WITHDRAWN FROM
RLINGAME PUBLIC LIBRARY

83591

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

INGLIS——JOHN

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXIX.

INGLIS——JOHN

83591

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1892

[*All rights reserved*]

R
92.0
D56
v.29

83591

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE TWENTY-NINTH VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
R. E. A. . . R. E. Anderson.
W. A. J. A.. W. A. J. Archbold.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
G. T. B. . . G. T. Bettany.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
E. T. B. . . Miss Bradley.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
E. C–N. . . . Edwin Cannan.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
J. C. . . . . The Rev. James Cooper.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
J. C–N. . . . James Cranstoun, LL.D.
C. C. . . . . Charles Creighton, M.D.
M. C. . . . . The Bishop of Peterborough.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
A. I. D. . . Arthur Irwin Dasent.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. F. . . J. G. Fotheringham.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
J. M. G. . . J. M. Gray.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
T. H. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
R. H. . . . . Robert Harrison.
W. J. H. . . W. Jerome Harrison.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
H. J. . . . . Henry Jenner, F.S.A.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
A. G. L. . . A. G. Little.
W. R. Ll. . Colonel W. R. Lluellyn.
W. B. L. . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
Æ. M. . . . Æneas Mackay, LL.D.
E. H. M. . . E. H. Marshall.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
J. F. P. . . . J. F. Payne, M.D.
R. L. P. . . R. L. Poole.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
E. J. R. . . E. J. Rapson.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
R. F. S. . . R. Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
W. C. S. . . W. C. Sydney.
J. T. . . . . James Tait, of Oxford.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. . . E. Maunde Thompson, D.C.L., F.S.A.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E.
A. W. W. . A. W. Ward, Litt.D.
M. G. W. . . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W-t. . . Francis Watt.
C. W-h. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

INGLIS, CHARLES (1731 ?–1791), rear-admiral, a younger son of Sir John Inglis of Cramond, bart., entered the navy in 1745 on board the Ludlow Castle, with Captain George Brydges (afterwards Lord) Rodney [q. v.] He followed Rodney to the Eagle, and in that ship was present in Hawke's action with L'Étenduère on 14 Oct. 1747. After three years in the Eagle he was appointed to the Tavistock with Captain Francis Holburne. He passed his examination on 5 Feb. 1755, being then, according to his certificate, more than twenty-three years of age, and the next day he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Monarch, with Captain Abraham North. In April 1756 he was appointed to the Magnanime, with Captain Wittewronge Taylor; turned over, with him, to the Royal William on 3 June 1757 [cf. Howe, Richard, Earl], and a fortnight later was promoted to the command of the Escort sloop, attached to the expedition to Rochefort under Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] In June 1759 he was appointed to the Carcass bomb, part of the force under Rodney which bombarded Havre and destroyed the flat-bottomed boats there in July. On 15 Dec. 1761 he was posted to the Newark of 80 guns, which early in the following year went out to the Mediterranean with the broad pennant of Commodore Sir Peircy Brett. He returned to England after the peace, and on the occasion of the Spanish armament in 1770 was appointed to command the Lizard frigate. In August 1778 he commissioned the Salisbury of 50 guns, in which he went out to Jamaica, and on 12 Dec. 1779 captured the San Carlos, a Spanish privateer of 50 guns, and laden with military stores, in the Bay of Honduras. In the following summer he returned to England, and when the Salisbury was paid off was appointed to the 64-gun ship St. Albans, one of the fleet under Vice-admiral Darby at the relief of Gibraltar in March 1781. Towards the end of the year he was sent out to the West Indies in charge of convoy, and having joined the flag of Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.] at Barbadoes, was with him during his attempt to relieve St. Kitts, 25 Jan. 1782. Afterwards, in the battle of 12 April, the St. Albans was the second ship astern of the Formidable, and passed through the enemy's line closely following her and the Namur. In August 1782 the St. Albans went to North America with Admiral Pigot, and returned to England after the peace. Inglis had no further service, but was promoted to be rear-admiral on 21 Sept. 1790, and died on 10 Oct. 1791.

His son Charles, first lieutenant of the Penelope in her remarkable engagement with the Guillaume Tell [see Blackwood, Sir Henry], was immediately promoted to command the Petrel, and in her led the fleet under Lord Keith into the harbour of Marmorice, during a violent gale, on 1 Jan. 1801 (Parson, *Nelsonian Reminiscences*, p. 80). He was advanced to post rank on 29 April 1802, and died, still a captain, on 27 Feb. 1833.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 455; Commission and Warrant Books in Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

INGLIS, CHARLES (1734–1816), bishop of Nova Scotia, was born, apparently, in New York, in 1734. From 1755 to 1758 he conducted a free school at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and gained the goodwill of the neigh-

bours, who recommended him to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He came to England, was ordained by the Bishop of London, and, returning to America, began work on the Dover mission station, which then included the county of Kent, Delaware, 1 July 1759. In 1765 he became assistant to Dr. Auchnutz, at Holy Trinity Church, New York, and catechist to the negroes. While there he took part in the controversy on the subject of the American episcopacy, advocating its foundation in a pamphlet, and being a member of the voluntary convocation which met 21 May 1766. In conjunction with Sir William Johnson he actively assisted in evangelical work among the Mohawk Indians. The university of Oxford created him by diploma M.A. 6 April 1770, and D.D. 25 Feb. 1778 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* p. 728). In 1776, when Washington obtained possession of New York, Inglis, as a loyalist, retired to Long Island for a time, but Dr. Auchnutz died 4 March 1777, and Inglis was chosen to succeed him in the benefice of Holy Trinity. The church had just been burnt down, and Inglis was inducted by Governor Tryon among the ruins. His loyalty to the English crown rendered him obnoxious to the new American government. His property was taken from him, and he appeared in the Act of Attainder of 1779. He resigned his living 1 Nov. 1783, and visited England. On 12 Aug. 1787 he was consecrated first bishop of Nova Scotia, thus becoming the first British colonial bishop; he proceeded to his diocese, and in 1809 was made a member of the council of Nova Scotia. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1816. Inglis married Margaret Crooke, daughter of John Crooke of Ulster county, New York, and by her had two daughters and a son, John, who became in 1825 third bishop of Nova Scotia, died in London in 1850, and was the father of Sir John Eardley Wilmot Inglis [q. v.] Inglis published a few pamphlets.

[Sabine's Loyalists of the American Revolution, i. 563–5; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 151, 516, vii. 263, ix. 527, 2nd ser. 461, 4th ser. viii. 87; Magazine of American Hist. ii. 59; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 488; Perry's Hist. of the Amer. Episc. Ch. i. 242, &c., ii. 50 *n.* &c.; Winsor's Hist. of Amer. vi. 270, 608; Anderson's Hist. of the Colonial Church, i. 420, iii. 435, 602–7, 716; Documentary Hist. of New York, vols. iii. and iv.] W. A. J. A.

INGLIS, HENRY DAVID (1795–1835), traveller and miscellaneous writer, the only son of a Scottish advocate, was born at Edinburgh in 1795, and was educated for commercial life; but he found work in an office uncongenial, turned to literature, and travelled abroad. Under the *nom de guerre* of Derwent Conway, he published his first work, 'Tales of the Ardennes,' 1825. It met with a favourable reception, and there followed in quick succession 'Narrative of a Journey through Norway, part of Sweden, and the Islands and States of Denmark,' 1826, 'Solitary Walks through many Lands,' 1828, and 'A Tour through Switzerland and the South of France and the Pyrenees,' 1830 and 1831. For a short time before 1830 he edited a local newspaper at Chesterfield in Derbyshire, but soon relinquished it for further foreign travel. Of his journeys through Spain and the Tyrol in 1830 and following years, he published valuable accounts, 'Spain in 1830' appearing in 1831, and 'The Tyrol, with a Glance at Bavaria,' in 1833. The former is his best work. In 1832 Inglis wrote a novel, in three volumes, entitled 'The New Gil Blas, or Pedro of Pennaflor,' 1832, delineating social life in Spain, but this effort, though not without merit, was a failure. In the same year he went to the Channel islands, and edited a Jersey newspaper, called 'The British Critic,' for two years. He published in 1834 a description, in two volumes, of the Channel islands. Later, in 1834, he made a tour through Ireland, publishing an interesting and impartial account of his observations under the title of 'Ireland in 1834.' The book attracted attention, was quoted as an authority by speakers in parliament in 1835, and reached a fifth edition in 1838. Subsequently Inglis settled in London, and in 1837 contributed to 'Colburn's New Monthly Magazine' his last literary work, 'Rambles in the Footsteps of Don Quixote,' with illustrations by George Cruikshank. He died of disease of the brain, the result of overwork, at his residence in Bayham Terrace, Regent's Park, on Friday, 20 March 1835. All his books are agreeably written, and supply serviceable information.

[Athenæum, 28 March 1835; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 336; Gent. Mag. September 1835; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. C. S.

INGLIS, HESTER (1571–1624), calligrapher and miniaturist. [See Kello.]

INGLIS, JAMES (*d.* 1531), abbot of Culross, was clerk of the closet to James IV in 1511, when he received, according to the 'Treasurer's Accounts,' his livery and the instalment of his annual salary of 40*l.* He seems to have had the confidence of the king, who thanks him in one of his letters (*Epistolæ Regum Scotorum*) for an offer of certain rare books on alchemy. He became chaplain to Prince

James (afterwards James V), to whom Sir David Lyndsay was usher, and in 1515 was secretary to Queen Margaret. He was also entrusted with money for the purchase of clothes, &c., for the young prince and his brother. In 1515 Inglis was in England on the queen's business (cf. his letters in the *Cottonian MSS.*) Like Lyndsay, he had a share in providing dramatic entertainments for royalty, and in 1526 received money, 'be the king's precept,' to purchase stage apparel (cf. *Treasury Records*). In 1527 he is described in a charter as chancellor of the Royal Chapel of Stirling, and in the same year was 'master of werk,' at an annual salary of 40*l.*, superintending the erection of buildings for the king (cf. *ib.*). About the same time he was appointed abbot of Culross. On 1 March 1531, for a reason unknown, he was murdered by his neighbour, John Blacater, baron of Tulliallan, and a priest named William Lothian. Summary vengeance followed on 28 Aug., when 'John Blacater of Tullyalloune and William Louthian (publicly degraded from his orders in the Kingis presence the preceding day), being convicted by an assize of art and part of the cruel slaughter of James Inglis, abbot of Culross, were beheaded' (Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. *151).

Sir David Lyndsay, in stanza v. of the prologue to 'The Testament and Complaynt of our Soverane Lordis Papyngo,' regrets the repression of Inglis's poetic gift owing to his holding ecclesiastical preferment:—

Quho can say more than Schir James Inglis sayis,
In ballattis, farses, and in plesand playis?
Bot Culrose hes his pen maid impotent.

His writings are lost, although the Maitland MS. credits him with a vigorous onslaught on the clergy entitled 'A General Satyre,' which, however, the Bannatyne MS., with distinct plausibility, assigns to Dunbar. Mackenzie's rash assumption, in his 'Writers of the Scots Nation,' that Inglis wrote the 'Complaynt of Scotland' (which was not printed till 1549), has unnecessarily complicated the question regarding the authorship of that work. Another ecclesiastic named Inglis figures in the 'Treasurer's Accounts' of 1532 as singing 'for the kingis saule at Banakburne,' and if an Inglis wrote the 'Complaynt,' this may have been the man. Robert Wedderburn, however, is the most likely author (see Laing, *Dunbar*).

[Lesley's De Rebus Gestis Scotorum; Pinkerton's Hist. of Scotland, vol. ii.; Dunbar's Poems, ed. Laing, ii. 390, and Laing's preface to The Gude and Godlie Ballates; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Hist. of Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

INGLIS, JOHN, D.D. (1763–1834), Scottish divine, born in 1763, was the youngest son of Harry Inglis, M.A., minister of Forteviot, Perthshire. He graduated at the university of Edinburgh, studying divinity under the Rev. Dr. Hunter, and completed a distinguished academical course in 1783. He was ordained as minister of Tibbermore, Perthshire, on 20 July 1786. He took an active share in presbyterial administration, and early showed his ability as an ecclesiastical politician. On 3 July 1799 he was presented by the town council of Edinburgh to the Old Greyfriars Church as proximate successor to Principal Robertson the historian. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in March 1804, and he presided as moderator of the general assembly held in that year. He was appointed one of the deans of the Chapel Royal by George III in February 1810, and was continued in the office by William IV. He died on 2 Jan. 1834. Inglis married, in 1798, Maria Moxham Passmore, daughter of Abraham Passmore, of Rollefarm, Devonshire, and had four sons and one daughter. The youngest son, John, who became lord justice-general of Scotland, is separately noticed.

Inglis's name is principally associated with his scheme for the evangelisation of India. Through his efforts a committee was appointed for this purpose by the general assembly on 27 May 1824, and it was largely owing to his perseverance, tact, and energy that the scheme was successfully carried out. As a preacher he was too profound and argumentative to catch the popular ear, and his influence was greater in the church courts than in the pulpit. His principal works, all published in Edinburgh, were, besides four single sermons, 1803–26: 1. 'An Examination of Mr. Dugald Stewart's Pamphlet relative to the election of a Mathematical Professor,' 1805. 2. 'Reply to Professor Playfair's Letter to the Author,' 1806. 3. 'A Vindication of Christian Faith,' 1830. 4. 'A Vindication of Ecclesiastical Establishments,' 1833. 5. Account of Tibbermore in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account.'

A portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, i. 44, iv. 668; Cockburn's Memoirs, p. 232.]

A. H. M.

INGLIS, JOHN, Lord Glencorse (1810–1891), lord justice-general of Scotland, youngest son — not eldest, as sometimes stated—of John Inglis [q. v.], minister of Tibbermore, Perthshire, by Maria Moxham Passmore, was born in his father's house in George Square, Edinburgh, on 21 Aug. 1810.

After attending the high school of Edinburgh and the university of Glasgow, he entered Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1836. He was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, in 1835, and soon acquired a reputation as an eloquent and skilful pleader. As an advocate his most famous achievement was his brilliant defence in 1857 of Madeline Smith, accused of poisoning. The jury returned a verdict of not proven.

In politics Inglis was a conservative, and on the accession of Lord Derby to power in February 1852 he was made solicitor-general of Scotland, this office being, after the general election three months later, exchanged for that of lord advocate. He resigned his post on the defeat of Lord Derby's government in November, and was elected immediately afterwards dean of the Faculty of Advocates. On the return of Lord Derby to power in 1858, he again became lord advocate, and on 3 March was returned to the House of Commons as member for Stamford, but his political career was brought to a close on 13 July of the same year, when he was raised to the bench as lord justice-clerk and president of the second division of the court of session. The only important piece of legislation associated with his name is the Universities of Scotland Act of 1858. Though founded on a bill drafted by his predecessor in office, it was rendered, by the introduction of material modifications, practically a new measure. It met with general approbation, and his services both in preparing it and guiding it through the House of Commons were acknowledged by his election to the permanent chairmanship of the commission appointed by the act, and the conferment on him in December 1858 of the degree of doctor of laws by the university of Edinburgh. In 1859 he was also created a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. In the same year he was sworn a member of the privy council.

On the death of Lord Colonsay [see Mac-Neill, Duncan], Inglis was on 26 Feb. 1867 installed lord justice-general of Scotland, and lord president of the court of session, taking the title of Lord Glencorse. Except Lord Stair, no Scottish judge has ranked so high as a jurist. As an exponent of law he owed much to his severe conscientiousness and impartiality, and to his reverence for Scottish jurisprudence as an independent national system. But his chief strength as a judge lay rather in a 'certain beneficent sagacity, a luminousness of mind, a humanity of intelligence, which might almost be regarded as unique' (*Scots Observer*, 19 July 1890). He was uniformly patient, courteous, and dignified.

Outside his judicial duties Inglis did much useful work. He was an active member of the board of manufactures, and, besides rendering important services to higher education in Scotland as permanent chairman of the university commission appointed in 1858, he was a governor of Fettes College, Edinburgh; was in 1857 chosen lord rector of King's College, Aberdeen, and in 1865 of the university of Glasgow; and as chancellor of the university of Edinburgh, to which, in opposition to Mr. Gladstone, he was elected in 1869, took a practical share in the administration of university affairs. His inaugural addresses at Aberdeen, Glasgow, and Edinburgh (1869) were published separately. He was president of the Scottish Text Society, and of his antiquarian tastes he gave incidental evidence in 1877 in a privately printed paper on the name of his parish, Glencorse, which was identical with the name of his own estate. The paper was written in protest against a proposal officially to change the name to Glencross. A valuable and succinct paper on 'Montrose and the Covenanters of 1638,' was published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for November 1887. Its chief aim is to vindicate the character of Montrose. Inglis's 'Historical Study of Law, an Address to the Juridical Society,' appeared at Edinburgh in 1863.

Inglis was a keen golfer, and was once elected to the annual honorary captaincy of the golf club of St. Andrews. On his estate of Glencorse he took a special interest in the cultivation of trees. Though latterly somewhat broken in bodily health, he continued in office to the close of his life. He died, after a few days of prostration, at his residence of Loganbank, Midlothian, on 20 Aug. 1891, just before completing his eighty-first year. By his wife Isabella Mary, daughter of the Hon. Lord Wood, a judge of the court of session, he left two sons, A. W. Inglis, secretary to the board of manufactures, and H. Herbert Inglis, writer to the signet.

The original portraits of Inglis are a chalk drawing by John Faed, R.S.A., in possession of A. W. Inglis, esq., engraved by Francis Holl, about 1852; a full-length portrait by Sir John Watson Gordon, P.R.S.A., 1854, now in the university of Edinburgh; a Kit-Cat portrait in his justiciary robes as lord justice-clerk, by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., in possession of A. W. Inglis, esq.; bust in marble by William Brodie, R.S.A., engraved privately for James Hay, esq., Leith, now in the hall of the Parliament House, Edinburgh; portrait, in a group representing a family shooting-party, by Gourlay Steell, R.S.A., 1867, in possession of A. W. Inglis,

esq.; half-length portrait, in robes of chancellor of the university of Edinburgh, by Sir Daniel McNee, afterwards P.R.S.A., 1872, now in the dining-hall of Fettes College, Edinburgh; full-length portrait, in robes of lord justice-general, by George Reid, P.R.S.A., now in the hall of the Parliament House, Edinburgh; and water-colour sketch in the possession of J. Irvine Smith, esq., Great King Street, Edinburgh, taken in 1890 by W. Skeoch Cumming, for his picture of the interior of the first division of the court of session.

[Obituary notices in Scotsman and other daily papers of 21 Aug. 1891; Scots Observer, 19 July 1890—'Modern Men' series; National Observer, 29 Aug. 1891; Journal of Jurisprudence for September 1891; Blackwood's Magazine for October 1891; information kindly supplied by A. W. Inglis, esq.] T. F. H.

INGLIS, Sir JOHN EARDLEY WILMOT (1814–1862), defender of Lucknow, born in Nova Scotia 15 Nov. 1814, was son of John Inglis, D.D., third bishop of Nova Scotia, and his wife, the daughter of Thomas Cochrane, member of the council of Nova Scotia. Charles Inglis, D.D. [q. v.], first bishop of that colony, was his grandfather. On 2 Aug. 1833 he was appointed ensign by purchase in the 32nd foot (now 1st Cornwall light infantry), in which all his regimental service was passed. He became lieutenant in 1839, captain in 1843, major in 1848, brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1849, regimental lieutenant-colonel 20 Feb. 1855, brevet-colonel 5 June 1855. He served with the 32nd during the insurrection in Canada in 1837, including the actions at St. Denis and St. Eustache; in the Punjâb war of 1848–9, including the first and second sieges of Mooltan, and in the attack on the enemy's position in front of the advanced trenches 12 Sept. 1848, succeeding to the command of the right column of attack on the death of Lieutenant-colonel D. Pattoun. He commanded the 32nd at Soorjkhoond, and was present at the storm and capture of Mooltan, the action at Cheniote, and the battle of Goojerat (brevet of lieutenant-colonel and medal and clasps).

Inglis was in command of the 32nd, lately arrived from the hills, at Lucknow on the outbreak of the mutiny in 1857. He was second in command under Sir Henry Lawrence [q. v.] in the affair at Chinhut, 30 June 1857 (see Malleson, iii. 276–388), and afterwards in the residency at Lucknow, whither the garrison, numbering 927 European officers and soldiers and 765 loyal native soldiers, withdrew on 1 July. When Lawrence was mortally wounded on 2 July, Inglis succeeded to the command, at Lawrence's wish, and defended the place until the arrival of Sir Henry Havelock, 26 Sept. 1857, and remained there until the arrival of Sir Colin Campbell on 18 Nov. (medal). Inglis was wounded during the defence, but was not included in the casualty returns. He was promoted to major-general from 26 Sept. 1857, and made K.C.B. 'for his enduring fortitude and persevering gallantry in the defence of the residency of Lucknow for 87 days against an overwhelming force of the enemy;' and the legislature of his native colony presented him with a sword of honour, the blade formed of steel from Nova Scotian iron. He commanded a brigade in the attack on Tantia Topee, 6 Dec. 1857 (*ib.* iv. 188). He was appointed colonel 32nd light infantry 5 May 1860, and soon after was given the command of the troops in the Ionian islands. Inglis died at Hamburg 27 Sept. 1862, aged 47. He was, wrote a contemporary, 'entitled to admiration for his unassuming demeanour, friendly warmth of heart, and sincere desire to help by all means in his power every one with whom he came in contact' (*United Service Mag.* November 1862, p. 421). Inglis married in 1851 the Hon. Julia Selina Thesiger, daughter of the first Lord Chelmsford, who, with her three children, was present in the Lucknow residency throughout the defence.

[Dod's Knightage; Hart's Army Lists. For particulars of the operations in Canada in 1837 see Henry's Events of a Military Life, London, 1843, ii. 275–311. For accounts of Punjâb war see despatches in London Gazettes, 1848–9. For particulars of the defence of the Lucknow residency, see Malleson's Indian Mutiny (ed. 1888–1889), vols. iii. iv.; Quarterly Review, ciii. 505 et seq., and personal narratives there noticed; Professional Papers, Corps of Royal Engineers, vol. x.; obituary notices in Colburn's United Service Mag. November 1862.] H. M. C.

INGLIS, Mrs. MARGARET MAXWELL (1774–1843), Scottish poetess, born on 27 Oct. 1774 at Sanquhar, Dumfriesshire, was daughter of Dr. Alexander Murray. Her decided literary and musical gifts were developed by a good education. When very young she was married to a Mr. Finlay, who was in the navy, and who soon died in the West Indies. After some years at home with her relatives, Mrs. Finlay, in 1803, became the wife of John Inglis, son of the parish minister of Kirkmabreck in East Galloway, and an officer in the excise. On his death in 1826, his widow and three children had to depend solely on a small annuity devolving from his office. Mrs. Inglis now studied hard, and wrote much, publishing in 1828 'Miscellaneous Collection of Poems, chiefly Scriptural Pieces.' These are gene-

rally spirited and graceful in expression. One of the lyrics is a memorial tribute to James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, whose manner Mrs. Inglis frequently followed with considerable success. She died in Edinburgh on 21 Dec. 1843. According to Rogers, Burns commended her for her exquisite rendering of his songs, especially 'Ca' the yowes to the knowes.'

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

INGLIS, SIR ROBERT HARRY (1786–1855), politician, born in London on 12 Jan. 1786, was only son of Sir Hugh Inglis, bart., for many years a director of the East India Company, and sometime M.P. for Ashburton, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Harry Johnson of Milton Bryant, Bedfordshire. He was educated at Winchester and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 21 Oct. 1803, and graduated B.A. 1806, M.A. 1809, and was created D.C.L. 7 June 1826. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 17 July 1806, and acted for some time as private secretary to Lord Sidmouth, an old friend of his father (PELLEW, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, 1847, iii. 108). In 1814 he was appointed one of the commissioners for investigating the debts of the nabobs of the Carnatic, an office which he retained to the final close of the commission in March 1830. He was called to the bar on 8 June 1818, but did not attempt to practise, and on 21 Aug. 1820 succeeded his father as the second baronet. On the occasion of the coronation of George IV it is said that he was deputed to meet Queen Caroline at the abbey door in order to intimate to her that the government had determined to refuse her admission (*Christian Observer*, lxv. 526). At a by-election in May 1824 Inglis was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the borough of Dundalk. In May 1825 he strenuously protested against the third reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill, denying that the Roman catholics had either under the treaty of Limerick or under the articles of the union any claim whatever to relief (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xiii. 489–504). At the opening of the new parliament in November 1826 Inglis was without a seat in the House of Commons, but was returned for Ripon at a by-election in February 1828. In the same month he opposed Lord John Russell's motion for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (*ib.* xviii. 710–15), and in the following May again protested at length against any concession to the Roman catholic claims (*ib.* xix. 417–527). In February 1829 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds to contest the representation of Oxford University against Sir Robert Peel, who had resigned his seat on changing his opinions on the Roman catholic question, in order that his constituents might express an opinion on his policy. Inglis defeated Peel by 755 votes to 609, and continued thenceforth to represent the university until he retired from parliamentary life. On 30 March 1829 he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xx. 1596–1609, 1637), and on 1 March 1831 made a learned and elaborate speech against the ministerial plan of parliamentary reform (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 1090–1128). On 12 March 1831 Inglis was appointed a commissioner on the public records (*Parl. Papers*, 1837, vol. xxxiv. pt. i.), and with Hallam made a minute examination of all the principal depositories of records, making a full report to the board on the subject, which was printed in April 1833. In May 1832, when the Duke of Wellington made an abortive attempt to form a ministry for the purpose of carrying a moderate reform bill, Inglis warmly denounced any compromise of the kind (*Parl. Hist.* 3rd ser. xii. 944–8). In February 1833 he protested against Lord Althorp's bill for the reform of the Irish church (*ib.* xv. 578–585), and in April 1834 opposed the introduction of Grant's Jewish Relief Bill (*ib.* xxii. 1373) [see GRANT, SIR ROBERT]. On the presentation of the 'Report of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England and Wales' in March 1836, Inglis announced his opposition to the reduction of the episcopal revenues (*ib.* xxxii. 162–3). In May 1838 he carried an address condemning the foreign slave-trade (*ib.* xlii. 1122–37). In April 1842, when the income-tax was under discussion, Inglis suggested that not only incomes under 150*l.* should be exempted, but that that amount should be deducted from all incomes of a higher value (*ib.* lxii. 126–8). In 1845 he led the opposition to the Maynooth grant, and branded the proposed establishment of queen's colleges in Ireland 'as a gigantic scheme of godless education' (*ib.* lxxx. 378). In the following year he opposed the repeal of the corn laws, and in August 1847 was returned at the head of the poll for the university as a protectionist. In 1851 he supported Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Assumption Bill, though in his opinion it was not stringent enough. Inglis retired from parliament at the opening of the session in January 1854, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 11 Aug. following. He died at his house in Bedford Square on 5 May 1855, aged 69.

Inglis was an old-fashioned tory, a strong

churchman, with many prejudices and of no great ability. He, however, accurately represented the feelings and opinions of the country gentleman of the time, and his genial manner and high character enabled him to exercise a considerable influence over the House of Commons, where he was exceedingly popular. He was a frequent speaker in the debates. He supported Lord Ashley in his attempts to amend the factory system. He also took an active part in many learned and religious societies. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 22 Feb. 1816, and was for several years one of the vice-presidents. He was also president of the Literary Club and a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1850 was elected the antiquary of the Royal Academy. He married, on 10 Feb. 1807, Mary, eldest daughter of Joseph Seymour Biscoe of Pendhill Court, Bletchingley, Surrey, who survived him many years.

In default of issue the baronetcy became extinct upon his death. His portrait, by George Richmond, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1855. A verse task of Inglis at Winchester on 'the influence of local attachment' is preserved among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (29539, ff. 15–16). The authorship of the 'Sketch of the Life of Sir Hugh Inglis, Bart.' (London, 1821, 8vo, privately printed), is ascribed in the 'Grenville Catalogue' to his son. There does not, however, appear to be any authority for this, and the pamphlet is identical with the obituary notice given in the fifth volume of the 'Annual Biography and Obituary' (1821, pp. 320–8).

Inglis published the following works: 1. 'Speech . . . in the House of Commons on the Third Reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'On the Roman Catholic Question. Substances of two Speeches delivered in the House of Commons on 10 May 1825 and 9 May 1828. [With an appendix],' London and Oxford, 1828, 8vo. 3. 'Reform. Substance of the Speech delivered in the House of Commons, 1 March 1831, on the Motion of Lord John Russell for a Reform in the Representation,' London, 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Parliamentary Reform. Substance of the Speech delivered in the House of Commons 17 Dec. 1831,' &c., London, 1832, 8vo. 5. 'The Universities and the Dissenters. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . 26 March 1834 . . . in reference to a Petition from certain Members of the Senate of the University of Cambridge,' London, 1834, 8vo. 6. 'Family Prayers. [By Henry Thornton, edited by R. H. I.],' London, 1834, 8vo; 15th edition, London, 1843, 8vo; 26th edition, London, 1851, 8vo; 31st edition, London, 1854, 8vo. 7. 'Family Commentary upon the Sermon on the Mount. [By H. Thornton, edited by R. H. I.],' London, 1835, 8vo. 8. 'Family Commentary on portions of the Pentateuch; in Lectures, with Prayers adapted to the Subjects. [By Henry Thornton, edited by R. H. I.],' London, 1837, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons on the Lessons, the Gospel, or the Epistle, for every Sunday in the Year. (Vol. iii., Sermons . . . for Week-day Festivals and other Occasions.) [By Reginald Heber, Bishop of Calcutta, edited by Inglis],' London, 1837, 8vo, 3 vols.; 3rd edition, London, 1838, 8vo, 2 vols. 10. 'Church Extension. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . 30 June 1840,' London, 1840, 8vo. 11. 'Ecclesiastical Courts Bill. Subject of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . 10 April 1843,' London, 1843, 8vo. 12. 'On the Ten Commandments: Lectures [with the text] by . . . H. Thornton . . . with Prayers by the Editor (R. H. I.),' London, 1843, 8vo. 13. 'Female Characters. [By Henry Thornton, with a preface by Inglis],' London, 1846, 8vo. 14. 'The Jew Bill. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons 16 Dec. 1847,' London, 1848, 8vo. 15. 'The Universities. Substance of a Speech . . . in the House of Commons . . . 23 April 1850,' London, 1850, 8vo. 16. 'Parochial Schools of Scotland. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons 4 June 1851,' London, 1851, 8vo. 17. 'Universities; Scotland. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . against the Second Reading of the Bill to regulate the Admission of Professors to the Lay Chairs in the Universities of Scotland,' London, 1853, 8vo.

[Fraser's Mag. 1846, xxxiv. 648–53; Christian Observer, 1865, lxv. 521–7, 610–19; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 127–30; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 1st ser. (with portrait); Illustrated London News, 21 Jan. 1854 (with portrait), 12 May 1855; Times, 7 May 1855; Walpole's Hist. of England from 1815, vols. ii–v.; Ann. Reg. 1855, App. to Chron. pp. 272–3; Gent. Mag. 1855, new ser. xliii. 640–1; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1857, p. 500 *b*; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1885, ii. 728; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 298, 305, 309, 319, 332, 344, 355, 369, 385, 403, 420; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

INGLIS, Sir WILLIAM (1764–1835), general, born in 1764, was the third son of William Inglis, M.D. His father was three times president of the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, and descended from the Inglis

family of Manner and Mannerhead, Roxburghshire. The son was appointed on 11 Oct. 1779 ensign in the 57th regiment, which he joined at New York in 1781; he continued to serve in America till 1791. In 1793 he accompanied the expedition to Flanders, and afterwards that to Normandy and Brittany. He returned to Flanders, was present in Nimeguen during the siege, and took part in the retreat through Holland and Westphalia in the winter of 1794–5. In 1796, having attained the rank of major, he commanded a detachment of the 57th at the siege and fall of Morne Fortuné, St. Lucia, and the capture of the island, and received the special thanks of Sir John Moore, to whom, until the arrival of the headquarters of the regiment, he was second in command. After assisting in the reduction of the insurgent force at Grenada, he in 1797 accompanied his regiment to Trinidad, whence he returned to England in the latter end of 1802. Having obtained the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, he was in 1803 employed in forming a second battalion of the regiment. This done, he rejoined the first battalion, succeeded to its command in 1805, accompanied it in the November of that year to Gibraltar, and in 1809 embarked with it to join the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley in the Peninsula. The 57th was attached to the brigade commanded by Major-general Richard Stewart, which formed part of General Hill's division; but, in consequence of General Stewart's illness, the brigade command devolved on Inglis at Sarcedos, and he continued to hold the command during the movements previous to the battle of Busaco, at that battle (September 1810), and in the subsequent retreat to the lines before Lisbon. During the pursuit of Massena from Santarem Inglis again commanded the brigade, and took part in the affair at Pombal. After being present at Campo Mayor, Los Santos, and the first siege of Badajoz, Inglis commanded the 57th at the battle of Albuera (May 1811), where the brigade was under the command of General Houghton, till the death of that officer again placed Inglis in brigade command.

At Albuera the 57th occupied a position as important as it was deadly. 'Die hard! 57th,' said Inglis, 'die hard!' They obeyed, and the regiment is known as the 'Die-hards' to this day. Inglis, besides having a horse shot under him, received a four-ounce grape-shot in the neck, which, after he had carried it about with him for two days, was extracted from behind his shoulder. Twenty-three officers and 415 rank and file, out of 579, were among the killed and wounded; not a man was missing. 'It was observed,' wrote Marshal Beresford, 'that our dead, particularly the 57th, were lying as they fought, in ranks, and every wound was in front.' 'Nothing,' he added, 'could exceed the conduct and gallantry of Colonel Inglis at the head of his regiment.' When the 57th was engaged at Inkerman on 5 Nov. 1854, 'Men, remember Albuera!' were the words of encouragement used by the officer in command, Captain Edward Stanley, just before he fell, and it devolved on Inglis's elder son, Captain William Inglis, to lead the regiment out of action (Kinglake, *Hist. of Crimean War*).

Inglis was sent home after Albuera to recover from his wound, but he soon returned to the Peninsula, and when able to take the field was appointed brigadier-general to command the first brigade of the seventh division, consisting of the 51st and 68th regiments of light infantry, the first battalion of the 82nd, and the Chasseurs Britanniques. The division was commanded by Lieutenant-general the Earl of Dalhousie. In June 1813, Inglis, who had been made a major-general, marched with his brigade from St. Estevan, and on 8 July gained the top of the range of mountains immediately above Maya, overlooking the flat country of France, and occupying the passes of Maya and Echallar. On 25 July, the French having succeeded in turning the British right, that flank was thrown back, and retired in the direction of Pamplona, in the neighbourhood of which town a series of engagements took place. It was on 30 July, during the engagement known as the second battle of Sauroren, that Inglis was ordered to possess himself of the crest of a high mountain occupied by the enemy, commanding the high road which passed between that position and their main body. 'General Inglis,' writes Napier, 'one of those veterans who purchase every step of promotion with their blood, advancing on the left with only five hundred men of the seventh division, broke at one shock the two French regiments covering Chauzel's right, and drove down into the valley of Lanz. He lost, indeed, one-third of his own men, but, instantly spreading the remainder in skirmishing order along the descent, opened a biting fire upon the left of Conroux's division, which was then moving up the valley from Sauroren, sorely amazed and disordered by this sudden fall of two regiments from the top of the mountain into the midst of the column.' Wellington, in his despatch, gives the highest credit to the conduct and execution of this attack. The strength of the enemy, according to their own computation, exceeded two thousand men, while, from the occupation of a part of his brigade elsewhere, the force

which Inglis could employ is placed by one estimate as low as 445 bayonets. The casualties in this small force amounted to 145. Inglis had a horse shot under him. The brigade was further engaged in the actions of the following days. On 31 Aug. 1813, the day on which San Sebastian was taken, Inglis's brigade took an active part in the combat of Vera, having been ordered to support the 9th Portuguese brigade in Sir Lowry Cole's division. The fight was a severe one. Inglis again had a horse shot under him. Lord Dalhousie, in referring Wellington for details of the operations to Inglis's report, remarked: 'The 1st brigade had to sustain the attack of two divisions of the enemy on a strong and wooded hill; the loss there was unavoidable.' On 10 Nov. the seventh division marched to the embouchure of the Puerto d'Echallar, and Inglis's 1st brigade, after carrying the fortified heights above the village of Suré, received orders from Marshal Beresford to cross the Nivelle by a wooden bridge on the left and attack the heights above. The heights were carried after a severe struggle. On 23 Feb. 1814 the brigade was again engaged with the enemy near the village of Airgavé. On the 27th it had a considerable share in the battle of Orthez. The general's horse was struck.

For these services Inglis, with other general officers, received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1825 he became a lieutenant-general. He was created a knight commander of the Bath, appointed lieutenant-governor of Kinsale, and subsequently governor of Cork (January 1829). Finally, on 16 April 1830, he was appointed colonel of the 57th. He died at Ramsgate on 29 Nov. 1835, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

Inglis married in 1822 Margaret Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general William Raymond of the Lee, Essex, and had two sons, the General William Inglis mentioned above (1823–1888), and Major Raymond Inglis (1826–1880).

[Napier's Peninsular War; Wellington Despatches; United Service Journal, February 1836; Philippart's Royal Mil. Cal.] W. R. Ll.

INGLOTT, WILLIAM (1554–1621), musician, was born in 1554, and became organist of Norwich Cathedral. He was noted for his skill as a player on the organ and virginals. His name appears as a composer in the manuscript volume (Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge) known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book,' but none of his works are now known. He died at Norwich in December 1621, and was buried in the cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory in 1622. About ninety years afterwards the monument, having fallen into disrepair, was restored at the expense of Dr. William Croft [q. v.] An engraving of it as restored may be seen in the 'Posthumous Works of Sir Thomas Browne,' 1712, and the eulogistic inscription is printed by Hawkins.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 22, 23; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 3.] J. C. H.

INGMETHORPE, THOMAS (1562–1638), schoolmaster, born in 1562, was a native of Worcestershire. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, in the end of May 1581, graduated B.A. from St. Mary Hall in 1584, and proceeded M.A. from Brasenose in 1586 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. iii. 119). In 1594 he received the living of Stainton-in-Strata, Durham, and about 1610 was also head-master of Durham School. But he was ultimately deprived of his mastership for 'a reflecting sermon' against Ralph Tonstall, prebendary of Durham Cathedral, and retired to Stainton, where he taught a few boys. Wood speaks of him as a famous schoolmaster, and eminent in the Hebrew tongue. He held the living of Stainton till his death in November 1638, and was buried there. He published several sermons, of which three are in the Bodleian Library. 1. 'Upon Part (vv. 3–6) of the 2nd chapter of the 1st Epistle of St. John,' Oxford, 1598, 8vo. 2. 'Upon the same chapter (vv. 21–3), wherein the present state of the Papacie is in parte but impartially represented, and showed to be . . . plaine Anti-christian,' London, 1609, 4to. 3. 'Upon the Wordes of St. Paul, Rom. xiii. 1 . . . wherein the Pope's Sovereignitie over Princes is refuted,' London, 1619, 4to. Besides these sermons Wood mentions 'A Short Catechism for Young Children to learn by Law authorized,' London, 1633, 8vo, and there is in the British Museum Library 'A short Catechism . . . Translated into Hebrew by T. I.,' 1633, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 592; Surtees's Durham, iii. 64.] E. T. B.

INGOLDSBY, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1685), regicide, was the second son of Sir Richard Ingoldsby of Lenthenborough, Buckinghamshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire. He was educated at Thame grammar school (CROKE, *History of the Family of Croke*, 1823, p. 616; WOOD, *Fasti*, sub ann. 1649). At the outbreak of the civil war he held a captain's commission in Hampden's regiment, and in 1645 was colonel of a regiment of foot in the 'New Model' (PEACOCK,

Army Lists, pp. 46, 105). He was detached by Fairfax in May 1645 to relieve Taunton, and was therefore not present at Naseby, but took part in the storming of Bridgwater and Bristol, and in Fairfax's campaign in the west (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 19, 77, 107, 126). In the quarrel between the parliament and the army in 1647 Ingoldsby, whose regiment garrisoned Oxford, took part with the army. The regiment was ordered to be disbanded at two o'clock on 14 June 1647, and 3,500*l.* sent to pay it off. The money was recalled by a subsequent vote, but had already reached Oxford, and was forcibly seized by the soldiers, who attacked and routed its escort (Wood, *Annals*, ii. 508; Rushworth, vi. 493, 499). The regiment was also one of the first to petition against the treaty at Newport, and to demand the punishment of the king (*ib.* vii. 1311; *The Moderate*, 31 Oct.–7 Nov. 1648). Ingoldsby himself was appointed one of the king's judges, and signed the death-warrant, but does not appear to have been present at any of the previous sittings of the court (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684). At the Restoration he asserted that his signature had been extorted by force, 'Cromwell taking his hand in his and, putting the pen between his fingers, with his own hand writ *Richard Ingoldsby*, he making all the resistance he could' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xvi. 225). But the name is remarkably clearly written, shows no sign of any constraint, and is attested by Ingoldsby's family seal.

Ingoldsby's regiment, which was deeply imbued with the principles of the levellers, broke out into mutiny in September 1649, made New College their headquarters, and confined their colonel in one of the Oxford inns; but he was released by the courage of Captain Wagstaffe, with whose aid he quickly suppressed the revolt (*The Moderate*, 11–18 Sept. 1649; *Proceedings of the Oxford Architectural and Historical Society*, November 1884).

On 4 Oct. 1647 Ingoldsby was elected M.P. for Wendover, and represented Buckinghamshire in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656 (*Old Parl. Hist.* xx. 497, xxi. 4; *Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 485). He was chosen one of the council of state in November 1652, and was summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords in December 1657 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 505). In the 'Second Narrative of the late Parliament' (1658) he is described as 'a gentleman of courage and valour, but not very famous for any great exploits, unless for beating the honest innkeeper of Aylesbury in White-hall,' 'no great friend to the sectaries,' and, according to common report, 'can neither pray nor preach' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 482, ed. Park).

In 1659, when the officers of the army began to agitate against Richard Cromwell, Ingoldsby vigorously supported the new Protector, who was his own kinsman. 'Here is Dick Ingoldsby, who can neither pray nor preach, and yet I will trust him before ye all,' said the Protector; 'which imprudent and irreligious words,' writes Ludlow, 'were soon published to his great prejudice' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 241). On the fall of Richard Cromwell, Ingoldsby lost his command and, seeing the Restoration at hand, entered into negotiation with the agents of Charles II (Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, pp. 657, 660; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 489, 650). The Earl of Northampton, in representing Ingoldsby's merits to the king, states that his conversion was free and unconditional. 'He would never listen to any discourse of reward, but still declared that your pardon and forgiveness of his former errors was all that he aimed at, and that his whole life should be spent in studying to deserve it' (Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 333). As he was a regicide, the king refused to promise him indemnity, and left him to earn a pardon by signal services (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xvi. 226). Accordingly, in the struggle between the parliament and the army Ingoldsby energetically backed the former, and on 28 Dec. 1659 received its thanks for seizing Windsor Castle (*Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 34). Monck appointed him to command Colonel Rich's regiment (February 1660), and sent him to suppress Lambert's intended rising (18 April 1660). On 22 April he met Lambert's forces near Daventry, arrested him as he endeavoured to fly, and brought him in triumph to London (Kennett, *Register*, pp. 68, 120; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xvi. 148). Ingoldsby was thanked by the House of Commons 26 April 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 2), and was not only spared the punishment which befell the rest of the regicides, but was created a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II, 20 April 1661 (Kennett, *Register*, p. 411).

In the four parliaments of Charles II, Ingoldsby represented Aylesbury. He died in 1685, and was buried in Hartwell Church, Buckinghamshire, on 16 Sept. 1685. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir George Croke of Waterstock, Oxfordshire, and widow of Thomas Lee of Hartwell (Croke, p. 605; Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 190).

Sir Richard Ingoldsby is sometimes confused with his younger brother, Sir Henry Ingoldsby (1622–1701), who commanded a regiment in Ireland under Cromwell and

Ireton, represented the counties of Kerry, Limerick, and Clare in the parliaments of 1654, 1656, and 1659, and had the singular fortune to be created a baronet both by the Protector (31 March 1658) and by Charles II (30 Aug. 1660) (*ib.* ii. 184; *Life of Anthony Wood*, ed. 1848, p. 51).

[Croke's Hist. of the Family of Croke, 1823; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 181; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; a pedigree is also given in the Genealogist, July 1886.]

C. H. F.

INGOLDSBY, RICHARD (*d.* 1712), lieutenant-general, commander of the forces in Ireland, does not appear in the family pedigree given by Lipscombe (*Buckinghamshire*, ii. 169), but is probably correctly described by Sir Alexander Croke (*Hist. of Croke*, genealogy No. 33) as the son of Sir George Ingoldsby or Ingoldesby, a soldier, who was a younger brother of the regicide. Sir Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.]; married an Irish lady of the name of Gould; was knighted, and was killed in the Dutch wars. Richard Ingoldsby obtained his first commission 13 July 1667. Beyond the statement that he adhered to the protestant cause in 1688, and was employed under King William, the military records afford no information respecting him until 1692, when he held the rank of colonel, and was appointed adjutant-general of the expedition to the coast of France (*Home Office Military Entry Book*, ii. f. 282; Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iv. 290 et seq.) He was appointed colonel of the Royal Welsh fusiliers, vice Sir John Morgan deceased, 28 Feb. 1693, and commanded the regiment under King William in Flanders, being present at the famous siege of Namur. In 1696 he became a brigadier-general. He appears to have been in Ireland from 1697 to 1701. Luttrell mentions his committal to prison for carrying a challenge from Lord Kerry to the Irish chancellor, Methuen, and his release by order of the king on 5 Jan. 1697–8 (*Relation of State Affairs*, v. 326–8). He had command of the troops sent from Ireland to Holland in November 1701, and commanded a division under Marlborough in 1702–6, and in the attack on Schellenburg. At the battle of Blenheim he was second in command of the first line under Charles Churchill (*Marlborough Desp.* i. 401, 407). He became a major-general in 1702, and lieutenant-general in 1704. In 1705 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 18th royal Irish foot from the royal Welsh fusiliers, and appears to have been sent to Ireland on a mission relating to reinforcements for Marlborough's army. Marlborough refers to him as sick at Ghent in 1706 (*ib.*), in which year he commanded the British troops at the siege of Ath. In 1707 he was appointed one of the comptrollers of army clothing (Luttrell, vi. 270), and was made commander of the forces, master of the horse, and general of artillery in Ireland, posts which he held up to his death. He sat for Limerick in the Irish parliament from 1703. In the absence of the lord-lieutenant, Ormonde, Ingoldsby acted as one of the lords justices. In a letter dated 6 Oct. 1709 Marlborough is glad 'to learn that my endeavours to do you justice have succeeded to your satisfaction' (*Marlborough Desp.* iv. 638). Ingoldsby died in Dublin on 11 (27?) Jan. 1712, and was buried in Christ Church. He appears to have had a son, an officer in the royal Welsh fusiliers when commanded by Brigadier Sabine (*ib.* vol. v.) Swift (*Letters to Stella*) and Luttrell cause some obscurity by occasionally styling him 'brigadier' after his promotion to higher rank. In the British Museum Catalogue he is indexed as 'Colonel' Richard Ingoldsby in 1706 (*Addit. MS.* 23642, f. 18). Ingoldsby had a contemporary namesake in the service, a Colonel Richard Ingoldsby, who was made major and captain of one of the independent companies of foot in garrison at New York 10 Sept. 1690 (*Home Office Military Entry Book*, ii. f. 161), was sometime lieutenant-governor of the province of New York (*Cal. State Papers*, 1697–1707), and died a colonel about 1720 (*Treas. Papers*, ccxxxiii. 50).

Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1759), brigadier-general, was son of Thomas Ingoldsby, who was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1720 and M.P. for Aylesbury in 1727–34, and died in 1760. His mother was Anne, daughter of Hugh Limbrey of Tangier Park, Hampshire. Sir Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.] the regicide was his great-grandfather, and the elder Richard Ingoldsby was a distant cousin. He was appointed ensign 1st foot-guards 28 Aug. 1708, became lieutenant and captain 24 May 1711, and captain and lieutenant-colonel 11 Jan. 1715. He was second major of his regiment in Flanders, and was appointed a brigadier of foot by the Duke of Cumberland (Maclachlan, pp. 65, 189–92). The night before Fontenoy (11 May 1745) he was stationed on the British right, with the 12th (Duroure's) and 13th (Pulteney's) regiments of foot, the 42nd highlanders, and the Hanoverian regiment of Zastrow. They were ordered to take a French redoubt or masked battery called the Fort d'Eu, a vital point; cavalry support was promised. Ingoldsby advanced to the attack, but met with such a warm reception from the French light troops in the adjacent

wood that he fell back and sent to ask for artillery. Further delays and blunders followed; the cavalry never came, and when Cumberland's last advance was made, Ingoldsby was wounded and Fort d'Eu remained untaken, so that the guards, on gaining the crest of the French position, were exposed to a reverse fire from it. Ingoldsby was afterwards brought before a court-martial or council of war, as it was called, at Lessines, of which Lord Dunmore, commanding the 3rd foot-guards, was president, was found guilty of not having obeyed the Duke of Cumberland's orders, and was sentenced 'to be suspended from pay and duty during his highness's pleasure.' The duke then named three months to allow Ingoldsby time to dispose of his company and retire, which he did. The king refused to allow him to dispose of the regimental majority, which on 20 Nov. 1745 was given to Colonel John Laforey. A letter from Ingoldsby appealing piteously to the Duke of Cumberland is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 32704, f. 46. Ingoldsby appears to have retained the title of brigadier-general after leaving the army. He died in Lower Grosvenor Street, London, 16 Dec. 1759, and was buried at the family seat, Hartwell, Buckinghamshire. His widow, named in the burial register Catherine, died 28 Jan. 1789, and was buried in the same place. Letters from this lady, signed 'C. Jane Ingoldsby,' appealing to the Duke of Newcastle on behalf of her husband, and finally asking for a widow's pension of 50*l.*, are in Addit. MSS. 32709 f. 265, 32717 f. 313, 32902 f. 242, at the British Museum.

[Home Office Military Entry Books, vols. ii–viii.; Marlborough Despatches; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 18th Royal Irish Foot and 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers; Cal. State Papers, Treasury, under dates. Collections of Ingoldsby letters are noted among the Marquis of Ormonde's and Duke of Marlborough's papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 426, 7th Rep. 761 *b*, 8th Rep. pt. i. 32 *a*, 35 *b*, 37 *a*, 38 *b*, 40 *a*. Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, ii. 169; Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, ii. 119 et seq., and Roll of Officers in vol. iii.; A. N. C. Maclachlan's Orders of William, Duke of Cumberland, London, 1876, in which Ingoldsby's christian name is wrongly given 'James;' The Case of Brigadier I——y, London, 1746.] H. M. C.

INGRAM, Sir ARTHUR (*d.* 1642), courtier, was son of Hugh Ingram, a native of Thorp-on-the-Hill, Yorkshire, who made a fortune as a linendraper in London, by Anne, daughter of Richard Goldthorpe, haberdasher, lord mayor of and M.P. for York (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. i.) He became a successful merchant in Fenchurch Street, London, and acquired the manor of Temple Newsam, where he built a splendid mansion, and other estates in Yorkshire. In buying estates his practice was to pay half the purchase-money down, then, pretending to detect some flaw in the title, he would compel the seller to have recourse to a chancery suit. In this way he ruined many. Ingram was fond of lavish expenditure; often placed his purse at the service of the king, and thus rendered himself an acceptable person at court. In 1604 he was appointed comptroller of the customs of the port of London, and on 21 Oct. 1607 the office was conferred on him for life. He was chosen M.P. for Stafford on 1 Nov. 1609, for Romney, Kent, in 1614, for Appleby, Westmoreland, in 1620–1, and again for that borough, Old Sarum, and York in 1623–4, when he elected to serve for York, being re-elected in 1625, 1625–6, and 1627–8. In 1640 a Sir Arthur Ingram (possibly Ingram's eldest son, who had been knighted on 16 July 1621) was returned for New Windsor and Callington, Cornwall (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 178).

Ingram was himself knighted on 9 July 1613 (*ib.* p. 164). In March 1612 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the council of the north, and about the same time undertook to carry on the royal alum works in Yorkshire, paying the king an annual sum of 9,000*l.* (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 44, 336–7, 360). The speculation proved a loss. When occupied with the affairs of the northern council he lived principally in a large and splendidly furnished house on the north side of York Minster. In February 1614–15 he was sworn cofferer of the king's household, but was removed from the office in April following at the instigation of the courtiers, who objected to his plebeian birth. He was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1620. At the instance of Sir John Bourchier, who pretended to have discovered in the alum accounts a deficiency of 50,000*l.*, Ingram was arrested and brought up to London in October 1624 (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 484), but he appears to have cleared himself to the satisfaction of the king. In 1640 he built the hospital which bears his name in Bootham, York. Charles I, who occupied Ingram's house during his long sojourn at York in 1642, would have made him a peer for a money consideration had he dared (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–1643, p. 41). Ingram must have died at York in 1642, for his will (registered in P. C. C. 107, Cambell) was proved in that year. He married, first, Susan, daughter of Richard Brown of London; secondly, Alice, daughter of Mr.

Ferrers, citizen of London; and, thirdly, Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Grevile of Milcote, Warwickshire. He had issue by each marriage.

[Cartwright's Chapters in the Hist. of Yorkshire; Court and Times of James I; Davies's Walks through York; Earl of Strafford's Letters (Knowler), i. 6, 28, 29, 30; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–18; Yorkshire Archæolog. and Topogr. Journal, vols. ii. v. vii. viii.]

G. G.

INGRAM, DALE (1710–1793), surgeon, was born in 1710, and, after apprenticeship and study in the country, began practice at Reading, Berkshire, in 1733, and there, in 1743, published 'An Essay on the Gout.' Later in that year he emigrated to Barbadoes, where he practised till 1750, when he returned to England and set up as a surgeon and man midwife on Tower Hill, London. In 1751 he published 'Practical Cases and Observations in Surgery,' his most important work. It contains records of cases observed in England and the West Indies. He describes one successful and one unsuccessful operation in cases of abdominal wounds penetrating the bowel. He washed the intestine with hot claret, and then stitched the peritoneum to the edge of the wound and the abdominal wall. The procedure is one of the earliest English examples of a method of surgery which has only been universally adopted within the last few years. In 1754 he went to live in Fenchurch Street, London, and in 1755 published 'An Historical Account of the several Plagues that have appeared in the World since the year 1346.' It is a mere compilation. On 24 Jan. 1759 he was elected from among five candidates to the office of surgeon to Christ's Hospital, and thenceforward resided there. He sometimes visited Epsom, and in 1767 published 'An Enquiry as to the Origin of Magnesia Alba,' the principal saline ingredient of the Epsom springs. A controversy had arisen as to the cause of death of a potman who had received a blow on the head in an election riot at Brentford in 1769, and he published a lengthy pamphlet entitled 'The Blow, or Inquiry into the Cause of Mr. Clarke's Death at Brentford,' which demonstrates that blood-poisoning arising from an ill-dressed scalp wound was the true cause of death. In 1777 he published 'A Strict and Impartial Inquiry into the Cause of Death of the late William Scawen,' an endeavour to prove that poison had not been administered. In 1790 it was stated that he was too old for his work at Christ's Hospital, and as he would not resign he was superseded in 1791. He died at Epsom on 5 April 1793.

[Works; original journals of Court of Governors of Christ's Hospital, examined by permission of the treasurer; original lists of surgeons in London at Royal College of Surgeons; Index Catalogue of Library of Surgeon-General's Office, Washington, U.S.A.; original parish registers of St. Bartholomew the Less, St. Sepulchre-extra-Newgate and Christ Church, Newgate Street; Gent. Mag. 1793, pt. i. p. 380.] N. M.

INGRAM, HERBERT (1811–1860), proprietor of the 'Illustrated London News,' was born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 27 May 1811, and was educated at the Boston free school. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to Joseph Clarke, printer, Market Place, Boston. From 1832 to 1834 he worked as a journeyman printer in London, and about 1834 settled at Nottingham as a printer, bookseller, and newsagent, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Cooke. In company with his partner he soon afterwards purchased from T. Roberts, a druggist at Manchester, a receipt for an aperient pill, and employed a schoolmaster to write its history. Ingram claimed to have received from a descendant of Thomas Parr, known as Old Parr, who was said to have lived to the age of one hundred and fifty-two, the secret method of preparing a vegetable pill to which Parr's length of life was attributed (*Medical Circular*, 23 Feb. 1853, pp. 146–7, 2 March, pp. 167–8). Mainly in order to advertise the pill its proprietors removed to London in 1842.

Meanwhile Ingram had projected an illustrated newspaper. He had long noticed how the demand for the 'Weekly Chronicle' increased on the rare occasions when it contained woodcuts, and on 14 May 1842 he and his partner produced the first number of the 'Illustrated London News.' Their original design was to make it an illustrated weekly record of crime, but Henry Vizetelly, who was employed on the paper, persuaded Ingram to give it a more general character. The Bow Street police reports were, however, illustrated by Crowquill. The first number of the paper, published at sixpence, contains sixteen printed pages and thirty-two woodcuts, and twenty-six thousand copies were circulated. The best artists and writers of the day were employed. Frederick William Naylor Bayley, known as Alphabet Bayley, or Omnibus Bayley, was the editor, and John Timbs was the working editor. The newspaper steadily advanced in public favour, and soon had a circulation of sixty-six thousand copies. The Great Exhibition of 1851 gave it a further impetus, and in 1852 a quarter of a million copies of the shilling number illustrating the funeral of the Duke of Wellington are said to have been sold. At Christmas

1855 the first number containing coloured prints was brought out. High prices were charged for advertisements, and the average profit on the paper became 12,000*l.* a year. The success of the enterprise caused Andrew Spottiswoode, the queen's printer, to start a rival paper, the 'Pictorial Times,' in which he lost 20,000*l.*, and then sold it to Ingram, who afterwards merged it in a venture of his own, the 'Lady's Newspaper.' Another rival was the 'Illustrated Times,' commenced by Henry Vizetelly on 9 June 1855, which also came into Ingram's hands, and in 1861 was incorporated with the 'Penny Illustrated Paper.' On 8 Oct. 1857 he purchased from George Stiff the copyright and plant of the 'London Journal,' a weekly illustrated periodical of tales and romances, for 24,000*l.* (Ingram *v.* Stiff, 1 Oct. 1859, in *The Jurist Reports*, 1860, v. pt. i. pp. 947–8). Elated by the success of the 'Illustrated London News,' Ingram, on 1 Feb. 1848, started the 'London Telegraph,' in which he proposed to give daily for threepence as much news as the other journals supplied for fivepence. The paper was published at noon, so as to furnish later intelligence than the morning papers. It commenced with a novel, 'The Pottleton Legacy,' by Albert Smith, but the speculation was unprofitable, and the last number appeared on 9 July 1848.

Ingram and Cooke, besides publishing newspapers, brought out many books, chiefly illustrated works. In 1848 the partnership was dissolved, and the book-publishing branch of the business was taken over by Cooke. From 7 March 1856 till his death Ingram was M.P. for Boston. In an evil hour he made the acquaintance of John Sadleir [q. v.], M.P. for Sligo, a junior lord of the treasury, and he innocently allowed Sadleir to use his name in connection with fraudulent companies started by Sadleir and his brother James, chiefly in Ireland. After the suicide of Sadleir on 16 Feb. 1856, documents were found among his papers which enabled Vincent Scully, formerly member for Sligo, to bring against Ingram an action for recovery of some losses incurred by him owing to Sadleir's frauds (*Law Mag. and Law Review*, February 1862, pp. 279–81). The verdict went against Ingram, but the judge and jury agreed that his honour was unsullied. He left England with his eldest son in 1859, partly for his health, and partly to provide illustrations of the Prince of Wales's tour in America. In 1860 he visited the chief cities of Canada. On 7 Sept. he took passage at Chicago on board the steamer Lady Elgin for an excursion through Lake Michigan to Lake Superior. On 8 Sept. the ship was sunk in a collision with another vessel, and he and his son, with almost all the passengers and crew, were drowned. Ingram's body was found, and buried in Boston cemetery, Lincolnshire, on 5 Oct. A statue was erected to Ingram's memory at Boston in 1862. He married, on 4 July 1843, Anne Little of Eye, Northamptonshire.

His youngest son, WALTER INGRAM (1855–1888), became an officer of the Middlesex yeomanry, and studied military tactics with great success. At the outset of Lord Wolseley's expedition to Khartoum in 1884, Ingram ascended the Nile in his steam launch, joined the brigade of Sir Herbert Stewart in its march across the desert, was attached to Lord Charles Beresford's naval corps, and took part in the battles of Abu Klea and Metammeh, after which he accompanied Sir Charles Wilson and Lord Charles Beresford up the Nile to within sight of Khartoum. His services were mentioned in a despatch, and he was rewarded with a medal (SIR C. WILSON, *From Korti to Khartoum*, 1886, p. 120; *Times*, 11 April 1888, p. 5). He was killed by an elephant while on a hunting expedition near Berbera, on the east coast of Africa, on 6 April 1888.

[Mackay's Forty Years' Recollections, 1877, ii. 64–75; Jackson's Pictorial Press, 1885, pp. 284–311, with portrait; Hatton's Journalistic London, 1882, pp. 24, 221–39, with portrait; Bourne's English Newspaper Press, 1887, ii. 119–124, 226–7, 235, 251, 294–8; Grant's Newspaper Press, 1872, iii. 129–32; Andrews's British Journalism, 1859, ii. 213, 255–6, 320, 336, 338, 340; Bookseller, 26 Sept. 1860, p. 558; Gent. Mag. November 1860, pp. 554–6; Annual Register, 1860, pp. 154–6; Times, 24 Sept. 1860, p. 7, 27 Sept. p. 10; Illustrated London News, 29 Sept. 1860, p. 285, 6 Oct. pp. 306–7, with portrait, 26 Sept. 1863, pp. 306, 309, with view of statue; Boston Gazette, 29 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1860.]

G. C. B.

INGRAM, JAMES (1774–1850), Anglo-Saxon scholar and president of Trinity College, Oxford, son of John Ingram, was born 21 Dec. 1774, at Codford St. Mary, near Salisbury, where his family had possessed property for several generations. He was sent to Warminster School in 1785, and entered as a commoner at Winchester in 1790. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was admitted a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, and was elected scholar of the college 16 June 1794. He graduated B.A. in 1796, M.A. in 1800, and B.D. in 1808; was for a time an assistant master at Winchester; became fellow of Trinity College 6 June 1803, and acted as tutor there. From 1803 to 1808 he was Rawlinsonian professor of Anglo-Saxon. On the establishment of the examination for undergraduates called 'Responsions,' in 1809,

Ingram acted as one of the 'masters of the schools.' From 1815 to 1818 he filled the office of keeper of the archives, and from 1816 to 1824 was rector of Rotherfield Grays, a Trinity College living, near Henley-on-Thames. On 24 June 1824 he was elected president of his college, and proceeded D.D. Ingram was too deeply absorbed in antiquarian research to take much part in the management of the college or in the affairs of the university. At Garsington, near Oxford, of which Ingram was rector in virtue of his presidency, he superintended and largely helped to pay for the erection of a new school, of which he sent an account to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1841, vol. i. He died 4 Sept. 1850, and was buried at Garsington, where there is a brass plate to his memory inserted in an old stone slab. He was married, had no family, and survived his wife. By his will he left the greater part of his books, papers, drawings, &c., to Trinity College, some pictures to the university galleries, and some coins to the Bodleian Library. There are two portraits of him in the president's lodgings at Trinity.

Ingram was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and held a high rank among archæologists. As an Anglo-Saxon scholar he was perhaps the very best of his generation, and the most distinguished of John Mitchell Kemble's predecessors. In 1807 he published his inaugural lecture (as professor of Anglo-Saxon) on the utility of Anglo-Saxon literature, to which is added the geography of Europe by King Alfred (Oxford, 4to). His edition of the 'Saxon Chronicle,' London, 1823, 4to, was a great advance on Gibson's edition (Oxford, 1692, 4to), for Ingram had thoroughly explored the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. His edition of Quintilian (Oxford, 1809, 8vo) is correct and useful. The work by which Ingram is best known is his admirable 'Memorials of Oxford,' with a hundred plates by Le Keux, 3 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1832–7 (reissued 1847, 2 vols.) Among his other publications are: 'The Church in the Middle Centuries, an attempt to ascertain the Age and Writer of the celebrated "Codex Boernerianus"' (anon.), 8vo, Oxford, 1842; 'Memorials of the Parish of Codford St. Mary,' 8vo, Oxford, 1844; and the descriptions of Oxford and Winchester cathedrals in Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales.'

[Annual Register, 1850; Gent. Mag. 1850, p. 553; Illustrated London News, 14 Sept. 1850; Oxford Calendar; personal knowledge and recollections; communication from Professor Earle of Oxford. Ingram is mentioned in Pycroft's Oxford Memories, and in G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 158.] W. A. G.

INGRAM, JOHN (1721–1771?), engraver, born in London in 1721, first practised engraving there. He subsequently went to Paris, and settled there for the remainder of his life. He both etched and engraved in line-manner. He engraved a number of plates after François Boucher, some after C. N. Cochin, and a set of emblematical figures of the sciences in conjunction with Cochin and Tardieu. He was employed in engraving small plates for book illustration, and more especially on plates for the 'Transactions' of the Académie des Sciences. He was an engraver of great merit.

[Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Beraldi et Portalis's Graveurs du XVIII^e^ Siècle; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402).] L. C.

INGRAM, ROBERT, D.D. (1727–1804), divine, born at Beverley, Yorkshire, on 9 March 1726–7, was descended from the family of Henry Ingram (1616–1666), viscount Irwine in the Scottish peerage. His father had retired from business in London, and settled at Beverley soon after his marriage with Theodosia, younger daughter of Joseph Gascoigne, sometime revenue collector at Minorca. He was educated at Beverley school under John Clarke (1706–1761) [q. v.], and in 1745 was admitted to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1749 and M.A. in 1753. In 1758 he became perpetual curate of Bredhurst, Kent, and in the following year Dr. Green, bishop of Lincoln, presented him to the small vicarage of Orston, Nottinghamshire. In 1760 he obtained the vicarage of Wormingford, Essex, where he resided till within a year of his death. He also became, through the influence of his wife's family with Dr. Terrick, bishop of London, vicar of Boxted, Essex. He died in his son's house at Seagrave, near Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 3 Aug. 1804. He married in 1759 Catherine, eldest daughter of Richard Acklom, esq., of Weireton, Nottinghamshire, and by her left two sons, Robert Acklom Ingram, B.D. [q. v.], and Rowland Ingram, who succeeded Paley as head-master of Giggleswick school.

His works are: 1. 'An Exposition of Isaiah's Vision, chap. vi.; wherein is pointed out a strong similitude betwixt what is said in it and the infliction of punishment on the Papists, by the witnesses, Rev. xi. 6,' London, 1784, 8vo. 2. 'A View of the great Events of the Seventh Plague, or Period, when the Mystery of God shall be finish'd,' Colchester, 1785, 8vo. 3. 'Accounts of the Ten Tribes of Israel being in America, originally published by Manasseh ben Israel, with

Observations thereon,' London, 1792, 8vo. 4. 'A complete and uniform Explanation of the Prophecy of the Seven Vials of Wrath, or the Seven last Plagues, contained in the Revelations of St. John, chapters xv. xvi. To which is added a short Explanation of chapter xiv.; with other Revelation Prophecy interspersed and illustrated,' 1804.

[Gent. Mag. lv. 732, lxii. 548, lxxiv. 343, 882; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Cantabrigienses Graduati, 1787, p. 217; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Reuss's Reg. of Authors, p. 215; Bodleian Cat.; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. List of Members, p. 28.] T. C.

INGRAM, ROBERT ACKLOM (1763–1809), political economist, eldest son of Robert Ingram [q. v.], was born in 1763, and educated first in Dr. Grimwood's school at Dedham, and afterwards at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as senior wrangler in 1784. He became fellow and tutor of his college, commenced M.A. in 1787, was moderator in 1790, and proceeded B.D. in 1796. On taking orders he was appointed curate of Boxted, Essex, and in 1802 he was presented by the master and fellows of Queens' College to the rectory of Seagrave, Leicestershire, where he died on 5 Feb. 1809.

His principal works are: 1. 'The Necessity of introducing Divinity into the regular Course of Academical Studies considered,' Colchester, 1792, 8vo. 2. 'An Enquiry into the present Condition of the Lower Classes, and the means of improving it; including some Remarks on Mr. Pitt's Bill for the better Support and Maintenance of the Poor: in the course of which the policy of the Corn Laws is examined, and various other important branches of Political Economy are illustrated,' London, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'A Syllabus or Abstract of a System of Political Philosophy; to which is prefixed a Dissertation recommending that the Study of Political Economy be encouraged in our Universities, and that a Course of Lectures be delivered on that subject,' London, 1800, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on the importance of Schools of Industry and Religious Instruction; in which the necessity of Promoting the good Education of poor Girls is particularly considered,' London, 1801, 8vo. 5. 'The Causes of the Increase of Methodism and Dissension, and of the Popularity of what is called Evangelical Preaching, and the means of obviating them, considered in a Sermon [on Rom. xiv. 17, 19]. To which is added a Postscript . . . on Mr. Whitbread's Bill . . . for encouraging of Industry among the Labouring Classes,' London, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Disquisitions on Population, in which the Principles of the Essay on Population, by T. R. Malthus, are examined and refuted,' London, 1808, 8vo.

[Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, i. 318; Reuss's Reg. of Authors, Suppl. i. 546; Gent. Mag. lxxix. 189, 275; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 315; Graduati Cantabr.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

INGULF (*d.* 1109), abbot of Crowland or Croyland in Lincolnshire, an Englishman, was secretary of William the Conqueror, and after having made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem entered the monastery of St. Wandrille in Normandy, where Gerbert, a man of much learning, was then abbot. He became prior, and when Ulfcytel, abbot of Crowland, was deposed, was in 1086 appointed by the Conqueror to his office. He interceded successfully for his predecessor, who was released from confinement at Glastonbury, and allowed to return to his old home, the monastery of Peterborough. Though much afflicted with gout, Ingulf was full of energy, and rebuilt part of his abbey church and other buildings which had been destroyed by fire. In 1092 he translated the body of Earl Waltheof [q. v.], beheaded in 1076, from the chapter-house to a place near the high altar of the church. He died on 16 Nov. 1109. He was one of the few Englishmen appointed to high office in the Conqueror's reign (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 600).

Some fabulous notices of Ingulf's life are given in the forged 'History' which bears his name; his known relations with Gerbert, however, probably justify partial acceptance of the account of his learning contained in the forgery. The assertion that he wrote a life of St. Guthlac is founded only on a passage in the 'History,' and is not worthy of belief. The 'History' has been printed by Savile in his 'Scriptores post Bedam,' pp. 850–914, London, 1596, fol.; reprinted, Frankfort, 1601; by Fulman, with a continuation falsely attributed to Peter of Blois and other continuations, in his 'Quinque Scriptores,' pp. 1 sqq., Oxford, 1684, fol., a volume usually reckoned as the first of Gale's 'Scriptores;' separately by Mr. Birch in the 'Chronicle of Croyland Abbey by Ingulph' (Lat.), 1883; and in part in the 'Recueil des Historiens,' xi. 153–7; it has been translated by Riley in Bohn's 'Historical Library,' 1854. Five manuscripts of it are known to have existed, of which only one is supposed to be extant (Brit. Mus. Arundel MS. No. 178, 54 pages fol., written in a hand of the sixteenth century; printed by Mr. Birch). Selden, in his edition of 'Eadmer' (1623), speaks of a manuscript then kept at Crowland, and held to be Ingulf's autograph. He could not see it;

Spelman, however, saw and used it for his 'Concilia,' i. 623 (1639). Selden used another manuscript for the so-called laws of William the Conqueror, given in his notes on 'Eadmer.' This manuscript is noticed by Camden in the dedicatory epistle to his reprint of Asser in his 'Anglica,' &c. (1602); it is supposed to have been burnt in the fire which destroyed part of the Cotton Library in 1731. A third manuscript was used by Fulman; it belonged to Sir John Marsham, and was said to have been carried off by Obadiah Walker (see *Monumenta Historica Britannica*, p. 11*n.*) A fourth, imperfect, was used by Savile who gives no account of it.

From the foundation of the abbey to the thirty-fourth year of Edgar the writer professes to base his work on a chronicle of the house compiled under Abbot Turketul by a brother named Sweetman. The early part consists mainly of charters of donation connected by a slender thread of narrative. From the accession of Edward the Confessor the narrative becomes more prominent. The book contains a great many curious and evidently untrue stories. In Fulman's time the charters were used as evidence of title, and Dr. Caius, in his book on Cambridge (1568), and after him Spelman, Dugdale, Selden, and others, accepted the 'History' as authoritative. Wharton, however, in his 'Historia de Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus' (1695), pp. 19, 24–6, pointed out that some of the charters were forgeries, and he was followed by Wanley, and more at length by Hickes in his 'Thesaurus' and his 'Dissertatio Epistolaris.' From that time the charters were rejected; but at the end of the eighteenth century Richard Gough [q. v.] maintained that the 'History' was by Ingulf, who, however, himself forged the charters. Gibbon noted the anachronism in the statement regarding the study of Aristotle at Oxford. In 1826 Sir Francis Palgrave, in an article in the 'Quarterly Review,' exposed some of the points which mark the book as a forgery, and in 1862 this was done more thoroughly by Riley in the 'Archæological Journal.' Among these points may be noticed the assertions that the abbey in Edred's days bore the French appellation of 'curteyse;' that Turketul, who is said to have been born in 907, is also said to have advised the consecration of bishops in 905; that Ingulf, the supposed author, was educated at Oxford, and read Aristotle there; that on visiting Constantinople he saluted the emperor Alexis (Alexius), who began to reign in 1081, and was received by the patriarch Sophronius, who died in 1059, that he was appointed abbot in 1075, and that there was a 'vicar' of a place called Wedlongburc in 1091. The spelling of place names belongs rather to the fourteenth than to the eleventh century, and many words and phrases occur which were certainly not in use in Ingulf's time. The motive of the forgery appears to have been the desire to defend the property of the abbey against the claims of the Spalding people. From the fifteenth-century continuation, which seems to be a bonâ fide work, Riley shows that it is probable that the forgery of the charters began about 1393. He further, with great ingenuity, assigns the compilation of the book to 1413–15, and regards it as the work of the prior Richard, then engaged, the abbot being blind, in a lawsuit with the people of Spalding and Multon on behalf of the abbey; the counsel for the abbey, Serjeant Ludyngton, afterwards justice of the common pleas, must, in Riley's opinion, have been cognisant of the affair. One of the absurdities of the book is the story of the five sempectæ or senior members of the house, who, in order to account for the preservation of the traditions of the convent, are made to live to immense ages, one to 168, another to 142 years, and one of them, a fabulous Aio, to about 125 years. In spite of the work of Palgrave, Riley, and others, and of the general consensus of scholars, H. S. English, in his 'Crowland and Burgh' (1871, 3 vols.), believes that the 'History' is a mutilated and altered edition of a genuine work written by Ingulf (i. 22); and Mr. Birch, in his 'Chronicle of Croyland Abbey' (1883), argues that the charters are a reconstruction of original documents, and that the book, as a whole, is not a wanton forgery. Neither of them accurately defines his position or supports it with adequate arguments.

[The only authority for the Life of Ingulf is the account given by Orderic, pp. 542, 543; see also Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 600–2, 690. For the character of the Crowland History see Quarterly Review (1826), xxxiv. 289 sqq.; Archæol. Journal (1862), xix. 32–49, 113–33; Hardy's Materials, i. ii. 816, ii. 58–64 (Rolls Series); Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 11, 18, 19; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. ii. 28–33; and other works quoted in text.] W. H.

INGWORTH, RICHARD OF (*fl.* 1224), Franciscan, was, according to Thomas Eccleston [q. v.], the first Minorite who preached to the peoples north of the Alps. He was among the friars who came to England with Agnellus in 1224, and was then a priest and advanced in years. With three other friars he established the first house of Franciscans in London; he then proceeded to Oxford, hired a house in St. Ebbe's, and thus founded the original convent in the university town; he also founded the friary at Northampton. After-

wards he became custodian of Cambridge, which was specially noted for its poverty under his rule. In 1230, when Agnellus attended the general chapter at Assisi, Richard acted as vicar of the English province. Soon after this he was appointed by the general, John Parens, provincial minister of Ireland. He was released from the office by Albert of Pisa in 1239, and set out as a missionary to the Holy Land, where he died. In the manuscripts of Eccleston his name is usually written 'Ingewrthe' or 'Indewurde.' Leland and his followers call him 'Kingesthorp.' The only authority for this form is a late marginal note in the Phillipps MS. of Eccleston, from which Leland made his extracts (see *English Hist. Rev.* for October 1890).

[Mon. Franciscana, vol. i. ed. Brewer (Rolls Ser.)] A. G. L.

INMAN, GEORGE ELLIS (1814–1840), song-writer, born in 1814, and well educated, was for some time clerk in the office of a firm of wine merchants in Crutched Friars, London. He obtained some reputation as a song-writer, fell a victim to opium-taking, and committed suicide on 26 Sept. 1840 in St. James's Park.

Two compositions of his, 'The Days of Yore' and 'St. George's Flag of England,' gained prizes of ten and fifteen guineas respectively from the Melodists' Club in 1838 and 1840. Other songs of his were 'Sweet Mary mine,' which enjoyed a concert season's popularity; 'My Native Hills,' set to music by Sir Henry Bishop; and 'Wake, wake, my Love,' set to music by Raffaelle Angelo Wallis. He wrote the libretto for Wallis's opera, 'The Arcadians.' He also contributed to various magazines. In the 'Bentley Ballads,' edited by Dr. Doran (new edition, 1861), are included two vigorous poems of his, 'Old Morgan at Panama' (p. 17) and 'Haroun Alraschid' (p. 80). In 'La Belle Assemblée' for September 1844 appeared posthumously a piece by him, 'Le premier Grenadier des Armées de la République.' He is said to have published a small volume of poems (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 326).

[Globe newspaper, 28 Sept. 1840, p. 4, and 30 Sept. p. 4; Gent. Mag. November 1840, p. 550; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 225–6.] F. W–T.

INMAN, JAMES (1776–1859), professor of navigation and nautical science, born in 1776, was younger son of Richard Inman of Garsdale Foot, Sedbergh, Yorkshire. The family of substantial statesmen had owned property in the neighbourhood from the time of the dissolution of the monasteries. James received his early education at Sedbergh grammar school, and subsequently became a pupil of John Dawson [q. v.] (see also J. W. Clark, *Life and Letters of Adam Sedgwick*, i. 70), and although entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1794, did not go into residence till 1796. Inman graduated B.A. in 1800 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and was elected to a fellowship. Though with no immediate intention of taking orders, Inman now turned his thoughts towards mission work in the East, and set out for Syria. The course of the war rendered it impossible for him to proceed further than Malta, where he devoted some time to the study of Arabic. On his return to England he was recommended to the board of longitude for the post of astronomer on board the Investigator discovery-ship, and joined her on her return to Port Jackson in June 1803 [see Flinders, Matthew]. When the Investigator's officers and men were turned over to the Porpoise, Inman was left at Port Jackson in charge of the instruments; but after the wreck and the return of Flinders, Inman accompanied him in the Rolla, and assisted him in determining the position of the reef on which the Porpoise had struck. With the greater part of the crew he then returned to England, viâ China, being assigned a passage in the company's ship Warley, in which he was present in the celebrated engagement with Linois off Pulo Aor on 15 Feb. 1804 [see Dance, Sir Nathaniel; Franklin, Sir John]. In 1805 he proceeded M.A., and about the same time was ordained, though he does not appear to have held any cure; he proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1815, and of D.D. in 1820.

On the conversion of the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth in 1808 into the Royal Naval College, Inman was appointed professor of mathematics, and virtually principal, and here he remained for thirty years. In this office Inman turned to good account the knowledge of navigation and naval gunnery which he had acquired at sea. In 1821 appeared his well-known book, 'Navigation and Nautical Astronomy for the use of British Seamen,' with accompanying tables. In the third edition (1835) he introduced a new trigonometrical function, the half-versine, or haversine, the logarithms of which were added to the tables, and enormously simplified the practical solution of spherical triangles. After long remaining the recognised text-book in the navy, the 'Navigation' has been gradually superseded, but the tables, with some additions, still continue in use.

It is said that Inman suggested to Captain Broke [see Broke, Sir Philip Bowes Vere]

some of the improvements in naval gunnery which were introduced on board the Shannon. He published in 1828 'An Introduction to Naval Gunnery,' designed strictly as an 'introduction' to the course of scientific teaching. It was during this period also that he produced for the use of his classes short treatises on 'Arithmetic, Algebra, and Geometry,' 1810, and 'Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1826. These, however, have long been out of use, and are now extremely rare. No copy of either can be found in any of the principal libraries in London.

At his suggestion the admiralty established a school of naval architecture in 1810, and Inman was appointed principal. To supply the want of a text-book, he published in 1820 'A Treatise on Shipbuilding, with Explanations and Demonstrations respecting the Architectura Navalis Mercatoria, by Frederick Henry de Chapman, . . . translated into English, with explanatory Notes, and a few Remarks on the Construction of Ships of War,' Cambridge, 4to. The translation was made from a French version, though compared with the Swedish. It has of course long been obsolete; but to Inman's labours was largely due the improvement in English ship-building during the first half of the present century. In 1839 the college was again reorganised, and Inman retired. For the next twenty years he continued to reside in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth, and died at Southsea on 2 Feb. 1859.

Inman married Mary, daughter of Richard Williams, vicar of Oakham, Rutlandshire, a direct descendant of the mother of Sir Isaac Newton [q. v.] by her second husband, and left issue. In addition to the works already named, he was also the author of 'The Scriptural Doctrine of Divine Grace: a Sermon preached before the University,' Cambridge, 8vo, 1820, and 'Formulæ and Rules for making Calculations on Plans of Ships,' London, 8vo, 1849.

[Information from the Rev. H. T. Inman, Inman's grandson.] J. K. L.

INMAN, THOMAS, M.D. (1820–1876), mythologist, born on 27 Jan. 1820 in Rutland Street, Leicester, was second son of Charles Inman (a native of Lancaster, descended from a Yorkshire family), who was sometime partner in Pickford's carrying company, and afterwards director of the Bank of Liverpool. William Inman [q. v.] was his younger brother. Thomas went to school at Wakefield, and in 1836 was apprenticed to his uncle, Richard Inman, M.D., at Preston, Lancashire. He entered at King's College, London, where he had a distinguished career, graduating M.B. in 1842 and M.D. in 1844 at the university of London. Declining a commission as an army surgeon, he settled in Liverpool as house-surgeon to the Royal Infirmary. He obtained a good practice as a physician, and was for many years physician to the Royal Infirmary. His publications on personal hygiene are full of shrewd practical counsel.

On 21 Oct. 1844 he became a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool, to whose 'Proceedings' he frequently contributed papers, chiefly on archæological subjects. He had little original scholarship, but read widely, and, although the philological basis of his researches is quite unscientific, his writings display great ingenuity. From Godfrey Higgins [q. v.] he derived the suggestion that the key to all mythology is to be sought in phallic worship. On 5 Feb. 1866 he first propounded this theory in a paper on 'The Antiquity of certain Christian and other Names.' The subject was pursued in other papers, and in three works on 'Ancient Faiths,' which he published between 1868 and 1876.

In 1871 he gave up practice and retired to Clifton, near Bristol, where he died on 3 May 1876. He was a man of handsome presence, and his genial temperament made him generally popular. He married in 1844 Jennet Leighton, daughter of Daniel Newham of Douglas, Isle of Man, and had six sons and two daughters, of whom two sons and two daughters survived him.

His most important publications are: 1. 'Spontaneous Combustion,' Liverpool, 1855, 8vo. 2. 'On certain Painful Muscular Affections,' 1856, 8vo; 2nd edition, with title, 'The Phenomena of Spinal Irritation,' &c., 1858, 8vo; 3rd edition, with title, 'On Myalgia,' &c., 1860, 8vo. 3. 'The Foundation for a new Theory and Practice of Medicine,' 1860, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1861, 8vo. 4. 'On the Preservation of Health,' &c., Liverpool, 1868, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1870, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'Ancient Faiths embodied in Ancient Names; or, an Attempt to trace the Religious Belief . . . of certain Nations,' &c., vol. i. 1868, 8vo; vol. ii. 1869, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872–3, 8vo. 6. 'Ancient Pagan and Modern Christian Symbolism exposed and explained,' &c., 1869, 8vo. 7. 'The Restoration of Health,' &c., 1870, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872, 8vo. 8. 'Ancient Faiths and Modern: a Dissertation upon Worships . . . before the Christian Era,' &c., New York (printed at Edinburgh), 1876, 8vo.

[Information kindly furnished by Miss Z. Inman; Proceedings of the Lit. and Philos. Soc. of Liverpool; personal knowledge.] A. G.

INMAN, WILLIAM (1825–1881), founder of the Inman line of steamships, born at Leicester on 6 April 1825, was fourth son of Charles Inman, a partner in the firm of Pickford & Co., who died on 10 Nov. 1858, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Clay of Liverpool (she died 11 Nov. 1865). Thomas Inman [q. v.], the mythologist, was his elder brother. Educated at the Collegiate Institute at Liverpool and at the Liverpool Royal Institution, William entered a mercantile office, and was clerk successively to Nathan Cairns (brother of Lord Cairns), to Cater & Company, and to Richardson Brothers, all merchants at Liverpool. Of the latter firm he became a partner in January 1849, and managed their fleet of American sailing packets, then trading between Liverpool and Philadelphia. Here he first gained an intimate knowledge of the emigration business. Having watched with interest the first voyage to America, early in 1850, of Tod & Macgregor's screw iron ship the City of Glasgow of 1,600 tons and 350 horse-power, he was convinced of the advantages she possessed over both sailing ships and paddle steamers for purposes of navigation. In conjunction with his partners, he purchased the City of Glasgow, and on 17 Dec. in the same year despatched her with four hundred steerage passengers on a successful voyage across the Atlantic. In 1857 he formed the Liverpool, New York, and Philadelphia Steamship Company, better known as the Inman line. Between 1851 and 1856 the company purchased the City of Manchester, the City of Baltimore, the Kangaroo, and the City of Washington, all iron screw-ships. In 1857 the company enlarged the area of their operations by making New York one of their ports of arrival, and establishing a fortnightly line thither. In 1860 they introduced a weekly service of steamers; in 1863 they extended it to three times a fortnight, and in 1866 to twice a week during the summer. The failure of the Collins line was advantageous to Inman, for he adopted their dates of sailing, and henceforth carried the mails between England and America. Inman specially directed his attention to the removal of the discomforts of emigrant passengers. In 1875 the City of Berlin, the longest and largest steam-vessel afloat, the Great Eastern excepted, was launched. Inman was a member of the local marine board, of the Mersey Docks and Harbour Trust, and of the first Liverpool school board; was a captain of the Cheshire rifle volunteers, a magistrate for Cheshire, and chairman of the Liverpool Steam Shipowners' Association. He frequently gave evidence before committees of the House of Commons, more particularly in 1874 on the committee on Merchant Ships Measurement of Tonnage Bill (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1874, vol. x., Report 1874, pp. 182–8, 238–47).

He died at Upton Manor, near Birkenhead, on 3 July 1881, and was buried in Moreton parish church on 6 July. He married, on 20 Dec. 1849, Anne Brewis, daughter of William Stobart of Picktree, Durham, by whom he had twelve children, nine sons and three daughters.

[Lindsay's Merchant Shipping, 1876, iv. 251–260, 611–12; Times, 26 Jan. 1877, p. 10, 5 July 1881, p. 8; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

G. C. B.

INNERPEFFER, LORD. [See FLETCHER, ANDREW, *d.* 1650, Scottish judge.]

INNES, COSMO (1798–1874), antiquary, born on 9 Sept. 1798 at the old manor-house of Durris on Deeside, was the youngest child but one of the sixteen children of John Innes by his wife Euphemia (*née* Russell). John Innes, who belonged to the family of Innes of Innes, had sold his property in Moray to buy Durris. He resided at Durris for many years, but was afterwards ejected by a legal decision, a leading case in the Scottish law of entail. Cosmo was sent to the high school, Edinburgh, under Pillans, and studied at the universities of Aberdeen and Glasgow. He afterwards matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 13 May 1817, graduating B.A. 1820, and M.A. 1824. In 1822 he became an advocate at the Scottish bar. His practice was never large, but he was soon employed in peerage and other cases demanding antiquarian and genealogical research. His first case of this kind was the Forbes peerage case, about 1830–2. In the Stirling case he was crown advocate. For several years, from about 1833, he was advocate-depute. In 1840 he was appointed sheriff of Moray, and while in office had to deal with the Moray mobs, who at the time of the Irish potato famine resisted the export of produce from their own district. In 1845 he was a member of the municipal corporation (Scotland) commission. In 1852 he resigned his sheriffdom, and succeeded his friend Thomas Thomson as principal clerk of session.

About 1830 Innes had assisted Thomson in arranging the ancient documents in the Register House (cp. INNES, *Memoir of T. Thomson*, 1854, 8vo). He was afterwards officially engaged in editing and preparing for the press the 'Rescinded Acts,' and in partly editing the folio edition of the 'Acts of the Scots Parliament' (1124–1707). He wrote an introduction to vol. i. (1844) of the

'Acts,' and in July 1865 began to compile with his assistants the 'General Index' to the whole work. This was published in 1875 after his death. Innes was an acute and learned student of ancient Scottish records, and singularly skilful as a decipherer. He was an active member and editor of the Bannatyne, Spalding, and Maitland clubs. He edited the chartularies of numerous Scottish religious houses, as well as various academical and municipal works of importance. In his 'Scotland in the Middle Ages,' 1860, and 'Sketches of Early Scotch History,' 1861 (the latter selected from his 'Introductions to the Chartularies'), he displayed a sympathetic interest in the pre-Reformation period, and was accused of being a Roman catholic, though he was a member of the episcopal church. From 1846 till his death Innes held the post of professor of constitutional law and history at the university of Edinburgh. His lectures were attractive. He also gave valuable lectures on Scottish legal antiquities before the Juridical Society. While on a highland tour he died suddenly at Killin on 31 July 1874. His body was removed to Edinburgh, and buried in Warriston cemetery on 5 Aug. In appearance Innes was tall and handsome. He suffered from shyness, which sometimes took the form of nervous volubility in conversation. He was a keen sportsman, and amused himself with gardening. He had a great contempt for the mere bookworm, and said that more was to be learnt outside books than in them. As an antiquary he had no rival in his own line. In politics he was a whig. He advocated the claims of women students of medicine to graduate at the university of Edinburgh.

Innes married in 1826 Miss Rose of Kilvarock, by whom he had nine children. The eldest son entered the Indian army, but died at twenty-four. The eldest daughter married in 1855 John Hill Burton [q. v.] the historian. During his married life Innes lived chiefly in or near Edinburgh, first at Ramsay Lodge; then at No. 6 Forres Street (where he was intimate with Francis Jeffrey [q. v.] and his family); subsequently at the Hawes, South Queensferry, and finally at Inverleith House, Edinburgh.

The following are Innes's principal publications (S. and B. indicate the publications of the Spalding and Bannatyne clubs respectively): 1. 'Two Ancient Records of the Bishopric of Caithness,' 1827, &c., 4to; also 1848, 4to, B. 2. 'Registrum Monasterii de Passelet' (Paisley), 1832, 4to, Maitland Club. 3. 'Liber Sancte Marie de Melros,' 1837, 4to, B. 4. 'Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis,' 1837, 4to, B. 5. 'Liber Cartarum Sancte Crucis. Munimenta Eccles. Sanct. Crucis de Edwinesburg,' 1840, 4to, B. 6. 'Registrum de Dunfermelyn,' 1842, 4to, B. 7. 'Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis,' 1843, 4to, B. 8. 'Liber S. Marie de Calchou' (Kelso Abbey), 1846, 4to, B. 9. 'Liber Insule Missarum: Abbacii Canonic. Regul. . . . de Inchaffery registrum,' 1847, 4to, B. 10. 'Carte monialium de Northberwic' (North Berwick Priory), 1847, 4to, B. 11. 'Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc' (Arbroath Abbey), ed. by C. Innes and P. Chalmers, 1848, &c., 4to, B. 12. 'Registrum S. Marie de Neubotle' (Newbattle Abbey), 1849, 4to, B. 13. 'Origines Parochiales Scotiæ,' 1850, 4to, B (a work of much research). 14. 'Registrum Honoris de Morton,' ed. completed by C. I., 1853, 4to. 15. 'Fasti Aberdonenses,' 1854, 8vo (selections from the records of the university and King's College of Aberdeen). 16. 'The Black Book of Taymouth,' 1855, 4to, B. 17. 'Registrum Episcopatus Brechinensis,' 1856, 4to, S. 18. J. Barbour's 'The Brus,' 1856, 4to, S. 19. 'The Book of the Thanes of Cawdor,' 1859, 4to, S. 20. 'Scotland in the Middle Ages,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo (adapted from his university lectures). 21. 'Sketches of Early Scotch History and Social Progress,' Edinburgh, 1861, 8vo. 22. 'An Account of the Familie of Innes' (by Duncan Forbes (1644?–1704) [q. v.], with additions by C. I.), 1864, 4to, S. 23. 'Ledger of A. Halyburton, 1492–1503,' 1867, 8vo. 24. 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Scotland. Edited, with Introduction, by C. I.,' 1867, &c., fol. 25. 'Ancient Laws and Customs of the Burghs of Scotland,' 1868, &c., 4to. 26. 'Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo. 27. 'Memoir of Dean Ramsay' in the 22nd (1874) ed. of Ramsay's 'Reminiscences.' 28. Contributions to the 'Quarterly Review' and the 'North British Review.' (For Innes's work connected with the Scotch statutes, see above.)

[Memoir of Innes, Edinburgh, 1874, partly founded on obituary notices in the Scotsman, Courant, Glasgow Herald, Athenæum, and Pall Mall Gazette; Dr. J. A. H. Murray in the Academy for 15 Aug. 1874, p. 181; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

INNES or INNES-KER, JAMES, fifth Duke of Roxburghe (1736–1823). [See Ker.]

INNES, JOHN (*d.* 1414), bishop of Moray, a native of Moray, is reckoned by Forbes (*Familie of Innes*, 1698) as thirteenth laird of Innes, but it is not certain, though it is probable, that he belonged to that family. In 1389 he was a canon of Elgin Cathedral, in

1395 he held the prebend of Duffus, and in 1396 he was also archdeacon of Caithness. He desired to go to Paris to study canon law, and, 'inasmuch as the fruits of his archdeaconry were not sufficient to enable him to fulfil his wish,' Alexander Bar, bishop of Moray, gave a grant of certain of the tithes of that diocese by way of an exhibition ('ad exhibendum Joanni de Innes in studio Parisiensi'). He returned by 1397, when he was judge in a question of tithe between William de Spynie, bishop of Moray, and the vicar of Elgin. On 23 Jan. 1406 he was consecrated bishop of Moray at Avignon by Pope Benedict XIII. In the list (dated 1437) of the bishops of Moray he is described as 'bachelor in both laws and in arts.' He died at Elgin on 25 April 1414, and was buried in his cathedral, where his monument, now demolished, told how during his seven years' episcopate he had strenuously pushed on the rebuilding of that noble church, which had been burned in 1390 by Alexander Stewart, 'the Wolf of Badenoch' [q. v.] At the chapter held to elect his successor the canons agreed that if any of them should be elected he should devote the third of his revenue to the completion of the cathedral. The older part of the bishop's palace at Elgin and the beautiful gateway at the palace of Spynie are Innes's work. His arms show the three stars of Innes on a bend between three keys; the shield is surmounted, not by a mitre, but by a pastoral staff. The Greyfriars Church at Elgin, sometimes attributed to him, was founded by another John Innes fifty years later.

[Chartulary of Moray; Familie of Innes (Spalding Club); Keith's Catalogue; Young's Annals of Elgin; M'Gibbon and Ross's Castellated Architecture of Scotland.] J. C.

INNES, JOHN (1739–1777), anatomist, was born in 1739 at Callart in the highlands of Scotland. He went to Edinburgh as a boy, and was employed by the second Dr. Alexander Monro [q. v.], then professor of anatomy in the university. He became a dexterous dissector, and when eighteen was made dissector to the anatomical theatre. It was his duty to dissect out the parts for each of the professor's lectures, and he thus acquired a minute knowledge of human anatomy. The students liked him, and with the consent of his employer he used to give evening demonstrations of anatomy, and became so famous for the clearness of his descriptions that his audience numbered nearly two hundred students. In 1776 he published at Edinburgh 'A Short Description of the Human Muscles, chiefly as they appear on Dissection,' and this book, with some additions by Dr. Monro, continued to be used in the dissecting rooms at Edinburgh for fifty years after his death. Though its descriptions in places show signs of being written by a man without literary education, they are generally terse and lucid, and copies of the book often bear evidence that it was placed, as intended by the author, upon the body which the student was dissecting. Later in the same year he published 'Eight Anatomical Tables of the Human Body.' The plates represent the skeleton and muscles, and are copied from Albinus, with brief original descriptions of each plate. Both books were published in second editions by John Murray in London in 1778 and 1779 respectively. After a long illness Innes died of phthisis, 12 Jan. 1777, in Edinburgh.

[Works; Memoir by Dr. Alexander Monro prefixed to both works.] N. M.

INNES, LEWIS (1651–1738), principal of the Scots College in Paris, born at Walkerdales, in the Enzie of Banff, in 1651, was the eldest son of James Innes, wadsetter, of Drumgask in the parish of Aboyne, Aberdeenshire, by his wife, Jane Robertson, daughter of a merchant in Aberdeen. The family of Drumgask was descended from the Inneses of Drainie in the county of Moray. Lewis's father held Drumgask in mortgage from the Earl of Aboyne, but it afterwards became the irredeemable property of the family. Lewis studied for the Roman catholic priesthood at Paris, and on the death of Robert Barclay in February 1682 he was appointed principal of the Scots College there. Along with his brother, Thomas Innes [q. v.], he devoted himself to the preservation and arrangement of the records in the college library. He took a conspicuous part in the proceedings connected with the vindication of the authenticity of the famous charter which established the legitimacy of King Robert III. He carried this charter to St. Germains, where it was shown to James II and the nobility and gentry of his court. Afterwards he submitted it to an examination by the most famous antiquaries of France, including Renandot, Baluze, Mabillon, and Ruinart, in the presence of several of the Scottish nobility and gentry, at a solemn assembly held in the abbey of St. Germain-des-Près, on 26 May 1694. The document was printed by him, under the title of 'Charta authentica Roberti Seneschalli Scotiæ; ex Archivio Collegii Scotorum Parisiensis edita,' Paris, 1695, 4to. Innes is said to have been one of five who acted as a cabinet council to James II at St. Germains on the king's return from Ireland in 1690. On 11 Nov. 1701 he was admitted

almoner to the queen-mother, Mary of Este, an office he had previously held while she was queen-consort. On 23 Dec. 1713 he was admitted almoner to her son, the Chevalier de St. George, resigned the office of principal of the Scots College in the same year, and in 1714 was appointed lord almoner. He appears to have acted as a sort of confidential secretary, and repeated allusions to him are scattered through the printed volume of the 'Stuart Papers.' In the beginning of 1718 he was set aside from his office, but within a few years he was again in confidential communication with his master. He was trusted in the important business of securing Bishop Atterbury's papers, which after the bishop's death were deposited in the Scots College. He died at Paris on 23 Jan. 1738.

Innes probably compiled 'The Life of James II, King of England, &c., collected out of Memoirs writ of his own hand,' 2 vols., London, 1816, 4to, edited by James Stanier Clarke [q. v.], who attributed the authorship to the younger brother, Thomas Innes. It is certain that the original memoirs written by James II were deposited in the Scots College under the special care of Lewis Innes [see under JAMES II, infra].

[Memoirs by George Grub, LL.D., prefixed to Thomas Innes's Hist. of Scotland, 1853, and his Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland, 1879; Miscellany of the Spalding Club, ii. 418; Life of James II (Clarke), pref. p. xix; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 201; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 248, 249; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 303, 319, 328 *n.*, 531.] T. C.

INNES, THOMAS (1662–1744), historian and antiquary, second son of James Innes, and younger brother of Lewis Innes [q. v.], was born in 1662 at Drumgask in the parish of Aboyne, Aberdeenshire. In 1677 he was sent to Paris, and studied at the college of Navarre. He entered the Scots College on 12 Jan. 1681, but still attended the college of Navarre. On 26 May 1684 he received the clerical tonsure; on 10 March 1691 was promoted to the priesthood, and afterwards spent a few months at Notre Dame des Vertus, a seminary of the Oratorians near Paris. Returning to the Scots College in 1692, he assisted the principal, his elder brother Lewis, in arranging the records of the church of Glasgow, which had been deposited partly in that college and partly in the Carthusian monastery at Paris by Archbishop James Beaton. In 1694 he graduated M.A. at Paris, and in 1695 was matriculated in the German nation. After officiating as a priest for two years in the parish of Magnay in the diocese of Paris, he went again to the Scots College in 1697. In the spring of 1698 he returned to his native country, and officiated for three years at Inveravon, Banffshire, as a priest of the Scottish mission. In October 1701 he returned to Paris, and became prefect of studies in the Scots College, and also mission agent. There he spent twenty years, occupied in the quiet discharge of his duties and in literary pursuits. His intimacy with Rollin, Duguet, and Santeul led to his being suspected of Jansenism. In 1720 his brother Lewis, in what appears to be a formal letter to the vicar-general of the Bishop of Apt, contradicted a report that Thomas had concurred in an appeal to a general council against the condemnation of Quesnel's 'Moral Reflections' by Pope Clement XI. 'There is,' remarks his biographer, Dr. Grub, 'no appearance of Jansenism in his historical works, though they mark clearly his decided opposition to ultramontanism.' After a long absence he again visited Scotland in order to collect materials for his 'Essay' and his 'History.' In the winter of 1724 he was at Edinburgh, pursuing his researches in the Advocates' Library. In December 1727 he was appointed vice-principal of the Scots College at Paris, where he died on 28 Jan. 1744.

The results of Innes's laborious researches in Scottish history and antiquities were liberally communicated to all scholars who sought his assistance. Atterbury and Ruddiman appear to have been equally attracted by him, and Bishop Robert Keith was greatly indebted to him for materials incorporated in the 'Catalogue of Scottish Bishops.'

His works are: 1. 'A Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of the Northern Parts of Britain or Scotland. Containing an Account of the Romans, of the Britains betwixt the Walls, of the Caledonians or Picts, and particularly of the Scots. With an Appendix of ancient manuscript pieces,' 2 vols., London, 1729; reprinted, with a Memoir by George Grub, LL.D., in vol. viii. of 'The Historians of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1879, 8vo. This work elicited an anonymous volume of 'Remarks' [by George Waddel], Edinburgh, 1733, and 'The Roman Account of Britain and Ireland, by Alexander Taitt,' 1741. Both these replies are reprinted in 'Scotia Rediviva,' 1826, vol. i., and in 'Tracts illustrative of the Antiquities of Scotland,' 1836, vol. i. Innes's fame mainly rests upon this 'Critical Essay.' 'Authors [such as Pinkerton and Chalmers] who agree in nothing else have united to build on the foundations which Innes laid, and to extol his learning and accuracy, his candour and sagacity' (*Spalding Club Miscellany*, vol. ii.

pref. p. cxv). 2. 'Epistola de veteri apud Scotos habendi Synodos modo,' dated Paris, 23 Nov. 1735. In vol. i. of Wilkins's 'Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ;' reprinted with Innes's 'Civil and Ecclesiastical History.' 3. 'The Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Scotland,' edited by George Grub, LL.D., and printed at Aberdeen for the Spalding Club, 1853, 4to, from a manuscript in the possession of Dr. James Kyle, bishop of Germanica, and vicar-apostolic of the northern district of Scotland. 4. Papers by Innes, and documents connected with his family. In 'Miscellany of the Spalding Club,' ii. 351–80. They include (*a*) 'Letter to the Chevalier de St. George,' dated 17 Oct. 1729; (*b*) 'Remarks on a Charter of Prince Henry, son of David I;' (*c*) 'Of the Salisbury Liturgy used in Scotland.' 5. Five closely-written volumes, mostly in his handwriting, of his manuscript collections in Scottish history, now among the Laing manuscripts in the library of Edinburgh University. 6. A thick quarto volume of collections and dissertations. This was at Preshome under the charge of Bishop Kyle in 1853. 7. 'Original Letters,' 1729–33. In the University Library, Edinburgh ('Laing Collections,' No. 346). Several of his letters to the Hon. Harry Maule of Kelly, author of the 'Registrum de Panmure,' are printed in the appendix to Dr. John Stuart's edition of that work, 2 vols. 4to, Edinburgh, 1874.

The 'Life of King James II' has been attributed to him, but was probably compiled by his brother, Lewis Innes.

[Life by George Grub, LL.D., prefixed to Innes's Hist. of Scotland and his Critical Essay, 1879; Maule's Registrum de Panmure, pref. pp. lxiv–lxvi, cxi–cxxviii; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson), ii. 337; Fox's Hist. of James II, pref. p. xxvi *n.*; Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis (Bannatyne Club), vol. i. pref. p. xiii; Life of James II, edited by J. S. Clarke, vol. i. pref. p. xix; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 322, 325–8, 329, 519, 531; Miscellany of the Spalding Club, ii. 418; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 248, 249, 566; information from H. A. Webster, esq.] T. C.

INSKIPP, JAMES (1790–1868), painter, born in 1790, was originally employed in the commissariat service, from which he retired with a pension, and adopted painting as a profession for the remainder of his life. He began with landscapes, one of which he exhibited at the Royal Academy. Subsequently he devoted himself to small subject-pictures, and with less success to portraits. He was a frequent contributor to the British Institution and to the Society of British Artists, as well as to the Royal Academy. A picture of 'A Girl making Lace' is at Bowood, Wiltshire, and another of 'A Venetian Woman' at Deepdene, Surrey. His pictures were admired at the time, and some were engraved. He drew a series of illustrations for Sir Harris Nicolas's edition of Izaak Walton's 'Complete Angler,' published in 1833–6. Inskipp resided the latter part of his life at Godalming, Surrey, where he died on 15 March 1868, aged 78. He was buried in Godalming cemetery. In 1838 he published a series of engravings from his drawings, entitled 'Studies of Heads from Nature.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution.] L. C.

INSULA, ROBERT DE, or ROBERT HALIELAND (*d.* 1283), bishop of Durham, was born at Holy Island, apparently of humble parentage. He became a monk at Durham. The Lanercost chronicler (p. 113) calls him Robertus de Coquina, which looks as if he was employed in some menial office. He rose to be prior of Finchale, and in May 1274 attended the council of Lyons as proctor for the prior of Durham. On 24 Sept. in the same year he was chosen bishop of Durham; his election was confirmed 31 Oct., the temporalities were restored 11 Nov., and on 9 Dec. he was consecrated at York. In 1276 he issued some 'Constitutiones Synodales,' relating to tithes, which are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia' (ii. 28–30). Next year he was engaged in a quarrel with the king of Scotland as to some border forays, and when Edward issued a commission to treat with the Scots, Bishop Robert attended at Tweedmouth to substantiate his claim, but nothing came of it (*Fœdera*, ii. 84–6). In 1280 he and his chapter refused to admit the visitation of William Wickwaine, archbishop of York, grounding their refusal on a statement that the archbishop was bound to visit his own chapter first, and when the archbishop came to Durham on 24 June they shut the gates of the city against him. The archbishop thereupon excommunicated them, and laid the diocese under interdict. Bishop Robert paid a visit to Rome during the year to lay the matter before the pope, but the dispute was still unsettled at his death; some letters relating to the quarrel are preserved (see RAINE, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 65–6, and PECKHAM, *Reg.* i. 383, ii. 494, both in Rolls Ser.; see also HEMINGBURGH, ii. 7, 219, and GRAYSTANES, c. xvii.) Robert de Insula died at Middleham, Yorkshire, 7 June 1283, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham. He is praised as a defender and enlarger of the liberties of his church (*Planctus in laudem Roberti Episcopi*, ap. Surtees So-

ciety, xxxi. 51–3). Three charters granted by him to Finchale are printed, with engravings of his seal, in 'The Priory of Finchale' (pp. 110, 148, 183, Surtees Soc.) He left various bequests to the convent of Durham (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, p. xci), and is said to have been a benefactor of the university of Cambridge.

[Authorities quoted; Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Graystanes Chronicle in Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres (Surtees Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 743–5; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 429; Surtees's Hist. Durham, i. xxx–i.] C. L. K.

INVERARITY, ELIZABETH, afterwards Mrs. Martyn (1813–1846), Scottish vocalist and actress, was born in Edinburgh on 23 March 1813. She was first taught by Mr. Thorne, and afterwards by Alexander Murray of Edinburgh, at one of whose concerts she appeared as an amateur singer in 1829. She made her *début* at Covent Garden in 'Cinderella' on 14 Dec. 1830. In 1832 she sang in 'Robert le Diable' at Covent Garden, and in the same year appeared at the Philharmonic Society's concerts. In 1836 she married Charles Martyn, a bass singer, and in 1839 she went with an operatic company to New York, where, with her husband, she sang in 'Fidelio' and other works. She died at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 27 Dec. 1846. She is said to have been a fine-looking woman, but not to have excelled greatly either as a singer or an actress. She had a sister who was also a professional vocalist. Mr. and Mrs. Martyn wrote jointly some ballads of no merit.

[Brown's Dict. of Music; Scotsman, 6 Jan. 1847; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; private information.] J. C. H.

INVERKEITHING, RICHARD (*d.* 1272), bishop of Dunkeld, was in earlier life a prebendary of that see (Keith, *Scottish Bishops*, p. 80), and, according to some authorities, chamberlain of the king (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 56; Mylne, *Vit. Dunkeld. Eccl. Episcop.*) By favour of the crown he succeeded David, bishop-elect of Dunkeld, in the bishopric in 1250. In the contests for supreme power which filled the minority of Alexander III [q. v.] Inverkeithing was a prominent leader of the English party (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. i. 565–7). In 1255 his party secured possession of the king and, after interviews with Henry III at Wark Castle and Kelso (August), deprived the rival party of the Comyns of office. Thereupon Inverkeithing displaced Gameline [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, as chancellor of Scotland, and was among the fifteen regents appointed for seven years (*ib.*) But in the counter-revolution of 1257 the party of the Comyns took the great seal from his vice-chancellor, Robert Stutewill, dean of Dunkeld, and he seems to have been superseded in his office by Wishart, bishop of Glasgow. The compromise of 1258 between the two parties does not appear to have restored the seal to him. According to Keith he declined to continue in the office.

About Easter 1268 Inverkeithing was with the other bishops summoned to a council by the legate Ottobon. The bishops deputed Inverkeithing and Robert, bishop of Dunblane, to watch over their interests. When the council met the legate ordained some new statutes, chiefly concerning the secular and regular priests of Scotland, which the bishops declined to accept (Fordun, i. 303). Inverkeithing died on St. Magnus day 1272, at a great age; his body was buried at Dunkeld, and his heart in the choir of the church of Inchcolm, which he himself had built (Mylne, u.s.) Reports, which rest on no ascertained authority, are said to have been circulated that Inverkeithing and Margaret, queen of Alexander III, who died shortly after, were both poisoned (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 97). The Lanercost chronicler also states that Inverkeithing, in order to prevent the customary confiscation by the crown of the possessions of deceased prelates, disposed of his property in his lifetime.

[Fordun, Chronica Gentis Scotorum, i. 297–8, 303, ed. Skene, 1871; Chron. de Lanercost, pp. 56, 97, ed. J. Stevenson for Bannatyne Club, 1835; Mylne, Vitæ Dunkeldensis Ecclesiæ Episcoporum, p. 11 (Bannatyne Club), 1823; Wyntoun, lib. vii. c. x.; Keith's Scottish Bishops, pp. 80–1, 1824; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 25–6; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i. 59, ed. Alison.] J. T–t.

INVERNESS, titular Earl of. [See Hay, John, 1691–1740.]

INWOOD, HENRY WILLIAM (1794–1843), architect, born on 22 May 1794, was the eldest son of William Inwood [q. v.] the architect. He was educated under his father, and in 1819 travelled in Greece, especially studying and drawing the architecture of Athens. He formed a small collection of Greek antiquities from Athens, Mycenæ, Laconia, Crete, &c. This collection, consisting of about thirty-nine objects (fragments from the Erechtheion and Parthenon, terra-cottas, inscriptions, &c.), was sold to the British Museum in 1843 for 40*l.* An inventory of it (dated 8 March 1843), in Inwood's handwriting, is in the library of the department of Greek and Roman antiquities in the museum. He assisted his father in designing and in superintending the erection of St. Pancras New Church

(1819–22), and was also connected with him in the erection of three London chapels (1822–4) [see under INWOOD, WILLIAM]. Inwood was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and for many years, from 1809, an exhibitor at the Royal Academy. He is supposed to have died on 20 March 1843, about which time a vessel in which he had sailed for Spain was lost with all on board. Inwood published: 1. 'The Erechtheion at Athens; fragments of Athenian architecture, and a few remains in Attica, Megara, Eleusis, illustrated,' London, 1827, fol. A German work, 'Das Erechtheion,' Potsdam, 1843, by A. F. Quast, is based on this. 2. 'Of the Resources of Design in the Architecture of Greece, Egypt, and other Countries obtained by . . . studies . . . from Nature,' London, 1834, 4to (only two parts published).

[Architectural Publ. Soc. Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. W.

INWOOD, WILLIAM (1771?–1843), architect and surveyor, was born about 1771 at Caen Wood, Highgate, where his father, Daniel Inwood, was bailiff to Lord Mansfield. He was brought up as an architect and surveyor, and became steward to Lord Colchester and practised as a surveyor. He designed numerous mansions, villas, barracks, warehouses, &c. In 1821 he planned the new galleries for St. John's Church, Westminster, and in 1832–3 designed, with the assistance of his second son, Charles Frederick Inwood (see below), the new Westminster Hospital. His best-known work is St. Pancras New Church, London, in the designing of which after Greek models, especially the Athenian Erechtheion, he was assisted by his eldest son, Henry William Inwood [q. v.] This church was built between 1 July 1819 and 7 May 1822, and cost 63,251*l.*, exclusive of the organ and fittings (BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Edifices*, 1825, i. 145; WALFORD, *Old and New London*, v. 353). Its style is severely criticised by Fergusson (*Hist. of Architecture*, 2nd edit. iv. 334, 335), who says its erection 'contributed more than any other circumstances to hasten the reaction towards the Gothic style, which was then becoming fashionable.' Inwood also erected in London, with the assistance of his eldest son, St. Martin's Chapel, Camden Town, 1822–1824; Regent Square Chapel, 1824–6; Somers Town Chapel, Upper Seymour Street, 1824–7. From 1813 Inwood for several years exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy. He died at his house in Upper Seymour Street, London, on 16 March 1843 (in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1843, new ser. xix. 547, he is described as 'late of Euston Square'). He was buried in the family vault in St. Pancras New Church. He had many pupils, one of whom was W. Railton the architect. Inwood published (in 1811 or 1819?) 'Tables for the Purchasing of Estates . . . and for the Renewal of Leases held under . . . Corporate Bodies.' A second edition of this well-known work, which was founded on the tables of Baily and Smart, appeared in 1820, and the 21st edition, by F. Thoman, in 1880.

His eldest son, Henry William, is separately noticed. His second, CHARLES FREDERICK INWOOD (1798–1840), also an architect, acted as assistant to his father and brother, designed All Saints' Church, Great Marlow (opened 1835), and the St. Pancras National Schools, London.

[Architectural Publ. Soc. Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. W.

IOLO GOCH, or the RED (*fl.* 1328–1405), Welsh bard, whose real name is said to be EDWARD LLWYD, was lord of Llechryd and resided at Coed Pantwn in Denbighshire, his mother, according to Gruffydd Hiraethog [q. v.], being the Countess of Lincoln. The recently extinct family of Pantons of Plasgwyn, Anglesey, traced its descent from Iolo. He is said to have received a university education, and to have taken the degrees of M.A. and Doctor of Laws. According to a statement in a late manuscript (printed in *Iolo MSS.* pp. 96, 491), he attended the last of the 'three Eisteddfods of the Renascence' of Welsh literature (Tair Eisteddfod Dadeni), which was held, probably in 1330, at Maelor (Bromfield), under the patronage and protection of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March. Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.] was the president, and Iolo was made a 'chaired bard' for his knowledge of the laws of poetry, his tutor being Ednyfed ab Gruffydd. Iolo must have been quite a young man at the time. A difficulty has been made as to his date, because he wrote an elegy on the death of Tudur ab Gronw, of the family of Ednyved Fychan of Penmynydd, Anglesey, who is said to have died in 1315; but it appears from a genealogical table of that family (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xv. 378) that there was another Tudur ab Gronw, who died in 1367 (*Y Cymmrodor*, v. 261–3), and the elegy probably referred to the latter. Iolo was a staunch friend of Owen Glendower [q. v.], who owned a neighbouring estate. When Owen was in the height of his glory he invited Iolo to stay at his house at Sycharth, which must have been before 2 May 1402, when it was burned by Hotspur; and after his visit the poet wrote a glowing description of the splendour of Owen's palace,

comparing it with Westminster Abbey. On this account Iolo has often been erroneously described as Owen's family bard (Foulkes, *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, p. 553) instead of his friend and neighbour. This poem is preserved in a manuscript volume in the British Museum, known as the 'Book of Huw Lleyn' (Add. MS. 14967), which is in the handwriting of Guttyn Owain, written prior to 1487. When Owen actually broke out into rebellion, Iolo, though in advanced years, poured forth stirring patriotic songs in his praise, and chief among them is one 'composed with the view of stirring up his countrymen to support the cause of Owen' (Welsh text in Jones, *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru*, p. 79, English translation in *Y Cymmrodor*, vi. 98). Much of Owen's early success may be justly attributed to the enthusiasm created by Iolo's stirring verses. The appearance of a comet in March 1402 (Walsingham, *Hist. Anglicana*, ii. 248) was made the subject of a poem by Iolo, in which he prophesied Owen's coming triumph (Jones, *Gorchestion*, p. 84). In another poem, possibly the last he ever wrote, he lamented the mysterious disappearance of Owen in 1412, though he still foretold his ultimate success (*ib.* p. 81; see English translation in *Y Cymmrodor*, iv. pt. ii. pp. 230–2). He probably died soon afterwards [see Glendower, Owen].

Besides the numerous poems inspired by the political events of his time, much devotional verse was composed by Iolo. Seven of his poems were published in 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' edited by Rhys Jones. An elegy on Dafydd ap Gwilym was printed in that poet's works edited by Owen Jones in 1789. In 1877 the Rev. Robert Jones [q. v.] commenced to publish a complete edition of Iolo's poems for the Cymmrodorion Society, but he died when thirteen only had been printed, two of which had previously been published in Jones's 'Gorchestion.' Only eighteen of Iolo's poems have therefore been printed. One hundred and twenty-eight poems by him are mentioned as scattered throughout different volumes of the Myvyrian collection in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 14962–15089), but some of these are probably duplicates. There are many at Peniarth, particularly in Hengwrt MSS. 253 *a*, 330, 356, and 361, and three are also included in the 'Red Book of Hergest.' Iolo is said to have written a history of the three principalities of Wales (Jones, *Poetical Relicks of Welsh Bards*, ed. 1794, p. 87), but this has long since been lost.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Hans Llenyddiaeth y Cymry, by G. ab Rhys, pp. 127–135.] D. Ll. T.

IORWERTH ab Bleddyn (*d.* 1112), Welsh prince, was a younger son of Bleddyn ab Cynvyn, and brother, therefore, of Cadwgan (*d.* 1112) [q. v.], Madog, Rhirid, and Maredudd. In 1100 he was living in Ceredigion as the vassal of Robert of Bellême, earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], and to some extent joint ruler with his elder brother Cadwgan (*d.* 1112) [q. v.], the prince of Ceredigion and part of Powys. In 1102, when Bellême revolted against Henry I, he called on the Britons subject to him to come to his help, promising them property, gifts, and freedom (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 69, Rolls ed. The dates of the 'Brut' are here two years wrong). Iorwerth accompanied Cadwgan to the neighbourhood of Bridgnorth to annoy the troops which Henry I had brought against Robert's stronghold (Ordericus Vitalis, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 173, ed. Le Prévost). Henry now sent William Pantoul or Pantulf, a bitter enemy of his former lord, Bellême, to buy off the Welsh kings (*ib.* iv. 174). He separated Iorwerth from Cadwgan by promising him Powys, Ceredigion, half of Dyved (including Pembroke Castle), Ystrad Towy, Gower, and Kidwelly, 'whilst the king should live, free without homage and payment' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 71). Iorwerth went to the king's camp and agreed to change sides. While Cadwgan and Maredudd were still with Earl Robert, Iorwerth managed to turn the whole Welsh army against the lord of Shrewsbury. This unexpected blow was the more severe as Bellême had sent his cattle and riches for safety among the Britons. He saw that all was lost, in despair abandoned Bridgnorth, and soon lost his power altogether. The Welsh writers perhaps assign too great a share to Iorwerth in bringing about Bellême's fall, but it was not inconsiderable.

Iorwerth was now at war with his brothers, but he soon made peace with Cadwgan, acknowledging him as lord of his former possessions in Ceredigion and Powys and contenting himself with the rest of King Henry's grant. But he took Maredudd prisoner and handed him over to King Henry. He then repaired to Henry to receive his reward. But the king broke his word, and gave Dyved to a Norman knight named Saer, and Ystrad Towy, Gower, and Kidwelly to a rival Welsh chieftain, Howel, son of Goronwy. Next year (1103) Iorwerth was summoned to Shrewsbury, and, after a day's trial before the king's council, in which all his pleadings and claims were judged against him, was thrown into prison, 'not according to law but according to power.' 'Then failed the hope and happiness of all the Britons' (*ib.* p. 77).

Iorwerth remained in prison until 1111 (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 34; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 97, dates his release in 1107). He was then released by the king on giving hostages and paying a ransom, and his territory (apparently some part of Powys) was restored to him. But his outlawed nephews, Owain, son of Cadwgan, and Madog, son of Rhirid, took up their abode on his lands and hid their prey there. Iorwerth in vain besought them to leave him in peace. As he had been strongly enjoined to have no intercourse with them but to hunt them out and deliver them to the king, he was forced to collect his followers and pursue them. They retreated to Meirionydd, but soon went to Ceredigion, whose ruler, Cadwgan, was now again on good terms with Iorwerth. There they committed fresh outrages. Iorwerth accompanied Cadwgan on his visit to the king's court to deprecate Henry's wrath. Henry deprived Cadwgan of Ceredigion for his weakness, but left Iorwerth in possession of Powys. Madog soon went back to Iorwerth's territory. Iorwerth was still afraid to receive him, so Madog hid himself and joined Llywerch, son of Trahaiarn, in a plot against his uncle. They at last (1112) made a night attack on Iorwerth's house in Caereineon, and sent up a shout which awoke Iorwerth, who bravely defended the house. Madog set fire to it, and Iorwerth's companions escaped, leaving him in the fire. Iorwerth, severely burnt, tried to get out, but his enemies received him on the points of their spears and slew him.

[Brut y Tywysogion, the Welsh text in J. G. Evans's Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii., the English translation in the Rolls ed.; Annales Cambriæ (Rolls ed.); Ordericus Vitalis, Hist. Eccl. ed. Le Prévost; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 424–53.] T. F. T.

IRBY, CHARLES LEONARD (1789–1845), captain in the navy and traveller, born 9 Oct. 1789, was sixth son of Frederick Irby, second lord Boston, and brother of Rear-admiral Frederick Paul Irby [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1801, and after serving in the North Sea and Mediterranean, at the Cape of Good Hope, the reduction of Monte Video, and in the Bay of Biscay, was promoted to be lieutenant on 13 Oct. 1808. He afterwards served at the reduction of Mauritius, and on the coast of North America; and on 7 June 1814 was promoted to the command of the Thames, in which he took part in the unfortunate expedition against New Orleans. Ill-health compelled him to resign the command in May 1815; and in the summer of 1816 he left England in company with an old friend and messmate, Captain James Mangles [q. v.], with the intention of making a tour on the continent. The journey was extended far beyond their original design. They visited Egypt, and, going up the Nile, in the company of Giovanni Baptista Belzoni [q. v.] and Henry William Beechey [q. v.], explored the temple at Abu-Simbel (Ipsamboul); afterwards, they went across the desert and along the coast, with a divergence to Balbec and the Cedars, and reached Aleppo, where they met William John Bankes [q. v.] and Thomas Legh, who with themselves were the earliest of modern explorers of Syria. Thence they travelled to Palmyra, Damascus, down the valley of the Jordan, and so to Jerusalem. They afterwards passed round the Dead Sea, and through the Holy Land. At Acre they embarked in a Venetian brig for Constantinople; but being both dangerously ill of dysentery, they were landed at Cyprus for medical assistance. In the middle of December 1818 they shipped on board a vessel bound for Marseilles, which they reached after a boisterous passage of seventy-six days. Their letters during their journeyings were afterwards collected, and privately printed in 1823 under the title of 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia, Syria and Asia Minor, during the years 1817–18.' In 1844 they were published as a volume of Murray's 'Colonial and Home Library.'

In August 1826 Irby was appointed to command the Pelican sloop, fitting out for the Mediterranean, where she was actively employed in the suppression of piracy in the Levant and on the coast of Greece. On 2 July 1827 he was posted to the Ariadne, but was not relieved from the command of the Pelican till the end of September; and after the battle of Navarino he was appointed by Sir Edward Codrington to bring home the Genoa [see BATHURST, WALTER], which he paid off at Plymouth in January 1828. He had no further service, and died on 3 Dec. 1845. He married, in February 1825, Frances, a sister of his friend Captain Mangles, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) 1; O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1845, xxv. new ser. 536; Travels in Egypt, &c. (as in text); Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

IRBY, FREDERICK PAUL (1779–1844), rear-admiral, born on 18 April 1779, was second son of Frederick, second lord Boston, and brother of Captain Charles Leonard Irby [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1791, served on the home and North American stations, and, as midshipman of the Montagu, was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. On 6 Jan. 1797 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Circe frigate, in which

he was present at the battle of Camperdown. He was afterwards in the Apollo, which was wrecked near the Texel on 7 Jan. 1799. On 22 April 1800 he was promoted to command the Volcano bomb; in the following year was moved into the Jalouse, was employed in the North Sea, and was advanced to post rank on 14 April 1802. In 1805 he had command of the sea-fencibles in the Essex district, and towards the end of 1807 was appointed to the Amelia, a 38-gun frigate, on the home station, one of the squadron under Rear-admiral Stopford, which, on 24 Feb. 1809, drove ashore and destroyed three large frigates near Sables d'Olonne [see STOPFORD, SIR ROBERT]. The Amelia, being the look-out ship of the squadron, first sighted them, engaged them in a running fight, and received little material support from her consorts. Irby's gallantry and the good conduct of his men elicited the special approval of the admiralty. For the next two years he continued actively employed on the coast of France, and on 24 March 1811 he assisted in driving on shore and destroying the French frigate Amazone. Still in the Amelia, Irby was afterwards sent as senior officer of the squadron on the west coast of Africa, which was employed in the suppression of the slave trade and the support of our settlements. In the end of January 1813, as he was on the point of leaving Sierra Leone for England, two French 40-gun frigates, Aréthuse and Rubis, arrived on the coast. Each of them was of rather more than the nominal force of the Amelia, whose crew was, moreover, worn and reduced by the two years of African climate, while the enemy's ships were newly come from France. Irby, however, at once put to sea, meaning to keep watch on them, while he collected such force as was on the station; but coming in sight of them at anchor on 6 Feb., the Aréthuse weighed and stood out to meet him. Irby, who did not know that the Rubis had been on shore and was disabled, made sail off the land in order to draw the Aréthuse away from her consort, and it was not till the evening of the next day, 7 Feb., that he turned to meet the French ship. One of the most equal and gallant actions of the war then followed. After four hours of stubborn fight, both frigates had received such injuries that they were unable to continue. They separated to repair damages, and neither was willing to renew the combat. Each reported that the other had fled, though, in the damaged state in which they both were, flight was impossible. Irby was naturally in momentary apprehension of the Rubis joining her consort, and at the same time felt sure that the Aréthuse would be compelled to return to France, and that the Rubis would go with her. He thus felt justified, for the sake of his many wounded, in leaving the coast. The Amelia was paid off in May 1813, and Irby had no further service. He was made a C.B. in 1831, became a rear-admiral in 1837, and died on 24 April 1844. He was twice married, and left a numerous issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 488; Men of the Reign; James's Naval History, ed. of 1860, vi. 42; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine Française sous le Consulat et l'Empire, p. 399; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

IRELAND, DUKE OF. [See VERE, ROBERT DE.]

IRELAND, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1745–1773), musical composer. [See HUTCHESON, FRANCIS, the younger.]

IRELAND, JOHN (*d.* 1808), author, was born at the Trench Farm, near Wem in Shropshire; the house had been the birthplace and country house of Wycherley, whose widow is said to have adopted him, but, dying without a will, to have left him unprovided for. His mother was daughter of the Rev. Thomas Holland, and granddaughter of Philip Henry [q. v.] Ireland was first apprenticed to Isaac Wood, a watchmaker, of Shrewsbury. He afterwards practised as a watchmaker in Maiden Lane, London, and was a well-known member of the society that frequented the Three Feathers coffee-house, Leicester Fields (see J. T. SMITH, *Book for a Rainy Day*). He published in 1785 a poem, 'The Emigrant,' for which he apologised on the score of youth. He was a friend of John Henderson [q. v.] the actor, and in 1786 published Henderson's 'Letters and Poems, with Anecdotes of his Life,' a book of some merit. Ireland was a great admirer and collector of the works of William Hogarth [q. v.] In 1793 he was employed by Messrs. Boydell to edit a work on the lines of Trusler's 'Hogarth Moralised,' and called 'Hogarth Illustrated.' The first two volumes were published in 1791, and reprinted in 1793 and 1806. Subsequently Ireland obtained from Mrs. Lewis, the executrix of Mrs. Hogarth, a number of manuscripts and sketches which had belonged to Hogarth, including the original manuscript of the 'Analysis of Beauty,' and many autobiographical memoranda and sketches prepared by Hogarth himself in view of the publication of 'A History of the Arts.' From this Ireland compiled a biography of the artist, which has been the foundation of all subsequent memoirs. It was published in 1798 as a supplementary volume to his 'Hogarth

Illustrated, with Engravings from some hitherto unpublished Drawings.' A second edition of the 'Supplement' appeared in 1804; the whole work was reprinted in 1812. Ireland died in Birmingham in November 1808.

His collection was sold by auction on 5 and 6 March 1810. A portrait of Ireland was engraved by Isaac Mills from a drawing by J. R. Smith, which was afterwards in the collection of J. B. Nichols. Another portrait, drawn by his friend J. H. Mortimer, was engraved by Skelton for his 'Hogarth Illustrated;' a copy of this by T. Tagg appeared in the later reprints. A portrait of him, drawn by R. Westall, R.A., is in the print room at the British Museum, where there is also a small drawing of him prefixed to a copy of the sale catalogue of his collection. He was no relation to Samuel Ireland (*d.* 1800) [q. v.] He is sometimes stated to have been a print-seller, but, if this was the case, he does not appear to have concerned himself with other engravings than those by or after Hogarth.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, lxviii. 1189; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Shropshire Archæol. Trans. 2nd ser. ii. 349; Ireland's own works.] L. C.

IRELAND, JOHN, D.D. (1761–1842), dean of Westminster, born at Ashburton, Devonshire, on 8 Sept. 1761, was son of Thomas Ireland, a butcher of that town, and of Elizabeth his wife. He was educated at the free grammar school of Ashburton, under the Rev. Thomas Smerdon. William Gifford [q. v.] was a fellow-pupil, and their friendship continued unbroken until death. For a short time Ireland was in the shop of a shoemaker in his native town; but on 8 Dec. 1779, when aged 18, he matriculated as bible-clerk at Oriel College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 30 June 1783, M.A. as grand compounder on 13 June 1810, and B.D. and D.D. on 24 Oct. 1810. After serving a small curacy near Ashburton for a short time, he travelled on the continent as tutor to the son of Sir James Wright. From 15 July 1793 till 1816 he was vicar of Croydon. While in that position he acted as reader and chaplain to the Earl of Liverpool, who procured his appointment to a prebendal stall in Westminster Abbey (14 Aug. 1802). His connection with the abbey lasted for life. He was made subdean in 1806, when the theological lectureship, which was founded at Westminster by the statutes of Queen Elizabeth, was revived for him, and on the death of Dean Vincent in December 1815 he was promoted to the deanery, being installed on 9 Feb. 1816. From 1816 to 1835 Ireland held the rectory of Islip in Oxfordshire, and he was also dean of the order of the Bath. The regius professorship of divinity at Oxford was offered to him in 1813, but he declined it. With such preferments Ireland acquired considerable wealth, which he used with great generosity. In 1825 he gave 4,000*l.* for the foundation at Oxford of four scholarships, of the value of 30*l.* a year each, 'for the promotion of classical learning and taste.' (For a full list of the scholars, see *Oxford Mag.* 21 Jan. 1891.) To Westminster School he gave 500*l.* for the establishment of prizes for poems in Latin hexameters. (For a list of the winners from 1821 to 1851, see Welch, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, ed. Phillimore.) Mindful of the advantages he had derived from his free education in classics, he expended 2,000*l.* in purchasing a house in East Street, Ashburton, as a residence for the master of its grammar school, left an endowment for its repair, and drew up statutes for remodelling the school. For the support of six old persons of the same town he settled a fund of 30*l.* per annum.

For four years before his death Ireland was in feeble health, but he lived to a great age, dying at the deanery, Westminster, on 2 Sept. 1842, and being buried on 8 Sept. by the side of Gifford, in the south transept of the abbey, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was placed to his memory. He married Susannah, only daughter of John Short of Bickham, Devonshire, who died without issue at Islip rectory on 9 Nov. 1826, aged 71. Though much of his property passed to his relatives, he left 5,000*l.* for the erection of a new church at Westminster, which was invalidated under the Mortmain Acts; 10,000*l.* to the university of Oxford for a professor of the exegesis of the Holy Scripture; and 2,000*l.* to Oriel College for exhibitions. As dean of Westminster he held the crown at the coronations of George IV, William IV, and Queen Victoria, and his likeness, as he appeared on the first of these occasions, was drawn by G. P. Harding, and engraved by James Stow in Harding's series of portraits of the deans in Brayley's 'Westminster Abbey,' illustrated by Neale, and also in Sir George Naylor's 'Coronation of George IV.' A marble bust of him by Chantrey is in the Bodleian Library. An early portrait by Hoppner has not been engraved.

Ireland was the author of: 1. 'Five Discourses for and against the Reception of Christianity by the Antient Jews and Greeks,' 1796. 2. 'Vindiciæ Regiæ, or a Defence of the Kingly Office, in two Letters to Earl Stanhope' [anon.], 1797, 2 editions. 3. 'Letters of Fabius to Right Hon. William Pitt,

on his proposed Abolition of the Test in favour of the Roman Catholics of Ireland' [anon.], 1801. The letters originally appeared in Cobbett's paper, 'The Porcupine.' 4. 'Nuptiæ Sacræ, or an Enquiry into the Scriptural Doctrine of Marriage and Divorce' [anon.], 1801. Reprinted by desire 1821, and again in 1830. 5. 'The Claims of the Establishment,' 1807. 6. 'Paganism and Christianity compared, in a Course of Lectures to the King's Scholars at Westminster in 1806–7–8,' 1809; new edit., 1825. The lectures were continued until the summer of 1812, the second subject being 'The History and Principles of Revelation,' but they were not printed. 7. 'Letter to Henry Brougham,' 1818, and in the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. xiv. relating to certain charities at Croydon, which were referred to by Brougham in his 'Letter to Sir Samuel Romilly on the Abuse of Charities.' A printed letter to Sir William Scott on the same subject is also attributed to Ireland in the Catalogue of the British Museum Library. 8. 'The Plague of Marseilles in 1720. From documents preserved in the archives of that city, 1834.' It was read by Sir Henry Halford at the College of Physicians, 26 May 1834. A lecture on the 'Plague of Athens compared with the Plague of the Levant and that of Milan in 1630' was also written by Ireland, and read by Halford on 27 Feb. 1832, but does not appear to have been printed. When dying he ordered that all his manuscripts should be destroyed.

Ireland gave valuable assistance to William Gifford in his edition of the works of Massinger, and Gifford cordially acknowledged his help in his translation of Juvenal. In the 'Mæviad' (lines 303, &c.) are some touching allusions by Gifford to their long friendship, and among the odes is an 'Imitation of Horace,' addressed to Ireland. At the close of the 'Memoir of Ben Jonson' (*Works*, i. p. ccxlvii) is a feeling reference by Gifford to his friend, and in announcing to Canning his retirement from the editorship of the 'Quarterly Review' (September 1824), he mentions that Ireland had stood closely by him during the whole period of its existence. He is said to have contributed many articles to the early numbers of the 'Quarterly,' but none of these have been identified. Ireland proved Gifford's will, and obtained his consent to his burial at Westminster Abbey.

Edward Hawkins [q. v.], provost of Oriel, and first professor of the exegesis of the Holy Scripture under Ireland's will, delivered the inaugural lecture (2 Nov. 1847), which was afterwards printed, 'with brief notices of the founder.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. ed. Phillimore, pp. 36, 538, 540–2; Forshall's Westminster School, pp. 110–11; Chester's Reg. of Westminster Abbey, p. 510; Stapleton's Corresp. of Canning, i. 225–6; Worthy's Ashburton, pp. 38, 47, and App. pp. x, xi, xxv; Gifford's Massinger, i. pp. xxxiv–v; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 9, 11; Foster's Oxford Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1826 pt. ii. p. 476, 1842 pt. ii. pp. 549–50.] W. P. C.

IRELAND, SAMUEL (*d.* 1800), author and engraver, began life as a weaver in Spitalfields, London, but soon took to dealing in prints and drawings and devoted his leisure to teaching himself drawing, etching, and engraving. He made sufficient progress to obtain a medal from the Society of Arts in 1760. In 1784 he appears as an exhibitor for the first and apparently only time at the Royal Academy, sending a view of Oxford (cf. *Catalogues*, 1780–90). Between 1780 and 1785 he etched many plates after John Hamilton Mortimer and Hogarth. Etched portraits by him of General Oglethorpe (in 1785) and Thomas Inglefield, an armless artist (1787), are in the print room of the British Museum, together with etchings after Ruisdael (1786) and Teniers (1787) and other masters, and some architectural drawings in water-colour. There is something amateurish about all his artistic work. Meanwhile his taste for collecting books, pictures, and curiosities gradually became an all-absorbing passion, and his methods exposed him at times to censure. In 1787 Horace Walpole, writing of an edition (limited to forty copies) of a pamphlet which he was preparing at Strawberry Hill, complained that 'a Mr. Ireland, a collector, I believe with interested views, bribed my engraver to sell him a print of the frontispiece, has etched it himself, and I have heard has represented the piece, and I suppose will sell some copies, as part of the forty' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 110). In 1794 Ireland proved the value of a part of his collection by issuing 'Graphic Illustrations of Hogarth, from Pictures, Drawings, and Scarce Prints in the Author's possession.' Some of the plates were etched by himself. A second volume appeared in 1799. The work is of high interest, although it is possible that Ireland has, either wilfully or ignorantly, assigned to Hogarth some drawings by other artists (cf. sketch of Dennis in vol. ii.)

In 1790 Ireland published 'A Picturesque Tour through France, Holland, Brabant, and part of France made in the Autumn of 1789,' London (2 vols. roy. 8vo and in large-paper 4to). It was dedicated to Francis Grose and contained etchings on copper in aqua-tinta from drawings made by the

author 'on the spot.' He paid at least one visit to France (cf. W. H. Ireland, *Confessions*, p. 5), and the charge brought against him by his enemies that he was never out of England is unfounded. A second edition appeared in 1795. The series, which was long valued by collectors, was continued in the same form in 'Picturesque Views on the River Thames,' 1792 (2 vols., 2nd ed. 1800–1), dedicated to Earl Harcourt; in 'Picturesque Views on the River Medway,' 1793 (1 vol.), dedicated to the Countess Dowager of Aylesford; in 'Picturesque Views on the Warwickshire Avon,' 1795 (1 vol.), dedicated to the Earl of Warwick; and in 'Picturesque Views on the River Wye,' 1797 (1 vol.) In 1800, just after Ireland's death, appeared 'Picturesque Views, with an Historical Account of the Inns of Court in London and Westminster,' dedicated to Alexander, lord Loughborough, and the series was concluded by the publication in 1824 of 'Picturesque Views on the River Severn' (2 vols.), with coloured lithographs, after drawings by Ireland, and descriptions by T. Harral. Ireland had announced the immediate issue of this work in his volume on the Wye in 1797.

In 1790 Ireland resided in Arundel Street, Strand, and a year later removed to 8 Norfolk Street. His household consisted of Mrs. Freeman, a housekeeper and amanuensis, whose handwriting shows her to have been a woman of education, a son William Henry, and a daughter Jane. The latter painted some clever miniatures. He had also a married daughter, Anna Maria Barnard.

Doubts are justifiable about the legitimacy of the surviving son, William Henry Ireland (1777–1835), the forger of Shakespeare manuscripts, with whose history the later career of the father is inextricably connected. Malone asserted that his mother was Mrs. Irwin, a married woman who was separated from her husband, and with whom the elder Ireland lived (manuscript note in British Museum copy of W. H. Ireland's *Authentic Account*, 1796, p. 1). According to the same authority the boy was baptised as William Henry Irwin in the church of St. Clement Danes in the Strand in 1777, in which year he was undoubtedly born, but there is no confirmation of the statement in the parish register. He himself, in a letter to his father dated January 1797 (*Addit. MS.* 30346, f. 307), mournfully admitted that there was a mystery respecting his birth, which his father had promised to clear up on his coming of age, and in an earlier letter, 13 Dec. 1796, he signed himself 'W. H. Freeman,' evidence that he believed his father's housekeeper to be his mother (*ib.* f. 302 *b*). Although undoubtedly christened in the names of William Henry, his father habitually called him 'Sam,' in affectionate memory, it was asserted, of a dead brother, and he occasionally signed himself 'Samuel Ireland, junior,' and 'S. W. H. Ireland.' At first educated at private schools in Kensington, Ealing, and Soho, he was sent when he was thirteen to schools in France, and he retained through life the complete knowledge of French which he acquired during his four years' stay there. On his return home he was articled to William Bingley, a conveyancer in chancery of New Inn. He emulated his father's love of antiquities, and while still a boy picked up many rare books. He studied Percy's 'Reliques,' Grose's 'Ancient Armoury,' and mediæval poems and romances, and amused himself by writing verse in imitation of early authors. His father read aloud to him Herbert Croft's 'Love and Madness,' and the story of Chatterton, with which part of the book deals, impressed him deeply. At the same time he was devoted to the stage. The elder Ireland was a fervent admirer of Shakespeare, and about 1794, when preparing his 'Picturesque Views of the Avon,' he took his son with him to Stratford-on-Avon. They carefully examined all the spots associated with the dramatist. The father accepted as true many unauthentic village traditions, including those concocted for his benefit by John Jordan [q. v.], the Stratford poet, who was his chief guide throughout his visit; and he fully credited an absurd tale of the recent destruction of Shakespeare's own manuscripts by an ignorant owner of Clopton House.

Returning to London in the autumn of 1794, young Ireland, who developed lying proclivities at an early age, obtained some ink which had all the appearance of ancient origin, and wrote on the fly-leaf of an Elizabethan tract a dedicatory letter professing to have been addressed by the author to Queen Elizabeth. His father was completely deceived. The young man had much time to himself at Bingley's chambers, and had free access there to a collection of parchment deeds of the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. At the house of Albany Wallis, a solicitor of Norfolk Street, and an intimate friend of his father, he had similar opportunities of examining old legal documents. In December 1794 he cut from an ancient deed in Bingley's office a piece of old parchment, and wrote on it in an old law hand a mortgage deed purporting to have been made between Shakespeare and John Hem-

inge on the one part, and Michael Fraser and his wife on the other. The language and signature of Shakespeare were copied from the genuine mortgage deed of 1612, which had been printed in facsimile by George Steevens. Old seals torn from other early deeds were appended. On 16 Dec. young Ireland presented the document to his father, who at once accepted it as genuine, and was corroborated in his opinion next day by Sir Frederick Eden, who carefully examined it. In the following months William supplied his father with many similar documents, and with verses and letters bearing Shakespeare's forged signature written on fly-leaves torn from Elizabethan books. He also produced a large number of early printed volumes in which he had written Shakespeare's name on the title-pages, and notes and verses in the same feigned handwriting on the margin. A transcript of 'Lear,' with a few alterations from the printed copies, and a few extracts from 'Hamlet,' were soon added to the collection. The orthography, imitated from Chatterton's 'Rowley Poems,' was chiefly characterised by a reckless duplication of consonants, and the addition of *e* to the end of words. When his father inquired as to the source of such valuable treasure-trove, young Ireland told a false story of having met at a friend's house a rich gentleman who had freely placed the documents at his disposal, on the condition that his name was not to be revealed beyond the initials 'M. H.' Montague Talbot, a friend of young Ireland, who was at the time a law-clerk, but subsequently was well known as an actor in Dublin under the name of Montague, accidentally discovered the youth in the act of preparing one of the manuscripts, but he agreed to keep the secret, suggested modes of developing the scheme, and in letters to his friend's father subsequently corroborated the fable of 'M. H.,' the unknown gentleman. When the father was preparing to meet adverse criticism, he made eager efforts to learn more of 'M. H.,' and addressed letters to him, which he gave William Henry to deliver. The answers received, though penned by his son in a slightly disguised handwriting, did not excite suspicion. The supposititious correspondent declined to announce his name, but took every opportunity of eulogising William Henry as 'brother in genius to Shakespeare,' and enclosed on 25 July 1795 some extracts from a drama on William the Conqueror, avowedly William Henry's composition.

In February 1795 the elder Ireland had arranged all the documents for exhibition at his house in Norfolk Street, and invited the chief literary men of the day to inspect them. The credulity displayed somewhat excuses Ireland's self-deception. Dr. Parr and Dr. Joseph Warton came together, and the latter, on reading an alleged profession of faith by Shakespeare, declared it to be finer than anything in the English church service. Boswell kissed the supposed relics on his knees (20 Feb.) James Boaden acknowledged their genuineness, while Caley and many officers of the College of Arms affected to demonstrate their authenticity on palæographical grounds. Dr. Valpy of Reading and George Chalmers were frequent visitors, and brought many friends. On 25 Feb. Parr, Sir Isaac Heard, Herbert Croft, Pye, the poet laureate, and sixteen others, signed a paper solemnly testifying to their belief in the manuscripts. Porson refused to append his signature. The exhibition, which roused much public excitement, continued for more than a year. On 17 Nov. Ireland and his son carried the papers to St. James's Palace, where the Duke of Clarence and Mrs. Jordan examined them, and on 30 Dec. Ireland submitted them to the Prince of Wales at Carlton House.

Meanwhile the collection had been growing. Encouraged by his success, young Ireland had presented his father in March with a new blank-verse play, 'Vortigern and Rowena,' in what he represented to be Shakespeare's autograph, and he subsequently produced a tragedy entitled 'Henry II,' which, though transcribed in his own handwriting, he represented to have been copied from an original in Shakespeare's handwriting. On the announcement of the discovery of 'Vortigern,' Sheridan, the lessee of Drury Lane Theatre, and Harris of Covent Garden both applied to Ireland for permission to read it, with a view to its representation. In the summer young Ireland concocted a series of deeds to prove that an ancestor of the same names as himself had saved Shakespeare from drowning, and had been rewarded by the dramatist with all the manuscripts which had just been brought to light. It was not, however, with the assent of his son that Ireland issued a prospectus announcing the publication of the documents in facsimile (4 March 1795). The price to subscribers for large-paper copies was fixed at four guineas, and in December 1795 the volume appeared. Its title was 'Miscellaneous Papers and Legal Instruments under the hand and seal of William Shakespeare, including the tragedy of King Lear, and a small fragment of Hamlet, from the original MSS. in the possession of Samuel Ireland' (London, 1796). Neither 'Vortigern' nor 'Henry II' was included.

From the first some writers in the newspapers had denounced the papers as forgeries

(cf. *Morning Herald*, 17 Feb. 1795). Ritson and George Steevens, among the earliest visitors to Norfolk Street, perceived the fraud. Malone, although he declined to call at Ireland's house, was soon convinced of the deceit, and promised to expose it. James Boaden, a former believer, grew sceptical; placed the 'Oracle,' of which he was editor, at the disposal of the unbelievers, and published early in 1796 'A Letter to George Steevens,' attacking Ireland. 'A Comparative View of the Opinions of James Boaden,' from the pen of Ireland's friend Wyatt, 'Shakespeare's Manuscripts, by Philalethes' [i.e. Colonel Francis Webb], and 'Vortigern under Consideration,' by W. C. Oulton, were rapidly published in Ireland's behalf in answer to Boaden. Porson ridiculed the business in a translation of 'Three Children Sliding on the Ice' into Greek iambics, which he represented as a newly discovered fragment of Sophocles. A pamphlet by F. G. Waldron, entitled 'Free Reflections,' was equally contemptuous, and supplied in an appendix a pretended Shakespearean drama, entitled 'The Virgin Queen.' The orthography of the papers was unmercifully parodied by the journalists. The 'Morning Herald' published in the autumn of 1795 Henry Bate Dudley's mock version of the much-talked-of 'Vortigern,' which was still unpublished, and Ireland had to warn the public against mistaking it for the genuine play. Dudley's parody was issued separately in 1796 as 'Passages on the Great Literary Trial.'

After much negotiation Sheridan in September 1795 had agreed to produce 'Vortigern' at Drury Lane. Two hundred and fifty pounds were to be paid at once to Ireland, and half-profits were promised him on each performance after 350*l.* had been received by the management (cf. agreement in *Addit. MS.* 30348, ff. 22 sq.) When the piece was sent to the theatre in December Kemble's suspicions were aroused. Delays followed, and Ireland wrote many letters to both Sheridan and Kemble, complaining of their procrastination. At length the piece was cast; the chief actors of the company were allotted parts. Pye wrote a prologue, but it was too dubious in tone to satisfy Ireland, who rejected it in favour of one of Sir James Bland Burges [q. v.]; Robert Merry prepared an epilogue to be spoken by Mrs. Jordan; William Linley wrote music for the songs. When the play was put into rehearsal Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Palmer resigned their characters, on the specious excuse of ill-health. On the eve of the performance (March 1796) Malone issued his caustic 'Inquiry into the Authenticity' of the papers, to which Ireland temporarily replied in a handbill, appealing to the public to give the play a fair hearing. On Saturday, 2 April 1796, the piece was produced. Kemble, who had been prevented by Ireland's complaints from fixing the previous night—April Fool's day—for the event, nevertheless added to the programme the farce entitled 'My Grandmother,' and Covent Garden announced for representation a play significantly entitled 'The Lie of the Day.' Drury Lane Theatre was crowded. At first all went well, but the audience was in a risible humour, and the baldness of the language soon began to provoke mirth. When, in act v. sc. 2, Kemble had to pronounce the line

> And when this solemn mockery is o'er,

deafening peals of laughter rang through the house and lasted until the piece was concluded (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 492). Barrymore's announcement of a second performance met with a roar of disapprobation. The younger Ireland afterwards commemorated the kindly encouragement which Mrs. Jordan offered him in the green-room, but for Kemble and most of the other actors he expressed the bitterest scorn. Kemble asserted that he did all he could to save the piece (*Clubs of London*, 1828, ii. 107). The receipts from the first and only performance amounted to 555*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*, of which 102*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* was paid to the elder Ireland.

The flood of ridicule rose to its full height immediately after this exposure, and both the Irelands were overwhelmed. But the father's faith was not easily shaken. His son at once confessed to his sisters that he was the author of all the papers, but when the story was repeated by them to the elder Ireland he declined to credit it. A committee of believers met at the house in Norfolk Street in April to investigate the history of the papers. William Henry was twice examined, and repeated his story of 'M. H.' But finding the situation desperate, he fully admitted the imposture at the end of April to Albany Wallis, the attorney of Norfolk Street, and on 29 May he suddenly left his father's house without communicating his intention to any of the family. Before the end of the year he gave a history of the forgeries in an 'Authentic Account of the Shakesperian MSS.,' avowedly written 'to remove the odium under which his father laboured.' George Steevens made the unfounded statement that this work was published, by arrangement between father and son, with the sole view of 'whitewashing the senior culprit' (Nichols, *Lit. Ill.* vii. 8). This opinion gained ground, and the old man's distress of mind was pitiable. He still refused to believe his son, a lad

of nineteen, capable of the literary skill needful to the production of the papers, or to regard the proof of forgery as sufficient. He published in November 1796 'A Vindication of his Conduct,' defending himself from the charges of having wilfully deceived the public, and with the help of Thomas Caldecott attacked Malone, whom he regarded as his chief enemy, in 'An Investigation of Mr. Malone's Claim to the Character of Scholar and Critic.' On 29 Oct. 1796 he was ridiculed on the stage at Covent Garden as Sir Bamber Blackletter in Reynolds's 'Fool of Fortune.' When in 1797 he published his 'Picturesque Tour on the Wye,' the chilling reception with which it met and the pecuniary loss to which it led proved how low his reputation had fallen. George Chalmers's learned 'Apology for the Believers in the Shakesperian Papers,' with its 'Supplemental Apology' (1797), mainly attacked Malone, made little reference to the papers, and failed to restore Ireland's credit. In 1799 he had the hardihood to publish both 'Vortigern' and 'Henry II,' the copyrights of which his son gave him before leaving home, and he made vain efforts to get the latter represented on the stage. Obloquy still pursued him, and more than once he contemplated legal proceedings against his detractors. He died in July 1800, and Dr. Latham, who attended him, recorded his deathbed declaration, 'that he was totally ignorant of the deceit, and was equally a believer in the authenticity of the manuscripts as those who were the most credulous' (*Diabetes*, 1810, p. 176). He was never reconciled to his son. His old books and curiosities were sold by auction in London 7–15 May 1801. The original copies of the forgeries and many rare editions of Shakespeare's works were described in the printed catalogue. His correspondence respecting the forgeries was purchased by the British Museum in 1877 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 30349–53).

Gillray published, 1 Dec. 1797, a sketch of Ireland as 'Notorious Characters, No. I.,' with a sarcastic inscription in verse by William Mason (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1797, p. 931). Ireland was anxious to proceed against the artist for libel (*Addit. MS.* 30348, f. 35). Two other plates, 'The Gold Mines of Ireland,' by John Nixon, and 'The Ghost of Shakespeare appearing to his Detractors,' by Silvester Harding, introduce portraits of Ireland.

Meanwhile William Henry had wandered almost penniless through Wales and Gloucestershire, visiting at Bristol, in the autumn of 1796, the scenes connected with Chatterton's tragic story. His appeals to his father for money were refused. On 6 June 1796 he had married in Clerkenwell Church Alice Crudge, and in November 1797 he wrote home that 'he had been living on his wife's cloaths, linnen, furniture, &c., for the best part of six months.' He thought of going on the stage, but his applications were treated with scorn, and he began planning more tragedies after the pattern of 'Vortigern.' In 1798 he opened a circulating library at 1 Princes Place, Kennington, and sold imitations in his feigned handwriting of the famous forged papers. A copy of 'Henry II' transcribed in this manner is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 12052). A complete set of the forgeries belonged at a later date to William Thomas Moncrieff the dramatist (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 160), and was presented in 1877 to the Birmingham Shakespeare Memorial Library, where it was destroyed by fire in 1879. Book-collectors, in pity of his poverty, employed him to 'inlay' illustrated books, and rumours of his dishonesty in such employment were current at one time. In 1802 he had a gleam of better fortune, and was employed by Princess Elizabeth, afterwards landgravine of Hesse-Homburg [q. v.], to prepare a 'Frogmore Fête.' Finally he obtained fairly regular employment of varied kinds from the London publishers. He was in Paris in 1822, and thenceforth described himself on the title-pages of his books as 'member of the Athenæum of Sciences and Arts at Paris.' His verses show some literary facility, and his political squibs some power of sarcasm. Throughout his writings he exhibits sufficient skill to dispose of the theory that he was incapable of forging the Shakespearean manuscripts. That achievement he always regarded with pride, and complained until his death of the undeserved persecution which he suffered in consequence. His 'Confessions,' issued in 1805, expanded his 'Authentic Account' of 1796, and was reissued in London in 1872, and with a preface by Mr. Grant White in New York in 1874. Almost his latest publication was a reissue of 'Vortigern' (1832), prefaced by a plaintive rehearsal of his misfortunes. He died at Sussex Place, St. George's-in-the-Fields, on 17 April 1835, and was survived by a daughter, Mrs. A. M. de Burgh. Mr. Ingleby describes his wife as belonging to the Kentish family of Culpepper, and widow of Captain Paget, R.N.; but this does not correspond with what we learn from the elder Ireland's papers of the lady whom young Ireland married in 1796; he may, however, have married a second time.

A portrait of W. H. Ireland at the age of twenty-one was drawn and etched by Silvester Harding in 1798. An engraving by Mackenzie is dated 1818. A miniature of him in middle

life, painted on ivory by Samuel Drummond, hangs in Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford-on-Avon.

W. H. Ireland's chief publications in verse were 'Ballads in Imitation of the Antient,' chiefly on historical subjects, and 'Mutius Scævola,' an historical drama in blank verse (both in 1801); under the pseudonym of Paul Persius, 'A Ballade wrotten on the Feastynge and Merrimentes of Easter Maunday laste paste' (1802); 'Rhapsodies,' by the 'author of the Shaksperian MSS.' (1803); 'The Angler, a didactic poem by Charles Clifford,' 1804, 12mo; 'All the Blocks, or an Antidote to All the Talents,' by Flagellum, and 'Stultifera Navis, or the Modern Ship of Fools,' anon., both in 1807; 'The Fisher Boy' and 'The Sailor Boy,' narrative-poems, after the manner of Bloomfield, both issued under the pseudonym of 'H. C., Esq.,' 1809 (2nd edit. of the latter, 1822); 'Neglected Genius, a poem illustrating the untimely and unfortunate fate of many British Poets,' 1812, chiefly treating of Chatterton, with imitations of the Rowley MSS. and of Butler's 'Hudibras;' 'Jack Junk, or the Sailor's Cruise on Shore,' by the author of 'Sailor Boy,' 1814; 'Chalcographiminia, or the Portrait-Collector and Printseller's Chronicle,' by Satiricus Scriptor, 1814, in which he is said to have been assisted by Caulfield, and 'Scribbleomania, or the Printer's Devil's Polichronicon,' edited by 'Anser Pen-drag-on, Esq.,' 1815, 8vo.

His novels and romances included 'The Abbess;' 'The Woman of Feeling,' 1803, 4 vols. 12mo; 'Gondez the Monk, a Romance of the Thirteenth Century,' 4 vols. 1805; and 'The Catholic, or Acts and Deeds of the Popish Church,' 1826. 'Les Brigands de l'Estramadure,' published at Paris in 1823 (2 vols.), was described as translated from the English of W. H. Ireland. 'Rizzio, or Scenes in Europe during the Sixteenth Century,' was edited from Ireland's manuscript by G. P. R. James in 1849.

Other of his works were: 'The Maid of Orleans,' a translation of Voltaire's 'Pucelle,' 1822; 'France for the last Seven Years,' an attack on the Bourbons, 1822; 'Henry Fielding's Proverbs,' 1822 (?); 'Memoir of a Young Greek Lady (Pauline Panam),' an attack on the Prince of Saxe-Coburg, 1823; 'Memoir of the Duke of Rovigo,' 1823; 'Memoirs of Henry the Great and of the Court of France,' 1824; 'The Universal Chronologist from the Creation to 1825,' under the pseudonym of Henry Boyle, London, 1826; 'Shaksperiana: Catalogue of all the Books, Pamphlets, &c., relating to Shakespeare' (anon.), 1827; 'History of Kent,' 4 vols. 1828–34; 'Life of Napoleon Bonaparte,' 4 vols. 1828; 'Louis Napoleon's Answer to Sir Walter Scott's "Life of Napoleon,"' a translation, 1829; 'Authentic Documents relating to the Duke of Reichstadt,' 1832. In 1830 he produced a series of political squibs: 'The Political Devil,' 'Reform,' 'Britannia's Cat o' Nine Tails,' and 'Constitutional Parodies.'

[Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii. pp. 901, 1000; Fraser's Mag. August 1860 (art. by T. J. Arnold); London Review, October 1860; Ingleby's Shakespeare, The Man and the Book, pt. ii. pp. 144 sq.; Prior's Life of Malone, pp. 222–7; W. H. Ireland's Authentic Account (1796), Confessions (1805), and Preface to Vortigern (1832); Genest's Account of the Stage, vii. 245 sq. For an account of contemporary pamphlets on the manuscripts controversy see R. W. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of Theatrical Literature. The story of the forgery is the subject of Mr. James Payn's novel, The Talk of the Town (1885). Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 30349–53 contain the elder Ireland's correspondence respecting the forgeries and a number of cuttings from contemporaneous newspapers. In the British Museum are also many specimens of the younger Ireland's forged documents and of his inscriptions on old books.] S. L.

IRELAND, *alias* IRONMONGER, WILLIAM (1636–1679), jesuit, born in 1636, was eldest son of William Ireland of Crofton Hall, Yorkshire, by Barbara, daughter of Ralph (afterwards Lord) Eure of Washingborough, Lincolnshire. He was sent at an early age to the English College at St. Omer, was admitted into the Society of Jesus 7 Sept. 1655, and made a professed father in 1673. After being for some years confessor to the Poor Clares at Gravelines, he was in 1677 sent to the English mission, and shortly afterwards became procurator of the province in London. On the night of 28 Sept. 1678 he was arrested by a body of constables, headed by Titus Oates in person, and carried before the privy council, together with Thomas Jenison, John Grove [q. v.], Thomas Pickering, and John Fenwick [q. v.] After examination by the privy council the prisoners were committed to Newgate, where Ireland appears to have undergone exceptionally severe treatment. He was tried at the Old Bailey sessions on 17 Dec. following, the charge against him being that, in addition to promoting the general plot, he had been present at a meeting held in William Harcourt's rooms on 19 Aug. 1678, when a plan for assassinating the king was discussed, and it was finally decided to 'snap him in his morning's walk at Newmarket.' Ireland attempted to prove an alibi, and in a journal written afterwards in Newgate he accounted for his absence from London on every day between 3 Aug. and 14 Sept. The trial oc-

curred, however, at the moment when the excitement concerning the plot was at its climax. Edward Coleman [q. v.], the first victim, had been executed barely a fortnight, Oates was at the summit of his popularity, and the death of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] was still fresh in people's memory. The hard swearing of Oates and Bedloe, together with the evidence of a woman called Sarah Pain, who swore to having seen Ireland on 20 Aug. at a scrivener's in Fetter Lane, overcame any scruples on the part of the jury. Chief-justice Scroggs summed up against the prisoner, who in vain pleaded his relationship to the Pendrells of Boscobel, and the death of his uncle, Francis Ireland, in the king's service. Ireland was executed together with John Grove on 3 Feb. 1679, the event being attended (it was alleged by the victim's friends) by a number of miraculous circumstances, which are detailed in Tanner's 'Brevis Relatio Felicis Agonis,' Prague, 1683, and in Foley's 'Jesuits,' v. 233 seq. Portraits of Ireland are given in both these works. A deposition, 'plainly proving' that Ireland's plea of an alibi was false, was subsequently published by Robert Jenison (1649–1688) [q. v.], and further charges were brought against Ireland in John Smith's 'Narrative containing a further Discovery of the Popish Plot,' 1679, fol., p. 32. The supposed plot of Ireland was also the occasion of another very curious pamphlet entitled 'The Cabal of several notorious Priests and Jesuits discovered as William Ireland . . . Shewing their endeavours to subvert the Government and Protestant Religion . . . by a Lover of his King and Country who was formerly an Eye-witness of those things' (London), 1679, fol.

[Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 570 sq.; The History of the Plot, or a Brief and Historical Account of the Charge and Defence of William Ireland, &c., London, 1679, fol.; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests, 1748, ii. 208, 376; Burnet's Own Time, ii. 178; Gillow's Dict. of Engl. Cath. iii. 552; Lingard's Hist. ix. 191.] T. S.

IRETON, HENRY (1611–1651), regicide, baptised 3 Nov. 1611, was the eldest son of German Ireton of Attenborough, near Nottingham. His father, who settled at Attenborough about 1605, was the younger brother of William Ireton of Little Ireton in Derbyshire (Cornelius Brown, *Worthies of Nottinghamshire*, p. 182). Henry became in 1626 a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. in 1629. According to Wood, 'he had the character in that house of a stubborn and saucy fellow towards the seniors, and therefore his company was not at all wanting' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 298). In 1629 he entered the Middle Temple (24 Nov.), but was never called to the bar (*The Trial of Charles I, with Biographies of Bradshaw, Ireton, &c.*, in *Murray's Family Library*, 1832, xxxi. 130).

At the outbreak of the civil war Ireton was living on his estate in Nottinghamshire, 'and having had an education in the strictest way of godliness, and being a man of good learning, great understanding, and other abilities, he was the chief promoter of the parliament's interest in the county' (Hutchinson, *Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 168). On 30 June 1642 the House of Commons nominated Ireton captain of the troop of horse to be raised by the town of Nottingham (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 664). With this troop he joined the army of the Earl of Essex and fought at Edgehill, but returned to his native county with it at the end of 1642, and became major in Colonel Thornhagh's regiment of horse (Hutchinson, i. 169, 199). In July 1643 the Nottinghamshire horse took part in the victory at Gainsborough (28 July), and shortly afterwards Ireton 'quite left Colonel Thornhagh's regiment, and began an inseparable league with Colonel Cromwell' (*ib.* pp. 232, 234). He was appointed by Cromwell deputy governor of the Isle of Ely, began to fortify the isle, and was allowed such freedom to the sectaries that presbyterians complained it was become 'a mere Amsterdam' (*Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, Camden Soc., 1875, pp. 39, 73). He served in Manchester's army during 1644, with the rank of quartermaster-general, and took part in the Yorkshire campaign and the second battle of Newbury. Although Ireton, in writing to Manchester, represented the distressed condition of the horse for want of money (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 61), he was anxious that Manchester should march west to join Waller, and after the miscarriages at Newbury supported Cromwell's accusation of Manchester by a most damaging deposition (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 158).

Ireton does not appear in the earliest list of the officers of the new model, but directly the campaign began he obtained the command of the regiment of horse to which Sir Michael Livesey had been at first appointed (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 278; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 331). The night before the battle of Naseby he surprised the royalists' quarters, 'which they had newly taken up in Naseby town,' took many prisoners, and alarmed their whole army. Next day Fairfax, at Cromwell's request, appointed Ireton commissary-general of the horse and gave him the command of the cavalry of the left wing. The wing under his command

was worsted by Rupert's cavaliers and partially broken. Ireton, seeing some of the parliamentary infantry hard pressed by a brigade of the king's foot, 'commanded the division that was with him to charge that body of foot, and for their better encouragement he himself with great resolution fell in amongst the musketeers, where his horse being shot under him, and himself run through the thigh with a pike and into the face with an halbert, was taken prisoner by the enemy.' When the fortune of the day turned Ireton promised his keeper liberty if he would carry him back to his own party, and thus succeeded in escaping (*ib.* pp. 36, 39, 42). He recovered from his wounds sufficiently quickly to be with the army at the siege of Bristol in September 1645 (*ib.* pp. 99, 106–18). The letter of summons in which Fairfax endeavoured to persuade Rupert to surrender that city was probably Ireton's work.

Ireton was one of the negotiators of the treaty of Truro (14 March 1646), and was afterwards despatched with several regiments of horse to block up Oxford, and prevent it from being provisioned (*ib.* pp. 229, 243). The king tried to open negotiations with him, and sent a message offering to come to Fairfax, and live wherever parliament should direct, 'if only he might be assured to live and continue king.' Ireton refused to discuss the king's offers, but wrote to Cromwell begging him to communicate the king's message to parliament. Cromwell blamed him for doing even that, on the ground that soldiers ought not to touch political questions at all (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 1; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 470). Ireton took part in the negotiations which led to the capitulation of Oxford, and married Bridget, Cromwell's daughter, on 15 June 1646, a few days before its actual surrender. The ceremony took place in Lady Whorwood's house at Holton, near Oxford, and was performed by William Dell [q. v.], one of the chaplains attached to the army (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, i. 218, ed. 1871).

Though the marriage was the result of the friendship between Cromwell and Ireton, rather than its cause, it brought the two men closer together. The union and the confidence which existed between them was during the next four years a factor of great importance in English politics. Each exercised much influence over the other. 'No man,' says Whitelocke, 'could prevail so much, nor order Cromwell so far, as Ireton could' (*Memorials*, f. 516). Ireton had a large knowledge of political theory and more definite political views than Cromwell, and could present his views logically and forcibly either in speech or writing. On the other hand, Cromwell's wider sympathies and willingness to accept compromises often controlled and moderated Ireton's conduct.

On 30 Oct. 1645 Ireton was returned to parliament as member for Appleby; but there is no record of his public action in parliament until the dispute between the army and the parliament began (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, i. 495). His justification of the petition of the army, which the House of Commons on 29 March 1647 declared seditious, involved him in a personal quarrel with Holles, who openly derided his arguments. A challenge was exchanged between them, and the two went out of the house intending to fight, but were stopped by other members, and ordered by the house to proceed no further. On this basis Clarendon builds an absurd story that Ireton provoked Holles, refused to fight, and submitted to have his nose pulled by his choleric opponent (*Clarendon MSS.* 2478, 2495; *Rebellion*, x. 104; Ludlow, ed. 1751, p. 94; *Commons' Journals*, 2 April 1647). Thomas Shepherd of Ireton's regiment was one of the three troopers who presented the appeal of the soldiers to their generals, which Skippon on 30 April brought to the notice of the House of Commons. In consequence Ireton, Cromwell, Skippon, and Fleetwood, being all four members of parliament, as well as officers of the army, were despatched by the house to Saffron Walden 'to employ their endeavours to quiet all distempers in the army.' The commissioners drew up a report on the grievances of the soldiers, which Fleetwood and Cromwell were charged to present, while Skippon and Ireton remained at headquarters to maintain order. Ireton foresaw a storm unless parliament was more moderate, and had little hope of success. In private and in public he had at first discouraged the soldiers from petitioning or taking action to secure redress, but when an open breach occurred he took part with the army (*Clarke Papers*, i. 94, 102; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 205, 207, 214). When Fairfax demanded by whose orders Joyce had removed the king from Holdenby, Ireton owned that he had given orders for securing the king there, though not for taking him thence (Huntingdon's reasons for laying down his commission, Maseres, *Tracts*, i. 398). From that period his prominence in setting forth the desires of the army and defending its conduct was very marked. 'Colonel Ireton,' says Whitelocke, 'was chiefly employed or took upon him the business of the pen, . . . and was therein encouraged and assisted by Lieutenant-general Cromwell,

his father-in-law, and by Colonel Lambert' (*Memorials*, f. 254).

The form, if not the idea, of the 'engagement' of the army (5 June) was probably due to Ireton, and the remonstrance of 14 June was also his work (Rushworth, vi. 512, 564). He took part in the treaty between the commissioners of the army and the parliament, and when the former decided to draw up a general summary of their demands for the settlement of the kingdom, the task was entrusted to Ireton and another (*Clarke Papers*, i. 148, 211). The result was the manifesto known as 'The Heads of the Army Proposals.' By it Ireton hoped to show the nation what the army would do with power if they had it, and he was anxious that no fresh quarrel with parliament should take place until the manifesto had been published to the world. He hoped also to lay the foundation of an agreement between king and parliament, and to establish the liberties of the people on a permanent basis (*ib.* pp. 179, 197). But, excellent though this scheme of settlement was, it was too far in advance of the political ideas of the moment to be accepted either by king or parliament. Ireton was represented as saying that what was offered in the proposals was so just and reasonable that if there were but six men in the kingdom to fight to make them good, he would make the seventh ('Huntingdon's Reasons,' Maseres, i. 401). In his anxiety to obtain the king's assent he modified the proposals in several important points, and consequently imperilled his popularity with the soldiers. When the king rejected the terms offered him by parliament, Ireton vehemently urged a new treaty, and told the house that if they ceased their addresses to the king he could not promise them the support of the army (22 Sept. 1647). Pamphlets accused him of juggling and underhand dealing, of betraying the army and deluding honest Cromwell to serve his own ambition, and of bargaining for the government of Ireland as the price of the king's restoration (*Clarke Papers*, i. Preface, xl–xlvi; *A Declaration of some Proceedings of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburn*, 1648, p. 15). In the debates of the council of the army during October and November 1649, Sexby and Wildman attacked him with the greatest bitterness. Ireton passionately disavowed all private engagements, and asserted that if he had used the name of the army to support a further application to the king, it was because he sincerely believed himself to be acting in accordance with the army's views. He had no desire, he said, to set up the king or parliament, but wished to make the best use possible of both for the interest of the kingdom (*Clarke Papers*, i. 233). In resisting a rupture with the king he urged the army, for the sake of its own reputation, to fulfil the promises publicly made in its earlier declarations (*ib.* p. 294). With equal vigour he opposed the new constitution which the levellers brought forward, under the title of 'The Agreement of the People,' and denounced the demand for universal suffrage as destructive to property and fatal to liberty, although for a limitation of the duration and powers of parliament and a redistribution of seats he was willing to fight if necessary (*ib.* p. 299). He wished to limit the veto of the king and the House of Lords, but objected to the proposal to deprive them altogether of any share in legislation.

Burnet represents Ireton as sticking at nothing in order to turn England into a commonwealth; but in the council of the army he was in reality the spokesman of the conservative party among the officers, anxious to maintain as much of the existing constitution as possible. The constitution was always in his mouth, and he detested and dreaded nothing so much as the abstract theories of natural right on which the levellers based their demands (*ib.* Preface, pp. lxvii–lxxi; Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 85).

On 5 Nov. the council of the army sent a letter to the speaker, disavowing any desire that parliament should make a fresh application to the king, and Ireton at once withdrew from their meetings, protesting that unless they recalled their vote he would come there no more (*Clarke Papers*, p. 441). But the flight of the king to the Isle of Wight (11 Nov.) led to an entire change in his attitude. The story of the letter from Charles to the queen, which Cromwell and Ireton intercepted, is scarcely needed to account for this change. Without it Ireton perceived the impossibility of the treaty with Charles, on which he had hoped to rest the settlement of the kingdom (Birch, *Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond, General Fairfax*, &c., 1764, p. 19). He held that the army's engagements to the king were ended, and when Berkeley brought the king's proposals for a personal treaty to the army, received him with coldness and disdain, instead of his former cordiality (29 Nov. 1647; Berkeley, *Memoirs*; Maseres, i. 384). Huntingdon describes him as saying, when the probability of an agreement between king and parliament was spoken of, 'that he hoped it would be such a peace as we might with a good conscience fight against them both' (*ib.* i. 404). When Charles refused the 'Four Bills,' Ireton urged parliament to settle the kingdom without him

(Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 71, ed. 1661). As yet he was not prepared to abandon the monarchy, and for a time supported the plan of deposing the king and setting the Prince of Wales or Duke of York on the throne (*ib.* p. 107; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 294, 342).

In the second civil war Ireton served under Fairfax in the campaigns in Kent and Essex. After the defeat of the royalists at Maidstone he was sent against those in Canterbury, who capitulated on his approach (8 June 1648) (Rushworth, vii. 1149; *Lords' Journals*, x. 320). He then joined Fairfax before Colchester, and was one of the commissioners who settled the terms of its surrender (Rushworth, vii. 1244). To Ireton's influence and to his 'bloody and unmerciful nature' Clarendon and royalist writers in general attribute the execution of Lucas and Lisle (*Rebellion*, xi. 109; *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, 3–10 Oct. 1648; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 463). Ireton approved the decision of the council of war which sentenced them to death, and defended its justice both in an argument with Lucas himself at the time and subsequently as a witness before the high court of justice. There is no foundation for the charge that the sentence was a breach of the capitulation [see Fairfax, Thomas, third Lord Fairfax].

The fall of Colchester (28 Aug.) was followed by a renewal of agitation in the army, and Ireton's regiment was one of the first to petition for the king's trial (Rushworth, vii. 1298). Already a party in the parliament was anxious that the army should interpose to stop the treaty of Newport, but Ludlow found Ireton strongly opposed to premature action. He thought it best 'to permit the king and the parliament to make an agreement, and to wait till they had made a full discovery of their intentions, whereby the people, becoming sensible of their danger, would willingly join to oppose them' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 102). About the end of September Ireton offered to lay down his commission, and desired a discharge from the army, 'which was not agreed unto' (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 473–5). For a time he left the headquarters and retired to Windsor, where he is said to have busied himself in drawing up the army remonstrance of 16 Nov. 1648 (reprinted in *Old Parl. Hist.* xviii. 161). All obstacles to agreement among the officers of the army were removed by the king's rejection of their last overtures. 'It hath pleased God,' wrote Ireton to Colonel Hammond, 'to dispose the hearts of your friends in the army as one man . . . to interpose in this treaty, yet in such wise both for matter and manner as we believe will not only refresh the bowels of the saints, but be of satisfaction to every honest member of parliament.' He conjured Hammond, in the national interest, to prevent the king from escaping, and endeavoured to convince him that he ought to obey the army rather than the parliament (Birch, *Letters to Hammond*, pp. 87, 97). In conjunction with Ludlow he arranged the exclusion of obnoxious members known as 'Pride's Purge' (*Memoirs*, p. 104). In conjunction with Cromwell he gave directions for bringing the king from Hurst Castle; he sat regularly in the high court of justice, and signed the warrant for the king's execution (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684).

During December 1648 the council of the army was again busy considering a scheme for the settlement of the kingdom, which resulted in the 'Agreement of the People' presented to the House of Commons on 20 Jan. 1649 (*Old Parl. Hist.* xviii. 516). The first sketch of the 'Agreement' was not Ireton's, but by the time it left the council of war it had been revised and amended till it substantially represented his views. While a section in the council held that the magistrate had no right to interfere with any man's religion, Ireton claimed for him a certain power of restraint and punishment. Lilburne complains that Ireton 'showed himself an absolute king, against whose will no man must dispute' (*Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649, 2nd ed. p. 35). Outside the council of war his influence was limited. The levellers hated him as much as they did Cromwell, and denounced both in the 'Hunting of the Foxes by five small Beagles' (24 March 1649) and in Lilburne's 'Impeachment of High Treason against Oliver Cromwell and his son-in-law, Henry Ireton' (10 Aug. 1649). With the parliament he was, as the chief author of the 'Agreement,' far from popular, and though he was added by them to the Derby House Committee (6 Jan. 1649) they refused to elect him to the council of state (10 Feb. 1649).

On 15 June 1649 Ireton was selected to accompany Cromwell to Ireland as second in command, and set sail from Milford Haven on 15 Aug. His division was originally intended to effect a landing in Munster, but the design was abandoned, and he disembarked at Dublin about the end of the month (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 234; Murphy, *Cromwell in Ireland*, p. 74). During Cromwell's illness in November 1649, Ireton and Michael Jones commanded an expedition which captured Inistioge and Carrick, and in February 1650 he took Ardfinnan Castle on the Suir (Carlyle, *Cromwell's Letters*, cxvi. cxix.).

On 4 Jan. 1650 the parliament appointed him president of Munster (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 476, 502; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 343). When Cromwell was recalled to England he appointed Ireton to act as his deputy (29 May 1650). Parliament approved the choice (2 July), and appointed Ludlow and three other commissioners to assist Cromwell in the settlement of Ireland (*ib.* vi. 343, 479). All Connaught, the greater part of Munster, and part of Ulster still remained to be conquered. Ireton began by summoning Carlow (2 July 1650), which surrendered on 24 July. Waterford capitulated on 6 Aug. and Duncannon on 17 Aug. Half Athlone was taken (September) and Limerick was summoned (6 Oct.), but as the season was too late for a siege it was merely blockaded. Ireton's army went into winter quarters at Kilkenny in the beginning of November (Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 218–25; Borlase, *Hist. of the Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, App. pp. 22–46). The campaign of 1651 opened late. On 2 June Ireton forced the passage of the Shannon at Killaloe, and the next day came before Limerick, which did not capitulate till Oct. 27. In announcing the fall of Limerick he congratulated the parliament that the city had not accepted the conditions tendered it at the beginning of the siege. This obstinacy, he said, had served to the greater advantage of the parliament 'in point of freedom for prosecution of justice—one of the great ends and best grounds of the war;' and also 'in point of safety to the English planters, and the settling and securing of the Commonwealth's interest in this nation' (Gilbert, iii. 265). Twenty-four persons were excepted from mercy, some on account of their influence in prolonging the resistance, others as 'original incendiaries of the rebellion, or prime engagers therein' (*ib.* p. 267). Seven of the excepted were immediately hanged, and others reserved for future trial by civil or military courts. Ireton's severity, however, was not indiscriminate. His 'noble care' of Hugh O'Neill, the governor of Limerick, is praised by the author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery' (iii. 21). He cashiered Colonel Tothill for breaking a promise of quarter made to certain Irish prisoners, and executed two other officers for 'the killing one Murphy, an Irishman' (Borlase, App. p. 34; *Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 31 July–7 Aug. 1651). The distinction he drew between the different classes among his opponents is clearly set forth in his letter of summons to Galway (7 Nov. 1651; *Mercurius Politicus*, p. 1401). Ireton's policy as to the settlement of Ireland was a continuation of Cromwell's. He regarded the replantation of the country with English colonists as the only means of permanently securing its dependence on England. He ordered the inhabitants of Limerick and Waterford to leave those towns with their families and goods within a period of from three to six months, on the ground that their obstinate adherence to the rebellion and the principles of their religion rendered it impossible to trust them to remain in places of such strength and importance. He promised, however, to show favour to any who had taken no share in the massacres with which the rebellion began, and to make special provision for the support of the helpless and aged (Borlase, p. 345). Toleration of any kind he refused, believing that the catholics were a danger to the state, and that they claimed not merely existence but supremacy. He forbade all officers and soldiers under his command to marry catholic Irishwomen who could not satisfactorily prove the sincerity of their conversion to protestantism (1 May 1651; *Several Proceedings in Parliament*, p. 1458; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 145).

In the civil government of Ireland and in the execution of his military duties Ireton's industry was indefatigable. Chief-justice Cooke describes him 'as seldom thinking it time to eat till he had done the work of the day at nine or ten at night,' and then willing to sit up 'as long as any man had business with him.' 'He was so diligent in the public service,' says Ludlow, 'and so careless of everything that belonged to himself, that he never regarded what clothes or food he used, what hour he went to rest, or what horse he mounted' (*ib.* p. 143). Immoderate labours and neglect of his own health produced their natural result, and after the capture of Limerick Ireton caught the prevailing fever, and died on 26 Nov. 1651. On 9 Dec. parliament ordered him a funeral at the public expense (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 115). His body was brought to Bristol, and conveyed to London, where it lay in state at Somerset House, and was interred on 6 Feb. 1652 in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, pp. 66, 276). His funeral sermon was preached by John Owen, and published under the title of 'The Labouring Saint's Dismission to his Rest' (Orme, *Life of Owen*, p. 139). An elegy on his death is appended to Thomas Manley's 'Veni, Vidi, Vici' (12mo, 1652). A magnificent monument was erected with a fervid epitaph, which is printed in Crull's 'Antiquities of Westminster' (ed. 1722, ii. App. p. 21). 'If Ireton could have foreseen what would have been done by them,' writes Ludlow, 'he would certainly

have made it his desire that his body might have found a grave where his soul left it, so much did he despise those pompous and expensive vanities, having erected for himself a more glorious monument in the hearts of good men by his affection to his country, his abilities of mind, his impartial justice, his diligence in the public service, and his other virtues, which were a far greater honour to his memory than a dormitory amongst the ashes of kings' (*Memoirs*, p. 148). On 4 Dec. 1660 the House of Commons ordered the 'carcasses' of Cromwell, Ireton, Bradshaw, and Pride to be taken up, drawn on a hurdle to Tyburn, there to be hanged up in their coffins for some time, and after that buried under the gallows (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 197). This sentence was carried into effect on 26–30 Jan. 1661 [see CROMWELL, OLIVER].

The royalist conception of Ireton's character is given by Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 354) and by Clarendon (*Rebellion*, xiii. 175). The latter describes him as a man 'of a melancholic, reserved, dark nature, who communicated his thoughts to very few, so that for the most part he resolved alone, but was never diverted from any resolution he had taken, and he was thought often by his obstinacy to prevail over Cromwell, and to extort his concurrence contrary to his own inclinations. But that proceeded only from his dissembling less, for he was never reserved in the communicating his worst and most barbarous purposes, which the other always concealed and disavowed.' According to Ludlow, Ireton was in the last years of his life 'entirely freed from his former manner of adhering to his own opinion, which had been observed to be his greatest infirmity' (*Memoirs*, p. 144). Ludlow's panegyric on the lord deputy expresses the general opinion of his companions in arms. 'We that knew him,' wrote Hewson, 'can and must say truly we know no man like-minded, most seeking their own things, few so singly mind the things of Jesus Christ, of public concernment, of the interest of the precious sons of Zion' (*Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 4–11 Dec. 1651). John Cooke describes Ireton's character at length in the preface to 'Monarchy no Creature of God's making' (12mo, 1652), dwelling on his industry, self-denial, love of justice, godliness, and extraordinary learning. Ireton's disinterestedness was undoubted. On the news that parliament had voted him a reward of 2,000*l.* a year he said 'that they had many just debts, which he desired they would pay before they made any such presents; that he had no need of their land, and therefore would not have it, and that he should be more contented to see them doing the service of the nation than so liberal in disposing of the public treasure.' 'And truly,' adds Ludlow, 'I believe he was in earnest' (*Memoirs*, p. 143; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 15). This disinterestedness, combined with the rigid republicanism attributed to Ireton, led to the belief that he would have opposed Cromwell's usurpation, and made him the favourite hero of the republican party (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiii. 175; *Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ii. 185). Portraits of Ireton and his wife by Robert Walker, in the possession of Mr. Charles Polhill, were numbers 785 and 789 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866. Engravings are given in Houbraken's 'Illustrious Heads,' and Vandergucht's illustrations to Clarendon's 'Rebellion.' A royalist newspaper, in a pretended hue and cry after Ireton, thus describes his person: 'A tall, black thief, with bushy curled hair, a meagre envious face, sunk hollow eyes, a complection between choler and melancholy, a four-square Machiavellian head, and a nose of the fifteens' (*The Man in the Moon*, 1–15 Aug. 1649).

Ireton's widow, Bridget Cromwell, married in 1652 General Charles Fleetwood [q. v.], and died in 1662. By her Ireton left one son and three daughters: (1) Henry, married Katharine, daughter of Henry Powle, speaker of the House of Commons in 1689, became lieutenant-colonel of dragoons and gentleman of the horse to William III. He left no issue; (2) Elizabeth, born about 1647, married in 1674 Thomas Polhill of Otford, Kent; (3) Jane, born about 1648, married in 1668 Richard Lloyd of London; (4) Bridget, born about 1650, married in 1669 Thomas Bendish (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, ii. 324–46; WAYLEN, *House of Cromwell*, 1880, pp. 58, 72; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 391, and art. supra BENDISH, BRIDGET).

JOHN IRETON (1615–1689), brother of the general, was lord mayor of London in 1658, and was knighted by Cromwell. After the Restoration he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, and for a time imprisoned in the Tower. In 1662 he was transported to Scilly, was released later, and imprisoned again in 1685 (NOBLE, i. 445; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 460). Another brother, Thomas Ireton, captain in Colonel Rich's regiment in 1645, was seriously wounded at the storming of Bristol (SPRIGGE, pp. 121, 131).

[Lives of Ireton are contained in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 298; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 319; and Cornelius Brown's Worthies of Notts, 1882, p. 181. The

fullest biography is that appended to the Trial of Charles I and of some of the regicides, vol. xxxi. of Murray's Family Library, 1832. Letters by Ireton are printed in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, 1842; Birch's Letters to Colonel Robert Hammond, 1764; and Nickolls's Original Letters and Papers addressed to Oliver Cromwell, 1743. Borlase's History of the Irish Rebellion, ed. 1743, has a valuable supplement, containing a number of Ireton's letters derived from the papers of his secretary, Mr. Cliffe. For other authorities on his services in Ireland see the bibliography of the article on Oliver Cromwell. The Clarke Papers, published by the Camden Society (vol. i. 1891), throw much light on Ireton's career, and contain reports of his speeches in the council of the army. The Memoirs of Ludlow and the Life of Colonel Hutchinson are of special value for Ireton's Life.] C. H. F.

IRETON, RALPH (*d.* 1292), bishop of Carlisle, was a member of a family that took its name from the village of Irton, near Ravenglass in Cumberland, where it held estates that remained in its possession until the eighteenth century. A pedigree in Hutchinson's 'Cumberland' (i. 573) makes him the son of Stephen Irton, and assigns him two brothers, Robert and Thomas. Ralph Ireton became a canon regular of the order of St. Augustine, at the priory of Gisburne in Cleveland. In 1261 he first appears as prior of Gisburne (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 266), an office which he held until 26 Dec. 1278, when he was elected by the prior and canons of Carlisle, who were also of the Augustinian order, as bishop of Carlisle. At a previous election on 13 Dec. the chapter had chosen William Rotherfield, dean of York, who had, however, declined the promotion. The second election was without royal license, and Edward I fined the chapter five hundred marks and refused his assent. Moreover, the Archbishop of York delayed his confirmation of the election, and after his death the bishop-elect, whom the chapter still refused to recognise, appealed in despair to Pope Nicholas III, who appointed a committee of three cardinals to investigate the matter. They decided that the election had been, on highly technical grounds, informal, whereupon the pope quashed the appointment, but at once nominated Ireton to the vacant see by papal provision. Ireton, who was still in Rome, was there consecrated by Ordonius Alurz, cardinal bishop of Tusculum, one of the three commissioners. On 9 April 1280 Nicholas, when informing King Edward of these events, urged him to receive Ireton as bishop (*Fœdera*, i. 579). At the end of May Ireton was back in England. Edward accepted the pope's advice, and on 10 July 1280 Ireton's temporalities were restored. The prior and convent were pardoned on paying 100*l.* to the king.

Ireton was active in his diocese. The Franciscans of Carlisle, the probable authors of the so-called 'Chronicle of Lanercost,' give a very black account of his doings. He was a man of foresight and wisdom, but exceedingly avaricious. His constant visitations became mere means of despoiling his poverty-stricken clergy. In October 1280 he extorted a tenth from a diocesan council, and insisted that it should be paid on a real, and not on a traditional, valuation, and in the new money. He incurred special odium by extorting large sums of money from the 'anniversary' priests who, without benefices, earned a precarious livelihood by saying private masses. This he devoted to building a new roof and adding glass and stall-work to his cathedral (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 102, 105, 145). A visitation of Lanercost in 1281 seems to have been equally resented (*ib.* p. 106).

Ireton's benefactions were insignificant. In 1282 he appropriated the church of Addingham and gave it to the prior of his cathedral, though this was only the confirmation of a grant of Christiana Bruce (RAINE, *Papers from Northern Registers*, p. 250, Rolls Ser.) In 1287 he confirmed a grant of the church of Bride Kirk to his old comrades at Gisburne (*Monasticon*, vi. 274). He recovered Dalston manor and church from Michael Harclay, and sought in vain to obtain the tithes of the newly cultivated lands in Inglewood Forest for his chapter (HUTCHINSON, *Cumberland*, ii. 622–3). Ireton's most important political employment was with Bishop Antony Bek [q. v.], on the embassy sent to negotiate the marriage of Edward, the king's son, and Margaret of Norway. On 18 July 1290 the envoys brought the negotiation to a successful issue in the treaty of Brigham. Ireton was at the famous gatherings at Norham and Berwick in 1291, and was in the same year appointed jointly with the Bishop of Caithness to collect the crusading tenth in Scotland. He attended the London parliament in January 1292, and died suddenly at his manor of Linstock, near Carlisle, immediately after his return, on 28 Feb. or 1 March 1292. He was buried in Carlisle Cathedral, where on 25 May a great fire destroyed his tomb, along with much of his new work. This was looked upon as a judgment for his extortions from the stipendiary priests.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., Record edit.; Stevenson's Historical Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i.; Chron. of Lanercost, pp. 101, 102, 105–106, 113, 143, 144–5 (Maitland Club); Heming-

burgh, i. 40 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy, iii. 233; Parl. Writs, vol. i.; Hutchinson's Cumberland, i. 573, ii. 622–3.] T. F. T.

IRLAND, JOHN (*fl.* 1480), divine and diplomatist, apparently a native of Scotland, settled in Paris, and became a doctor of the Sorbonne. A Johannes de Hirlandia, 'baccalaureus Navarricus,' appears in the index but not in the text of Bulæus (*Hist. Univ. Paris.* vol. v.) as rector of the university of Paris in 1469. Irland's Scottish birth and proved ability caused Louis XI of France to send him to Scotland in 1480 to urge James III to declare war with England and to reconcile Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], with his brother, James III. In the latter object he failed, but he is said to have greatly impressed James, who induced him to return to live in Scotland, and gave him a rich benefice (Dempster, *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, No. 752). He was doubtless the Dr. John Irland, doctor of theology and rector of Hawick, who was one of the Scottish ambassadors sent in 1484 to France to receive the oath of Charles VIII to the treaty of 1483 (Crawfurd, *Affairs of State*, i. 45, ed. 1726; Michel, *Les Écossais en France*). On 23 Sept. 1487 Henry VII, at the request of King James, granted a safe-conduct to the Bishop of St. Andrews and John Irland, clerk (*Fœdera*, orig. ed., xii. 326). According to Dempster, Irland wrote: 1. 'In Magistrum Sententiarum,' in four books. 2. A book of sermons. 3. 'Reconciliationis Modus ad Jacobum III Regem super dissidio cum Duce Albaniæ.' 4. One book of letters.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scot. (Bannatyne Club), 1829; Michel's Les Écossais en France; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, iii. 22.] J. T–t.

IRLAND, ROBERT (*d.* 1561), professor of law at Poitiers, was the second son of Alexander Irland of Burnben in Lorn and Margaret Coutts. His family, an old and important one, was originally settled in the west of Scotland, but the elder male line becoming extinct the estates passed by marriage about 1300 to the Abercrombies. Irland, when a young man, went to France about 1496. Having completed his studies at the university of Poitiers, he there received the degree of doctor of laws, and in 1502 obtained one of the chairs of law in that university. Letters of naturalisation were granted to him by Francis I in May 1521. Irland, whose lectures were well attended, acquired a great reputation as a jurist. Philippe Hurault, chancellor of France, and de Harley, first president of parliament, and other well-known statesmen were among his pupils. Baron, professor of law at Bourges, whom Cujas termed the most learned man of his time, dedicated (25 Dec. 1536) to Irland in highly laudatory terms his work, 'The Economy of the Pandects.' Rabelais refers to Irland in treating of the decretals. 'Il m'avint,' he says, 'un jour à Poitiers chez l'Écossais Doctor Decretalipotens, &c., &c.' He occupied his chair for about sixty years, and died at an advanced age on 15 March 1561. He was twice married, first to Marie Sauveteau, by whom he had one son, John, who became counsellor in the parliament of Rennes; and again to Claire Aubert, of a noble family of Poitou, by whom he had two sons, Louis and Bonaventure.

Bonaventure Irland (1551–1612?) succeeded his father in the professorship of laws at Poitiers, was a colleague of Adam Blackwood [q. v.], and was a conseiller du roi of the city. He wrote: 'Remontrances au roi Henri III, au nom du pays de Poitou,' Poitiers, n.d., 8vo (Hoefer). A philosophical treatise entitled 'Bonaventuræ Irlandi antecessorum primicerii sive decani et consiliarii regii apud Pictavos, de Emphasi et Hypostasi ad recte judicandi rationem consideratio,' Poitiers, 1599, 8vo. By 'Emphase' he designated the false or misleading forms under which things may be presented so as to delude our apprehension or our judgment; and by 'Hypostase,' the truth or reality of things which is hid from us. He proposes, in a manner somewhat akin to that of Bacon in indicating his 'Idola,' to guard the mind against the seductions of the imagination. He refers to his master Ramus, whose errors he deplores. In the preface to this work he mentions that he had written a life of his father, and had dedicated it to the Chancellor de Chiverny. It does not seem to have been published. He also wrote a 'Latin speech on the birth of the Dauphin Louis XIII, dedicated to Henry IV,' Poitiers, 1605, 12mo. He died about 1612. According to a custom much in vogue during the sixteenth century his name of Bonaventure was frequently translated into Greek, Eutyches or Eutychius. Dreux du Radier states that some of his contemporaries called him indifferently by the one or the other name. The family of Irland intermarried with the best families of Poitou, and Robert Irland's descendants in France are very numerous at the present time.

[Letters patent passed under the great seal of Scotland, 19 April 1665, giving genealogy, and attesting the noble descent of Robert Irland, included in Flores Pictavienses, by Napoleon Wyse, Périgueux, 1859; Filleau's Dictionnaire

des familles de l'ancien Poitou, ii. 234, 238; Rabelais' Pantagruel, lib. iv. chap. lii.; Michel's Les Écossais en France; Bibliothèque historique et critique du Poitou, par Dreux du Radier, 5 vols. 18mo, Paris, 1754; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, par Hoefer, Paris, 1868; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum, No. 748.] J. G. F.

IRONS, WILLIAM JOSIAH (1812–1883), theological writer, born at Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, 12 Sept. 1812, was second son of the Rev. Joseph Irons (1785–1852), by his first wife, Mary Ann, daughter of William Broderick. His mother died in 1828. His father, a popular evangelical preacher, born at Ware, Hertfordshire, on 5 Nov. 1785, commenced preaching in March 1808 under the auspices of the London Itinerant Society, was ordained an independent minister on 21 May 1814, was stationed at Hoddesdon from 1812 to 1815, and at Sawston, near Cambridge, from 1815 to 1818, and was minister of Grove Chapel, Camberwell, Surrey, from 1818 until his death at Camberwell on 3 April 1852 (Bayfield, *Memoir of the Rev. Joseph Irons*, 1852).

William Josiah, after being educated at home, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 12 May 1829, and graduated B.A. 1833, M.A. 1835, B.D. 1842, and D.D. 1854. He was curate of St. Mary, Newington Butts, Surrey, from 1835 till 1837, when he was presented to the living of St. Peter's, Walworth. He became vicar of Barkway in Hertfordshire in 1838, vicar of Brompton, Middlesex, 17 Sept. 1840, honorary canon of St. Paul's Cathedral December 1840, rector of Wadingham, Lincolnshire, 6 April 1870, and on 7 June 1872 rector of St. Mary Woolnoth with St. Mary Woolchurch-Haw in the city of London, on the presentation of Mr. Gladstone. In 1870 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and his published lectures, 'Christianity as taught by St. Paul,' reached a second edition in 1871. He died at 20 Gordon Square, London, on 18 June 1883. He married first, in 1839, Ann, eldest daughter of John Melhuish of Upper Tooting, who died 14 July 1853; and secondly, on 28 Dec. 1854, Sarah Albinia Louisa, youngest daughter of Sir Launcelot Shadwell; she died 15 Dec. 1887.

Irons's chief work is the 'Analysis of Human Responsibility,' 1869, written at the request of the founders of the Victoria Institute. There Irons lectured on Darwin's 'Origin of Species,' on Tyndall's 'Fragments of Science,' on Mill's 'Essay on Theism,' and on the 'Unseen Universe.' For the volume of 'Replies to Essays and Reviews' he wrote, in 1862, 'The Idea of a National Church.' He zealously defended church establishment in a series of works, of which the earliest was a pamphlet called 'The Present Crisis,' published in 1850, and the latest a series of letters entitled 'The Charge of Erastianism.' In 1855 appeared a pamphlet signed 'A. E.,' entitled 'Is the Vicar of Brompton a Tractarian?' He was an advocate of free and compulsory education, and suggested an entire modification of the poor law. He was one of the editors of the 'Tracts of the Anglican Church,' 1842, and of the 'Literary Churchman.' In the latter he wrote the leading articles from May 1855 to December 1861. He translated the 'Dies Iræ' of Thomas de Celano in the well-known hymn commencing 'Day of wrath! O day of mourning!'

Irons wrote, besides the works mentioned and single sermons and addresses: 1. 'On the Whole Doctrine of Final Causes,' 1836. 2. 'On the Holy Catholic Church,' parochial lectures, three series, 1837–47. 3. 'Our Blessed Lord regarded in his Earthly Relationship,' four sermons, 1844. 4. 'Notes of the Church,' 1845; third edit., 1846. 5. 'The Theory of Development examined,' 1846. 6. 'Fifty-two Propositions. A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hampden,' 1848. 7. 'The Christian Servant's Book,' 1849. 8. 'The Judgments on Baptismal Regeneration,' 1850. 9. 'The Preaching of Christ,' 1853. 10. 'The Miracles of Christ,' a series of sermons, 1859. 11. 'The Bible and its Interpreters,' 1865; 2nd edit., 1869. 12. 'On Miracles and Prophecy,' 1867. 13. 'The Sacred Life of Jesus Christ. Taken in Order from the Gospels,' 1867. 14. 'The Sacred Words of Jesus Christ. Taken in Order from the Gospels,' 1868. 15. 'Considerations on taking Holy Orders,' 1872. 16. 'The Church of all Ages,' 1875. 17. 'Psalms and Hymns for the Church,' 1875; another edit., 1883. 18. 'Occasional Sermons,' chiefly preached at St. Paul's, seven parts, 1876.

[Mackeson's Church Congress Handbook, 1877, pp. 98–100; Guide to the Church Congress, 1883, p. 46; Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 1869, pp. 34, 515; Times, 20 June 1883, p. 14, 21 June, p. 5.] G. C. B.

IRONSIDE, EDWARD (1736?–1803), topographer, born about 1736, was the eldest son of Edward Ironside, F.S.A., banker, of Lombard Street, who died lord mayor on 27 Nov. 1753. He was a supercargo in the East India Company's service. For many years he lived at Twickenham, where he died on 20 June 1803, aged 67, and was buried on the 28th (Lysons, *Environs*, Suppl. pp. 319, 322; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 603). He wrote 'The History and Antiquities of Twickenham; being the First Part of Paro-

chial Collections for the County of Middlesex,' 4to, London, 1797, issued in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. x. No. 6. It was to have been followed by a history of Isleworth, which he did not complete.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 194.] G. G.

IRONSIDE, GILBERT, the elder (1588–1671), bishop of Bristol, elder son of Ralph Ironside, by Jane, daughter of William Gilbert, M.A. of Magdalen College, Oxford, superior beadle of arts, was born at Hawkesbury, near Sodbury, Gloucestershire, on 25 Nov. 1588. His father, Ralph Ironside (1550?–1629), born at Houghton-le-Spring, Durham, about 1550, was third son of John Ironside of Houghton-le-Spring (*d.* 1581); matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 20 Dec. 1577, and graduated B.A. in 1580–1. Elected a fellow of University College, he graduated M.A. in 1585, and B.D. in 1601. He was rector of Long Bredy and of Winterbourne Abbas, both in Dorset, and died 25 May 1629. He is often confused with his second son, also Ralph (1590–1683), who took holy orders, became rector of Long Bredy in succession to his father, and is said to have been ejected from his benefice by the Long parliament, and to have been reduced to the utmost poverty (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, ii. 194). On the Restoration the younger Ralph was reinstated in his living; was chosen proctor of the clergy in convocation, and became archdeacon of Dorset in 1661. He died 5 March 1682–3, and was buried in Long Bredy Church, where there is a monument to him.

Gilbert Ironside matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 22 June 1604, and became scholar of his college 28 May 1605, B.A. 1608, M.A. 1612, B.D. 1619, and D.D. 1660, and fellow of Trinity 1613. In 1618 he was presented to the rectory of Winterbourne Steepleton, Dorsetshire, by Sir Robert Miller. In 1629 he succeeded his father in the benefice of Winterbourne Abbas. He was also rector of Yeovilton in Somerset. Wood says that he kept his preferments during the protectorate, but this statement seems doubtful (*ib.* ii. 198). Either by marriage or other means he amassed a large fortune before the Restoration. On 13 Oct. 1660 he was appointed to a prebendal stall in York Minster, but resigned the post next year, when on 13 Jan. 1661 he was consecrated bishop of Bristol. As a man of wealth he was considered fitted to maintain the dignity of the episcopate with the reduced revenues of the see (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 940, iv. 849). At Bristol Ironside showed much forbearance to nonconforming ministers. Calamy gives the particulars of a long conference between him and John Wesley [q. v.] of Whitchurch (father of Samuel Wesley [q. v.] of Epworth and grandfather of the famous John Wesley [q. v.]). Wesley refused to use the Book of Common Prayer, and, according to Kennett, 'the bishop was more civil to him than he to the bishop.' Finding him impracticable, Ironside is said to have closed the interview with the words, 'I will not meddle with you, and will do you all the good I can' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 919; Calamy, *Memorial*, pp. 438–47). Ironside died on 19 Sept. 1671, and was buried in his cathedral without any memorial, near the steps of the bishop's throne. He married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Frenchman of East Compton, Dorsetshire, and (2) Alice, daughter of William Glisson of Marnhull, Dorsetshire. By his first wife he was father of four sons, of whom Gilbert, the third son, is separately noticed.

He was the author of 'Ten Questions of the Sabbath freely described,' Oxford, 1637; and two separately published sermons, 1660 and 1684.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 940, iv. 896–7; Kennett's Register, pp. 295, 328, 331, 354, 919; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, Introd. vol. xxv. pt. ii. pp. 198, 280; Calamy's Memorial, pp. 438–47; Lansdowne MSS. 987, 102, No. 2; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. V.

IRONSIDE, GILBERT, the younger (1632–1701), bishop of Bristol and of Hereford, third son of Gilbert Ironside the elder [q. v.], was born at Winterbourne Abbas in 1632. On 14 Nov. 1650 he matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1652–3, M.A. 22 June 1655, B.D. 12 Oct. 1664, D.D. 30 June 1666. He became scholar of his college in 1651, fellow in 1656, and was appointed public reader in grammar in 1659, bursar in 1659 and 1661, sub-warden in 1660, and librarian in 1662. He was presented in 1663 to the rectory of Winterbourne Faringdon by Sir John Miller, with which he held from 1666, in succession to his father, the rectory of Winterbourne Steepleton. On the promotion of Dr. Blandford to the see of Oxford in 1667, he was elected warden of Wadham, an office which he held for twenty-five years. According to Wood he was 'strongly averse to Dr. Fell's arbitrary proceedings,' and refused to serve the office of vice-chancellor during his life. After Fell's death in 1686, he filled the office from 1687 to 1689, and when James II made his memorable visit to Oxford in September 1687, with the view of compelling the society of Magdalen College to admit his nominee as president, Ironside

in a discussion with the king insisted on the fellows' rights (Wood, *Life*, pp. cvii–xii; Bloxam, *Magdalen College and James II*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., pp. 90–2). He declined in November an invitation to dine with the king's special commissioners on the evening after they had expelled the fellows of Magdalen, saying, 'My taste differs from that of Colonel Kirke. I cannot eat my meals with appetite under a gallows' (Macaulay, *Hist.* vol. ii. chap. viii.) 'The new chancellor has much pleased the university,' wrote Sykes to Dr. Charlett, 'by his prudent behaviour in all things, and I hear that the king was pleased to say that he was an honest, blunt man' (Aubrey, *Lives*, i. 36).

After the revolution, Ironside was rewarded for his resistance by being appointed bishop of Bristol. Hearne spitefully writes that he supported the Prince of Orange, so as to 'get a wife and a bishopric.' But the emolument of the Bristol see was small, and Ironside was consecrated, 13 Oct. 1689, on the understanding that he should be translated to a more lucrative see when opportunity offered. Accordingly, on the death of Bishop Herbert Croft, he was transferred to the see of Hereford in July 1691. He died on 27 Aug. 1701, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Somerset, Thames Street, London. On the demolition of that church in 1867, the bishop's remains were transferred to Hereford Cathedral.

He appears to have been conspicuous for the roughness of his manners among his Oxford contemporaries ('Table Talk of Bishop Hough,' in *Collectanea*, ii. 415, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) When about sixty years of age, according to Wood, Ironside married 'a fair and comely widow' of Bristol, whose maiden name was Robinson.

Ironside published, with a short preface from his own pen, Bishop Ridley's account of a disputation at Oxford on the sacrament, together with a letter of Bradford's, Oxford, 1688, and a sermon preached before the king on 23 Nov. 1684, Oxford, 1685.

A portrait is in the hall of Wadham College.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 896; Wood's Life, pp. cv, cvii–xii; Hutchins's Dorset, Introd. p. xxvi, ii. 529; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 304; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II, pp. 90–2, and passim; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, p. 184; Hearne's Coll., ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 97.] E. V.

IRVINE, Sir ALEXANDER, of Drum (*d.* 1658), royalist, was descended from William de Irvine, who was armour-bearer to Robert Bruce, and was rewarded for his devoted services by a grant of the forest of Drum, Aberdeenshire, at that time part of a royal forest. A grandson of William de Irvine (Sir Alexander) distinguished himself at the battle of Harlaw (1411), in a hand-to-hand encounter with MacLean of Dowart, general of Donald of the Isles, in which both were slain. The prowess of this 'gude Sir Alexander Irvine' is specially celebrated in the ballad on the battle of Harlaw. Other heads of the family rendered important services to subsequent sovereigns, and in the seventeenth century the lairds of Drum vied in wealth and power with many families of noble rank.

Alexander, the royalist, was the eldest son of Alexander, ninth laird of Drum, by Lady Marion, daughter of Robert Douglas, earl of Buchan. He was probably educated at the university of Aberdeen, where the name of Alexander Irvine occurs as an entrant on the ides of December 1614 (*Fasti Aber.* p. 454). In December 1634 he was appointed sheriff of Aberdeen (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 55), and the appointment was annually renewed for many years (*ib.* passim). As one of the commissioners for Aberdeen he received in 1638 an order to cause the people to subscribe the king's covenant and bond (*ib.* p. 111), and he was one of the few commissioners in the north who aided the Marquis of Huntly in that work (*ib.* p. 112; Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 122). He also accompanied Huntly to the cross of Aberdeen, when the king's proclamation discharging the Service Book was read (Spalding, i. 113). On the outbreak of hostilities in 1639, Montrose on 6 April quartered five hundred highlandmen sent by Argyll on the lands of the laird of Drum, where 'they lived lustelie upon the goods, sheep, corn, and victual of the ground' (*ib.* p. 162) until the 11th (*ib.* p. 166). Irvine himself had meanwhile, on 28 March, taken ship for England (*ib.* p. 151); but in June he returned in a collier brig under the command of Lord Aboyne, and finally, landing on the 6th (*ib.* p. 203), assisted in the capture of Aberdeen for the king (*ib.* p. 205). Afterwards he proceeded to fortify his place of Drum (*ib.* p. 265), but according to Gordon it was 'not strong by nature, and scarcely fencible at that time by art' (*Scots Affairs*, iii. 197). On 2 June 1640 General Monro arrived before it with the Earl Marischal. Irvine was absent, but when Monro proceeded to open fire his wife agreed to deliver the castle, on condition that the garrison were permitted to go out free with their arms and baggage, and that she and her children were allowed to reside in one of the rooms. She moreover promised to send her husband to Monro at Aberdeen (Gordon, pp. 197–8; Spalding, i. 280–1).

Irvine accordingly delivered himself up to Monro, by whom he was courteously received, but was detained a prisoner (*ib.* p. 283), and on the 11th was sent with other anti-covenanters to Edinburgh, where they were warded in the Tolbooth, Irvine being also fined ten thousand merks (*ib.* p. 288). While he was still a prisoner in Edinburgh he was again named sheriff of Aberdeen, but his lands were plundered by the covenanting soldiers (*ib.* p. 295), and on 23 July the tenants were required to pay their rents to the Earl Marischal (*ib.* p. 308). He obtained his liberty early in 1641, and, discouraged both by the disasters that had befallen him and by the absence of the Marquis of Huntly from the country, he conformed to the covenant. On 20 Nov. 1643 he, however, refused to subscribe the covenant at Aberdeen, affirming that it was sufficient to have subscribed it in his own parish church (*ib.* ii. 293). In January 1644 he refused to attempt the apprehension of the Marquis of Huntly (*ib.* p. 306), but refrained from actually assisting the royal cause. When Huntly on 26 March assembled a large force in Aberdeen in behalf of the king, Irvine—though his son Alexander (see below) was present—'baid at hame, and miskenit all' (*ib.* p. 330). In the beginning of the following year (1645) Argyll and the Earl Marischal paid a hostile visit to Drum. Irvine and his sons were absent; but although the visitors were welcomed by Irvine's 'lady and his gude daughter, Lady Mary Gordon,' both ladies were evicted from the house 'in pitiful form,' and with difficulty 'got twa wark naigs [horses] which bure thame in to Aberdeen' (*ib.* p. 354). The place of Drum was then plundered by the soldiers, not only of its provisions, but of all its costly furniture, and left in charge of fifty musketeers (*ib.* p. 355). The reason for these forcible proceedings was that Irvine's two sons were giving active support to the royalists in the north, and although Irvine intimated his disapproval of their conduct, and 'came to the lords in humble manner,' his professions were not trusted and he received no redress, the only favour granted him being leave to go to his daughter's house at Frendracht (*ib.* p. 356). As evidence of his good faith he attended, on 24 May 1645, a meeting of the covenanting committee in Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 370), but on subsequently going to Edinburgh, where his sons were imprisoned in the Tolbooth, he was confined (November) within the town (*ib.* p. 431), and was not permitted to return home till 31 May in the following year (*ib.* p. 478). Being called in 1652 to subscribe the covenant by the presbytery of Aberdeen, he affirmed that neither in conscience nor honour could he agree to what was proposed. On being threatened with excommunication, he sent a protest to the presbytery (printed in *Miscellany of the Spalding Club*, iii. 205–7), and appealed to Colonel Overton, who commanded the parliamentary forces in the district. No further steps appear to have been taken against him. On 12 April 1656 Irvine supplemented his father's gift for the foundation of bursaries in Marischal College, Aberdeen (*Fasti Maris.* p. 207). He died in May 1658.

By his wife, Magdalene, eldest daughter of Sir John Scrimgeour, he had, besides other children, two sons, Alexander Irvine, tenth laird (*d.* 1687), and Robert Irvine (*d.* 1645), who were among the most persistent supporters of the cause of Charles in the north. They were excommunicated, and on 14 April 1644 a price was put upon their heads. After setting sail from Fraserburgh, they were compelled by stress of weather to put in at Wick, where they were apprehended and imprisoned in the castle of Keiss. Thence they were sent to Edinburgh, and confined in the Tolbooth. Robert died there on 6 Feb. 1644–5 (Spalding, ii. 446), but Alexander, after being removed to the castle of Edinburgh, obtained his liberty through the triumph of Montrose at Kilsyth in 1645. After the Restoration Charles II renewed to him the offer of the earldom of Aberdeen—of which a patent to his father had been prevented from passing the great seal by the outbreak of the revolution—but he declined the honour. He died in 1687, and was buried in Drum's aisle, in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. After the death of his first wife, Lady Margaret Gordon, fourth daughter of the first Marquis of Huntly, he married Margaret Coutts, a maiden of low degree, 'the weel-faured May' of the well-known ballad, 'The Laird o' Drum.'

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Miscellany of the Spalding Club, vol. iii.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

IRVINE, ALEXANDER (1793–1873), botanist, son of a well-to-do farmer, was born at Daviot, Aberdeenshire, in 1793. He was educated at the grammar school at Daviot and at Marischal College, Aberdeen, which he left in 1819 to engage in private tuition. In 1824 he came to London in pursuit of the same profession. He afterwards acted as schoolmaster at Albury, in London, at Bristol, and at Guildford. He finally opened a school in 1851 at Chelsea. For eight or ten years toward the close of his life he held a ministerial office in the Irvingite church at White Notley, Essex, but did not reside

there. He died in Upper Manor Street, Chelsea, on 13 May 1873, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Irvine interested himself in botany at an early age, and on his first visit to London (1824) he made extensive collections in the surrounding country. John Stuart Mill and William Pamplin often accompanied him in his botanical excursions. A manuscript catalogue of over six hundred species, which he found within a two-mile radius of Hampstead Heath, was compiled by him between 1825 and 1834. After contributing to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' he published in 1838, while at Albury, his so-called 'London Flora,' the first part of which includes plants from all the south-eastern counties and the second part from the whole of Britain. A new edition is dated 1846.

Irvine was in the habit of making long summer excursions in Wales, Scotland, or England, mostly on foot, and became a contributor to the old series of the 'Phytologist.' On its cessation at the death of the editor (George Luxford) in 1854, Irvine edited a new series, which was carried on through six volumes, at a pecuniary loss, from May 1855 to July 1863, when Pamplin, the publisher, retired from business. With the earlier numbers of this magazine were given away some sheets of a descriptive work on British botany. This material Irvine incorporated in his most comprehensive work, the 'Illustrated Handbook of British Plants,' a popular manual, issued in five parts in 1858. Always endeavouring to popularise the study of his favourite science, he started in November 1863 the 'Botanist's Chronicle,' a penny monthly periodical. This he circulated with a catalogue of second-hand books which he had for sale. It only ran, however, to seventeen numbers. In addition to botany, Irvine made a close study of the Scriptures, and left behind him manuscript collections of proverbs and folk-lore.

[Journal of Botany, 1873, p. 222; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1873, p. 1017.] G. S. B.

IRVINE, CHRISTOPHER, M.D. (*fl.* 1638–1685), physician, philologist, and antiquary, was a younger son of Christopher Irvine of Robgill Tower, Annandale, and barrister of the Temple (Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, ii. 538), of the family of Irvine of Bonshaw in Dumfriesshire. He calls himself on one of his title-pages 'Irvinus abs Bon Bosco.' He was brother of Sir Gerard Irvine, bart., of Castle Irvine, co. Fermanagh, who died at Dundalk in 1689.

Irvine, like his relative, James Irvine of Bonshaw, who seized Donald Cargill, was an ardent royalist and episcopalian, and was ejected from the college of Edinburgh in 1638 or 1639 for refusing the covenant. Involving himself in some unexplained way in the Irish troubles of the following years, he was deprived of his estate (Preface to his *Nomenclatura*). 'After my travels,' he continues, 'the cruel saints were pleased to mortify me seventeen nights with bread and water in close prison' (*ib.*) Allowed to return to Scotland, he was reduced to teaching in schools at Leith and Preston (Sibbald, *Bibliotheca Scotica*, MS. Adv. Lib. ap. Chambers). About 1650 or 1651 Irvine resumed the profession to which he seems to have been bred, and became surgeon, and finally physician, at Edinburgh. He was present in the camp of Charles II in Athol in June 1651 (Preface to *Anatomia Sambuci*). After the battle of Worcester he made his peace with the party in power, and was appointed about 1652 or 1653 surgeon to Monck's army in Scotland. This office he held until the Restoration. He was in London in 1659, and after the Restoration held the office of surgeon to the horse-guards. By what he calls 'a cruel misrepresentation' he lost his public employment before 1682 (Preface to *Nomenclatura*). Irving says he was also historiographer to Charles II. On 17 Nov. 1681 the Scottish privy council granted his petition that he should be allowed to practise in Edinburgh, of which he was a burgess, free of interference from the newly incorporated College of Physicians. This act was ratified by the Scottish parliament in 1685 (*Acts of Parl. of Scotl.* viii. 530–1). The date of his death is unknown. He married Margaret, daughter of James Whishard, laird of Potterow, and had two sons, Christopher, M.D., and James.

Irvine published the following works: 1. 'Bellum Grammaticale, ad exemplar Magistri Alexandri Humii . . . editum,' a 'tragico-comœdia' in five acts and in verse, narrating a war of the nouns and the verbs. This rare jeu d'esprit is stated by Chambers to have been first published in 1650, but the copy in the British Museum, printed at Edinburgh in 1658 in 8vo, bears no signs of being a second edition. It was reprinted in 1698. 2. 'Anatomia Sambuci,' by Martin Blochwitz, translated by C. Irvine, London, 1655, 12mo. 3. 'Medicina Magnetica, or the art of Curing by Sympathy,' London (?), 1656, 8vo, dedicated to Monck; a curious tract reviving some of the wildest ideas of Paracelsus. 4. 'J. Wallæi [of Leyden] Medica Omnia,' edited by C. Irvine, London, 1660, 8vo (preface dated London, 26 July 1659). 5. 'Locorum, nominum propriorum . . . quæ

in Latinis Scotorum Historiis occurrunt explicatio vernacula. . . . Ex schedis T. Craufurdii excussit . . . C. Irvine,' Edinburgh, 1665, 8vo, pp. 79. 6. 'Historiæ Scoticæ nomenclatura Latino-vernacula,' Edinburgh, 1682, 8vo, and 1697, 4to, fulsomely dedicated to James, duke of York, at the time he was high commissioner in Scotland (an expansion of No. 5). This has twice been reprinted, by James Watt, Montrose, 1817, 16mo, and at Glasgow, 1819, 12mo. Irvine also projected, but never carried out, a work 'On the Historie and Antiquitie of Scotland.'

[The fullest account of Irvine is in Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, ii. 339; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. T–T.

IRVINE, JAMES (1833–1889), portrait-painter, born in 1833, was eldest son of John Irvine, wright, of Meadowburn, Menmuir, Forfarshire. He was educated at Menmuir parish school; became a pupil of Colvin Smith [q. v.], the painter, at Brechin; subsequently studied at the Edinburgh Academy, and was afterwards employed by Mr. Carnegy-Arbuthnott of Balnamoon to paint portraits of the old retainers on his estate. Irvine practised as a portrait-painter for some years at Arbroath, and then removed to Montrose. After a period of hard struggle he became recognised as one of the best portrait-painters in Scotland, and received numerous commissions. He was an intimate friend of George Paul Chalmers [q. v.] Among his best-known portraits were those of James Coull, a survivor of the sea-fight between the Shannon and the Chesapeake (which was painted for Mr. Keith of Usan, and of which Irvine painted four replicas), of Dr. Calvert, rector of Montrose Academy, and other well-known residents at Montrose. He also painted some landscapes. He had begun memorial portraits of the Earl and Countess of Dalhousie for the tenantry on the Panmure estate, when he died of congestion of the lungs at his residence, Brunswick Cottage, Hillside, Montrose, 17 March 1889, in his sixty-seventh year.

[Dundee Advertiser, 18 March 1889; Scotsman, 18 March 1889.] L. C.

IRVINE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1743–1787), chemist, was the son of a merchant in Glasgow, where he was born in 1743. He entered the university of his native town in 1756, and studied medicine and chemistry under Dr. Joseph Black [q. v.], whom he assisted in his first experiments on the latent heat of steam. After graduating M.D. he visited London and Paris for purposes of professional improvement, was appointed on his return in 1766 lecturer on materia medica in the university of Glasgow, and succeeded Robison in 1770 in the chair of chemistry. His lectures were described by Cleghorn as remarkable for erudition, sagacity, and explanatory power. His experiments were largely devoted to the furtherance of manufactures. He was working at the improvement of glass-making processes in a large factory in which he was concerned when he was attacked with a fever, which proved fatal on 9 July 1787. The offer of a lucrative post under the Spanish government came to him upon his deathbed. By his wife, Grace Hamilton, he left one son, William (1776–1811) [q. v.], who published from his father's papers, with some additions of his own, 'Essays, chiefly on Chemical Subjects,' London, 1805. Irvine's doctrine of the varying capacities of different bodies for heat was defended, and his method of experimenting was explained by his son in Nicholson's 'Journal of Natural Philosophy' (vi. 25, xi. 50).

[Preface to Irvine's Essays on Chemical Subjects; preface to William Irvine the younger's Letters on Sicily; Edinburgh Medical Commentaries for 1787, p. 455 (Cleghorn); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Poggendorff's Biographisch-Literarisches Handwörterbuch; Black's Lectures on Chemistry, i. 504 (Robison).] A. M. C.

IRVINE, WILLIAM (1741–1804), American brigadier-general, was born near Inniskilling, Ireland, 3 Nov. 1741, studied medicine at Dublin University, and served as a surgeon in the royal navy during part of the war of 1756–63. He resigned before the close of the war, emigrated, and settled in medical practice at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He sided with the colonists at the beginning of the revolution, and took an active part in public affairs. He was a member of the provincial convention assembled at Philadelphia, 15 July 1774, which recommended a general congress. He was appointed by congress colonel of the 6th Pennsylvanian infantry and ordered to Canada. He raised the regiment, led it through the mouth of the Sorel, and commanded it in the attempted surprise of the British at Three Rivers. He was taken prisoner on 16 June 1776, and was released on parole, but was not exchanged until 6 May 1778. He was a member of the court-martial that tried General Charles Lee. In 1778 he commanded the 2nd Pennsylvanian infantry, and in 1779 was made brigadier-general and given command of the 2nd Pennsylvanian brigade, with which he was engaged at Staten Island and in Wayne's unsuccessful attempt on Bull's Ferry, 21–22 July 1780. He attempted unsuccessfully to raise a corps of Pennsylvanian cavalry. In March 1782 he was sent to Fort Pitt to command on the western frontier, where he remained until October 1783. In 1785 he was

appointed agent for the state of Pennsylvania to examine the public lands, and had the administration of the act directing the distribution of the donation-lands promised to the soldiers of the revolution. He suggested the purchase of the piece of land known as 'The Triangle,' to give Pennsylvania an outlet on Lake Erie. He was a member of the continental congress of 1786, and was one of the assessors for settling the accounts of the union with individual states. He commanded the Pennsylvanian state militia against the whisky insurgents in 1794; served as a representative in the third congress from 2 Dec. 1793 to 3 March 1795; subsequently he removed to Philadelphia, and in 1801 was made superintendent of military stores there. He was president of the state society of Cincinnati at the time of his death, which took place at Philadelphia 29 July 1804. Two of Irvine's brothers were in the military service of the revolution, Andrew, a captain of infantry, and Matthew, a surgeon; and he left several sons serving as officers in the United States army.

[Appleton's Cyclop. American Biography, vol. iii. The statement in Appleton that Irvine 'graduated' at Dublin is doubtful, as the name does not appear in the Dublin Catalogue of Graduates.] H. M. C.

IRVINE, WILLIAM (1776–1811), physician, son of William Irvine (1743–1787) [q. v.], professor of chemistry at Glasgow, was born there in 1776. He studied medicine in the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. 25 June 1798. His thesis, 'De Epispasticis,' was based upon an unpublished essay of his father's on nervous diseases (Preface to *Chemical Essays*, 1805). He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 25 June 1806, and his professional life was spent in the medical service of the army as physician to the forces. In 1805 he published his father's 'Essays, chiefly on Chemical Subjects.' In 1808 he was stationed in Sicily, and in 1810 his most important work appeared, 'Some Observations upon Diseases, chiefly as they occur in Sicily.' This book is based upon observations on malarial fever and dysentery made in the general army hospital at Messina, and contains several acute remarks, such as that abscess of the liver is associated with dysentery, that it may burst through the diaphragm into the lung, and the patient nevertheless recover. Shingles was then confused with erysipelas, but he notes accurately a difference in the results of treatment which is due to the definite duration of the former disease. He had carefully compared his own observations with those of George Cleghorn [q. v.] and of James Currie [q. v.] on similar fevers, and had studied minutely the observations of Hippocrates on diseases of the Mediterranean region. He died of fever at Malta, 23 May 1811. After his death were published in 1813 his 'Letters on Sicily.'

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 37.] N. M.

IRVING, DAVID, LL.D. (1778–1860), biographer and librarian, fourth and youngest son of Janetus Irving of Langholm, Dumfriesshire, by Helen, daughter of Simon Little, was born at Langholm on 5 Dec. 1778. After a sound preliminary education at Langholm, David entered Edinburgh University in 1796, and in 1801 graduated M.A. While a student he was a successful private tutor, and enjoyed the friendship of the veteran critic, Dr. Anderson, to whom in 1799 he 'gratefully inscribed' his 'Life of Robert Fergusson, with a Critique on his Works.' This puerile and imperfect performance was followed by similar biographies of William Falconer of the 'Shipwreck,' and Russell the historian of modern Europe, and the three sketches were republished together in 1800, with a dedication to Andrew Dalzel, the Edinburgh professor of Greek. In 1801 appeared Irving's 'Elements of English Composition,' which has been a very popular textbook.

Abandoning his original intention of becoming a clergyman, Irving for a time studied law, but at length settled to literary pursuits. In 1804 he published in two volumes 'The Lives of the Scotish Poets; with Preliminary Dissertations on the Literary History of Scotland and the Early Scotish Drama.' This evinced both learning and critical capacity, and it was followed in 1805 by the 'Life of George Buchanan,' which amply demonstrated Irving's wide and minute scholarship, exceptional faculty for research, and literary dexterity. Revised and enlarged, the work reappeared in 1817 as 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of George Buchanan.' In 1808 the university of Aberdeen conferred on Irving the honorary degree of LL.D., and in the same year he was candidate for the chair of classics at Belfast, but withdrew before the election. In 1810 he married the daughter of Dr. Robert Anderson (1750–1830) [q. v.], who died in 1812 after the birth of a son. In 1813 he printed a touching 'Memorial of Anne Margaret Anderson,' for private circulation. Up to 1820 Irving devoted himself to literary work, and to the interests of a few university students who boarded with him. His superintendence of their studies led to his printing in 1815 'Observations on the Study of the Civil Law,' which was reprinted in 1820 and

1823, and in 1837 appeared in an enlarged form as 'An Introduction to the Study of the Civil Law.'

In 1820 Irving became principal librarian of the Faculty of Advocates, passing his first vacation at Göttingen, in accordance with the terms of his appointment. This gained him new friends and valuable experience, and brought him in time the Göttingen degree of doctor of laws. In October of this year he married his cousin, Janet Laing of Canonbie, Dumfriesshire, and for twenty-nine years pursued a quiet, but prosperous and happy career. At the disruption in 1843 he joined the seceders from the church of Scotland, remaining a valued member of the Free church. In 1848 the curators of the library, on account apparently of his advancing years, induced him to resign his post. Thenceforth he lived a retired and studious life, amassing a private library of about seven thousand volumes. He died at Meadow Place, Edinburgh, on 11 May 1860.

Irving published much during his last forty years. In 1821 he edited, with biographical notices, the poems of Alexander Montgomerie, author of 'The Cherrie and the Sloe.' For the Bannatyne Club he prepared, in 1828–9, an edition of Dempster's 'De Scriptoribus Scotis;' in 1835 a reprint of Robert Charteris's edition of 'Philotus, a Comedy;' and, in 1837, the first edited issue of David Buchanan's Lives: 'Davidis Buchanani de Scriptoribus Scotis Libri Duo.' For the Maitland Club he edited in 1830 'Clariodus, a Metrical Romance,' from a sixteenth-century manuscript, and in 1832 'The Moral Fables of Robert Henryson: reprinted from the edition of Andrew Hart.' He did not revise Hart's text, but he furnished a valuable preface. Between 1830 and 1842 he contributed to the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' the articles on Jurisprudence, Canon Law, Civil Law, and Feudal Law, besides numerous important Scottish biographies, many of which were republished, in 1839, in two volumes, entitled 'Lives of Scotish Writers.' In 1854 Irving reissued, with enlarged preface and notes, Selden's 'Table Talk,' which he had edited in 1819. He likewise progressed with his 'History of Scotish Poetry,' which he began in 1828; it appeared posthumously in 1861, edited by Dr. John Carlyle, with a prefatory memoir by Dr. David Laing. Several of the 'Encyclopædia' articles—notably those on Barbour, Dunbar, Henryson, and Lindsay—were incorporated in this work. Although it wants revision in the light of researches undertaken since the date of its composition, it remains the standard authority on its subject.

[Laing's Memoir prefixed to Scotish Poetry; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 645; Dr. Hanna's obituary notice in the Witness.] T. B.

IRVING, EDWARD (1792–1834), divine, was born at Annan on 4 Aug. 1792, on the same day as Shelley. His father, Gavin Irving, was a tanner, of a family long established in the neighbourhood; his mother, Mary Lowther, was the daughter of a small landed proprietor. As a boy, he was eminently successful in gaining school prizes, and showed a partiality for attending the services of extreme presbyterians, seceders from the church of Scotland, at the neighbouring hamlet of Ecclefechan, Carlyle's birthplace. There he doubtless received impressions which influenced his future career. At thirteen he went to Edinburgh University, where he graduated in 1809. Though he does not appear to have been a remarkably distinguished student, he attracted the favourable notice of Professors Christison and Leslie, by whose recommendation he obtained in 1810 the mastership of the so-called mathematical school just established at Haddington. Here he remained two years teaching, studying for the ministry, and at the same time giving private lessons to a little girl, Jane Baillie Welsh, who was destined to influence his life in future years. In 1812, by the continued patronage of Sir John Leslie, he obtained the mastership of a newly established academy at Kirkcaldy, on the northern shore of the Firth of Forth, which he administered successfully, but, if lingering traditions may be trusted, with unreasonable severity towards his scholars. He found another female pupil destined to affect his future life in Isabella Martin, daughter of the minister of the parish, and, after obtaining a license to preach in June 1815, occasionally assisted her father, not greatly, as would appear, to the edification of the people. 'He had ower muckle gran'ner,' they said. While at Kirkcaldy he made the acquaintance of Carlyle, who arrived in the autumn of 1816 to take charge of an opposition school. Irving received his competitor with the utmost generosity. 'Two Annandale people,' he said, 'must not be strangers in Fife.' Neither teacher appears to have taken a very engrossing or strictly professional interest in his pursuit, and they speedily became fast friends. Irving, the elder man, and at the time by much the more interesting and conspicuous, was in a position to be of the greatest service to Carlyle, who gratefully records the stimulus of his conversation and the access to books which he afforded to him. 'But for Irving I had never known what the communion of man with man means.' In 1818 Irving resigned

his appointment, a proceeding speedily imitated by Carlyle, and he repaired to Edinburgh with a view to qualifying himself for some profession. He learned French and Italian, he attended lectures in chemistry and natural history, and, not wholly despairing of being a preacher yet, burned all his unappreciated Kirkcaldy sermons, and exercised himself in writing others on a new model. When, in August 1819, he found another opportunity of preaching, he succeeded so well that Dr. Chalmers, one of his audience, invited him to become his assistant at St. John's, Glasgow, where he settled in October. This congregation thus had for a time the two most famous modern preachers of Scotland; but Irving felt himself entirely eclipsed by Chalmers. The consciousness that he was unjustly depreciated combined with increased confidence in his own powers to stimulate the ambition which had always been a leading trait in his character, but which circumstances had hitherto repressed. He became restless and uncomfortable, and embraced the opportunity of a new sphere afforded by the invitation which he received in 1822 from the little chapel in Hatton Garden, London, connected with the Caledonian Asylum, although a knowledge of Gaelic should have been a requisite, and the congregation was so small and poor that it at first seemed unable to give the bond for the minister's due stipend required by the church of Scotland. These difficulties were eventually surmounted, and, 'at the highest pitch of hope and anticipation,' Irving removed to London in July 1822. He had already, in May 1821, given Carlyle an introduction to Jane Welsh, and had parted from his friend after an earnest conversation on Drumclog Moss, unforgotten by either.

Byron scarcely leapt into fame with more suddenness than Irving. The new preacher's oratory was pronounced worthy of his melodious and resonant voice, noble presence, commanding stature, and handsome features, which were marred only by a slight obliquity of vision. The little chapel was soon crowded, and the original congregation was almost lost in the influx of the more brilliant members of London society. His celebrity is said to have been greatly aided by a compliment paid him by Canning in the House of Commons, but, however attracted, his hearers remained. One great source of magnetism in Irving was undoubtedly the tone of authority that he assumed. Others might reason and expostulate, he dictated. The effect of Irving's success on his own character was unfavourable; it fostered that 'inflation' which Carlyle had already remarked in him in his obscure Kirkcaldy days, and, by encouraging his belief in his own special mission, made him a ready prey to flatterers and fanatics. His first important publication, 'An Argument for Judgment to come,' published along with his 'Orations' in 1823, is in its origin almost incredibly silly, being a protest against the respective Visions of Judgment of Southey and Byron, which Irving thought equally profane. It is no wonder that he himself soon became a mark for satirists, but their attacks only served to evince his popularity.

Irving's domestic circumstances were not satisfactory. On 13 Oct. 1823 he was married at the manse of Kirkcaldy to Isabella Martin, after an eleven years' engagement, which, as Mrs. Oliphant significantly says, 'had survived many changes, both of circumstances and sentiment.' It is in fact now known that Irving had been in 1821 deeply in love with Jane Welsh, who had before conceived a childish attachment to him, that she at that time reciprocated his feeling, that he had endeavoured to persuade the Martin family to release him from his engagement, that they had refused, and that he fulfilled it reluctantly, though with the best grace in his power. The marriage proved nevertheless much happier than might have been expected; but it was still the greatest of misfortunes to Irving to have missed a wife capable of advising and controlling him, and found one who 'could bring him no ballast for the voyage of life.' Her admiration and affection led her to surround him with worshippers, inferior people themselves, who kept superior people away. Carlyle, whose criticism might have been very valuable, found it impossible to keep up any intimate intercourse with his old friend. 'If I had married Irving,' said Jane Welsh Carlyle long afterwards, 'the tongues would never have been heard.'

While Irving's extravagant assumptions in the pulpit served to provide frivolous society in London with a new sensation, the student of ecclesiastical history may see in them a premonition of the great sacerdotal reaction which occurred ten years later, a reaction grounded on very different postulates and supported by very different arguments, but equally expressive of a tendency in the times. Indeed, when Irving arrived in London in 1822, partly by inevitable reaction from the lukewarmness of the eighteenth century, partly from the marvellous political history of the preceding thirty years, a great revival of enthusiastic religious feeling was beginning. People could hardly be blamed for seeing a fulfilment of prophecy in the events of the French revolution; and, this granted,

the corollary of an impending end of the world was but reasonable. The Apocalyptic tendency expressed itself in the poetry and art of the time; in Byron's 'Heaven and Earth' and Moore's 'Loves of the Angels;' and in the pictures of Danby and Martin. It was inevitable that Irving should go with the current, and equally so that he should be entirely carried away by it. His entire absorption in the subject may be dated from the beginning of 1826, when he became acquainted with the work of the Spanish jesuit Lacunza, published under the pseudonym of Aben Ezra, 'The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty.' Deeply impressed, he resolved to translate it, and the intimacy which this task occasioned with Henry Drummond [q. v.] and others of similar sentiments gave birth to the conferences for the study of unfulfilled prophecy which for many years continued to be held at Drummond's seat at Albury. The translation was published in 1827, with a long preface, which has been reprinted separately. Irving's eloquence had long ago transformed his originally small and poor congregation into a large and rich one, and at this time the fact became externalised in a new church in Regent Square, then regarded as the handsomest of any not belonging to the establishment in London. There, Sunday after Sunday a thousand persons assembled to hear Irving expound for three hours at a stretch, though, as he assured Chalmers, he could bring himself down to an hour and forty minutes. A less devoted congregation at Hackney Chapel dropped away at the end of two hours and a half, and the prudent Chalmers began to fear 'lest his prophecies and the excessive length and weariness of his services may not unship him altogether.' Chalmers was right. Whether from Irving's prolixity, or their own fickleness, or from the distance of the new church from any leading thoroughfare, the fashionable crowds that had filled Hatton Garden stopped short of Regent Square. Irving proved his sincerity by making no attempt to bring them back. Early in 1828 he published his 'Lectures on Baptism,' evincing a decided approximation to the views of the sacramental party in the church of England. In May of that year he undertook a journey in Scotland, with the object of proclaiming the imminence of the second advent. The experiences of this tour were of a chequered character. Chalmers thought his Edinburgh lectures 'woeful,' but he brought the Edinburgh people out to hear them at five in the morning. At his native Annan he was received with enthusiasm; but at Kirkcaldy an unfortunate accident from the fall of the overcrowded galleries made him, most unreasonably, an object of popular displeasure. On this tour he contracted a friendship with Campbell of Row, soon about to be tried for heresy, which gave support to the suspicions of heterodoxy which were beginning to be entertained against himself. They were increased by the publication at the end of the year of his 'Sermons on the Trinity,' though these had been delivered in 1825 without exciting criticism from any quarter. Early in 1829 the 'Morning Watch,' a journal on unfulfilled prophecy, entirely pervaded, as Mrs. Oliphant remarks, by Irving, was established by the members of the Albury conference. Another expedition to Scotland followed, and at the beginning of 1830 his tract, 'The Orthodox and Catholic Doctrine of our Lord's Human Nature,' exposed him to open charges of heresy, intensified by the accusations similarly brought against his friends Campbell, Scott, and Maclean. For the time, however, inquisition remained in abeyance, while public attention was directed to matters of a more exciting character, and which gave an easier handle to Irving's adversaries.

The 'unknown tongues'—the crowning development of Irving's ministrations—were first heard on 28 March 1830, from the mouth of Mary Campbell, 'in the little farmhouse of Fernicarry, at the head of the Gairloch.' On Irving's theories of the second advent, this and the miraculous cure of Miss Campbell, which was believed to have occurred shortly afterwards, were events to be expected, and he can scarcely be excused of excessive credulity for having rather encouraged than repressed the manifestations which rapidly multiplied. They were at first confined to private prayer-meetings, but on 16 Oct. 1831 the public services in Regent Square Church were interrupted by an outbreak of unintelligible discourse from a female worshipper, and such occurrences speedily became habitual. 'I did rejoice with great joy,' owns Irving, 'that the bridal jewels of the church had been found again.' The manifestations have been described by many, both speakers and hearers. The best descriptions are the vivid account of Robert Baxter, himself an agent, who ended by attributing them to diabolical possession, and that by Irving himself, who, obliged to maintain the Pentecostal affinities of the phenomenon, is exceedingly indignant with 'the heedless sons of Belial' who pronounced the utterances mere gibberish; and protests that, on the contrary, 'it is regularly formed, well proportioned, deeply felt discourse, which evidently wanteth only the ear of him whose native tongue it is to make it a very masterpiece of power-

-ful speech.' But whose native tongue was it? Miss Campbell conjectured, for unknown reasons, the Pelew Islanders'. The whole story is a curious instance of religious delusion.

Irving had never been on cordial terms with the religious world, and since the delivery in 1826 of a powerful sermon advocating the prosecution of missions by strictly apostolic methods, he had been regarded by it with suspicion and dislike. An attempted prosecution for heresy in December 1830 had failed for the time in consequence of Irving's withdrawal from the jurisdiction of the London presbytery, but he was now helpless. The church trustees, who disapproved of the tongues, were clearly bound to take steps for the abatement of what they regarded as an intolerable nuisance, and as Irving was not prepared 'défendre à Dieu de faire miracle en ce lieu,' no course but his removal was possible. He defended himself with an imperious haughtiness little calculated to conciliate his judges, most of whom were probably inimical to him on other grounds, but the most friendly tribunal could hardly have come to any other decision, and he was removed from the pulpit of Regent Square Church on 26 April 1832. The larger part of the congregation, numbering no less than eight hundred communicants, nevertheless adhered to him, and found temporary refuge in a large bazaar in Gray's Inn Road, which was shared with them, much to their dissatisfaction, by Robert Owen. In the autumn Irving's followers, reconstituted (as they asserted) with 'the threefold cord of a sevenfold ministry,' and assuming the title of the 'Holy Catholic Apostolic Church,' removed to the picture gallery in Newman Street which had formerly been used by Benjamin West. Though now the minister of a dissenting congregation, Irving retained his status as a clergyman of the church of Scotland until his deprivation by the presbytery of Annan, on 13 March 1833, on a charge of heresy respecting the sinlessness of Christ. The tribunal was not a highly competent one, and its decision carried little moral weight. It broke Irving's heart nevertheless. He travelled for some time through his native county, addressing crowded audiences in the open air, and then returned to London to find himself suspended and almost deposed by his own congregation, of which the world naturally supposed him to be prophet, priest, and king. It was far otherwise. Irving himself had never been favoured with any supernatural gifts; he was consequently bound, on his own principles, to give place to those who had. When, therefore, immediately upon his return an inspired voice proclaimed that, having lost his orders in the church of Scotland, he must not administer the sacraments until he had received fresh ones, he could only acquiesce and stand aside. He accepted the situation with the utmost meekness, consenting without a murmur to be controlled and on occasion rebuked by inferior men, whose alleged revelations on points of ceremonial were often in violent contrast with his own ideas and the traditions of the church to which he had hitherto belonged. He still preached, and occasionally undertook missions at the bidding of the authorities who had assumed the direction of his conscience, but never came prominently before the world, and his own rank in his community was only that of an inferior minister. His health declined rapidly. The last glimpse of him as a writer is obtained, in the autumn of 1834, from a series of letters written to his wife while he was on a journey through the west midland counties and Wales in search of health, and preparing for another mission to Scotland. These letters, in every way more simple, natural, and human than the more celebrated epistles of former years, convey a most affecting picture of the man sinking into the grave. After his arrival at Glasgow his strength entirely failed, and he expired on 7 Dec. 1834, his last words being, 'If I die, I die unto the Lord.' He was buried in the crypt of Glasgow Cathedral. Few of his children survived to adult age, but he left a son, Martin Howy Irving, who obtained distinction as a professor in Australia.

The 'Irvingite' or 'Holy Catholic Apostolic Church' still survives. A fine Gothic church, built in Gordon Square in 1854, is the chief home of the denomination.

Irving's character offers a paradox in many respects. As a general rule, a person in whom the moral qualities are greatly in excess of the intellectual may be a pleasing figure, but not a picturesque or imposing one. The person, too, who obtains a large share of public notice by mere eloquence, without solid acquirements or valuable ideas, is usually something of a charlatan. Irving was one of the most striking figures in ecclesiastical history, and as exempt from every taint of charlatanism as a man can be. He cannot be acquitted of an enormous over-estimate of his own powers and a fatal proneness to believe himself set apart for extraordinary works; but this mistaken self-confidence never degenerated into conceit, and on many occasions he gave evidence of a most touching humility. Morally his character was most excellent; his life was a succession of tender and charitable actions, in so far as his polemics left him

time and opportunity. Intellectually he was weak, to say nothing of his deficiency in judgment and common sense; his voluminous writings are a string of sonorous commonplaces, empty of useful suggestion and original thought. This poverty of matter is in part redeemed by the dignity of the manner, for which Irving has never received sufficient credit. The composition is always fine, often noble; and, though it is certainly framed upon biblical models, such perfect imitation implies delicate taste as well as rhetorical power. In his familiar letters, however, the maintenance of this exalted pitch soon becomes exceedingly tiresome.

[Oliphant's Life of Edward Irving; Wilks's Edward Irving, an Ecclesiastical and Literary Biography; Carlyle's Reminiscences, and Essay on Irving in Fraser's Mag. for January 1835; Froude's Thomas Carlyle; Jane Welsh Carlyle's Memorials; Mrs. Alexander Ireland's Life of Jane Welsh Carlyle; Baxter's Narration of Facts; Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age; Collected Writings of Edward Irving, edited by G. Carlyle.]

R. G.

IRVING, GEORGE VERE (1815–1869), lawyer and antiquary, born in 1815, was only son of Alexander Irving of Newton, Lanarkshire, afterwards a Scottish judge with the title of Lord Newton. In 1837 he was called to the Scottish bar. He took a great interest in the volunteer movement, and became captain of the Carnwath troop. He died at 5 St. Mark's Crescent, Regent's Park, London, on 29 Oct. 1869, aged 53 (*Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 3 Nov. 1869, p. 4).

Irving was F.S.A. Scot. and vice-president of the British Archæological Association. He also contributed frequently to 'Notes and Queries.' His works are: 1. 'Digest of the Law of the Assessed Taxes in Scotland,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1841. 2. 'Digest of the Inhabited House Tax Act,' 8vo, London, 1852. 3. 'The Upper Ward of Lanarkshire described and delineated. The Archæological and Historical Section by G. V. Irving. The Statistical and Topographical Section by Alexander Murray,' 3 vols. 4to, Glasgow, 1864.

[Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 398; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 234.] G. G.

IRVING, JOSEPH (1830–1891), historian and annalist, born at Dumfries 2 May 1830, was son of Andrew Irving, joiner. After being educated at the parish school of Troqueer, Maxwelltown, on the opposite bank of the Nith from Dumfries, he served an apprenticeship as a printer in the office of the 'Dumfries Standard;' subsequently practised as compositor and journalist in Dumfries and Sunderland; was for a time on the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle,' London, and in 1854 became editor of the 'Dumbarton Herald.' For some years afterwards he was a bookseller in Dumbarton, published a history of the county, and started in 1867 the 'Dumbarton Journal,' which was unsuccessful. In 1860 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and in 1864 an honorary member of the Archæological Society of Glasgow, to the 'Transactions' of which he contributed an important paper on the 'Origin and Progress of Burghs in Scotland.' Disposing of his Dumbarton business in 1869 on the death of his wife, who had helped him much in all his undertakings, Irving, after living a few years in Renton, Dumbartonshire, settled in Paisley in 1880, where he wrote for the 'Glasgow Herald' and other journals, and did much solid literary work. He was an authority on Scottish history and an excellent reviewer. After some years of uncertain health he died at Paisley 2 Sept. 1891.

Irving's works are as follows: 1. 'The Conflict at Glenfruin: its Causes and Consequences, being a Chapter of Dumbartonshire History,' 1856. 2. 'History of Dumbartonshire from the Earliest Period to the Present Time,' 1857; 2nd edit. 1859. 3. 'The Drowned Women of Wigtown: a Romance of the Covenant,' 1862. 4. 'The Annals of our Time from the Accession of Queen Victoria to the Opening of the present Parliament,' 1869 (new edit. 1871), with two supplements from February 1871 to 19 March 1874, and from 20 March 1874 to the occupation of Cyprus, published respectively in 1875 and 1879; a further continuation brings the record from 1879 down to the jubilee of 1887 (Lond. 1889), and Mr. J. Hamilton Fyfe has undertaken a later supplement. 5. 'The Book of Dumbartonshire: a History of the County, Burghs, Parishes, and Lands, Memoirs of Families, and Notices of Industries,' a sumptuous and admirable work, 3 vols. 4to, 1879. 6. 'The Book of Eminent Scotsmen,' 1882, a compact and useful record. 7. 'The West of Scotland in History,' 1885. He also published: 'Memoir of the Smolletts of Bonhill'; 'Memoir of the Dennistouns of Dennistoun,' 1859; and 'Dumbarton Burgh Records, 1627–1746,' 4to, 1860. Irving has sterling merits as a local historian, and his 'Annals' is a standard work of reference.

[Information from Irving's son, Mr. John Irving, Cardross, Dumbartonshire, and Mr. George Stronach, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Glasgow Herald, 5 Sept. 1891.] T. B.

IRVING, SIR PAULUS ÆMILIUS (1751–1828), general, born 30 Aug. 1751, was son of Lieutenant-colonel Paulus Æmilius Irving, who was wounded at Quebec when serving as major commanding the 15th foot under Wolfe, and died lieutenant-governor of Upnor Castle, Kent, in 1796. His mother was Judith, daughter of Captain William Westfield of Dover. He was appointed lieutenant in the 47th foot in 1764, became captain in 1768, and major in 1775. He served with his regiment in the affair at Lexington, at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and in Boston during the blockade. Subsequently he accompanied the regiment to Quebec, and was present in the affair at Trois Rivières and the various actions of Burgoyne's army down to the surrender at Saratoga, 17 Oct. 1777. He was afterwards detained as a prisoner of war in America for three years. He returned home in 1781, and in 1783 became lieutenant-colonel 47th foot. In 1790 he took the regiment out to the Bahamas, where he served until 1795, becoming brevet-colonel in 1791 and major-general in 1794. On the death of Sir John Vaughan, 21 June 1795, Irving succeeded to the West India command, in which he was replaced by Major-general Leigh in September of the same year. Irving then assumed the command in St. Vincent, and on 2 Oct. 1795 carried the enemy's position at La Vigie with heavy loss. He received the thanks of George III, conveyed through the Duke of York. He returned home in December 1795. He was appointed colonel of the 6th royal veteran battalion in 1802, and was afterwards transferred to the colonelcy of his old corps, the 47th (Lancashire) foot. He was created a baronet 19 Sept. 1809, became a full general in 1812, and died at Carlisle 31 Jan. 1828. Irving married, 4 Feb. 1786, Lady Elizabeth St. Lawrence, second daughter of Thomas, first earl of Howth, by whom he left two sons and a daughter. The baronetcy became extinct on the death of Irving's younger son, the third and last baronet.

[Burke's Baronetage, 1850; Appleton's Cyclop. American Biography under 'Irving, Paulus Æmilius' and 'Irving, Jacob Æmilius;' Gent. Mag. xcviii. pt. i. 269–70; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, i. 349–50.] H. M. C.

IRWIN, EYLES (1751?–1817), oriental traveller and miscellaneous writer, younger son of James Irwin, H.E.I.C.S., of Hazeleigh Hall, Essex, by his wife Sarah (Beale), widow of Henry Palmer, was born in Calcutta, and educated in England under Dr. Rose at Chiswick. Being appointed on 21 Nov. 1766 to a writership in the East India Company's service in the Madras presidency, he returned to India in February 1768, and in 1771 was appointed 'superintendent of the company's grounds within the bounds of Madras,' &c. Upon the deposition of Lord Pigot in 1776, Irwin signed a protest against the revolution in the Madras government, and on his refusal to accept the post of assistant at Vizagapatam, to which he was appointed by the council in November 1776, was suspended from the company's service. In order to seek redress, Irwin sailed for England early in 1777. After enduring many vicissitudes of fortune during a journey of eleven months, a full account of which is given in his 'Series of Adventures in the course of a Voyage up the Red Sea,' &c., Irwin arrived in England at the close of the year, and found that he had already been reinstated in the service of the company. Returning to India in the autumn of 1780 by another route, which is described in the third edition of his 'Series of Adventures,' &c., he was appointed by Lord Macartney on 6 Oct. 1781 a member of the committee of 'assigned revenue,' and in 1783 was made the superintendent of revenue in the Tinnevelly and Madura districts. Under his advice, Colonel William Fullarton [q.v.] undertook a successful expedition against the Poligars, and by his judicious management the revenues of the district were greatly improved. In November 1784 he was ordered to the Trichinopoly district to arrange 'the speediest and most effectual mode of paying off the fighting men' of the southern army. In March 1785 he was further appointed commissary on the part of the Madras government to negotiate for the cession of the Dutch settlements on the coasts of Tinnevelly and Marawa, and in consequence of the surrender of the assignment, delivered over the district of Tinnevelly in July to the nabob's agents. Towards the close of 1785 Irwin was compelled to return to England on account of his health, and in 1789 was awarded the sum of six thousand pagodas by the court of directors for his 'able, judicious, and upright management' of the assigned districts south of the Coleroon. In 1792 he was sent out with two colleagues to China, where he remained rather less than two years. He retired from the service in 1794, and in the following year was an unsuccessful candidate for a directorship of the company. The remainder of his days he passed in retirement, devoting himself chiefly to literary pursuits. Irwin died at Clifton, near Bristol, on 12 Aug. 1817, and was buried in the old churchyard at Clifton. He appears to have been an honest and able administrator. His character is said to have been 'remarkable for its amiable simplicity.'

His portrait, painted by Romney, is in the possession of his great-grandson, Charles Stuart Pringle. It has been engraved by James Walker and Thornthwaite. In 1778 Irwin married Honor, daughter of the Rev. William Brooke of Dromavana and of Firmount, co. Longford, and first cousin once removed of Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q. v.], the author of 'The Fool of Quality.' By her he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, James Brooke Irwin, a captain in the 103rd regiment, was killed in the assault on Fort Erie in August 1814.

Irwin was the author of the following works: 1. 'Saint Thomas's Mount; a Poem. Written by a Gentleman in India,' London, 1774, 4to. 2. 'Bedukah, or the Self-devoted, an Indian Pastoral,' London, 1776, 4to. 3. 'An Epistle to . . . George, Lord Pigot, on the Anniversary of the Raising of the Siege of Madras. Written during his Lordship's Confinement at St. Thomas's Mount' [in verse], anon., London, 1778, 4to. 4. 'Eastern Eclogues; written during a Tour through Arabia, Egypt . . . in the year MDCCLXXVII,' &c., anon., London, 1780, 4to. 5. 'A Series of Adventures, in the course of a Voyage up the Red Sea, on the coasts of Arabia and Egypt, and of a Route through the Desarts of Thebais . . . in the year MDCCLXXVII. . . . Illustrated with Maps,' &c., London, 1780, 4to; 2nd edit., London, 1780, 4to; 3rd edit., 'with a Supplement of a Voyage from Venice to Latichea, and of a Route through the Desarts of Arabia, by Aleppo, Bagdad, and the Tigris, to Busrah, in the years 1780 and 1781,' &c., London, 1787, 8vo, 2 vols. Translated from the third edition into French by J. P. Parraud, Paris, 1792, 8vo, 2 tom. 6. 'Occasional Epistles, written during a Journey from London to Busrah . . . in the years 1780 and 1781' [in verse], London, 1783, 4to. 7. 'Ode to Robert Brooke, Esq., occasioned by the death of Hyder Ally,' London, 1784, 4to. 8. 'The Triumph of Innocence; an Ode, written on the Deliverance of Maria Theresa Charlotte, Princess Royal of France, from the Prison of the Temple,' London, 1796, 4to. 9. 'An Enquiry into the Feasibility of the supposed Expedition of Buonaparté to the East,' London, 1798, 8vo. 10. 'Buonaparte in Egypt, or an Appendix to the Enquiry into his supposed Expedition to the East,' Dublin, 1798, 8vo. 11. 'Nilus, an Elegy. Occasioned by the Victory of Admiral Nelson over the French Fleet on August 1, 1798,' London, 1798, 4to. 12. 'The Failure of the French Crusade, or the Advantages to be derived by Great Britain from the restoration of Egypt to the Turks,' London, 1799, 8vo. 13. 'The Bedouins, or Arabs of the Desert. A Comic Opera in three Acts [prose and verse]. With Corrections and Additions,' Dublin, 1802, 12mo. 14. 'Ode to Iberia,' London, 1808, 4to. 15. 'The Fall of Saragossa, an Elegy,' 1808, 4to. 16. 'Napoleon, or the Vanity of Human Wishes,' 1814, 4to, 2 pts. 17. 'An Elegy to the Memory of Captain James Brooke Irwin, who perished . . . in the Assault of Fort Erie, Upper Canada, on the fifteenth of August, 1814,' London, 1814, 4to, privately printed. 18. 'An Essay on the Origin of the Game of Chess,' prefixed to 'The incomparable Game of Chess developed after a new Method . . . translated from the Italian of Dr. Ercole dal Rio [or rather D. Ponziani]. By J. S. Bingham,' London, 1820, 8vo. This essay is an extract from a letter written by Irwin while at Canton, dated 14 March 1793, and communicated by the Earl of Charlemont to the Royal Irish Academy (see *Transactions*, vol. v. 'Antiquities,' pp. 53–63).

[Annual Biog. and Obit. 1818, ii. 221–36; European Mag. 1789 xv. 179–81 (with portrait), 1817 lxxii. 277; Gent. Mag. 1792 vol. lxii. pt. i. p. 276, 1817 vol. lxxxvii. pt. ii. p. 376, 1818 vol. lxxxviii. pt. i. pp. 93–4; Asiatic Journal, 1817, iv. 425; A Collection of Letters, chiefly between the Madras Government and Eyles Irwin, in the years 1781–5 (1888); Colonel William Fullarton's View of the English Interests in India, 1788; Bishop Caldwell's Political and General History of the District of Tinnevelly, 1881, pp. 82, 143–57; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 465–6; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 390–3; Prinsep's Record of Services of Madras Civilians, 1885, p. 80; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1882, i. 199–200; Foster's Peerage, 1883, s.n. 'Charlemont;' Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, p. 174: Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 34; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

IRWIN, SIR JOHN (1728–1788), general, born in Dublin in 1728, was son of General Alexander Irwin, who entered the army in 1689, and was colonel of the 15th foot from 1737 until his death in 1752, holding important commands on the Irish establishment. While still very young John attracted the notice of Lionel, duke of Dorset, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, who appointed him page of honour about 1735 or 1736. Owing to his patron's interest and his father's rank in the army, he was given a company in his father's regiment (the 5th foot) while still a schoolboy. His commission as ensign bears the date 8 July 1736, and on 14 Jan. 1737 he became a lieutenant. At the close of 1748 his father granted him a year's furlough so that he might travel on the conti-

nent. Lord Chesterfield, who, while lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1745–6, seems to have taken a fancy to him and regularly corresponded with him for the succeeding twenty years, gave him a letter of introduction to Solomon Dayrolles at the Hague (cf. CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, iii. 307). Chesterfield describes him as 'a good pretty young fellow; and, considering that he has never been yet out of his native country, much more presentable than one could expect.' From the Hague Irwin went to Paris, and in April 1749 Chesterfield advised him (*ib.* iii. 337) by letter to visit Rome to see the papal jubilee. On his return to Dublin at the close of the year, Chesterfield (*ib.* iii. 363) wrote to him: 'You have travelled a little with great profit; travel again, and it will be with still greater.' But his marriage in December 1749 with Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Hugh Henry of Straffan, Kildare, kept him at home. His wife died in the following April, and he was still in Dublin in 1751, when he had attained the rank of major. In the following year (1752) he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot, his father's old regiment, and in 1753 he married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Barry [q. v.] In 1755 he visited Chesterfield at Bath, and it was currently reported that Irwin at this time suggested to Chesterfield his paper on 'Good-Breeding' which appeared in the 'World' (No. 148) of 30 Oct. 1755. Irwin and his wife were very frequently in London after 1757, when his regiment left Ireland for Chatham. In 1760 he served with distinction in Germany through the campaign under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He became a full colonel on 1 March 1761, and was appointed to command the 74th foot. On 10 July 1762 he attained the rank of major-general, and on 30 Nov. entered the House of Commons, in accordance with a desire he had expressed to Chesterfield eight years earlier (cf. *ib.* iv. 105), as member for East Grinstead, a borough in the hands of the Duke of Dorset, his first patron. He was re-elected in 1766, 1774, and 1780, and retired in 1783, but his attendance in the house was always irregular. On becoming a member of parliament he took a prominent place in London society, and fixed his town residence in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square.

From 1766 to 1768 he held the post of governor of Gibraltar, where his second wife died in 1767. While abroad he was gazetted colonel of the 57th regiment of foot on the Irish establishment (17 Nov. 1767). He was in Paris on 26 June 1768, when Madame du Deffand wrote to Horace Walpole of the favourable impression she had formed of him. Chesterfield introduced him at the same time to Madame de Monconseil, writing of him, 'pour un Anglais, il a des manières' (*ib.* iv. 473). Chesterfield afterwards told him that he believed him to be the first English traveller that could bring testimonials from Paris of having kept good company there.

In May 1775 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Ireland and a privy councillor there. He was active in repressing Whiteboy outrages, but lived chiefly in Dublin, where he maintained a lavish establishment and was popular with all classes. In 1779 he was made a knight of the Bath, and joined the other new knights in giving a ball at the Opera House in the Haymarket to all the nobility and distinguished persons in London. In 1780 he became colonel of the 3rd regiment of horse or carabineers in Ireland (afterwards the 6th dragoon guards). At a banquet which he gave at Dublin to the lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Carlisle) in 1781 he spent nearly 1,500*l.* on a centre-piece for the dinner-table, consisting of a model in barley-sugar of the siege of Gibraltar. He retired from the post of commander-in-chief in Ireland on the downfall of Lord North's administration in 1782; took up his residence in his house in Piccadilly, overlooking the Green Park; resumed his place in parliament; and became full general on 19 Feb. 1783.

Irwin delighted in the pleasures of society, and his charm of manner rendered him a general favourite. With George III he was on especially good terms. Wraxall tells the story that the king once said to him: 'They tell me, Sir John, that you love a glass of wine,' to which Irwin replied: 'Those, Sir, who have so reported of me to your Majesty have done me great injustice; they should have said a bottle' (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, ed. 1884, iii. 93). Wraxall relates that his tall, graceful figure, set off by all the ornaments of dress and by the insignia of the order of the Bath, which he constantly wore, even in undress, always made him conspicuous when he attended the House of Commons. But his reckless extravagance both at home and abroad dissipated his resources. At Paris Madame du Deffand noted his 'folles dépenses.' Owing to pecuniary difficulties he resigned his seat in parliament on 3 May 1783 and retired to France, where he rented a château in Normandy. Thence he removed into Italy, and took up his permanent abode at Parma, where he enjoyed the friendship of the duke and his consort, the Archduchess Amelia, and kept open house for all English visitors with characteristic hospitality. He died at Parma towards the close of May 1788, aged 60. Wraxall relates that, notwithstand-

ing the intervention of the duke, his remains were denied by the priesthood the rites of Christian burial, and the funeral service was read by an English gentleman. Sir John was survived by a third wife, who died on 27 Aug. 1805. Her maiden name and the date of the marriage are not known.

Portraits of Sir John and his second wife were painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in March 1761; Mrs. Irwin's portrait was engraved in mezzotint by Watson.

[Gent. Mag. 1788, p. 562; Morning Post and Morning Chronicle, 20 June 1788; Memoirs of Sir James Campbell of Ardkinglass, 1832, i. 279; Earl of Chesterfield's Letters, 1845–53, iii. 307, 310, 337, 363, 433, iv. 17, 95, 105, 209, 348, 473, 477, 479, 485, v. 346; Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. 1884, iii. 91–5; Corresp. de Madame du Deffand, Paris, 1865, i. 483, 490, 544; Grenville Corresp.] A. I. D.

ISAAC, SAMUEL (1815–1886), projector of the Mersey tunnel, son of Lewis Isaac of Poole, Dorsetshire, by Catherine, daughter of N. Solomon of Margate, was born at Chatham in 1815. Coming to London as a young man, he established a large business as an army contractor in Jermyn Street, trading as Isaac, Campbell, & Company. His brother, Saul Isaac, J.P., afterwards member for Nottingham 1874–80, was associated with him in partnership. The firm during the Confederate war in America were the largest European supporters of the southern states. Their ships, outward bound with military stores and freighted home with cotton, were the most enterprising of blockade-runners between 1861 and 1865. Isaac's eldest son Henry, who died at Nassau, West Indies, during the war, had much to do with this branch of the business. Having raised a regiment of volunteers from among the workmen of his own factory at Northampton, Isaac was rewarded with the military rank of major. He and his firm were large holders of Confederate funds, and were consequently ruined on the conclusion of the American war in 1865. In 1880 he acquired the rights of the promoters of the Mersey tunnel, and himself undertook the making of the tunnel, letting the works to Messrs. Waddell, and employing as engineers Mr. James Brunlees and Sir Douglas Fox. The Right Hon. H. C. Raikes became chairman, with the Right Hon. E. P. Bouverie as vice-chairman, of the company formed to carry through the undertaking. Money was raised, and the boring was completed under Isaac's superintendence on 17 Jan. 1884. The tunnel was opened on 13 Feb. 1885; the first passenger train ran through on 22 Dec., and it was formally opened by the Prince of Wales on 20 Jan. 1886 (*Illustrated London News*, 30 Jan. 1886, pp. 111, 112). The queen accepted from Isaac an ingenious jewelled representation of the tunnel, in which the speck of light which shines at the end of the excavation was represented by a brilliant. He formed a collection of paintings containing some of the best works of Mr. B. W. Leader, A.R.A. Isaac died at 29 Warrington Crescent, Maida Vale, London, on 22 Nov. 1886, and left 203,084*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*

[Times, 24 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Jewish Chronicle, 26 Nov. 1886, p. 10.] G. C. B.

ISAACSON, HENRY (1581–1654), theologian and chronologer, born in the parish of St. Catherine, Coleman Street, London, in September 1581, was the eldest son of Richard Isaacson, by Susan, daughter of Thomas Bryan (*Visitation of London*, 1633–5, Harl. Soc., ii. 3–4). He appears to have been educated under the care of Bishop Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], by whom he was sent to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Upon leaving college he became an inmate of the bishop's house, and remained with him as his amanuensis and intimate friend until Andrewes's death in 1626. In 1645 he held the office of treasurer of Bridewell and Bedlam (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, pt. ii. p. 502). Besides handsomely providing for his numerous children, of whom several settled in Cambridgeshire, Isaacson, in imitation of his father, was a benefactor to the poor of the parish of St. Catherine, Coleman Street, where he died on 7 Dec. 1654, and was buried on the 14th (Smyth, *Obituary*, Camden Soc., p. 39, name misprinted 'Jackson'). In his will he described himself as 'citizen and painter-stainer of London' (P. C. C. 263, Aylett), and bequeathed to Dr. Collins, provost of King's College, Cambridge, a portrait of Bishop Andrewes. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of John Fan of London, he had nine sons and eight daughters. He was owner of the advowson of Woodford, Essex, to which he presented successively his younger brother William and his eldest son Richard (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 377).

In 1630 appeared a small volume called 'Institutiones Piæ, or Directions to Pray,' &c., 12mo, London, collected by 'H. I.,' which passed through several editions. Some passages are borrowed from Andrewes's 'Preces Privatæ,' and in a preface to the fourth edition (1655) the original publisher, Henry Seile, claimed the whole work for Andrewes, and described Isaacson's relations to the three former editions as that of a kind foster-father then lately dead (cf. Hale's Preface to *Institutiones Piæ*, ed. 1839).

Isaacson's principal work is a great folio

entitled 'Satvrni Ephemerides, sive Tabvla Historico-Chronologica, containing a Chronological Series . . . of the foure Monarchyes. . . . As also a Succession of the Kings and Rulers ouer most Kingdomes and Estates of the World . . . with a Compend of the History of the Chvrch of God from the Creation . . . lastly an Appendix of the Plantation and Encrease of Religion in . . . Britayne,' &c., London, 1633. It was probably inspired by Andrewes. The lists of authorities fill six pages, and the citations and references are remarkable for their accuracy. Richard Crashaw contributed some pleasing verses in explanation of the curious engraved titlepage by W. Marshall (CRASHAW, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 246).

Isaacson wrote also 'An Exact Narrative of the Life and Death of . . . Lancelot Andrewes,' 4to, London, 1650, which was incorporated in the following year in Fuller's 'Abel Redivivus.' The work treats of Andrewes's mental endowments rather than of the events of his life. An edition published in 1829 by a descendant, Stephen Isaacson [q. v.], contains a life of the author.

To Isaacson may be probably ascribed the devotional manuals issued under the initials of 'H. I.:' 1. 'Jacob's Ladder, consisting of fifteene degrees or ascents to the knowledge of God by the consideration of His creatures and attributes,' 12mo, London, 1637. The address to the reader is signed 'H. I.' 2. 'A Treaty of Pacification, or Conditions of Peace between God and Man,' 12mo, London, 1642. 3. 'A Spirituall Duell between a Christian and Satan,' &c., 12mo, London, 1646. 4. 'The Summe and Substance of Christian Religion, set down in a Catechisticall Way,' 12mo, London, 1647. 5. 'Divine Contemplations necessary for these Times,' 12mo, London, 1648. 6. 'The Scripture Kalendar in use by the Prophets and Apostles and by our Lord Jesus Christ,' 8vo, London, 1653. Isaacson may likewise have furnished the 'Address to the Reader by H. I.' prefixed to R. Sibbes's 'Breathing after God,' 12mo, 1639.

[Stephen Isaacson's Life referred to: Gent. Mag. vol. ci. pt. ii. p. 194; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 286.] G. G.

ISAACSON, STEPHEN (1798–1849), miscellaneous writer, born on 17 Feb. 1798, at the Oaks, Cowlinge, Suffolk, was son of Robert Isaacson, auctioneer, of Cowlinge, and afterwards of Moulton, Suffolk, by his second wife, Mary Anne, daughter of John Isaacson, rector of Lydgate and Little Bradley, Suffolk, and perpetual curate of Cowlinge. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1820. Both at school and college he obtained some reputation as a writer of humorous verse, and was even then a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals. In 1822 he projected the 'Brighton Magazine,' which had a very brief existence. More successful was his translation of Jewel's 'Apologia' (1825), with a life of the bishop and a preliminary discourse on the doctrine and discipline of the church of Rome in reply to some observations which Charles Butler had addressed to Southey on his 'Book of the Church.' Butler answered Isaacson in a 'Vindication of "The Book of the Roman Catholic Church"' (1826). Shortly afterwards Isaacson accepted the rectory of St. Paul, Demerara. In 1829 he edited Henry Isaacson's 'Life' of Bishop Andrewes, and prefixed a brief memoir of the author. By 1832 he had returned to England, and avowed as the results of his own experience that the social and religious condition of the negro slaves could not be bettered. On 8 Aug. of that year he delivered a clever speech in vindication of the West India proprietors at Mansion House Chapel, Camberwell, which was afterwards published. For the next year or two he served as curate of St. Margaret, Lothbury. In 1834 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the preachership of the Magdalen Hospital. He soon became curate of Dorking, Surrey, and remained there until February 1837. In that year he published two popular manuals, entitled 'The Altar Service; for the use of Country Congregations,' and 'Select Prayers for all Sorts and Conditions of Men.' He again came forward as an anti-abolitionist in 1840 by issuing part i. of 'An Address to the British Nation on the Present State and Prospects of the West India Colonies,' in which he argued in favour of an extensive system of immigration as the only means of extinguishing slavery and the slave-trade. From 1843 to 1847 he lived at Dymchurch, near Hythe in Kent, taking duty as chaplain of the Elham union.

During his residence there Isaacson became a member of the newly established British Archæological Association, and contributed some papers on local antiquities to its 'Journal.' His quaint poem of the 'Barrow Digger' and other legends (printed in 1848) were suggested by the field operations of the association. He subsequently removed to Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire; but died on 7 April 1849 at 2 Tavistock Street, Bedford Square, London.

Isaacson married at St. George's Church, Guiana, in November 1826, Anna Maria

Miller, youngest daughter of Bryan Bernard Killekelly of Barbadoes.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxii. 101–2; Archæologia Cantiana, xv. 369, 372–3; Clergy Lists.] G. G.

ISABELLA (1214–1241), wife of the emperor Frederic II, born in 1214, was the second daughter and fourth child of John, king of England, and his queen, Isabella of Angoulême [q. v.] Her nurse, Margaret, had an allowance of one penny a day from the royal treasury in 1219 (*Rot. Claus.* i. 393). This was doubtless Margaret Biset, 'her nurse and governess,' who went with Isabella to Germany sixteen years later, and who during all those years had the care of the girl, left virtually motherless by the queen's re-marriage early in 1220. When in the following June Isabella's sister Joanna [see JOANNA, QUEEN OF SCOTLAND] was betrothed to Alexander II of Scotland, it was stipulated that if Joanna could not be brought back to England before Michaelmas, Alexander should within a fortnight after marry Isabella in her stead; but this article of the treaty was not enforced. Twice within the next ten years Henry III vainly endeavoured to dispose of one of his sisters—probably Isabella—in marriage; first (1225) to Henry, king of the Romans, son of the man whom Isabella eventually married, and afterwards to Louis IX of France. In November 1234 the emperor Frederic II, then a widower for the second time, sought Isabella's hand at the suggestion of Pope Gregory IX, and an embassy, headed by his chancellor, Peter de Vinea, was sent to urge his suit in February 1235. After three days' deliberation Henry consented to the match; Isabella was brought from her retirement in the Tower for the inspection of the ambassadors at Westminster; they 'pronounced her most worthy of the imperial nuptials,' placed the betrothal-ring on her hand, and saluted her as empress. The marriage contract was signed 22 Feb. 1235. Henry gave his sister a dowry of thirty thousand marks, to be paid by instalments within two years, besides plate, jewels, horses, and rich wearing apparel. The marriage of a daughter of England with the emperor was a subject of exultation to both king and people, though the latter were sorely aggrieved by the immense 'aid' exacted for the occasion. Early in May the Archbishop of Cologne and the Duke of Brabant came to fetch the bride; she set out from London 7 May, under their care and that of the Bishop of Exeter, William Brewer. Her brothers accompanied her in a triumphal progress through Canterbury to Sandwich, whence she and her escort sailed 11 May; four days later they landed at Antwerp. Some of the emperor's foes were said to be in league with the French king to seize and carry her off, but the guard provided by Frederic was strong enough to prevent any such attempt, and on Friday, 24 May, she arrived safe at Cologne. Here she dwelt in the house of the provost of St. Gereon for more than six weeks, the emperor being engaged in a war with his own son. At last he summoned her to meet him at Worms, where they were married, and the empress was crowned by the Archbishop of Mainz (*Chron. Tewkesb.* a. 1235) on Sunday, 15 July (HUILLARD-BRÉHOLLES, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 728). The wedding festivities lasted four days, and are said to have been attended by four kings, eleven dukes, and thirty counts and margraves, besides prelates and lesser nobles out of number. Isabella—or Elizabeth, as some of her husband's subjects called her—seems to have been a very winning as well as beautiful woman; Frederic was delighted with her, but no sooner were the wedding guests departed than he dismissed all her English attendants except Margaret Biset and one maid, and placed her in seclusion at Hagenau, where he spent a great part of the winter with her. The statement of later writers that Isabella's first child was a son named Jordan, that he was born at Ravenna in 1236, and that he died an infant, rests on no contemporary authority. The terms in which Frederic announced to some of his Italian subjects the birth of a daughter (Margaret), in February 1237, clearly imply that she was the first child of the marriage (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 926). Twelve months later the emperor and empress were in Lombardy together, and there, 18 Feb. 1238, a son, Henry, was born. In September Frederic sent his wife to reside at Andria in Apulia till December, when the Archbishop of Palermo escorted her back to Lombardy. Early in 1239 she spent some time at Noenta while her husband was at Padua; in February 1240 she returned to Southern Italy, whither Frederic soon followed her. He seems to have esteemed and loved her in a characteristically strange fashion, taking the greatest care of her safety, and surrounding her with luxury and splendour, but keeping her in strict retirement. Henry III complained that she was never permitted to 'wear her crown' in public, or appear as empress on state occasions, and in 1241, when her second brother, Richard of Cornwall, went to visit Frederic, it was only 'after several days' that, 'by the emperor's leave and good will,' he visited his sister's apartments. She died

at Foggia, 1 Dec. 1241, at the birth of a child, which did not survive her. Frederic was then besieging Faenza; her last words to him when they parted had been a request that he would continue to befriend her brother the English king. She was buried at Andria, beside Frederic's second wife, Yolanda of Jerusalem. Matthew Paris lamented her as 'the glory and hope of England.' Her son Henry, titular king of Jerusalem after his father's death (December 1250), died in 1254. Her daughter Margaret became, by marriage with Albert, landgrave of Thuringia, a remote ancestress of the house of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

[Roger of Wendover, vol. iii.; Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora, vols. iii. iv. and Historia Anglorum, vol. ii.; Royal Letters, vol. i. (all in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i. (Record edition); Annales Colonienses and Annales Marbacenses (Pertz's Mon. Germ. Hist. vol. xvii.); Ann. S. Justinæ Patavini (ib. vol. xix. and Muratori's Ital. Rer. Script. vol. viii.); Richard of San Germano (Pertz, vol. xix. and Muratori, vol. vii.); Huillard-Bréholles's Historia Diplomatica Friderici II; Mrs. Everett-Green's Princesses of England, vol. ii.] K. N.

ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME (*d.* 1246), queen of John [q.v.], daughter and heiress of Aymer, count of Angoulême, by Alicia, daughter of Peter of Courtenay, a younger son of Louis VI of France, was by the advice of Richard of England solemnly espoused to Hugh of Lusignan, called 'le Brun,' eldest son of Hugh IX, 'le Brun,' count of La Marche, and lived under the care of her betrothed husband's family, though the marriage was not completed on account of her youth. When John was in France in 1200 he agreed to marry her, and, her father having obtained the custody of her by craft, she was married to the king at Angoulême by the Archbishop of Bordeaux on or about 26 Aug. John's marriage with her led to the loss of nearly all his continental possessions [see under JOHN]. She accompanied her husband to England, and was crowned with him by Archbishop Hubert at Westminster on 8 Oct. The crown was again placed on her head at the court held at Canterbury at Easter, 25 March 1201. In May she went with her husband to Normandy, where she shared his idle, luxurious life, his carelessness about the loss of his dominions being in some measure ascribed to his fondness for her (WENDOVER, iii. 171, 181). She bore her first-born son, afterwards Henry III [q. v.], on 1 Oct. 1207. In 1213 she inherited Angoumois, and early in the next year sailed with her husband to Rochelle and visited her city of Angoulême. John was an extremely unfaithful husband, but it is said that she also was guilty of infidelities, and that the king put her lovers to death. In December 1214 John ordered that she should be kept in confinement at Gloucester, and she was probably there at the time of his death. In 1217 she returned to her own country, and wrote several letters asking for help from England against the French king. In May 1220 she married her old lover Hugh, who had succeeded his father as count of La Marche, and was betrothed to her daughter Joanna. She demanded her dowry and especially Niort, the castles of Exeter and Rockingham, and 3,500 marks. Her demands not being granted, she stirred up her husband and his house to acts of hostility against her son's subjects in Poitou, for which she was threatened with excommunication by Honorius III, and she seems to have been disposed to detain Joanna, who was to marry Alexander of Scotland; but Honorius wrote decidedly to Hugh on the matter, and a severe illness caused him to send Joanna back to her brother in November. Relying on help from England, Isabella, in December 1241, persuaded her husband to refuse to do homage to Alfonso, brother of Louis IX, as count of Poitou; she was present at the count's court at Christmas, when Hugh defied Alfonso, and rode off with her husband and his men-at-arms through the midst of Alfonso's troops. Henry made alliance with Hugh and his mother as countess of Angoulême, and when Louis and Alfonso invaded La Marche brought an army over to help them. Hugh played him false at Taillebourg, and declared that his change of conduct was entirely due to his wife's intrigues. They both submitted unreservedly to Louis and were pardoned. Isabella is said to have sent two servants to poison the French king and his brother, and when the attempt was discovered to have tried to stab herself in a rage, and to have fallen in a severe sickness from mortification (WILLIAM DE NANGIS; *Chron. de St.-Denys*). The attempt probably belongs to the time when the king and his brother were overrunning La Marche, and its discovery may be connected with the charge brought against Hugh in 1243 by a French knight who challenged him to combat. Alfonso spoke bitterly of Hugh's misdeeds, and on hearing this Isabella fled to Fontevraud and dwelt with the nuns there (MATT. PARIS). She died at Fontevraud in 1246, hated both by English and Poitevins, and was buried in the cemetery of the house. In 1254 Henry III visited her grave, caused her body to be moved into the church, and placed a tomb over it. The effigy on her

tomb is still to be seen at Fontevraud; an engraving of it by Stothard has been partly reproduced for Miss Strickland's 'Queens of England.'

Isabella was a beautiful and mischievous woman. By John she had two sons and three daughters [see under JOHN], and by Hugh le Brun five sons (Hugh of Lusignan, who succeeded his father; Guy, lord of Cognac; William of Valence; Geoffrey of Lusignan, lord of Châteauneuf; and Aymer of Valence, bishop of Winchester [see AYMER]; the four younger were of note in England) and probably three daughters, of whom Margaret married Raymond VII, count of Toulouse, and Alicia married John, earl of Warren.

[Hoveden, iv. 119, 139, 140 (Rolls Ser.); Wendover, iii. 148, 165, 166, 171, 181 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matt. Paris, ii. 563, iv. 178, 211, 253, 563, v. 475 (Rolls Ser.); Coggeshall, p. 168 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III, i. 10, 22, 114, 302, 536, ii. 25 (Rolls Ser.); Hardy's Patent Rolls, Introd. pp. 46–50; Rigord, De Gestis Philippi, and W. of Armorica, De Gestis and Philippidos, ap. Recueil des Hist. xvii. 55, 75, 185. The editors of Recueil xviii. have made a perplexing confusion between Hugh, the husband of Isabella, and his father, see p. 799 and references p. 783. Isabella could not have been betrothed to the father of her future husband in 1200, for his wife Matilda was then alive, comp. L'Art de Vérifier, x. 231; W. de Nangis and Chron. de St.-Denys, Recueil, xx. 337–9, xxi. 113; Strickland's Queens, i. 328 sq.]

W. H.

ISABELLA OF FRANCE (1292–1358), queen of Edward II, was the daughter of Philip the Fair, king of France, and of his wife, Joan of Champagne and Navarre. She is said to have been born in 1292 (ANSELME, *Histoire Généalogique de la Maison de France*, i. 91; *Ann. Wig.* in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 538). She is, however, described as about twelve years old in 1308 (*Cont.* GUILL. DE NANGIS, i. 364, Soc. de l'Histoire de France). In June 1298 Boniface VIII, as mediator, brought about a truce between her father and Edward I, by which her aunt Margaret became Edward's second wife and Isabella was promised to Edward, the king's son. The renewal of the truce in 1299 contained a similar provision, and after the conclusion of the permanent peace in May 1303 Isabella was formally betrothed to young Edward at Paris (*Fœdera*, i. 954). In January 1307 the Cardinal Peter of Spain was sent to the Carlisle parliament to conclude the marriage arrangements (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 206, Maitland Club). Edward soon after became king of England, and, crossing over to France, was married to Isabella at Boulogne on 25 Jan. 1308, Philip the Fair and a great gathering of French nobles attending the magnificent ceremonies. Charles of Valois and Louis of Evreux, Isabella's uncles, accompanied her to England. On 25 Feb. she was crowned at Westminster. Edward gave all her presents from her father to Piers Gaveston, and neglected her for the sake of his favourite. Her uncles left England, disgusted at her treatment (*Ann. Paulini* in STUBBS, *Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 262, Rolls Ser.) Isabella complained to her father of the slights she underwent and the poverty to which she was reduced (TROKELOWE, p. 68). In May 1312 she was with Edward and Gaveston at Tynemouth. She implored Edward with tears in her eyes not to abandon her, but Edward left her with Gaveston and went to Scarborough. She was comforted by secret messengers from Thomas of Lancaster, assuring her that he would not rest till he drove Gaveston from Edward's society (*ib.* pp. 75–6). This is the first evidence of her dealings with the opposition.

Isabella's first child, afterwards Edward III, was born on 13 Nov. 1312 at Windsor. On 29 Jan. 1313 she removed from Windsor to Westminster. On 4 Feb. the Fishmongers' Company gave a great pageant in her honour, accompanying her to Eltham, where she now took up her abode (*Ann. London.* in STUBBS, i. 221). In May she accompanied Edward on a visit to her father at Paris, where, on Whitsunday, her brothers were dubbed knights with great state. She returned to England on 16 July. In October she joined Gilbert Clare, tenth earl of Gloucester [q. v.], in mediating a peace between Edward and the barons (TROKELOWE, p. 80).

On 15 July 1316 Isabella gave birth to her second son, John, at Eltham. In July 1318 her daughter Isabella was born at Woodstock. In August of the same year she joined the Earl of Hereford in procuring for a second time a peace between Edward and the party of Lancaster (MONK OF MALMESBURY in STUBBS, ii. 236). In 1319 she went northwards with Edward. While Edward and Lancaster besieged Berwick, Isabella remained behind, in or near York. The Scots invaded Yorkshire, and James Douglas formed a plan for carrying off Isabella by surprise (*ib.* p. 243; TROKELOWE, p. 103). The design was frustrated by the capture of a spy, and Isabella was sent off by water to Nottingham. The expedition which had sought to capture her defeated Archbishop Melton at Myton, Yorkshire. It was believed in France on another occasion that Robert Bruce purposely avoided capturing the queen on account of

her connection with his friends (*Cont.* Guill. de Nangis, i. 410).

In June 1320 Isabella went with Edward to Amiens, where she met her brother Philip V, to whom Edward did homage for Ponthieu. In June 1321 she gave birth to her youngest daughter, Joan, at the Tower of London. In August she again joined Pembroke and some of the bishops in procuring a new peace between the king and his lords, 'begging on her knees for the people's sake' (*Ann. Paul.* p. 297). But on 13 Oct. of the same year she was travelling to Canterbury, and requested Lady Badlesmere to give her admission to Leeds Castle to pass the night. Though the castle belonged to the crown, and Badlesmere was a member of Pembroke's party, with whom Isabella had generally acted, her marshals were told that no one might enter. Six of her followers were slain in a scuffle that ensued (Trokelowe, pp. 110–111; *Ann. Paul.* pp. 298–9). Edward took up his wife's cause, and his siege of Leeds brought about the beginning of the conflict which ended with the fall of Lancaster and the great triumph of Edward's reign at the parliament of York. In the disastrous campaign against the Scots which succeeded Isabella was again exposed to great personal danger. When in October Edward was nearly captured by the Scots at Byland Abbey, Isabella fled with difficulty to some castle on the sea-coast, whence she only escaped the danger of a siege by a voyage over a stormy sea, during which she suffered great hardships and two of her ladies perished (*Cont.* Guill. de Nangis, ii. 44).

The influence of the Despensers over Edward in the years following his triumph soon proved no less irksome to Isabella than that of Gaveston. By their advice Edward resumed possession of her estates on 18 Sept. 1324 (*Fœdera*, ii. 569; Galfridus le Baker, pp. 17–18, ed. Thompson), and put her on an allowance of 20*s.* a day. Her friends and servants were removed from her, the wife of the younger Hugh Despenser was appointed to look after her, and she could not even write a letter without that lady's knowledge (*Lanercost*, p. 254). The motives for such action, apart from economy, were that Isabella was in close relations with Adam of Orleton, the disgraced bishop of Hereford, and with Bishop Burghersh of Lincoln, who was anxious to revenge his uncle Badlesmere. She was also suspected of intrigues with the French, and especially with her uncle Charles of Valois. It was rumoured that the younger Despenser had sent a friar, named Thomas of Dunheved, to Rome to ask the pope to divorce Edward from Isabella (*ib.* p. 254; *Ann. Paul.* p. 337).

Isabella's indignation with the Despensers was soon transferred to her husband. But, guided probably by the crafty Orleton, she quietly meditated revenge. She found her opportunity in the unwillingness of the Despensers to allow Edward to visit France to perform homage to her youngest brother, the new king, Charles IV. She used all her blandishments to persuade Edward to allow her to visit her brother, and begged him to desist from his attacks on Gascony. Bishop Stratford and many of the magnates approved of her design. The Despensers were not sorry to get rid of her. Early in February 1325 the prudent prior Henry of Eastry [q. v.] urged the necessity of restoring her to her accustomed state and following before she went abroad (*Lit. Cantuar.* i. 137, Rolls Ser.) But the commonest precautions were neglected, and early in March 1325 she crossed over to France with a scanty following. Froissart gives a pretty picture of her reception by her brother (ii. 29, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove). But the only political advantage she obtained for England was a prolongation of the truce until 1 Aug. (Malmesbury p. 279). All through the summer Charles insisted that Edward should perform homage in person, but, instigated by Isabella, agreed to accept the homage of their eldest son, Edward, if the king would invest him for that purpose with Guienne and Ponthieu. On 12 Sept. the boy left England; but after he had performed homage, he and his mother lingered at Paris. About Michaelmas Edward wrote asking her to return. She sent back many of her retinue, and gave specious excuses for remaining at her brother's court. But her acts had now become so hostile that Bishop Stapleton, who had accompanied her son to France, escaped to England in the disguise of a pilgrim. On 1 Dec. Edward peremptorily ordered her to come home (*Fœdera*, ii. 615). But she had now formed a close political connection with the escaped traitor, Roger Mortimer, which soon ripened into criminal intimacy. Before Christmas it was feared she would invade England (*Lit. Cantuar.* i. 162). Her connection with Mortimer was notorious in England in March 1326. An increasing band of exiles and fugitives gathered round her. She protested that she would never return to her husband as long as the Despensers remained in power. Edward stopped all supplies, but Isabella was maintained by her brother, King Charles (*Cont.* Guill. de Nangis, ii. 61), who saw in her perfidy prospects of recovering Guienne.

In the spring of 1326 Isabella left Paris for her dower lands in Ponthieu (*ib.* ii. 67). She afterwards removed to Hainault, where

she obtained a valuable ally by negotiating the marriage of her son with Philippa, daughter of Count William of Hainault (G. le Baker, p. 20). Froissart, who (ii. 43–61) gives a long romancing account of her wanderings in the Netherlands, says that she left Paris because her brother was ashamed to support her any longer. She had employed her daughter-in-law's marriage portion in hiring mercenaries in Germany and the Low Countries. Roger Mortimer and John, brother of the Count of Hainault, took command of her troops, and she and the Duke of Aquitaine were outlawed as traitors.

On 23 Sept. 1326 Isabella embarked at Dort, and on 24 Sept. landed at Harwich, accompanied by her son, Edmund, earl of Kent, her brother-in-law, John of Hainault, Roger Mortimer, a large number of English exiles, and her foreign mercenaries. She took Colvasse, four leagues from Harwich, about mid-day, and lodged for the first night at Walton. Her other brother-in-law, Thomas, the earl-marshal, amid whose estates she landed, at once joined her, along with Henry of Lancaster and most of the gentry of the neighbourhood. She then marched on Bury St. Edmunds, 'as if on a pilgrimage,' and seized there a large sum of the king's money. Thence she went to Cambridge, stopping some days at Barnwell Priory and went through Baldock and Dunstable, in pursuit of the king, who had fled to Wales. Bishops Orleton and Burghersh hurried to her standards, and were soon joined by Bishop Stratford, after his hollow attempt at mediation had failed. Archbishop Reynolds sent her money. She found no real resistance. At Oxford her spokesman, Orleton, explained in a sermon that she had come to put an end to misgovernment. At Wallingford she issued on 15 Oct. a violent proclamation against the Despensers (*Fœdera*, ii. 645–6). On the same day London rose in revolt in her behalf, the king's minister, Bishop Stapleton, was murdered, and a revolutionary government was established under her second son, John of Eltham. Isabella now advanced to Gloucester, where she was joined by a northern army under Lords Percy and Wake, and a strong force from the Welsh marches. She then marched from Gloucester to Berkeley, restoring the castle, which the younger Despenser had held, to Thomas of Berkeley, the lawful heir. When she advanced to Bristol, the town surrendered after a show of resistance. On 26 Oct. she proclaimed the Duke of Aquitaine guardian of the realm (*ib.* ii. 646). Isabella then advanced to Hereford, where she stayed a month. The execution of the two Despensers and the capture of her husband soon completed her triumph. Returning eastwards with Mortimer and her son, she kept Christmas at Wallingford, and reached London on 4 Jan. 1327. A parliament assembled there on 7 Jan., deposed Edward II, and recognised the Duke of Aquitaine as Edward III. Isabella's agent, Orleton, told the estates that if she rejoined her husband he would murder her.

The new king was only fourteen years old, and Isabella and Mortimer governed England in his name. So large a provision was made for Isabella that hardly a third of the revenue remained to the king (Murimuth, p. 52). The forfeited estates of the Despensers were secured for herself and her lover. She now sought to win popularity by carrying on the war against Scotland, and after keeping Easter at Peterborough Abbey, held a great council on 19 April at Stamford, where she was ordered by the barons never to return to her husband (Orleton's apology in Twysden, c. 2766, and Baker, ed. Thompson, p. 207). She went north for the rest of the year, dwelling mostly at York, while her son Edward led an inglorious expedition over the border. She still wrote in affectionate terms to her husband (Murimuth, p. 52), but, conscious that he was a danger to the permanency of her rule, and fearful, perhaps, of being forced to return to him (G. le Baker, p. 29), she urged on his gaolers to treat him with the utmost severity, and in September 1327 procured his murder (*ib.* p. 31). To strengthen her position, she now concluded a permanent peace with France (September 1327). This was followed by the 'disgraceful peace' (Avesbury, p. 283, Rolls Ser.) of Northampton, which in March 1328 gave up the overlordship of Scotland, and was especially regarded as the work of Isabella and Mortimer (*Lanercost*, p. 261). Isabella seems to have obtained for herself a large share of the 20,000*l.* paid by the Scots. Her shameless rapacity, no less than her pusillanimous policy, provoked the strongest disgust. Already in 1327 Isabella's old enemy, Thomas of Dunheved, formed an abortive plot against her.

After Trinity Sunday 1328 Isabella went to Hereford and Wigmore, to attend the marriage of two of Mortimer's daughters and the great 'round-table' that celebrated the event (Baker, p. 42; Avesbury, p. 284). On 19 July she was at Berwick for the marriage of her daughter Joan to David of Scotland (*Lanercost*, p. 261). In October she was at Salisbury to meet the parliament. Henry of Lancaster refused to attend it, and Isabella and Mortimer ravaged his lands and took his town of Leicester. The mediation of the new archbishop, Meopham, secured peace

for a time, but in March 1330 Isabella and Mortimer procured the death of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q. v.] This led Lancaster to make another effort against the queen and her favourite, and the king, tired of his mother's disgraceful tutelage, readily joined in his plans. In October Isabella and Mortimer, who now lived almost openly together, went to Nottingham to open a parliament (Knighton, c. 2553). On the night of 18 Oct. the attack was made on them. Both were arrested, despite Isabella's despairing cry, 'Sweet son, have pity on the gentle Mortimer!' Mortimer was speedily executed as a traitor (G. le Baker, p. 46; *French Chron. of London*, p. 63; Knighton, c. 2556; *Ann. Paul.* p. 352; *Gesta Edwardi* in Stubbs, ii. 101).

Isabella's power was now at an end, but Edward at the pope's entreaty hushed up the story of his mother's shame, and showed her every deference (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 357). Numerous as were the articles on which Mortimer was condemned, nothing was said in the legal record of his adultery with the queen. The only charge against him which involved Isabella was one of causing discord between her and the late king (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 53). Though Isabella was forced to surrender her ill-gotten riches, the adequate dower of 3,000*l.* a year was assigned for her maintenance (*Fœdera*, ii. 835). It has often been said that Isabella lived the rest of her life in a sort of honourable imprisonment (*Cont.* G. de Nangis, ii. 120; Froissart, ii. 247), and her manor of Castle Rising, near Lynn in Norfolk, is generally regarded as the place of her confinement. But Castle Rising was only one of her favourite places of abode. The months immediately succeeding her fall were spent at Berkhampstead, while she passed her Christmas in 1330 at Windsor (*Norfolk Archæology*, iv. 61). In 1332 she received permission to dwell at Eltham whenever her health required a change of air. Her income was increased by the restoration of Ponthieu and Montreuil and other manors (*Fœdera*, ii. 893), and she was permitted to dispose of her goods by will. In June 1338 she was at Pontefract, and in 1344 she celebrated the king's birthday with him at Norwich (Murimuth, pp. 155, 231). At Castle Rising she lived a comfortable and somewhat luxurious life, as the presents of meat, wax, wine, swans, turbot, lampreys, and other delicacies from the neighbouring corporation of Lynn clearly show (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iii. 213–219). She amused herself with hawking and collecting relics, and went on pilgrimage to our Lady of Walsingham. She entertained her son on his frequent visits to her with no small state. Her numerous retinue sometimes quarrelled with the Lynn burgesses (*ib.* p. 217). In 1348 she was even proposed as a mediator for peace with France. She devoted herself to pious works, almsgiving, and charity, and finally took the habit of the sisters of Santa Clara (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 266). She died on 23 Aug. 1358 at her castle of Hertford, and was buried in November in the Franciscan church at Newgate in London. There is a statue of her among the figures which adorn the tomb of her son, John of Eltham, at Westminster.

[Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, Thompson's Murimuth and Avesbury, Literæ Cantuarienses, Annales Monastici, Trokelowe (all the above in Rolls Ser.); Chron. Lanercost (Maitland Club); Galfridus le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Cont. Guillaume de Nangis and Froissart, ed. Luce (both in Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. and iii.; Rolls of Parliament, vol. ii. (Record ed.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep.; Harrod in Norfolk Archæology, iv. 59–68, 1855; Strickland's Queens of England, i. 326–76, 6 vol. ed.] T. F. T.

ISABELLA (1332–1379), eldest daughter of Edward III and his queen Philippa, was born at Woodstock on 16 June 1332. In June 1335 her father made an unsuccessful attempt to arrange a marriage between her and Peter, son of Alfonso XI of Castile, who was afterwards betrothed to her younger sister Joanna (*Fœdera*, ii. 910). Negotiations were opened in November 1338 for a marriage between Isabella and Louis, son of Louis, count of Flanders, in place of her sister Joanna, whose name had been submitted in 1337 (*ib.* pp. 967, 998, 1063). This marriage was pressed by Edward through 1339 and 1340, but as the count was allied with France, while Edward was on friendly terms with the count's rebellious subjects, the proposals came to nothing. A new match with the son of John III, duke of Brabant, was planned for Isabella in 1344, and application was made to the pope for a dispensation, for the parties were within the prohibited degrees (*ib.* iii. 25). But after the murder of Edward's ally, Van Arteveld, the chief towns of Flanders sent deputies to the English king to suggest, along with other matters, that the scheme for a marriage between their count's son and Isabella should be renewed (Froissart, i. 207). The count fell at Crecy, and neither Edward's ambassadors nor the Flemings could induce the young count Louis, who was under the influence of Philip of France, to consent to marry Isabella. He defended his refusal by alleging that Isabella's father Edward had slain his father. His Flemish subjects punished his resistance to the match by placing him under restraint, and

he soon thought it politic to appear to yield. Isabella's wedding clothes were provided (GREEN), and she was taken by her father and mother to Bergues, near Dunkerque, where on 1 March 1347 they were met by Louis and the Flemish burgomasters; Edward protested that he had had no hand in the last count's death, and Louis solemnly promised to marry Isabella within the fortnight after the coming Easter, agreeing to assign her as dower Ponthieu and Montreuil, or a certain compensation until such time as he should have peaceable possession of them, and ten thousand livres a year, while the king settled a sum of money on his daughter (FROISSART, i. 258; *Fœdera*, iii. 111, 112). On the 28th, however, Louis escaped from his keepers, took refuge in France, and soon afterwards married Margaret of Brabant.

Isabella had been reared in luxury, and after her father's return to England in the autumn of 1347 shared in all the gaieties and splendours of the court (GREEN). In February 1349 Edward proposed her in marriage to Charles IV, the king of the Romans, then a widower. The scheme failed, and in May 1351 Edward published his consent to her marriage with Bernard, eldest son of the lord of Albret, promising to settle on her a revenue of one thousand marks and to give her four thousand marks as her portion (*Fœdera*, iii. 218). On 15 Nov. five ships were ordered to take her to Gascony. The marriage never took place, and Edward satisfied certain claims of the lord of Albret by other means. In March 1355 Edward assigned Isabella the custody of the alien priory of Burstall in Yorkshire, and gave her other grants. She seems to have been extravagant, like the rest of the court, and incurred heavy debts. On 29 Sept. 1358 the king settled on her an income of one thousand marks a year, and gave her the revenues proceeding from the lands in England belonging to the abbey of Fontevraud (GREEN).

On 27 July 1365, when Isabella had just completed her thirty-third year, she married at Windsor Ingelram or Enguerraud VII, lord of Coucy, son of Enguerraud VI (*d.* 1347) and Catharine, daughter of Leopold I, duke of Austria (*d.* 1327), by his wife Catharine, daughter of Amadeus V, count of Savoy. Enguerraud, who was then twenty-seven, was residing at the court of Edward III as a hostage; his grace and valour had made him a favourite with the king, who had granted him lands in the north of England, which he claimed in virtue of the marriage of Enguerraud V with Christina, niece of John de Baliol (1249–1315) [q. v.] He was released at his marriage from his pledges as a hostage, and in November Isabella accompanied her husband to Coucy. In April 1366 she bore a daughter named Mary, and soon afterwards visited England with her husband, who was created earl of Bedford in May. In 1367 she bore another daughter named Philippa, at Eltham, and in July returned to France. On the eve of the renewal of the war between England and France in 1368, Enguerraud, unwilling either to break with his father-in-law or to fight against his lord the French king, went to Italy and served in the wars of Urban V and Gregory XI against the Visconti. During his absence Isabella resided in England. She met her husband at Saint-Gobain on his return after about six years' absence, but came back to England while he made his campaign in Aargau and Alsace in 1375 against Leopold II of Austria. She met him on his return in January 1376, and accompanied him to England. He had, however, promised to uphold the cause of the French king, and after staying for a while at the English court, where he and his wife were received joyfully, he left her and returned to France, allowing her younger daughter to remain with her, and keeping the elder with him in France, where she had been brought up. Subsequently Enguerraud renounced his homage to the English king, and his lands in England were forfeited. In March 1379 Richard II provided out of those lands for the maintenance of his aunt, Isabella (*Fœdera*, iv. 60). She died a few months later, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars in London. Her effigy is on her father's tomb in Westminster Abbey. Her elder daughter, Mary, married Henry, son of Robert, duke of Bar; her younger, Philippa, married Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford.

[Mrs. Green, in Lives of the Princesses, iii. 164–221, gives a full account of Isabella's life, drawn mainly from manuscript records; Rymer's Fœdera, iii. passim, iv. 60 (Record edit.); Froissart, i. 257–9, 603, 703, 706, ed. Buchon; Duchesne's Histoire des Maisons de Guisnes . . . Coucy, &c., pp. 265, 415; L'Art de Vérifier les Dates, xii. 357; Chron. Angliæ, pp. 4, 56 (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 61.] W. H.

ISABELLA OF FRANCE (1389–1409), second queen of Richard II, was the second daughter, and the first that survived infancy, of Charles VI, king of France, and his queen Isabella of Bavaria. She was born at the Louvre in Paris on 9 Nov. 1389 (ANSELME, *Histoire Généalogique de la Maison de France*, i. 114; *Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes*, 4e série, iv. 477; GODEFROY, *Hist. de Charles VI*, p. 731). On 15 Dec. 1391 she was contracted in marriage to John, eldest son of Peter II, count of Alençon (WALLON, *Richard II*, ii.

440). Froissart's statement (xv. 164, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove) that she was affianced to the son of the Duke of Brittany is an error.

Richard II had become a widower in 1394, and was very anxious for a permanent good understanding with France, and had already concluded a short truce with that country. He therefore proposed to marry Isabella, then a child of six. The first commissions to treat of the marriage were issued by Richard in July 1395 (*Fœdera*, vii. 802). But there were difficulties on both sides which protracted the negotiations. In France Louis of Orleans and in England Thomas of Gloucester disliked the match, and the French council urged that a settled peace or a long truce was an indispensable preliminary of the alliance. But the general desire of both countries to secure a peace triumphed over every obstacle.

Young as she was, Isabella, when visited by Mowbray, the earl-marshal, who was at the head of the English embassy, replied, 'of her own accord, and without the advice of any one,' that she would willingly be queen of England, 'for they tell me that then I shall be a great lady' (Froissart, xv. 186). The ambassadors brought back to Richard glowing accounts of the precocity, intelligence, and beauty of the child. After a second embassy had been despatched the marriage contract was signed on 9 March 1396 at Paris (*Fœdera*, vii. 820). By it Isabella received a marriage portion of eight hundred thousand francs of gold, of which three hundred thousand were to be paid down at once, and the rest in annual instalments of one hundred thousand. It was provided, however, that if Richard died before she attained the age of twelve, all that had been actually paid of this sum should be refunded, except the original payment of three hundred thousand. In the same case Isabella was to be allowed to return freely to France with all her property. She was also to renounce all her rights to the French throne. A truce for twenty-eight years, carefully kept separate from the marriage treaty, was signed at the same time (Cosneau, *Les grandes Traités de la guerre de Cent Ans*, pp. 71–99). On 12 March the betrothal took place in the Sainte Chapelle, before the patriarch of Alexandria, the earl-marshal acting as Richard's proxy (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 412). There were great rejoicings. The new queen Isabella would end the wars which the former queen Isabella had begun (*ib.* ii. 414). Dispensations were obtained from both popes (*Fœdera*, vii. 836; *Report on Fœdera*, App. D, p. 63), and the chief English lords, including Henry of Derby, bound themselves to allow Isabella to return freely to France if Richard died before her (*ib.* pp. 63–4).

Isabella, provided with an equipment of unheard-of splendour, and followed by her father, was taken through St.-Denis to Picardy (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 450, 452–462, 466; Douët-d'Arcq, *Pièces inédites sur le règne de Charles VI*, i. 130, Soc. de l'Histoire de France; Froissart, xv. 304–6; J. Juvenal des Ursins in Michaud et Poujoulat, *Coll. de Mémoires*, 1e série, ii. 404–7; Walsingham, *Hist. Anglic.* ii. 221–2; Otterbourne, pp. 186–7). Richard was waiting for her at Calais. At the second interview of the kings on 28 Oct. Isabella was handed over by her father as a pledge of peace, Richard loudly proclaiming his entire satisfaction at the marriage. She was entrusted to the Duchesses of Lancaster and Gloucester, who had brought her to Calais in a magnificent litter. The lady of Coucy was the chief of her French attendants. Isabella was married to Richard at St. Nicholas Church, Calais, by Archbishop Arundel. The date is variously given (1 Nov. Froissart, xv. 306; 4 Nov. *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 470, which is probably right; 10 Nov. Monk of Evesham, p. 129, which is plainly too late). On 4 Nov., after the ceremony, the first three hundred thousand francs of her portion were paid (*Fœdera*, vii. 846). After a short stay at Calais, Isabella was taken to Eltham through Dover and Canterbury. On 23 Nov. she made her solemn entry into London (Monk of Evesham, p. 129). On 5 Jan. she was crowned at Westminster by Arundel. Enormous sums were lavished on her reception, and she received many costly presents (*Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 108–13).

Richard showed a remarkable attachment to Isabella. He learnt from her French friends a strong love of display and a keen desire to make himself absolute. Isabella's marriage was the prelude to his successful attempt at despotism in 1397.

Isabella resided at Eltham, Leeds Castle in Kent, Windsor, and other places in the neighbourhood of London. Just before his departure for Ireland (May 1399) Richard got tired of the extravagance of the lady of Coucy, and left orders behind him that she should be dismissed (*ib.* p. 163). He parted with Isabella after a very affecting interview at Windsor, where great jousts had been given in her honour (Froissart, xvi. 151). Richard promised that she should follow him (*Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 163–8). They never met again.

Isabella was ill of grief for a fortnight or more, and was then removed to Wallingford Castle, while her French attendants were dis-

missed, as Richard had ordered. Great indignation was expressed in France (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 702–5; Juvenal des Ursins, p. 417). Froissart is wrong in making the Londoners expel the French ladies in the interests of Henry of Lancaster (xvi. 189). Henceforward Isabella was left with English-speaking attendants, except one lady and her confessor. On Henry's invasion in July the regent York entrusted her to the care of Wiltshire and Richard's other chief favourites (*Fœdera*, viii. 83). But she soon fell into Henry's hands, and was placed at Sonning, near Reading. A letter she wrote to her father never reached him (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 720). Richard asked in vain to see her (Creton, p. 117).

The French court would not recognise Henry IV as king, and demanded the restitution of Isabella and the two hundred thousand francs of her portion paid since her marriage. Henry was unable to pay so large a sum, and commissioned ambassadors to treat for a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter or cousin of Charles VI (*Fœdera*, viii. 108). Isabella was evidently intended (Froissart, xvi. 237; *Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 106), and it would not have been hard to arrange the union, as her marriage with Richard had never been consummated. But the French would not listen to the proposal, even after Richard's death. They demanded the fulfilment of the treaty of 1396, and Henry, though putting things off as long as he could, did not venture to openly repudiate it. But he set up, as a counterclaim to the demand for Isabella's portion, a request for the unpaid arrears of King John's ransom.

Isabella was still at Sonning when the rebellion of January 1400 broke out. The insurgents, headed by Kent, captured Sonning, and comforted her with hopes of greater success, tearing away Henry IV's badges from her servants (Walsingham, ii. 243–4), but they do not seem to have attempted to take her away with them. After this she was guarded more carefully, and removed to Havering-atte-Bower in Essex. The death of Richard was for a time carefully concealed from her. In November 1400 she was visited by the French ambassadors, who pledged themselves to make no mention of Richard (Froissart, xvi. 220). They had been secretly instructed to urge her not to involve herself in any matrimonial or other engagement (Douët-d'Arcq, *Pièces Inédites*, i. 171–173). It was feared that Henry would keep her until after her twelfth birthday, when she could contract a legal marriage.

The threat of an invasion of Guienne facilitated Isabella's restoration. On 27 May 1401 a treaty was signed at Leulinghen that she should be sent back with her jewels and belongings in July, on her pledging herself to abstain from all intrigues in England. The question of her portion was to be considered later on. Great preparations were now made for her restoration with a pomp not unworthy of her reception. On 27 June the Earl of Worcester conducted her to Westminster. She was taken before Henry, but in his presence she hardly spoke, remaining sullen and morose, and clad in deep black (Adam of Usk, p. 61). Next day she was taken through the silent crowds of Londoners on her way to the coast. She was kept nearly a month at Dover, and crossed the Straits on 28 July. On 31 July she was handed over by Worcester to the Count of Saint-Pôl at Leulinghen, and Isabella took leave of her English ladies amid much weeping and lamenting. She signed at Boulogne the required bond, and was taken to Paris, being received with great rejoicings in every town. On her arrival at Paris she was made to issue a declaration that she had never acknowledged Henry as her husband's successor. Her mother now took charge of her. Henceforth she lived in less state, but was still attended by ladies of high rank (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iii. 4). Common fame said that she was never happy after her return from England (*Chron. Anonyme* in Monstrelet, vi. 192).

Partisans of Richard II in England still looked to Isabella or her friends for help. In 1403 it was believed she was about to land in Essex, and in 1404 the French invaders of the Isle of Wight demanded tribute in her name and that of the false Richard, hidden away in Scotland. But Isabella's friends never recognised the impostor in any way, though repeated applications had failed to extract any of her marriage portion from Henry IV, and Louis of Orleans, Henry's special foe, was predominant in her father's counsels. In June 1404 she was contracted in marriage to her cousin Charles, count of Angoulême, afterwards famous as a poet, and the eldest son of Louis of Orleans (Douët-d'Arcq, *Pièces Inédites*, i. 260), who gave her as dower six thousand livres a year, and all the profits of the châtellenie of Crecy-en-Brie (*Report on Fœdera*, App. D, p. 146). In 1406 another proposal to marry her to Henry, prince of Wales, was rejected (Monstrelet, i. 126), and she was married to Angoulême at Compiègne on 29 June 1406 (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iii. 394; Monstrelet, i. 129; Anselme, i. 208). Isabella wept bitterly during the ceremony which united her to a boy two years her junior

(Juvenal des Ursins, p. 438, who says the marriage was at Senlis). Isabella became Duchess of Orleans, on the murder of her father-in-law, on 23 Nov. 1407. With Valentina Visconti, her husband's mother, she went to Paris, and throwing herself at Charles VI's feet, demanded justice on the murderers.

On 13 Sept. 1409 Isabella gave birth at Blois to her only child, Joan, and died a few hours after. She was buried at Blois, in the chapel of Nôtre Dame des Bonnes Nouvelles, in the abbey of Saint-Laumer. Charles of Orleans gave her rich robes to the monks of St.-Denys, to be made up into chasubles and dalmatics (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iv. 252). In 1624 her body was transferred to the Orleans burying-place in the church of the Celestines in Paris (Anselme, *Hist. Généal.* i. 208). Her daughter Joan married in 1424 John II of Alençon, and died without children in 1432. A portrait of Isabella as the bride of Charles of Orleans is engraved in Miss Strickland's 'Lives of the Queens of England.'

[Most of the facts of Isabella's life are collected, in a readable, if not very critical way, in Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, i. 428–54, ed. 1889. Anselme's Histoire Généalogique de la Maison Royale de France, vol. i., corrected by M. Vallet de Viriville in Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, 4e série, iv. 473–482. Wallon's Richard II and Wylie's Henry IV best summarise the political aspects of Isabella's life. The chief original sources include Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chroniques du Religieux de Saint-Denys (Doc. Inédits); Monstrelet (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Jean Juvenal des Ursins in Michaud and Poujoulat's Collection des Mémoires, 1e série, t. ii.; Walsingham's Hist. Angl. (Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham and Otterbourne, both ed. Hearne; Chronique de la Traïson et la Mort de Richart Deux (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Creton's Metrical Chronicle in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. vii. and viii., and Report on Fœdera, App. D; Nicolas's Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council, vol. i.; Godefroy's Hist. de Charles VI.] T. F. T.

ISBISTER, ALEXANDER KENNEDY (1822–1883), educational writer, eldest son of Thomas Isbister, an officer of the Hudson Bay Company, was born at Fort Cumberland, Canada, in 1822, and was sent to Scotland, the original home of his family, to be educated. In his fifteenth year he returned to Canada, and after serving for a short time as a pupil-teacher, he entered the service of the Hudson Bay Company. Seeing little prospect of advancement he threw up his appointment and, returning to Scotland, studied at the universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh. At the latter he graduated M.A. on 3 March 1858. During part of this period he supported himself by contributing to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and to Chambers's 'Educational Course.'

In 1849 he became second master in the East Islington proprietary school, and a year afterwards the head-master. Five years later he was appointed the head-master of the Jews' College in Finsbury Square, and from 1858 to 1882 was master of the Stationers' Company's school. His connection with the College of Preceptors, 42 Queen Square, Bloomsbury (now located in its own building in Bloomsbury Square), began in 1851. In 1862 he was appointed editor of the 'Educational Times,' the official organ of the college, and in 1872 he succeeded the Rev. G. A. Jacob, D.D., as dean of the college. His services were very great, and to him the present position of the college is largely due. On 17 Nov. 1864 he was admitted to the bar at the Middle Temple, and took the degree of LL.B. at the university of London in 1866. He died at 20 Milner Square, Islington, London, on 28 May 1883. He was the author of numerous works, chiefly school books, among which were: 1. 'Elements of Bookkeeping,' 1850, with forms of a set of books, 1854. 2. 'A Proposal for a New Penal Settlement in the Uninhabited Districts of British North America,' 1850. 3. 'Euclid,' 1860, 1862, 1863, and 1865. 4. 'Cæsaris Commentarii de Bello Gallico,' 1863, 1864, 1865, and 1866. 5. 'The Elements of English Grammar,' 1865. 6. 'Arithmetic,' 1865. 7. 'Outlines of the English Language,' 1865. 8. 'Xenophon's Anabasis,' 1866. 9. 'First Steps in Reading and Learning,' 1867. 10. 'The Word-builder,' 1869. 11. 'The Illustrated Public School Speaker,' 1870. 12. 'Lessons on Elocution,' 1870.

[Times, 30 May 1883, p. 11; Journal of Education, July 1883, p. 247; Solicitors' Journal, 9 June 1883, p. 537; Law Times, 9 June 1883, p. 119.] G. C. B.

ISCANUS, JOSEPHUS. [See Joseph of Exeter.]

ISHAM or ISUM, JOHN (1680?–1726), composer, was born about 1680 and educated at Merton College, Oxford, whence he proceeded to London and served as deputy organist of St. Anne's, Westminster, under Dr. William Croft [q. v.] Croft resigned in Isham's favour in 1711, and in 1713 Isham went from London to Oxford to assist Croft in the performance of the exercise for his doctor's degree, being himself admitted at the same time to the degree of Mus. Bac. Appointed organist of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in April 1718, and of St. Margaret's, Westminster, in the following year, Isham

held the two last-mentioned posts in conjunction until his death in June 1726, when he was buried in St. Margaret's Church. Two anthems composed by Isham, 'Unto Thee, O Lord,' and 'O sing unto the Lord a new song,' are included in Croft's 'Divine Harmony, or a New Collection of Select Anthems' (1712). With William Morley he published, about 1710, a collection of songs, from which Sir John Hawkins reprinted in his 'History' a duet by Isham, 'Bury delights my roving eye.' Three other songs and a catch are catalogued under the name of Isum in the British Museum Library.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 799; Burney, iii. 303; Georgian Era, iv. 513; Hueffer's Purcell, pp. 103, 105; Add. MS. 31464; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 288.] T. S.

ISHAM, Sir JUSTINIAN, second baronet (1610–1674), royalist, was only son of Sir John Isham (1582–1651), by his wife Judith, daughter of William Lewin, D.C.L., of Otterden, Kent, and was baptised on 3 Feb. 1610, taking his christian name from his mother's brother, Sir Justinian Lewin, knt. He was admitted a fellow-commoner at Christ's College, Cambridge, on 18 April 1627, and subsequently contributed 20*l.* towards the new buildings of his college (May 1640). He was married on 10 Nov. 1634 to Jane, eldest daughter of Sir John Garrard, bart., of Lamer, Hertfordshire; but his wife died in childbirth on 4 March 1638, and Isham became one of the suitors of Dorothy Osborne. The earnestness and persistency of his suit did not make a favourable impression upon the lady, who nicknamed him 'The Emperor,' laughed at his vanity and pompousness, and finally declared that she would rather 'chose a chain to lead her apes in' than marry him. On the other hand, however, Miss Osborne frequently mentions 'Sir Jus's' learning. She describes him to Sir William Temple as 'that one of her servants' whom Temple liked the best, and she showed herself by no means best pleased on the occasion of his second marriage (*Dorothy Osborne's Letters*, ed. Parry, passim). Isham appears in fact to have been a man of culture, and seems to have laid the foundation of the present library at Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire. Brian Duppa [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, was a frequent correspondent of his, and answered in a letter, still extant, some inquiries which Isham made respecting the disposition of Selden's books after his death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 255). Loans to the king as well as fines to the parliament had greatly injured the Isham estates when in 1651 Sir Justinian succeeded to the baronetcy. He had been detained in prison for a short time during 1649 as a delinquent, and he was now forced to compound for the estate of Shangton in Leicestershire, which had been bought by his father in 1637 by a payment of 1,106*l.* (*Cal. of Advance of Money*, ed. Green, i. 485). After the Restoration he was elected M.P. for Northamptonshire in the parliament which met in 1661. He died at Oxford, whither he had gone to place his two sons at Christ Church, on 2 March 1674, and was buried in the family burial place on the north side of the chancel in Lamport Church, where there is a long Latin inscription to his memory (see Le Neve, *Monumenta Anglicana*, ii. 163). There is a portrait of the baronet at Lamport Hall by John Baptista.

Isham's second wife, whom he married in 1653, was Vere, daughter of Thomas, lord Leigh of Stoneleigh, by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Egerton. Four children by her survived him: Sir Thomas, noticed below, third baronet; Sir Justinian, fourth baronet (*d.* 1730); Mary (*d.* 1679), who married Sir Marmaduke Dayrell of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire; and Vere, an erudite young lady, 'learned beyond her sex and years in mathematicks and algebra,' who died in 1674, aged 19. There also survived him three daughters by his first wife: Elizabeth (*d.* 1734), who married Sir Nicholas L'Estrange of Hunstanton, Norfolk, second baronet, and nephew of Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.]; Judith, who died unmarried, and was buried in Westminster Abbey 22 May 1679; and Susanna, who was married on 4 May 1656 to Sir Nicholas Carew, kt.

Isham, Sir Thomas (1657–1681), third baronet, eldest son of the above, was born at Lamport on 15 March 1657. When still a boy he wrote a diary in Latin by the command of his father. This diary, which gives a vivid picture of the everyday doings of a family of the period, was translated and privately printed (1875) by the Rev. Robert Isham, rector of Lamport, where the original is still preserved. Isham succeeded to the baronetcy upon the death of his father in 1674, and shortly afterwards proceeded with his tutor, the Rev. Zacheus Isham [q. v.], upon an extended tour on the continent, especially in Italy, whence he brought numerous art treasures to Lamport. He died unmarried in London, and was buried at Lamport on 9 Aug. 1681. There are several portraits of Sir Thomas Isham at Lamport Hall, including one by Lely, which was engraved by Loggan, and is noticed in Granger's 'Biographical History,' iii. 393, where Isham is described as 'a young gentleman of great expectations.'

[Bridges's Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, ii. 112; Collins's English Baronetage, 1741, ii. 40;

Foster's Peerage; Burke's Royal Descents; information kindly supplied by the Rev. H. Isham Longden. There are some interesting memoranda of the Isham family, transcribed from a notebook of Sir John, first baronet, in the Genealogist, ii. 241, iii. 274; and a full pedigree of the family is given in Hill's History of Langton, p. 216; see also Addit. MS. 29603.] T. S.

ISHAM, ZACHEUS (1651–1705), divine, was the son of Thomas Isham, rector of Barby, Northamptonshire (*d.* 1676), by his wife Mary Isham (*d.* 1694). He was grandson of another Zacheus, who was first cousin once removed of Sir John Isham of Lamport, Northamptonshire, first baronet (*d.* 1651). He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1666, and was successively student, B.A. (1671), M.A. (1674), B.D. (1682), and D.D. (1689). After taking his degree in 1671 he acted for some time as tutor to Sir Thomas Isham, third baronet [see under Isham, Sir Justinian], and accompanied him on his travels in Italy and elsewhere. In 1679 he was an interlocutor in the divinity school at Oxford (Taswell, 'Autobiography' in *Camden's Miscellany*, iii. 28), and was speaker of the Morrisian oration in honour of Sir Thomas Bodley in 1683 (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 151). He was appointed chaplain to Dr. Compton [q. v.], bishop of London, about 1685, obtained a prebend at St. Paul's in 1685–6, and was in 1691 installed a canon at Canterbury Cathedral. He became rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, in 1694, represented the clergy of the diocese of London in the convocation of 1696 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iii. 552, v. 572), and was in 1701 appointed rector of Solihull, Warwickshire, where he died on 5 July 1705. He was buried in Solihull Church, and there is a monument to him on the chancel floor in which he is described as 'Vir singulari eruditione et gravitate præditus, in concionando celeberrime fœcundus' (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, ii. 944). Isham was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pittis, chaplain to Charles II; he had four sons and four daughters, the second of whom, Mary (*d.* 1750), married Arthur Brooke, grandfather of Sir Richard de Capell Brooke, first baronet.

Besides sermons, including one on the death of Dr. John Scott (1694), which is incorporated in Wilford's 'Memorials,' Isham published: 1. 'The Catechism of the Church, with Proofs from the New Testament,' 1695, 8vo. 2. 'Philosophy containing the Book of Job, Proverbs, and Wisdom, with explanatory notes,' 1706, 8vo. There is a small work of his among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library entitled 'The Catechism of the Church, with Proofs from the New Testament, and some additional questions and answers,' 1694. An attestation by Isham and others is prefixed to 'George Keith's Fourth Narrative . . . detecting the Quakers' Gross Errors in Quotations . . .,' 1706, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ, iv. 654; Fasti, ii. 407; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. i. f. 77; Dart's History and Antiquities of Canterbury Cathedral, 1726, p. 202; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 456; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 26, ii. 112; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 322; Hasted's Kent, iii. 188, iv. 615; Ellis Orig. Lett. 2nd ser. iv. 65, where Isham is wrongly described as dean of Christ Church; information from the Rev. H. Isham Longden.] T. S.

ISLES, Lords of the. [See Macdonald, Donald, *fl.* 1420; Macdonald, John, *d.* 1388; Ross, John, eleventh Earl of Ross, *d.* 1498.]

ISLIP, JOHN (*d.* 1532), abbot of Westminster, was doubtless a member of the family which rose to ecclesiastical importance in the person of Archbishop Simon Islip [q. v.] John entered the monastery of Westminster about 1480, and showed his administrative capacity in minor offices, till in 1498 he was elected prior, and on 27 Oct. 1500 abbot of Westminster. The first business which he undertook was to claim for the abbey of Westminster the possession of the body of Henry VI, for whose canonisation Henry VII was pressing at Rome. The claim was disputed by Windsor and Chertsey, and the question was argued before the privy council, which decided in favour of Westminster. Henry VI's remains were removed from Windsor at a cost of 500*l.* Islip had next to advise Henry VII in his plan for removing the old lady chapel of the abbey church and the erection instead of the chapel which still bears Henry VII's name. The old building was pulled down, and on 24 Jan. 1503 Islip laid the foundation-stone of the new structure (Holinshed, *Chronicle*, ed. 1577, ii. 1457). The indentures between the king and Abbot Islip relating to the foundation of Henry VII's chantry and the regulation of its services are in the Harleian MS. 1498. They are splendidly engrossed, and have two initial letters which represent the king giving the document to Islip and the monks who kneel before him. The face of Islip is so strongly marked that it seems to be a real portrait (see Neale and Brayley, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 188–92).

Islip seems to have discharged carefully the duties of his office. In 1511 he held a visitation of the dependent priory of Malvern, and repeated it in 1516, when he suspended the prior. His capacity for business led Henry VIII to appoint him a member of the

privy council, probably on his departure to France in 1513, as Islip's name first appears attached to a letter in September of that year (Brewer, *Calendar of State Papers*, i. 5762). Islip was further one of the triers of petitions to parliament, and was on the commission of the peace for Middlesex. Still Islip's dignified position did not protect him from Wolsey's authority, who showed his determination to use his legatine power by a severe visitation of Westminster in 1518 (Polydore Vergil, *Hist. Angl.* ed. 1570, p. 657); and again in 1525, when the monastery had to pay a hundred marks for the expenses of the visitation. In the same year we find Islip acting as Wolsey's commissioner in the affairs of the monastery of Glastonbury (Brewer, *Calendar*, iv. 1244). In 1527 Islip, as president of the English Benedictines, issued a commission to the Abbot of Gloucester for the visitation of the abbey of Malmesbury, where there had been a rebellion of the monks against their abbot (*ib.* 3678).

This peaceful discharge of ordinary duties was disturbed for Islip, as for most other Englishmen of high position, by the proceedings for the king's divorce. In July 1529 Islip was joined with Burbank and others for the purpose of searching among the royal papers for documents to present to the legatine court of Wolsey and Campeggio (*ib.* 5783, 5791). In 1530 Islip was one of those who signed a letter to the pope in favour of the king's divorce (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiv. 405), and in July 1531 Henry VIII suggested to the pope that Islip, whom he calls 'a good old father,' should be joined as an assessor to Archbishop Warham for the purpose of trying the cause in England (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 312). But though Henry was bent upon his divorce, he could attend to minor matters; for in September 1531 he negotiated an exchange with the abbey of Westminster of sundry tenements reaching as far as Charing Cross, for which he gave them the site of the convent of Poghley, Berkshire, one of the lesser monasteries, dissolved by Wolsey, which had become forfeited to the crown (Brewer, *Calendar*, v. 404). Islip died peaceably on 12 May 1532, and was buried in the abbey with extraordinary splendour. An account of his funeral is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 5829, f. 61; extracts are given in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' i. 278.

Islip's career was entirely representative of the life of a great churchman of the time in other points than those already mentioned. In 1526 he was one of those commissioned by Wolsey to search for heretics among the Hanseatic merchants in London (*ib.* iv. 1962), and often sat in the consistory court of London to judge English heretics (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, iv. 689, v. 417). But the chief reason why Islip's name is remembered is his buildings at Westminster Abbey. He raised the western tower as far as the level of the roof, repaired much of the church, especially the buttresses, filled the niches with statues, and designed a central tower, which he did not proceed with because he found the pillars too weak to bear the weight. He built many apartments in the abbot's house, and a gallery overlooking the nave on the south side. Moreover, he built for himself the little mortuary chapel which still bears his name, and is adorned by his rebus, a boy falling from a tree, with the legend 'I slip.' The paintings in the chapel have disappeared, and only the table of his tomb remains. The original work is described by Weever in 'Funerall Monuments,' p. 488. Islip's fame as a custodian of the fabric of the abbey long remained, and his example was held as a model by Williams when he was dean of Westminster (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, p. 45).

[Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 277–8; Widmore's Hist. of Westminster Abbey, pp. 119–26; Stevens's Additions to Dugdale, i. 285–6; Dart's Westmonasterium, i. 40, ii. 34; Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum, i. 717; Neale and Brayley's History and Antiquities of Westminster Abbey, i. 11–16, ii. 188–92; Historical Manuscripts Commission, i. 95; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, ed. 1882, p. 335.]

M. C.

ISLIP, SIMON (*d.* 1366), archbishop of Canterbury, derived his name from the village of Islip on the Cherwell, about six miles north of Oxford, where he was probably born. Of his namesakes or kinsfolk, Walter Islip was a baron of the Irish exchequer between 1307 and 1338, and in 1314 treasurer (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 68 *b*, 77, 121 *b*, 128). John Islip was until 1332 archdeacon of Stow, in the diocese of Lincoln. William Islip, Simon's nephew, held the manor of Woodford in south Northamptonshire, and William Whittlesey, subsequently archbishop, was another kinsman.

In 1307 Simon was a fellow of Merton College (Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 15; Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton*, p. 199, Oxford Hist. Soc.) He proceeded doctor in canon and civil law at Oxford. He soon made his way as an ecclesiastical lawyer, and apparently enjoyed the patronage, first of Bishop Burghersh of Lincoln, and afterwards of Archbishop Stratford of Canterbury. His early preferments include the rectories of Easton, near Stamford, and Horncastle, the first of which he exchanged in

1332 for a brief tenure of the archdeaconry of Stow (1332–3), and the last he vacated by cession in 1357 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* ii. 78, ed. Hardy). He held the prebend of Welton Brinkhall, in the cathedral of Lincoln, from 1327 till 1331 (*ib.* ii. 228). In 1329 he was collated to the prebend of Aylesbury in the same cathedral, which he exchanged in 1340 for that of Welton Beckhall (*ib.* ii. 96, but cf. ii. 225). In 1337 he was vicar-general to the Bishop of Lincoln. In 1343 he was made archdeacon of Canterbury, but in 1346 he surrendered that post to Peter Rogier, afterwards Pope Gregory XI (*ib.* i. 40). He also became dean of arches, and in 1348 prebendary of Mora in St. Paul's Cathedral on the presentation of the king (*ib.* ii. 410). In March 1348 he was also collated to the prebend of Sandiacre in Lichfield (*ib.* i. 624).

Islip attached himself to the king's service, becoming in turn chaplain, secretary, councillor, and keeper of the privy seal to Edward III. On 4 Jan. 1342 he was one of the ambassadors sent to treat for a truce with France at Antoing, near Tournay, on 3 Feb. (*Fœdera*, ii. 1185, Record ed.) On 1 July 1345 he was appointed, with other members of the council, to assist the king's son Lionel, while acting as regent during the king's absence abroad (*ib.* iii. 50). In 1346 he was authorised to open royal letters and treat with foreign ambassadors during Edward III's residence beyond sea (*ib.* iii. 85).

Archbishop Stratford had died on 23 Aug. 1348. His successor, John Ufford, died of the Black Death on 20 May 1349, before he was consecrated. On 26 Aug. the famous scholastic Bradwardine [q. v.] died of the same pestilence, only a week after he had received the temporalities of the see. On 20 Sept. the monks of Christ Church elected Islip, at the king's request, to the vacant archbishopric (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 119); but on 7 Oct. Pope Clement VI, also in obedience to a royal request, conferred the primacy upon him by provision (*ib.* i. 376). On 20 Dec. 1349 Islip was consecrated at St. Paul's. He received the pallium on 25 March 1350 at Esher from Bishop Edington. As the Black Death had not yet ceased its ravages, he caused himself to be enthroned privately at Canterbury (*ib.* i. 377), and without the usual lavish festivities. The Christ Church monks, who already resented his consecration out of Canterbury, unfairly attributed the absence of the customary entertainments to his parsimony, and a reputation for niggardliness remained to him for the rest of his life. On 23 April 1350 Islip assisted at the gorgeous pageant at Windsor in which Edward III inaugurated the order of the Garter (G. le Baker, pp. 109, 278–9, ed. Thompson). He long remained very poor, and he incurred much reproach for cutting down and selling the timber on his estates; for exacting larger sums from his clergy than he had received papal authority to exact; for dealing hardly with the executors of Ufford in the matter of dilapidations; and for alienating for ready money the perpetual right of the archbishops to receive from the Earls of Arundel a yearly grant of twenty-six deer.

Islip's diocese had been demoralised by the ravages of the Black Death, and in an early visitation he sought energetically to remedy the evils. He afterwards visited 'perfunctorily' the dioceses of Rochester and Chichester, but subsequently remained mostly in his manors, of which Mayfield in Sussex soon became his favourite residence. In 1356 he was specially exhorted by Innocent VI to resume his visitations (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 35–6). Islip was never lacking in vigilance, and strove earnestly to restore discipline (cf. his constitutions and canons in Wilkins, vol. iii.) He deprived criminous clerks of their benefices; took care that clerks incarcerated in ecclesiastical prisons should not fare too well; and enforced a stricter keeping of Sunday, especially by putting down markets and riotous gatherings on that day. He directed, however, that work should not be suspended on minor saints' days (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i. 297, Rolls Ser.) The plague had thinned the ranks of the beneficed clergy, and unbeneficed priests now refused to undertake pastoral work for the stipends customary before the Black Death. Many parishes were thus wholly or in part deprived of spiritual direction. Islip therefore issued in 1350 a canon which is a sort of spiritual counterpart of the Statute of Labourers, ordering chaplains to remain content with the salaries they had received before the Black Death (Wilkins, iii. 1–2). In 1362, the year after the second visitation of the Black Death had intensified existing evils, Islip drew up other constitutions defining more strictly the priests' remuneration, and ordering the deprivation of those who refused to undertake pastoral functions when called upon by the bishop (*ib.* iii. 50). Islip's measures drove many priests to theft (Walsingham, i. 297). In 1353 Islip also drew up regulations for the apparel and salaries of priests (Wilkins, iii. 29). His care for the secular clergy led him to limit the rights of the friars to hear confessions or discharge pastoral functions (*ib.* iii. 64).

In 1353 Islip arranged with Archbishop

Thoresby of York to end the long strife between the rival archbishops as to the right of the northern primate to carry his cross erect in the southern province. They submitted their respective claims to the arbitration of Edward III, whose decision, uttered on 20 April at Westminster, was confirmed by Pope Clement VI. The chief feature in the agreement was that the archbishops of York were allowed to bear their cross erect within the province of Canterbury on condition that every archbishop of York, within two months of his confirmation, presented to the shrine of St. Thomas a golden image of an archbishop or jewels to the value of 40*l.* (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 43, 75; T. Stubbs in Raine, *Historians of York*, ii. 419, Rolls Ser.; Raine, *Fasti Eboracenses*, pp. 456–7; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 31–2).

Islip was involved in several grave disputes with Bishop Gynwell of Lincoln, who had procured a bull from Clement VI absolving him from his obedience to Canterbury. Islip obtained another bull from Innocent VI which practically revoked the preceding grant. When, in 1350, Gynwell refused to confirm the election of William of Palmorva to the chancellorship of Oxford University, Islip, in answer to the university's appeal, summoned Gynwell to appear before him, and appointed a commission to admit William to his office. The Bishop of Lincoln then appealed to Pope Clement VI, who finally decided in Islip's favour (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 3–8; *Mun. Acad.* pp. 168–172; Lyte, *Hist. Univ. Oxf.* pp. 169–70; Wood, *Annals of Oxford*, i. 452–3, ed. Gutch). A third triumph over his unruly diocesan was obtained by Islip in 1354, when he removed the interdict under which Gynwell had placed Oxford, after a great riot between town and gown. Gynwell, however, had previously suspended the interdict. The final arrangement between the university and the townsmen was made by the king on the mediation of Islip.

Islip was generally on good terms with his old master, Edward III. It was during his primacy that the first Statutes of Provisors and Præmunire were passed. In 1359, however, when Islip refused to confirm the election of Robert Stretton to the bishopric of Lichfield, on the ground of his age, blindness, and incompetency, Edward, prince of Wales, and his father the king obtained his appointment by appealing to Avignon against the primate's action (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 44, 449). He had another difference with the Prince of Wales in 1357, when the prince demanded certain crown dues on the death of Bishop Trevor of St. Asaph, and Islip successfully maintained against him that these dues belonged in the north Welsh dioceses and in Rochester to the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Archæological Journal*, xi. 275). Yet in 1358, when Bishop de Lisle of Ely was found guilty by a secular court of burning a farmhouse belonging to Lady Wake, and instigating the murder of one of her servants, Islip declined to shelter the guilty prelate by the authority of the ecclesiastical courts.

Islip bitterly resented the extravagance of Edward III. In 1356 he presided over a synod which rejected the king's demand for a clerical tenth for six years, and only allowed him a tenth for one year (Avesbury, p. 459, Rolls Ser.) Disgusted at the exactions of the king's servants and courtiers, he addressed to Edward a long and spirited remonstrance on the evils of purveyance, and the scandal and odium produced by the king's greedy insistence on his prerogative. The action of the archbishop combined with the strong petition of the commons to procure the statute of 1362, which seems to have removed the worst abuses of purveyance. Copies of Islip's remonstrance, which is entitled 'Speculum regis Edwardi,' are in Bodleian MS. 624, Harleian MS. 2399, Cotton. MSS. Cleopatra D. ix., and Faustina, B. i. Extracts are given in Stubbs's 'Constitutional History,' ii. 375, 404, 536, and a summary is in 'Archæologia,' viii. 341–4.

In January 1363 a stroke of paralysis deprived Islip of the power of articulate speech. He partially recovered, but died at Mayfield on 26 April 1366. On 2 May he was buried in his cathedral. At his own request all expense and pomp were avoided, and only six wax candles were lighted round his corpse (*Eulogium Hist.* iii. 239). Over his grave in Canterbury Cathedral was erected a 'fine tomb of marble inlaid with brass in the middle,' in the nave of the church (Somner, *Canterbury*, ed. Battely, i. 134). His epitaph is preserved by Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, pp. 223–4). Parts of his will, dated in 1361, are printed in 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 60–1 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 436). He left a large amount of plate and vestments to the monks of Canterbury, together with a thousand of his best ewes to improve the breed of their sheep. According to Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* cent. vi. xx. ed. Basel), Islip wrote sermons on Lent, on the saints, and on time.

Despite his poverty Islip increased the endowments of the Canterbury hospitals (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 443); gave Buckland parsonage to Dover priory, and Bilsington parsonage to the monks of that place; restored his palace at Canterbury, and pulled down Wrotham manor to complete the building of the manor-house at Maidstone, which had been begun by Archbishop Ufford (Som-

NER, *Canterbury*, ed. Battely, i. 62, 73, 134; cf. HASTED, *Kent*, 'Canterbury,' ii. 118, 392). In 1350 he released the monks of St. Martin's, Dover, from their old dependence on Christ Church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 441). In 1365 he restored to the monks of his cathedral the churches of Monkton and Eastry, though taking care that perpetual vicars should be appointed (*ib.* p. 442; SOMNER, i. 134). He was, however, often on bad terms with Christ Church. In 1362 he had listened to 'sinister reports' against the prior and monks (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 308). In 1353 the prior 'with his own hand' wrote what amounted to a practical refusal to entertain the archbishop during a proposed visit of twelve days (*ib.* ii. 314–16).

Islip always took a keen interest in Oxford, and since 1356 was commemorated by the university among its benefactors (*Munimenta Academica*, i. 186). He was also a benefactor of Cambridge (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 794). He was most anxious to increase the number of 'exhibitions' at the universities for poor students, and desired that the regular clergy should receive more generally an academic training. The Black Death had greatly diminished the numbers of the learned clergy. In 1355 Islip strongly urged the prior of Christ Church to send more of his monks to the universities (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 332). Finally, he elaborated a plan for a new college, in which he made the bold experiment of mixing together in the same society monks and secular clergy. He bought for this purpose some houses, whose situation is still marked by the Canterbury quadrangle of the modern Christ Church, Oxford. On 20 Oct. 1361 he obtained the royal license to found his college for 'a certain number of clerks both religious and secular,' and secured the king's consent to appropriate the advowson of Pagham in Sussex for its endowment (*ib.* ii. 409–10; LEWIS, *Life of Wycliffe*, pp. 285–290). He closely connected his college with his cathedral, and directed the monks of Christ Church to appoint the first warden by nominating three persons to the archbishop, of whom he chose one (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 417). Islip in March 1362 nominated one of the monks' three nominees, Dr. Henry Woodhall, as first warden (*ib.* ii. 416). On 13 April 1363 Islip issued his charter of foundation (*ib.* ii. 442–3). Provision was made for eleven fellows, besides the warden, and a chaplain. Four of these seem to have been Christ Church monks, the rest seculars. On 4 June 1363 Islip obtained from his nephew, William Islip, the manor of Woodford, Northamptonshire, as an additional endowment (*ib.* ii. 443, 447–8). Quarrels at once arose between the regular and secular members on the foundation. The seculars, who were in a majority, seem to have driven out Woodhall and the monks, and to have chosen as their head John Wycliffe, a secular priest, who is variously identified with the reformer [see WYCLIFFE, JOHN] and with another John Wycliffe, whom Islip had, in 1361, appointed to be vicar of Mayfield (LECHLER, *John Wyclif*, i. 160–84, translated by Lorimer; but cf. SHIRLEY, *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 513–28, Rolls Ser., and POOLE, *Wycliffe and Movements for Reform*; cf. also WYCLIFFE, *De Ecclesia*, pp. 370–1, ed. Loserth, Wyclif Society). Islip practically sided with the seculars. The elaborate statutes for the college (printed in WILKINS, iii. 52–8), which were probably drawn up by him at this time as a new constitution, substantially contemplate a secular foundation, based on the rule of Merton, Islip's old college. Wycliffe only retained office for the rest of Islip's life. Archbishop Langham [q. v.] restored Woodhall, and in 1370, after a famous suit, the pope's decision converted Islip's foundation into a mere appendage at Oxford of Christ Church, Canterbury, and a place for the education of the Canterbury monks. It was finally absorbed by Wolsey and Henry VIII, in Cardinal College, afterwards Christ Church, Oxford.

[Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, iv. 111–162; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i., especially Birchington's Life, pp. 43–6, and Dies obituales, pp. 60–1 and p. 119; Sheppard's Literæ Cantuarienses, Walsingham's Hist. Angl., both in Rolls Ser.; Wilkins's Concilia, vol. iii.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Hist. MSS. Comm., 5th Rep.; Lewis's Life of Wycliffe; Lechler's John Wyclif and his English Precursors, translated by Lorimer; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch; Lyte's Hist. of the University of Oxford; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Somner's Canterbury, ed. Battely.]

T. F. T.

ISRAEL, MANASSEH BEN (1604–1657), founder of the modern Jewish community in England. [See MANASSEH BEN ISRAEL.]

ITE (*d.* 569), Irish saint, whose name also occurs as Ita, Ida, Ide, Ytha, Idea, and with the prefix *mo*, mine, as Mide, Mida, Medea, is the patroness of Munster, and is sometimes spoken of by Irish writers as the Mary of Munster. Her father, Cennfoeladh, and her mother, Necta, were both of the tribe of the Deisi, descendants of Feidhlimidh Rechtmhuir, king of Ireland, who had marched south from Tara and conquered for themselves a territory in the south of Munster, part of the present county of Waterford. When grown up, Ite left her own country with the inten-

tion of founding a religious community, settled at Cluaincreadhail, at the foot of Sliabh Luachra (co. Limerick), and she became abbess of the society which she instituted there. Her abbey has disappeared, and the only indication of its site is her name in the parochial designation, Killeedy (Cill Ite), Ite's church. The baronies of Costello, in which this parish is situated, were then called Ua Conaill Gabhra, and the O'Cuileans, who then ruled it, and are still numerous in the district under the Anglicised name Collins, gave land and protection to the saint. She was no recluse, but took part in the public affairs of the clan, travelled to Clonmacnois (King's County), visited St. Comgan when he was dying, and received St. Luchtighern and St. Laisrean. The Ua Conaill believed that they obtained victory by her prayers, and many legends are preserved of the wonders performed by her in the improvement of the wicked, the cure of the sick, and the breeding of horses. She died on 15 Jan. 569, apparently of hydatid of the liver.

[Colgan's Acta Sanct. Hiberniæ, 1645, p. 66; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 17; Reeves's On a MS. Volume of Lives of Saints, 1877; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, i. 207.] N. M.

IVE, PAUL (*fl.* 1602), writer on fortification, appears to have been a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1560, though he was never matriculated. In 1597 he received money from the crown for the fortification of Falmouth and for the transportation of prisoners into Spain. In January 1601–2 he was employed in fortifying the isle of Haulbowline, near Cork, and Castle Ny Park, to command the haven of Kinsale.

He is the author of: 1. 'Instructions for the warres, Amply, learnedly, & politiquely, discoursing of the method of Militarie Discipline,' from the French of 'Generall, Monsieur William de Bellay, Lord of Langey,' London, 1589, 4to, dedicated to Secretary William Davison [q. v.] 2. 'The Practise of Fortification, in all sorts of scituations; with the considerations to be used in declining and making of Royal Frontiers, Skonces, and renforcing of ould walled Townes,' London, 1589, 1599, 4to, dedicated to William Brooke, lord Cobham, and Sir Francis Walsingham, kt.

[Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. ed. Lamb; Pacata Hiberniæ, p. 252; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 241, 550; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1243; Dep.-Keeper's Records, 4th Rep., App. ii. 172; Addit. MS. 5873, f. 19.] T. C.

IVE, SIMON (1600-1662), musician, baptised at Ware in Hertfordshire 20 July 1600, was lay vicar of St. Paul's Cathedral until about 1653, after which he gave lessons in singing. Wood wrote: 'He was excellent at the lyra-viol, and improved it by excellent inventions.' Upon the Restoration Ive was installed as eighth minor prebendary of St. Paul's (1661). He died at Newgate Street, in the parish of Christchurch, London, on 1 July 1662, and bequeathed his freehold and other property in Southwark and Moorfields to his daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Body, citizen and joiner. He also left legacies to his son Andrew, and to relatives in Hertfordshire and Essex. A son, Simon, also a musical composer, was student of Clare Hall, Cambridge, about 1644, and probably died early.

Ive was chosen by Whitelock to co-operate with Henry Lawes [q. v.] and William Lawes [q. v.] in setting to music Shirley's masque the 'Triumph of Peace,' which was performed at Whitehall in February 1633–4 (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iv. 287). Ive was paid 100*l.* for his share of the work. He also assisted Whitelock in the composition of a popular corante. Among his vocal compositions are: 'Si Deus nobiscum,' canon *a* 3 (in Warren's 'Collection' and Hullah's 'Vocal Scores,' p. 154); 'Lament and Mourn,' *a* 3; an 'Elegy on the Death of William Lawes' (in Lawes's 'Choice Psalms,' 1638); several numbers in Playford's 'Select Ayres and Dialogues,' 1669; catches (in Hilton's 'Catch that catch can,' 1652; Playford's 'Musical Companion,' 1672; and Additional MS. 11608, fol. 74 *b*). His instrumental works include twelve pieces in 'Musick's Recreation on the Lyra-viol,' 1652, 'Court Ayres,' 1655, and 'Musick's Recreation on the Viol, Lyra-way,' 1661; seventeen fantasias for two basses (in the handwriting of J. Jenkins [q. v.], Addit. MS. 31424), and fantasias, almain, pavan (Addit. MSS. 17792 and 31423). He also set the collect of the Feast of the Purification to music (Clifford, *Divine Services*). Ive bequeathed a 'set of fancies and *In Nomines* of (his) own composition of four, five, and six parts' to the petty canons of St. Paul's, in addition to 'one chest of viols, of Thomas Alred his making, wherein are three tenors, one base, and two trebles; also another base that one Muskett his man made.'

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 770; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 369–79, quoting Whitelock; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, p. 401; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 26; Anthony à Wood's manuscript notes (Bodleian); P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Laud, fol. 97; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iii. 27.] L. M. M.

IVE or IVY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1485), theologian, studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was afterwards a fellow and lecturer in theology there. He was head-master

at Winchester College from 1444 to 1454 (*Hist. of the Colleges of Winchester, &c.*, p. 51). In 1461–2, before which date he had graduated D.D., Ive was commissary or vice-chancellor for George Neville, the chancellor of the university. A number of documents relating to his tenure of this office are printed in the 'Munimenta Academica' (ii. 683–4, 693, 697, 757, Rolls Ser.) On 29 Jan. 1463 he was appointed rector of Appleby, Lincolnshire, and on 21 July 1464 master of Whittington's College at St. Michael Royal, London, which post he resigned before 1470 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 493). He was a canon residentiary of Salisbury, and on 21 Aug. 1470 was made chancellor of the diocese. Tanner says he was also canon of St. Paul's, and for some time held the church of Brikkelworth. He was dead by 8 Feb. 1485.

Ive wrote: 1. 'Prælectiones contra hæresim fratris Johannis Mylverton.' These lectures, four in number, were delivered at St. Paul's, apparently at the end of 1465. Mylverton was a Carmelite who had defended the Mendicant Friars. The first two lectures had for their subject 'quod Christus in persona sua nunquam proprie mendicavit' (styled by Bale 'De Mendicitate Christi'). The third is 'De Sacerdotio Christi,' and the fourth 'De Excellentia Christi.' The manuscript was in Bernard's time in the royal library at Westminster (*Cat. MSS. Angl.*, 'MSS. in Ædibus Jacobæis,' No. 8033). The manuscript does not, however, appear in Casley's 'Catalogue of the Royal MSS.' thirty years later, and it seems to have now disappeared. Tanner gives a description of the manuscript. 2. 'Lectura Oxonii habita 9 Feb. contra mendicitatem Christi.' This appears to have been in the same manuscript. Bale also gives, 3. 'In Minores Prophetas.' 4. 'De Christi Dominio.' 5. 'Sermones ad Clerum.' 6. 'Determinationes.' New College, Oxford, MS. 32 was presented by Ive. It contains the commentary of Peter Lombard on the Psalms. Ive was also the owner of Magd. Coll. Oxford MS. 98.

[Bale, viii. 31; Pits, p. 654; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 447; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxon. i. 622, 626. The writer has also to thank Mr. Ward, of the British Museum, for an endeavour to trace Ive's manuscript.] C. L. K.

IVES, EDWARD (*d.* 1786), surgeon and traveller, served in the navy as surgeon of the Namur in the Mediterranean from 1744 to 1746, and returned to England in the Yarmouth. He was afterwards for some time employed by the commissioners for sick and wounded, and from 1753 to 1757 was surgeon of the Kent, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Charles Watson [q. v.] as commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On the admiral's death in August 1757, his own health being somewhat impaired, he resigned his appointment, and travelled home overland from Bassorah, through Baghdad, Mosul, and Aleppo, thence by Cyprus, to Leghorn and Venice, and so home through Germany and Holland, arriving in England in March 1759. He had no further service in the navy, but continued on the half-pay list till 1777, when he was superannuated. During his later years he resided at Titchfield in Hampshire, dividing his time, apparently, between literature and farming. He died at Bath on 25 Sept. 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, vol. lvi. pt. ii. p. 908). In 1773 he published 'A Voyage from England to India in the year 1754, and an Historical Narrative of the Operations of the Squadron and Army in India, under the command of Vice-admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, in the years 1755–1756–7; . . . also a Journey from Persia to England by an unusual Route.' Ives's presence at many of the transactions which he describes and his personal intimacy with Watson give his historical narrative an unusual importance, and his accounts of the manners and customs of the inhabitants, and of the products of the countries he visited, are those of an enlightened and acute observer. Ives married about 1751 Ann, daughter of Richard Roy of Titchfield, by whom he had issue a daughter, Eliza, and three sons, the eldest of whom, Edward Otto, was in Bengal at the time of his father's death; the second, Robert Thomas, had just been appointed to a writership; the third, John Richard, seems to have been still a child (will in Somerset House, 29 March 1780, proved in London, 1787). Mention is also made of a sister, Gatty Ives.

[Beyond his own narrative, nothing is known of his life, except the bare mention of his appointments in the official books preserved in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

IVES, JEREMIAH (*fl.* 1653–1674), general baptist, came of a family afterwards connected with Norwich, but originally of Bourn, Lincolnshire. Probably he is the 'brother Ives' whom Henry Denne [q. v.] and Christopher Marriat sought in vain at Littlebury, Essex, on 8 Nov. 1653, in order 'to require satisfaction of him concerning his preaching at that place.' He was at this time, if Crosby's vague statement may be trusted, 'pastor of a baptised congregation' which met somewhere in the Old Jewry. Crosby says he held this office 'between thirty and forty years.' A self-taught scholar, he exercised his remarkable controversial powers in defence of adult baptism

and against quakers and sabbatarians. For a time he shared the quaker objection to oath-taking. For refusing in January 1661 the oath of allegiance he was thrown into prison in London, whence he wrote a letter to two of his friends reproaching them for taking the oath. After five days' incarceration he took the oath himself, and published a book to prove some oaths lawful, though not all. Later he held a disputation with a 'Romish priest' at the bidding and in presence of Charles II. Ives was habited as an anglican clergyman, but his opponent, finding at length that he had to deal with 'an anabaptist preacher,' refused to continue the argument. Among his own people he was highly esteemed. His latest known publication is an appendix to a report of discussions held on 9 and 16 Oct. 1674, and he is supposed to have died in the following year.

He published: 1. 'Infants-baptism Disproved,' &c., 1655, 4to (in answer to Alexander Kellie). 2. 'The Quakers Quaking,' &c., 1656? (answered by James Nayler [q.v.] in 'Weaknes above Wickednes,' &c., 1656, 4to). 3. 'Innocency above Impudency,' &c., 1656, 4to (reply to Nayler). 4. 'Confidence Questioned,' &c., 1658, 4to (against Thomas Willes). 5. 'Confidence Encountred; or, a Vindication of the Lawfulness of Preaching without Ordination,' &c., 1658, 4to (answer to Willes). 6. 'Saturday no Sabbath,' &c., 1659, 12mo (account of his discussions with Peter Chamberlen, M.D. [q. v.], Thomas Tillam, and Coppinger). 7. 'Eighteen Questions,' &c., 1659, 4to (on government). 8. 'The Great Case of Conscience opened . . . about . . . Swearing,' &c., 1660, 4to. 9. 'A Contention for Truth,' &c., 1672, 4to (two discussions with Thomas Danson [q.v.]). 10. 'A Sober Request,' &c., 1674 (broadside; answered by William Penn). 11. 'William Penn's Confutation of a Quaker,' &c., 1674? (answered in William Shewen's 'William Penn and the Quaker in Unity,' &c., 1674, 4to). 12. 'Some Reflections,' &c., appended to Thomas Plant's 'A Contest for Christianity,' &c., 1674, 8vo. The British Museum Catalogue suggests that Ives wrote 'Strength-weakness; or, the Burning Bush not consumed . . . by J. J.,' &c., 1655, 4to.

[Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers, 1725, pp. 504 sq.; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, 1739 ii. 308, 1740 iv. 247 sq.; Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1808, ii. 302, 444 sq.; Ivimey's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, 1814, ii. 603 sq.; Wood's Hist. of Gen. Baptists, 1847, p. 140; Records of Fenstanton (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, xxvi. 77; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 243 sq., 362.] A. G.

IVES, JOHN (1751–1776), Suffolk herald extraordinary, born at Great Yarmouth in 1751, was the only son of John Ives, an opulent merchant of that town, by Mary, daughter of John Hannot. He was educated in the free school of Norwich, and was subsequently entered at Caius College, Cambridge, where he did not long reside. Returning to Yarmouth, he became acquainted with 'honest Tom Martin' of Palgrave, from whom he derived a taste for antiquarian studies. He was elected F.S.A. in 1771, and F.R.S. in 1772. His first attempt at antiquarian publication was by the issuing of proposals, anonymously, in 1771, for printing 'The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Lothingland in the County of Suffolk,' for which several arms and monuments were engraved from his own drawings. The work never appeared, but a manuscript copy of it is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 19098). His next performance was 'A True Copy of the Register of Baptisms and Burials in . . . Yarmouth, for seven years past,' printed at his private press 5 Sept. 1772. He contributed the preface to Henry Swinden's 'History and Antiquities of Great Yarmouth,' 1772. Swinden, who was a schoolmaster, was an intimate friend of Ives, who not only rendered him pecuniary assistance when living, but superintended the publication of the history for the benefit of the author's widow.

In 1772 he had nine wooden plates cut of old Norfolk seals, entitled 'Sigilla antiqua Norfolciensia;' and a copper-plate portrait of Thomas Martin, afterwards prefixed to that antiquary's 'History of Thetford,' was engraved at his expense. By favour of the Earl of Suffolk, he was in October 1774 appointed an honorary member of the College of Arms, and created Suffolk herald extraordinary, which title was expressly revived for him (Noble, *Hist. of the College of Arms*, p. 445).

In imitation of Horace Walpole (to whom the first number was inscribed), Ives began in 1773 to publish 'Select Papers chiefly relating to English Antiquities,' from his own collection, of which the second number was printed in 1774 and a third in 1775. Among these are 'Remarks upon our English Coins, from the Norman Invasion down to the end of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' by Archbishop Sharp; Sir William Dugdale's 'Directions for the Search of Records, and making use of them, in order to an Historical Discourse of the Antiquities of Staffordshire;' with 'Annals of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge,' and the 'Coronation of Henry VII and of Queen Elizabeth.' In 1774 he published 'Remarks upon the

Garianonum of the Romans; the Scite and Remains fixed and described,' London, 8vo, with map and plates; 2nd edit., Yarmouth, 1803. He died of consumption, 9 June 1776, having just entered on his twenty-fifth year, and was buried with his father and grandfather at Belton, Suffolk, where a monument was erected to his memory with a Latin inscription which has been printed by Dawson Turner (*Sepulchral Reminiscences of a Market Town*, p. 128). His library was sold by auction 3–6 March 1777, including some curious manuscripts, chiefly relating to Suffolk and Norfolk, that had belonged to Peter Le Neve, Thomas Martin, and Francis Blomefield. His coins, medals, ancient paintings, and antiquities were sold in February 1777. Two portraits of him have been engraved. One of them, engraved by P. Audinet from a drawing by Perry, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature.'

In August 1773 Ives eloped with Sarah, daughter of Wade Kett of Lopham, Norfolk, and married her at Lambeth Church, 16 Aug. 1773. A temporary estrangement from his father followed. His wife survived him, and married, on 7 June 1796, the Rev. D. Davies, B.D., prebendary of Chichester.

[Memoir by the Rev. Sir John Cullum, bart., prefixed to 2nd edit. of Remarks upon the Garianonum of the Romans; Gent. Mag. lvii. 275, lxiii. 575; Granger's Letters (Malcolm), pp. 101, 296; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1174; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 608, 609; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 198, 199, 200, 622, 756, v. 386–389, vi. 93; Thorpe's Cat. of Ancient MSS. (1835), No. 869.] T. C.

IVIE, EDWARD (1678–1745), Latin poet, born in 1678, was admitted a foundation scholar of Westminster School in 1692, and was elected in 1696 to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1700 and M.A. in 1702. After taking orders he was appointed chaplain to Dr. Smalridge, bishop of Bristol. He was instituted on 27 March 1717 to the vicarage of Floore, Northamptonshire, where he died on 11 June 1745, aged 67.

He was well known to scholars by his 'Epicteti Enchiridion, Latinis versibus adumbratum,' Oxford, 1715, 8vo; 1723, 8vo; reprinted, with Simpson's 'Epictetus,' Oxford, 1804, 8vo, which was undertaken on the advice of Bishop Smalridge, to whom it is dedicated. Ivie also contributed 'Articuli Pacis,' a poem, to the 'Examen Poeticum,' 1698.

[Gent. Mag. xv. 332; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 157; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), pp. 222, 231; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 745.] T. C.

IVIMEY, JOSEPH (1773–1834), baptist minister and historian, eldest of eight children of Charles Ivimey (*d.* 24 Oct. 1820) by his wife Sarah Tilly (*d.* 1830), was born at Ringwood, Hampshire, on 22 May 1773. His father was a tailor, of spendthrift habits. Ivimey was brought up under Arian influences, but his convictions led him towards the Calvinistic baptists, and on 16 Sept. 1790 he received adult baptism from John Saffery at Wimborne, Dorsetshire. He followed his father's trade at Lymington, Hampshire, whither he removed on 4 June 1791. In April 1793 he sought employment in London; he finally left Lymington in 1794 for Portsea, Hampshire. Here he became an itinerant preacher, visiting in this capacity many towns in the district. Early in 1803 he was recognised as a minister, and settled as assistant to one Lovegrove at Wallingford, Berkshire. He was chosen pastor of the particular baptist church, Eagle Street, Holborn, on 21 Oct. 1804, and was ordained on 16 Jan. 1805. From 1812 he acted on the committee of the Baptist Missionary Society. On 19 April 1814 the Baptist Society for Promoting the Gospel in Ireland was formed. Ivimey was the first secretary (an honorary office); he visited Ireland in May 1814, and retained the secretaryship till 3 Oct. 1833. In 1817, and again in 1819, he made missionary journeys to the Channel islands. At Portsea, on 18 Aug. 1820, his father and mother received adult baptism at his hands. He was a conscientious minister, but his strictness caused in 1827 a secession of some fifty or sixty members from his church. His views on religious liberty were not equal to the strain of Roman catholic emancipation; on this ground he had opposed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and at length separated himself from the 'three denominations,' after their meeting at Dr. Williams's Library on 20 Jan. 1829, to promote the emancipation of Roman catholics. He warmly advocated the abolition of colonial slavery; and, to commemorate the abolition, foundation-stones of Sunday-school premises and almshouses, in connection with Eagle Street Church, were laid on 12 Nov. 1833. Ivimey died on 8 Feb. 1834, and was buried on 15 Feb. at Bunhill Fields. A tablet to his memory was placed in the boys' schoolroom at Eagle Street. He married, first, on 7 July 1795, Sarah Bramble (*d.* 1806), by whom he had two sons and four daughters: a son and daughter survived him; secondly, on 7 Jan. 1808, Anne Price (*d.* 22 Jan. 1820), a widow (whose maiden name was Spence) with three children: by her he had no issue.

G

Ivimey was a rapid writer, and from 1808, when he began to publish, a very prolific one. His historical account of English baptists was projected in 1809, primarily with a biographical aim. The work swelled to four volumes 8vo (1811–30), and contains a great deal of information, to be used with caution. George Gould [q. v.] has severely criticised its 'blunders and contradictions,' asserting that Ivimey is apt to get into 'a maze of mistakes' except when he follows Crosby.

Other of his publications are: 1. 'The History of Hannah,' &c., 1808, 12mo. 2. 'A Brief Sketch of the History of Dissenters,' &c., 1810, 12mo. 3. 'A Plea for the Protestant Canon of Scripture,' &c., 1825, 8vo. 4. 'The Life of Mr. John Bunyan,' &c., 1825, 12mo. 5. 'Communion at the Lord's Table,' &c., 1826, 8vo (against open communion, in reply to Robert Hall). 6. 'Pilgrims of the Nineteenth Century,' &c., 1827, 12mo (intended as a continuation of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress'). 7. 'Letters on the Serampore Controversy,' &c., 1831, 8vo. 8. 'The Triumph of the Bible in Ireland,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 9. 'The utter Extinction of Slavery,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 10. 'John Milton; his Life and Times,' &c., 1833, 8vo; republished in America. Also many single sermons and tracts, including funeral sermons for William Button and Daniel Humphrey (both 1821); memoirs of Caleb Vernon (1811), William Fox of the Sunday School Society (1831), and William Kiffin (1833); and anti-papal pamphlets (1819, 1828, 1829). He contributed to the 'Baptist Magazine' from 1809, using generally the signature 'Iota;' from 1812 he was one of the editors. He edited, among other works, the 4th edition, 1827, 12mo, of 'Persecution for Religion,' by Thomas Helwys [q. v.], originally published 1615; Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress . . . with . . . Notes,' &c., 1821, 12mo, and the 1692 'Life of . . . John Bunyan,' &c., 1832, 12mo.

[Memoir, by George Pritchard, 1835; Monthly Repository, 1829, pp. 426 sq.; Gould's Open Communion, 1860, pp. xcvii sq.] A. G.

IVO OF GRANTMESNIL (*fl.* 1101), crusader. [See under HUGH, *d.* 1094, called of Grantmesnil.]

IVOR HAEL, or the GENEROUS (*d.* 1361), patron of Welsh literature, and particularly of his nephew, the poet Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.], was lord of Maesaleg (Bassaleg), Y Wenallt, and Gwernycleppa in Monmouthshire, being the second son of Llewelyn ab Ivor of Tredegar, by Angharad, daughter of Sir Morgan ab Meredith. He married Nest, daughter of Rhys ab Grono ab Llywarch (his elder brother, Morgan, marrying her sister), and founded the cadet branch of Gwernycleppa. He died in 1361, and it is often erroneously stated that he left no issue behind him (*Barddoniaeth*, ed. Jones, p. vi), but he had a long line of descendants, in whose possession Gwernycleppa remained until it was sold, 15 Oct. 1733, to a descendant of Ivor's elder brother, from whom Lord Tredegar claims descent.

Ivor is the hero of much absurd fiction. Dafydd ap Gwilym is said to have fallen in love with his daughter, who was sent to a nunnery in Anglesey in order to prevent an alliance, while Dafydd was still retained in Ivor's household as family bard and land steward. This story is, however, probably based upon a mistaken interpretation of some of Dafydd's poems. Under Ivor's patronage was held, about 1328, at Gwernycleppa the first of the 'three Eisteddfods of the Renascence' of Welsh poetry (Tair Eisteddfod Dadeni).

At least nine poems were addressed by Dafydd ap Gwilym to Ivor and members of his family, and the same poet wrote elegies on the death of Ivor and Nest, his wife.

[Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, pp. 310, 329; Barddoniaeth Dafydd ap Gwilym, ed. Jones, Introduction; Llenddiaeth y Cymry, by Gweirydd ab Rhys.] D. Ll. T.

IVORY, SAINT (*d.* 500?). [See IBHAR or IBERIUS.]

IVORY, SIR JAMES (1765–1842), mathematician, born in Dundee in 1765, was the eldest son of James Ivory, a watchmaker there. At the age of fourteen he matriculated at St. Andrews University, and after six years' study with a view to becoming a minister of the Scottish Church, went to Edinburgh to complete his theological course, accompanied by John (afterwards Sir John) Leslie (1766–1832) [q. v.], a fellow-student at Aberdeen, who like himself had already evinced a strong mathematical bias. Ivory returned to Dundee in 1786, and for three years taught in the principal school, introducing the study of algebra, and raising the standard of general instruction. He afterwards joined in starting a flax-spinning mill at Douglastown, on the Carbet, near Forfar, and acted as managing partner. Ivory devoted all his leisure to mathematical work, especially to analysis as it was then taught on the continent, and Henry Brougham, at the time a young advocate, cultivated his acquaintance, and visited him at Brigton, near the flax-factory, when on his way to the Aberdeen circuit. Four mathematical papers of his, the first dated 7 Nov. 1796, were read to the Royal Society of Edin-

burgh at this time, on rectifying the ellipse, solution of a cubic, and of Kepler's problem, &c. (*Edinb. Roy. Soc. Trans.* iv. 177–90, v. 20–2, 99–118, 203–46).

The flax-spinning partnership was dissolved in 1804, and soon afterwards Ivory was appointed professor of mathematics in the Royal Military College, then at Marlow, Buckinghamshire, and subsequently removed to Sandhurst. His work at the Royal Military College was thorough and successful, though the higher parts of the science were considered by some to absorb too much of his attention. He prepared an edition of Euclid's 'Elements' for military students, which simplified the geometrical treatment of proportion and solids. Resigning his professorship in 1819, he was allowed the full retiring pension, although his period of office was shorter than the rule required.

Ivory's skill in applying the infinitesimal calculus to physical investigations gave him a place beside Laplace, Lagrange, and Legendre. In 1809 Ivory read his first paper to the Royal Society, enouncing a theorem which has since borne his name, and which completely resolves the problem of attractions for all classes of ellipsoids. Ivory's theorem was received on the continent 'with respect and admiration.' He received three gold medals from the Royal Society, of which he was elected fellow in 1815: viz. the Copley, in 1814, after showing a new method of determining a comet's orbit; the royal medal, in 1826, for a paper on refractions, which was acknowledged by Laplace to evince masterly skill in analysis; and the royal medal a second time in 1839, for his 'Theory of Astronomical Refractions,' which formed the Bakerian lecture of 1838. Fifteen papers by Ivory are printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' All are characterised by clearness and elegance in the methods employed (*Phil. Trans.* 1812, 1814, 1822, 1824, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1838, 1842; Tilloch, *Phil. Mag.* 1821, &c.; *Quarterly Journal of Science*, 1822, &c.)

In 1831, on the recommendation of Lord Brougham, then lord chancellor, Ivory received the honour of knighthood, in company with Herschel and Brewster, and his civil list pension was at the same time raised to 300*l.* a year. Ivory was elected member of the Royal Academy of Sciences of France, the Royal Academy of Berlin, and the Royal Society of Göttingen.

In 1829 he made an offer of his scientific library to the corporation of Dundee, his native town, and as there was then no public building suitable for the purpose, James, lord Ivory [q. v.], his nephew and heir, kept the books in his own collection, until his death in 1866, when they became part of the Dundee public library in the Albert Institute. Ivory died unmarried at Hampstead, London, on 21 Sept. 1842.

[Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 70; Weld's Hist. Roy. Soc. pp. 570, 573; private information.] R. E. A.

IVORY, JAMES, Lord Ivory (1792–1866), Scottish judge, son of Thomas Ivory, watchmaker and engraver, was born in Dundee in 1792. Sir James Ivory [q. v.] the mathematician was his uncle. After attending the Dundee academy he studied for the legal profession at Edinburgh University, was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1816, and in that year was enrolled as a burgess of his native town. When, in 1819, the select committee of the House of Commons was engaged in making inquiries into the state of the Scottish burghs, Ivory was examined with reference to the municipal condition of Dundee, and strongly advocated the abolition of self-election, which was then prevalent in the town councils of Scotland, and continued in force till 1833. Ivory was chosen advocate-depute by Francis Jeffrey, lord advocate, in 1830; two years afterwards he was appointed sheriff of Caithness, and in 1833 was transferred to a similar office in Buteshire. He was solicitor-general of Scotland under Lord Melbourne's ministry in 1839, was made a lord-ordinary of session in the following year, and sat as judge in the court of exchequer. In 1849 he was appointed a lord of justiciary (taking the title of Lord Ivory), and served both in the court of session and the high court of justiciary until his retirement in October 1862. For several years before that date he was the senior judge of both courts. Ivory died at Edinburgh on 18 Oct. 1866. He married, in 1817, a daughter of Alexander Lawrie, deputy gazette writer for Scotland. His eldest son, William Ivory, has long been sheriff of Inverness-shire.

As a lawyer Ivory was distinguished by the subtlety of his reasoning, his minuteness of detail, and profound erudition. He was not a fluent orator, but in the early part of his career, when legal argument was conducted in writing, he obtained a high reputation.

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 249; Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 273; Dundee Advertiser, 19 Oct. 1866.] A. H. M.

IVORY, THOMAS (1709–1779), architect, practised his profession in Norwich. He was admitted a freeman of the town as a carpenter 21 Sept. 1745. He lived in the parish

of St. Helen. At Norwich he designed the assembly house (1754), afterwards used as the Freemasons' Hall (lithograph by James Sillett of Norwich; view on King's map of Norwich, 1766; on reduced scale in Booth, *Norwich*, 1768, frontispiece); the Octagon Chapel in Colegate Street (1754–6), a handsome building in the Corinthian style (views, Sillett, King, and Booth, as above); and the theatre (1757), called Concert Hall before 1764, of which he is said to have been the proprietor. The interior of the last was a copy of the old Drury Lane Theatre, and Ivory is said to have been assisted in his design by Sir James Burrough (1691–1764) [q. v.] (view on King's map of Norwich; Booth, ii. 13). He obtained a license for his company of players to perform in Norwich in 1768, and in the same year 'Mr. Ivory of Northwitch' sent competition drawings for the erection of the Royal Exchange in Dublin (Mulvany, *Life of Gandon*, p. 30): Ivory is also said to have designed the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. He died at Norwich on 28 Aug. 1779. His widow died on 18 June 1787, aged 80. A handsome monument to their memory is in the cathedral. In his will Ivory is described as 'builder and timber merchant.' Of his two sons, Thomas was in the revenue office, Fort William, Bengal, and William, architect and builder in Norwich, erected a pew in St. Helen's Church in 1780, and died in King Edward VI Almshouses, Saffron Walden, on 11 Dec. 1837, aged 90.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Browne's Norwich, 1814, pp. 47, 49, 124, 149; Woodward's Norfolk Topographer's Manual, pp. 110, 113, 114; Booth's Norwich, ii. 602; Stacy's Norwich, p. 94; Gough's Brit. Topogr. ii. 13; Architectural Mag. 1837, p. 96; Probate Registry, Norwich; information from the Rev. Albert J. Porter, T. R. Tallack, esq., and Lionel Cust, esq.] B. P.

IVORY, THOMAS (*d.* 1786), architect, is said to have been self-educated. He practised in Dublin, and was appointed master of architectural drawing in the schools of the Royal Dublin Society in 1759. He held the post till his death, and among his pupils was Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.] In 1765 he prepared designs (plate in *Gent. Mag.* 1786, fig. i. p. 217) and an estimate for additional buildings to the society's premises in Shaw's Court, but these were not executed. Ivory's principal work was the King's Hospital in Blackhall Place (commonly known as the Blue Coat Hospital), a handsome building in the classic style. The first stone was laid on 16 June 1773, but from want of funds the central cupola has never been finished. The chapel and board-room are especially beautiful; in the latter some of Ivory's drawings of the design hung for many years, but are now in a dilapidated condition (cf. in Warburton, *Dublin*, i. 564–71; thirteen neatly prepared drawings, signed Thomas Ivory, 1776, in the King's Library; plate, with cupola and steeple as intended, in Malton, *Dublin*; elevation of east front in Pool and Cash, *Dublin*, p. 67). He designed Lord Newcomen's bank, built in 1781, at the corner of Castle Street and Cork Street (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, fig. iii. p. 1069). The building is now the public health office. The Hibernian Marine School, usually attributed to him, was probably the work of T. Cooley [q. v.] He made a drawing of Lord Charlemont's Casino at Marino, near Dublin (designed by Sir W. Chambers), which was engraved by E. Rooker. Ivory died in Dublin in December 1786. In the board-room of the King's Hospital is a picture (assigned to 1775) representing Ivory and eight others sitting at or standing round a table on which are spread plans of the new building.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (in which Ivory is erroneously called James); Dict. of Architecture; Bye-Laws and Ordinances of the Dublin Society, p. 12; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, i. 26, ii. 301–2, iii. 222; Warburton, Whitelaw, and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, i. 566–7; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Hibernian Mag. 1786, p. 672; Herbert's Irish Varieties, pp. 57, 63; information from G. R. Armstrong, esq., King's Hospital, Dublin.] B. P.

IZACKE, RICHARD (1624?–1700?), antiquary, born about 1624, was the eldest son of Samuel Izacke of Exeter, and apparently a member of the Inner Temple (1617). On 20 April 1641 he was admitted a commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, but left the university at the end of the following year on account of the civil war. He had in the meantime entered himself at the Inner Temple (November 1641), and was called to the bar in 1650 (Cooke, *Inner Temple Students*, 1547–1660, pp. 218, 310). In 1653 he became chamberlain of Exeter, and town-clerk about 1682 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 489). His father, to whom he had behaved badly, left him at his death in 1681 or 1682 a house in Trinity parish, Exeter, and leasehold property in Tipton, Ottery St. Mary, on condition of his future good conduct towards his stepmother, brothers, and sisters (will registered in P. C. C. 34, Cottle). Izacke is stated to have died 'about 1700.' By his wife Katherine he had, with other issue, a son, Samuel, who also became chamberlain of Exeter. He wrote: 1. 'Anti-

quities of the City of Exeter,' 8vo, London, 1677 (with different title-page, 1681). Other editions, 'improved and continued' by his son, Samuel Izacke, were issued in 1723, 1724, 1731, 1734, and 1741. The book is a careless compilation. 2. 'An Alphabetical Register of divers Persons, who by their last Wills, Grants, . . . and other Deeds, &c., have given Tenements, Rents, Annuities, and Monies towards the Relief of the Poor of the County of Devon and City and County of Exon,' 8vo, London, 1736, printed from the original manuscript by Samuel Izacke, the author's grandson. It was reprinted with another title, 'Rights and Priviledges of the Freemen of Exeter,' &c., 8vo, London, 1751 and 1757; and enlarged editions were published at Exeter, 1785, 4to, and 1820, 8vo.

[Gough's British Topography, i. 305; Davidson's Bibl. Devon.] G. G.

J

JACK, ALEXANDER (1805–1857), brigadier, a victim of the Cawnpore massacre, was grandson of William Jack, minister of Northmavine, Shetland. His father, the Rev. William Jack (*d.* 9 Feb. 1854) (M.D. Edinburgh), was sub-principal of University and King's colleges, Aberdeen, 1800–15, and principal 1815–54. Principal Jack married in 1794 Grace, daughter of Andrew Bolt of Lerwick, Shetland, by whom he had six children. Alexander, one of four sons, was born on 19 Oct. 1805, was a student in mathematics and philosophy at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1820–2, and is remembered by a surviving class-fellow as a tall, handsome, soldierly young man. He obtained a Bengal cadetship in 1823, was appointed ensign in the (late) 30th Bengal native infantry 23 May 1824, and became lieutenant in the regiment 30 Aug. 1825, captain 2 Dec. 1832, and major and brevet-lieutenant-colonel 19 June 1846. He was present with his battalion at the battle of Aliwal (medal), and acted as brigadier of the force sent against the town and fort of Kangra in the Punjab, when he received great credit for his extraordinary exertions in bringing up his 18-pounder guns, which he had been recommended to leave behind. The march was said 'to reflect everlasting credit on the Bengal artillery' (Buckle, *Hist. of the Bengal Art.* p. 520). Some views of the place taken by Jack were published under the title 'Six Sketches of Kot-Kangra, drawn on the spot' (London, 1847, fol.) Jack was in command of his battalion in the second Sikh war, including the battles of Chillianwalla and Goojerat (medal and clasps and C.B.) He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the (late) 34th Bengal native infantry 18 Dec. 1851. He became colonel 20 June 1854, and on 18 July 1856 was appointed brigadier at Cawnpore, the headquarters of Sir Hugh Wheeler's division of the Bengal army. On 7 June 1857 the mutiny broke out at Cawnpore. Wheeler maintained his position in an entrenched camp till the 27th, when an attempted evacuation was made in accordance with an arrangement entered into with Nana Sahib. After the troops had embarked in boats for Allahabad, the mutineers treacherously shot down Jack and all the Englishmen except four. During the previous defence of the lines a brother, Andrew William Thomas Jack, who was on a visit from Australia, had his leg shattered, and succumbed under amputation.

[Information supplied through the courtesy of the registrar of Aberdeen University; East Indian Registers and Army Lists; Buckle's Hist. of the Bengal Art. ed. Kaye, London, 1852; Kaye's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, ed. (1888–9) Malleson, ii. 217–68; Mowbray Thomson's Story of Cawnpore, London, 1859; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. iii. 565.] H. M. C.

JACK, GILBERT, M.D. (1578?–1628), metaphysician and medical writer, born in Aberdeen about 1578, was son of Andrew Jack, merchant. After attending Aberdeen grammar school, he became a student in Marischal College. By the advice of Robert Howie, the principal, Jack proceeded to the continent, and studied first at the college of Helmstädt, and then at Herborn, where he graduated. Attracted by the high reputation of the newly founded university of Leyden, he enrolled himself a student on 25 May 1603 (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 53), and after acting as a private lecturer, he became in 1604 professor of philosophy. He at the same time diligently prosecuted his own studies, particularly in medicine, and proceeded M.D. in 1611. His inaugural dissertation, 'De Epilepsia,' was printed at Leyden during the same year. Jack was the first who taught metaphysics at Leyden, and his lectures gained him such celebrity that in 1621 he was offered the Whyte's professorship of moral philosophy at Oxford, then lately founded, but he declined it. He

died at Leyden on 17 April 1628, leaving a widow and ten children. At his funeral on 21 April Professor Adolf Vorst pronounced an eloquent Latin oration. His portrait appears in vol. ii. of Freher's 'Theatrum.'

Jack published: 1. 'Institutiones Physicæ,' 12mo, Leyden, 1614; other editions, 1624, Amsterdam, 1644. 2. 'Primæ Philosophiæ Institutiones,' 8vo, Leyden, 1616; other editions, 1628 and 1640, which he prepared at the suggestion of his friend Grotius. 3. 'Institutiones Medicæ,' 12mo, Leyden, 1624; another edition, 1631.

[Paul Freher's Theatrum Virorum Eruditione Clarorum, 1688, ii. 1353; Vorst's Oratio Funebris; Icones ac Vitæ Professorum Lugd. Batav. 1617, pt. ii. pp. 29–30; Waller's Imperial Dict.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 216; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit., ii. 5; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. G.

JACK, THOMAS (*d.* 1598), Scottish schoolmaster, was appointed minister of Rutherglen in the presbytery of Glasgow, in 1567, and subsequently became master of Glasgow grammar school. In 1570 he was presented by James VI to the vicarage of Eastwood in the presbytery of Paisley, and in August 1574 resigned his mastership. In 1577 his name occurs as quæstor of Glasgow University, along with the record of his gift of the works of St. Ambrose and St. Gregory to the university. In 1582 he was an opponent of the appointment of Robert Montgomery as archbishop of Glasgow, and from 1581 to 1590 he was thrice member of the general assemblies, and in 1589 a commissioner for the preservation of the true religion. He was imprisoned before 1591 with Dalgleish, Patrick Melville, and others. He died in 1598. His widow, Euphemia Wylie, survived till 1608, and a daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of Patrick Sharpe, principal of Glasgow University. While master of Glasgow grammar school, Jack began a dictionary in Latin hexameter verse of proper names occurring in the classics. Andrew Melville encouraged and helped him; and he tells us that when he called on George Buchanan at Stirling, the great man interrupted his history of Scotland, the sheets of which were lying on the table, to correct Jack's book with his own hand. Robert Pont, Hadrian Damman, and other scholars also gave their aid. The dictionary, a work of considerable scholarship, was finally published as 'Onomasticon Poeticum, sive Propriorum quibus in suis Monumentis usi sunt veteres poetæ, brevis descriptio poetica, Thoma Iacchæo Caledonio Authore. Edinburgi excudebat Robertus Waldegrave,' 1592, 4to.

[M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1824, i. 444, ii. 365, 478; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 78, 210; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1869; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 426; R. Baillie's Letters and Journals, iii. 403; Wodrow's Collections upon the Lives of the Reformers, &c., i. 179, 529.] R. B.

JACK, WILLIAM (1795–1822), botanist, was born at Aberdeen 29 Jan. 1795, and received his early education at that university. At sixteen years of age he graduated M.A., but an attack of scarlet fever prevented him from going to study medicine at Edinburgh. He came to London in October 1811, and passed his examination as surgeon in the next year. Having been appointed surgeon in the Bengal medical service, he left for his post on his eighteenth birthday. He went through the Nepal war in 1814–15, and after further service in other parts of India, he met Sir Stamford Raffles at Calcutta in 1818, and accompanied him to Sumatra to investigate the botany of the island. Broken down by fatigue and exposure, he embarked for the Cape, but died the day following (15 Sept. 1822). He published some papers on Malayan plants in the scarce 'Malayan Miscellanies' (two volumes printed in 1820–1 at Bencoolen), and these were reprinted by Sir W. J. Hooker thirteen years later. Jack's name is commemorated in the genus *Jackia*, Wallich.

[Hooker's Comp. Bot. Mag. i. 122; Hooker and Thomson's Flora Indica, i. 48.] B. D. J.

JACKMAN, ISAAC (*fl.* 1795), journalist and dramatist, born about the middle of the eighteenth century in Dublin, practised as an attorney there. He ultimately removed to London and wrote for the stage. His 'Milesian,' a comic opera, on its production at Drury Lane on 20 March 1777, met with an indifferent reception (*Biog. Dramat.*; Genest, *Engl. Stage*, v. 554). It was published in 1777. 'All the World's a Stage,' a farce by Jackman in two acts and in prose, was first acted at Drury Lane, 7 April 1777, and was frequently revived. Genest (*ib.*) characterises it as an indifferent piece, which met with more success than it deserved. It was printed in 1777, and reprinted in Bell's 'British Theatre' and other collections. 'The Divorce,' 'a moderate farce, well received,' produced at Drury Lane 10 Nov. 1781, and afterwards twice revived, was printed in 1781 (*ib.* vi. 214). 'Hero and Leander,' a burletta by Jackman (in two acts, prose and verse), was produced 'with the most distinguished applause,' says the printed copy, at the Royalty Theatre, Goodman's Fields, in 1787. Jackman prefixed a long dedication to Phillips

Glover of Wispington, Lincolnshire, in the shape of a letter on 'Royal and Royalty Theatres,' purporting to prove the illegality of the opposition of the existing theatres to one just opened by Palmer in Wellclose Square, Tower Hamlets. Jackman seems to be one of two young Irishmen who edited the 'Morning Post' for a few years between 1786 and 1795, and involved the printer and proprietor in several libel cases (Fox Bourne, *Hist. of Newspapers*; John Taylor, *Record of my Life*, ii. 268).

[Authorities in text; Webb's Irish Biography, quoting Dublin Univ. Mag.] J. T–T.

JACKSON, ABRAHAM (1589–1646?), divine, born in 1589, was son of a Devonshire clergyman. He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 4 Dec. 1607 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 299); graduated B.A. in 1611; became chaplain to the Lords Harington of Exton, Rutland; and proceeded M.A. when chaplain of Christ Church in 1616 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 303). In 1618 he was lecturer at Chelsea, Middlesex. On 18 Sept. 1640 he was admitted prebendary of Peterborough (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 546), and apparently died in 1645–6.

Jackson wrote: 1. 'Sorrowes Lenitive; an Elegy on the Death of John, Lord Harrington,' 8vo, London, 1614. In dedicating it to Lucy, countess of Bedford, and Lady Anne Harington, Jackson observes that he has addressed them before in a similar work. 2. 'God's Call for Man's Heart,' 8vo, London, 1618. 3. 'The Pious Prentice . . . wherein is declared how they that intend to be Prentices may rightly enter into that calling, faithfully abide in it,' &c., 12mo, London, 1640.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 267–8; Bodleian Libr. Cat.] G. G.

JACKSON, ARTHUR (1593?–1666), ejected divine, was born at Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, about 1593. He early lost his father, a Spanish merchant in London; his mother (whose second husband was Sir T. Crooke, bart.) died in Ireland. His uncle and guardian, Joseph Jackson of Edmonton, Middlesex, sent him to Trinity College, Cambridge. His tutor was inefficient, but Jackson was studious and obtained his degrees. In 1619 he left Cambridge, married, and became lecturer, and subsequently rector, at St. Michael's, Wood Street, London. He was also chaplain to the Clothworkers' Company, preaching once a quarter in this capacity at Lamb's Chapel, where he celebrated the communion on a common turn-up table. He declined to read the 'book of sports.' Laud remonstrated with him, but, as Jackson was 'a quiet peaceable man,' took no action against him. His parochial diligence was exemplary; he remained amidst his flock during the plague of 1624. He accepted the rectory of St. Faith's under St. Paul's, vacant about 1642 by the sequestration of Jonathan Brown, LL.D., dean of Hereford, who died in 1643. Under the presbyterian *régime* Jackson was a member of the first London classis, and was on the committee of the London provincial assembly.

He was a strong royalist, signing both of the manifestos of January 1648–9 against the trial of Charles. In 1651 he got into trouble by refusing to give evidence against Christopher Love [q. v.] The high court of justice fined him 500*l.*, and sent him to the Fleet (Baxter says the Tower) for seventeen weeks. At the Restoration he waited at the head of the city clergy to present a bible to Charles II as he passed through St. Paul's Churchyard (in Jackson's parish) on his entry into London. He opposed the nonconformist vote of thanks for the king's declaration, being of opinion that any approbation of prelacy was contrary to the covenant. In 1661 he was a commissioner on the presbyterian side at the Savoy conference. The Uniformity Act of 1662 ejected him from his living, and Jackson retired to Hadley, Middlesex, afterwards removing to his son's house at Edmonton. He does not appear to have preached in conventicles, but devoted himself to exegetical studies. Since his college days he had been accustomed to rise at three or four o'clock, winter and summer, and would spend fourteen, and sometimes sixteen, hours a day in study. He died on 5 Aug. 1666, aged 73. He married the eldest daughter of T. Bownert of Stonebury, Hertfordshire, who survived him, and by her he had three sons and five daughters.

Jackson published: 1. 'Help for the Understanding of the Holy Scripture; or, Annotations on the Historicall part of the Old Testament,' &c., Cambridge and London, 1643, 4to; 2nd vol., 1646, 4to. 2. 'Annotations on Job, the Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Solomon,' &c., 1658, 4to, 2 vols. Posthumous was: 3. 'Annotations upon . . . Isaiah,' &c., 1682, 4to (edited by his son).

[Memoir by his son, John Jackson, prefixed to Annotations upon Isaiah; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 67, ii. 284; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 3 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 7; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 34; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 120 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, iii. 280, 325, iv. 374.] A. G.

JACKSON, ARTHUR HERBERT (1852–1881), composer, born in 1852, was a student from 1872 of the Royal Academy of Music, where he won among other honours the Lucas medal for composition, and was elected in 1878 a professor of harmony and composition. During his short life Jackson accomplished work of a high order of merit. He died, aged 29, on 27 Sept. 1881.

His manuscript orchestral compositions were: 'Andante and Allegro Giocoso,' published for the piano, 1881; overture to the 'Bride of Abydos;' 'Intermezzo;' concerto for pianoforte and orchestra (played by Miss Agnes Zimmermann at the Philharmonic Society's concert, 30 June 1880, the pianoforte part published in the same year); violin concerto in E, played by Sainton at Cowen's orchestral concert, 4 Dec. 1880. For the pianoforte he published: 'Toccata,' 1874; 'March' and 'Waltz,' Brighton, 1878; 'In a boat,' barcarolle, 'Elaine,' 1879; 'Andante con variazione,' 1880; 'Capriccio;' 'Gavotte' and 'Musette,' and 'Song of the Stream,' Brighton, 1880; three 'Humorous Sketches,' 1880; and fugue in E, both for four hands; three 'Danses Grotesques,' 1881. His vocal pieces are: manuscript, two masses for male voices; 'Magnificat;' cantata, 'Jason,' 'The Siren's Song,' for female voices, harp, violin, and pianoforte, published 1885; 'Twas when the seas were roaring,' four-part song, 1882; 'O Nightingale,' duet; and songs: 'Lullaby,' 'Who knows?' 'I meet thee, love, again' (1879), 'Pretty little Maid,' 'The Lost Boat.'

[Musical Times, xxii. 581; Brown's Biographical Dictionary, p. 342; Athenæum, 1880, p. 27.] L. M. M.

JACKSON, CHARLES (1809–1882), antiquary, was born 25 July 1809, and came of an old Yorkshire family long connected with Doncaster, where both his grandfather and his father filled the office of mayor. He was the third son of the large family of James Jackson, banker, by Henrietta Priscilla, second daughter of Freeman Bower of Bawtry. In 1829 he was admitted of Lincoln's Inn, and called to the bar there in 1834, but settled as a banker at Doncaster. He was treasurer of the borough from 1838, and trustee of numerous institutions, taking a chief share in establishing the Doncaster free library. He suffered severe losses by the failure of Overend, Gurney, & Co. Jackson died at Doncaster 1 Dec. 1882. By his marriage with a daughter of Hugh Parker of Woodthorpe, Yorkshire, he left four sons and four daughters.

For the Surtees Society Jackson edited, in 1870, the 'Diary of Abraham de la Pryme, the Yorkshire Antiquary;' in 1873 the 'Autobiography of Mrs. A. Thornton,' &c.; and in 1877 'Yorkshire Diaries and Autobiographies of the 17th and 18th Centuries.' He was engaged at the time of his death in editing for the society a memoir of the Priestley family. Jackson also contributed to the 'Yorkshire Archæological Journal' a paper on Sir Robert Swift and a memoir of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, as well as papers on local muniments (abstracts of deeds in the possession of Mr. James Montagu of Melton-on-the-Hill) and on the Stovin MS. His chief work, however, was his 'Doncaster Charities, Past and Present,' which was not published until 1881 (Worksop, 4to), though it was written long before. To it a portrait is prefixed.

[Doncaster Chron. 8 Dec. 1882; Athenæum, 16 Dec. 1882; Times, 15 Dec. 1882; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 500.] J. T–T.

JACKSON, CYRIL (1746–1819), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, born in Yorkshire in 1746, was the elder son of Cyril Jackson, M.D. (who lived successively at Halifax, York, and Stamford). His mother was Judith Prescot, widow of William Rawson of Nidd Hall and Bradford, who died in 1745, leaving to her the estate and manor of Shipley in the parish of Bradford. This property passed to her sons, Cyril and William Jackson (1751–1815) [q. v.], and afterwards came into the hands of John Wilmer Field (Burke, *Commoners*, ii. 47). Some letters to and from the father on scientific matters are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iii. 353–6. He died 17 Dec. 1797, aged 80, and was buried at St. Martin's, Stamford, on 22 Dec., his wife having previously died on 6 March 1785, at the age of sixty-six.

Cyril was, after some slight teaching at Halifax, admitted into Manchester grammar school on 6 Feb. 1755 (cf. *Manchester School Register*, Chetham Soc., i. 62–4). He soon migrated to Westminster School, and in 1760 became a king's scholar on its foundation. Here he was known as one of Dr. William Markham's two favourite pupils, and to his master's favour he was partly indebted for his success in life. In 1764 he was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge; but with the prospect of a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, he matriculated there as a commoner on 26 June 1764, and the following Christmas was appointed student. He graduated B.A. 1768, M.A. 1771, B.D. 1777, and D.D. 1781.

When Markham was selected as preceptor to the two eldest sons of George III,

Jackson became, on his recommendation, the sub-preceptor (12 April 1771). From this position he was dismissed in 1776, when all the other persons holding similar places about the princes resigned their posts; but his salary was paid to him for some time afterwards. The Duke of York told Samuel Rogers that Jackson conscientiously did his duty (*Recollections of Table-talk of Rogers*, pp. 162–3). John Nicholls attributes his removal to the peevishness of the Earl of Holdernesse, the governor of the prince, and considered it 'a national calamity' (*Recollections*, i. 393–4). Jackson afterwards took holy orders, and from 17 May 1779 to 1783 held the preachership at Lincoln's Inn. In 1779 he was also created canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1783 became dean, whereupon the Prince of Wales wrote a letter of thanks to Fox, expressive of his warm admiration and friendship for Jackson (*Memorials of C. J. Fox*, ii. 109). Two minor preferments were the rectory of Kirkby in Cleveland, to which he was collated in 1781, and a prebendal stall in Southwell Collegiate Church, which was given to him in 1786.

At Christ Church Jackson soon became famous. He possessed a genius for government, and enforced discipline without any distinction of persons. He took a large share in framing the 'Public Examination Statute,' and always impressed upon his undergraduates the duty of competing for exhibitions and prizes. Every day he entertained at dinner some six or eight members of the foundation, and on his annual travel in some part of the United Kingdom took the most promising pupil of the year for his companion. He was a good botanist and a student of architecture, and under his charge the buildings and walks of Christ Church were greatly improved. By some he was considered cold in his manners and arbitrary in his tone, but Polwhele (*Traditions*, i. 89) and John James, then an undergraduate at Queen's College, praise his kindly bearing (*Letters of Radcliffe and James*, pp. 146–9). C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe wrote of him in 1798 as 'a very handsome oldish man' (*Letters of Sharpe*, i. 78–9). Copleston highly commended his talent in governing and his love of encouraging youth (*Letters of Lord Dudley to Bishop of Llandaff*, p. 192). He declined the bishopric of Oxford in 1799 and the primacy of Ireland in 1800. When offered an English see on a later occasion he is said to have remarked: 'Nolo episcopari. Try Will [i.e. his brother]; he'll take it.' In 1809 he resigned his deanery, and retired to the Manor House at Felpham, near Bognor, in Sussex. Some Latin lines by himself on this clerical elysium are in the 'Manchester School Register.' He died there on 31 Aug. 1819. Over his grave in the churchyard is a stone with his name, age, and date of death only; but the east window of the church, when restored in 1855, was dedicated to his memory. An excellent portrait of him by Owen hangs in Christ Church hall, and has been engraved by C. Turner. From it was executed the statue by Chantrey, which was placed in 1820, at the cost of Jackson's pupils, in the north transept of the cathedral. By the death of his brother without a will considerable wealth fell to him, which was subsequently inherited by his near relation, Cyril George Hutchinson, rector of Batsford in Gloucestershire.

Many illustrious men were under Jackson's charge at Christ Church, among them Canning, Sir Robert Peel, and Charles Wynn. Several letters to and from him are in Parker's 'Sir R. Peel,' i. 27–8, and in one of them Jackson characteristically recommends 'the last high finish' of oratory by the continual reading of Homer. Abbot, first lord Colchester, was his chief friend, and obtained much political gossip from him. Jackson helped to bring about the removal of Addington from the premiership in 1804. For some years he kept a diary of his life and times, which, with characteristic caution, he afterwards destroyed; but his political intrigues are visible in the 'Diaries of the first Earl of Malmesbury,' iv. 255–6, 302, in Lord Colchester's 'Diary' (passim), and in Dean Pellew's 'Life of Lord Sidmouth,' ii. 302–4. Jackson was considered to excel in Greek scholarship, and about 1802 he and the Rev. John Stokes of Christ Church, Oxford, began printing at the Clarendon press an edition of the history of Herodotus; but it was soon stopped, and almost every copy destroyed. The printed sheets are preserved at the British Museum (cf. *Manchester School Register*, ii. 272). Parr's not unnatural comment on him was: 'Stung and tortured as he is with literary vanity, he shrinks with timidity from the eye of criticism.' Jackson is described under the name of President Herbert in R. Plumer Ward's novel of 'De Vere,' and a caricature by Dighton, in which his stoop is well brought out, depicts him as walking with one or two companions.

[Gent. Mag. 1819 pt. ii. 273, 459–63, 486, 573, 1820 pt. i. 3–5, 504–5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 170, 233, 296, 3rd ser. xi. 229–30, 267, 319, 448, 5th ser. xi. 9, 353, 398, 6th ser. vi. 488, vii. 216. viii. 139; Annual Biog. 1822, vi. 444–6; Spilsbury's Lincoln's Inn, p. 77; Bell's George Canning, pp. 23–6; Welch's

Alumni Westmonast. (Phillimore), pp. 374, 380–382, 484, 556–7; Chatham Corresp. iv. 151; Manchester School Reg. i. 62–4, 229–30; Quarterly Rev. xxiii. 403; G. V. Cox's Recollections, pp. 172–6; Life of Admiral Markham, pp. 13–16; Foster's Oxford Reg.] W. P. C.

JACKSON, FRANCIS JAMES (1770–1814), diplomatist, born in December 1770, was son of THOMAS JACKSON, D.D. (1745–1797). The father, a Westminster scholar, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1763, and graduated B.A. 1767, M.A. 1770, B.D. and D.D. 1783 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.*) He was tutor to the Marquis of Carmarthen, afterwards fifth Duke of Leeds; minister of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, until 1796; chaplain to the king, 1782; prebendary of Westminster, 1782–92; canon residentiary of St. Paul's, 1792; and rector of Yarlington, Somerset. He died at Tunbridge Wells 1 Dec. 1797.

Francis James, his eldest son, entered the diplomatic service at the early age of sixteen, and was secretary of legation from 1789 to 1797, first at Berlin, and afterwards at Madrid. His letters to the fifth Duke of Leeds during this time are among British Museum Addit. MSS. 28064–7. He was appointed ambassador at Constantinople 23 July 1796, and minister plenipotentiary to France on 2 Dec. 1801, after Cornwallis had returned from the peace congress at Amiens [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS]. In October 1802 Jackson was sent as minister plenipotentiary to Berlin, where he married. Except for a brief period, when his younger brother George [see JACKSON, SIR GEORGE, 1785–1861] was in temporary charge, Jackson stayed at Berlin until the breaking-off of diplomatic relations consequent upon the occupation of Hanover in 1806. He was employed in 1807 on a special mission to Denmark previous to the bombardment, which he witnessed. Afterwards, in 1809, he was sent as minister plenipotentiary to Washington on the recall of David Montagu Erskine [q.v.], second lord Erskine, whose arrangement of the difficulty arising out of the conflict between H.M.S. Leopard and the U.S. frigate Chesapeake in 1807 the British government refused to ratify [cf. BERKELEY, GEORGE CRANFIELD]. Jackson remained at Washington until the rupture between Great Britain and the United States in 1811, which ended in the war of 1812–15.

Jackson died at Brighton, after a lingering illness, on 5 Aug. 1814, in the forty-fourth year of his age. A number of his diaries and letters during the period 1801–10 are included in Lady Jackson's 'Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson.'

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 1075, lxxxiv. pt. ii. 198; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. under name; Nelson Desp. vol. iii.; Lady Jackson's Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson (London, 1872, 2 vols.) Also Foreign Office Papers in Public Record Office, London; correspondence under countries and dates; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Military Auxiliary Expeditions.] H. M. C.

JACKSON, afterwards DUCKETT, SIR GEORGE (1725–1822), judge-advocate of the fleet, born 24 Oct. 1725, was eldest surviving son of George Jackson of Richmond, Yorkshire, by Hannah, seventh daughter of William Ward of Guisborough. He entered the navy office about 1743, became secretary to the navy board in 1758, and second secretary to the admiralty and judge-advocate on 11 Nov. 1766. In the last capacity he presided at the court-martial on Keppel in 1778. Subsequently Palliser was summoned by the same tribunal to answer the evidence incidentally given against him at the court-martial on Keppel. No specific charge was brought against Palliser. The Duke of Richmond in the House of Lords (31 March 1779) attacked this method of procedure, for which Jackson was held responsible. He was called before the house and ably defended himself; but the lords passed a resolution which appeared to censure the admiralty officials, and when Lord Sandwich, under whom he had worked since 1771, retired from the board, Jackson resigned his office of second secretary 12 June 1782. He retained the judge-advocateship, but subsequently declined Pitt's offer of the secretaryship of the admiralty. From 1762 to 1768 Jackson was M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis; in 1788 he was elected for Colchester, defeating George Tierney at a cost of 20,000*l.*, but although on that occasion unseated, represented the borough from 1790 to 1796. Captain Cook the navigator had been, when a boy, in the service of Jackson's sister at Ayton, and hence Jackson was favourable to his schemes, and probably influenced Sandwich in his behalf. In gratitude Cook, in his first voyage, named after him Port Jackson in New South Wales, and Point Jackson in New Zealand. Jackson obtained in 1766 an act of parliament for making the Stort navigable up to Bishop Stortford, and saw the work completed in 1769 (*Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 608). On 21 June 1791 he was created a baronet, and died at his house in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, on 15 Dec. 1822. He was buried at Bishop Stortford. A portrait by Dance and a miniature by Copley are in the possession of Sir George Duckett, bart. Jackson married, first, his cousin Mary, daughter of Wil-

liam Ward of Guisborough, by whom he left three daughters; secondly, Grace, daughter of Gwyn Goldstone of Goldstone, Shropshire, by Grace, daughter and coheiress of George Duckett of Hartham House, Wiltshire, by whom he left surviving a son, George, second baronet. In 1797 Jackson assumed the name of Duckett by royal license, in accordance with the will of his second wife's uncle, Thomas Duckett. His reports of the courts-martial held on the loss of the Ardent and on the Hon. William Cornwallis (1744–1819) [q. v.] were published in 1780 and 1791 respectively. He also left a manuscript list, drawn up about 1755, of commissioners of the navy from 12 Charles II to 1 George III, which was edited by his grandson, Sir George Duckett, in 1889. Many of his papers are at Hinchinbrook in the possession of the Earl of Sandwich. He was very friendly with the Pitts, and has been rashly identified with Junius (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 172, 276, 322).

[Sir George Duckett's Duchetiana, pp. 70, &c.; Jackson's Works; Annual Register; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] W. A. J. A.

JACKSON, Sir GEORGE (1785–1861), diplomatist, born in October 1785, was youngest son of Thomas Jackson, D.D. [see under his brother, Jackson, Francis James]. He was intended for the church, but his father's death in December 1797 changed the plans of the family, and in 1801 he joined the diplomatic mission to Paris under his brother Francis James as an unpaid attaché. In October 1802 he accompanied his brother to Berlin, and in 1805 was presented at the Prussian court as chargé d'affaires, and was sent on a special mission to Hesse Cassel. In 1806 diplomatic relations were broken off by Great Britain in consequence of the occupation of Hanover; but later in the year overtures were made by the Prussians for a renewal of friendly relations, and when Lord Morpeth [see Howard, George, sixth Earl of Carlisle] was sent to conduct the negotiations at Berlin, Jackson, then a very young man, with pleasing manners and a good diplomatic training, was sent into the north of Germany to pick up what information he could. He returned home in February 1807, with a treaty signed at Memel by Lord Hutchinson [see Hely-Hutchinson, John, second Earl of Donoughmore], and was sent back with the ratification of the treaty, and instructions to Hutchinson to appoint him chargé d'affaires on leaving. Diplomatic relations were suspended after the treaty of Tilsit, and Jackson returned home by way of Copenhagen, bringing with him the news of the seizure of the Danish fleet on 7 Sept. 1807. In 1808–9 he was one of the secretaries of legation with the mission under John Hookham Frere [q. v.] to the Spanish junta, and was subsequently appointed in the same capacity to Washington, where his brother Francis James was minister plenipotentiary, but diplomatic relations with the United States were broken off before he could join. He subsequently did duty with the West Kent militia, in which he held a captain's commission from 2 July 1809 to 1812. In 1813 he accompanied Sir Charles Stewart (afterwards third marquis of Londonderry) to Germany; was present with the allied armies in Germany and France during the campaigns of 1813–14, and entered Paris with them. On the return of the king of Prussia to Berlin, Jackson was appointed chargé d'affaires, with the appointment of minister at the Prussian court, and remained there until after the battle of Waterloo. In 1816 he was made secretary of embassy at St. Petersburg. In 1822 he was sent by Canning on a secret and confidential mission to Madrid, and the year after was appointed commissioner at Washington, under article 1 of the treaty of Ghent, for the settlement of American claims. This post he filled until 1827.

Jackson's later services were in connection with the abolition of the slave trade. In 1828 he was appointed the first commissary judge of the mixed commission court at Sierra Leone. Afterwards he was chief commissioner under the convention for the abolition of the African slave trade at Rio Janeiro from 1832 to 1841, at Surinam from 1841 to 1845, and at St. Paul de Loando from 1845 until his retirement on pension, after fifty-seven years' service, in 1859.

Jackson was made a knight-bachelor and K.C.H. in 1832, and died at Boulogne, 2 May 1861, aged 75. He married (1) in 1812 Cordelia, sister of Albany Smith, M.P. for Okehampton, Devonshire—she died in 1853; (2), in 1856, at St. Helena, Catherine Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Elliott of Wakefield, Yorkshire, who survived him.

His widow published selections from his 'Diaries and Letters,' London, 1872, 2 vols.; and a continuation entitled 'Bath Archives,' London, 1873, 2 vols.

[Dod's Knightage, 1861; Foreign Office List, 1861; Lady Jackson's publications cited above; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. x. 699; see also Foreign Office Correspondence in Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

JACKSON, HENRY (1586–1662), divine, editor of Hooker's 'Opuscula,' born in 1586 in St. Mary's parish, Oxford, was the son of

Henry Jackson, mercer, and was a 'kinsman' of Anthony à Wood. On 1 Dec. 1602 he was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 'having for years before been clerk of the said house,' and proceeded B.A. 1605, M.A. 1608, B.D. 1617. In 1630 he succeeded his tutor, Dr. Sebastian Benefield [q. v.], as rector of Meysey Hampton, Gloucestershire. His death at Meysey Hampton, on 4 June 1662, is noted by Wood in his diary. Wood, who attended the funeral, speaks of Jackson as one of the earliest of his learned acquaintances, and says that 'being delighted in his company, he did for the three last yeares of his life constantly visit him every summer' and took notes of Jackson's recollections of the Oxford of his youth.

In 1607 Dr. Spenser, president of Corpus Christi College, employed Jackson in transcribing, arranging, and preparing for the press 'all Mr. Hooker's remaining written papers,' which had come into Spenser's possession shortly after Hooker's death [see HOOKER, RICHARD]. Jackson printed at Oxford in 1612 in 4to Hooker's answer to Walter Travers's 'Supplication,' and four sermons in separate volumes; of that on justification a 'corrected and amended' edition appeared in 1613. Two sermons on Jude, doubtfully assigned to Hooker, followed, with a long dedication by Jackson to George Summaster, in the same year. After Spenser's death, in April 1614, Hooker's papers were taken out of Jackson's custody, but he would seem to have supervised the reprints by William Stansby, London, of Hooker's 'Works,' in 1618 and 1622, which included the above-mentioned 'Opuscula' and the first five books of the 'Ecclesiastical Polity.' The preface, with Stansby's initials, is conjectured to be Jackson's. When Hooker's papers were taken from Jackson's care, he was engaged upon an edition of the hitherto unpublished eighth book of the 'Polity,' and complained (December 1612) that the president (Spenser) proposed to put his own name to the edition, 'though the resurrection of the book is my work alone' ('a me plane vitæ restitutum'). Keble suggests that Jackson, aggrieved by Spenser's treatment, retained his own recension of Hooker's work when he delivered up the other papers, and that when his library at Meysey Hampton was plundered and dispersed by the parliamentarians in 1642, his version of book viii., or a copy of it, came into Ussher's hands. It is now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and has been made the basis of the text printed in Keble's editions of Hooker's works.

Besides his editions of Hooker's Sermons, Jackson published: 1. 'Wickliffes Wicket; or a Learned and Godly Treatise of the Sacrament, made by John Wickliffe. Set forth according to an ancient copie,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 2. 'D. Gulielmi Whitakeri . . . Responsio ad Gulielmi Rainoldi Refutationem, in qua variæ controversiæ accurate explicantur Henrico Jacksono Oxoniensi interprete,' Oppenheim, 1612. 3. 'Orationes duodecim cum aliis opusculis,' Oxford, 1614, 8vo. Jackson's lengthy dedication to Summaster is inserted after the first two orations, which had been previously published. 4. 'Commentarii super I Cap. Amos,' Oppenheim, 1615, 8vo, a translation of Benefield's 'Commentary upon the first chapter of Amos, delivered in twenty-one sermons.' 5. 'Vita Th. Lupseti,' printed by Knight in the appendix to his 'Colet,' p. 390, from Wood's MSS. in the Ashmolean Museum. Besides these printed works Jackson projected editions of J. L. Vives's 'De corruptis Artibus' and his 'De tradendis Disciplinis,' and of Abelard's works. The rifling of his library destroyed his notes for these works, but Wood mentions as extant 'Vita Ciceronis, ex variis Autoribus collecta;' 'Commentarii in Ciceronis Quæst. Lib. quintum' (both dedicated to Benefield); translations into Latin of works by Fryth, Hooper, and Latimer. Jackson collected the 'testimonies' in honour of John Claymond [q. v.] prefixed to Shepgreve's 'Vita Claymundi,' and translated Plutarch's 'De morbis Animi et Corporis.' Among Wood's MSS. are 'Collectanea H. Jacksoni,' regarding the history of the monasteries of Gloucester, Malmesbury, and Cirencester.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. xli, li, iii. 577 and passim; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 199; Hooker's Works, Clarendon Press 7th edit., editor's preface, pp. 28, 31, 51, 52, and passim; Catalogues of British Museum and Bodleian Libraries.] R. B.

JACKSON, HENRY (1831–1879), novelist, born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 15 April 1831, was son of a brewer. After attending Sleaford and Boston grammar schools, he was placed first in a bank, and subsequently in his father's brewery. Severe illness left him an invalid for life at eighteen, and he devoted himself thenceforth to literary work. He died at Hampstead on 24 May 1879.

Jackson's earliest stories were published in 'Chambers's Journal,' beginning with a brief tale called 'A Dead Man's Revenge.' His first novel, entitled 'A First Friendship,' was published in 'Fraser's Magazine' while Mr. J. A. Froude was editor; it was reissued in one volume in 1863. His next novel, 'Gilbert Rugge,' appeared in the same magazine, and was published in three volumes in 1866.

Both novels were reprinted in America, where they had a larger circulation than in England. In 1871 Jackson published a volume of three stories, called 'Hearth Ghosts,' and in 1874 a novel in three volumes, entitled 'Argus Fairbairn,' the only one of his writings to which his name is attached.

[Information from F. Jackson, esq.] G. G.

JACKSON, JOHN (*d.* 1689?), organist and composer, was 'instructor in musick' at Ely in 1669 for one quarter only. He was organist of Wells Cathedral in 1676, and died at Wells probably in 1689, as administration was granted of his goods to Dorothea, his widow, in the December of that year.

There are printed in Dering's 'Cantica Sacra,' second book, 1674, two of Jackson's anthems, 'Set up Thyself' and 'Let God arise.' In Tudway's manuscript collection, vol. ii. (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 7338), is Jackson's solo anthem, 'The Lord said unto my Lord;' in the choir-books of Wells are a service in C, and some single parts of various anthems and of a burial service. In the library of the Royal College of Music four out of the five chants described as 'Welles tunes' are attributed to Jackson, together with the organ part of the service in C, and of the anthems, 'The days of Man,' 'O Lord, let it be Thy pleasure,' 'The Lord said unto my Lord,' 'O how amiable,' 'Christ our Passover,' 'Many a time' (a thanksgiving anthem for 9 Sept. 1683), 'God standeth in the congregation,' and 'I said in the cutting off of my days' (a thanksgiving anthem for recovery from a dangerous illness).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 27; Cat. of the Library of the Sacred Harmonic Society; Dickson's Ely Cathedral; P. C. C. Administration Acts, December 1689.] L. M. M.

JACKSON, JOHN (1686–1763), theological writer, eldest son of John Jackson (*d.* 1707, aged about 48), rector of Sessay, near Thirsk, North Riding of Yorkshire, was born at Sessay on 4 April 1686. His mother's maiden name was Ann Revell. After passing through Doncaster grammar school he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1702, and went into residence at midsummer 1703. He studied Hebrew under Simon Ockley. Graduating B.A. in 1707 he became tutor in the family of Simpson, at Renishaw, Derbyshire. His father had died rector of Rossington, West Riding of Yorkshire, and this preferment was conferred on Jackson by the corporation of Doncaster on his ordination (deacon 1708, priest 1710).

Jackson's mind was turned to controversial topics by the publication (1712) of the 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity' by Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] His first publication was a series of three letters, dated 14 July 1714, by 'A Clergyman of the Church of England,' in defence of Clarke's position. He corresponded with Clarke, and made his personal acquaintance at King's Lynn. Jackson's theological writings were anonymous; he acted as a sort of mouthpiece for Clarke, who kept in the background after promising convocation, in July 1714, to write no more on the subject of the Trinity. Whiston, in a letter to William Paul, 30 March 1724, says that 'Dr. Clarke has long desisted from putting his name to anything against the church, but privately assists Mr. Jackson; yet does he hinder his speaking his mind so freely, as he would otherwise be disposed to do.' Almost simultaneously with his first defence of Clarke, Jackson advocated Hoadly's views on church government in his 'Grounds of Civil and Ecclesiastical Government,' 1714, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1718. In 1716 he corresponded with Clarke and Whiston on the subject of baptism, defending infant baptism against Whiston; his 'Memoirs' contain a previously unpublished reply to the anti-baptismal argument of Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] In 1718 he went up to Cambridge for his M.A.; the degree was refused on the ground of his writings respecting the Trinity. Next year he was presented by Nicholas Lechmere (afterwards Baron Lechmere [q. v.]), chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, to the confratership of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester. Clarke held the mastership of the hospital, and recommended Jackson. The post involved no subscription, and carried with it the afternoon lectureship at St. Martin's, Leicester, for which Jackson, who removed from Rossington to Leicester, received a license on 30 May 1720 from Edmund Gibson [q. v.], then bishop of Lincoln. On 22 Feb. 1722 he was inducted to the private prebend of Wherwell, Hampshire, on the presentation of Sir John Fryer; here also no subscription was required. The mastership of Wigston's Hospital was given to him on Clarke's death (1729) by John Manners, third duke of Rutland, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. Several presentments had previously been lodged against him for heretical preaching at St. Martin's, and when he wished to continue the lectureship after being appointed master, the vicar of St. Martin's succeeded (1730) in keeping him out of the pulpit by somewhat forcible means. In 1730 Hoadly offered him a prebend at Salisbury on condition of subscription, but this he declined, for since the publication (1721) of Waterland's 'Case of Arian Subscription' he had

resolved to subscribe no more. He busied himself in writing treatises and pamphlets, many of them against the deists. In September 1735 he went to Bath for the benefit of a dislocated leg. On 28 Sept. he preached at St. James's, Bath, at the curate's request. Dr. Coney, the incumbent, preached on 12 Oct., and refused the sacrament to Jackson, on the plea that he did not believe the divinity of the Saviour. Jackson complained to the bishop (John Wynne), who disapproved Coney's action.

Jackson's later years were spent in the compilation of his 'Chronological Antiquities' (1752), a collection of laborious research. He had projected a critical edition of the Greek Testament, but his work was interrupted by decaying health. He died at Leicester on 12 May 1763. He married, in 1712, Elizabeth (*d.* December 1760), daughter of John Cowley, collector of excise at Doncaster, and had twelve children; his son John and three daughters (all married) survived him.

Apart from his relation to Clarke, Jackson's polemical tracts possess little importance. The most notable replies to them are by Waterland. Jackson was a pertinacious writer, without originality or breadth of culture. He had none of the devotion to science which distinguished the abler divines of his school, and of modern languages he was wholly ignorant. He is said to have been litigious; but his general disposition was amiable and generous.

He published, besides the tracts already mentioned: 1. 'An Examination of Mr. Nye's Explication . . . of the Divine Unity,' &c., 1715, 8vo. 2. 'A Collection of Queries, wherein the most material objections . . . against Dr. Clarke . . . are . . . answered,' &c., 1716, 8vo. 3. 'A Modest Plea for the . . . Scriptural Notion of the Trinity,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 4. 'A Reply to Dr. Waterland's Defense,' &c., 1722, 8vo (by 'A Clergyman in the Country'). 5. 'The Duty of Subjects towards their Governors,' &c., 1723, 8vo (sermon, at the camp near Leicester, to Colonel Churchill's dragoons). 6. 'Remarks on Dr. Waterland's Second Defense,' &c., 1723, 8vo (by 'Philalethes Cantabrigiensis'). 7. 'Further Remarks on Dr. Waterland's Further Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' &c., 1724, 8vo (same pseudonym). 8. 'A True Narrative of the Controversy concerning the . . . Trinity,' &c., 1725, 4to. 9. 'A Defense of Humane Liberty,' &c., 1725, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1730, 8vo. 10. 'The Duty of a Christian . . . Exposition of the Lord's Prayer,' &c., 1728, 12mo. 11. 'Novatiani Presbyteri Romani Opera,' &c., 1728, 8vo (this was criticised by Lardner, 'Works,' 1815, ii. 57 sq., and led to a correspondence with Samuel Crell, the Socinian critic, published in 'M. Artemonii Defensio Emendationum in Novatiano,' &c., 1729, 8vo). 12. 'A Vindication of Humane Liberty,' &c., 1730, 8vo; also issued as second part of 2nd edit. of No. 9 (against Anthony Collins). 13. 'A Plea for Humane Reason,' &c., 1730, 8vo (addressed to Edmund Gibson, then bishop of London). 14. 'Calumny no Conviction,' &c., 1731, 8vo (defence of No. 15). 15. 'A Defense of the Plea for Humane Reason,' &c., 1731, 8vo. 16. 'Some Reflexions on Prescience,' &c., 1731, 8vo. 17. 'Remarks on . . . "Christianity as old as the Creation,"' &c., 1731, 8vo; continuation, 1733, 8vo (by 'A Priest of the University of Cambridge'). 18. 'Memoirs of . . . Waterland, being a Summary View of the Trinitarian Controversy for 20 years, between the Doctor and a Clergyman in the Country,' &c., 1731, 8vo. 19. 'The Second Part of the Plea for Humane Reason,' &c., 1732, 8vo. 20. 'The Existence and Unity of God,' &c., 1734, 8vo (defence of Clarke's proof). 21. 'Christian Liberty asserted,' &c., 1734, 8vo. 22. 'A Defense of . . . "The Existence and Unity,"' &c., 1735, 8vo (against William Law). 23. 'A Dissertation on Matter and Spirit,' &c., 1735, 8vo (against Andrew Baxter [q. v.]) 24. 'Athanasian Forgeries . . . chiefly out of Mr. Whiston's Writings,' &c., 1736, 8vo (by 'A Lover of Truth and of True Religion;' ascribed to Jackson, but not certainly his). 25. 'A Narrative of . . . the Rev. Mr. Jackson being refused the Sacrament,' &c., 1736, 8vo (see above). 26. 'Several Letters . . . by W. Dudgeon . . . with Mr. Jackson's Answers,' &c., 1737, 8vo. 27. 'Some Additional Letters,' &c., 1737, 8vo. 28. 'A Confutation of . . . Mr. Moore,' &c., 1738, 8vo. 29. 'The Belief of a Future State proved to be a Fundamental Article of the Religion of the Hebrews, and held by the Philosophers,' 1745, 8vo (against Warburton). 30. 'A Defense of . . . "The Belief of a Future State,"' &c., 1746, 8vo. 31. 'A Farther Defense,' &c., 1747, 8vo. 32. 'A Critical Inquiry into the Opinions . . . of the Ancient Philosophers concerning . . . the Soul,' 1748, 8vo. 33. 'A Treatise on the Improvements . . . in the Art of Criticism,' &c., 1748, 8vo (by 'Philocriticus Cantabrigiensis'). 34. 'A Defense of . . . "A Treatise,"' &c. [1748], 8vo. 35. 'Remarks on Dr. Middleton's Free Enquiry,' &c., 1749, 8vo. 36. 'Chronological Antiquities . . . of the most Ancient Kingdoms, from the Creation of the World for the space of 5,000 years,' 1752, 4to, 3 vols. (this was translated into German).

[Memoirs of Jackson, with Letters and Remains, were published anonymously, 1764, by Dr. Sutton of Leicester; the memoirs are founded on particulars given by Jackson the summer before his death, and their defects are attributed to his failing memory; Memoirs of Whiston, 1753, p. 267; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] A. G.

JACKSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1761–1792), actor, manager, and dramatist, the son of a clergyman who held livings at Keighley, Doncaster (?), and Beenham in Berkshire, was born in 1742, and was educated for the church. On 9 Jan. 1761 (according to *Biog. Dram.* on 9 Oct. 1762, as 'a gentleman') he appeared at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, as Oroonoko. During the season he played Romeo, Osmyn in the 'Mourning Bride,' Jaffier, Douglas, Hamlet, Prospero, &c. Having given offence to George Anne Bellamy [q. v.], he left the following season for London, and appeared at Drury Lane under Garrick, 7 Oct. 1762, as Oroonoko. He remained at this house two or three years, playing Lord Guilford Dudley in 'Lady Jane Gray,' Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Southampton in 'Earl of Essex,' Sir Richard Vernon in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Polydore in 'The Orphan,' Lysimachus in the 'Rival Queens,' &c. About 1765 he was playing at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where he married Miss Browne, the daughter of an actor in the same theatre. She was a pleasing singer, and was 'possessed of much merit both in tragedy and comedy' (Hitchcock). At Dublin the pair remained for several seasons, playing very many leading characters. On 7 July 1775 Jackson was at the Haymarket the original Eldred Durvy in his own tragedy of 'Eldred, or the British Freeholder,' which had been previously given in Dublin. His wife, announced as 'from Dublin,' played the heroine. As Juliet, Mrs. Jackson made her first appearance at Covent Garden on 25 Sept. 1775. For her benefit, 1 May 1776, 'Eldred' was given here, with Jackson as Eldred Durvy. In the two following seasons she frequently appears to have assumed characters of importance, Juliet, Mariana in 'Edward the Black Prince,' Cordelia, &c., Jackson being rarely heard of except on the occasion of her benefits. On 9 June 1777 he, however, played Tony Lumpkin at the Haymarket.

On 10 Nov. 1781 Jackson, according to his own account, purchased the Edinburgh theatre on advantageous terms from Ross, a former manager. Bringing his wife with him, he began his management with the 'Suspicious Husband,' 1 Dec. 1761. About the middle of January 1782 he opened a new theatre which he had built in Dunlop Street, Glasgow, and this he managed together with that at Edinburgh. He seldom played himself; engaged Miss Farren, Mrs. Siddons, Henderson, &c., and seems for some years to have been a fairly good manager. His engagement of Fennell led to a curious quarrel with the Edinburgh lawyers [see Fennell, James]. In 1790–1 he fell into pecuniary difficulties, 'took out sequestration,' and put his estate into the hands of trustees. His failure seems mainly due to his efforts to work together the theatres of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dundee, and Aberdeen. A partnership with Stephen Kemble was arranged, and led to prolonged litigation, Jackson during 1791–2 being refused admittance into his own theatre. In 1801–2 Jackson was again manager in conjunction with a Mr. Aickin. Under his management Henry West Betty appeared in 1804, and Jackson published a pamphlet in his defence entitled 'Strictures upon the Merits of Young Roscius,' Glasgow, 1804, 8vo. In 1809 Jackson finally retired from management.

During his management he had produced his own tragedy of 'Eldred' (Edinburgh, 1782), a work of some merit, the authorship of which was, however, frequently claimed for a Welsh clergyman, who was said to have given it to Jackson. 'The British Heroine,' an unprinted tragedy by him, was given at Covent Garden for the benefit of Mrs. Jackson, 5 May 1778. It had been seen under the title of 'Giralda, or the Siege of Harlech,' in Dublin a year previously. On the same occasion was given at Covent Garden 'Tony Lumpkin's Ramble,' a piece not assigned to Jackson by theatrical authorities, but claimed by him when he produced it, 26 July 1780, in Edinburgh, with the title 'Tony Lumpkin's Rambles through Edinburgh.' 'Sir William Wallace of Ellerslie, or the Siege of Dumbarton Castle,' a tragedy by him, also unprinted, was acted in Edinburgh without success. In addition to these works, Jackson wrote 'The History of the Scottish Stage,' Edinburgh, 1793, a species of *apologia*, a work of no merit and little authority, incorporating a previously published 'statement of facts explanatory of' Jackson's dispute with Stephen Kemble, 8vo, 1792. Jackson was eaten up with vanity. He had a good person and some judgment, but was an indifferent performer, having a harsh voice and a provincial accent. Churchill, in 'The Rosciad,' speaks of him with much severity. His death cannot be traced.

[The full particulars of Jackson's life have not been collected; they have to be gleaned from his own History of the Scottish Stage, and from the Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewis, 1805, vols. iii. and iv. of which are largely occupied with dia-

tribes against him, the outcome of a quarrel. Genest's Account of the English Stage, the Biographia Dramatica, Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage, the Thespian Dictionary, and Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature, have been freely used.] J. K.

JACKSON, JOHN (*d.* 1807), traveller, was for at least six years before 1792 a wine merchant at 31 Clement's Lane, City. In 1786 he sent to Richard Gough [q. v.], the topographer, a description of Roman remains then lately discovered during some excavations in Lombard Street and Birchin Lane, which was printed, with plates, in 'Archæologia,' vol. viii. He was made a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, 15 March 1787. Some years afterwards he proceeded to India on private business; and on 4 May 1797 left Bombay by country ship for Bassora on his way home. He proceeded by way of the Euphrates and Tigris to Baghdad, and thence travelled through Kurdistan, Armorica, Anatolia, Bulgaria, Wallachia, Transylvania, reaching Hamburg on 28 Oct. the same year. He published an account of his travels under the title 'Journey from India towards England . . .,' London, 1799, in which he showed that the route he followed was practicable all the year round. In 1803 he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries an account of some excavations made under his directions among the ruins of Carthage and at Udena, published in 'Archæologia,' vol. xv., 1806. He also wrote 'Reflections on the Commerce of the Mediterranean, deduced from actual experience during a residence on both shores of the Mediterranean Sea . . showing the advantages of increasing the number of British Consuls, and of holding possession of Malta as nearly equal to our West Indian trade,' London, 1804, 8vo. He died in 1807 (*Gent. Mag.*)

[Lowndes's London Directory, 1789; List of the Soc. of Antiquaries of London, 1717–96; Index to Archæologia, vols. i–xxx.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 785.] H. M. C.

JACKSON, JOHN (1778–1831), portrait-painter, born 31 May 1778, was son of a tailor at Lastingham in the North Riding of Yorkshire, to whom he was apprenticed. At an early age he showed a predilection for art, and drew portraits of his boyish associates. His father, who did not wish to lose his services, discouraged such practices. In 1797 Jackson is said, however, to have offered himself as a painter of miniatures at York, and during an itinerant excursion to Whitby (whether as painter or tailor does not appear) he seems to have been introduced to Lord Mulgrave. Lord Mulgrave recommended him to the notice of the Earl of Carlisle, who gave him the advantage of studying the fine collection of pictures at Castle Howard. Finally Lord Mulgrave and Sir George Beaumont freed him by purchase from the last two years of his apprenticeship. His early portraits were in pencil, weakly tinted with water-colour, and his first essay in oils was a copy of a portrait of George Colman the elder, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, lent to him by Sir George Beaumont. He had to seek the materials in the shop of a local house-painter and glazier at Lastingham, and notwithstanding their roughness and paucity he managed to make so creditable a copy that Sir George advised him to go to London, promising him 50*l.* a year during his studentship, and a place at his table (some accounts say a room in his house, and HAYDON says that the pension came from Lord Mulgrave). He arrived in London in 1804, and was admitted a student of the Royal Academy in the following year, the same year as Wilkie and the year after Haydon. The three students soon became fast friends, and Jackson generously introduced Haydon to Lord Mulgrave, and brought Lord Mulgrave and Sir George Beaumont to see Wilkie's picture of the 'Village Politicians,' a visit which laid the foundation of Wilkie's success. Jackson first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804, sending a portrait of Master H. Robinson. In 1806 he exhibited a portrait group of Lady Mulgrave and the Hon. Mrs. Phipps, and his contributions for several years testified to the kind patronage of that family, which continued till his death. Although the boldness of his effects of colour and chiaroscuro did not attract a taste which delighted in the smooth manner of Lawrence, Jackson made a good income by his admirable small portraits in pencil, highly finished with water-colour, and he obtained much employment in painting and copying portraits for Cadell's 'Portraits of Illustrious Persons of the 18th Century.' Though not greatly patronised by the aristocracy, he soon exhibited portraits of Lady Mary Fitzgerald, the Marquis of Huntly, the Marquis of Hartington, the Archbishop of York, Lord Normanby, and the Marquis of Buckingham, besides more than one of Lord Mulgrave, and he painted many of the academicians, Northcote, Bone, West, Stothard, Ward, Westmacott, Thomson, and Shee, to whom he afterwards added Nollekens, Dance, Flaxman, Soane, and Chantrey. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1815. In 1816 he travelled in Holland and Flanders with the Hon. General Phipps, making sketches, some of which are in the South

Kensington and British Museums. In the following year he was raised to the full honours of the Academy, and received a premium from the British Institution of 200*l.* In 1819 he went to Rome by way of Geneva, Milan, Padua, Venice, Bologna, and Florence. Chantrey, who accompanied him, testifies to his merit as a companion, 'easy and accommodating to a fault.' At Rome he is said to have astonished the Italians by his portrait of Canova, one of his best works, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1820, and by the rapidity and skill with which he copied Titian's 'Sacred and Profane Love' (or a portion of it). He was elected a member of the Roman Academy of St. Luke, and in the British Museum are several sketches in Italy taken in the course of the tour. During the remainder of his life Jackson sent yearly to the Academy from five to eight portraits, though he does not appear to have become fashionable or to have charged more than fifty guineas for a portrait. The most he made in a single year was probably not more than 1,500*l.*, a sum which Lawrence once received for one picture—that of Lady Gower and her child—but the list of Jackson's sitters from 1815 to 1830 contains many notable names, such as the Duke of York, the Dukes of Devonshire and Wellington, the Marquis of Chandos, Viscounts Normanby and Lascelles, Earls Grosvenor, Grey, Villiers, and Sheffield, Lords Grenville, Braybrooke, and Dundas, Lady Dover, Ladies Georgina Herbert, Caroline Macdonald, Mary Howard, and Anne Vernon, and the Hon. Mrs. Agar Ellis. He also painted some actors and actresses, Liston and Macready (as Macbeth), Miss Wilson, and Miss Stephens (Countess of Essex). At the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 were (besides some already mentioned) portraits of James Heath, A.R.A., Dr. Wollaston, F.R.S., Dr. Latham, F.R.S., president of the Royal College of Physicians, James Montgomery the poet, the Rev. Adam Clarke, Wesleyan preacher, Sir John Franklin, the arctic explorer, and Sir John Barrow, F.R.S.

Jackson was a Wesleyan methodist, and executed the monthly portrait in the 'Evangelist Magazine,' the organ of his sect. His religious opinions were earnest but gloomy, and are said to have ruined his health and spirits in his last years, while the low state of his finances at his death is partly attributed to his extravagant generosity in support of Wesleyan institutions. That his religious opinions were not illiberal is nevertheless testified by his painting for the church of his birthplace (Lastingham) a copy of the Duke of Wellington's Correggio—'Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane'—the figures increased to life size. He also gave 50*l.* in order to improve the light about the part of the building in which it was placed.

The death of Sir Thomas Lawrence on 7 Jan. 1830 might have been expected to give Jackson much professional advantage, but his health was then declining. On returning from Lastingham he caught a cold, which was aggravated by a chill caught in attending the funeral of his old patron the Earl of Mulgrave. He died at his house at St. John's Wood, 1 June 1831. His addresses, given in the Royal Academy Catalogues, are: 1804, Hackley Street; 1806, 32 Haymarket; 1809, 54 Great Marlborough Street; 1811, 7 Newman Street, where his painting-room was to the last. He married twice. His first wife, daughter of a jeweller named Fletcher, died in 1817; his second wife, daughter of James Ward, R.A., survived him with three children. They were left without any resources, and the Royal Academy granted a pension to the widow.

As a man Jackson was simple and sincere, silent in society, but companionable and even lively with one or two friends. As a portrait-painter he was wanting in vivacity and elevation, but very faithful and vigorous in character. Of his female portraits, that of Lady Dover is regarded as the finest; of his male, that of Flaxman. This portrait and that of Chantrey were commissions from Lord Dover, and were intended to form part of a series of portraits of famous English artists, which was never completed. Sir Thomas Lawrence characterised the Flaxman, at the Academy dinner of 1827, as 'a grand achievement of the English School, and a picture of which Vandyck might have felt proud to own himself the author.' In execution Jackson was rapid and masterly. Several stories are told by Cunningham and others of his 'marvellous alacrity of hand' in painting portraits and copying the works of others, and he excelled as a colourist. 'For subdued richness of colour,' says Leslie, 'Lawrence never approached him.'

At the National Gallery is Jackson's portrait of the Rev. William Holwell Carr; and at the National Portrait Gallery, Catherine Stephens (Countess of Essex), Sir John Soane, his own portrait, and one of John Hunter (copied from Reynolds). At the South Kensington Museum is another one of Earl Grey, besides the six sketches made in Holland and Belgium. Among the numerous drawings by him at the British Museum are portraits of Sir David Wilkie, Joseph Nollekens, R.A., Alexander, emperor

of Russia, Mrs. Hannah More, and two copies (one a sketch in pencil and one highly finished in water-colour) of Sir Joshua Reynolds's portrait of George Colman the elder, already referred to. The sketch is inscribed 'The first of Sir Joshua's pictures I ever saw, 13 Jan. 1802.' At the British Museum is also a sketch of Lastingham. The Royal Academy possesses his diploma picture, 'A Jewish Rabbi.' Between 1804 and 1830 (both inclusive) Jackson exhibited 146 pictures at the Royal Academy, and twenty at the British Institution.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Graves's Dict.; Library of Fine Arts; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Haydon's Autobiography; Cunningham's Life of Wilkie; European Magazine, August 1823; Annals of the Fine Arts, 1817; Cat. of Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington, 1868; Catalogues of Royal Academy, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1831.] C. M.

JACKSON, JOHN (1769–1845), pugilist, known as GENTLEMAN JACKSON, was the son of a London builder. He was born in London on 28 Sept. 1769, and appeared only three times in the prize-ring. His first public fight took place on 9 June 1788 at Smitham Bottom, near Croydon, when he defeated Fewterel of Birmingham in a contest lasting one hour and seven minutes, in the presence of the Prince of Wales. He was defeated by George (Ingleston) the Brewer at Ingatestone, Essex, on 12 March 1789, owing to a heavy fall on the stage, which dislocated his ankle and broke the small bone of his leg. He offered to finish the battle tied to a chair, but this his opponent declined. His third and last fight was with Mendoza, whom he beat at Hornchurch, Essex, on 15 April 1795, in ten minutes and a half. Jackson was champion of England from 1795 to 1803, when he retired and was succeeded by Jem Belcher. After leaving the prize-ring, Jackson established a school at No. 13 Bond Street, where he gave instructions in the art of self-defence, and was largely patronised by the nobility of the day. At the coronation of George IV Jackson was employed, with eighteen other prizefighters dressed as pages, to guard the entrance to Westminster Abbey and Hall. He seems, according to the inscription on a mezzotint engraving by C. Turner, to have subsequently been landlord of the Sun and Punchbowl, Holborn, and of the Cock at Sutton. He died on 7 Oct. 1845 at No. 4 Lower Grosvenor Street West, London, in his seventy-seventh year, and was buried in Brompton cemetery, where a colossal monument was erected by subscription to his memory.

Jackson was a magnificently proportioned man. His height was 5 feet 11 inches and his weight 14 stone. He was also a fine short-distance runner and jumper, and is said to have lifted, in the presence of Harvey Combe, 10¼ cwt., and with an 84 lb. weight on his little finger to have written his own name (*Gent. Mag.* 1845, new ser. xxiv. 649). Jackson was said to make 'more than a thousand a year by teaching sparring' (MOORE, *Memoirs*, ii. 230). Byron, who was one of his pupils, had a great regard for him, and often walked and drove with him in public. It is related that while Byron was at Cambridge his tutor remonstrated with him on being seen in company so much beneath his rank, and that he replied that Jackson's manners were 'infinitely superior to those of the fellows of the college whom I meet at the high table' (J. W. CLARK, *Cambridge*, 1890, p. 140). Byron twice alludes to his 'old friend and corporeal pastor and master' in his notes to his poems (BYRON, *Poetical Works*, 1885–6, ii. 144, vi. 427), as well as in his 'Hints from Horace' (*ib.* i. 503):

> And men unpractised in exchanging knocks
> Must go to Jackson ere they dare to box.

Moore, who accompanied Jackson to a prize-fight in December 1818, notes in his diary that Jackson's house was 'a very neat establishment for a boxer,' and that the respect paid to him everywhere was 'highly comical' (*Memoirs*, ii. 233). A portrait of Jackson, from an original painting then in the possession of Sir Henry Smythe, bart., will be found in the first volume of Miles's 'Pugilistica' (opp. p. 89). There are two mezzotint engravings by C. Turner.

[Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, i. 89–102; Fights for the Championship, by the Editor of Bell's Life, 1855, pp. 15–17; Fistiana, 1868, pp. 40, 46, 64–5, 82, 134; Bell's Life in London, 12 Oct. 1845; Moore's Life of Byron, 1847, pp. 70, 71, 206, 271, 342; Lord John Russell's Memoirs of Moore, 1853, ii. 229, 230, 233, iv. 53, 58, v. 269, vi. 72; Annual Register, 1845, App. to Chron. p. 300; Gent. Mag. 1845, new ser. xxiv. 649.] G. F. R. B.

JACKSON, JOHN (1801–1848), wood-engraver, was born of humble parentage at Ovingham, Northumberland, on 19 April 1801. His early attempts at drawing attracted the notice of his neighbours, and in the expectation that he might follow the example of Thomas Bewick [q. v.], a native of the same village, he was apprenticed to Messrs. Armstrong & Walker, engravers and printers at Newcastle. On the failure of their business he was apprenticed to Bewick, and at the close of his apprentice-

ship came to London. Here he assisted William Hughes to engrave the illustrations of Mr. Weare's murder for the 'Observer,' and was afterwards employed by James Northcote, R.A. [q. v.], to engrave most of his well-known series of 'Fables.' Henceforth Jackson was one of the first engravers of illustrations on wood for popular literature or journalism. His work for Charles Knight's 'Penny Magazine' did much to insure the success of the periodical. Jackson also drew and painted domestic subjects with some success. Some of his drawings were engraved in the 'New Sporting Magazine,' and to that magazine as well as to Hone's 'Every-day Book' he contributed literary articles. Jackson took a literary and historical, as well as a practical interest in his profession as a wood-engraver, and continually collected materials for a history of wood-engraving. Ultimately he and his intimate friend, William Andrew Chatto [q. v.], joined together in bringing out the work in 1839. The project was Jackson's; the subjects were selected by him, and he contributed some of the historical matter, bore the cost of production, and engraved the illustrations; some of his best work as a wood-engraver is to be found in the first edition. The whole was edited and brought into shape by Chatto. A dispute followed between Jackson and Chatto as to their respective shares in the credit of producing it. Jackson died in London of chronic bronchitis on 27 March 1848, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He was the father of Mason Jackson, the well-known wood-engraver. There are good examples of his work in the print room at the British Museum.

[Information from Mr. Mason Jackson.]

L. C.

JACKSON, JOHN (1811–1885), bishop successively of Lincoln and of London, the son of Henry Jackson of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and afterwards of London, was born in London on 22 Feb. 1811. He was educated under Dr. Valpy at Reading, and became scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1829. In 1833 he came out in the first class in the honour school of *lit. human.*, a class which also contained the names of Charles John, afterwards Earl Canning, Henry George Liddell, afterwards dean of Christ Church, Robert Scott, afterwards dean of Rochester, and Robert Lowe, afterwards Lord Sherbrooke. Jackson remained at Oxford a short time after taking his degree, and failed in a competition for a fellowship at Oriel, but in 1834 was awarded the Ellerton theological prize. In 1835 he was ordained deacon, and began pastoral work as a curate at Henley-on-Thames. This he relinquished in 1836 to become head-master of the Islington proprietary school. Settled in North London, Jackson rapidly won a position as a preacher. As evening lecturer at Stoke Newington parish church he delivered the sermons on 'The Sinfulness of Little Sins,' the most successful of his published works. In 1842 he was appointed first incumbent of St. James's, Muswell Hill, retaining his mastership the while. In 1845 his university made him one of its select preachers, an honour repeated in 1850, 1862, and 1866. In 1853 Jackson was Boyle lecturer, and in the same year, at the suggestion of his friend Canon Harvey (to whom the post was first offered), he was made vicar of St. James's, Piccadilly. There his reputation as a good organiser and a thoughtful, if not brilliant, preacher steadily grew. He was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen in 1847, and canon of Bristol in 1853. In the same year the see of Lincoln fell vacant by the death of Dr. Kaye, and Lord Aberdeen asked Jackson to fill it. The choice was widely approved. Even Samuel Wilberforce thought it 'quite a respectable appointment,' which, however, had 'turned at the last on a feather's weight' (*Life*, ii. 179). The diocese found in Jackson the thorough, methodical, patient worker it needed. He welded together the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham, galvanised into life the ruridecanal system, stimulated the educational work of the diocese, and raised the tone of its clergy. In convocation he was active, but rarely spoke in the House of Lords. When Tait was translated from London to Canterbury in 1868, Jackson was unexpectedly selected by Mr. Disraeli, then prime minister, for the vacant see of London. The choice was amply vindicated by the results. Jackson, like his predecessor, had the mind of a lawyer, and was a thorough man of business. Despite grave anxieties over ritual prosecutions, he achieved much that was valuable. By the creation of the diocese of St. Albans, and the rearrangement of Rochester and Winchester, the diocese of London was made more workable, and towards the end of his life a suffragan was appointed for the oversight of East London. Jackson energetically supported the Bishop of London's Fund, encouraged the organisation of lay help, and, after much hesitation, created a diocesan conference. At first opposed to the ritual movement, he displayed toleration in his final action in the case of A. H. Mackonochie [q. v.] He died suddenly on 6 Jan. 1885, and was buried in Fulham churchyard. Methodical in thought and act, Jackson was

reserved in manner, but was sympathetic nevertheless. Jackson married in 1838 Mary Anne Frith, daughter of Henry Browell of Kentish Town, by whom he had one son and ten daughters.

Jackson's works were: 1. 'The Sanctifying Influence of the Holy Spirit is indispensable to Human Salvation' (Ellerton essay), Oxford, 1834. 2. 'Six Sermons on the Leading Points of the Christian Character,' London, 1844. 3. 'The Sinfulness of Little Sins,' London, 1849. 4. 'Repentance: a Course of Sermons,' London, 1851. 5. 'The Witness of the Spirit,' London, 1854. 6. 'God's Word and Man's Heart,' London, 1864. He also wrote the commentary and critical notes on the pastoral epistles in 'The Speaker's Commentary,' New Testament, vol. iii., London, 1881; a preface to Waterland 'On the Eucharist,' Oxford, 1868; with many separately issued charges and sermons.

[Times, 7 Jan. 1885; Guardian, 7 and 14 Jan. 1885; Record, 9 and 16 Jan. 1885; Our Bishops and Deans, London, 1875, i. 349; Life of Samuel Wilberforce, London, 1881, ii. 179; Annals of the Low Church Party, London, 1888, ii. 154, 250, 377, 488; Honours Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford (Oxford, 1883), pp. 135, 136, 175, 222.] A. R. B.

JACKSON, JOHN BAPTIST (1701–1780?), wood-engraver, born in 1701, is stated to have been a pupil of Elisha Kirkall [q. v.], and it has been conjectured that he and Kirkall engraved conjointly the anonymous wood-engravings in Croxall's edition of 'Æsop's Fables.' Some cuts to an edition of Dryden's 'Poems' in 1717 bear Jackson's initials. About 1726 Jackson went to Paris, where he was employed on engraving vignettes and illustrations for books, working under the well-known wood-engraver, Papillon, who has left a depreciatory notice of Jackson as a man and as an artist. Not being successful in Paris, Jackson went to Rome about 1731, and shortly afterwards removed to Venice, where he resided some years. At Venice Jackson engraved a fine title-page to an Italian translation of Suetonius's 'Lives of the Cæsars' (1738), and also devoted himself to a revival of the disused art of engraving in colours or chiaroscuro, by the superimposition of a number of different blocks. He published in 1738 as his first essay, in coloured engraving, 'The Descent from the Cross' by Rembrandt, now in the National Gallery, but then in the collection of Mr. Joseph Smith, the British consul at Venice, who patronised and employed Jackson. In 1745 he published a set of seventeen large coloured engravings from pictures by Titian, Paolo Veronese, and other Venetian painters, entitled 'Titiani Vecelii, Pauli Caliari, Jacobi Robusti, et Jacopi de Ponte opera selectiora a Joanne Baptista Jackson Anglo ligno cœlata et coloribus adumbrata.' He also engraved some chiaroscuros after Parmigiano, six coloured landscapes after Marco Ricci, and a portrait of Algernon Sydney. After twenty years on the continent Jackson returned to England, and started a manufactory of paper-hangings, printed in chiaroscuro, at Battersea, the first of its kind in England. In 1754 he published 'An Essay on the Invention of Engraving and Printing in Chiaroscuro, as practised by Albert Dürer, Hugo di Carpi, &c., and the Applications of it to the Making Paper-hangings of Taste, Duration, and Elegance.' Thomas Bewick, writing in his diary about 1780, notes that Jackson lived in old age at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and died in an asylum near the Teviot or on Tweedside.

[Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

JACKSON, JOHN EDWARD (1805–1891), antiquary, born on 12 Nov. 1805, was second son of James Jackson, banker, of Doncaster, by Henrietta Priscilla, second daughter of Freeman Bower. Charles Jackson (1809–1882) [q. v.] was a younger brother. John matriculated at Oxford from Brasenose College on 9 April 1823, graduated B.A. with second-class classical honours in 1827, and proceeded M.A. in 1830 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 736). In 1845 he became rector of Leigh Delamere-with-Sevington, Wiltshire, and in 1846 vicar of Norton Coleparle in the same county. He was also rural dean and honorary canon of Bristol (1855). Jackson, who was F.S.A., was librarian to the Marquis of Bath, and arranged and indexed the bulk of the manuscripts at Longleat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 180, 4th Rep. p. 227). He died in March 1891.

Jackson was a careful writer on antiquarian topics, and was always ready to aid fellow-students. His works are: 1. 'The History of Grittleton, co. Wilts,' 4to, 1843, for Wilts Topographical Society. 2. 'A Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, co. Somerset,' 8vo, Taunton, 1853 (1860, 1879). 3. 'History of the ruined Church of St. Mary Magdalene, Doncaster,' 4to, London, 1853. 4. 'Maud Heath's Causey,' 4to, Devizes, 1854. 5. 'Murder of H. Long, Esq., A.D. 1594,' 8vo, Devizes, 1854. 6. 'Kingston House, Bradford,' 4to, Devizes, 1854. 7. 'History and Description of St. George's Church at Doncaster,' 4to, London, 1855. 8. 'On the Hungerford Chapels

in Salisbury Cathedral,' 4to, Devizes, 1855. 9. 'A List of Wiltshire Sheriffs,' 4to, Devizes, 1856. 10. 'History of Longleat,' 8vo, Devizes, 1857. 11. 'The History of Kington St. Michael, co. Wilts,' 4to, Devizes, 1857. 12. 'The History of the Priory of Monkton Farley, Wilts,' 4to, Devizes, 1857. 13. 'Swindon and its Neighbourhood,' 4to, Devizes, 1861. 14. 'Malmesbury,' 4to, Devizes, 1863. 15. 'Devizes,' 4to, Devizes, 1864. 16. 'The Sheriffs' Turn, Wilts, A.D. 1439,' 4to, Devizes, 1872.

Jackson also edited for the Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society the 'Wiltshire Topographical Collection' of John Aubrey, 4to, 1862; Leland's 'Journey through Wiltshire,' 4to (1875?); and for the Roxburghe Club the 'Glastonbury Inquisition of A.D. 1189, called "Liber Henrici de Soliaco,"' 4to, 1882. He was an active contributor to the 'Wiltshire Archæological Magazine,' in which appeared his valuable monographs on 'Charles, Lord Stourton, and the Murder of the Hartgills, January 1557,' 1864; 'Ambresbury Monastery,' 1866; 'Ancient Chapels in Wilts,' 1867; and 'Rowley, alias Wittenham, co. Wilts,' 1872, reissued separately.

[Athenæum, 14 March 1891, p. 352; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. i.] G. G.

JACKSON, JOHN RICHARDSON (1819–1877), engraver, born at Portsmouth on 14 Dec. 1819, was second son of E. Jackson, a banker in that town. In 1836 he became pupil to Robert Graves, A.R.A. [q.v.], from whom he learnt line-engraving. He subsequently devoted himself to engraving in mezzotint. In 1847 he engraved 'The Otter and Salmon' after Sir Edwin Landseer, which brought him into notice. He obtained frequent employment as an engraver of portraits, and to that work he almost entirely devoted himself. His engravings show careful drawing, and a great feeling for the colour in mezzotint. He engraved numerous portraits after George Richmond, R.A., including 'Lord Hatherley,' 'The Earl of Radnor,' 'Samuel Wilberforce,' 'Archbishop Trench;' several after J. P. Knight, R.A., including 'Sir F. Grant, R.A.,' and 'F. R. Say;' 'The Queen' after W. Fowler; 'The Princess Royal and her Sisters' after Winterhalter; 'The Archbishop of Armagh' after J. Catterson Smith, and 'Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick' after Sir Joshua Reynolds. He also engraved, among other subjects, 'St. John the Baptist' after the well-known picture by Murillo in the National Gallery. Jackson died at Southsea of fever on 10 May 1877. There are some fine examples of his engravings in the print room at the British Museum.

[Printing Times, 15 June 1877; Art Journal, 1877, p. 155; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

JACKSON, JOSEPH (1733–1792), letter-founder, was born in Old Street, Shoreditch, London, 4 Sept. 1733, and was educated at a school near St. Luke's, in which church he was the first infant baptised. He was apprenticed to William Caslon the elder (1692–1766) [q.v.], at Chiswell Street, to learn 'the whole art' (E. Rowe Mores, *Dissertation on English Typographical Founders*, 1778, p. 83), and, says Nichols, 'being exceedingly tractable in the common branches of the business, he had a great desire to learn the method of cutting the punches, which is in general kept profoundly secret' (*Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 359). This important art was carried on privately by Caslon and his son, and Jackson only discovered the process by watching through a hole in the wainscot. He worked for Caslon a short time after the expiration of his articles, and is represented as a rubber in the view of the foundry given in the 'Universal Magazine' (June 1750, vi. 274). Thomas Cottrell and he were discharged as the ringleaders of a quarrel among the workmen, and the two began business themselves. In 1759, however, Jackson was serving on board the Minerva frigate as armourer, and in May 1761 held the same office on the Aurora. At the peace of 1763 he took 40*l.* prize-money. Having left the navy, he returned to work in Cottrell's foundry in Nevill's Court, Fetter Lane. He then hired a small house in Cock Lane, and about 1765 produced his first specimen-sheet of types. His business increased, and he moved to Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, Fleet Street. In 1773 he issued another specimen, including Hebrew, Persian, and Bengalee letters; it is praised by Mores, who describes Jackson as 'obliging and communicative' (*Dissertation*, p. 83). He produced the type used in Domesday Book, 1783. Woide's facsimile of the New Testament of the Codex Alexandrinus is described on the title-page as being 'typis Jacksonianis;' and Jackson also cut the punches for Kipling's edition of the 'Codex Bezæ,' 1793. In 1790 his moulds and matrices were much damaged in a fire. He cut for Bensley a splendid fount for Macklin's 'Bible,' 1800, 7 vols. folio, and another for the same printer, used in Hume's 'England,' 1806, 10 vols. folio; the last, he asserted, would 'be the most exquisite performance of the kind in this or any other country' (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, p. 166). The anxiety of this undertaking is supposed to have hastened his death, which took place 14 Jan. 1792, in his fifty-ninth year.

Jackson was married, first, to Elizabeth Tassell (*d.* 1783), and, secondly, to Mrs. Pasham (*d.* 1791), widow of a printer in Blackfriars. He was buried beside his two wives in the burial-ground of Spa Fields Chapel. He 'was in every sense of the word a master of his art' (T. C. HANSARD, *Typographia*, 1825, p. 359). 'By the death of this ingenious artist and truly worthy man the poor lost a most excellent benefactor, his own immediate connections a steady friend, and the literary world a valuable coadjutor to their labours' (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 360). An engraved portrait is given by Nichols (*ib.* ii. 358); a portrait in oil was shown by W. Blades at the Caxton Exhibition (*Catalogue*, p. 336). He was childless, and left the bulk of his fortune, which was large, to fourteen nephews and nieces. His foundry was ultimately purchased by the third William Caslon, by whom it was enlarged and improved.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 358–63, iii. 264, 460; Gent. Mag. January 1792, pp. 92–3, 166; Reed's Old English Letter Foundries, 1887, pp. 315–329.] H. R. T.

JACKSON, JULIAN (wrongly called JOHN RICHARD) (1790–1853), colonel of the imperial Russian staff and geographer, son of William Turner Jackson and his wife Lucille, was born 30 March 1790, and baptised at St. Anne's Church, Westminster, 24 May following. He passed through the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, was nominated to a Bengal cadetship by Sir Stephen Lushington in 1807, and was appointed second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery 26 Sept. 1808, and first lieutenant 28 April 1809. He resigned his rank in India 28 Aug. 1813 to seek employment in Wellington's army in the Peninsula, but arrived too late. On 2 June 1815 the emperor Alexander of Russia appointed Julian 'Villiamovitch' Jackson to the quartermaster's staff of the imperial suite, with the rank of lieutenant. He did duty with the quartermaster-general's staff of the 12th Russian infantry division under Count Woronzow, forming part of the allied army of occupation in France, until 6 Nov. 1818, when he went to Russia with them in the rank of staff-captain. On the augmentation of the Lithuanian army corps next year Jackson was appointed to the quartermaster-general's staff, and attached to the grenadier brigade. He did duty with this part of the army during most of his service, becoming captain 8 Aug. 1821, and lieutenant-colonel 29 March 1825. He was promoted colonel on the general staff of the army 14 Aug. 1829, and retired from the Russian service 21 Sept. 1830 (information supplied by the imperial Russian staff). On Jackson's retirement the Count de la Canerine, imperial finance minister, appointed him commissioner and correspondent in London for the Russian department of manufactures. Early in 1841 he was appointed secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, London. He resigned the secretaryship in February 1847. About the same time he was suddenly superseded in his Russian post and emoluments, and was thus placed in very straitened circumstances. Through Sir Roderick Murchison he obtained a clerkship under the council of education, which he held until his death. The czar Nicholas also gave him a small pension (*Journ. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 1853, presidential address). Jackson was made a F.R.S. London in 1845, and was a member or corresponding member of many learned societies. He was a knight of St. Stanislaus of Poland. He died, after long suffering, 16 March 1853 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxix. 562). He married Miss Sarah Ogle, by whom he had several children.

Jackson was an industrious writer. His 'Guide du Voyageur,' published at Paris in 1822, went through several French editions, and was reproduced in English under the title of 'What to Observe; or the Traveller's Remembrancer,' in 1841, 1851 (?), and 1861. Papers on 'Couleurs dans les corps transparents,' 'Les Galets ou pierres roulées de Pologne,' 'Transparence et Couleur de l'Atmosphère,' 'Les lacs salées' were contributed by him to the 'Bibliothèque Univ. de Genève,' 1830–2; and 'Physico-Geographical Essays,' 'Hints on Geographical Arrangement,' a translation of Wietz's memoir on 'Ground Ice in Siberian Lakes,' a memoir on 'Picturesque Descriptions in Books of Travel,' and other papers to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society.' He also wrote a pamphlet on 'National Education,' which went through two editions; a work on 'Minerals and their Uses' (London, 1848); a memoir on 'Cartography;' and numerous reviews. He translated and edited from the French La Vallée's well-known treatise on 'Military Geography,' which in Jackson's hands became almost a new work. Jackson also indexed the first ten volumes of the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society,' a task that occupied him 255 days, at the rate of five hours a day.

[Information obtained from the India Office, from the chief of the Scientific Committee, Imperial Russian Staff, through the courtesy of J. Michell, esq., H.B.M. Consul, St. Petersburg, and from the Royal Geographical Society, London; Presidential Address, 1853, in Journ. of the

Roy. Geogr. Soc. 1853, xxiii. lxxii–iii. Lists of Jackson's writings are given in Roy. Soc. Cat. Scient. Papers under 'Jackson, Julian R., F.R.S.,' and in Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books, under 'Jackson, John Richard, F.R.S.']

H. M. C.

JACKSON, LAURENCE (1691–1772), divine, born on 20 March 1691, son of Laurence Jackson of London, entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 March 1700–1, was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1709, and graduated B.A. in 1712. He migrated to Sidney Sussex College, of which he was elected a fellow, and commenced M.A. in 1716, proceeding B.D. in 1723. He became vicar of Ardleigh, near Colchester, 11 May 1723, rector of Great Wigborough, Essex, 25 April 1730, was collated to the prebend of Asgarby in the cathedral church of Lincoln 15 April 1747, and died on 17 Feb. 1772.

His works are: 1. Verses on the death of his 'pious friend and schoolfellow,' Ambrose Bonwicke the younger [q.v.], prefixed to Bonwicke's 'Life,' 1729, and reprinted in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' v. 154. 2. 'An Examination of a Book intituled "The True Gospel of Jesus Christ asserted," by Thomas Chubb, and also of his Appendix on Providence. To which is added A Dissertation on Episcopacy, shewing in one short and plain view the Grounds of it in Scripture and Antiquity,' London, 1739, 8vo. The 'Dissertation' is reprinted in 'The Churchman's Remembrancer,' vol. ii., London, 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on Dr. Middleton's Examination of the Lord Bishop of London's [T. Sherlock] Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophecy. In a Letter from a Country Clergyman to his Friend in London,' London, 1750, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to a Young Lady concerning the Principles and Conduct of the Christian Life,' London, 1756, 8vo; 4th edit., London, 1818, 12mo. 5. 'A Short Review and Defence of the Authorities on which the Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity in Unity is grounded,' London, 1771, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 8 *b*; Cantabrigienses Graduati, 1787, p. 211; Gent. Mag. xlii. 151, xlviii. 623; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 103; Morant's Essex, i. 421, 435; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 418, v. 154; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 4; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

JACKSON, RANDLE (1757–1837), parliamentary counsel, son of Samuel Jackson of Westminster, was matriculated at Oxford 17 July 1789, at the age of thirty-two (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). A member first of Magdalen Hall, afterwards of Exeter College, he was created M.A. 2 May 1793. In the same year, on 9 Feb., he was called to the bar by the Middle Temple (Foster; the *Georgian Era*, ii. 548, says by Lincoln's Inn). He was admitted *ad eundem* at the Inner Temple in 1805, and became a bencher of the Middle Temple in 1828. Jackson won a considerable reputation at the bar, and acted as parliamentary counsel of the East India Company and of the corporation of London. Five or six of his speeches delivered before parliamentary committees or the proprietors of East India stock on the grievances of clothworkers, the prolongation of the East India Company's charter, &c., were printed. Jackson died at North Brixton 15 March 1837.

Besides his speeches, Jackson published: 1. 'Considerations on the Increase of Crime,' London, 1828, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to Lord Henley, in answer to one from his Lordship requesting a vote for Middlesex, and with observations on his Lordship's plan for a reform in our Church Establishment,' London, 1832, 8vo.

[Authorities cited; Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 544; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. T–r.

JACKSON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1570), ballad writer, matriculated from Clare Hall, Cambridge, 25 Oct. 1567, proceeded B.A. 1570, and was shortly afterwards appointed master of Ingleton school, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The authorship of the well-known ballad on the battle of Flodden Field, supposed to have been written about 1570, has been generally ascribed to him, either on the ground of vague tradition or from the fact that Ingleton borders on the Craven district, in the dialect of which the poem is written. Apart from its historical interest the ballad is valuable as a spirited example of early alliterative poetry. We gather from the opening lines that the author was no novice at ballad-writing, while the partiality constantly shown for the house of Stanley and the Lancastrian forces seems to indicate some connection between the author and the Stanley family.

The earliest existing manuscript of the ballad is in Harl. MS. 3526, with a long title commencing 'Heare is the famous historie in songe called Floodan Field;' it bears no date, but was probably written about 1636. The first printed edition was published under the title of 'Floddan Field in nine Fits, being an exact History of that Famous Memorable Battle fought between the English and Scots on Floddan-Hill, in the time of Henry the Eight, Anno 1513. Worthy of the Perusal of the English Nobility,' London, 12mo, 1664. In the copy of this edition at Bridgewater House there is a manuscript note by Sir Walter Scott to the effect that 'this old copy is

probably unique,' but there are copies in the British Museum, the Huth Library, and elsewhere. Another edition (n. d.) was printed by Thomas Gent [q. v.] about 1756, and this version is of special interest as having been taken from a different source, a manuscript in the possession of John Askew of Pallingsburn, Northumberland. A third edition was printed by Robert Lambe, vicar of Norham-upon-Tweed, Berwick, 1773 (reprinted without alteration in 'Ancient Historic Ballads,' Newcastle, 1807), and a fourth by Joseph Benson, 'philomath,' 1774. Two valuable critical editions were subsequently published, one by Henry Weber, Edinburgh, 1808, and the other by Charles A. Federer, Manchester, 1884.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 118; Whitaker's Craven, ed. Morant, p. 326; Collier's Bibl. Account, i. 290; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Weber's and Federer's editions of Flodden Field; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JACKSON or KUERDEN, RICHARD (1623–1690?), antiquary, son of Gilbert Jackson and his wife Ann Leyland, was born at Cuerden, near Preston, Lancashire, in 1623. He received his early education at Leyland, Lancashire, under Mr. Sherburn, and was admitted a commoner of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, in 1638. On the outbreak of the war he removed to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1642. In 1646 he returned to Oxford, graduated M.A. 22 March, and was elected vice-principal of St. Mary Hall and tutor. He was a staunch royalist, and declined the office of proctor of the university rather than submit to the parliamentary government. He then began the study of medicine, and in 1652 was appointed 'replicant to all inceptors of physic,' which office qualified him for the degree of M.D. After paying the fees he, however, again declined to take the required oath, and it was not until after the Restoration that he was made M.D. (26 March 1663). At that time he was settled at Preston as a physician. He appears as a freeman of the borough on the Guild Merchant Rolls of 1662 and 1682. According to Wood he neglected his practice, and devoted himself to the study of antiquities. In conjunction with Christopher Townley of Carr Hall he contemplated the publication of a complete history of Lancashire, but the project was frustrated by Townley's death in 1674. Jackson afterwards issued proposals for publishing his work under the title of 'Brigantia Lancastriensis Restaurata; or History of the Honourable Dukedom or County Palatine of Lancaster, in 5 vols. in folio,' 1688. No further progress was made, and the manuscripts, in a crabbed and almost illegible hand, and consisting of crude materials without arrangement, are now preserved in the Heralds' College (8 vols.), the Chetham Library, Manchester (2 vols.), and the British Museum (1 vol.) A fragmentary but valuable itinerary of some parts of Lancashire from his pen is given in Earwaker's 'Local Gleanings,' 1876. He was a friend of Sir William Dugdale, and acted as his deputy and marshal at a visitation held at Lancaster. It is supposed that he died between 1690 and 1695.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 94, 275; Whitaker's Hist. of Manchester, 1775. 4to, ii. 587; Dugdale's Visitation of Lanc. (Chetham Soc.), p. 168; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, vol. i.; Baines's Lancashire (Harland), i. 326; Ralph Thoresby's Diary, i. 388.] C. W. S.

JACKSON, RICHARD (1700–1782?), founder of the Jacksonian professorship at Cambridge, born in 1700, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1727, M.A. in 1731, and became fellow of the college. On 13 Nov. 1739 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* p. 736). By 1775 he was residing at Tarrington in Herefordshire. He died apparently in 1782, and was buried with his wife at Kingsbury, Warwickshire. He married Katherine (*d.* 1762), second daughter of Waldyve Willington of Hurley in Kingsbury, but had no issue (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1868, p. 1671). By his will (registered in P. C. C. 135, Cornwallis) he bequeathed to Trinity College a freehold estate at Upper Longsdon in Leek, Staffordshire, for founding a professorship of natural experimental philosophy. His bequest took effect in 1783, when Isaac Milner was appointed the first professor. Jackson also gave his library to Trinity College.

[Authorities cited.] G. G.

JACKSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1787), politician, was son of Richard Jackson of Dublin. He was entered at Lincoln's Inn as a student in 1740, and called to the bar in 1744. On 22 Nov. 1751 he was admitted *ad eundem* at the Inner Temple, became a bencher in 1770, reader in 1779, and treasurer in 1780. He was created standing counsel to the South Sea Company in 1764, was one of the counsel for Cambridge University, and held the post of law-officer to the board of trade. He was elected F.S.A. in 1781, and was a governor of the Society of Dissenters for Propagation of the Gospel. On a chance vacancy (1 Dec. 1762) he was returned to parliament for the conjoint borough of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, and from 1768 to 1784 he sat for the Cinque port of

New Romney. Lord Edmund Fitzmaurice calls him 'the private secretary of George Grenville' in 1765, and writes that in that year he warned the House of Commons against applying the Stamp Act to the American colonies. In after-years Jackson was known as the intimate friend of Lord Shelburne. When Shelburne formed his ministry in July 1782, Jackson was made a lord of the treasury, and he held that office until the following April. He died at Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane, London, on 6 May 1787, when a considerable fortune came to his two sisters.

From his extraordinary stores of knowledge he was known as 'Omniscient Jackson,' but Johnson, in speaking of him, altered the adjective to 'all-knowing,' on the ground that the former word was 'appropriated to the Supreme Being.' When Thrale meditated a journey in Italy he was advised by Johnson to consult Jackson, who afterwards returned the compliment by remarking of the 'Journey to the Western Islands' that 'there was more good sense upon trade in it than he should hear in the House of Commons in a year, except from Burke.' He is introduced into 'The old Benchers of the Inner Temple' in Lamb's 'Essays of Elia.'

[Boswell, ed. Hill, iii. 19, 137; Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne, i. 321–2; W. H. Cooke's Inner Temple Benchers, p. 80; Lamb's Elia, ed. Ainger, p. 127; Gent. Mag. 1764 p. 603, 1787 pt. i. p. 454; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 390; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 466.] W. P. C.

JACKSON, ROBERT, M.D. (1750–1827), inspector-general of army hospitals, born in 1750 at Stonebyres, near the Falls of Clyde, was the son of a small farmer. After a good schooling at Wandon and Crawford he was apprenticed for three years to a surgeon at Biggar, and in 1768 joined the medical classes at Edinburgh. Supporting himself by going twice on a whaling voyage as surgeon, he finished his studies without graduating, and went to Jamaica, where he acted as assistant to a doctor at Savanna-la-mer from 1774 to 1780. He next made his way to New York, with the intention of joining the state volunteers; but he was eventually received by the colonel of a Scotch regiment (the 71st) as ensign, with the duties of hospital-mate. After various adventures he arrived at Greenock in 1782, and travelled to London on foot. He left early in 1783 on a journey on foot through France, Switzerland, Germany, and Italy, and landed on his return at Southampton with four shillings in his pocket. He walked to London, and thence, in January 1784, to Perth, where the 71st regiment was stationed. Coming at length to Edinburgh he remained two or three months, and married the daughter of Dr. Stephenson, and the niece of an officer whom he had known in New York. The lady's fortune placed him in easy circumstances, and he spent the next year in Paris, attending hospitals and studying languages (including Arabic), and then proceeded to Leyden, where he passed an examination for M.D. in 1786. He settled as a physician at Stockton-on-Tees, and remained there seven years, but with no great relish for private practice. When war broke out in 1793, he got appointed surgeon to the 3rd regiment, or Buffs, on the strength of a book which he had published on West Indian fevers. Not being connected with the College of Physicians of London he was ineligible for the office of army physician; but he received the promotion in 1794, owing to the personal intervention of the Duke of York, who recognised his abilities. This personal incident was the beginning of Jackson's resolute opposition to the monopoly of the College of Physicians and to the corrupt administration of the old army medical board, which ended in a new *régime* in 1810, and in an open career from the lowest to the highest ranks of the army medical service. In the course of the contest he wrote seven pamphlets (from 1803 to 1809), was obliged to retire from active service, and committed an assault on Keate, the surgeon-general (by striking him across the shoulders with his gold-headed cane), for which he suffered six months' imprisonment. The overthrow of the monopolists was hastened by their proved incompetence in the disastrous Walcheren expedition. Jackson had many supporters, among the rest Dr. McGrigor, afterwards head of the army medical department. Meanwhile, from 1794 to 1798, he had been on active service in Holland and in the West Indies, acquiring experience which formed the basis of his most important works. In 1811, his old enemies being now out of the way, he was recalled from his retirement at Stockton to be medical director in the West Indies, in which office he remained until 1815. He retired on half-pay as inspector-general of army hospitals, and a pension of 200*l.* per annum was afterwards granted him. In 1819, when yellow fever was in Spain, he visited the Mediterranean. He died of paralysis at Thursby, near Carlisle, on 6 April 1827. Four children of his first marriage predeceased him. His second wife, who survived him, was a daughter of J. H. Tidy, rector of Redmarshall, Durham. Jackson was of the middle height, muscular, blue-eyed, inclined to be florid, and of a pleasing expression.

Jackson's first book was 'A Treatise on the Fevers of Jamaica,' 1791 (reprinted at Philadelphia in 1795, and in German at Leipzig in 1796), the result of his early experience as an assistant. He recommends the treatment of fevers by cold affusion, which was afterwards advocated by Currie, and by himself in a special essay published at Edinburgh in 1808. His San Domingo experiences of 1796 were embodied in his next work, 'An Outline of the History and Cure of Fever, Epidemic and Contagious, more especially of Jails, Ships, and Hospitals, and the Yellow Fever. With Observations on Military Discipline and Economy, and a Scheme of Medical Arrangement for Armies,' Edinburgh, 1798; German edition, Stuttgart, 1804. The subject last in the title he took up again in 1804 and expanded into his best-known work, 'A Systematic View of the Formation, Discipline, and Economy of Armies,' which was republished by him at Stockton in 1824, and finally at London in 1845, with portrait and memoir. Part ii. of this work is a philosophical sketch of 'national military character' from ancient and modern sources. In 1817 appeared his 'History and Cure of Febrile Diseases,' relating chiefly to soldiers in the West Indies, 1819; 2nd edit., enlarged to 2 vols., 1820. His 'Observations of the Yellow Fever in Spain' was published in 1821. In 1823 he published at Stockton 'An Outline of Hints for the Political Organization and Moral Training of the Human Race.' Besides studying Arabic for its biblical interest he became a student of Gaelic in connection with the Ossian controversy.

Both as an administrative reformer and as a writer on fevers Jackson holds a distinguished place. He was philosophically inclined, modest, and zealous for the public interests.

[Memoir prefixed to 3rd edit. (1845) of his Formation, Discipline, and Economy of Armies, drawn up from his own papers and from recollections by Borland; medical notice by Dr. Thomas Barnes in Trans. Prov. Med. and Engl. Assoc.; Gent. Mag. June 1827, p. 566.] C. C.

JACKSON, afterwards SCORESBY-JACKSON, ROBERT EDMUND (1835–1867), biographer and medical writer, was a son of Captain Thomas Jackson of the merchant navy, of Whitby, by Arabella, third and youngest daughter of William Scoresby the elder, and sister of William Scoresby, D.D. [q. v.], the well-known arctic explorer and divine. He was born at Whitby in 1835. Jackson was educated for the medical profession at St. George's Hospital, London, at Paris, and afterwards at Edinburgh, where he devoted himself especially to the study of materia medica under Professor (afterwards Sir) Robert Christison. He took the degree of M.D. in 1857, writing a thesis on 'Climate, Health, and Disease,' a subject on which he afterwards became an authority. In 1859 he became F.R.C.S., in 1861 F.R.S.E., and in 1862 F.R.C.P. He was lecturer upon materia medica and therapeutics in Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh, and in 1865 was appointed physician to the Royal Infirmary, and soon afterwards lecturer on clinical medicine. On the death of his uncle, William Scoresby, he assumed the additional name of Scoresby. For some time he was chairman of the medical department of the Scottish Meteorological Society. Scoresby-Jackson died at 32 Queen Street, Edinburgh, on 1 Feb. 1867. He married in 1858 the only child of Sir William Johnston of Kirkhill, and by her had two daughters, who survived him. He published, besides occasional papers: 1. 'A Life of William Scoresby, D.D.,' London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'Medical Climatology: a Topographical and Meteorological Description of Localities resorted to in Winter and Summer by Invalids,' London, 1862, 12mo; a work based upon the results of personal visits to the chief continental and Mediterranean health resorts between 1855 and 1861. 3. 'A Note-Book on Materia Medica, Pharmacology, and Therapeutics,' 1866, a fourth edition of which, revised by F. W. Moinet, M.D., appeared at Edinburgh, 1880.

[Scotsman, 2 Feb. 1867; Edinburgh Medical Journal, March 1867; Lancet, 9 Feb. 1867; British Medical Journal, 9 Feb. 1867; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1867; Life of William Scoresby; prefaces to his works.] J. T–t.

JACKSON, SAMUEL (1794–1869), landscape-painter, was born 31 Dec. 1794 at Bristol, where his father was a merchant. He began life in his father's office, but on his death abandoned business in favour of landscape-painting, and became a pupil of Francis Danby [q. v.], who was then residing in Bristol. In 1823 he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, and during the next twenty-six years contributed forty-six drawings to its exhibitions. All these, with the exception of a few West Indian views, the result of a voyage taken in 1827 for the benefit of his health, illustrated English scenery, which he treated in a pleasing and poetical manner, somewhat resembling that of the two Barrets. In 1833 Jackson was one of the founders of a sketching society at Bristol, to which W. J. Müller, J. Skinner Prout, and other artists who later

achieved eminence belonged, and he was always closely identified with the Bristol 'school.' In 1848 he withdrew from the Water-colour Society, having failed to obtain election to full membership. In 1855 and 1856 Jackson made tours in Switzerland, after which he painted, almost exclusively, Swiss views in oils, which were sent to the Bristol annual exhibition and sold well. Two drawings by him are in the South Kensington Museum. Jackson died at Clifton, 8 Dec. 1869. By his marriage with Jane Phillips he had one son, Samuel Phillips, now a member of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, and three daughters.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Society, 1891; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

JACKSON, THOMAS (1579–1640), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and dean of Peterborough, was born at Witton-on-the-Wear, Durham, about St. Thomas's day, 21 Dec. 1579. Members of his father's family were Newcastle merchants, and he was at first intended for commerce. But his abilities came under the notice of the third Lord Eure, at whose suggestion he was sent to Queen's College, Oxford (25 June 1596), where Crackanthorpe was his tutor. He obtained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College on 24 March 1596–7. He graduated B.A. on 22 July 1599, and M.A. 9 July 1603, became a probationer fellow of his college on 10 May 1606, and was afterwards repeatedly elected vice-president. On 25 July 1610 he proceeded B.D., receiving a license to preach on 18 June 1611, and the degree of D.D. 26 June 1622. At Oxford Jackson won much reputation for his varied learning, but mainly devoted himself to theology. He read divinity lectures weekly both at his own college and at Pembroke, and published the first two books of his commentary on the Creed in 1613, dedicating the first to his patron, Lord Eure. He was instituted to the living of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, on 27 Nov. 1623, through the influence of Neile, bishop of Durham, to whom he was chaplain for a time. In 1624, with the permission of his bishop, he resided much at Oxford, engaged in literary work. About 1625 he was presented by Neile to the living of Winston, Durham, receiving on 14 May 1625 a dispensation to hold it with Newcastle, and also becoming chaplain in ordinary to the king. He resided principally at Newcastle, where his preaching and charitable work were alike notable. In Fuller's words, he became 'a factor for heaven where he was once designed a merchant.' In 1630 Laud and Neile secured for Jackson the presidency of Corpus Christi, his own college, and on 8 July 1632 he was presented to the crown living of Witney, Oxfordshire. The latter he resigned in 1637, the former he held till his death. He was installed prebendary of Winchester on 18 June 1635, and on 17 Jan. 1638–9 became dean of Peterborough. He died, aged 61, on 21 Sept. 1640, and was buried at Oxford, in the inner chapel of Corpus Christi College, but no memorial marks the spot. By his will, dated 5 Sept., Jackson bequeathed most of his books to his college.

Jackson's theological works rank high. His views were at first decidedly puritanical, but they changed under the influence of Neile and Laud, and he ultimately incurred the wrath of the presbyterians, and especially of Prynne, who attacked him in 'Anti-Arminianism' and 'Canterburie's Doome.' At Laud's trial Dr. Featley described Jackson as 'a known Arminian,' and Dr. Seth Ward similarly characterised his religious position. 'An Historical Narration' by Jackson, apparently of extreme Arminian tendency, was licensed by Laud's chaplain while Laud was bishop of London, but was afterwards called in and suppressed, by order, according to Prynne, of Archbishop Abbot. Southey described him as 'the most valuable of all our English divines,' and insisted on the soundness of his philosophy and the strength of his faith. Jones of Nayland found in his works 'a magazine of theological knowledge.' His theology powerfully commended itself to modern high church divines, as recent reprints abundantly prove. Pusey asserted that his was 'one of the best and greatest minds our church has nurtured.'

Jackson's chief work was his 'Commentaries on the Apostles' Creed.' It was designed to fill twelve books, nine of which were published in separate volumes in his lifetime. The first two appeared (London, 1613, 4to) under the titles of 'The Eternall Truth of Scriptures' and 'How Far the Ministry of Man is necessary for Planting the True Christian Faith.' The third, 'The Positions of Jesuites and other later Romanists concerning the Authority of their Church,' appeared in 1614; the fourth, entitled 'Justifying Faith,' in 1615 (2nd edit. 1631); the fifth, entitled 'A Treatise containing the Originall of Unbeliefe,' in 1625; the sixth, entitled 'A Treatise of the Divine Essence and Attributes,' pt. i. in 1628 (dedicated to the Earl of Pembroke), pt. ii. 1629; the seventh, 'The Knowledge of Christ Jesus,' in 1634; the eighth, 'The Humiliation of the Sonne of God,' in 1636; the ninth, 'A Treatise of the Consecration of the Sonne of God,' Oxford, 1638, 4to.

The tenth book ('Christ exercising his Everlasting Priesthood,' or the second part of the 'Knowledge of Christ Jesus') was published by Barnabas Oley for the first time in 1654, folio, and the eleventh book ('Dominus Veniet. Of Christ's Session at the Right Hand of God') first appeared, also under Oley's auspices, in 1657, folio, in a volume containing other of Jackson's sermons and treatises. A collected edition of Jackson's works, some of which had not been printed previously, dated 1672–3, in 3 vols., supplies a twelfth book, of which a portion had been issued as early as 1627 under the title of 'A Treatise of the Holy Catholike Faith and Church,' 3 parts (reprinted separately in 1843). A completer edition of Jackson's works was issued at Oxford in 1844, 12 vols. In 1653 Oley issued in a single folio volume, with a preface by himself and a life of Jackson by Edmund Vaughan, a new edition of the first three books of the 'Commentaries,' with which the tenth and eleventh books (1654 and 1657) were afterwards frequently bound. Other books of the Creed, with a treatise on the 'Primeval State of Man,' also appeared in folio in 1654.

Besides the 'Commentaries,' Jackson published in his lifetime three collections of sermons: 1. 'Nazareth to Bethlehem,' Oxford, 1617, 4to. 2. 'Christ's Answer unto John's Question,' London, 1625, 4to. 3. 'Diverse Sermons,' Oxford, 1637, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 664; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 281, 299, 339, 401; Clark's Reg. Oxf. Univ. pt. i. pp. 36, 217, pt. ii. p. 214; Lloyd's Memoirs, ed. 1668, p. 69; Kennett's Register, pp. 670, 681; Jones's Life of Bishop Horne, p. 75; Walton's Life of Hooker; Rymer's Fœdera, xviii. 660; A Discovery of Mr. Jackson's Vanitie, by W. Twisse, ed. 1630, p. 270; Repertorium Theologicum, a synoptical table of Jackson's works, by the Rev. H. J. Todd, 1838; Mackenzie and Ross's Durham, p. 278; Brand's Newcastle, i. 305; Mackenzie's Newcastle, p. 280; Gale's Winchester, p. 123; Biog. Brit.; Chalmers's Dict.] E. T. B.

JACKSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1646), prebendary of Canterbury, born in Lancashire and educated at Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1600, and B.D. in 1608, at Christ's College; and proceeded D.D. in 1615 from Emmanuel College. He was beneficed at several places in Kent, between 1603 and 1614 at Wye, and later at Ivychurch, Chilham-with-Molash, Great Chart, Milton, near Canterbury, and St. George's in Canterbury. On 30 March 1614 he was installed a prebendary in Canterbury Cathedral. At the trial of Laud in 1644 he testified that the archbishop had in one of his statutes enjoined bowing towards the altar. When Laud was taunted with giving preferment only to men 'popishly inclined,' he replied that he disposed of livings to 'divers good and orthodox men, as to Doctor Jackson of Canterbury,' to whom he had given 'an hospital.' Wood says that he 'mostly seemed to be a true son of the church of England.' He nevertheless found favour with the parliament, as he continued in office until his death in November 1646. His wife Elizabeth was buried at Canterbury on 27 Jan. 1657. One of his sons, also named Thomas, was among a number of Canterbury clergymen who in August 1636 were reported to Laud for tavern-haunting and drunkenness.

Jackson was author of: 1. 'David's Pastorall Poeme, or Sheepeheards Song. Seven Sermons on the 23 Psalme,' 1603, 8vo. 2. 'The Converts Happiness: a Comfortable Sermon,' 1609, 4to. 3. 'Londons New Yeeres Gift, or the Uncouching of the Foxe. A Godly Sermon,' 1609, 4to. 4. 'Peters Teares, a Sermon,' 1612, 4to. 5. 'Sinnelesse Sorrow for the Dead. A Comfortable Sermon at the Funeral of Mr. John Moyle,' 1614, 12mo. 6. 'Judah must into Captivitie. Six Sermons,' &c., 1622, 4to. 7. 'The Raging Tempest Stilled. The Historie of Christ, His Passage with His Disciples over the Sea of Galilee,' &c., 1623, 4to. 8. 'An Helpe to the Best Bargaine. A Sermon,' 1624, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 669; Prynne's Canterbury's Doom, 1646, pp. 79, 534; Wharton's Troubles and Tryal of Laud, 1695, pp. 326, 369; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, fol. pt. ii. p. 7; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 125; House of Lords' Journals, viii. 573; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 49; Hasted's Kent, 'Canterbury,' 1801, ii. 65; Registers of Canterbury Cathedral (Harl. Soc.); Masters's Corpus Christi College (Lamb), pp. 193, 199; Calendar of State Papers, Dom. Ser. James I, i. 74, 1634–5, 1635, 1635–6, 1636–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly supplied by the Revs. J. I. Dredge and J. E. B. Mayor.] C. W. S.

JACKSON, THOMAS (1783–1873), Wesleyan minister, born at Sancton, a small village near Market Weighton, East Yorkshire, on 12 Dec. 1783, was second son of Thomas and Mary Jackson. His father was an agricultural labourer. Three of the sons, Robert, Samuel, and Thomas, became ministers in the Wesleyan Methodist Connexion. Thomas was mainly self-taught, being taken from school at twelve years of age to work on a farm. Three years after he was apprenticed to a carpenter at Shipton, a neighbouring village. At every available moment he read and studied, and in July 1801 joined the Methodist Society and threw his energies into biblical study and religious work. In September 1804 he was sent by the Wesleyan

conference as an itinerant preacher into the Spilsby circuit. For twenty years he laboured in the Wesleyan connexion in the same capacity, occupying some of the most important circuits, such as Preston and Wakefield, Manchester, Lincoln, Leeds, and London. His position and influence grew rapidly. From 1824 to 1842 he was editor of the connexional magazines, and, despite his lack of a liberal education in youth, he performed his duties with marked success. The conference elected him in 1842 to the chair of divinity in the Theological College at Richmond, Surrey, where he remained until 1861.

In 1838–9 Jackson was for the first time chosen president of the Wesleyan conference. A hundred years had just passed since the formation of the first Methodist Society by the brothers Wesley, and Jackson prepared a centenary volume, describing the origin and growth of methodism, and the benefits springing from it (1839). In the centennial celebration he played a leading part, and preached before the conference in Brunswick Chapel, Liverpool, the official sermon, which occupied nearly three hours in delivery. The sermon was published, and had a very large circulation.

Jackson was re-elected president in 1849, when the methodist community was agitated by the so-called reform movement and the expulsion of Everett, Dunn, and Griffiths [see DUNN, SAMUEL, and EVERETT, JAMES]. Jackson throughout the crisis showed great tact and dignity.

He retired from Richmond College and from full work as a Wesleyan minister in 1861. At the same time his private library was bought by James Heald [q. v.] for 1,000*l.* and given to Richmond College. After leaving Richmond he resided with his daughter, Mrs. Marzials, first in Bloomsbury, and afterwards in Shepherd's Bush, where he died on 10 March 1873.

In 1809 Jackson married Ann, daughter of Thomas Hollinshead of Horncastle. She died 24 Sept. 1854, aged 69. His son, the Rev. Thomas Jackson, M.A., is separately noticed.

Jackson's style as a preacher was simple and lucid. As a theologian he belonged to the school of Wesley and Fletcher of Madeley. Besides occasional sermons and pamphlets he wrote: 1. 'Life of John Goodwin, A.M., comprising an Account of his Opinions and Writings,' 8vo, London, 1822; new edition, 8vo, 1872. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Richard Watson,' 8vo, 1834. 3. 'The Centenary of Wesleyan Methodism: a Brief Sketch of the Rise, Progress, and Present State of the Wesleyan Methodist Societies throughout the World,' post 8vo, 1839. 4. 'Expository Discourses on various Scripture Facts,' &c., post 8vo, 1839. 5. 'The Life of the Rev. Charles Wesley,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1841. 6. 'The Journal of the Rev. Charles Wesley, with Selections from his Correspondence and Poetry; with an Introduction and Notes,' 2 vols. fcp. 8vo, London, 1849. 7. 'The Life of the Rev. Robert Newton, D.D.,' post 8vo, 1855. 8. 'The Duties of Christianity theoretically and practically considered,' cr. 8vo, 1857. 9. 'The Providence of God, viewed in the Light of Holy Scripture,' cr. 8vo, 1862. 10. 'Aids to Truth and Charity,' 8vo, 1862. 11. 'The Institutions of Christianity, exhibited in their Scriptural Character and Practical Bearing,' cr. 8vo, London, 1868. 12. 'Recollections of my own Life and Times,' edited by the Rev. B. Frankland, B.A.; with an introduction and a postscript by the Rev. G. Osborn, D.D., cr. 8vo, London, 1873.

He also edited, with a preface or introductory essay: 'The Works of the Rev. John Wesley in 14 vols.,' 8vo, London, 1829–31; 'John Goodwin's Exposition of Romans ix., with two other Tracts by the same,' 8vo, London, 1834; 'The Christian armed against Infidelity,' 24mo, 1837; 'Memoirs of Miss Hannah Ball,' 12mo, 1839; 'A Collection of Christian Biography,' 12 vols. 18mo, 1837–1840; 'Anthony Farindon's Sermons,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1849; 'Wesley's Journals,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1864; 'The Lives of the Early Methodist Preachers,' 6 vols. 12mo, 1865.

SAMUEL JACKSON (1786–1861), Thomas Jackson's younger brother, was president of the Wesleyan conference at Liverpool in 1847, and died at Newcastle during the session of the conference there in August 1861.

[Recollections of my own Life and Times (as above); Minutes of the Methodist Conferences; private information.] W. B. L.

JACKSON, THOMAS (1812–1886), divine, son of Thomas Jackson [q. v.], Wesleyan minister, was born in 1812. He was educated at St. Saviour's school, Southwark, and St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 27 Nov. 1834, M.A. 23 Nov. 1837. While an undergraduate he was the author of a *jeu d'esprit*, entitled 'Uniomachia,' in which John Sinclair, afterwards archdeacon of Middlesex, had a hand; it was printed at Oxford about 1833, with annotations by Robert Scott, afterwards dean of Rochester, and went through five editions. After holding a curacy at Brompton he became vicar of St. Peter's, Stepney. In 1844 he was chosen principal of the National Society's training college at Battersea, and in 1850 prebendary of Wedland in St. Paul's

Cathedral. In 1850 also he was nominated to the bishopric of the projected see of Lyttelton, New Zealand, and accordingly went out to that colony. Difficulties, however, arose about the constitution of the new diocese, and he was never consecrated. His attitude was vindicated by Blomfield, always his firm friend, and Archbishop Sumner. Blomfield presented him in 1852 to the rectory of Stoke Newington. Here he rebuilt the parish church from the designs of Sir Gilbert Scott. He took great interest in the question of education, for some time editing the 'English Journal of Education.' Owing to ill-health Jackson made arrangements to vacate his living in June 1886, but died previously on 18 March. A mural monument was put up to his memory in Stoke Newington Church. He was married and left issue.

He published, besides single sermons and addresses (1843–56): 1. 'A Compendium of Logic . . . with . . . Notes,' &c., 1836, 12mo (an edition of Aldrich). 2. 'Sermons,' &c., 1859, 8vo; 1863, 8vo. 3. 'Our Dumb Companions,' &c., 2nd edition [1864], 4to; new edition [1869], 4to. 4. 'Curiosities of the Pulpit,' &c. [1868], 8vo; with new title, 'Reminiscences and Anecdotes of Celebrated Preachers,' &c. [1875], 8vo. 5. 'The Narrative of the Fire of London, freely handled on the principles of Modern Rationalism, by P. Maritzburg,' &c., 1869, 8vo (reprinted from 'Good Words'). 6. 'Our Dumb Neighbours,' &c. [1870], 4to. 7. 'Our Feathered Companions,' &c. [1870], 8vo. 8. 'Stories about Animals,' &c. [1874], 4to.

[Times, 20 March 1886, p. 7; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 358; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885.] A. G.

JACKSON, WILLIAM (1737?–1795), Irish revolutionist, son of an officer in the prerogative court, Dublin, became at an early age a tutor in London, and, taking holy orders, was for a time curate of St. Mary-le-Strand, and gained some notoriety as a preacher at Tavistock Chapel, Drury Lane. Before 1775 he became secretary or factotum to Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.], duchess of Kingston. Foote satirised him as Dr. Viper in his 'Capuchin.' An acrimonious correspondence followed in the newspapers. In a letter to the duchess Foote wrote: 'Pray, madam, is not J——n the name of your female confidential secretary? . . . May you never want the *benefit of clergy* in every emergency.' Jackson retaliated by suborning Foote's ex-coachman to prefer an infamous charge against him [see Foote, Samuel], and by publishing a disgusting poem under the pseudonym of Humphry Nettle (1775). Jackson had already made his way as a radical journalist. He became editor of the 'Public Ledger,' a daily paper, and published a reply to Dr. Johnson's 'Taxation no Tyranny,' in which he strongly supported the American revolutionists. In 1776 he edited Gurney's report of the evidence taken at the Duchess of Kingston's trial for bigamy, and probably accompanied her to France. Soon returning to England, he resumed his connection with the press by editing the 'Morning Post,' and gave able support to the advanced whigs by publishing 'The Constitutions of the several independent States of America, the Declaration of Independence, and the Articles of Confederation between the said States. To which are now added the Declaration of Rights, &c. With an Appendix, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1783, dedicated to the Duke of Portland. 'Thoughts on the Causes of the Delay of the Westminster Scrutiny,' 8vo, by Jackson, appeared at London in 1784. According to Cockayne, he was sent by Pitt on a secret mission to the French government in the interval between Louis XVI's deposition and his trial. He may have been the pretended Irish quaker sent from London to Paris at the end of 1792 with a passport from Roland (Etienne Dumont, *Souvenirs sur Mirabeau*). He seems to have remained in France until 1794. In March 1794 he was commissioned by Nicholas Madgett and John Hurford Stone, men in the employ of the French foreign office, to ascertain the chances of success for a French invasion of England or Ireland. Arriving in London, he conferred or corresponded with radical politicians, who all deprecated an invasion. He also renewed acquaintance with the Duchess of Kingston's former attorney, Cockayne, who betrayed his plans to Pitt. Cockayne accompanied Jackson to Dublin, and gave information to the authorities which led to the intercepting of Jackson's letters. Jackson was thereupon charged with high treason and arrested (24 April 1794), but was treated with great indulgence, and was allowed to receive visitors. One night, on a friend leaving him, he accompanied him to the gate, found the turnkey asleep, with his keys on the table, took up the keys to let his friend out, and went back to his cell. He could not have escaped without compromising both friend and turnkey. While awaiting trial he wrote and published 'Observations in Answer to Mr. T. Paine's "Age of Reason,"' Dublin, 1795. Refusing to make any disclosures, which would apparently have saved his life, he was tried for high treason 23 April 1795, the only evidence against him being

given by Cockayne and the intercepted letters. Curran, together with Ponsonby and M'Nally, defended him, their contention being that Cockayne was unworthy of credit, and that a single witness was insufficient. Jackson was convicted, but recommended to mercy on account of his age. He must therefore have looked or have been more than fifty-eight. Judgment was fixed for 30 April, on which day his wife breakfasted with him, and probably brought him poison. After whispering to M'Nally on his arrival in court, 'We have deceived the senate' (the dying words of the suicide Pierre in Otway's 'Venice Preserved'), he dropped down dead in the dock while his counsel were disputing the validity of the conviction. His suicide was attributed to a desire to save from forfeiture a small competency for his wife. His funeral, on 3 May, in St. Michan's cemetery, Dublin, was attended by the leading United Irishmen, who till his death had suspected him of being a government spy. He was twice married, and by his second wife had two daughters.

[Madden's United Irishmen; Lecky's Hist. of England in the 18th Cent. vii. 27, 28, 136; M'Nevin's Pieces of Irish History, New York, 1807; Lives of Tone, Curran, and Grattan; Howell's State Trials; John Taylor's Records of My Life, ii. 319–33.] J. G. A.

JACKSON, WILLIAM (1730–1803), musical composer, known as JACKSON OF EXETER, born 28 May 1730, was the son of an Exeter grocer, who afterwards became master of the city workhouse. After receiving some musical instruction from John Silvester, organist of Exeter Cathedral, Jackson was sent in 1748 to London, to become a pupil of John Travers, organist to the Chapel Royal. In 1767 he wrote the music for an adaptation of Milton's 'Lycidas,' which was produced at Covent Garden on 4 Nov. of the same year, on the occasion of the death of Edward Augustus, duke of York and Albany, brother to George III. While in London Jackson was a visitor at the meetings of the Madrigal Society. On his return to Exeter he devoted himself to teaching music until Michaelmas 1777, when he was appointed subchanter, organist, lay vicar, and master of choristers to the cathedral, in succession to Richard Langdon.

On 27 Dec. 1780 Jackson achieved a great success by the production at Drury Lane of his opera 'The Lord of the Manor,' the libretto to which was written by General John Burgoyne [q. v.] One of its numbers, 'Encompassed in an angel's frame,' became very popular, and the opera held the stage for fifty years. On 5 Dec. 1783 was first performed a comic opera, 'The Metamorphosis,' of which Jackson wrote the music and probably the words also.

In 1792, with the help of one or two friends, he started a Literary Society in Exeter. At its meetings, which were held at the Globe Inn, Fore Street, each member present read an original prose or verse composition. A volume of the compositions was published in 1796. By means of an introduction from the Sheridans, with whom he was intimate, Jackson contracted in his seventieth year a friendship with Samuel Rogers, the poet. Writing to Richard Sharp on 5 Feb. 1800, the poet says, his [Jackson's] kindness has affected me not a little. Among other proofs of his regard, he requested me to take charge of his papers.' Dr. Wolcot was another of Jackson's intimate friends. Jackson died of dropsy on 12 July 1803. A contemporary account describes him as 'pleasant, social, and communicative.' He possessed some skill as a painter of landscape after the style of his friend Gainsborough, and was an honorary exhibitor at the Royal Academy. Early in life he married Miss Bartlett of Exeter. His wife, two sons, and one daughter survived him.

Jackson's music displays refinement and grace, but little character. Its insipidity is most obvious in his church music; nevertheless his 'Service in F' was popular, and is still to be heard. Besides the works already mentioned, his published compositions include: 1. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 1, London [1765?]. 2. 'Elegies for Three Voices,' op. 3, London, 1767. 3. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 4, London [1767?]. 4. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 7, London [1768?]. 5. A setting of Warton's 'Ode to Fancy,' op. 8, London [1768?]. 6. 'Twelve Canzonets for Two Voices,' op. 9, London [1770?]. 7. 'Six Quartets for Voices,' op. 11, London [1775?]. 8. 'Twelve Canzonets for Two Voices,' op. 13, London [1780?]. 9. A setting of Pope's ode 'A Dying Christian to his Soul' [London, 1780?]. 10. 'Twelve Pastorals for Two Voices,' op. 15, London [1784?]. 11. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 16, London [1785?]. 12. 'Six Epigrams for 2, 3, and 4 Voices,' op. 17, London [1786?]. 13. 'Six Madrigals for 2, 3, and 4 Voices,' op. 18, London [1786?]. 14. 'Services in C, E, E flat, and F.' 15. 'Hymns in three parts.' He also published two small collections of sonatas for the harpsichord, and various separate glees and songs.

Jackson was also the author of 'Thirty Letters on Various Subjects' (three of them on music), anon., London, 1782; 2nd edit. London, 1784; 3rd edit. London, 1785, with author's name; 'Observations on the Present

State of Music in London' (a pamphlet), London, 1791; 'Four Ages, together with Essays on Various Subjects,' London, 1798; 'A First Book for Performers on Keyed Instruments;' and various anonymous letters and essays contributed to periodicals.

Posthumous publications were: 'Anthems and Church Services by the late W. Jackson of Exeter, edited by J. Peddon' (organist to the cathedral), 3 vols., Exeter, 1819; 'The Year: a Cantata,' London, 1859; and selections from his works, sacred and secular, 4 vols., published in London without date.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 27; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 343; Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, App. p. xxi; Georgian Era, iv. 246; Clayden's Early Life of Samuel Rogers, p. 399; Public Characters of 1798–9, p. 242; John Taylor's Records of My Life; Madrigal Soc. Records; Jackson's music in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

JACKSON, WILLIAM (1751–1815), bishop of Oxford, born in 1751, was the younger son of Cyril Jackson, physician, of Stamford, Lincolnshire, but latterly of York. He was entered at Manchester grammar school on 12 Jan. 1762, but was removed to Westminster in 1764, when he was elected a king's scholar. On 1 June 1768 he matriculated at Oxford as a student of Christ Church (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 737), and in 1770 gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, the subject being 'Ars Medendi.' He graduated B.A. in 1772, M.A. in 1775, B.D. in 1783, and D.D. in 1799. At Christ Church he was for many years actively engaged as tutor, rhetoric reader, and censor. He also became chaplain to Markham, archbishop of York, who appointed him prebendary of Southwell on 23 Sept. 1780 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 420), prebendary of York on 26 March 1783 (*ib.* iii. 208), and rector of Beeford in East Yorkshire. On 19 Dec. 1783 he was elected regius professor of Greek at Oxford (*ib.* iii. 517), and shortly afterwards one of the curators of the Clarendon press. In the same year he was chosen preacher of Lincoln's Inn. On 4 Jan. 1792 he was made prebendary of Bath and Wells (*ib.* i. 203), and became dean in 1799 (*ib.* i. 155). He was preferred to a canonry at Christ Church on 2 Aug. 1799 (*ib.* ii. 522). The prince regent having vainly solicited his old tutor, Jackson's elder brother, Cyril [q. v.], to accept a bishopric, conferred that dignity upon William. Jackson was accordingly consecrated bishop of Oxford on 23 Feb. 1812 (*ib.* ii. 509), and was subsequently appointed clerk of the closet to the king. He died at Cuddesdon, Oxford, on 2 Dec. 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. ii. p. 633). In E. H. Barker's 'Parriana' (i. 421–4) Jackson is described as very self-indulgent. His portrait, by W. Owen, is in Christ Church Hall. An engraving by S. W. Reynolds is in the old school at Manchester.

Jackson published several sermons.

[Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.), i. 98–9; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 388; Wood's Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 855, 950; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

JACKSON, WILLIAM, 'of Masham' (1815–1866), musical composer, was born at Masham in Yorkshire on 9 Jan. 1815. He was the son of a miller, and as a boy worked in the flour-mill or in the fields. At an early age he showed an interest in music and in the mechanism of instruments. After mending some barrel-organs for neighbours, he induced his father (equally inexperienced) to help him in the construction of one, a task the pair accomplished during leisure hours in four months' time. Jackson then made a five-stop finger-organ. He had taught himself to play on fifteen musical instruments, studying scores from a library, as well as Callcott's 'Grammar of Thorough Bass.' His first efforts in composition were some tunes for a military band, and twelve short anthems. In 1832 Jackson was earning 3*s.* 6*d.* a week as a journeyman miller; but after taking a few lessons at Ripon, he was appointed first organist to the Masham Church, at a salary of 30*l.* In 1839 Jackson went into partnership with a tallow-chandler for thirteen years. In 1852 he settled in Bradford as a music-seller, in partnership with one Winn, and became organist to St. John's Church, and afterwards to the Horton Lane Independent Chapel. He was conductor of the Bradford Choral Union (male voices), chorus-master of the Bradford musical festivals of 1853, 1856, and 1859, and conductor of the Festival Choral Society from 1856. Jackson came with his chorus of 210 singers to London in 1858, and performed before the queen at Buckingham Palace.

Jackson did not live to conduct his last work, the 'Praise of Music,' composed for the Bradford festival of 1866. He died at Ashgrove, Bradford, on 15 April 1866, leaving a widow and nine children. His son William, organist at Morningside Church, Edinburgh, died at Ripon on 10 Sept. 1877.

Jackson published: 1. An anthem for soprano and chorus, 'For joy let fertile valleys ring,' 1839. 2. A glee, 'Sisters of the Lea,' which won the prize at Huddersfield, 1840. 3. '103rd Psalm,' 1841. 4. 'The Deliverance of Israel from Babylon,' oratorio, 3 parts, Leeds, 1844–5, first performed at Bradford, 1847, and favourably criticised. 5. 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel.' 6. A service in G.

7. Church music in vocal score, London, 1848. 8. 'Singing Class Manual.' 9. 'Mass in E,' four voices. 10. 'O come hither!' and 11. 'O Zion!' anthems, 1850. 12. Oratorio, 'Isaiah,' 1851, produced three years later at Bradford. 13. Another '103rd Psalm,' 1856. 14. Cantata, 'The Year,' words selected from various poets, London, composed for Bradford festival of 1859, published in that or the following year. 15. Several glees. 16. Slow movement and rondo, pianoforte. 17. 'O Happiness!' vocal duet. 18. Songs, 'Breathe not for me,' 'Come, here's a health,' 'She's on my heart,' 'Tears, idle tears.' 19. Sixty-three hymns and chants (Bradford Hymn-book harmonised), 1860. 20. Glees. 21. Symphony for orchestra and chorus, compressed for pianoforte, London, 1866. Jackson was the author of 'Rambles in Yorkshire,' a series of articles published in a newspaper.

[Eliza Cook's Journal, ii. 324; Musical Times, iii. 229, xii. 289; Sheahan's Hist. of the Wapentake of Claro, iii. 239; James's Hist. of Bradford, Supplement, p. 128; Musical World, xliv. 252; Grove's Dict. ii. 27, iv. 685.] L. M. M.

JACOB, ARTHUR (1790–1874), oculist, second son of John Jacob, M.D. (1754–1827), surgeon to the Queen's County infirmary, Maryborough, Ireland, by his wife Grace (1765–1835), only child of Jerome Alley of Donoughmore, was born at Knockfin, Maryborough, on 13 or 30 June 1790. He studied medicine with his father, and at Steevens's Hospital, Dublin, under Abraham Colles [q. v.] Having graduated M.D. at the university of Edinburgh in 1814, he set out on a walking tour through the United Kingdom, crossing the Channel at Dover, and continuing his walk from Calais to Paris. He studied at Paris until Napoleon's return from Elba. He subsequently pursued his studies in London under Sir B. Brodie, Sir A. Cooper, and Sir W. Lawrence. In 1819 he returned to Dublin, and became demonstrator of anatomy under Dr. James Macartney at Trinity College. Here his anatomical researches gained for him a high reputation, and he collected a valuable museum, which Macartney afterwards sold to the university of Cambridge. In 1819 he announced the discovery, which he had made in 1816, of a previously unknown membrane of the eye, in a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (pt. i. pp. 300–7). The membrane has been known since as 'membrana Jacobi.' On leaving Macartney, Jacob joined with Graves and others in founding the Park Street School of Medicine. In 1826 he was elected professor of anatomy in the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and held the chair until 1869. He was three times chosen president of the college. In 1832, in conjunction with Charles Benson and others, he established the City of Dublin Hospital. With Dr. Henry Maunsell in 1839 he started the 'Dublin Medical Press,' a weekly journal of medical science, and edited forty-two volumes (1839 to 1859). He also took an active part in founding the Royal Medical Benevolent Fund Society of Ireland and the Irish Medical Association. At the age of seventy-five he retired from the active pursuit of his profession. His fame rests upon his anatomical and ophthalmological discoveries. Apart from his discovery of the 'membrana Jacobi,' he described 'Jacob's ulcer,' and revived the operation for cataract through the cornea with the curved needle. To the 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy' he contributed an article on the eye, and to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' treatises on 'Ophthalmia' and 'Amaurosis.' In December 1860 a medal bearing his likeness was struck and presented to him, and his portrait, bust, and library were afterwards placed in the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland. He died at Newbarnes, Barrow-in-Furness, on 21 Sept. 1874. In 1824 he married Sarah, daughter of Coote Carroll, esq., of Ballymote, co. Sligo. She died on 6 Jan. 1839. By her he had five sons. His chief publications were: 1. 'A Treatise on the Inflammation of the Eyeball,' 1849. 2. 'On Cataract and the Operation for its Removal by Absorption,' 1851.

[British Medical Journal, 1874, ii. 511; Medical Press and Circular, 1874, lxix. 278, 285; Medical Times and Gazette, 3 Oct. 1874, pp. 405–6; Graphic, 17 Oct. 1874, pp. 367, 372, with portrait; Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Genealogical Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, 1875, pp. 63 sq.] G. C. B.

JACOB, BENJAMIN (1778–1829), organist, son of Benjamin Jacob, an amateur violinist, was born before 26 April 1778, and was employed as a chorister at Portland Chapel, London. He learnt the rudiments of music from his father, singing from Robert Willoughby, harpsichord and organ from William Shrubsole and Matthew Cooke, and at a later date harmony from Dr. Samuel Arnold [q. v.] At the age of ten Jacob became organist of Salem Chapel, Soho; in 1789 organist of Carlisle Chapel, Kennington Lane; in 1790 organist of Bentinck Chapel, Lisson Grove; in 1791 he was a chorister at the Handel commemoration; and in 1794 was appointed organist of Surrey Chapel, in succession to John Immyns [q. v.], the first organist there. An organ (built by Thomas Elliot) was first introduced into Surrey Chapel in 1793, ten years after the chapel was opened

by Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q. v.], and 'all the serious people were exceedingly grieved' by its introduction. Jacob held the post until 1825; he was a very fine executant, and established a series of organ recitals at the chapel. In 1809 Wesley played alternately with him, and in 1811 and some years afterwards Dr. Crotch [q. v.] was his principal coadjutor. Their concerts began at 11 A.M. and lasted between three and four hours, the audiences numbering three thousand people. A variation was made when Salomon played the violin in concert with the organ. Jacob also gave annual public concerts in aid of the Rowland Hill Almshouses. His connection with Hill ceased after May 1825, when he accepted the post of organist to St. John's Church, Waterloo Road, at a salary of 70*l.*, with permission to play once each Sunday at Surrey Chapel. Hill preferred to dispense entirely with the musician's services, and after a painful discussion and a published correspondence their friendship was interrupted. Jacob remained at St. John's Church until his death on 24 Aug. 1829. He was buried at Bunhill Fields. He left a widow and three daughters. An only son died early.

Jacob's compositions were few and unimportant. The best known are 'Dr. Watts's Divine and Moral Songs, Solos, Duets, and Trios,' London, 1800 (?); 'National Psalmody' contains twelve pieces by Jacob among a large collection of old church melodies, London, 1819, 4to. Jacob is also represented in 'Surrey Chapel Music,' London, 2 vols. 1800 (?) and 1815 (?). 'Letters' addressed by Wesley to Jacob 'relating to Bach' were published by Eliza Wesley in 1875.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 385; Georgian Era, iv. 324; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 28; article by F. G. Edwards in the Nonconformist Musical Journal, April and May 1890.] L. M. M.

JACOB, EDWARD (1710?–1788), antiquary and naturalist, born about 1710, was son of Edward Jacob, surgeon, alderman, and chamberlain of Canterbury, Kent, by his wife Mary Chalker of Romney in the same county. He practised as a surgeon at Faversham, Kent, and was several times mayor of the borough. He purchased the estate of Sextries in Nackington, near Canterbury. He died at Faversham on 26 Nov. 1788, in his seventy-eighth year (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lviii. pt. ii. p. 1127). Jacob married, first, on 4 Sept. 1739, Margaret, daughter of John Rigden of Canterbury, by whom he had no surviving issue; and secondly, Mary, only daughter of Stephen Long of Sandwich, Kent, by whom he had eleven children; she died on 7 March 1803, in her eighty-first year (*ib.* vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 290; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xiv. 384).

Jacob was author of: 1. 'The History of the Town and Port of Faversham,' 8vo, London, 1774; and 2. 'Plantæ Favershamienses. A Catalogue of . . . Plants growing . . . about Faversham . . . With an Appendix, exhibiting a short view of the Fossil bodies of the adjacent Island of Shepey,' 8vo, London, 1777, to which his portrait, engraved by Charles Hall, is prefixed. In 1754 he communicated to the Royal Society 'An Account of several Bones of an Elephant found at Leysdown, in the Island of Sheppey' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlviii. pt. ii. pp. 626–7). In 1770 he edited, with a preface, the tragedy, 'Arden of Faversham.' Jacob was elected F.S.A. on 5 June 1755, and in 1780 contributed to the 'Archæologia' some 'Observations on the Roman Earthen Ware taken from the Pan-Pudding Rock' at Whitstable, Kent, in which he took occasion to refute the views held by Governor Thomas Pownall, F.S.A. He also assisted William Boys in 'A Collection of the minute . . . Shells . . . discovered near Sandwich,' 4to [1784]. Some of his letters to A. C. Ducarel are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vols. iv. vi.); his correspondence with E. M. da Costa, extending from 1748 to 1776, is in Addit. MS. 28538, ff. 260–77.

JOHN JACOB (1765–1840), third son of the above, born on 27 Dec. 1765, was in 1803 residing at Roath Court, Glamorganshire. In 1815 he removed to Guernsey, where he employed his leisure in collecting materials for 'Annals of some of the British Norman Isles constituting the Bailiwick of Guernsey,' of which part i., comprising the Casket Lighthouses, Alderney, Sark, Herm, and Jethou, with part of Guernsey, was printed in a large octavo volume at Paris in 1830. Part ii., announced for December 1831, never appeared. John Jacob died on 21 Feb. 1840, in Guernsey, in his seventy-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xiv. 663–4). He married Anna Maria, daughter of George Le Grand, surgeon, of Canterbury, and had five sons and four daughters. Sir George Le Grand Jacob [q. v.] was his fifth son.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 194, 601; Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Geneal. Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, 1875, pp. 15, 23.] G. G.

JACOB, SIR GEORGE LE GRAND (1805–1881), major-general in the Indian army, the fifth son and youngest child of John Jacob [see JACOB, EDWARD, 1710?–

1788, *ad fin.*], by his wife Anna Maria Le Grand, was born at his father's residence, Roath Court, near Cardiff, 24 April 1805. His family in 1815 removed to Guernsey. Jacob was educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and under private tutors in France and England, and when about fifteen was sent to London to learn oriental languages under Dr. John Borthwick Gilchrist [q. v.] He obtained an Indian infantry cadetship in 1820, and on the voyage out to Bombay contracted a close friendship with Alexander Burnes [q. v.] He was posted to the 2nd or grenadier regiment Bombay native infantry (now Prince of Wales's own) as ensign 9 June 1821, in which corps he obtained all his regimental steps except the last. His subsequent commissions were: lieutenant 10 Dec. 1823, captain 6 June 1836, major 1 May 1848, lieutenant-colonel in the (late) 31st Bombay native infantry 15 Nov. 1853, brevet-colonel 6 Dec. 1856, brigadier-general 21 July 1858, major-general on retirement 31 Dec. 1861.

Jacob passed for interpreter in Hindustâni so speedily after arrival in India, that he was complimented in presidency general orders. He afterwards passed in Persian and Marâthi. He saw some harassing service with his regiment against the Bheels in the pestiferous Nerbudda jungles, and was subsequently with it in Cutch and at Ukulkote. He took his furlough home in 1831, and in January 1833 was appointed orderly officer in the East India Military Seminary, Addiscombe. While there, at the request of the Oriental Translation Fund, he undertook the translation of the 'Ajaib-al-Tabakat' (Wonder of the Universe), a manuscript purchased by Alexander Burnes in the bazaar at Bokhara. Jacob considered the work not worth printing, and his manuscript translation is now in the library of the Asiatic Society, London. On 18 June 1835 he married Emily, daughter of Colonel Utterton of Heath Lodge, Croydon, and soon afterwards sailed for India. His wife died at sea, and Jacob landed at Bombay in very broken health. He recovered under the care of a brother, William Jacob, then an officer in the Bombay artillery, and in 1836 was appointed second political assistant in Kattywar, where he was in political charge in 1839–43. His ability in dealing with the disputed Limree succession was noticed by the government; the curious details are given in his book (Le Grand Jacob, *Western India*, pp. 22–55). He was also thanked for his report on the Babriawar tribes (1843) and other reports on Kattywar. Early in 1845 he served as extra aide-de-camp to Major-general Delamotte during the disturbances in the South Mahratta country, and was wounded in the head and arm by a falling rock when in command of the storming party in the assault on the hill-fort of Munsuntosh. In April 1845 Jacob was appointed political agent in Sawunt Warree. The little state was bankrupt, with its gaols overflowing; but Jacob's judicious measures during a period of six years restored order, retrieved the finances, and reformed abuses. On 8 Jan. 1851 Jacob was made political agent in Cutch, and was sent into Sind as a special commissioner to inquire into the case of the unfortunate Mir Ali Morad, khan of Khypore, the papers relating to which were printed among 'Sessional Papers' of 1858 and the following years. He also sat on an inquiry into departmental abuses at Bombay. An account of his travels in Cutch appeared in the 'Proceedings' for 1862 of the Bombay Geographical Society, since merged in the Asiatic Society of Bombay. His health needing change, he obtained leave, and visited China, Java, Sarawak, and Australia, 'keeping his eyes and ears ever on the alert, always reading, writing, or inquiring—mostly smoking—winning men by his geniality and women by his courteous bearing' (*Overland Mail*, 6 May 1881). On his return he was shipwrecked on a coral reef in Torres Straits, and saved from cannibal natives by a Dutch vessel. He quitted Cutch for Bombay in December 1856, at first purposing to retire; but he served under Outram in the Persian expedition. In Persia he was in command of the native light battalion in the division under Henry Havelock, whom Jacob appears to have regarded as too much of a martinet. He returned with the expeditionary force to Bombay in May 1857.

Acting under the orders of Lord Elphinstone, the governor of Bombay, Jacob arrived at Kolapore on 14 Aug., a fortnight after the 27th Bombay native infantry had broken into mutiny there. Four days later he, with a mere handful of troops, quietly disarmed the regiment, and brought the ringleaders of the outbreak to justice (Jacob, *Western India*, pp. 144–77). On 4 Dec. following, when the city closed its gates against Jacob's small force which was encamped in their lines outside, Jacob promptly blew open one of the gates, put the rebels to flight, tried by drumhead court-martial and executed on the spot thirty-six who were caught red-handed, and held the city until the mischief was past (*ib.* pp. 182–208). His vigour, no doubt, prevented the wave of rebellion from sweeping over the whole southern Mahratta country and overflowing into the nizam's dominions (Holmes, *Indian Mutiny*, p. 455; *Report on Administration of Public Affairs in Bombay*,

pp. 18–19). Jacob was specially thanked in presidency general orders 8 Jan. 1858 for 'the promptitude and decision shown by you on the occasion of the recent insurrection at Kolapore,' and 'for the manner in which you upheld the honour of this army, proving to all around you what a British officer can effect by gallantry and prudence in the face of the greatest difficulties' (*ib.* p. 264). Jacob's powers, at first limited to Kolapore, Sawunt Warree, and Rutnagerry, were in May 1858 extended to the whole South Mahratta country, of which he was appointed special commissioner, the command of the troops with the rank of brigadier-general being subsequently added. After dealing successfully with various local outbreaks (*ib.* pp. 210–32), Jacob was sent to Goa to confer with the Portuguese authorities respecting the Sawunt rebels on the frontier (*ib.* pp. 232–6). This service successfully accomplished, he resigned his command. He remained nominally political agent in Cutch up to the date of his leaving India in 1859. James Outram appears to have desired that Jacob should succeed him as member of the council at Calcutta, but he retired with the rank of major-general from 31 Dec. 1861. He was made C.B. in 1859, and K.C.S.I. in 1869.

Jacob has been likened in character to his cousin, General John Jacob [q. v.] He had the same fearlessness, the same hatred of red-tape and jobbery, and the same genius for understanding and conciliating Asiatics. His outspoken advocacy of native rights not unfrequently gave offence to the officials with whom he came in contact. Throughout his life he was a zealous student of the literature of India, and whenever opportunity offered did his best to promote research in the history and antiquities of the land. He was one of the earliest copiers of the Asoka inscriptions (250 B.C.) at Girnar, Kattywar; and in Cunningham's 'Corpus Inscriptionum,' Calcutta, 1877, are many inscriptions transcribed by him in Western India. A list of papers bearing on the history, archæology, topography, geology, and metallurgy of Western India, contributed by Jacob at different times to various publications, is given in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society,' London, new ser. xiii. pp. vii and viii. Some are included in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers;' but neither list appears complete. In his prime he was an ardent sportsman. Seven lions fell to his rifle in one day in Kattywar, and his prowess as a shikarry is perpetuated in native verse. The last twenty years of Jacob's life were spent at home under much suffering—a constant struggle with asthma, bronchitis, and growing blindness. His mental vigour remained unimpaired. With the assistance of his niece and adopted daughter, Miss Gertrude Le Grand Jacob, he wrote his 'Western India before and during the Mutiny,' which was published in 1871, and was highly commended by the historian Kaye; and shortly before his death he paid 20*l.* for a translation from the Dutch of some papers of interest on the island of Bali (east of Java), subsequently printed in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society,' London, viii. 115, ix. 59, x. 49. Jacob died in London on 27 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Brookwood cemetery, near Woking, Surrey.

[East India Registers and Army Lists; Kaye's Hist. Indian Mutiny, ed. Malleson, cabinet edition, vol. v. book xiii. chap. i. book xiv. chap. iv.; T. R. E. Holmes's Indian Mutiny, 3rd ed. pp. 446–457; Report on Administration of Public Affairs in Bombay in 1857–8; Goldsmid's James Outram, a biography, London, 1888, i. 341–80; Overland Mail, 6 May 1881; Journal of the Asiatic Soc. London, May 1881, new ser. vol. xiii.; Jacob's Western India.] H. M. C.

JACOB, GILES (1686–1744), compiler, born in 1686 at Romsey, Hampshire, was the son of a maltster. In his 'Poetical Register' (i. 318) he states that he was bred to the law under a 'very eminent attorney,' and that he was afterwards steward and secretary to the Hon. William Blathwait. He died on 8 May 1744.

Jacob was a most diligent compiler. He is chiefly remembered by the (1) 'Poetical Register, or Lives and Characters of the English Dramatic Poets,' 2 vols., 1719–20, 8vo (some copies are dated 1723); and (2) 'A New Law Dictionary,' 1729, fol., which reached a tenth edition in 1782, and was reissued, with additions by T. Tomlins, in 1797, 1809, and 1835. Among other law-books compiled by Jacob are: 3. 'The Accomplished Conveyancer,' 3 vols., 1714. 4. 'Lex Mercatoria,' 1718. 5. 'Lex Constitutionis,' 1719. 6. 'The Laws of Appeal and Murder,' 1719. 7. 'The Laws of Taxation,' 1720. 8. 'The Common Law common-placed,' 1726. 9. 'The Compleat Chancery-Practiser,' 1730. 10. 'City Liberties,' 1732, &c. Other compilations are: 11. 'The Compleat Court-keeper, or Land-Steward's Assistant,' 1713; 8th edit. 1819. 12. 'The Country Gentleman's Vade Mecum, containing an Account of the best Methods to improve Lands,' 1717. 13. 'The Compleat Sportsman,' in three parts, 1718. 14. 'The Land Purchaser's Companion,' 1720.

In 1714 Jacob published an indifferent farce (never acted), 'Love in a Wood, or the Country Squire' (one act, prose); and he mentions in the 'Poetical Register' that

he had written a play called 'The Soldier's Last Stake.' 'Human Happiness: a Poem,' &c., appeared in 1721, with a dedication to Prior.

Pope introduced Jacob in the 'Dunciad,' iii. 149–50:—

Jacob, the Scourge of Grammar, mark with awe,
Nor less revere him, Blunderbuss of Law.

In the 'Poetical Register' Pope had been handsomely treated, but scant courtesy had been shown to Gay, in whose behalf Pope attacked Jacob. The latter retorted in a letter to John Dennis, printed in 'Remarks upon several Passages in the Preliminaries to the "Dunciad," by John Dennis,' 1729. In 1733 Jacob reprinted the letter to Dennis (and opened a fresh attack on Pope) in 'The Myrrour, or Letters Satyrical, Panegyrical, Serious,' &c., 8vo.

[Poetical Register, i. 318; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Nichols's Anecdotes, viii. 296–297; Watt; Brit. Mus. Cat. See for supposed descendants Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Genealog. Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, p. 99.] A. H. B.

JACOB, HENRY (1563–1624), sectary, born in 1563, was son of John Jacob, yeoman, of Cheriton, Kent (parish register). He matriculated at Oxford from St. Mary Hall on 27 Nov. 1581 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 111), and graduated B.A. in 1583 and M.A. in 1586 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 116). His father left him property at Godmersham, near Canterbury. For some time he was precentor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but he never held the rectory of Cheriton. About 1590 he joined the Brownists, and upon the general banishment of that sect in 1593 he retired to Holland. On his return to England in 1597 he heard Bilson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, preach at Paul's Cross on the article in the Apostles' Creed relating to Christ's descent into hell. He opposed Bilson's doctrine in 'A Treatise of the Sufferings and Victory of Christ in the Worke of our Redemption declaring . . . that Christ after his Death on the Crosse went not into Hell in his Soule,' 8vo (Middelburg?), 1598. For this attack he was again compelled to fly to Holland, where he renewed the conflict in 'A Defence of "A Treatise,"' 4to, 1600.

Though a Brownist, Jacob allowed that the church of England was a true church in need of a thorough reformation. Hence he was commonly called a 'semiseparatist,' and his moderation involved him in a fierce controversy with Francis Johnson [q. v.]

For a time Jacob settled at Middelburg in Zealand, where he collected a congregation of English exiles. Thence he issued an address 'to the right High and Mightie Prince Iames,' entitled 'An humble Supplication for Toleration and Libertie to enioy and observe the ordinances of Christ Iesvs in th' administration of his Churches in lieu of humane constitutions,' 4to, 1609. The copy in the Lambeth Library contains marginal notes by the king. In 1610 he went to Leyden to confer with John Robinson (1575-1625) [q. v.], and ultimately adopted the latter's views in regard to church government, since known by the name of independency or congregationalism. In 1616 he returned to London with the object of forming a separatist congregation similar to those which he and Robinson had organised in Holland; and the religious society which he succeeded in bringing together in Southwark is generally supposed to have been the first congregational church in England. In the same year he sent forth as the manifesto of this new sect 'A Confession and Protestation of the Faith of Certain Christians in England, holding it necessary to observe and keep all Christs true substantial Ordinances for his Church visible and political,' &c., 16mo, 1616, to which was added a petition to James I for the toleration of such Christians. He continued with this congregation about six years. In order to disseminate his views among the colonists of Virginia, he removed thither with some of his children in October 1622 and formed a settlement, which was named after him 'Jacobopolis.' He died in April or May 1624 in the parish of St. Andrew Hubbard, London (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1624). By his wife Sara, sister of John Dumaresq of Jersey, who survived him, he had several children.

Jacob's writings, other than those noticed, include: 1. 'A Defence of the Churches and Ministery of Englande, written against the . . . Brownists,' &c., 2 pts., 4to, Middelburg, 1599. Francis Johnson rejoined in 'An Answer,' 1600. 2. 'Reasons taken out of God's Word and the best humane testimonies proving a necessitie of reforming our Churches in England,' 4to (Middelburg?), 1604, dedicated to James I. 3. 'A Position against vainglorious and that which is falsly called learned Preaching,' 8vo, 1604. 4. 'A Christian and Modest Offer of a . . . Conference . . . abovt the . . . Controversies betwixt the Prelats and the late silenced . . . Ministers in England,' 4to, 1606. 5. 'The Divine Beginning and Institution of Christs True Visible or Ministeriall Church,' 8vo, Leyden, 1610. 6. 'A Plaine and Cleere Exposition of the Second Commandement,' 8vo [Leyden?] 1610; another edition Middelburg, 1611.

7. 'A Declaration and plainer opening of certain points . . . in a Treatise intituled "The Divine Beginning,"' &c., 12mo, Middelburg, 1611; another edit. 8vo, 1612. 8. 'An Attestation of many . . . Divines . . . that the Church-governement ought to bee alwayes with the peoples free consent,' incidentally replying to Downame and Bilson, 8vo [Geneva?], 1613. To Jacob has been wrongly attributed 'A Counter-Poyson' (1584?), a reply to Richard Cosin [q. v.]; it was written by Dudley Fenner [q. v.]

Henry Jacob (1608–1652), son of the above, studied at Leyden; arrived in Oxford in 1628, and on recommendations made by William Bedwell [q. v.] to the Earl of Pembroke, the chancellor, was created B.A. In 1629 he was elected probationer-fellow of Merton College; became subsequently 'reader in philology to the juniors' there; and in 1641 was nominated superior beadle of divinity and proceeded bachelor of physic. Selden befriended him and learned much Hebrew from him, but he was shiftless and always in pecuniary difficulties, was expelled from his fellowship in 1648 by the parliamentary commissioners, and died at Canterbury 5 Nov. 1652. He was buried in the church of All Saints. Henry Birkhead published (Oxford, 1652) a collection of his Greek and Latin verse with two of his Oxford lectures, and Edmund Dickinson [q. v.] issued as his own (Oxford, 1655) Jacob's 'Delphi Phœnicizantes' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 329).

[Notes kindly communicated by R. J. Fynmore, esq.; Dexter's Congregationalism as seen in its Literature, passim; will of Henry Jacob, registered in P. C. C. 38, Byrde; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 308–10, iii. 329; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 330–4; Jacob and Glascott's Families of Jacob, pp. 6–7; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, i. 292.] G. G.

JACOB, HILDEBRAND (1693–1739), poet, born in 1693, was only son of Colonel Sir John Jacob, third baronet, of Bromley, Kent, by his wife Lady Catherine Barry, daughter of the second Earl of Barrymore. He was named after his mother's brother, Hildebrand Alington, fourth lord Alington (*d.* 1722). He is usually described as of West Wratting, Cambridgeshire. During 1728 and 1729 he visited Paris, Vienna, and the chief towns of Italy. He died, in the lifetime of his father, on 25 May 1739, having married Muriel, daughter of Sir John Bland, bart., of Kippax Park, Yorkshire, by whom he left a son, Hildebrand (see below), and a daughter.

Jacob published anonymously in 1720–1 a clever but indelicate poem, 'The Curious Maid,' which was frequently imitated and parodied. 'The Fatal Constancy,' a tragedy, acted five times at Drury Lane, was published in 1723, 8vo. 'Bedlam: a Poem,' and 'Chiron to Achilles: a Poem,' appeared in 1732, 4to; they were followed in 1734 by a 'Hymn to the Goddess of Silence,' fol., and 'Of the Sister Arts: an Essay,' 8vo. These scattered writings were collected, with large additions, in 1735, in 1 vol. 8vo: 'The Works of Hildebrand Jacob, Esq., containing Poems on various Subjects and Occasions, with the "Fatal Constancy," a Tragedy, and several Pieces in Prose. The greatest Part never before publish'd.' In the dedicatory epistle to James, earl of Waldegrave, ambassador extraordinary at the court of France, Jacob states that he published the book because incorrect copies had been circulated, and because he wished to convince his friends that he was not the author of 'some, perhaps, less pardonable Productions that were laid to my charge here at home while I had the advantage of living under your Lordship's protection abroad.' The dedicatory epistle is followed by an amusing 'Dialogue, which is to serve for preface,' between the publisher and author. In the essay, 'How the Mind is rais'd to the Sublime,' Jacob shows himself to have been an enthusiastic admirer of Milton. 'A Letter from Paris to R. B * * * *, Esq.,' gives a very interesting account of his travels in 1728–9. Jacob's other works are 'Donna Clara to her Daughter Theresa: an Epistle' (verse), 1737, fol.; and 'The Nest of Plays,' 1738, 8vo, consisting of three separate comedies—'The Prodigal Reformed,' 'The Happy Constancy,' and 'The Trial of Conjugal Love'—which were acted on the same night at Covent Garden, and were emphatically damned.

Sir Hildebrand Jacob (*d.* 1790), the poet's son, who succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his grandfather in 1740, is said to have been excelled by few as a general scholar, and 'in knowledge of Hebrew scarcely equalled.' It is related of him that in early life, as soon as the fine weather set in and the roads were clear, he used to start off with his man, 'without knowing whither they were going.' When it drew towards evening he inquired at the nearest village whether 'the great man in it was a lover of books and had a fine library. If the answer was in the negative, they went on further; if in the affirmative, Sir Hildebrand sent his compliments that he was come to see him, and then he used to stay till time or curiosity induced him to move elsewhere' (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, p. 1055). In this way he travelled through the greater part of England. He died unmarried at

Malvern, 4 Nov. 1790, aged 76, and was buried at St. Anne's, Soho.

[Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Geneal. Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, p. 42; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1790, p. 1055; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 61, 83.]

A. H. B.

JACOB, JOHN (1765–1840), topographer. [See under Jacob, Edward.]

JACOB, JOHN (1812–1858), brigadier-general, fifth son of Stephen Long Jacob, vicar of Woolavington-cum-Puriton, Somerset, by his wife Eliza Susanna, eldest daughter of James Bond, vicar of Ashford, Kent, was born at Woolavington on 11 Jan. 1812. William Stephen Jacob [q. v.] was his brother, and Sir George le Grand Jacob [q. v.] his cousin. He was educated at home by his father until 1826, when he was sent to Addiscombe College. Having obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay artillery of the East India Company's service on 11 Jan. 1828, he went to India, and passed the first seven years of his service with his regiment. He was then entrusted with a small detached command, and later was employed for a short time in the provincial administration of Guzerat. He was promoted lieutenant on 14 May 1836.

On the outbreak of the Afghan war in 1838, Jacob went to Sind with the Bombay column of the army of the Indus under the command of Sir John Keane, and in 1839 commanded the artillery in the expedition under Major Billamore into the hill country north of Cutchee. This was the first expedition ever undertaken against the hill tribes of that deadly climate, and the interesting details were only made known by Jacob in 1845, when the publication of Sir William Napier's 'History of the Conquest of Sind' provoked the 'surviving subaltern of Billamore's' to correct the inaccuracies of the historian. Soon after the close of the expedition Jacob made a reconnaissance of the route from Hyderabad to Nuggar Parkur in a very hot season and at considerable risk. For this service he received the official commendation of the Bombay government.

In 1839, when all North-west India was in a ferment, it was determined to raise some squadrons of irregular horse for service on the frontier, and in 1841 some six hundred men stood enrolled as the Sind irregular horse. At the end of 1841 it was decided to augment the regiment. Outram, the political agent in Sind and Baluchistan, selected Jacob for the command, and also for the political charge of Eastern Cutchee, and in an official letter to Jacob of 9 Nov. 1842 was able to record that for the first time within the memory of man Cutch and Upper Sind had been for a whole year entirely free from the devastating irruption of the hill tribes. This result he ascribed entirely to the extraordinary vigilance of Jacob and the strict discipline enforced by him.

At the end of 1842 Sir Charles Napier arrived in Sind. On the fields of Meanee, Dubba or Hyderabad, and Shah-dad-poor, Jacob's irregular horse won great fame. Napier called him 'one of the best officers he had ever met in his life,' and in his despatch after the battle of Meanee (fought 17 Feb. 1843) said that the crisis of the action was decided by the charge of Jacob's horse and the 9th Bengal cavalry. Jacob, he said, had rendered 'the most active services long previous to and during the combat. He won the enemy's camp, from which he drove a body of 3,000 or 4,000 cavalry.' To Sir William Napier he called Jacob 'the Seidlitz of the Sind army.' At Shah-dad-poor Jacob, with a force of eight hundred men of all arms, attacked the army of Shere Mahomed, eight thousand strong, and utterly defeated and dispersed it. Jacob also served at the capture of Oomercote. Although Jacob was recommended for promotion and honours, neither came, and he wrote to his father that he wished he had died at Meanee, but that he had the consolation of knowing that in the eyes of his superiors and comrades he had merited the distinction which had fallen to others, and he found distraction in incessant work.

The publication of Sir William Napier's 'History of the Conquest of Sind,' with its studied depreciation of Outram, roused Jacob to enter the lists for his friend and to publish a rejoinder, which led to a complete estrangement from Sir Charles Napier. When Napier left Sind in 1847 Jacob, who had been made a brevet captain on 11 Jan. 1843 and honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general on 8 March the same year, was appointed political superintendent and commandant of the frontier of Upper Sind. On 10 Sept. 1850 he was made a C.B. for his services in 1843; he had already received medals for Meanee and Hyderabad. In 1847 Jacob achieved a success against the Boogtees at Shahpore, and in 1852 was given the command of the troops at Koree for service in Upper Sind. From a few troops the Sind horse had expanded until it included a second regiment, the Silidar, raised by Jacob, and the whole force mustered 1,600 of the best horsemen in India. Jacob trained his men to act always on the offensive. His detachments were posted in the open plain without any defensive works. Patrols scoured the country in every direction on the look-out for the enemy, which was no sooner discovered than it was attacked by the nearest

detachment. He thus struck terror into the marauding tribes, and prevented their incursion into British territory. He next disarmed every man in the country who was not a government servant, and he succeeded in getting some of them to work at roads and canals. Good roads were made all over the country, means of irrigation multiplied fourfold, and security generally established on the border. The village that ten years before did not contain fifty souls became a flourishing town of twelve thousand inhabitants, and in 1851, by order of Lord Dalhousie, its name was changed from Kanghur to Jacobabad in honour of the man who had made it.

Jacob, who from subaltern to colonel remained the commandant of the corps which usually went by his name, was assisted by only four European officers, two to each regiment of eight hundred men, and yet the discipline was so firm and the devotion so unquestioned that it was said not a trooper in the corps knew any will but that of his colonel. Jacob's theory was that Europeans were naturally superior to Asiatics, and that the natives, so far from resenting such ascendency, desired nothing better than to profit by it. All they wanted was to obey, provided only that their obedience was claimed by one clearly competent to demand it.

In 1854 Jacob was entrusted with the task of negotiating a treaty with the khan of Kelát, which he did to the entire satisfaction of the government of India. On 13 April 1855 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and on the departure of Bartle Frere on furlough to Europe in 1856 was appointed acting commissioner in Sind. On 20 March 1857 Jacob was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen, with the rank of colonel in the army, in recognition of his services in Sind.

When war was declared with Persia, Outram was named commander-in-chief, and Jacob received from his old friend the command of the cavalry division. He arrived in Bushire in March 1857, and was appointed to the command at that place. When peace followed the fall of Mohumrah, Jacob, with the rank of brigadier-general, was left in command of the entire force in Persia until Bushire was entirely evacuated, when he returned to India. His services in Persia were favourably mentioned in despatches, and in the 'Indian Government Gazette' of 7 Nov. 1857. He landed at Bombay on 15 Oct., and proceeded at once to the north-west frontier.

Shortly after his return to Sind he published his scheme for the reorganisation of the Indian army and a collected edition of his various tracts on the same subject. Captain (now Sir) Lewis Pelly, a member of Jacob's staff, had collected and edited the 'Views and Opinions of General Jacob,' and in 1858 a second edition, 1 vol. 8vo, was published in London. In the same year Jacob was authorised to raise two regiments of infantry, to be called 'Jacob's Rifles,' and to be armed with the pattern of rifle which he had invented, and, in face of great opposition, successfully developed, after spending much of his private resources on experiments with it and with its explosive bullet. Towards the end of 1858 he was surveying in the districts when, on 24 Nov., he was taken ill, and at once rode into Jacobabad, a distance of fifty miles. He arrived on 28 Nov., and died of brain fever on 5 Dec. 1858, surrounded by all the officers of his staff and of the Sind irregular horse, and by his oldest native officers. He was buried next day, mourned by the entire population, of whom it is estimated that ten thousand, out of the thirty thousand inhabitants to which Jacobabad had grown, were present at the ceremony.

Jacob was unmarried, and did not visit England in the thirty years after he first set foot in India. He published many pamphlets on military organisation, and was unceasing in his denunciations of the lax state of discipline of the Bengal army. His warnings were received with indignation and resentment at the time, but were too fully verified in the Indian mutiny before he died. He was a soldier of a rare type. A brilliant cavalry leader and swordsman, the inventor of a greatly improved rifle, the originator of a military system, his achievements in the field were not his greatest titles to public gratitude. He valued the military art only as the instrument and guarantee of civilisation and peace; he sketched road and irrigation systems, and established schemes of revenue collection and magistracy, while he matured his military plans, and studied with care the internal politics of the ill-known, but important, countries beyond the north-western frontier, throughout which his name was held in respect. Jacob was a man of indefatigable energy, possessed of an even temper, and showing such an entire forgetfulness, amounting even to disdain, of self, that he acquired great influence over all with whom he came in contact.

A bust of Jacob was placed in the Shire Hall of his native county at Taunton.

The following is a list of Jacob's works: 1. Large map of Cutchee and the north-west frontier of Scinde, London, 1848. 2. Papers on 'Sillidar Cavalry, as it is and as it might be,' printed for private circulation only, Bombay, 8vo. 3. 'A few Remarks on the Bengal Army and Furlough Regulations with a view to their improvement, by a Bombay

Officer,' 1851; reprinted with corrections, 8vo, Bombay, 1857. 4. 'Memoir of the First Campaign in the hills north of Cutchee, under Major Billamore, in 1839–40, by one of his surviving Subalterns,' with appendix, post 8vo, London, 1852. 5. 'Record Book of the Scinde Irregular Horse,' printed for private use, 1st vol. fol., London, 1853; 2nd vol., London, 1856. 6. 'Papers regarding the First Campaign against the Predatory Tribes of Cutchee in 1839–40, and affairs on the Scinde Frontier. Major Billamore's surviving subaltern *versus* Sir William Napier and the "Naval and Military Gazette,"' 8vo, London, 1854. 7. 'Remarks by a Bombay Officer on a pamphlet published in 1849 on "The Deficiency of European Officers in the Army of India, by one of themselves."' 8. 'Remarks on the Native Troops of the Indian Army,' London, 1854. 9. 'Notes on Sir Charles Napier's posthumous work "On the Defects of the Government of India,"' 8vo, London, 1854. 10. 'On the Causes of the Defects existing in our Army and in our Military Arrangement,' London, 1855. 11. 'Rifle Practice with Plates,' 1st edit. 1855, 2nd edit. 1856, 3rd edit., 8vo, London and Bombay, 1857. 12. 'Letters to a Lady on the progress of Being in the Universe,' for private circulation, 1855; reprinted, with prefatory apology and addenda, and published 8vo, London, 1858. 13. 'Tracts on the Native Army of India, its Organisation and Discipline, with Notes by the Author,' 8vo, London, 1857. 14. 'Notes on Sir William Napier's Administration of Scinde,' 8vo, no date.

[Despatches; India Office Records; official and private correspondence and papers.] R. H. V.

JACOB, JOSEPH (1667?–1722), sectary, born of quaker parents about 1667, was apprenticed to a linendraper in London, and early showed a keen interest in politics. In 1688, shortly after his coming of age, he showed his zeal for the revolution by riding to meet William of Orange on his progress from Torbay. On the passing of the Toleration Act in 1689 he avowed himself a congregationalist, and studied for the ministry under Robert Trail (1642–1716), a Scottish presbyterian minister in London. As a preacher he obtained a numerous following. He conducted a weekly lecture (1697) in the meeting-house of Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.], but this was soon stopped on the ground of his preaching politics. In his farewell sermon he satirised Matthew Mead [q. v.] and other leading nonconformist divines. He carried away some of Gouge's hearers, and his friends built him (1698) a meeting-house in Parish Street, Southwark. Here he introduced the then novel practice of standing to sing; and enforced, on pain of excommunication, a strict code of life. Dress was regulated; wigs were not allowed; the moustache for men was obligatory. No one was permitted to marry out of the congregation or to attend the worship of any other church. The society dwindled away, and the meeting-house was given up in 1702. Jacob then hired Turners' Hall, Philpot Lane, Fenchurch Street, where he preached political sermons, introducing many personalities. Before 1715 he removed to Curriers' Hall, London Wall, near Cripplegate, sharing the use of it with a baptist congregation. He died on 26 June 1722, aged 55. The inscription on his monument in Bunhill Fields described him as 'an apostolic preacher.' He had good natural capacity and some learning, but his eccentricities prevented his exercising any permanent influence. His wife, Sarah Jacob, and two of his daughters were buried in Bunhill Fields. He published: 1. 'Two Thanksgiving Sermons,' &c., 1702, 4to. 2. 'A Thanksgiving Sermon,' &c., 1705, 4to.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 139 sq., 236, ii. 561; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 690.] A. G.

JACOB, JOSHUA (1805?–1877), leader of the 'White Quakers,' born at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, about 1805, prospered as a grocer in Dublin. A birthright member of the Society of Friends, he was disowned by that body in 1838. He then formed a society of his own, which gained adherents at Dublin, Clonmel, Waterford, and Mountmellick, Queen's County. His principal coadjutor was Abigail, daughter of William Beale of Irishtown, near Mountmellick. The society held a yearly meeting of Friends, commonly called 'White Quakers,' in Dublin, on 1 May 1843. Its nickname was suggested by the practice of wearing undyed garments, a costume previously adopted, in 1762, by John Woolman (1720–1772) [q. v.] Jacob protested also against the use of newspapers, bells, clocks, and watches. Funds employed by him in his religious experiment were said to be derived from the property of some orphans, whose guardian he was. A chancery suit to recover the funds went against him, and he was imprisoned for two years for contempt of court. From his prison he issued anathemas against the chancellor (Sugden) and Master Litton. About 1849 he established a community at Newlands, Clondalkin, co. Dublin, formerly the residence of Arthur Wolfe, viscount Kilwarden [q. v.] The members of this establishment

lived in common, abstaining from flesh-food, and making bruised corn the staple of their diet, flour being rejected. On the breaking up of the Newlands community, Jacob went into business again at Celbridge, co. Kildare. He had lived apart from his wife, who did not share his peculiar views. On her death he married a person in humble life who was a Roman catholic, and at Celbridge Jacob brought up a numerous family in that faith. He died in Wales on 15 Feb. 1877, and was buried at Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, in a plot of ground purchased long previously in conjunction with Abigail Beale, on which an obelisk had been erected.

A list of his printed writings, undated (except the last), but all (except the first) issued in 1843, is given in Smith's 'Catalogue,' along with other publications emanating from the society: 1. 'On the 18th of the 3rd month, 1842 . . . the word of the Lord came,' &c., fol. 2. 'The Beast, False Prophet,' &c., fol. 3. 'To the Police of Dublin,' &c., 8vo. 4. 'Newspapers, Mountebanks,' &c., fol. 5. 'To those calling themselves Roman Catholics,' &c., fol. 6. 'The Sandy Foundation,' &c., fol. 7. 'Some Account of the Progress of the Truth,' &c., Mountmellick, 1843, 8vo, 3 vols. issued in parts. Other tracts, later than the above, are known to have been printed; but they were not published, and their circulation was wholly restricted to adherents.

[Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 4; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 260; private information.] A. G.

JACOB, ROBERT, M.D. (*d.* 1588), physician, eldest son of Giles Jacob of London, was entered at Merchant Taylors' School on 21 Jan. 1563–4 (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 4). He matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 12 Nov. 1565, proceeded B.A. in 1569–70, was elected a fellow, and in 1573 commenced M.A. He graduated M.D. at Basle, and was incorporated at Cambridge on 15 May 1579. He became physician to Queen Elizabeth, who in 1581 sent him, at the Czar Ivan's request, to the Russian court, where he attended the czarina, and acquired a reputation which still survives. Jacob recommended Lady Mary Hastings to the czar for his seventh wife. Happily for the lady the czar died before the conclusion of the negotiations, which were opened in 1583 with the sanction of Elizabeth. Jacob returned to England with Sir Jerome Bowes [q. v.], the English envoy in Russia, about March 1584. The Russian company charged him with trading on his own account. On 21 May 1583 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians in London, a candidate on 12 Nov. 1585, and a fellow on 15 March 1586. In the latter year he went out to Russia a second time. He died abroad, unmarried, in 1588 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., June 1588).

[Hamel's England and Russia; Russia at the close of the Sixteenth Century, ed. Bond (Hakl. Soc.), pp. 292–3; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 76; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 88–9; British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review, October 1862, p. 291; will registered in P. C. C. 42, Rutland.] G. G.

JACOB, WILLIAM (1762?–1851), traveller and miscellaneous writer, was born about 1762. For some years he carried on business in Newgate Street, London, as a merchant, trading to South America. He was returned as M.P. for Rye, Sussex, to parliament in the tory interest in July 1808, and sat till the dissolution in 1812. In 1809 and 1810 he spent six months in Spain, and the letters he wrote from that country were published as 'Travels in the South of Spain,' 4to, London, 1811, with numerous plates. He was elected alderman for the ward of Lime Street in 1810, but resigned his gown in the following year. His industry in collecting and epitomising returns and averages connected with the corn law question was rewarded by his appointment in 1822 to the comptrollership of corn returns to the board of trade, from which he retired on a pension in January 1842. He died on 17 Dec. 1851, aged 89 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxvii. 523). On 23 April 1807 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* App. iv.)

He wrote also: 1. 'Considerations on the Protection required by British Agriculture, and on the Influence of the Price of Corn on Exportable Productions,' 8vo, London, 1814. 2. 'A Letter to Samuel Whitbread, Esq., M.P., being a Sequel to "Considerations" . . . To which are added, Remarks on the Publications of a Fellow of University College, Oxford, Mr. Ricardo, and Mr. Torrens,' 8vo, London, 1815. 3. 'An Inquiry into the Causes of Agricultural Distress,' 8vo, London, 1816 (also in the 'Pamphleteer,' 1817, x. 395–418). 4. 'A View of the Agriculture, Manufacture, Statistics, and State of Society of Germany and parts of Holland and France, taken during a Journey through those Countries in 1819,' 4to, London, 1820. 5. 'Report on the Trade in Foreign Corn, and on the Agriculture of the North of Europe . . . To which is added an Appendix of Official Documents, Averages of Prices,' &c., 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1826. 6. 'A Report . . . respecting the Agriculture and the Trade in Corn in some of the Continental States of Northern Europe,' dated 16 March 1828, in the 'Pamphleteer,'

1828, xxix. 361–456. 7. 'Tracts relating to the Corn Trade and Corn Laws, including the Second Report ordered to be printed by the two Houses of Parliament,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1828. 8. 'An Historical Inquiry into the Production and Consumption of the Precious Metals,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1831 (translated into German by C. T. Kleinschrod, 2 vols. 8vo, Leipzig, 1838). Jacob also contributed numerous articles, mostly on agricultural and economical subjects, to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 7th edit.

His son, Edward Jacob (*d.* 1841), graduated B.A. in 1816 at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman. He was subsequently elected fellow of his college, proceeded M.A. in 1819, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 28 June of that year. He practised with great success in the chancery court, and was appointed a king's counsel on 27 Dec. 1834. He died on 15 Dec. 1841. With John Walker he edited 'Reports of Cases in the Court of Chancery during the time of Lord-chancellor Eldon, 1819, 1820,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1821–3, and by himself a volume of similar reports during 1821 and 1822, published in 1828. He also published with valuable additions a second edition of R. S. D. Roper's 'Treatise of the Law of Property arising from the relation between Husband and Wife,' 8vo, 1826.

[Authorities cited in the text.] G. G.

JACOB, WILLIAM STEPHEN (1813–1862), astronomer, sixth son of Stephen Long Jacob (1764–1851), vicar of Woolavington, Somerset, brother of John Jacob (1812–1858) [q. v.], and cousin of Sir George le Grand Jacob [q. v.], was born at his father's vicarage on 19 Nov. 1813. He entered the East India Company's college at Addiscombe as a cadet in 1828, passed for the engineers, and completed his military education at Chatham. For some years after his arrival at Bombay in 1831 he was engaged on the survey of the north-west provinces, and established a private observatory at Poonah in 1842. In 1843 he came to England on furlough, married in 1844, and returned in 1845 to India, but withdrew from the company's service on attaining the rank of captain in the Bombay engineers. He now devoted himself to scientific pursuits, and presented to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1848 a catalogue of 244 double stars, observed at Poonah with a 5-foot Dollond's equatoreal (*Memoirs*, xvii. 79). For several noted binaries he computed orbits (*ib.* xvi. 320), and the triplicity of ν Scorpii was discovered by him in 1847 (*Monthly Notices*, xix. 322). Appointed in December 1848 director of the Madras Observatory, he published in the 'Madras Observations' for 1848–52 a 'Subsidiary Catalogue of 1,440 Stars selected from the British Association Catalogue.' His reobservation of 317 stars from the same collection in 1853–7 showed that large proper motions had been erroneously attributed to them (*Mem. Royal Astr. Soc.* xxviii. 1). The instruments employed were a 5-foot transit and a 4-foot mural circle, both by Dollond. The same volume contained 998 measures of 250 double stars made with an equatoreal of 6·3 inches aperture constructed for Jacob by Lerebours in 1850. Attempted determinations of stellar parallax gave only the ostensible result of a parallax of 0″·06 for α Herculis (*ib.* p. 44; *Monthly Notices*, xx. 252). From his measures of the Saturnian and Jovian systems, printed at the expense of the Indian government (*Mem. Royal Astr. Soc.* vol. xxviii.), he deduced elements for the satellites of Saturn and a corrected mass for Jupiter (*Monthly Notices*, xvii. 255, xviii. 1, 29); and he noticed in 1852, almost simultaneously with Lassell, the transparency of Saturn's dusky ring (*ib.* xiii. 240). His planetary observations were reduced by Breen in 1861 (*Mem. Royal Astr. Soc.* xxxi. 83).

The climate of Madras disagreed with him; he was at home on sick leave in 1854–5, and again in 1858–9. A transit-circle by Simms, modelled on though smaller than that at Greenwich, arrived from England in March 1858, a month before he finally quitted the observatory, of which he resigned the charge on 13 Oct. 1859. He joined the official expedition to Spain to observe the total solar eclipse of 18 July 1860 (*Edinburgh New Phil. Journal*, xiii. 1). His project of erecting a mountain observatory at Poonah five thousand feet above the sea was favourably received, and parliament voted, in 1862, 1,000*l.* towards its equipment. He engaged to work there for three years with a 9-inch equatoreal, purchased by himself from Lerebours, and landed at Bombay on 8 Aug., but died on reaching Poonah on 16 Aug. 1862, in his forty-ninth year. His wife, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Mathew Coates, esq., of Gainsborough, survived him. By her he had six sons and two daughters (Jacob and Glascott, *Hist. and Genealogical Narrative of the Families of Jacob*, privately printed, p. 22).

Jacob's high moral and mental qualities and earnest piety won him universal esteem. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1849. The results of magnetical observations at Madras (1846–1850) were published by Jacob in 1854; those made under his superintendence (1851–

1855) by Mr. Pogson in 1884. Jacob published in 1850 the Singapore meteorological observations (1841–5), and in 1857 and those made at Dodabetta (1851–5). While in England in 1855 he wrote a pamphlet on the 'Plurality of Worlds,' and described the results of his experience in the computation of stellar orbits for the Royal Astronomical Society (*Monthly Notices*, xv. 205).

[Monthly Notices, xxiii. 128; Mémoires Couronnés par l'Académie de Bruxelles, xxiii. ii. 129, 1873 (Mailly); André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 84.] A. M. C.

JACOBSEN, THEODORE (*d.* 1772), architect, was a merchant in Basinghall Street, London, and belonged to a wealthy family, who were residing near the Steelyard at the time of the fire of London. Jacobsen designed the Foundling Hospital; the plan was approved in 1742, and was carried out under John Horne as surveyor. He became a governor of the hospital, and there is a portrait of him still there by Thomas Hudson. Jacobsen also designed the Haslar Royal Hospital for Sick Soldiers at Gosport (see *Gent. Mag.* 1751, xxi. 408, for an engraving of this hospital). He was a fellow of the Royal Society, the Society of Antiquaries, and the Society of Arts. He died on 25 May 1772, and was buried in All Hallows Church, Thames Street, London.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

JACOBSON, WILLIAM (1803–1884), bishop of Chester, son of William Jacobson, a merchant's clerk, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by his wife Judith, born Clarke, was born on 18 July 1803. His father died shortly after his birth, and as his mother's second husband was a nonconformist, he was sent when about nine years old to a school at Norwich kept by Mr. Brewer, a baptist, father of John Sherren Brewer [q. v.] Thence he went to Homerton (nonconformist) College, London, and in 1822–3 was a student at Glasgow University. On 3 May 1823 he was admitted commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, being, it is said, befriended by Dawson Turner of Yarmouth, a member of the Society of Friends (*Times*). His means were small, and he lived a life of great self-denial. In May 1825 he was elected scholar of Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. in 1827, taking a second class in *literæ humaniores*. Having stood unsuccessfully for a fellowship at Exeter College, he accepted a private tutorship in Ireland, where he remained until 1829. He then returned to Oxford, obtained the Ellerton theological prize, was elected to a fellowship at Exeter on 30 June, and proceeded M.A. On 6 June 1830 he was ordained deacon, was appointed to the curacy of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, and was ordained priest the following year. In 1832 he was appointed vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, where he did much to encourage industry and enforce discipline. With a view to preparing an edition of the 'Patres Apostolici,' he went at this period to Florence, Rome, and elsewhere to consult manuscripts. In 1836 he was offered a mastership at Harrow by Dr. Longley, the head-master, afterwards archbishop of York; but as Longley was that year made bishop of Ripon, nothing came of it. He offered himself as Longley's successor at Harrow, but was not appointed. In 1839 he became perpetual curate of Iffley, near Oxford, was made public orator of the university in 1842, and was chosen select preacher in 1833, 1842, and 1863, but did not serve on the last occasion. By the advice of Lord John Russell, then prime minister, Jacobson was in 1848 promoted to the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, which carried with it a canonry of Christ Church, and at that time also the rectory of Ewelme, Oxfordshire. In politics he was a liberal, and he was chairman of Mr. W. E. Gladstone's election committee at Oxford in 1865. On 23 June 1865 he accepted the offer of the see of Chester, and was consecrated on 8 July.

Jacobson was a man of universally acknowledged piety and of simple habits. Although extremely reserved and cautious, he never hesitated to act in accordance with his sense of right, and was a kind and considerate friend. He was a high churchman of the old scholarly sort; the Oxford movement exercised no influence on him, and he took no part in it. While his theological lectures, given when he was divinity professor at Oxford, were replete with erudition, those at which the attendance of candidates for orders was compulsory were unsuited to the larger part at least of his audience. He diligently performed his episcopal duties, and in the general administration of his diocese he showed tact and judgment; he continued to live simply, and gave away his money liberally. In his charge at his primary visitation in October 1868 (published) he spoke without reserve on the duty of rubrical conformity. Although personally he had no liking for new or extreme ritual, he made it clearly understood that he would discountenance prosecutions, and that he viewed with displeasure laxity and defect in order. His call to conformity gave offence to the more violent low churchmen, and in the earlier years of his episcopate he was twice mobbed by 'Orangemen' in Liverpool when on his way

to consecrate churches intended for the performance of an ornate service. He promoted the division of his diocese made by the foundation of the bishopric of Liverpool in 1880. Failure of health caused him to resign his bishopric in February 1884; he was then in his eighty-first year. He died at the episcopal residence, Deeside, on Sunday morning, 13 July 1884. His portrait, painted by Richmond, has been engraved. He married, on 23 June 1836, Eleanor Jane, youngest daughter of Dawson Turner. By his wife, who survived him, he had ten children, of whom three sons and two daughters survived him.

Jacobson published an edition of Dean Alexander Nowell's 'Catechismus,' with Life, 1835, 1844; an edition of the extant writings of the 'Patres Apostolici,' with title 'S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii . . . quæ supersunt,' &c., 2 vols. 1838, 1840, 1847, 1863, a work of great learning, and specially important with reference to the genuineness of the longer recension of the Ignatian epistles [see under CURETON, WILLIAM]; an edition of the 'Works of Robert Sanderson,' bishop of Lincoln, 6 vols., 1854, and a few smaller books, sermons, and charges. He also wrote annotations on the Acts of the Apostles for the 'Speaker's Commentary.'

[Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, ii. 238–303, in the main a reproduction of the dean's art. in the Guardian newspaper of 30 July 1884; see also Guardian of 13 Aug. following; Saturday Review of 19 July 1884; Times newspaper of 14 July 1884, where the obituary notice is not quite accurate; Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice, i. 99, 179, 356.] W. H.

JACOMBE, THOMAS (1622–1687), nonconformist divine, son of John Jacombe of Burton Lazars, near Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, was born in 1622. He was educated at the free school of Melton, and for two years under Edward Gamble at the school of Newark. He matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in the Easter term, 1640, and when the civil war broke out removed to St. John's College, Cambridge (28 Oct. 1642), where he graduated B.A. in 1643; shortly after signed the covenant, and became a fellow of Trinity in the place of an ejected royalist, completing his M.A. in 1647. In the same year he took presbyterian orders, became chaplain to the Countess-dowager of Exeter, widow of David Cecil, third earl, and received the living of St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill, on the sequestration of Dr. Michael Jermyn. He was appointed by parliament an assistant to the London commissioners for ejecting insufficient ministers and schoolmasters, and in 1659 he was made one of the approvers or triers of ministers. His opinions, however, were moderate, and upon the Restoration he was created D.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate dated 19 Nov. 1660, along with two presbyterian ministers, William Bates [q. v.] and Robert Wilde. He was named on the royal commission for the review of the prayer-book (25 March 1661), and was treated respectfully at the meetings. He was on the presbyterian side, and took a leading part in drawing up the exceptions against the prayer-book. Pepys heard him preach on 14 April 1661 and 16 Feb. 1661–2. He was ejected for nonconformity in 1662. His two farewell sermons, preached on St. Bartholomew's day, 17 Aug. 1662, were published separately with a portrait (8vo, 1662), again in a collection of other sermons, entitled 'The London Ministers' Legacy,' 8vo, 1662, and in 'Farewell Sermons of some of the most eminent of the Nonconformist Ministers,' London, 1816. After his deprivation Jacombe held a conventicle from 1672 in Silver Street, and was several times prosecuted. He was protected by his old patroness, the Countess-dowager of Exeter. Luttrell says that the 'fanatick parson' was taken into her house (in Little Britain) in February 1684–5. He died there of a cancer, aged 66, on Easter Sunday, 27 March 1687. The countess's respect for the doctor is spoken of by W. Sherlock as 'peculiar,' and the favours she conferred on him as extraordinary. Jacombe was buried on 3 April at St. Anne's, Aldersgate, and a large number of conforming and nonconforming divines attended his funeral. The sermon was preached by Dr. W. Bates. Jacombe had collected a valuable library, which was sold after his death for 1,300*l.* (see the catalogue, *Bibliotheca Jacombiana*, London, 1687, 4to). Sherlock calls Jacombe 'a nonsensical trifler' (*A Discourse of the Knowledge of Jesus Christ*, 1674); but he is favourably mentioned by Baxter and Calamy. S. Rolle in his 'Prodromus' speaks of Jacombe as a person of 'high repute for good life, learning, and excellent gravity,' much beloved by the master of Trinity. Pepys was pleased by his preaching.

Jacombe's chief works are: 1. 'Enoch's Walk and Change: Funeral Sermon and Life of Mr. Vines, sometime Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, preached at St. Laurence Jewry on 7 Feb. 1655–6,' London, 1656, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of Holy Dedication, both personal and domestic, recommended to the Citizens of London on entering into their new Habitations after the Great Fire,' London, 1668, 8vo. 3. 'Several Sermons, or Commentary preached on the whole 8th Chapter of Romans,' London, 1672, 8vo. 4. 'How Christians may learn in every way to be content,' in the supplement to the 'Morning Exer-

cise at Cripplegate,' London, 1674, and enlarged 1683, 8vo; republished, first by T. Case in the 'Crown Street Chapel Tracts' (1827), and in a collection of sermons preached by different nonconformists between 1659 and 1689, called 'The Morning Exercises,' by James Nicholls, London, 8vo, 1844. 5. 'A Short Account of W. Whitaker, late Minister of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey,' prefixed to his 'Eighteen Sermons,' London, 8vo, 1674. 6. 'The Covenant of Redemption opened, or the Morning Exercise methodized, preached at St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, May 1659,' London, 8vo, 1676. 7. 'The Upright Man's Peace at his end,' preached at Matthew Martin's funeral, London, 1682. 8. 'Abraham's Death,' at Thomas Case's funeral, London, 1682. Wood is mistaken in assigning to him a share in Poole's 'Annotations.'

Jacombe had subscribed his name to a letter against the quakers, which called forth a pamphlet by W. Penn, entitled 'A Just Rebuke to one-and-twenty learned Divines (so called) . . .,' London, 1674.

Samuel Jacombe (*d.* 1659), Thomas's younger brother, was also a puritan divine and popular preacher. He matriculated at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1642–3 (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, iv. 205), graduated B.D. 21 June 1644, and became a fellow of his college 1 March 1648. He won some reputation as a preacher at Cambridge, and was made one of the university preachers by the parliament. He left Cambridge for London about 1653, and received the living of St. Mary Woolnoth in 1655. He died 12 June 1659. His funeral sermon was preached by Simon Patrick, afterwards bishop of Ely; it was subsequently published under the title of 'Divine Arithmetic, or the Right Art of Numbering our Days' (London, 1659, 4to, 1668, 1672), and dedicated to Thomas Jacombe. He wrote some lines on the death of Vines (see funeral sermon above), 1656, and published them with other elegies and a sermon entitled 'Moses, his Death,' preached at Christ Church, Oxford, at the funeral of E. Bright, 23 Dec. 1656, London, 1657, 4to; republished in vol. v. of the 'Morning Exercises.' Another of Samuel's numerous discourses on the 'Divine Authority of the Scriptures' is also in the 'Morning Exercises,' and has been reprinted in the reissues of that work.

[Kennett's Register, pp. 308, 403, 407, 502, 505, 743, 852; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 160; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 270; S. Baxter's Biog. Collections, 1766, vol. ii.; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 416; Neal's Puritans, ii. 776; Brook's Puritans, iii. 319; Luttrell's Relation, i. 328; Dunn's Memoirs of Seventy-five Eminent Divines, pp. 132–206.] E. T. B.

JAENBERT, JANBRIHT, JAMBERT, GENGBERHT, LAMBERT, or **LANBRIHT** (*d.* 791), archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury in 760, and was regarded with friendship by Eadbert, king of Kent. When foiled in his attempt to secure the body of Archbishop Bregwin [q. v.] for burial in his monastery, he appealed against the claim of the monks of Christ Church. His resolute behaviour excited the admiration of his opponents; they knew that he was prudent and able, and they had, it is said, no fancy for defending their claim at Rome. Accordingly they elected him to the vacant archbishopric, and he appears to have been consecrated on Septuagesima Sunday, 2 Feb. 766, and to have received the pall from Pope Paul I, probably in the course of 767. In or about 771 Offa, the Mercian king, began to conquer Kent; the struggle lasted for some years, and he appears at first to have tried to win Jaenbert over to his side, for in 774 he made him a grant of land at Higham in Kent. It is evident that he was unsuccessful, and having established his superiority over Kent, he formed a plan for destroying the power of the primatial see of Canterbury and transferring the primacy to a Mercian metropolitan. Jaenbert vigorously resisted his scheme, and it is stated on highly questionable authority that he invited Charles the Great to invade England (Matt. Paris, *Vitæ Offarum*, p. 978). Offa was successful at Rome, and in 786 Hadrian sent two legates to England, who after an interview with Jaenbert proceeded to Offa's court, and in the following year held a synod at Chelsea (Cealchythe), where the archbishop was forced to give up a large portion of his province to Higbert [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, who was raised to the rank of an archbishop. By this arrangement only the dioceses of London, Winchester, Rochester, Selsey, and Sherborne seem to have been left to the province of Canterbury. Jaenbert had also to complain of other injuries at Offa's hands. It is said that his resistance to the king's scheme cost him all the possessions of the see which lay within the Mercian kingdom; but this is perhaps founded on the fact that Offa continued to withhold from him, as he had withheld from Bregwin, an estate granted to his church by Ethelbald of Mercia [q. v.] Jaenbert determined to do his part towards restoring to his former monastery its old privilege of being the burying-place of the archbishops, of which it had been deprived in the cases of Cuthbert [q. v.] and Bregwin, his immediate predecessors. When, therefore, he felt that his end was near, he had himself removed to St. Augus-

tine's, and there died on 11 or 12 Aug. 791 (Symeon, or 790 Flor. Wig. and *Anglo-Saxon Chron.*) He was buried in the monastery. Jaenbert was the first archbishop of Canterbury of whose coins specimens have been preserved.

[Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 402–466; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, i. 242–254; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. cxiii–clvii, mxix (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 763, 764, 785, 790 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. ann. 764, 790 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham, ii. 43, 53 (Rolls Ser.); Hoveden, i. 8 (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 87 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gesta Pontiff. p. 15 (Rolls Ser.); Gervase, ii. 346 (Rolls Ser.); Ralph de Diceto, i. 16, 124, 126; Thorn, cols. 1773–5, 2210, 2211 (Twysden); Matt. Paris's Vitæ Offarum, p. 978, Wats; Elmham, pp. 319, 335, Hardwick; Hawkins's Silver Coinage, p. 102, ed. Kenyon; Dict. Chr. Biog., art. 'Jaenbert,' ii. 336, by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

JAFFRAY, ALEXANDER (1614–1673), director of the chancellary of Scotland and a quaker, son of Alexander Jaffray (*d.* 10 Jan. 1645), provost of Aberdeen, by his wife Magdalen Erskine of Pittodrie, was born at Aberdeen in July 1614. His education, which began in 1623 at the Aberdeen High School, was desultory; he was at several country schools, and spent part of a session, 1631–2, at Marischal College, Aberdeen, leaving it at the age of eighteen to marry a girl of his parents' choice. Shortly after his marriage his father sent him to Edinburgh, where he stayed some time in the house of his relative Robert Burnet, father of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.] His father sent him in 1632 and 1633 to London, and in 1634 and 1635 to France. At Whitsuntide 1636 he set up housekeeping in Aberdeen, his wife having hitherto lived with his parents. He was made a bailie in 1642, and in this capacity committed a servant of Sir George Gordon of Haddo to prison for riot. On 1 July 1643 Gordon attacked Jaffray on the road near Kintore, Aberdeenshire, wounding him in the head, and his brother, John Jaffray, in the arm. For this outrage Gordon was fined twenty thousand merks, five thousand of which went as damages to the Jaffrays. On 19 March 1644 Gordon, who had joined the rising under George Gordon, second marquis of Huntly [q. v.], rode into Aberdeen with sixty horse, captured the Jaffrays and others, and confined them, first at Strathbogie, Aberdeenshire, afterwards at Auchendoun Castle, Banffshire. They were released in about seven weeks, but Jaffray's wife had died at Aberdeen, partly from the fright caused by the violence attending her husband's capture. Owing to the troubles of the times, Jaffray, who now represented Aberdeen in the Scottish parliament, and had been nominated (19 July 1644) a commissioner for suppressing the rebellion, took refuge in Dunnottar Castle, Kincardineshire; but, leaving it one day, he was taken prisoner with his brother Thomas, and committed for several weeks to the stronghold of Pitcaple, Aberdeenshire. Taking advantage of the laxity of the royalist garrison, the Jaffrays and another prisoner made themselves masters of the place (September 1645), holding it for twenty-four hours, till they were relieved by a party of their friends. Thereupon they burned the stronghold, an act which received the approbation of the Scottish parliament on 19 Feb. 1649.

Jaffray appears to have been the representative of Aberdeen in the Scottish parliament from 1644 to 1650. He sat on important committees, and exercised what he afterwards considered 'unwarranted zeal' in censuring delinquents. In 1649, and again in 1650, he was one of six commissioners deputed to treat with Charles II in Holland. On the second occasion he blames himself for procuring Charles's adhesion to the covenant, well knowing that he hated it in his heart. He took part in the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650); his horse was shot under him; and he was severely wounded and taken prisoner; his brother Thomas was killed. During the five or six months which elapsed before his exchange, Jaffray had many conversations with Cromwell and his chaplain, John Owen, D.D., with the result that his views on questions of religious liberty were widened, and his attachment to presbyterianism diminished. He was provost of Aberdeen (not for the first time) in 1651, and conducted the negotiations with Monck whereby the burgh escaped a heavy fine after its surrender on 7 Sept. In March 1652 he was appointed by the court of session keeper of the great seal and director of the chancellary. He accepted the latter office in June, and it was confirmed to him by Cromwell, with a salary of 200*l.*, by letters of gift at Whitehall, 2 March 1657, and at Edinburgh, 20 Nov. 1657. In June 1653 he was summoned from Scotland, with four others, to sit in the Little parliament, which came to an end on 12 Jan. 1654. Jaffray was one of some thirty members who remained sitting till a file of musketeers expelled them, yet Cromwell gave him an order for 1,500*l.* on the commissioners at Leith, to reimburse him for his share in the outlay connected with the bringing over of Charles II from Breda in 1650. Returning to Scotland, Jaffray

divided his time between Aberdeen and Edinburgh, where the duties of the chancellary compelled him to be in attendance for six months in the year. On 15 Nov. 1656 he removed his household from Aberdeen to Newbattle, near Edinburgh; and thence on 10 Nov. 1657 to Abbey Hill, Edinburgh. When the Restoration came, Jaffray was called upon for his bond to remain in Edinburgh till the parliament's further order, or forfeit 20,000*l*. Some delay in finding sureties led to his imprisonment in the Edinburgh Tolbooth, where he lay from 20 Sept. 1660 till 17 Jan. 1661, when, in consequence of the infirm state of his health, he was released on subscribing the bond.

Jaffray's public life was closed, and he appears henceforth as a religious leader. Although he did not actually secede from the presbyterian church, and permitted the baptism of his children, he had lost faith in its ordinances, in accordance with the views he had first adopted in 1650, and relied much on private meditation, which he recorded in his diary. On 24 May 1652, in conjunction with four others, three of them clergymen, he addressed a letter from Aberdeen to 'some godly men in the south,' advocating independency and separation from the national church. Samuel Rutherford and other divines held a conference with the signatories to this document. By 1661 he was in considerable sympathy with the quakers, and joined their body at Aberdeen towards the end of 1662, owing to the preaching of William Dewsbury [q. v.] He then removed to Inverury, Aberdeenshire, where he set up a quaker meeting. Returning about 1664 to Kingswells, near Aberdeen (an estate which had been in his family since 1587), he was summoned before the high commission court, at the instance of Patrick Scougal, bishop of Aberdeen, and ordered to remain in his own dwelling-house, and hold no meetings there, under a penalty of six hundred merks. His health was now very frail, and he suffered from quinsy. On 11 Sept. 1668 he was taken to Banff Tolbooth for holding a religious meeting at Kingswells, and kept in gaol for over nine months, till released by an order of the privy council. His infirm health disqualified him from rendering active service to the quaker cause in Scotland, but his accession gave impetus to the movement, which was taken up by George Keith (1640?–1716) [q. v.] in 1664 and by Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] in 1667. Jaffray died at Kingswells on 7 May 1673, and was buried on 8 May, in a ground attached to his own house. He married, first, on 30 April 1632, Jane Downe or Dune, who died on 19 March 1644, and was mother of ten children, all of whom died young except Alexander (*b.* 17 Oct. 1641, *d.* 1672); and secondly, on 4 May 1647, Sarah, daughter of Andrew Cant [q. v.], by whom he had five sons and three daughters, all dying young except Andrew (see below), Rachel, and John.

Jaffray published nothing except 'A Word of Exhortation by way of Preface,' &c., to George Keith's 'Help in Time of Need,' &c., 1665, 4to. His manuscript 'Diary' was discovered in the autumn of 1827 by John Barclay. Part of it was in the study of Robert Barclay, the apologist, at Ury House, Kincardineshire, the rest in the loft of a neighbouring farmhouse. It was admirably edited, with 'Memoirs' and notes, by John Barclay, 1833, 8vo; reprinted 1834 and 1856.

Andrew Jaffray (1650–1726), son of the above, was born on 8 Aug. 1650. He became an eminent minister among the quakers, and died on 1 Feb. 1726. He married Christian, daughter of Alexander Skene of Skene, by whom he had four sons and six daughters. He published 'A Serious and Earnest Exhortation . . . to the . . . Inhabitants of Aberdeen,' &c. [1677], 4to.

[Jaffray's Diary, 1833; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 5 sq.] A. G.

JAGO, RICHARD (1715–1781), poet, was the third son of the Rev. Richard Jago (born at St. Mawes in Cornwall in 1679, and rector of Beaudesert, Warwickshire, from 1709 until his death in 1741), who married in 1711 Margaret, daughter of William Parker of Henley-in-Arden. He was born at Beaudesert on 1 Oct. 1715, and educated at Solihull under the Rev. Mr. Crumpton, whom he afterwards described as a 'morose pedagogue.' Shenstone was at the same school, and their friendship lasted unimpaired for life. In his father's parish he also made the acquaintance of Somerville, the author of 'The Chase.' As his father's means were small, he matriculated as a servitor at University College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1732, when Shenstone was also in residence as a commoner. He graduated B.A. in 1736, and M.A. in 1739, and was ordained in 1737 to the curacy of Snitterfield in Warwickshire. In 1746 he was appointed by Lord Willoughby de Broke to the small livings of Harbury and Chesterton in that county. As he had seven children, his nomination in 1754, through the assistance of Lord Clare, afterwards Earl Nugent, to the vicarage of Snitterfield, proved a welcome addition to his resources. These three benefices he retained until 1771, when he resigned the former two on his preferment, through the gift of his old patron, Lord

Willoughby de Broke, to the more valuable rectory of Kimcote in Leicestershire (1 May 1771). Jago continued, however, to reside at Snitterfield, passing much of his time in improving the vicarage house and grounds, and there he died on 8 May 1781. He was buried in a vault which he had constructed for his family under the middle aisle of the church, and an inscription to his memory was placed on a flat stone, which has since been moved to the north aisle. He married in 1744 Dorothea Susanna Fancourt, daughter of John Fancourt, rector of the benefice of Kimcote, which he himself afterwards held. She died in 1751, leaving three sons and four daughters; three of the latter survived their father. On 16 Oct. 1758 he married at Rugeley Margaret, daughter of James Underwood, who survived him, but left no issue.

Jago's pleasing elegy, 'The Blackbirds,' originally appeared in Hawkesworth's 'Adventurer,' No. 37, 13 March 1753, and was by mistake attributed to Gilbert West. Its author thereupon procured its insertion, with other poems and with his name, in Dodsley's 'Collection' (vols. iv. and v.), when the manager of a Bath theatre (who is suggested in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 198–9, to have been John Lee) claimed it as his own, alleging that Jago was a fictitious name from 'Othello.' This piece was a great favourite with Shenstone, who reports in his letters (June 1754) that it had been set to music by the organist of Worcester Cathedral. Jago published in 1767 a topographical poem, in four books, 'Edge Hill, or the Rural Prospect delineated and moralized,' a subject which did not present sufficient variety for a poem of that length, but it has been praised for the ease of its diction. He also wrote: 1. 'A Sermon on occasion of a Conversation said to have pass'd between one of the Inhabitants and an Apparition in the Churchyard of Harbury,' 1755. 2. 'Sermon at Snitterfield on the Death of the Countess of Coventry,' 1763. 3. 'Labour and Genius: a Fable,' inscribed to Shenstone, 1768; also in Pearch's 'Collection,' iii. 208–18. 4. 'An Essay on Electricity,' which is alluded to in Shenstone's letters, but apparently was never published. Some time before his death he revised his poems, which were published in 1784 with some additional pieces, the most important of which was 'Adam; an Oratorio, compiled from "Paradise Lost,"' and with some account of his life and writings by John Scott Hylton of Lapal House, near Halesowen. His poems have appeared in many collections of English poetry, including those of Chalmers, vol. xvii., Anderson, vol. xi., Park, vol. xxvii., and Davenport, vol. lv.

Southey, in his 'Later Poets' (iii. 199–202), included Jago's 'Elegy on the Goldfinches;' and Mitford, while praising his 'taste, feeling, and poetical talent,' suggested a selection from Shenstone, Dyer, Jago, and others. Shenstone addressed a poem to him, inscribed a seat at Leasowes with the words 'Amicitiæ et meritis Richardi Jago,' and corresponded with him until death (*Works*, iii. passim). Many of his letters, essays, and several curiosities which were formerly his property, have passed to the Rev. W. Iago of Bodmin. An indignant letter from Jago to Garrick on the Stratford jubilee is in Garrick's 'Correspondence,' i. 367–8.

[Gent. Mag. 1781, p. 242; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 458–62; London Mag. 1822, vi. 419–20; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Aneed. iii. 50–1; Shenstone's Works (1791 edit.), ii. 318, iii. passim; Mrs. Houstoun's Mitford and Jesse, pp. 227–31; Old Cross (Coventry, 1879), pp. 369–74; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1243; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 411; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 424.]

W. P. C.

JAMES THE CISTERCIAN (*fl.* 1270), also called JAMES THE ENGLISHMAN, was the first professor of philosophy and theology in the college which Stephen Lexington [q. v.], abbot of Clairvaux, founded in the house of the counts of Champagne at Paris for the instruction of young Cistercians. He supported St. Thomas Aquinas in contesting the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary, and is said to have written: 1. 'Commentaries on the Song of Songs.' 2. 'Sermons on the Gospels.' 3. 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ.'

[Visch. Bibl. Script. Ord. Cist. p. 142, Douay, ed. 1649; Tanner, Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 426; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Ævi, iv. 5, ed. 1754; Hist. Litt. de la France, xix. 425.] C. L. K.

JAMES I (1394–1437), king of Scotland, third son of Robert III [q. v.] and Annabella Drummond [q. v.], was born at Dunfermline shortly before 1 Aug. 1394 (letter from his mother to Richard II). His age and his father's weak health and feeble character render it probable that his education was entrusted to his mother, who lived chiefly at Dunfermline and Inverkeithing. After her death, in 1402, he was sent to St. Andrews, where he was placed under the care of Henry Wardlaw, consecrated bishop in 1403. The murder of his only surviving brother David, duke of Rothesay, in March 1402, at the instigation of his uncle Albany [q. v.] and Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas [q. v.], made it necessary that he should be in safe custody, and no better guardian could have been found. In 1405 Wardlaw received as guests the Earl

of Northumberland and his grandson, young Henry Percy, Hotspur's son, driven into exile after the defeat of Shrewsbury, and the two boys were perhaps for a short time educated together. The aged and infirm king Robert, apprehensive that Albany might treat James like his brother, determined to send him to France. Embarking at the Bass Rock along with the Earl of Orkney, a bishop (according to Walsingham), and young Alexander Seton (afterwards Lord Gordon), their vessel was intercepted off Flamborough Head by an English ship of Cley in Norfolk. The bishop escaped; the prince, Orkney, and Seton were sent to Henry IV in London, who released Orkney and Seton, but detained James and his squire, William Gifford. There is discrepancy in the date assigned, both by earlier and later historians, for the capture of James. The 'Kingis Quair,' his own poem, implies that it was in the spring of 1404, when he was ten, or about three years past the state of innocence, i.e. the age of seven. Wyntoun suggests 12 April 1405, which Pinkerton, Irving, and Professor Skeat in his edition of the 'Kingis Quair' adopt. But in that case the capture would have been in most flagrant defiance of a truce which had been agreed to by Henry till Easter 1405. And Walsingham, the St. Albans chronicler, is probably more correct in assigning the event to 1406. Northumberland, who came to St. Andrews before the prince left, certainly did not reach Scotland till June 1405, and Bower states that Robert III, who is known to have died on 4 April 1406, barely survived the news of his son's capture. Mr. Burnett and Mr. W. Hardy adopt the later date, and place the capture about 14 Feb. 1406. The English records state that the first payment to the lieutenant of the Tower for the expenses of the son of the Scotch king was on 10 Dec., in respect of cost incurred from 6 July 1406, but the entries are too incomplete to prove there was no earlier payment.

For nineteen years the life of James was spent in exile under more or less strict custody. His ransom—always an item in the calculations of the English exchequer, exhausted by the French war—made his life safer than at home in the neighbourhood of an ambitious uncle and turbulent nobles. His education was carefully attended to, and improved a naturally vigorous mind. He became an expert in all manly and knightly exercises. We learn from the recent publication of English and Scottish records that he was at first confined in the Tower of London, where his expenses were allowed for at the rate of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day and 3*s.* 4*d.* for his suite, from 6 July 1406 to 10 June 1407. On that day the constable was ordered to deliver him and Griffin, son of Owen Glendower, to Richard, lord de Grey, in whose charge he was placed at Nottingham Castle, where he remained from 12 June 1407 till the middle of July. He was then removed to Evesham, where he continued at least down to 16 July 1409. In 1412 he appears to have visited Henry IV, and there is a holograph letter by him in the same year, by which he granted, or promised, lands to Sir W. Douglas of Drumlanrig, dated at Croydon, where he was probably the guest of his kinsman, Thomas Arundel [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury.

One of the first acts of Henry V, the day after his father's death on 20 March 1413, was to recommit James to the custody of the constable of the Tower, along with the Welsh prince and his cousin, Murdoch, earl of Fife, who had been a prisoner in England since the battle of Homildon Hill. On 3 Aug. the three were ordered to be transferred to Windsor Castle. Throughout his reign Henry V treated James well, hoping through his influence to detach the Scots from the French alliance. But the constable of the Tower continued to receive payments for his expenses down to 14 Dec. 1416. On 22 Feb. 1417, after James was twenty-one, Sir John Pelham was appointed his governor, with an allowance of 700*l.* a year, and leave to take him to certain places. Windsor was henceforth his principal residence. After 1419 there are traces of small personal payments to James himself. The victory of Agincourt, in 1415, placed another illustrious captive in Henry's hands, Charles of Orleans, about the same age as James, and, like him, of bright intellect and poetic tastes. It has been assumed rather than proved that they were fellow-prisoners at Windsor. It is more likely that they were kept apart. In 1420 Henry was engaged in his final struggle with France, and during May, June, and July James received sundry sums towards his equipment for the French war. He sailed from Southampton in July, and joined Henry at the siege of Melun. Henry failed to detach the Scots then fighting for France. They declined to acknowledge a king who was a prisoner, and he refused, for the same reason, to claim their allegiance.

Melun capitulated after a brave resistance of four months, and James suffered the ignominy of seeing his countrymen who had taken part in the defence hanged as rebels. He was present at the triumphal entry of Henry into Paris on 1 Dec. 1420. In the beginning of the following year James went with Henry to Rouen, where he appears to have remained, during Henry's absence in England, from 3 Feb. till the middle of June. The defeat of

the English at Beaugé, 23 March 1421, recalled Henry to France, and if James had in the interval returned to England he must have come back with Henry. During the first half of 1422 notices of payments to him prove that he was at Rouen. After Henry V's death he returned to England.

The negotiations for his release had gone on without intermission from the time of his capture. But Albany succeeded in procuring the ransom of his own son, Murdoch, in 1416, and as the return of James would have put an end to a regency which was actual sovereignty of Scotland, it is scarcely likely that he wished to see James back in Scotland. Albany's death in 1420 at once improved the prospects of his liberation. In May 1421 it was agreed that he should be permitted to return to his own kingdom on sufficient hostages being given, and on Henry V's death the negotiations between the Duke of Bedford [q. v.], the English, and Murdoch, the new Scottish, regent, began in earnest.

Thomas of Myrton, James's chaplain, who had been sent to Scotland on 21 Feb. 1422, appears to have been the envoy who smoothed the way for the subsequent treaty. In the autumn of 1423 English and Scottish commissioners met at Pontefract, and there the basis of the treaty was arranged: a payment of sixty thousand marks for the king's release, in instalments of ten thousand marks a year, for which hostages were to be given; an agreement that the Scottish troops should quit France, and a request that a noble English lady should be betrothed to James. The treaty was signed 10 Sept. in the chapter-house of York. On 24 Nov. Myrton was again sent to Scotland, probably to arrange as to the hostages, and in December the Scots agreed that the four principal burghs, Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and Aberdeen, were to become sureties for payment of part of the stipulated sum.

The condition as to the marriage was easiest fulfilled. James had already set his heart on Jane [q. v.], the young daughter of the Earl of Somerset. The marriage was celebrated in the church of St. Mary Overy in Southwark on 12 Feb. 1424, and the banquet in the adjacent palace of the lady's uncle, the Bishop of Winchester. Next day ten thousand marks of the ransom were remitted as Jane's dowry. James and his bride set out at once for Scotland, and on 28 March, at Durham, the hostages, twenty-eight of the principal nobles or their eldest sons, were delivered, along with the obligations of the four burghs, and a truce for seven years from 1 May 1424 was signed. On 5 April, at Melrose, James issued letters under his great seal confirming the treaty, and by a separate deed acknowledged that ten thousand marks were to be paid within six months of his entry into Scotland. After spending Easter in Edinburgh he was crowned at Scone, on 21 May, with great pomp by Bishop Wardlaw. The Duke of Albany, as earl of Fife, placed him on the throne. The queen was crowned with him, and the king showed favour to her English followers. Walter, elder son of the late regent, whose insubordination and profligacy had removed some obstacles to James's restoration, was arrested a week before the coronation and sent to the Bass. Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, a brother-in-law of the regent, was arrested at the same time, but soon liberated. In this, as in subsequent steps taken by James to regain firm possession of the throne, his object was to strike down Albany and all his kin. He returned to Perth for his first parliament on 26 May 1424. A series of twenty-seven acts prove his legislative activity. These acts appear to have been not merely drafted but passed by the lords of the articles, a committee of the three estates, not then first instituted, but perhaps reorganised, with full power to make laws delegated to them by the other members of parliament, who were allowed to return home. The privileges of the church were confirmed; private war was prohibited; forfeiture declared the penalty of rebellion; those who abstained from assisting the king were to be deemed rebels; those who travelled with more than a proper retinue or who lay upon the land were to be punished; and officers of the law were to be appointed to administer justice to the king's commons. The customs, both great and small, were granted to the king for life; the process of 'showing of holdings' was to be used, to ascertain who had titles to their lands from the death of Robert I; taxes were imposed to provide for the king's ransom; salmon, an important branch of revenue, were protected by various regulations; gold and silver mines were to belong to the king; clerks were not to pass the sea without leave or to grant pensions out of their benefices; export of gold and silver was taxed, and foreign merchants were to spend their gains in Scotland; archery was encouraged, football and golf prohibited; rooks were not to be allowed to build, and muirburn after March forbidden; customs were imposed on the chief exports; money was to be coined of equal value to that of England; hostelries were to be kept in towns; and the burghs were to provide, partly by loans in Flanders, twenty thousand English nobles towards the king's ransom. The royal eye was directed to every branch of

government, agriculture and trade, peace and war, currency and finance, church and state. Some of the statutes, as that relating to the coin, were never carried out; others were temporary; but it is from this parliament that the Scottish statute-book known in the courts dates. For the first time since Robert the Bruce, Scotland had effective legislation, directed by the king, and accepted by the clergy, barons, and burghs. Parliament now became annual. James had learned from the Lancastrian kings the value of a national assembly as a support against nobles who were petty kings, engaging in private war, and administering private law in their own courts. Several of the statutes of this and subsequent parliaments were copied from the more advanced constitution of England.

Before the end of 1424 Duncan, earl of Lennox, father-in-law of the late regent, was arrested and imprisoned at Edinburgh. A second parliament, at Perth, 12 March 1425, continued, and a third, on 11 March 1426, repeated the same politic legislation. The most important acts provided for registration of infeftments, or titles to land, in the king's register; prosecution of forethought felony by the king's officers; personal attendance in parliament of prelates, barons, and freeholders; revision of the old books of law by a committee of the three estates; punishment of heretics with the aid of the secular arm; prayers to be said by the clergy on behalf of the king and queen; a judicial committee or sessions, the first attempt to introduce a central court, to sit thrice a year; the punishment of idle men, and the regulation of weights and measures.

More important than the legislation was the coup d'état by which, on the ninth day of the parliament of 1425, the late regent, his younger son Alexander, with other nobles, including Archibald, earl of Douglas, William Douglas, earl of Angus [q. v.], George Dunbar, earl of March, twenty-six in all, were arrested. The castles of Falkland and Doune, the chief seats of the late regent, were seized; Isabella, the daughter of Lennox, and wife of the regent, was imprisoned, while her husband was sent to Caerlaverock. James, youngest son of the regent, the only one of the family who escaped, raised a force in the highlands, and, aided by Finlay, bishop of Lismore, burnt Dumbarton and slew Sir John, the Red Stewart of Dundonald, the king's uncle, but, pursued by the royal forces, fled by way of England to Ireland, from which he never returned. Meanwhile the parliament, adjourned to Stirling, met on 18 May 1425, to pass judgment on Albany and his kin. An assize of twenty-one nobles and barons, with Atholl, the king's uncle, as foreman, sat on the 22nd, in presence of the king, and made quick work of the charges. The record is not extant, and under the general term robbery (*roboria*) of one of the chronicles (*Extracta ex Chronicis Scotiæ*, p. 220) must be understood all the illegal acts of the regency. The 'Book of Pluscarden' calls their crime treason. Walter was convicted, and beheaded on the day of trial; his father, his brother Alexander, and his grandfather, Lennox, on the following day; and at the same time five retainers of Albany were hanged and their quarters sent to different towns. Some pity for the victims appears in the contemporary chronicles. This startling victory is to be attributed to the fact that the clergy were on the king's side. With the exception of the Bishop of Argyll no prelate supported Albany. James conciliated the bishops by a strict enforcement of the law against heresy, a copy of the Lancastrian statute, and by confirming their privileges. James also had the support of the ablest of the smaller barons, the natural rivals of the older nobles. Moreover he had gained the commons by good laws and impartial justice. He thus initiated the constant policy of the Stewart kings—to rely on the clergy and the burghs in order to withstand the great feudal lords.

The chief offices in the new administration were bestowed on those who had taken a leading part in James's restoration. Some of the new officers, however, like Lauder, bishop of Glasgow, and Sir John Forester of Corstorphine, the chamberlain, had already served under the regent. The heads of the house of Douglas—Archibald, earl of Douglas, William Douglas, earl of Angus, and James Douglas of Balvenie—had separated themselves from the regent, but their allegiance to James was doubtful, and had to be retained by fear. The strength of James lay in Lothian, where his adherents held the castles of Dalkeith, Dunbar, the Bass, and Tantallon; in the south-west, where they held Caerlaverock; and in Fife, where Wardlaw, his old tutor and chief adviser, held St. Andrews, and the king himself held Doune and Falkland. The possession of Perth and Dundee, Edinburgh and Stirling, gave him control of the chief burghs. The regent's party had more influence in the less civilised west, the country of Lennox, and in the highlands.

The lowlands being now safe, and the whole line of Albany cut off, the lawless condition of the highlands urgently called for strong measures. James summoned a parliament in the spring of 1427 to Inverness, where

he had repaired the royal tower, and he seized forty chiefs who obeyed the summons. Alexander Macgorrie and two Campbells were tried and executed. The rest were sent to different castles throughout the kingdom, where some were put to death, though the greater number were afterwards liberated, including the Lord of the Isles, whose mother, however, was detained till her death. On his return south he held in July another parliament, chiefly occupied with reforms of the civil and ecclesiastical courts; and in the next parliament, of March 1428, he made an attempt to introduce representation of the shires and a speaker on the English model. But this change—another blow at the feudal aristocracy, who had the right of personal attendance—was not carried out. About the end of 1427, or early in 1428, Sir John Stewart of Darnley, constable of the French army, the Archbishop of Rheims, and Alain Chartier the poet, chancellor of Bayeux, came to ask the hand of the infant Princess Margaret [q. v.] for the dauphin Louis. So brilliant an offer was not to be refused. Scottish ambassadors were sent to France to arrange the terms. The treaty was signed by James at Perth on 17 July 1428, and by Charles VII at Chinon in November. The bride being only two and the bridegroom five the marriage was postponed till they reached the legal age; but the princess was to be sent to France, along with six thousand men, as soon as a French fleet arrived. Charles promised her the dowry of a dauphiness, or, if her husband came to the throne, of a queen of France, and conveyed to James the county of Saintonge and castle of Rochefort.

Margaret did not, however, go to France till the last year of her father's life, and the Scottish troops, so urgently needed to support Charles against the English, were never despatched. This treaty excited the jealousy of the English court, and Cardinal Beaufort was sent in February 1429 to James at Dunbar in order to counteract its effects. He succeeded in procuring a renewal of the truce between England and Scotland, but not in breaking off the treaty with France, though possibly in delaying its execution. But James showed no favour to England. He could not forget his enforced exile. He could not raise, and was unwilling to pay his ransom, and its non-payment became a subject of frequent remonstrance. The English court kept firm hold of the hostages, the sons of his principal nobles, and reasserted, if English writers may be credited, the superiority of England, which had been disowned as the result of the war of independence. The disorganised state of France, until the enthusiasm kindled by Joan of Arc effected its deliverance, made James see the necessity of fostering other alliances, and he pursued a foreign policy which had in view the commercial and political interests of his kingdom. In 1425 he restored, at the request of a Flemish embassy, the staple of the Scottish trade to Bruges, from which it had been removed to Middelburg in Zealand, and four years later he entered into a commercial league for one hundred years with Philip III, duke of Burgundy, as sovereign of Flanders. In 1426 a Scottish embassy under Sir William Crichton renewed at Bergen the alliance with Denmark, and settled the long-standing dispute as to the payment claimed as still due for the Hebrides. His relations with the papal see were not so amicable. James, as a good catholic, sternly suppressed heresy, restored the estates of the see of St. Andrews, and founded a Carthusian monastery at Perth. But he was also a church reformer and a Scottish patriot, who was determined to tolerate neither the abuses nor the encroachments of the church. One of James's early acts was to pass statutes forbidding the clergy to cross the sea without leave, or to purchase benefices at Rome (the Scottish equivalents of the English statutes of præmunire and provisors). In 1425 he issued a letter to the abbots and priors of the orders of St. Benedict and St. Augustine, exhorting them to reform their convents, whose abuses, he declared, threatened the ruin of religion. When he visited David I's tomb at Dunfermline he remarked that David's piety made him useless to the commonwealth, whence came the proverb that David was a 'sair saint for the crown.' The parliament of 1427 not only passed a stringent act to reform procedure in the church courts, but ordered the provincial council then sitting to accept it as one of their statutes.

Martin V, alarmed at these incursions of the state into the domain of the church, summoned in 1429 Cameron, archbishop of Glasgow, and chancellor, to Rome; but James sent the Bishop of Brechin and the Archdeacon of Dunkeld to remonstrate with the pope, and inform him that the chancellor's absence would be most prejudicial to the kingdom. Eugenius IV, the successor of Martin, instead of yielding, sent William Croyser, archdeacon of Teviotdale, as a nuncio, to cite his own bishop to Rome. For executing the papal citation Croyser was tried by an assize in his absence (for he had fled back to Rome), and deprived of all his benefices and property in Scotland. Eugenius in 1435 issued a bull restoring Croyser to his benefices, and denouncing the censures of the

church on all who recognised the sentence. The conflict between church and state had never been so acute since Robert the Bruce refused to receive a papal bull.

The highlands again claimed the king's attention in 1429, for Alexander of the Isles had raised the clans and burnt Inverness. James surprised him in Lochaber and put him to flight, aided by the dissensions of the clans. The Lord of the Isles, forced to seek the royal clémency, appeared before James at Holyrood on Palm Sunday without arms, except a bare sword, which he offered the king, who spared his life on the intercession of the queen and barons, but sent him to Tantallon. The repair of the castles of Urquhart and Inverness, and acts for providing arms, men, and, in the west highlands, ships for the royal service, were passed in the parliament of March 1430, and were calculated to maintain peace in the highlands.

The same year was marked by the importation into Scotland of the first great cannon, the Lion, from Flanders. Artillery began from this time to be the special care of the Scottish kings, and gave them an advantage over the barons. In 1431 Donald Balloch, a kinsman of the Lord of the Isles, having defeated the Earls of Mar and Caithness at Inverlochy, James had again to take up arms in person, and Balloch was forced to fly to Ireland. The statement of Boece that an Irish chief sent Balloch's head to the king at Dunstaffnage is not corroborated. The arrest of the Earl of Douglas and John, lord Kennedy, both nephews of the king, shows that his policy had roused opposition beyond the highlands; but Douglas was released at the parliament of October 1431. This parliament granted an aid to repress the northern rebels, and imposed penalties on those who had not joined the king's army in the highlands. In 1432 what Bower calls the flying pestilence of lollardism reappeared in Scotland, and next year Paul Crawar, a missionary of the Hussites, was burnt at St. Andrews. James rewarded the diligence of Fogo, the inquisitor, with the abbacy of Melrose.

Throughout his reign James pursued his policy of destroying the power of the great nobles. One chapter of his legislation, by which he protected the tillers of the soil in the possession of their holdings, had the best results, and this innovation on the oppressive rules of the feudal law became an integral part of the law of Scotland. But his wholesale forfeiture of the nobles' estates led to his own ruin. Immediately after his return to Scotland, the attainder of Albany and his sons placed the earldoms of Fife, Monteith, and Ross in his hands, and that of Lennox the earldom of that name, and by 1436 he had gained possession of the earldom of March in the south, of Fife in the east, of Lennox, Strathearn, and Monteith in the central highlands, of Mar in the north-east, and Ross in the north. The only great earls left were Atholl (his uncle), Douglas (his nephew), Crawford, and Moray, and, with the exception of Atholl, a secret and fatal foe, none were strong enough to be formidable to the king.

In the last years of his life the relations of James with the pope became less, those with England more, strained. In 1433 he sent eight representatives to the council of Basle. In the winter of 1435 Æneas Silvius Piccolomini, afterwards Pope Pius II, was sent to James by the Cardinal of Santa Croce, and in the summer of 1436 the Bishop of Urbino followed, as a nuncio from the pope, ostensibly to reconcile the Scottish court with the papal see, and procure the repeal of the sentence against Croyser, the archdeacon; but both envoys probably had instructions to procure the adhesion of James to the treaty of Arras. Æneas Silvius was received graciously. James granted his requests and presented him with two palfreys and a pearl. A fanciful picture of his reception was painted by Pinturicchio on the walls of the library of Siena for Cardinal Piccolomini, where it may still be seen.

In 1430 Lord Scrope came from England to negotiate a peace on the basis of restoring to Scotland Berwick and Roxburgh, and James referred the matter to the parliament of Perth in October 1431. The debate in presence of James, which Bower reports, was chiefly conducted by the clergy, the Abbots of Scone and Inchcolm contending that peace could not be made without the consent of France; while Fogo, abbot of Melrose, took the opposite side. No terms could be agreed on, and the alliance with France continued. In 1436 the Princess Margaret was sent with a great retinue, under the conduct of the Earl of Orkney, to fulfil her engagement to the dauphin. On 10 Sept. 1436 William Douglas, second earl of Angus, defeated at Piperden Robert Ogle, who made a raid on the Scottish borders in breach of the truce. An attempt was also made to kidnap the king's daughter on her way to France. Thereupon James summoned the whole forces of his kingdom to the siege of Roxburgh in October 1436, but returned after an inglorious siege of fifteen days. There can be little doubt that the war with England had led to a mutiny of the Scottish barons, and that James had received information of it. After a short stay in Edinburgh, where he held his last parliament, James went to Perth to keep

Christmas. As he was about to cross the Forth a highland woman shouted, 'An ye pass this water ye shall never return again alive.' He took up his residence in the cloister of the Black Friars at Perth. While playing a game of chess with a knight, nicknamed the 'King of Love,' James, referring to a prophecy that a king should die that year, said to his playmate: 'There are no kings in Scotland but you and I; I shall take good care of myself, and I counsel you to do the same.' A favourite squire told James he had dreamt 'Sir Robert Graham would slay the king,' and he received a rebuke from the Earl of Orkney. James himself had a dream of a cruel serpent and horrible toad attacking him in his chamber.

These stories were not written down till after the event, but enough was known of Sir Robert Graham to lead men to dream or to invent stories of the coming danger. In the parliament of 1435 Graham, the uncle and tutor of Malise, earl of Strathearn, whose earldom the king had seized, had taken hold of James in the presence of the three estates, and said that he arrested him in their name for his cruel conduct and illegal acts. Graham relied on a promise that the lords would support him, but they failed to keep it, and himself being arrested, was banished to the highlands, where he openly rebelled and a price was set on his head. Graham then tried, but failed, to incite the nobles to revolt at the parliament of Edinburgh in October 1436, but succeeded in procuring a secret promise of assistance from Atholl, the king's uncle, and Sir Robert Stewart, Atholl's grandson, a young man in great favour with the king, who had made him his chamberlain, and at Roxburgh constable of the army. The object of Graham and his friends was to place the crown on the head either of Atholl or his grandson. On the night of 20 Feb. 1437, when James and his courtiers, Atholl and his grandson among the rest, were amusing themselves with chess and music, reading romances and hearing tales told, the highland woman who had already warned James again appeared in the courtyard and asked an audience, but the king put her off till the morning. About midnight he drank the parting cup, and the courtiers left. Robert Stewart, the last to leave, tampered with the bolts, so that the doors could not be made fast. While James was still talking with the queen and her ladies round the fire, the noise of horses and armed men was heard. James, suspecting it was Graham, wrenched a plank from the floor with the tongs, and hid himself in a small chamber below. Catherine Douglas, afterwards called 'Bar-lass,' one of the queen's maids, heroically barred the door of the house with her arm, which was broken by the incursion of Graham and his followers. James's hiding-place was soon discovered. After two of the band were thrown down by the king, Graham thrust a sword through his body. Those who saw the corpse reported that there were no less than sixteen wounds in the breast alone. The alarm spread to the king's servants and the town, and the conspirators, who could not have effected their object without the aid of traitors in the king's household, fled. Before a month had elapsed all the leaders were caught, and within forty days tortured and executed with a barbarity which was deemed unusual even in that age. The king was buried in the convent of the Carthusians, where his pierced doublet was long kept as a relic. His heart was sent to the Holy Land and brought back in 1443 from Rhodes by a knight of St. John, and presented to the Carthusians. The highly coloured and circumstantial narrative of his death translated from Latin into English by John Shirley about 1440 is nearly contemporary, and has been accepted by historians. Yet it omits the heroic act of Catherine Douglas.

Affectionate and somewhat melancholy in his youth, James was as a king decided, stern, severe, even cruel to enemies and breakers of the law, yet amiable and playful with friends, and, though regardless of the interests, even the rights, of the great lords, was zealous for those of the people. The story that he shod with horseshoes the chief who had done the same to a poor woman, is consistent with the retributive justice of his time and his own character. His attempts to reform the Scottish on, or even in advance of, the model of the English constitution of the fifteenth century led to his ruin; but he left a monarchy with a stronger hold on the loyalty of the nation, and a nation freer from feudal tyranny. Though James only lived to see the marriage of his eldest daughter, that union led to the marriage of her sisters with foreign princes, and forged new links in the connection between Scotland and Europe. It was said of him by Drummond that, while the nation made his predecessors kings, he made Scotland a nation. His children were: Margaret [q.v.], afterwards wife of Louis the Dauphin, subsequently Louis XI; Elizabeth, or Isabel, betrothed in 1441 to Francis, count of Montfort, whom she married in 1442, when he had become by his father's death Duke of Bretagne; Alexander and James, twins, born 16 Oct. 1430, of whom the former died young and the latter succeeded his father as James II; Joan or Janet, who, although dumb, married

James Douglas, lord Dalkeith; Eleanor, married in 1449 Archduke Sigismund of Austria; Mary, who, while still a child, was married in 1444 to Wolfram von Borselen, lord of Camp-Vere in Zealand, and, in right of his wife, earl of Buchan in Scotland; and Annabella, betrothed in 1444 to Philip, count of Geneva, second son of Amadeus, duke of Savoy, the anti-pope Felix of the council of Basle, but who married George Gordon, second earl of Huntly [q. v.] His love for his wife never wavered. Almost alone of Scottish kings, he had no mistress and no bastards.

In person James was short and stout, broad-shouldered, narrow-waisted, but well-proportioned and agile. 'Quadratus,' or square-built, is the term which Æneas Silvius used and Scottish historians accept as appropriate, though Major explains that he might have been fat for an Italian but not for a Scotsman. A portrait in the castle of Kielberg, near Tübingen, is wrongly said, by Pinkerton, in whose 'Iconographia' it is engraved, to represent James I. It is a picture of James II. From an engraving of James I in John Johnstone's 'Icones' later portraits have been taken. In this he appears as a man prematurely old, with grey hair, sunken cheek, and a double-pointed beard. His hair is said by Drummond of Hawthornden to have been auburn. His stoutness did not interfere with his activity, for he excelled in all games, the use of the bow, throwing the hammer, and wrestling. Nor was he less skilled in music, playing all the instruments then common, and having a good voice.

The imagination which inspired the 'Kingis Quair' did not desert him on his return home, and he composed verses both in Latin and the vernacular, though the subjects of his poems, alluded to by Major under the names 'Yas Sen' and 'At Beltane,' have not been identified. The manuscript of the 'Quair' was discovered by Lord Woodhouselee in the Bodleian Library in Oxford in 1783, and published by him in the same year. The best edition is that edited by Professor Skeat for the Scottish Text Society. The ascription of 'Christis Kirk on the Green,' 'Peebles to the Play,' and the 'Ballade of Guid Counsale' to his authorship has not been established, though the last is accepted as his by Professor Skeat, on the authority of the colophon in 'The Gud and Godly Ballads,' 1578, and the internal evidence of the earliest manuscript of the close of the fifteenth century. His love of learning was shown by his favour for St. Andrews. He was its nominal founder during his exile, and after his return sought out its best students for offices in church and state, attended their disputations, and confirmed their privileges. He was no pedant, and encouraged the introduction of foreign musicians and actors, as well as of artisans, from Flanders to teach his subjects. While he repressed, on political grounds, the trade with England, he fostered that with France, the Low Countries, and Scandinavia.

[Bower is the contemporary authority for the whole life, Wyntoun for the few years prior to his capture. The Acts of Parliament are of more than usual importance, and the Exchequer Rolls and Great Seal Registers are useful supplementary records. For his life in England the various English records collected by Mr. Bain in vol. iii. of the Documents relating to Scotland, published in the Scottish Record Series. Pinkerton's History and Mr. Burnett's Preface to the Exchequer Rolls are the best modern histories; the latter correct, and indeed supersede, Tytler and Burton. The King's Tragedy, by D. G. Rossetti, is a modern poetic version of the prose narrative of the death of James by Shirley, printed by the Maitland Club and as an appendix to Pinkerton. Galt's Spaewife is a novel founded on the same story.] Æ. M.

JAMES II (1430–1460), king of Scotland, son of James I [q. v.] and Jane [q. v.], was born on 16 Oct. 1430, and succeeded to the throne of Scotland on his father's murder on 21 Feb. 1437. He was crowned at Holyrood, in the parliament of Edinburgh, on 25 March 1437. An act of this parliament revoked alienations of crown property since the death of the late king, and prohibited them, without the consent of the estates, till the king's majority. The queen retained the custody of James and his sisters. Archibald, fifth earl of Douglas [q. v.], was regent or lieutenant of the kingdom; John Cameron, bishop of Glasgow, appears to have continued chancellor. The chief power was in the hands of two of the lesser barons, Sir William Crichton [q. v.] and Sir Alexander Livingstone [q. v.] The queen, afraid of the growing position of the former, removed the king to Stirling in the beginning of 1439, concealing him, it is said, in a chest when she left Edinburgh Castle ostensibly for a pilgrimage to White Kirk. She placed herself and her son under the protection of Livingstone, and a general council at Stirling, on 13 March 1439, passed measures to strengthen the hands of Douglas, as lieutenant of the king, against Crichton. But Livingstone made terms with his rival under conditions which led to Crichton superseding Cameron as chancellor, while Livingstone retained Stirling and the custody of the king.

The death in 1439 of the Earl of Douglas, and the queen's marriage to James Stewart, the knight of Lorne, in the same year, afforded

an opportunity and a pretext to Livingstone to seize the persons of the queen and her new husband, who were placed in strict ward in Stirling Castle on 3 Aug. They were released on 4 Sept. only by making a formal agreement to resign the custody of James to the Livingstones, by giving up her dowry for his maintenance, and confessing that Livingstone had acted through zeal for the king's safety. The barons soon fell out. Crichton kidnapped the king in Stirling Park, and brought him back to Edinburgh Castle. His next act was to kidnap and execute William, sixth earl of Douglas [q. v.] Four days after, Fleming, the old baron of Cumbernauld, brother-in-law of Murdoch, the regent in the reign of James I, an ally of the house of Douglas, was executed. The great rivals to the Stewarts, the Douglases, whose estates were partly forfeited to the crown, partly divided between the male and female heirs, were rendered for a time powerless. But in 1443 William Douglas (1425?–1452) [q. v.] became eighth earl, and soon after the chief companion of the king. On 20 Aug. 1443 Douglas, in the king's name, besieged and razed to the ground Barnton, near Edinburgh, the seat of Sir George Crichton, the admiral, brother of the chancellor. A council-general at Stirling on 4 Nov., at which James for the first time presided in person, outlawed both Sir William, the chancellor, and Sir George, and deprived them of their offices. Douglas was allowed, by marrying his cousin, the Fair Maid of Galloway, to reunite the female to the male fiefs of his house. Three years of civil war followed, in which the rivals harried each other's lands. The king, or Douglas in his name, held, with the aid of Livingstone, Linlithgow and Stirling, where James continued to live, while Crichton maintained himself in the castle of Edinburgh. The marriage of the king's sister Mary to the Lord of Camp-Vere, the betrothal at Stirling of his sister Annabella to Philip, a son of the Duke of Savoy, and the death of his mother at Dunbar on 15 July 1445, appear to have had no immediate influence on his life. His two other sisters were sent about the same time to the court of France, where they arrived shortly after the death of their eldest sister, Margaret [q. v.], the wife of the dauphin. On 14 June a parliament met at Perth, but adjourned apparently to the town tolbooth at Holyrood while Douglas besieged Edinburgh Castle for nine weeks. Crichton capitulated on good terms, his offences being condoned; and then, or shortly after, on the death of Bruce, bishop of Glasgow, in 1447, he again became chancellor. A sentence of forfeiture pronounced in the castle of Edinburgh against James, earl of Angus, on 1 July 1445 proves that the king must have been by that date in possession of the castle. Before Christmas he had retired to Stirling, where he kept the festival. During 1446 and 1447 the compromise between the factions of Crichton, Livingstone, and Douglas continued, and the chief offices of state remained in their hands, or in those of members of their families.

In 1447 Mary of Gueldres was recommended by Philip the Good as a suitable bride for James. The negotiations began in July 1447, when a Burgundian envoy came to Scotland, and were concluded by an embassy under Crichton the chancellor in September 1448. Philip settled sixty thousand crowns on his kinswoman, and her dower of ten thousand was secured on lands in Strathearn, Athole, Methven, and Linlithgow. A tournament took place before James at Stirling, on 25 Feb. 1449, between James, master of Douglas, another James, brother to the Laird of Lochleven, and two knights of Burgundy, one of whom, Jacques de Lalain, was the most celebrated knight-errant of the time. The marriage was celebrated at Holyrood on 3 July 1449. A French chronicler, Mathieu d'Escouchy, gives a graphic account of the ceremony and the feasts which followed. Many Flemings in Mary's suite remained in Scotland, and the relations between Scotland and Flanders, already friendly under James I, consequently became closer.

In Scotland the king's marriage led to his emancipation from tutelage, and to the downfall of the Livingstones. In the autumn Sir Alexander and other members of the family were arrested. At a parliament in Edinburgh on 19 Jan. 1450, Alexander Livingstone, a son of Sir Alexander, and Robert Livingstone of Linlithgow were tried and executed on the Castle Hill. Sir Alexander and his kinsmen were confined in different and distant castles. A single member of the family escaped the general proscription —James, the eldest son of Sir Alexander, who, after arrest and escape to the highlands, was restored in 1454 to the office of chamberlain to which he had been appointed in the summer of 1449. The parliament sat from 19 Jan. 1450 to the end of the month. Its acts show that the influence of the Douglas party, with whom Crichton the chancellor was now reconciled, was dominant; but also that the estate of the church, headed by Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews, the king's cousin, and Turnbull, the new bishop of Glasgow, was rising into power, and that the king himself could no longer be treated as a cipher. Several statutes of his father's reign were re-

enacted, and eighteen added, the most important of which provided for the proclamation of a general peace throughout the realm; the penalties of rebellion and treason, and of trespass by officers in the execution of their offices; the endurance of leases, notwithstanding sale or mortgage of the lands, and against spoliation or harrying of crops and cattle—enactments much needed in favour of the poor labourers of the ground; against sorners and masterful beggars; against the building of towers and fortalices; for the administration of civil and criminal justice, the revision of the laws, and the preservation of the purity of the coinage. Before the parliament rose a special charter was granted, at the request of the queen and the bishops, giving the latter the right of disposing of their goods by testament. A series of charters of lands in favour of the Earl of Douglas were confirmed. Crichton the chancellor and his brother the admiral also received considerable grants of land.

This legislation proves that James was prepared to govern in his father's spirit, as a king of the nation against breakers of the law, however powerful. In November he had some quarrel with the Earl of Douglas. During Douglas's absence in Rome James seized and demolished Douglas Craig, one of his castles, besieged others, and forced his vassals to swear fealty to the crown. Douglas, on his return in 1451, made peace with James, and at the parliament of Edinburgh on 25 June obtained a re-grant of his estates. In spite of these favours, he intrigued with the English court, and in the autumn the existence of a bond between Douglas and the Earls of Crawford and of Ross against all men, not excluding the king, was discovered. The lawless acts of Douglas forced James to take decisive measures against his too powerful vassal. Douglas was induced, by a safe-conduct under the privy seal, to visit the king at Stirling on 21 Feb. 1452. James received him well, entertaining him at dinner and supper on the following day, Shrove Thursday. But after supper, at seven o'clock, James led him to an inner chamber, challenged him with the existence of the bond with the earls, charged him to break it, and on Douglas's refusal stabbed him with a knife. On 17 March James, the brother and heir of the murdered earl, with a band, rode through Stirling and denounced the murderer. James was then at Perth, on his way against the Earl of Crawford. Before they met, Crawford had been defeated at Brechin Muir by the Earl of Huntly on 17 May. 'Far more were with the Earl of Huntly than with the Earl of Crawford, because he displayed the king's banner'—a significant proof that James, like his father, was more popular than the great earls. On 12 June 1452, in a parliament at Edinburgh, James denied having given a safe-conduct to Douglas. The estates absolved the king of breach of faith, and declared Douglas had been justly put to death. The earl's brothers, however, posted a letter of defiance on the door of the parliament hall. The Bishop of St. Andrews, Crichton, and other barons who joined in the declaration received grants of land, and several of them were raised to the dignity of peers. It is noted by the chronicler that some of the grants of land were made by the king's privy council, and not by parliament. The Earl of Crawford, who had joined the bond with Douglas, was attainted in the same session. Immediately afterwards the king, having assembled his feudal levy on Pentland Muir to the number of thirty thousand, marched south, and wasted the Douglas lands in Peebles, Selkirk, and Dumfries. The raid, however, led to the submission of James, the new earl of Douglas [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, 1426–1488]. In the spring of 1453 James led his forces north of the Tay, and received an equally speedy submission from the Earl of Crawford, who died soon after. As James had already made terms with Ross, the formidable confederacy of the three earls was dissolved, and the crown was strengthened by the new nobility against any attempt to revive it. The deaths in 1454 of Crichton the chancellor, of his son (lately created earl of Moray), and of his brother forced James to rely still more upon himself, and upon Bishop Kennedy as his principal adviser. But the Earl of Douglas was still intriguing with the English. In the beginning of March 1455 James resolved anew to crush the Douglases. After demolishing their castle of Inveravon, James passed to Lanark, where he defeated Douglas. He then wasted with fire and sword Douglasdale, Avondale, and the lands of Lord Hamilton in Lanark, and returned to Edinburgh. From Edinburgh he went south to the forest of Ettrick with a host of lowlanders, destroying the castles of all who would not take the oath of fealty. Coming back to Edinburgh, he laid siege to the castle of Abercorn, on the Forth, in the first week of April, when Lord Hamilton, acting on the advice of his uncle, Sir James Livingstone, came and made his submission, in return for which he was appointed sheriff of Lanark. Before the end of the month Abercorn was taken by escalade. Meantime men 'wist not wheare the Douglas was.' On 1 May his three brothers, the Earls of Ormonde and Moray and Lord Balvenie, were

signally defeated at Arkinholm, now Langholm, on the Esk, by the king's lowland forces. The head of Moray was brought to James at Abercorn; Ormonde was captured and executed. Douglas Castle and other strongholds surrendered, and Threave, the chief seat of the earl, in Galloway, alone remained untaken. Against it James directed the whole strength of his artillery, including the great bombard, perhaps Mons Meg, which he had imported from Flanders. The Earl of Orkney at first commanded the siege, but James went in person before the surrender of the castle.

Parliament met at Edinburgh on 9 June 1455, and Douglas, his mother the Countess Beatrice, and his three brothers were attainted, and their whole estates forfeited. The sentences show that the rebellion extended from Threave in Galloway to Darnaway in Elgin, and included the fortification of castles in nearly every county. The following parliament of 4 Aug. passed an act of attainder, which, besides uniting to the crown the earldoms of Fife and Strathearn, forfeited in his father's reign, renewed the grant of the whole customs; declared the king's right to the royal castles of Edinburgh, Stirling, Dumbarton, Inverness, and Urquhart, and annexed the forfeited Douglas lordship of Galloway and castle of Threave, and the lordship of Brechin, which the Earl of Crawford had held, as well as a number of highland baronies, several of them in Ross. By these great accessions of territory James became more powerful than any former king, and for the short remainder of his reign was, in fact, almost an absolute monarch in Scotland. Parliament was summoned to Stirling on 13 Oct., for the third time in 1455, a proof how greatly the king relied on its support. The parliament of Stirling was almost exclusively occupied with measures to secure the kingdom against the English, with whom war had already broken out in the course of the summer, as a sequel of the suppression of the Douglas rebellion. In November an embassy under the Bishop of Galloway was sent to France pressing for immediate assistance, and suggesting that the French should attack Calais, and the Scots Berwick, simultaneously. Henry VI, or those who governed in his name, addressed, on 26 July 1455, a threatening letter to James, 'asserting himself to be king of Scots,' and announcing the intention of the English king to chastise him for his rebellion. The falsehoods as to Scottish homage collected by Edward I were about this time resuscitated, and added to by the forgeries of John Hardyng [q. v.] and Palgrave's 'Documents illustrating the History of Scotland,' pp. cxcvi–ccxxiv. James answered these threats by a raid in the autumn of 1456, advancing as far as the Cale or Calne, a tributary of the Teviot. Interrupted by what Boece calls the fraudulent promise of the English ambassadors, who appear to have represented themselves as having authority from the pope to prohibit wars between Christian powers, James retreated, but returned within twenty days, and ravaged Northumberland with fire and sword, destroying, according to the 'Auchinleck Chronicle,' seventeen towers and fortalices, and remaining in England six days and nights. Between 26 Sept. and 1 Oct. he was hunting in the neighbourhood of Loch Freuchie, north of Glenalmond. On 19 Oct. he was back again in Edinburgh, where the parliament made further provision for the defence of the realm. Regulations were also laid down as to the pestilence in burghs and the administration of justice in certain places by a committee of the three estates. It is noticeable that the two last acts seem to have passed, at the king's instance, with the special consent of the clergy. The burghs probably at the same time imposed on themselves a large tax, to be paid in Flemish money, and raised it by a Flemish loan. These measures for self-defence were the more necessary as the French king, Charles VII, though making professions of attachment to James, had pleaded the more urgent necessities of his own kingdom, and declined to aid in the English war.

On 6 July 1457 a truce was concluded between James and Henry VI, to last till 6 July 1459 by land, and 28 July by sea. It was important for James to have time to reduce the northern parts of his kingdom to order, and for Henry that Scotland should preserve at least an armed neutrality in view of the probable renewal of Yorkist intrigues. There are no charters under the great seal between 25 July 1457 and 30 April 1458, which may perhaps correspond to the period James spent in the highlands. While there he was busily occupied with building castles; he repaired that of Inverness, completed the great hall of Darnaway which Archibald Douglas, the earl of Moray, had begun, and placed that castle under the charge of the sheriff of Elgin. About the same time he gave a life-rent right of Glenmoriston and Urquhart, with the custody of its castle, to the young Earl of Ross. Ross's half-brother, Celestine, was made keeper of the castle of Redcastle, and his ally, Malcolm Mackintosh, chief of the clan Chattan, was gratified with gifts of land and the commutation of a fine. These favours were granted through the influence of Lord Livingstone, Ross's father-in-law,

now chamberlain, who, on the king's coming south to Linlithgow, received an extensive charter of lands in three counties, and his hereditary castle of Callendar.

In the spring of 1458 the marriages of James's sisters, Annabella and Joanna, the former to George Gordon, heir of the Earl of Huntly, and the latter, though dumb, to James Douglas, third lord Dalkeith, who was created earl of Morton, still further strengthened the crown.

The most important parliament of his reign was held in Edinburgh on 6 March 1458. It formally instituted a supreme and central court for civil justice, although it was still to meet at three places, Edinburgh, Perth, and Aberdeen, and provided that the judges, representatives of the three estates, were to pay their own expenses, apart from what could be recovered as fines. Annual circuits of the justiciary court were also to be held, for the good of the commons, and abuses of their extensive jurisdiction by the lords of regality to be put down. The chamberlain ayres, which sat in the burghs, were to be reformed, because 'the estates, and specially the poor commons,' had been sorely grieved by their procedure, and the extortion of fines by the royal constables or their deputies suppressed. Other statutes showed an anxious desire on the part of James to remedy abuses and to protect the poorer classes against the great lords and his own officers. Another chapter of legislation related to the tenure of land, and although it did not first introduce the tenure called 'feu farm,' gave legal security to the farmers who took feus against the casualty of ward, and greatly encouraged that useful modification of feudal holding. Its short preamble, that it was expedient that the king should set an example to other landowners, was carried out in practice, for we find many charters of feu granted by James, especially in Fife. There were also statutes for the reform of coinage, of weights and measures, of gold and silver work, and to prevent adulteration by goldsmiths. A commission was instituted for the reformation of hospitals. The smaller freeholders, under 20*l.* rent, were relieved from attendance at parliament, which was deemed a burden, not a privilege. Better provision was made for the promulgation of the statutes by the sheriffs and commissioners of burghs. It is clear from the tenor of the acts of this parliament that James II is entitled, as much as his father, to the character of a reformer. In February 1459 a further prolongation was concluded of the truce with England, for seven years, to 6 July 1468 by land, and to 28 July by sea.

Towards the end both of 1458 and 1459 parliaments were held at Perth, but nearly all the acts of these last two parliaments of the reign appear to have been destroyed or lost. No records of either kingdom are extant to support the probable statement of Boece that Douglas and Northumberland made, in 1459, an unsuccessful raid on the Scottish border; or that of Bishop Leslie, that Henry VI sent ambassadors to treat with James, and offered to restore to Scotland the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham, as the price of his help against the Duke of York. It is certain that James threw his whole influence on the Lancastrian, and Douglas on the Yorkist, side. His maternal uncle, the Duke of Somerset, was killed fighting for Henry at the battle of St. Albans, and after the defeat and capture of Henry himself at Northampton in July 1460, his wife and son fled to Scotland. A renewal of the war with England followed. James brought his whole lowland forces to besiege Roxburgh, and the artillery which had been specially prepared for use against the English castles. Reinforced by the highlanders under the Earl of Ross and the Lord of the Isles, he reduced the town and was on the eve of taking the castle, when on Sunday, 3 Aug. 1460, while he was watching the discharge of a bombard, a wedge flew out, killed him on the spot, and wounded the Earl of Angus, who stood near. His wife courageously prosecuted the siege, and the castle was soon after taken. The young prince was brought to Kelso, and crowned in its abbey, while the corpse of James was carried to Holyrood, and was buried there. He was only thirty years of age at his death. He left three sons (James III, Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany (*d.* 1485) [q. v.], and John Stewart, earl of Mar (*d.* 1479) [q. v.]) and two daughters, one of whom was afterwards married to Thomas, master of Boyd, created earl of Arran, and after his forfeiture to Lord Hamilton, who succeeded to the Arran earldom.

James was a vigorous, politic, and singularly successful king. He was popular with the commons, with whom, like most of the Stewarts, he mingled freely, both in peace and war. His legislation has a markedly popular character. He does not appear to have inherited his father's taste for literature, which descended to at least two of his sisters; but the foundation of the university of Glasgow in his reign, by Bishop Turnbull, perhaps shows that he encouraged learning; and there are also traces of endowments by him to St. Salvator's, the new college of Archbishop Kennedy at St. Andrews. He possessed in a high

degree his father's restless energy. A blemish, a red mark on one side of his face, gained him the name of the 'Fiery Face,' and appears to have been deemed by contemporaries an outward sign of a fiery temper. The manner of the death of Douglas leaves a stain on his memory; but it was an age of violence and treachery, against which violence and treachery were regarded as lawful weapons.

A portrait of James II in the castle of Kielberg, near Tübingen, was engraved for George von Ehingen's 'Itinerarium,' 1660, and in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia,' where it is erroneously described as a picture of James I.

[There is no contemporary historian except the brief Chronicle printed by Mr. Thomas Thomson from the Asloan MS. in the Auchinleck Library. John Major and Hector Boece were born shortly after his death, and their histories, and the later history of Lindsay of Pitscottie, supplement the imperfect contemporary records. The Records of Parliament and the Accounts of Exchequer are, however, more than usually valuable in estimating the character of the reign, and as a check on the frequently untrustworthy statements of Boece.] Æ. M.

JAMES III (1451–1488), king of Scotland, son of James II [q. v.] and Mary of Gueldres, was born 10 July 1451, and became king in his ninth year. He was crowned on Sunday, 10 Aug. 1460, in the abbey of Kelso. The queen-mother retained the chief power, whether or not she was formally regent. Her chief counsellors were Kennedy, archbishop of St. Andrews, and James Lindsay, provost of Lincluden, keeper of the privy seal, and the usual changes of a new reign were made in the custody of the principal royal castles. Parliaments were held, but their records have not been preserved. The continuance of the English war, as well as large building operations at the palace of Falkland, the new castle of Ravenscraig, near Dysart, and the Trinity College Church in Edinburgh, show the queen-mother to have been a vigorous ruler. She was supported by the 'young lords,' but opposed by the older nobles. When after the defeat of Towton, on 29 March 1461, Henry VI, his wife, and son, with several of the Lancastrian nobles, came to Scotland as refugees, she received them hospitably, and the surrender of Berwick to Scotland was arranged. Edward IV retaliated by stirring up the rebellion of the Earl of Ross, who exercised almost royal authority in his highland domains, and, though frequently summoned, did not appear in parliament. In July 1462 the households of the queen-mother and the young king were separated, and parliament declared that James should 'aye remain with the queen,' but that she was not to meddle with the profits of his estates. In December 1463 Edward IV ratified the truce with Scotland, and extended it, on 3 June 1464, for fifteen years. In spite of the truce, the king's brother, the Duke of Albany, was seized when on his voyage to Guelderland, but was released on the intercession of Bishop Kennedy. On 20 June 1465 a marriage was proposed between James and an English subject, and although this was not carried out, the truce was prolonged for fifty-four years on 1 June 1466.

Mary of Gueldres died on 16 Nov. 1463, and Bishop Kennedy on 10 May 1466. The nobles tried as usual to take advantage of a royal minority. Three of them usurped the chief power: Lord Kennedy, brother of the bishop and uncle of the king, became keeper of Stirling Castle; Robert, son of Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, who had been steward of the household of James II; and Sir Alexander Boyd, governor of Edinburgh Castle, to whom the young king's military training was entrusted. On 10 Feb. 1456 these nobles entered into an agreement, by which Fleming undertook to maintain Boyd and Kennedy as custodians of James. On 9 July of the same year the king was seized, while attending an audit of the exchequer at Linlithgow, by a party of nobles headed by Boyd, with the connivance of Kennedy, and taken to Edinburgh Castle, where a parliament was held in his name on 9 Oct. On the fifth day of its session a mock trial was acted. Boyd came, begged, and received the pardon of the boy-king, who, with the concurrence of the estates, made his captor governor of the persons of himself and of his brothers, Albany and Mar, and gave him the custody of the royal castles. This was confirmed by a writ under the great seal, and on 26 April 1467 the eldest son of Boyd, Thomas, was created earl of Arran and married to the king's sister. The Boyds monopolised offices and power, but do not appear to have been oppressive rulers.

In the parliament of Stirling, in January 1468, the project for the marriage of James with Margaret, daughter of Christian of Denmark, which had been suggested by Charles VII of France before James II's death, was resumed, and an embassy, for whose cost 3,000*l.* was raised, was despatched to Copenhagen. The marriage treaty was signed on 8 Sept., and Arran, who took a principal part in the negotiation, went home to procure its ratification. Denmark agreed to abrogate her claim to an annual payment demanded from the kings of Scotland since 1263 on account of the Danish cession to Alexander III of the Hebrides, and promised the payment

of sixty thousand Rhenish florins, for which the Orkney and Shetland Isles, at the time nominally under Denmark's suzerainty, were pledged to James. The ambassadors returned with the bride, and the marriage was celebrated with great pomp at Holyrood in July 1469. During Arran's absence the Boyds, his kinsmen, had fallen into discredit. Arran fled to Denmark with his wife. His father, Lord Boyd, escaped to England. In the parliament of Edinburgh in November 1469 the queen was crowned, the Boyds were forfeited for treason, and their lands annexed to the principality of Scotland. Although only in his eighteenth year, and his bride in her twelfth, James now undertook the government, and there is nothing to show that any one of the nobles or bishops acquired a controlling influence.

In the autumn of 1470 James and the queen went north, by way of Aberdeen, as far as Inverness. On 6 May 1471 he held a parliament in Edinburgh, which passed acts prohibiting the procuring of Scottish benefices at Rome, and making provision for the defence of the kingdom. The queen's jointure was settled, and William Sinclair, earl of Caithness, received a grant of Ravenscraig in Fife, in compensation for the cession of his rights in Orkney, which, with Shetland, was annexed to the crown. In 1474 Edward IV proposed the betrothal of James's infant son, afterwards James IV [q. v.], with his daughter Cecilia [q. v.] The English king agreed to pay a dowry of twenty thousand marks, as well as five hundred more as compensation for Bishop Kennedy's great barge, the St. Salvator, which had been plundered when wrecked on the sands of Bamborough. In 1474 James proposed that his sister Margaret should marry the Duke of Clarence, and his brother Albany the widowed Duchess of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV. But Edward, on making terms with France, waived these proposals, and stopped the instalments of his daughter's dowry. At the parliament of Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1475, the Earl of Ross, whose share in the rebellion of 1462 remained unpunished, was forfeited for treason in absence, appeared before James in parliament at Edinburgh on 15 July 1476, and surrendered all his estates, but received them back, with the important exception of the earldom of Ross. He was also created a lord of parliament, with the title of Lord of the Isles, and the succession to his estates was settled, failing legitimate, on his illegitimate children. On 7 Feb. 1478 James, who had now reached what the Scots, following the Roman law, called the perfect age of twenty-five, revoked, as was usual, all alienations of crown property to its prejudice, and specially of any of the royal castles. He also entrusted the queen with the custody of the prince and of Edinburgh Castle for a period of five years.

Up to this time James's reign had been singularly fortunate. The civil wars in England had enabled him to recover Berwick and Roxburgh. His marriage had completed the boundaries of Scotland by the addition of the northern islands. The fall of the Boyds had brought into the hands of the crown Arran and Bute, as well as their Ayrshire estates. The highlands had been reduced by the submission of the Lord of the Isles and the annexation of the earldom of Ross. The skilful diplomacy of Patrick Graham [q. v.], the successor of Kennedy in the see of St. Andrews, had procured for Scotland the coveted archiepiscopal pall, which freed the Scottish church from the claims of supremacy asserted by the Archbishop of York over the southern sees, and by the Archbishop of Drontheim over the sees of Orkney and the Western Isles.

It is difficult to fix the exact date or the precise causes of the misfortunes which followed. Like his contemporary, Louis XI, James adopted as favourites new men from the lower ranks; but he had none of the tenacity of purpose which enabled the French king to succeed in this policy. The earliest of his favourites appears to have been William Schevez [q. v.], his physician and an astrologer, who was installed in the archbishopric of St. Andrews in 1478. Another favourite was Robert Cochrane [q. v.], well known as an architect. The royal family was divided against itself. His brothers—Albany, who was three, and Mar, who was six years his junior—were more popular than James. They took part in the martial exercises of the period, which James neglected for the more effeminate pursuits of music, literature, and architecture. The estates seem from the first to have distrusted James. In the parliament of July 1476 a committee, consisting of the king's brothers, Albany and Mar, most of the prelates, great barons, and representatives of the burghs, were invested with almost regal powers. The king's jealousy of Albany and Mar led, in 1479, to the arrest of Mar, whose death, it was suspected through foul play, quickly followed. Cochrane succeeded to the vacant earldom. The accusation of witchcraft made against Mar, and the burning of several witches who were charged with melting a wax image of the king, are among the first references to this crime in Scottish history. Albany was arrested soon after Mar, and placed in the castle of Edinburgh, from which he escaped to Leith, and thence to

France. He was received with favour by Louis XI of France, he married Anne de la Tour, daughter of the Count of Boulogne and Auvergne, and subsequently came over to England. Edward IV had, in violation of the existing truce, shown himself the active enemy of Scotland. In June 1481 he concluded an alliance with the Lord of the Isles and Donald Gorme, another highland chief, and showed marked favour to the exiled Earl of Douglas [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, 1426–1488]. In the Scottish parliament of March 1482 extensive preparations were authorised for the defence of the kingdom against Edward, who retaliated by a treaty with Albany, and conferred on him the dishonourable title of 'Alexander, King of Scotland by the gift of the King of England.'

To carry out this treaty, Gloucester, with an English army, accompanied by Albany, and secretly abetted by the Earl of Angus and other Scottish nobles, marched to the border. In July, James, having assembled his feudal army, to the number of about fifty thousand, at the Borough Muir of Edinburgh, marched to Lauder, where mutiny broke out. The barons hanged Cochrane and other favourites, and sent the king to Edinburgh Castle.

Meantime, the town, and in August 1482 the castle, of Berwick was retaken by the English army. The border burgh never again became Scottish. Gloucester and Albany at once marched to Edinburgh. Then, by a sudden and inexplicable change, Albany and James were reconciled, through the mediation of the Archbishop of St. Andrews and Lord Avondale, the chancellor. Albany received a remission for his treasonable treaty with Edward IV, and in the parliament of December 1482 was appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom. Gloucester was ignored and returned home. Edward IV was offered the restoration of the dowry, so far as paid, of the Princess Cecilia; but this was never carried out, and fruitless negotiations were set on foot for the marriage of Princess Margaret of Scotland with Anthony, lord Rivers. On 11 Feb. 1483 Edward entered into a new treaty with Albany to aid him in acquiring the Scottish crown, and promised him one of his daughters in marriage. This fresh treason became known to James and his Scottish council, but instead of leading, as might have been anticipated, to proceedings against Albany, an indenture was entered into between him and the king, signed at Dunbar on 19 March 1483, by which, among other provisions, James granted Albany a full remission for all 'treason and other misdeeds.' Albany renounced his obligations to Edward IV, engaged not to come within six miles of the king without special leave, and surrendered his office of lieutenant-general, retaining that of warden of the middle marches. He further promised to endeavour to procure peace with England.

Albany, however, with the aid of Lord Crichton, instead of carrying out the provisions of this agreement, fortified Dunbar Castle, and sent Sir James Liddale to renew his alliance with the English king. The death of Edward IV, on 9 April 1483, did not put a stop to Albany's treasonable plots, and on 27 June he was at last forfeited by parliament, and a similar doom was then, or shortly after, pronounced against Liddale, Crichton, and others of his followers. Preparations were at once made by James for the siege of Dunbar, and the siege was begun, though it was prosecuted slowly. Richard III on his accession at first favoured Albany, but the security of his own crown made it necessary for him to temporise by receiving at the end of 1483 an embassy sent by James, which succeeded in concluding a truce for three years, at Nottingham, on 21 Sept. 1484. On St. Magdalene's day (22 July of the latter year) Albany and the banished Earl of Douglas made an unsuccessful raid on Lochmaben. Douglas was taken prisoner and sent to London, and Albany himself with difficulty escaped to France, where he was killed in a tournament in 1485. In or before June 1486 Dunbar surrendered. The same year, probably on 14 July, Queen Margaret died, and her death facilitated the plot by which the leading nobles, who had never become really friendly to the king, procured his son (afterwards James IV) as the head of the rebellion, in Albany's place.

The death of Richard III, on 22 Aug. 1485, led to a treaty in November 1487 by which the new monarch, Henry VII, engaged to marry one of the sisters of his queen to the Scottish heir-apparent, another to his brother, the Marquis of Ormonde, and the widow of Edward IV to James himself. Once more these matrimonial projects miscarried, owing, it is said, to James's demand of the surrender of Berwick as a condition of his assent. But the quarrel, which had now reached a crisis, between him and his own nobles is a more probable cause. James had continued to favour men of inferior rank, his chief favourites now being Hommyl the tailor and Ramsay, lord Bothwell. He had depreciated the currency, and had wasted money over building, particularly at Stirling, where a royal hall was built and a royal chapel endowed on a scale of more than ordinary magnificence. To obtain funds for this James procured the pope's sanction to the annexation

of the revenues of the monastery of Coldingham, which alienated its patrons, the powerful border family of the Humes. The chronic enmity of the great feudal houses to the sovereign, combined with the incapacity of James III, fully accounts for the extent of the revolt. Its heads were Angus (Bell the Cat), Lords Gray and Hume, and later the Earl of Huntly, Erroll, the Earl-Marischal, and Lord Glamis, chiefly, it may be observed, the lowland nobles. Most of the northern barons, the Earls of Crawford, Atholl, Monteith, Rothes, and others, and in the west Lords Kilmaurs and Boyd, remained faithful to James. The king showed special favour to Crawford, and tried to detach Angus and obtain his aid in arresting the rebels at a parliament or general council in Edinburgh in January 1488; but that stubborn earl refused to comply, disclosed the king's design to the nobles, and James himself had to seek safety by flight to the north. Crossing the Forth in a ship of Sir Andrew Wood, and summoning the barons of Fife, Strathearn, and Angus to his standard, he proceeded to Aberdeen. He then returned to Perth, where he was joined by his uncle, the Earl of Atholl, Huntly, Crawford, and Lindsay of the Byres, who led a thousand horse and three thousand infantry raised in Fife. Ruthven also brought a force of three thousand men of all arms. When he reached Stirling, James was at the head of an army of thirty thousand men. In May he met the rebels under Hepburn, lord Hailes, at Blackness on the Forth. The barons had also raised their whole forces, and James, a timid general, rather than risk an engagement, entered into a pacification, by the terms of which Atholl was delivered as a hostage. It was felt on both sides that this was a mere suspension of hostilities. James created Crawford duke of Montrose, and Kilmaurs earl of Glencairn, as a reward for their services; and his second son was made duke of Ross, with the probable intention of substituting him for his brother as heir to the crown. Envoys were despatched to France, England, and Rome, urgently begging for assistance. The castle of Edinburgh was fortified, and the royal treasure deposited in it. The rebels on their side were not idle; they increased their forces, and treated the king's heralds with derision. They gained over Shaw of Sauchie, the governor of Stirling, in whose custody the young prince James was, and, adopting the prince's standard as their own, led him with them to Linlithgow. James determined to attempt to gain possession of Stirling Castle, but Shaw refused to admit him, and on 11 June 1488 the two hosts confronted each other on the plain through which the Sauchie burn flows, about a mile south of the field of Bannockburn. The battle which followed, the most celebrated in the early civil wars of Scotland, traversed partly the same ground as that on which Bruce had won his famous victory. The rebels were superior in numbers, and their archers and spearmen gained the first advantage, which was at once turned into a victory by the flight of the king. Glencairn, Ruthven, and Erskine are the only nobles named as having been killed. James himself fled to Miltoun, called Beton's Mill, where he imprudently revealed his identity to a woman drawing water at the well, by telling her in his craven fear, 'I was your king this morning.' She called, according to the traditionary story, for a priest, and one of Lord Gray's men assumed that character. When asked by the fallen monarch to shrive him, the soldier replied he would give him a short shrift, and despatched him with his sword. The stories that he survived the fatal day were the rumours of the camp or the gossip of the country-side.

James was buried beside his wife at Cambuskenneth, where masses were said for a time for his soul, and a monument has recently been restored by Queen Victoria. He was only thirty-six years of age, but had been nominally king for twenty-eight years. He left three sons: James IV [q. v.], who succeeded; James Stewart, duke of Ross (1476–1504) [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews; and John, earl of Mar. Although pity was felt for his fate at the time, and one later historian has tried to defend his character, he was quite unfit to rule over Scotland. It may be that his opponents among the nobles, whose accounts have chiefly come down to our time, exaggerated his weaknesses of character into vices. He had a share of the culture of his race, and was a lover of letters, music, painting, and architecture. His legislation, though it is difficult to say how far he deserves personal credit for it, was, so far as it has been preserved, a continuation of that of his father and grandfather—more favourable to the commons than to the nobles. He was not so fortunate as they were in his counsellors. The murder of one brother and the treason and exile of another were avenged by the rebellion of his son. He is said to have been pious. He was certainly superstitious, and, according to Lesley, immoral in his relations with women, but there is no record of his having left bastards.

Besides the imaginary portrait in the possession of the Marquis of Lothian, attributed to George Jameson [q. v.], there is a three-quarters length picture by an unknown artist, now the property of F. Mackenzie Fraser of

Castle Fraser. The portrait contained in the fine altarpiece, perhaps by Van der Goes, now at Holyrood, was apparently painted for Trinity College Church, the foundation of Mary of Gueldres, and represents him kneeling at the altar with his son, James IV, behind him. The features betray a weak and effeminate character. He may be in some points compared to Louis XI, and in others to Henry VI, but he had not the wicked ability of the French nor the genuine piety of the English monarch. Nor had he, as they both had, the excuse of an insane taint.

[Boece's History becomes more nearly contemporary, and is of more value than in earlier portions. Major's History is tantalisingly brief. Lindsay of Pitscottie is, as always, too good a story-teller to be quite trustworthy as a historian. The full publications both of the Exchequer and Treasurer's Accounts in the Lord Clerk Register Series by Mr. Burnett and Mr. Dickson are of the greatest value, and enable this reign to be told in a manner impossible either to Tytler or Burton. Some of the English records are also important, especially the letters of Richard III and Henry VII in the Rolls Series, edited by Mr. Gairdner.] Æ. M.

JAMES IV (1473–1513), king of Scotland, eldest son of James III [q. v.] and Margaret, daughter of Christian I of Denmark, was born on 17 March 1473. His betrothal at Edinburgh on 18 Oct. 1474 to the Princess Cecilia [q. v.], third daughter of Edward IV, and a proposal in 1487 for his marriage to a sister-in-law of Henry VII, both came to nothing. The prince was placed at the head of the rebels at Sauchieburn, where his father was killed (11 June 1488). He was crowned at Scone in the last week of June. A chaplain at Cambuskenneth was paid to say masses for his father's soul. James performed the somewhat ostentatious penance of wearing an iron belt, if we may credit his portraits, outside his doublet, and never forgave himself for his father's death. The leaders of what could no longer be called a rebellion succeeded to the great offices of state. The Earl of Argyll became again chancellor; Alexander, master of Home [q. v.], replaced David, earl of Crawford [q. v.], as chamberlain; Knollis, preceptor of Torphichen, succeeded the abbot of Arbroath as treasurer; Lords Lyle [q. v.] and Glamis were appointed justiciars south and north of the Forth. The Earl of Angus [q. v.] as guardian of the king, Home, who soon became warden of the east marches, and Patrick Hepburn, lord Hailes [q. v.], warden of the middle and west marches, created earl of Bothwell and high admiral, were the nobles in whose hands the chief power rested. Before parliament met two staunch adherents of the late king, the Earl of Crawford and Sir Andrew Wood, were conciliated by a pardon and regrant of their estates.

After his coronation James came on 26 June from Perth to Stirling, attended his father's obsequies at Cambuskenneth, and after presiding over the audit of exchequer on 7 July, went to Edinburgh. On 3 Aug. he was at Leith to see the Danish ships which had brought his uncle, Junker Gerhard, count of Oldenburg, who was hospitably entertained till the end of the year. On 5 Aug. he went to Linlithgow, where the players acted before him, and next week to Stirling, on his way to a hunt in Glenfinlas, from which he returned to the justice ayre at Lanark on 21 Aug. On the 14th he went to Perth, from which he returned next day to Edinburgh to prepare for the meeting of parliament. In this parliament, which met on 6 Oct., all grants by James III prior to 2 Feb. 1488 were rescinded, and several of the late king's supporters were forfeited; but the Earl of Buchan was pardoned, and a declaration made that the sons of those who fell on the side of James III at Sauchie should succeed to their estates as if their ancestors had died in the king's peace.

A singular debate, the first distinctly recorded in a Scottish parliament, is entered in the minutes as 'The Debate and Cause of the Field of Stirling,' ending with a declaration of the three estates, which laid the whole blame for the slaughter at the battle upon James III and his 'perverse council.' Embassies were to be sent to the pope, and to the kings of France, Spain, and Denmark, with a copy of the Act of Indemnity under the great seal, and were at the same time to search for a wife for the new king. James, although only fifteen, began at once to attend audits of exchequer and circuits of justiciary, as well as to preside in parliament. Pitscottie gives a graphic account of the trial of Lord Lindsay of the Byres before the king in person. James kept Yule at Linlithgow, returning to Edinburgh before 14 Jan. 1489, when an adjourned session of parliament met. During the next two months he went on circuit, both in the south and north, returning on 1 April to Edinburgh, where he kept Palm Sunday, but came to Linlithgow for Easter. He took part from May to July, and again in October, in the suppression of a rebellion headed by the Earl of Lennox and Lord Lyle in the west, and by Lord Forbes [q. v.] in the north, who carried the bloody shirt of James III as his standard. The insurrection was not crushed till December. But on 28 July James had returned to Edinburgh to meet the Spanish ambassadors. He received them at Linlith-

gow in the middle of August, and they presented him with a sword and dagger, probably those afterwards taken at Flodden, and still preserved in the English Heralds' College. They received in return six hundred crowns. The object of the embassy, which had already negotiated a marriage between Arthur, the eldest son of Henry VII, and the Princess Katherine, was by a similar offer to detach Scotland from the French alliance; but De Puebla, its chief, exceeded his instructions, offering James the hand of an infanta instead of an illegitimate daughter of Ferdinand of Aragon, for which he was reprimanded, yet told to 'put off the Scotch king with false hopes' lest he should renew the French alliance.

James kept his Yule in 1489 at Edinburgh. By a prudent policy the leaders of the recent rebellion, Lennox, Huntly, the Earl-Marischal, Lyle, and Forbes, were pardoned. During the same year his attention was directed to the defence of the east coast from the attacks of English pirates, and found in Andrew Wood [q. v.] of Larg, who became one of his chief counsellors, an admiral able to cope with the marauders. The king saw the political importance of the navy, and throughout his reign the equipment of vessels of war and the encouragement of trading and fishing craft were kept steadily in view. On 3 Feb. 1490 parliament met at Edinburgh, by which the principal rebels were forfeited, though afterwards pardoned. A mutilated document in the English records of that year casts light on a plot otherwise unknown for the delivery of the persons of 'James, king of Scotland, now reigning, and his brother, at least the king,' to Henry VII. The parties to this plot, which was in the shape of a bond for payment of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, were Sir John Ramsay, Patrick Hepburn, Lord Bothwell [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Todd, a Scottish knight.

In the parliament which met on 28 April 1491 important acts were passed for 'wapenschaws,' or musters of the forces, in each shire, the practice of archery, the holding of justice ayres, and the reform of civil and criminal procedure. But the king's marriage chiefly interested the parliament. Embassies were despatched to find a wife in France, Spain, or any other part. The envoys paid repeated visits to France without result, and subsequently the Emperor Maximilian was requested to bestow on James his daughter Margaret, but as the lady was already betrothed to the infant of Spain, that negotiation failed. James was, perhaps, not so eager for a marriage as his advisers. His illegitimate connections were numerous. His intrigue with Marion Boyd, daughter of Archibald Boyd of Bonshaw, commenced soon after his accession, for its result was the birth, at least as early as 1495, of Alexander Stewart, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, as well as of a daughter, Catherine. Marion Boyd appears to have been succeeded as royal mistress-in-chief by Janet, daughter of John, lord Kennedy, and a former mistress of Archibald Douglas, fifth earl of Angus [q. v.], who became, by the king, the mother of James, born in 1499, and created earl of Moray on 20 June 1501. This connection lasted at least till 1 June 1501, when the castle and forest of Darnaway were granted to her for life, under certain conditions. She received grants from the king down to 1505 (*Exchequer Rolls*, pp. xii, xliii). In February 1510 she surrendered lands conveyed to her in 1498 by her earlier lover Angus, receiving in exchange all the lands of Bothwell under a decree arbitral confirmed by the king (*ib.* p. xlviii). This transaction perhaps gave rise to the assertion, which appears scarcely credible, that she married Angus after being discarded by the king. The best beloved of the king's mistresses was Margaret, daughter of Lord Drummond, who was high in his favour from May 1496 to 1501, the date of her death [see DRUMMOND, MARGARET]. In 1497 her only child, Lady Margaret Stewart, was born. The poem of 'Tayis Banks,' if the work of her royal lover, is proof of James's affection. Masses were at the king's cost sung for her soul at Cambuskenneth and other places till the close of the reign. A fifth lady of noble birth, Isabel Stewart, daughter of Lord Buchan, is mentioned as the mother of a daughter, Jean, by James, while Dunbar, who entreated the king to release himself by marriage from such entanglements, hints at more vulgar and forgotten amours.

In the autumn of 1493 James visited the Western Isles and received the homage of the chiefs, whose head, John, lord of the Isles, had been forfeited in the parliament which met in May of that year. He was at Dunstaffnage in August, and on his return south made the pilgrimage to Whithern in Galloway, which became an annual custom. In October he paid his first visit to St. Duthac's at Tain, which divided with Whithern the honour of being the principal resort of the royal pilgrim. His frequent pilgrimages to these and other shrines, as well as his external devotion to the offices of religion, have been cited as proof that he was a good catholic. Like the penance of the iron belt, his admission to the offices of a lay canon of the cathedral of Glasgow, and a lay brother of the Friars Observant at Stirling, and his

benefactions to these friars, from whom he chose his confessor, are evidence of intervals of penitence, intermingled with acts of sin, which indicate a singularly unstable character. In May 1494 he again paid a short visit to the Isles, and returned to Glasgow in July. Probably it was on the occasion of this visit that the prosecution of the lollards of Kyle in Ayrshire, before the king and his council at the instance of Robert Blacader [q. v.], the archbishop, took place, of which Knox has preserved a graphic account in his 'History.' If the trial was really allowed to end by a series of jocular answers to the inquisitor, James cannot have been a virulent persecutor of heretics; there were no martyrs in his reign. At Glasgow he raised an expedition, which met him at Tarbert in Kintyre on 24 July; he repaired the castle of Tarbert and took the castle of Dunaverty, which he garrisoned. But as soon as he left it was recaptured by John of Isla, and its captain hung in sight of the royal fleet. John Mackian of Ardnamurchan recovered Dunaverty in September, and John of Isla and four of his sons were sent to Edinburgh and executed. In 1495 he prepared a new expedition to the still disturbed Western Isles. At Easter he was in Stirling, busy with preparations for his personal equipment, and on 5 May, along with the lords of the west, east, and south, he came to Dumbarton. Embarking at Newark Castle, on the Ayrshire coast, he sailed to Ardnamurchan, where, at the castle of Mingary, he received the submission of some of the island chiefs. Before the end of June he returned to Glasgow, where O'Donnel, chief of Tyrconnel in Ulster, visited him and renewed an old league.

The adroit monarchs of Castile and Aragon kept dangling before the eyes of James the hope of a Spanish match, and the negotiations for this purpose form a considerable part of the external affairs of Scotland during the next three years. On 20 Nov. 1495 Perkin Warbeck [q. v.] came to Stirling. His claim to be the Duke of York, son of Edward IV, first put forward in 1491, was useful to James, now at enmity with Henry VII. James knew nothing of his real antecedents, but Warbeck brought strong credentials, and as early as March 1492 James had heard of him from the Earls of Desmond and Kildare, who forwarded letters from Perkin himself (*Treasurer's Accounts*, i. 190). James allowed him 1,200*l.* a year, for which a special tax was levied, introduced him to the principal nobility, and soon after gave him the hand of Lady Katharine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntly, granddaughter of James I, and one of the beauties of the Scottish court, in marriage. The marriage, which took place with much ceremony in January, appears proof that James at this time believed in Perkin's pretensions. Preparations were at once made for a war to assist his claims, and Perkin remained in constant attendance at the royal court. James had kept Yule (1495) at Linlithgow, and two days before had received at Stirling the Spanish ambassadors, Martin de Torre and Garcia de Herrera, who had come with instructions to detach James from Perkin and secure his alliance with Henry VII, to whose eldest son, Arthur, the infanta of Spain had been already contracted in marriage. Unfortunately the astute monarchs of Spain outwitted themselves by instructing their ambassadors to keep James in play by offering him an infanta as a bride, an offer they never intended to fulfil. Their letters disclosing this duplicity fell into his hands before their arrival, and they were naturally received with coolness. He waived their proposals, but agreed to send to Spain the Archbishop of Glasgow, with one of the Spanish ambassadors, and if a marriage could be concluded to consent to peace with England. In March 1496 he went his usual pilgrimage to St. Duthac's, but returned to spend Easter at Stirling, where Perkin was still in his company. In June or July 1496 another ambassador of Spain, Don Pedro de Ayala, arrived at Stirling, where he was hospitably received. He described James as a most accomplished sovereign, knowing all the languages of Europe, Spanish included, which seems little likely; a devoted son of the church, attending all its services, confessing to the Friars Observant, and full of warlike spirit, only too rash in exposing his own person; a wise administrator, taking counsel from others, but in the end acting on his own opinion. Ayala gives contradictory accounts as to James's disposition to marry.

The Spanish monarchs, unable to fulfil the hope they had held out of an infanta, now suggested that Henry VII should offer James his own daughter, and this device was first broached by Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, who was sent to Scotland early in September 1496, but failed to persuade James of the sincerity of the offer or to abandon Perkin. On 2 Sept. 1496 Ramsay, a spy in the English interest, was present at a council of the Scottish king, when Perkin agreed that on obtaining the English throne he would restore Berwick and other northern districts (the seven sheriffdoms) to Scotland, as well as pay fifty thousand marks. Ramsay notes the extent of the preparations for the war, and alleges that it was opposed by the leading nobles and the king's brother, the Duke of

Ross. Ramsay was also present at the reception of Monipenny, Sieur de Concressault, with letters from France, and of Roderic de Lalain from Flanders, with two small ships and six score men. The French king is said by Ramsay to have offered a hundred thousand crowns for the surrender of Perkin, and Lalain to have refused to speak to the adventurer, saying his embassy was only to the king. But a spy wishing to please his employer is a bad authority. Meanwhile James was eager to set out, and after summoning his troops to meet him at Ellem Kirk on the borders on 15 Sept., and reviewing his artillery at Restalrig on the 12th and 14th, when he made offerings at Holyrood and ordered masses to be sung at Restalrig Church, he marched, with Perkin, to Haddington on the 14th, and from that across the Lammermuir to Ellem Kirk, which he reached on the 19th. A proclamation issued in the name of Richard IV, king of England, met, to James's disappointment, with no response from the English borderers, and Perkin, pretending that he disliked to shed the blood of his own subjects, recrossed the Tweed to Coldstream. After a raid on the Northumbrian border and a fruitless siege of the house of Heiton, James himself tired of the expedition and returned to Edinburgh by 8 Oct. After spending some time in sport, he again came south to Home Castle on the east marches, where he conferred on 21 Nov. with Hans, his master-gunner, probably the Fleming much employed by the monarchs of that age in casting guns. Henry VII had, in a council at Westminster, received a subsidy for war with the Scots, and James was preparing for defence and retaliation. In the middle of December he was at Dunglas, another castle of Lord Home's, on the confines of Haddington and the Merse. His Yule was kept at Melrose. In preparation for the renewal of war with England, wapenschaws were held in January and February 1497, the artillery repaired, Dunbar fortified, and Sir Andrew Wood appointed its captain. On 14 Feb. James sent letters to the sheriffs ordaining a muster of the lieges for forty days from 6 April. Before Easter he had returned to Stirling, where he received the Spanish ambassadors, who tried in vain to induce him to give up Perkin and desist from the English war. On 23 May he visited Dunbar to inspect the fortifications. His visit was marked as usual by gifts to churches. The English, encouraged by the delay, commenced hostilities, but were defeated by the Master of Home at Duns early in June. On 12 June James was at Melrose, where his artillery and feudal levy met him, apparently not in sufficient number, for another summons was issued for Lauder on the 26th. But neither monarch was ready for a campaign. The defence of the English border was left to the energetic Bishop of Durham, who was able to ward off an assault by James on his castle of Norham, and summoning Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q.v.], then Earl of Surrey, a retaliatory raid was made on Ayton Castle, which was taken. James, according to the English historians, though in sight of the smoke of the English guns, declined a general engagement or a single combat with Surrey, who retreated across the border before the end of August. Foxe had indeed received on 12 July from his sovereign instructions which show through their diplomatic verbiage how anxious Henry was for peace. Foxe was in the first place to demand Perkin's surrender, and to represent that the terms offered by the Earl of Angus and Lord Home at Jenninghaugh, a short time before, could not be entertained; but if this was declined he was to propose a meeting between the two kings at Newcastle. A duplicate, and no doubt secret, copy of the instructions provided that, if the meeting was refused, Foxe was to be content with the offers made at Jenninghaugh, as the English army was not sufficiently prepared to march north (Gairdner, *Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 110). Meantime Perkin with his wife had gone by way of Ireland to Cornwall, and he was captured at Exeter on 5 Oct. The return to Scotland of the Spanish ambassador, Ayala, seems to have converted James to the side of peace, and he consented to close the enmity between the two nations by marrying Henry VII's daughter Margaret. Henry persuaded his council to consent to the alliance by the argument that, if a union followed, the lesser would be subordinate to the greater kingdom, citing the precedent of Normandy and England. Foxe, a good diplomatist, arranged the treaty of Ayton, which provided for a truce of seven years, from 30 Sept. 1497. The truce was threatened almost as soon as made by a quarrel over a game between some Scottish and English youths at Norham, but on 5 Dec. Ayala, who had gone to London, negotiated with William Warham its conversion into a peace for the joint lives of the two monarchs; it was ratified by James at St. Andrews on 10 Feb. 1498.

On 21 Feb. 1498 he started from Stirling on an expedition to the still unsettled Western Isles. He passed through Glasgow to Duchal, where his mistress, Marion Boyd, and her son, the future archbishop, resided, and thence to Ayr, whence he sailed to Campbelton, a new castle on the shores of Loch Kilkerran, now

called the Bay of Campbelton. He received there the homage of Alexander Macleod of Dunvegan and Torquil Macleod of the Lews, and attempted to suppress the feud between the Clan Huistean of Sleat and the Clanranald of Moydart. Remaining only a week in Kintyre, he returned to Duchal, where on 16 March, having now completed his twenty-fifth year, he executed a revocation of all grants in his minority. In April 1499 he made Archibald Campbell, second earl of Argyll [q. v.], lieutenant of the Isles, and gave various grants to him and other chiefs who had been serviceable, and thus strengthened the royal authority in the outlying parts of the highlands and isles. In 1499 a plague, still more fatal during 1500, caused a suspension of the royal activity.

On 28 July 1500 Henry obtained a papal dispensation for James's marriage with Margaret. James and Margaret Tudor were related only in the fourth degree through the marriage of James I with Joan Beaufort, the great-grandmother of James, whose brother John, duke of Somerset, was the great-grandfather of Margaret. In October 1501 plenipotentiaries went to England to conclude the marriage, and on 24 Jan. 1502 the treaty was agreed to at Richmond. When it was confirmed by James by oath on the evangels and the mass on 10 Dec. the title of king of France had been entered in the titles of Henry; but James on the same day executed a notarial instrument declaring that this was 'by inadvertence,' and signed a copy in which the objectionable title was cancelled. Margaret, attended by the Earl of Surrey and a large suite, left Richmond on 27 June 1503, and reached the border before the end of July. On 3 Aug. James met her at Dalkeith. Next day he paid a private visit, and found Margaret at cards. She left her game, and to show her accomplishments danced a bass dance with Lady Surrey while James played on the harpsichord and lute. At leaving, to show his agility, he leapt on his horse without a stirrup. On the 7th she made her entry into Edinburgh, and the marriage was celebrated at Holyrood on the 8th. It was accompanied and followed by festivities of all kinds, but the English visitors reported that they admired the manhood more than the manners of the Scots. The 'Controller's Accounts' show an expenditure of more than 6,000*l*. It was, perhaps, in honour of the marriage that a new order of knighthood, which took its pattern from the round table of Arthur with the thistle as its symbol, was instituted. Though this cannot be proved from records, it is certain that the national symbol then first began to be common in connection with the royal arms. The windows at Holyrood were painted with the device of the union of the English flower with the Scottish wild plant, and Dunbar wrote, as poet of the court, 'The Thistle and the Rose.'

Amid all the festivities, the bride, not yet fourteen, was sad, homesick, and petulant. Soon after the wedding James visited Elgin, Inverness, and Dingwall. About this time the Western Isles once more broke out into open revolt under Donald Dubh (the Black), an illegitimate son of Angus, and grandson of John, lord of the Isles. The royal forces under Huntly having proved insufficient, James in person, with his whole southern levy, took the field and crushed the rebellion. The parliament of 1504 introduced royal law by justiciars or sheriffs for the north and south isles, the former at Inverness or Dingwall, and the latter at Loch Kilkerran or Tarbert, and provided that the western highlands of the mainland were to attend the ayres of Perth and Inverness, and for the appointment of sheriffs of Ross and Caithness. Such important steps towards the civilisation of these districts were supplemented by further expeditions in April 1504. During summer and early autumn James made a raid in Eskdale, reducing the Armstrongs, Jardines, and other border clans, and after returning to Stirling in the end of September went his usual progress to the autumn ayres in the north, as far as Forres and Elgin. In 1505 he was again in the Western Isles; the McLeans of Mull and other minor chiefs of Mull and Skye submitted. Next year Stornoway Castle, the fort of Torquil Macleod of the Lews, was taken. The Earls of Argyll and Arran, Macleod of Harris, and Y or Odo Mackay of Strathnaver had all along supported the king. A poem of Dunbar blames James for sparing the life of the agile highlander, Donald Dubh, who was captured in 1506. Measures were taken in 1505 and 1506 to bring the isles south of Ardnamurchan, as well as Trotternish in Skye, into subjection by leases for short terms to the occupiers or others, on condition of their becoming loyal subjects. But well devised as these plans were, the chronic rebellion of the Western Isles was not overcome. James began, however, to introduce law and order among the islanders, whose language, it is worthy of notice, he is said to have spoken.

The important parliament of Edinburgh, on 4 June 1504, sat by continuation on 3 Oct. and 31 Dec. A daily council was instituted to meet in Edinburgh instead of the movable sessions. This was the first attempt to constitute a central fixed royal court for civil causes, a blow to the arbitrary justice of the

feudal barons, and a further step towards confirming Edinburgh in the position of capital, which it had begun to assume since the death of James I. Other statutes dealt with the administration of criminal law. The privileges of the burghs were confirmed, and provision made for yearly election of magistrates from those who traded within the burghs. No begging was to be tolerated except by sick or impotent folk. All freeholders with land of one hundred merks value were to appear in parliament personally or by procurators. The most important statutes, all of which show James as a legislator at his best, related to the tenure of feu farm. This tenure, known from early times in reference to church lands, had been regulated by statute in 1457. But it was now expressly provided by one act that the king might let his whole lands annexed or unannexed in feu to any person, and that the feu should 'stand perpetually to his heirs,' and by another that every man, both of the spiritual and temporal estate, might do the same. Fixity of tenure was thus secured. The general revocation which closed the acts of this parliament included not only all acts prejudicial to the crown, but also to the catholic church. James was a devoted son of the church, and deserved the hat and sword with gold hilt and scabbard which Julius II sent him as a special mark of favour in 1507.

The peace with England and the suppression of rebellion gave more prominence to James's relations with foreign powers, with all of whom he desired to be on pacific terms. With Denmark his connection, owing to his near kinship, was intimate. Between August 1501 and August 1502 James sent two ships of war to aid his uncle, Hans of Denmark, against Swedish rebels. In 1507 and 1508 James again assisted Hans in his contest with Lübeck and the Hanseatic League, and in April of the latter year, in response to an embassy of Tycho Vincent, dean of Copenhagen, he despatched Andrew Barton [q. v.] with a ship to the Danish king, which, however, Barton appropriated to himself. When James prepared for the English war at the close of his reign he urgently, but in vain, solicited the aid of his uncle of Denmark, but succeeded in making him at least the nominal ally of France. His amicable relations with the Emperor Maximilian, Louis XII of France, and Henry VII enabled him to intercede effectually on behalf of Charles, duke of Gueldres, when threatened by Philip, archduke of Austria, and entitled him to remonstrate warmly with the archduke when he showed signs of being inclined to receive with favour Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk. In 1506 he sent an embassy to Louis XII of France, and from both Denmark and France he procured supplies of wood when his ship-building had exhausted the Scotch forests. On 21 Dec. an ambassador from James presented a letter of credence to the Venetian signory stating James's intention to visit Jerusalem, and requesting galleys or artificers to build them from the Venetian republic—a request willingly granted. He also asked the pope to excuse him from visiting Rome on his way. But the remonstrances of the king of Denmark and the state of his own kingdom prevented James's project from being realised. Two years later Blacader, archbishop of Glasgow, actually started for the Holy Land, perhaps as the deputy of James, but died on the way. With Spain he continued on good terms, and he remonstrated with King Emmanuel of Portugal against the piracy practised by the Portuguese, though he found the granting of letters of reprisal to the Bartons more effectual.

The year 1507 and the first half of 1508 were the most brilliant period of his reign. He was courted by foreign princes, on friendly terms with his father-in-law, blessed by the pope, and at peace with his own subjects. The last five years are a period of decline, due partly to external causes, but still more to his own defects of character. At the end of 1507 the Earl of Arran and his brother, Sir Patrick Hamilton, passed through England to France without a safe-conduct, and on their return in January 1508 they were detained as prisoners, though treated civilly. In March, Wolsey (as Mr. Gairdner thinks, and not West as Pinkerton and Tytler supposed) was sent to Scotland to receive James's remonstrances against Arran's detention. His letter to Henry VII in April contains his view of the character of James. When the English envoy reached Edinburgh the king was so much occupied in making gunpowder that he could not be received till 2 April, after which he had daily audiences till the 10th; but such was 'the inconstancy' of James that the envoy did not know what report to send. His chief object was to prevent the renewal of the old league between Scotland and France, which James promised to suspend so long as Henry continued to be 'his loving father.' The whole nation, commons as well as nobles, were in favour of the renewal; the king, the queen, and the Bishop of Moray were the only exceptions. Bernard Stewart, lord d'Aubigny, was on his way from France, and James promised that after he had heard his proposals the Bishop of Moray should be sent to Henry with a secret letter. James was willing to meet Henry on the borders.

On 21 May D'Aubigny and Sellat, the president of the parliament of Paris, arrived. Their object was to enlist James in the alliance made by the treaty of Cambrai, between the pope, the emperor, and France against Venice, and to consult as to the marriage of the daughter of Louis XII, whose hand was sought by Charles of Castile, and also by Francis de Valois, dauphin of Vienne. James advised the latter. He delayed entering into the treaty, and D'Aubigny's death, a month after his arrival, interrupted negotiations.

The death of Henry VII on 22 April 1509 altered for the worse the relations of the two kingdoms. James had now to deal with an ambitious brother-in-law as eager for the honours of war as himself. Though a formal embassy under Bishop Forman congratulated the new monarch, trifling disputes continued, and finally led to war. Quarrels on the border were incessant. Henry VIII detained, in spite of repeated demands, the jewels left to his sister by her father's will. He also aided the Duchess of Savoy against the Duke of Gueldres, kinsman and ally of James. In July 1511 Andrew Barton was defeated and slain. Both monarchs now began to prepare for war. The chief object of Henry was the invasion of France; that of James, of England.

James's relations with Louis XII had now become intimate. He had done his best to reconcile the French king with the pope and the emperor by twice sending the Duke of Albany, his uncle, and the Bishop of Moray to the pope to mediate in the quarrel, which threatened to involve all Europe, but without result. He also implored by more than one envoy the assistance of Denmark, but the king was engaged with his own internal troubles. When the pope formed the Holy league against France in October 1511 Scotland was France's only ally. James was energetically making ready for war during the whole of 1511, and completed the building, though not the outfit, of the Great Michael, which took a year and day to build, and carried, he boasted, as many cannon as the French king had ever brought to a siege. The preliminaries of his league with France were signed by him at Edinburgh on 6 March, and the treaty itself on 12 July 1512. By the former he engaged to make no treaty with England unless France was included; and by the latter none without the consent of France. Henry vainly sent Lord Dacre and West on 15 April to Edinburgh to prevent the completion of the league, but early next year James, with characteristic inconstancy, sent Lord Drummond to Henry to offer terms, which the English king refused. Leo X issued an excommunication or interdict against James in 1513, and immediately afterwards James heard that war was finally resolved on in the English parliament against both France and Scotland. Still, it was Henry's obvious policy to keep peace if possible with Scotland while he invaded France; and West was again in Edinburgh in March, when James promised to abstain from hostilities for the present, but would write no letter which would 'lose the French king,' though he 'cared not to keep him' if Henry would make an equal promise. West left it to the judgment of Henry whether 'there was craft in the demeanour and answer' of James. He reported that he saw on all sides building and equipping of ships at Leith and Newhaven, and the preparation of artillery and fortifications. When dismissed after some angry passages with James he carried with him a letter from Margaret, indignant at the detention of her jewels. The single request of Henry, which James granted, was the appointment of a commission to treat of the border grievances in June, but when it met it adjourned. No sooner had West left than De la Motte, the French ambassador to Scotland, arrived from France. He brought four ships with provisions, fourteen thousand gold crowns of the Sun, and, besides his master's letters, one from Anne of Brittany, sending a ring and appealing to James, as her knight, to succour the French kingdom and queen in their hour of need. The Bishop of Moray, James's envoy in France, to whom Louis had given the rich bishopric of Bourges, about the same time, sent a letter to James, assuring him that his honour was lost if he did not assist France. Despite the protest of Bishop Elphinstone and 'the smaller but better part of the nobles,' it was determined to declare war with England unless Henry refrained from attacking France. A letter, not so imperative in its terms as might have been expected, but asking Henry whether he would enter into the truce which Louis and Ferdinand of Aragon had agreed to for a year from 1 April, was despatched by Lord Drummond on 24 May (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, i. 1, 76). On 30 June Henry, instead of entering into the truce, sailed for France and began active hostilities. James at once sent his fleet under Huntly and Arran to aid the French on 26 July, and on the same day despatched the Lyon king to Henry before Terouenne had arrived, with a letter which, after recounting all the Scottish grievances, ended by peremptorily requiring Henry to desist from the French war under the penalty of an alliance between James and the French. Henry gave a contemptuous refusal.

Meantime hostilities had begun on the border by the 'Ill Raid' of Lord Home, the chamberlain, who was defeated by Sir W. Bulmer at Broomridge, near Millfield. Before leaving England, Henry had sent Surrey from Dover to defend the borders, and James had summoned his feudal array to meet him at the Borough Muir of Edinburgh. Before leaving Linlithgow he had been warned against the war by one of the best attested apparitions in history. Sir David Lindsay, who was present, told the story to George Buchanan. A version, enlarged after the event in the prose of Pitscottie, and turned into poetry by Scott in 'Marmion,' describes how a bald-headed old man, in blue gown, with 'brotikins' on his feet, and belted with a linen girdle, suddenly appeared at the king's desk while he prayed, and prophesied his defeat and death. In Edinburgh another apparition at the Cross summoned by name the citizens on the way to the muster to the tribunal of Plotcock (Pluto or the devil), and one only, who protested, escaped that fatal summons. James nevertheless advanced with haste to Norham at the head of eighty thousand men, according to the English reports, certainly with as large a force as any Scottish king had brought into the field, and with artillery hitherto unequalled. He took Norham on 28 Aug., after a six days' siege, during which he held a parliament or council at Twiselhaugh, and seized the smaller castles of Wark, Etal, and Ford within a few days. At Ford he met the wife of its owner, still a prisoner in Scotland, and, according to an early tradition (which Pitscottie first put into history, and Buchanan adopted), he was himself taken captive by the beauty of its mistress, and wasted in a criminal intrigue the precious days which allowed Surrey to advance to the border. Surrey was at Newcastle on the 30th 'to give an example to those that should follow.' On Sunday, 4 Sept., he sent from Alnwick a herald proposing battle on Friday, the 9th. James detained the English herald, Rouge Croix, and sent his own, accepting the challenge. Surrey advanced to Woolerhaugh, within three miles of the Scottish camp, which was on the side of Flodden, a ridge of the Cheviots. He then made a feint march, as if about to attack the Scots on the flank, and posted his force under Barmoorwood, only two miles distant. On Friday he approached Flodden, and James, fearing that the enemy would march to Scotland, left his strong position on the hill, setting fire to the litter of his camp. The smoke impeded the view, and the two armies were within a mile before they could see each other. They met at the foot of Brankston Hill, the Scots keeping the higher ground to the south, the English on the east and west with their backs to the north. The artillery began the battle. James advanced with his main body in five or six divisions, but two formed the reserve and did not engage. It was met by the English in the same order. The king himself fought on foot in the third division. He fell within a spear's length from Surrey. Only two commanders in his division, Sir William Scot and Sir John Forman, escaped death, and they were taken prisoners. The defeat was total except on the left wing, where Lord Home and Huntly had for a time the advantage. The Scots' loss was reckoned at ten thousand by the English. Among the slain were the king's son the archbishop, the Bishop of the Isles and two abbots, twelve earls, thirteen lords, and fifty heads of families only less than noble. Every part of the country felt the blow. James is said to have clad several men in the same dress as himself that he might not be known, and might take the place of an ordinary combatant. It was variously rumoured in Scotland that he survived, that he had been treacherously slain after the battle, and that he had gone to the Holy Land. But his body was recognised, and the sword, dagger, and ring in the Heralds' College attest his death. His corpse lay unburied till Henry VIII in mockery got leave from his ally, the pope, to commit the corpse of one excommunicated to consecrated ground; but, according to Stow, it was still left, lapped in lead, in a waste room in the Carthusian monastery of Sheen till Young, the master-glazier of Queen Elizabeth, gave it an ignoble burial with the bones from the charnel-house in the church of St. Michael's.

James left only one legitimate child, his successor, James V. Five other children of Queen Margaret, whose second husband was Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q.v.], had died infants. His illegitimate children by Marion Boyd were Alexander Stewart [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews; James, to whom there is a solitary reference in a letter printed by Ruddiman as a possible candidate, when only eight years old, for the abbacy of Dunfermline; and Catherine, who married James, earl of Morton; James Stewart, earl of Moray (1499–1544) [q. v.], by Janet Kennedy; Margaret, who married John, lord Gordon, by Margaret Drummond; and Jean, who married Malcolm, lord Fleming, by Isabel Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Buchan; and probably Henry, called Wemyss, bishop of Galloway (Keith, *Scottish Bishops*, p. 278), by a lady of that name.

Several authentic portraits of James IV

have been preserved. One, in the diptych, now at Holyrood, represents him as a boy praying by the side of his father; and another, with a falcon on his wrist, formerly in the royal English collection, is at Keir. A third, attributed to Holbein, is in the possession of the Marquis of Lothian; it represents James holding a Marguerite daisy in his right hand. A fourth painting of 1507, and supposed to represent James IV, is the property of the Hon. Mrs. Maxwell-Scott. No copy of the medal he struck just before Flodden is now known to exist.

Flodden is a deeper stain than Sauchieburn on the memory of James. He was the chief author of the defeat, which his country never recovered till the union of the crowns of England and Scotland in the person of his great-grandson. A large share of the misery of Scotland during the interval must be attributed to his decision to side with France against England, and to his incompetence as a general. Yet he had the chivalry of a knight-errant and the courage of a soldier. He was a wise legislator, an energetic administrator, and no unskilful diplomatist, a patron of learning, the church, and the poor. Scotland under him advanced in civilisation, and became from a second- almost a first-class power.

The elegant latinity of James's diplomatic letters (*Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*), of which many are still in manuscript in the Advocates' Library and British Museum, is probably due to the scholarship of Patrick Panther, royal secretary during the greater part of the reign, and not to James, who cannot himself, as Mr. Brewer surmises (*Henry VIII*, i. 28), have been a pupil of Erasmus, though he entrusted the education of his bastard son Alexander, the archbishop, to the great humanist. But at no period was the Scottish court more friendly to literature and education. The chief authors were Henry the Minstrel [q. v.], Robert Henryson [q. v.], William Dunbar [q. v.], and Gavin Douglas [q. v.], besides a crowd of minor minstrels, one of whom, 'Great Kennedy,' was apparently counted the equal of Dunbar. History, as distinguished from mere chronicles, was beginning [cf. Boece, Hector; Hay, Sir Gilbert; and Major, John]. The statute of 1504, which required all barons and freeholders to send their sons to grammar schools till they had perfect Latin, and then to the university, marks the royal interest in education. William Elphinstone [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, founded the university in his town, and James gave his name to King's College. James's personal predilection was perhaps more for science than literature. He amused himself with the astrology and practised the imperfect surgery then in vogue. A professorship of medicine was instituted at Aberdeen, and more than one surgeon was in the royal pay. His dabbling in the black arts unfortunately made him a prey to impostors, one of whom, Damian, the abbot of Tungland, who pretended to fly, and obtained large sums to experiment on the quintessence, has been pilloried in Dunbar's verse. Another of the king's favourite pursuits was the tournament, already passing out of fashion in England, but never celebrated with more pomp in Scotland than at James IV's marriage, that of Perkin Warbeck, and the reception of D'Aubigny. The morality of James's court was as low as that of the Tudor kings, and its coarseness was less veiled.

James's personal faults infected his regal virtues. Inconstancy rendered him infirm as a general. Extravagance impoverished the exchequer. Obstinacy deprived him of wise counsellors, and pride exposed him, though not to the same extent as his father, to flatterers. His superstition placed him too much in the hands of a bad class of ecclesiastics. But with all these faults, he continued popular with the commons. The nobles were his natural enemies, as of all the Stewarts, but he controlled them better than any of his house, as the death-roll of Flodden proves. Dunbar, though he obtained no preferment and his satires had no effect, remained his friend. Sir David Lindsay observed him with the closeness of a courtier, and although himself a reformer, speaks of him, like Erasmus and Ayala, in terms of panegyric.

[The Treasurer's Accounts, Exchequer Rolls, and Acts of Parliament, the letters of James IV in Ruddiman's Epistolæ Regum Scotorum, supplemented by Mr. Gairdner's additions in the Letters of Richard III and Henry VII, the documents printed in Pinkerton's Appendix, and the poems of William Dunbar (Scottish Text Soc. ed.) are the original authorities. Major is a contemporary, but tantalisingly meagre. Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitscottie are separated only by one generation.] Æ. M.

JAMES V (1512–1542), king of Scotland, the only son who survived infancy of James IV [q. v.] and Margaret (Tudor) [q. v.], was born at Linlithgow on Easter eve, 10 April 1512, and christened on Easter day by the name of 'Prince of Scotland and the Isles.' The title had been borne by two elder brothers, James and Arthur. The date is fixed by letters from James IV to his uncle, Hans of Denmark, and his queen announcing the happy event. David Lindsay, the poet, an usher at court, who seems at first to have

been attached to the person of Prince Arthur, was appointed to discharge similar duties for James, and he has described in attractive verse the prince's playfulness in infancy (*Complaynt to the King*, ll. 87–98).

Leslie dates the coronation of James at Stirling on 21 Sept. 1513, and Buchanan at the same place on 22 Feb. 1514, but it probably took place at Scone in presence of the general council which met at Perth before 19 Oct. and sat till at least 26 Nov. 1513, when the French ambassadors, De la Bastie, and James Ogilvy presented letters from Louis XII. The alliance with France was renewed, and John Stewart, duke of Albany (*d.* 1536) [q. v.], requested to return to Scotland 'to serve the king, the queen, and the realm' against England. The queen-mother had been appointed regent under the will of James IV while she remained a widow, but a council, consisting of James Beaton [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow and chancellor, Alexander Gordon, third earl of Huntly [q. v.], Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], and James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.], was appointed, without whose consent she was not to act. After the council she removed to Stirling, taking with her the young king, and there, in April 1514, she gave birth to a posthumous son by James IV, Alexander, duke of Ross. Her rash marriage in August to Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus, lost her the regency. Albany landed in Scotland on 18 May 1515, and at a parliament in Edinburgh on 12 July was proclaimed protector and governor of Scotland till James attained his eighteenth year. Eight lords were chosen, from whom Albany selected four, who went to Edinburgh, or more probably Stirling, with an offer that the queen might reject one. The remaining three were to be the guardians of James and his brother. Margaret declined the offer, and, still keeping James with her, was besieged in Stirling Castle. On 4 Aug. Albany himself appeared with seven thousand men and artillery. After trying a theatrical coup, by placing James on the ramparts with crown and sceptre, she surrendered, and was confined in Edinburgh. James and his brother were detained in Stirling under the guardianship of Borthwick, Fleming, and Erroll, and the young king was soon brought to Edinburgh. His education, though often interrupted, was fairly good. His tutors were Gavin Dunbar [q. v.], John Bellenden [q. v.], David Lindsay [q. v.], and James Inglis [q. v.], also a poet.

When Albany returned to France, Scotland was distracted by the contest between two of the council of regency, Angus, head of the Douglases, and Arran, head of the Hamiltons, for possession of the young king's person. His guardians deemed the castle of Edinburgh the best place for his safe keeping, but in the summer or autumn of 1517 he was sent to Craigmillar on the suspicion of a plot, and his mother, who had quarrelled with Angus and her brother Henry VIII, was allowed to visit him, until a rumour that she intended to convey him away to England led to his being brought back to Edinburgh. In September 1519 he was for a similar reason taken to Dalkeith. Meanwhile the rival parties of Arran and Angus struggled for the possession of Edinburgh [see under Douglas, Archibald, 1489?–1557], and on 30 April 1520 Angus gained the town. Next year Albany returned to Scotland. The queen joined him, and on 4 Dec. they visited the young king in Edinburgh Castle. The parliament which met in Edinburgh on 18 July 1522 agreed, by the desire of the regent and the queen, that the king should be removed to Stirling and Lord Erskine made his sole guardian. In September Albany again went to France. Thereupon the queen wrote to Surrey, the English lieutenant in the north, suggesting that he might aid her in obtaining James's emancipation from his guardians and his establishment as king with a council in which she herself would be paramount. She assured Surrey of James's competence. Albany on his return in September 1523 resumed the personal rule. To protect the young king from the nobles, Scottish archers of the French king's bodyguard were sent to attend on James, and he is the first Scottish king who had such a guard. Albany held at Edinburgh, on 17 Nov., a parliament which entrusted the guardianship of James to Lords Borthwick, Cassilis, and Fleming, in turns of three months, with the Earl of Moray, a bastard of his father, as his constant companion. At the request of the queen Lord Erskine was added, and she herself was allowed to visit her son with her ladies but without troops. On 20 May 1524 Albany once more returned to France, under the condition that if he did not come back before 1 Sept. his office should terminate and the young king receive the sceptre of his kingdom. But the queen-mother and the nobles in the English interest, on 26 July 1524, carried off James from Stirling to Edinburgh, where he was received with acclamations by the people as well as the nobles. A bond, still extant, was signed by the Bishops of Galloway and Ross, the Earl of Arran, and others, who undertook to be loyal subjects of the king, and annulled their engagements to Albany. On 22 Aug. the queen proposed at a meeting in the Tolbooth to abrogate

the regency of Albany, and when Beaton, the chancellor, refused to affix the great seal to the necessary document, she obtained forcible possession of the seal, and put Beaton and the Bishop of Aberdeen in ward. James was now surrounded by a guard commanded by Arran, by Henry Stuart, his mother's favourite, and by his brothers, and these men attempted to gain his favour by indulging his youthful passions. Sir David Lindsay and Bellenden were dismissed from their posts as his tutors. Soon after Thomas Magnus [q. v.] arrived on an embassy from England, and presented James with a coat of cloth of gold and a dagger, with which he was greatly pleased.

On 16 Nov. a parliament met at Edinburgh, by which Albany's governorship was at last terminated, because of his failure to return, according to his promise, before 1 Sept.; the king was declared to have full authority to govern in his own person, with the advice of his mother and a privy council appointed to assist her. The Archbishop of St. Andrews, the Bishop of Aberdeen, and the Earls of Arran and Argyll were named as members of this select council, without whose advice nothing was to be done. The next parliament of 15 Feb. 1525 added Angus and three others, but declared that the queen should be principal councillor. James apparently was not present at either of these parliaments, but he went with his mother to Perth, attended the northern justice ayres in spring, and was again joined by her at Dundee in April. At this time she actually used James as an agent to try to persuade her husband Angus to submit to a divorce. He attended in state the parliament at Edinburgh on 17 July, and in it new keepers of his person, who were to hold office in turn, were appointed, and the queen-mother was practically deprived of any share in the regency. From this time Angus was the custodian of James, and exercised sole power in the state.

In March, having obtained a divorce from Angus, the queen-mother married Henry Stuart, losing thereby all political influence. James disliked his mother's remarriage. Lord Erskine in his name seized her new husband at Stirling, and he was kept for some time in ward. The parliament of June 1526, on the ground that James was now fourteen, declared the royal prerogatives were to be exercised by himself; it was really an assembly of the party of Angus who effected for a time a reconciliation with Arran. Two unsuccessful attempts, with both of which the king secretly sympathised, were made to rescue him from Angus, one by Walter Scot of Buccleuch on 25 July, near Melrose, and the other by Lennox, who assembled an army for the purpose in the beginning of September, but was defeated and slain. On 12 Nov. a parliament at Edinburgh passed acts approving of Angus's conduct, and forfeited many of his opponents. Although some sort of reconciliation was effected, and the queen visited her son at Christmas, all the offices of state were in the hands of Angus and his adherents. Angus himself assumed the office of chancellor, and in June accompanied James to the borders, where the Armstrongs, an unruly clan, were forced to give pledges for good behaviour. The queen-mother and Beaton the archbishop now made terms with Angus, and at Christmas 1527 met at the king's table at Holyrood. At Easter Beaton entertained the king and the Douglases at St. Andrews. But these were hollow reconciliations. Margaret and her husband were forcibly expelled from Edinburgh Castle in the end of March 1528 by Angus, and her ambitious husband again put in ward. Beaton now prompted James to escape from the control of Angus. In July 1528, on the pretext of a hunt from Falkland during the absence of Angus and of his brother and uncle, the young king, disguised as a groom, rode to Stirling Castle, which his mother had given him in exchange for Methven. When Angus and his kinsmen went in pursuit of the king, they were met by a herald forbidding them to come within six miles of court, under the pains of treason, and Angus fled to Tantallon. On 2 Sept. a parliament, from which Angus and his friends were absent, forfeited the estates of the Douglases, and revoked all gifts made during the domination of Angus. Henry Stuart was created Lord Methven and master of the artillery. James came at once to Edinburgh, where a council was held, and Gavin Dunbar [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, his old tutor, was created chancellor. Dunbar retained a strong influence over him throughout his reign. Sir David Lindsay, who had been removed by Angus, re-entered the royal service. Lord Maxwell, provost of Edinburgh, and Patrick Sinclair, a favourite of James, were sent on an embassy to England. Summonses were also issued to all the lieges to attend the king and proceed against Angus.

James was still under eighteen, but the turbulent scenes through which he had passed had brought on an early manhood. He at once raised a force to besiege Douglas Castle. But his own party among the nobles forced him to delay the siege till after harvest. James passionately swore that no Douglas should remain in Scotland so long as he lived. Having summoned to his aid Argyll and his highland forces, as well as Lord Home and

the borderers, he succeeded in reducing Angus's castle of Tantallon before the end of the year. Angus fled to England. On 14 Dec. a truce for five years was concluded at Berwick between James and Henry VIII, Angus being allowed to live in England, and the sentence of death alone of the penalties for treason being remitted. The next year James was occupied with reducing the borders, which had relapsed, owing to the change of government, into a state of lawlessness. Lords Maxwell, Home, Scot of Buccleuch, Ker of Fernihurst, Polwarth, Johnston, and other border chiefs were put in ward, and James in person, having summoned the highland chiefs to come as if to a hunting match, rode through the border dales, when he seized and executed Cockburn of Henderland, Scott of Tushielaw, and Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie [q. v.] A rising in the Orkneys, headed by the Earl of Caithness, was put down by the islanders themselves, and a revolt of the Western Isles, under Hector McLean of Duart, against the authority of the Earl of Argyll as royal lieutenant, was checked by the prudent course of accepting the personal submission of the chiefs to James himself. James, like his forefathers, found many enemies among the nobles, and had to follow the hereditary policy of crushing their power. In the west Argyll was imprisoned. In the north Crawford was deprived of a great part of his estates. Bothwell, who intrigued with the English king, was thrown into Edinburgh Castle. Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie (1480?–1540?) [q. v.], the friend of James's youth, was banished. The king relied chiefly on the clergy, whose support he gained by repressing heresy, and on the commons, whom he protected, and with whom he mingled freely, sometimes openly, sometimes under the incognito of the 'Gudeman of Ballinbreich.' To him specially was given the title of the 'king of the commons,' though at least two of his ancestors had as good a title to the name. In 1531 he entertained an English embassy under Lord William Howard [q. v.] at St. Andrews, when his mother was with him, but he declined the proposal that he should wed the Princess Mary of England. The relations of James to his mother seem to have been friendly, for he gave his consent soon after this to her recovery of the Forest of Ettrick, which had been part of her dower.

In 1532 James took a step, aimed at by successive kings since James I, for centralising justice and reducing the arbitrary power of the baronial courts. Albany had already obtained leave of the pope to assign a portion of the revenues of the Scottish bishops for the payment of royal judges; but it was not carried into effect until 13 May 1532, when the parliament passed an act concerning 'the order of justice and the institution of ane college of prudent and wise men for the administration of justice.' Gavin Dunbar, archbishop of Glasgow, has the credit of being the chief promoter of this measure. The opposition of the bishops was overcome by giving the clerical estate, to which almost all the lawyers belonged, half the places, as well as the presidency in the new court of fifteen. This court, called the College of Justice, was to hold its sittings constantly in Edinburgh. In Leslie's opinion the institution gave eternal glory to James, but Buchanan pronounces a less favourable judgment, and complains that it placed too much power in the hands of fifteen men in a country where 'there are almost no laws, but decrees of the estates.'

From 1532 to 1534 Henry VIII, taking advantage of the unpopularity of James with many of his own nobles, and urged by refugees in England, encouraged border hostilities, and James retaliated by counter-raids and by allowing some of the western islanders to support the Irish rebels. Peace was made on 11 May 1534, for the joint lives of Henry and James and one year longer. Henry was eager to secure the support of his nephew in his new ecclesiastical policy. James did not much favour the policy of separation from Rome, though he for a time wavered in appearance, and seems to have been really disposed to reform the abuses of the church. He recognised the validity of his uncle's divorce and marriage to Anne Boleyn, and on 4 March 1535 he was invested by Lord William Howard with the Garter as a reward for this concession. Henry still offered James the hand of his daughter in marriage. But the emperor sent him the order of the Golden Fleece, and gave him the choice of three Marys: his sister Mary, widow of Louis in Hungary, his niece, Mary of Portugal, and his cousin, Mary of England. The French king also conferred on him the order of St. Michael, and offered him either of his two daughters. James, proud of these honours, carved the arms of the emperor and French king along with his own on the gate of Linlithgow Palace. Henry thereupon sent Sir Ralph Sadler with a proposal to meet his nephew at York, but James declined to go further than Newcastle. Though conscious of the value of the English alliance, his personal inclination was more favourable to that with France, and this view was seconded by Pope Paul III, who sent, in 1537, Campeggio to Scotland to present the cap and sword annually blessed at Christmas and presented to the most favoured

son of the church among the monarchs of Europe. The title of 'defender of the faith,' which Henry had forfeited, was offered him, and more was promised, if James would take up arms against the heretic king. The leading Scottish bishops gave the same advice.

The turning-point of James's life and reign was his French marriage. On 29 March 1536 a treaty was concluded by which James was to marry Marie de Bourbon, daughter of the Duke of Vendôme. Eager to see his betrothed, James started with five ships on a voyage to France without the knowledge of the nobles, but was driven back by a storm to St. Ninians in Galloway. He then returned to Stirling, from which he made a pilgrimage to Our Lady of Loretto, near Musselburgh, and, having held a council, obtained its consent to his going to France, after naming a regency. He again set sail from Kirkcaldy, with a larger suite, on 1 Sept. 1536, and landed at Dieppe on the 10th. He then paid an incognito visit, in the dress of John Tennant, one of his servants, to Marie de Bourbon, but that lady did not please him, and he proceeded to the court of Francis I at Lyons. In October, James fell in love with Madeleine, elder daughter of Francis, and their marriage was agreed to by a treaty signed at Blois on 25 Nov. Francis is said to have pressed the hand of his second daughter as of stronger constitution, but yielded to the urgency of James. He was received on his entry into Paris on 31 Dec. with the honours usually reserved for the dauphin. The marriage was celebrated in Notre Dame on 1 Jan. 1537. Stories have been told of his munificence; he is said to have presented his guests at a banquet with cups of gold filled with bonnet pieces, saying these were the fruits of his country. But the whole of his expenses in France were in the end paid by the French king. James remained in France with his young bride till the following May, and an observer, not altogether trustworthy, for he was a retainer of Angus, may probably be credited when he relates how James escaped from the ceremonials of the court to run about the streets of Paris and make purchases as if unknown, though the boys in the street pointed to him as 'the king of the Scots.' His bad French probably betrayed him. At Rouen on 3 April 1537, when he attained his legal majority, he made the usual revocation of previous grants. He landed at Leith on 19 May, having received a visit when off Scarborough from some Yorkshire catholics, who informed him of the oppression of Henry VIII. He promised them that he would 'bend spears with England if he lived a year.' Madeleine was received with great rejoicing in Scotland, her fragile beauty attracting both the nobility and the commons. According to Buchanan, there was even hope that she might have favoured the reformers' movement through her education by her aunt, the queen of Navarre. Her premature death, at the age of sixteen, in July was the cause of great mourning, and led, it is said, to the introduction of mourning dress into Scotland. James spent some time in retirement, but at once sought a successor. David Beaton [q. v.], nephew of the archbishop, then abbot of Arbroath, the future cardinal, was sent to France, and concluded a treaty of marriage with Mary of Guise, widow of the Duc de Longueville, early in 1538. She landed at Crail on 14 June, and the marriage was celebrated at St. Andrews. Sir David Lindsay wrote and prepared the masque in which an angel, descending from a cloud, presented Mary with the keys of Scotland as a token that all hearts were open to her.

Between his first and second marriage the attention of James had been occupied with two conspiracies. On 15 July John, master of Forbes, was found guilty of having plotted at some earlier date 'the slaurghter of our Lords most noble person by a warlike machine called a bombard, and also of treasonable sedition;' he was hanged and quartered at Edinburgh. Three days later Lady Glamis was condemned for taking part in a treasonable conspiracy to poison James, and was burnt on the Castle Hill. Forbes was brother-in-law, and Lady Glamis was sister, of Angus [see under Douglas, Janet]. At the same period James encouraged the bishops to proceed against heretics. Patrick Hamilton [q. v.] had been burnt at St. Andrews in 1528, and similar *auto-da-fés* followed at Edinburgh in 1534 and Glasgow in 1539. Heretical books were strictly prohibited, and those who owned them punished. James himself was highly commended by the clergy for refusing to look at some heretical books which Henry VIII sent him. He was, says Leslie, 'a hydra for the destruction of pestilent heresy.' The young queen, Mary of Guise, was 'all papist,' and the old queen, who always exercised some influence on her son, 'not much less,' according to Norfolk's report to the English council. In the personal character of James V there was little either of the piety or the superstition of his father. He and his queen seem to have had, however, their favourite pilgrimage to Our Lady of Loretto, near Musselburgh, and they were duped, not only by Thomas Doughty, the alleged miracle-working hermit of Loretto, but also by the fasting impostor, John Scot.

The language which James V addressed the clergy, even the bishops, has something of the brutal frankness of his Tudor kin. There was undoubtedly something ambiguous in the attitude of James V towards the Roman church. He saw the necessity for reform of corruptions in the church, and on a few points carried it out, but probably allowed himself to be guided by Beaton, on condition of receiving pecuniary aid for himself and the state from the overgrown revenues of the church. He made a communication to the provincial council in Edinburgh in 1536, urging the abolition of the 'corpse presents,' the 'church cow,' and the 'upmost cloth,' three of the most hated exactions of the clergy, and threatened that if this was not done he would force them to feu their lands at the old rents. He obtained a contribution from the revenues of the prelates of 1,400*l.* a year to pay the judges of the new court of session. In 1540 James is said to have threatened the bishops that if they did not take heed, he 'would send half a dozen of the proudest to be dealt with by his uncle of England.' George Buchanan, who was tutor to one of his bastards, wrote by James's desire his ironical 'Palinodia,' and his more outspoken 'Franciscanus' against the friars [see under BUCHANAN, GEORGE]. In January 1540 Sir William Eure, an English envoy, met on the borders Thomas Bellenden and Henry Balnavis, when the former requested that a copy of the English statutes against the pope should be sent for James's private study, and represented him as prepared to aid the Reformation. But James never pursued that policy. In February Sir Ralph Sadler was sent on a fruitless mission to Edinburgh with a present of some horses, and vainly endeavoured to induce James, by a promise of the succession to the English crown in the event of Prince Edward's death, to openly support Henry and the Reformation. To Sadler's proposal that he should seize the estates of the church, as Henry had done in England, he replied that 'his clergy were always ready to supply his wants,' and that 'abuses could easily be reformed.' He seemed especially to favour Beaton, and Sadler himself confesses that the Scottish nobles who were opposed to an English alliance were men of small capacity, a circumstance which forced James to use the counsel of the clergy. Sadler mentions the rumour which Knox refers to in his 'History,' that Beaton had given James a list of 360 barons and gentlemen whose estates might be forfeited for heresy, with the name of Arran at the head.

On 22 May Mary of Guise bore her first child, and soon afterwards James set out on a voyage round the north and west coasts. Alexander Lindsay, who had been selected as his pilot, has left a narrative of the expedition, which was published in Paris in 1718 by Nicolas d'Arville, the royal cosmographer. The fleet of twelve ships, well furnished with artillery, set sail from the Forth in the beginning of June, coasted the east and north of Scotland, visited the Orkneys, Skye, the coast of Ross and Kintail, and the more southern islands, Coll, Tiree, Mull, Iona, and finally reached Dumbarton by way of Arran and Bute. The royal forces were strong enough to extort the submission of the clans, but the stay was too short for permanent effect. In August Sir James Hamilton of Finnart (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] was suddenly arrested in his lodging in Edinburgh, on the information of his kinsman James, the brother of the martyr, Patrick Hamilton; he was tried, condemned, and executed as a traitor on 16 Aug. The historians all report a dramatic scene of the informer meeting the king as he passed over the Forth, when James, giving the ring off his finger to him, told him he was to present it to the master of the household and treasurer in Edinburgh, who effected the arrest of Hamilton. The king, perhaps, did not wish to appear prominent in the arrest of his old councillor. A weird story relates that James thought he saw in a dream 'Sir James Hamilton of Finnart coming upon him with a naked sword, and first cut his right arme and next his left from him; and efter he had threatened efter schort space also to tak his lyf he evanished.' The prophecy was supposed to be half fulfilled when the news came in the following year of the deaths of his two infant sons within a few days of each other, one, an infant five days old, on 29 April, and his elder brother, James, before 25 May. The king's mother, too, died in October 1541. On 3 Dec. 1540 James held an important parliament at Edinburgh. Besides passing many acts, chiefly relating to the administration of justice and preparation for war, there occur among its proceedings the king's general revocation, by which he confirmed the revocation of all grants made before 3 April 1537. But by an act of annexation he added to the crown 'the Lands and Lordships of all the Isles North and South, the two Kintyres with the Castles, the Lands and Lordships of Douglas, the Lands and Lordships of Crawford Lindsay, and Crawford John, the Superiority of all Lands of the Earldom of Angus and all other lands, rents, and possessions of the Earl of Angus, the Lands and Lordships of Glamis, "that are not halden of the Kirk," the Orkney and Shetland Isles,

the Lands and Lordships of Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, and the Lands and Lordships of Liddesdale and Bothwell.' A general amnesty was granted, but from it Angus, his brother, Sir George, and the whole adherents of the Douglases were excepted. So sweeping and unparalleled a confiscation, which, so far as time allowed, was acted on, involved in a common ruin not only the hated name of Douglas, but also the Earl of Crawford and the chiefs and landowners of the isles. It was a sign of the complete breach between James and his nobles. On 14 March 1541 James held his last parliament, which passed severe statutes against heresy, ratified the institution of the College of Justice, and made several useful laws with regard to criminal justice and the administration of burghs, and prohibited the passage of clerks to Rome without the king's leave, or the reception in Scotland of a papal legate. The last act was perhaps aimed at Beaton, who had gone to Rome with the view of obtaining legatine powers.

In the summer of 1541 James and the queen made a progress to the north, in the course of which they visited the college of Aberdeen, where they were entertained by plays and speeches and deputations of the students. In the autumn of 1541 Sir Ralph Sadler came on another embassy from England to invite James once more to meet Henry at York, but James, though he signed articles promising to do so in December 1541, after consulting his council and Beaton, who had now returned and was his chief adviser, sent Sir James Learmonth to decline the invitation. It is stated by Pitscottie that the clergy about this time granted him an aid of 3,000*l.* a year, which gave force to their advice. Henry, who had waited a week at York to meet his nephew, expostulated warmly on James's failure to keep his promise, and is reported to have said that he had the same 'rod in store for him as that with which he beat his father,' a reference to Surrey, the victor of Flodden, who was still living.

A border raid in August 1542 by Sir Robert Bowes [q. v.], the English warden, led to his defeat and death at Halidon Rig, when Angus, who was with him, narrowly escaped capture. War was then made inevitable, and Henry, in a long proclamation, declared it. On 21 Oct. Norfolk invaded the Lothians with twenty thousand men, and, after burning villages and destroying the harvest, returned to Berwick, Huntly, James's general, not venturing to attack him, as his force was inferior. James had meantime collected an army of thirty thousand strong, with his artillery, on the Borough Muir of Edinburgh, and marched to Fala Muir, on the western extremity of the Lammermuir Hills, where he received the news of Norfolk's invasion. The Scottish barons, averse to war beyond the borders, refused to proceed further. They 'concluded,' says Knox, that 'they would make some new remembrance of Lauder brig,' where their ancestors had hanged Cochrane and other favourites of James III before his eyes, but they could not agree among themselves who were to be their victims, and only went the length of silently withdrawing their forces. James was obliged to return to Edinburgh on 3 Nov. He disguised his anger, but determined, even without the consent of the nobles, to renew the war, and passed to the west borders, where his exhortations induced Lord Maxwell, the warden, and the Earls of Cassilis, Glencairn, and Lord Fleming to invade England. Oliver Sinclair, one of the royal household, a member of the Roslin family, who had always been favourites at court, and himself a special favourite of James, was the king's military counsellor. James did not take the command in person, but stayed either at Lochmaben or Caerlaverock. He appears already to have been suffering from the illness of which he died. A brief letter to Mary of Guise is extant, without date, but evidently written about this time, and bears witness by its incoherent and broken sense to weakness of mind as well as body. It concludes: 'I have been very ill these three days past as I never was in my life; but, God be thanked, I am well.' His forces, to the number of about ten thousand, crossed the Solway, and marched in the direction of Carlisle, wasting the country after the usual manner of a raid. The Cumberland farmers began to collect to defend their crops and their houses. Sir Thomas Wharton, the English warden, Lord Dacres, and Lord Musgrave, with a small force, not more than three hundred, it was said, came to their aid, and harassed the Scots. With singular imprudence James had entrusted Sinclair with a private order conferring upon him the post of general, which naturally belonged to Maxwell as warden. Sinclair, now producing the royal mandate, was proclaimed general. Maxwell, whose office gave him claim to the command, and the other nobles, whose rank was disparaged by a commoner being set over them, were indignant, and though they fought, fought without heart, and suffered a total discomfiture. On their attempt to retreat, many were lost in the Solway Moss, from which the battle took its name. The Earls of Cassilis and Glencairn, Lords Maxwell, Fleming, Somerville, Oliphant, and Gray, and two hundred gentlemen were taken prisoners. Sinclair fled, according

to Knox, without a blow, but was afterwards captured. It was a rout more disgraceful than Flodden. When the news reached James at Lochmaben, the melancholy which had been growing overwhelmed him, and though he went to bed, he could not rest, and kept exclaiming in reference to Sinclair, 'Oh, fled Oliver! Is Oliver tane? Oh, fled Oliver!' Next day, 25 Nov., he returned to Edinburgh, where he remained till the 30th, then, crossing to Fife, went to Halyards, one of the seats of Sir William Kirkcaldy, the treasurer. Sir William's wife, in her husband's absence, tried in vain to comfort him, and after a short stay at Cairny, another castle in Fife, he repaired to Falkland, and took to his bed. On 8 Dec. Mary of Guise gave birth to Mary Stuart at Linlithgow. This news he treated as the last blow of adverse fate, and exclaimed, 'The Devil go with it. It will end as it began. It came with a lass, and will go with a lass.' He spoke few sensible words after, and died on 16 Dec., and was buried at Holyrood. After his death a will was produced by Beaton, under which the cardinal, Huntly, Argyll, and Moray were named regents, but the condition in which James had been since he came to Falkland gave rise to the suspicion reported by Knox and Buchanan that he had signed a blank paper put into his hands by Beaton. The original document, dated 14 Dec. 1542, was discovered by Sir William Fraser among the Duke of Hamilton's manuscripts at Hamilton Palace (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 205–6; Herkless, *Cardinal Beaton*, 1891; *Athenæum*, June and July 1891).

Besides his only lawful surviving child, Mary Stuart, he left seven known bastards: by Elizabeth Shaw of Sauchie, James, the pupil of Buchanan, who became abbot of Kelso and Melrose and died in 1558; by Margaret Erskine, daughter of the fifth Lord Erskine, who afterwards married Sir James Douglas of Lochleven, James Stewart, earl of Moray (1533–1570) [q. v.], well known as the Regent Moray; by Euphemia, daughter of Lord Elphinstone, Robert, sometimes called Lord Robert Stewart, afterwards prior of Holyrood and Earl of Orkney; by Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Carmichael, John, prior of Coldingham, who was father of Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and Janet, who married the Earl of Argyll; by Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of John, earl of Lennox, Adam, who became prior of the Carthusian house at Perth; and by Elizabeth Beaton, a child whose name is not known (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. viii. p. 92). The bishops, according to Knox, encouraged his amours, and the pope certainly legitimated his natural children, and promoted some of them while still minors to church benefices.

James's face was oval, his quick eyes a bluish grey, his nose aquiline, his hair red, his mouth small, his chin weak for a man, his figure good, his height about the middle size. Both Leslie and Buchanan note his good looks, and from him, rather than Mary of Guise, Mary Stuart inherited her fatal beauty. Portraits are at Windsor Castle and Castle Fraser, and two others belong to the Marquis of Hartington. Buchanan also credits him with great activity and a sharp wit, insufficiently cultivated by learning, and notes that he seldom drank wine, that he was covetous from the parsimony of his early life, and licentious from the bad guidance of his guardians, who tolerated his vices that they might keep him under their own control. His licentiousness hastened the coming, and gave a tone to the character, of the Scottish reformation. A great number of his letters and speeches have been preserved. He had some of his ancestors' literary tastes, but the ascription to him of 'Christis Kirk on the Green' and a few songs cannot be accepted. His character had two sides: one shows him as the promoter of justice, the protector of the poor, the reformer of ecclesiastical abuses, the vigorous administrator who first saw the whole of his dominions, and brought them under the royal sceptre; the other exhibits him as the vindictive monarch, the oppressor of the nobles, the tool of the priests, the licentious and passionate man whose life broke down in the hour of trial. John Knox, with all his prejudices, describes him in language which comes nearest the facts. 'Hie was called of some a good poore mans king; of otheris hie was termed a murtherare of the nobilitie, and one that had decreed thair hole destructioun. Some praised him for the repressing of thyft and oppressioun; otheris dispraised him for the defoulling of menis wiffis and virgines. And thus men spak evin as affectionis led thame. And yitt none spack all together besydis the treuth: for a parte of all these foresaidis war so manifest that as the verteuis could nott be denyed, so could nott the vices by any craft be clocked.'

[Buchanan, James's senior by six years, and Bishop Leslie, his junior by fifteen, give contemporary views of his life and reign as seen from opposite points. Their Histories, and the publication of the State Papers, both Domestic and Foreign, afford more complete materials for his life than exist for any prior Scottish king. Buchanan, Leslie, and Knox's Histories are the primary authorities, and require to be compared and tested by the Record sources, the Acts of Parliament, Exchequer Rolls, and the Epistolæ

Regum Scotorum published by Ruddiman. The Poems of Sir David Lindsay are also of great importance, from Lindsay's close intimacy with James and the historical character of several of his works. Of modern historians Pinkerton is the fullest and best. Brewer's Henry VIII and vol. i. of Froude's History represent the English view of James's political position. Michel's Les Écossais en France and the documents in Teulet's Relations de la France avec l'Écosse, vol. i., give the most detailed account of his French marriages, as to which Miss Strickland's Lives of Queens of Scotland deserves also to be consulted. His relations with the Vatican are partially shown by the documents in Theiner, Monumenta Historica; but independent search of the papal records with reference to Scottish history is still urgently required.] Æ. M.

JAMES VI (1566–1625), king of Scotland, afterwards JAMES I, king of England, son of Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, and Mary Queen of Scots, was born on 19 June 1566, in Edinburgh Castle. On 24 July 1567 he became king by his mother's enforced abdication, and was crowned at Stirling on 29 July. The child was committed to the care of the Earl and Countess of Mar. The regency was given to the Earl of Moray, the illegitimate brother of James's mother, and in 1570, on Moray's murder, to James's paternal grandfather, the Earl of Lennox, whose accession to power was followed by a civil war. On 28 Aug. 1571 the young king was brought into parliament, and, finding a hole in the tablecloth, said that 'this parliament had a hole in it' (*History of James the Sext*, p. 88). This childish remark was thought to be prophetical of the death of Lennox in a skirmish in September. Mar succeeded as regent, and on his death was followed by Morton, who in 1573 put an end to the civil war. On Mar's death the care of James's person was entrusted to Mar's brother, Sir Alexander Erskine, under whom the education of the young king was conducted by four teachers, of whom the most notable was George Buchanan [q. v.] Buchanan made his pupil a good scholar, and James felt considerable respect for his teacher, though he afterwards expressed detestation of his doctrines. At the age of ten James had a surprising command of general knowledge, and was 'able *extempore* to read a chapter out of the Bible out of Latin into French and out of French after into English' (Killigrew to Walsingham, 30 June 1574, printed in TYTLER, *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. Eadie, iii. 97). Buchanan wanted to make of James a constitutional king, subject to the control of what he called 'the people.' As a matter of fact, neither was James fitted by character to assume that part, nor did the times demand such a development. There was in Scotland a strong body of nobles still exercising the old feudal powers, and lately gorged with the plunder of the church. The parliament, which consisted of a single house, was at that time virtually in the hands of the nobles, and a merely constitutional king would therefore have been no more than the servant of a turbulent nobility. On the other hand, the only popular organisation was that of the presbyterian church, in which the middle class, small and comparatively poor as it was, took part in the kirk sessions and presbyteries, and thus acquired an ecclesiastical-political training. It was, however, guided by the ministers, naturally hostile to the lawless nobles who kept them in poverty, and also fiercely intolerant of anything savouring of the doctrines and practices of the papacy.

With elements thus opposed to one another there was no possibility of parliamentary union. There were, so to speak, two Scottish nations striving for the mastery, and only a firm royal government could moderate the strife and lay the basis of future unity. Something of this kind was attempted by Morton as regent, but he made enemies on both sides, and was compelled on 8 March 1578 to abandon the regency, the boy king, now nearly twelve years of age, nominally taking the government into his own hands [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth EARL OF MORTON]. Before long, however, Morton regained his authority, but on 8 Sept. 1579 the situation was changed by the arrival in Scotland of Esmé Stuart, a son of a brother of the regent Lennox.

It was not only in domestic matters that Scotland was divided. The old policy of leaning upon France was confronted by the new policy of leaning upon England. Morton strove, as far as Elizabeth would let him, to be on good terms with England. Esmé Stuart was sent by the Guises to win the boy king back to the French alliance. Temporarily at least he succeeded. He was created earl and afterwards duke of Lennox, and an instrument of his, James Stewart, was made earl of Arran. Morton was seized, and on the charge of complicity with Darnley's murder was condemned to death, and executed on 2 June 1581.

Lennox had attempted to disarm the hostility of the clergy by professing himself a protestant. He soon found it impossible to overcome their suspicions, and the conflict between himself and the ministers came to a head in 1582, when he induced James to appoint Robert Montgomery to the vacant bishopric of Glasgow. The general assembly,

with Andrew Melville at its head, resisted, and before long many of the Scottish nobility, indignant at the predominance of a favourite, joined the party of the ministers. The result was the so-called Raid of Ruthven. On 22 Aug. 1582 James was seized by the Earl of Gowrie and his allies. Though he was treated with all outward respect, he was compelled to conform to the will of his captors and to issue a proclamation against Lennox and Arran. Before the end of the year Lennox retired to Paris, where he shortly afterwards died. Arran was for the present excluded from power.

James was now in his seventeenth year, a precocious youth, whose character was developed early under the stress of contending factions. His position called on him to continue the policy of Morton—on the one hand, to reduce to submission both the nobles and the clergy; and on the other, to cultivate friendship with England, which might lead to the maintenance of his claim to the English throne after Elizabeth's death. If he had attempted to carry out this policy with a strong hand he would probably have failed ignominiously. As it was, he succeeded far better than a greater man would have done. He was, it is true, inordinately vain of his own intellectual acquirements and intolerant of opposition, but he was possessed of considerable shrewdness and of a desire to act reasonably. Moreover, in seeking to build up the royal authority he had more than personal objects in view. He regarded it as a moderating influence exercised for the good of his subjects, and employed to keep at bay both the holders of extreme and exclusive theories like the presbyterian clergy, and the heads of armed factions like the Scottish nobles. The love of peace which was so characteristic of him thus attached itself in his mind to his natural tendency to magnify his office. His life, though his language was sometimes coarse, was decidedly pure, so that he did not come into conflict with the presbyterian clergy on that field of morality on which they had obtained their final victory over his mother. On the other hand, there was a want of dignity about him. If he had not that extreme timidity with which he has often been charged, he certainly shrank from facing dangers; and this shrinking was allied in early life with a habit of cautious fencing with questioners, without much regard for truth, which was the natural outcome of his position among hostile parties. Add to this that he was to the end of his life impatient of the intellectual labour needed for the mastery of details, and therefore never stepped forward with a complete policy of his own, and it can be easily understood how, though he was never the directing force in politics, he was able by throwing himself on one side or the other to contribute not a little to his special object, the establishment of peace under the monarchy.

James in the custody of the raiders professed to have discovered the enormity of Lennox's conduct, and the obvious explanation is that he spoke otherwise than he thought. It is not, however, quite impossible that explanations given to him on one point may have changed his feelings towards Lennox. Lennox had been the channel through which he had received a proposal for associating his mother with himself in the sovereignty over Scotland, and some progress had been made in the affair. Objections made to the scheme by his new guardians, on the ground that by accepting it he would derogate from the sufficiency of his own title to the crown, would be likely to sink into his mind; and it is certain that when Bowes, the English ambassador, attempted to gain a sight of the papers relating to the proposed association, the young king baffled all his inquiries. (For a harsher view of James's conduct, see Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, p. 458.)

James I in any case did not like being under the control of his captors, and this dislike was quickened by an equally natural dislike of the presbyterian clergy, who under the guidance of Andrew Melville put forward extreme pretensions to meddle with all affairs which could in any way be brought into connection with religion. The Duke of Guise, who wanted to draw James back to an alliance with France, sent him six horses as a present. An alliance with France meant hostility to protestantism. The horses, therefore, in the eyes of the ministers, covered an attack on religion, and two of their number were sent to remonstrate with the king. James promised submission, but kept the horses. On 27 June 1583 he slipped away from Falkland and threw himself into St. Andrews, where he was supported by Huntly and Argyll, together with other noblemen hostile to Gowrie and to the other raiders. There were always personal quarrels enough among Scottish nobles to account for any divisions among them; but the leading difference was hostility to the rising power of royalty on the one side, and hostility to the clergy on the other.

James had now placed himself in the hands of those who were hostile to the clergy. Of course the clergy lectured him on what he had done, and James, knowing that the lords from whom he had escaped were

friendly to Elizabeth, wrote to the Duke of Guise in approbation of a design for setting his own mother free, and for establishing the joint right of her and himself to the English crown (James to the Duke of Guise, 9 Aug. 1583, Froude, xi. 592). James soon recalled Arran to favour. Gowrie and his allies, anticipating evil, made a dash at Stirling Castle. They were anticipated by Arran, and most of them fled to England. Arran was made chancellor. Melville was ordered into confinement in the castle of Blackness; but he too succeeded in escaping to England.

In February 1584 James made fresh overtures to the Duke of Guise, and even wrote to the pope, holding out no expectation that he intended to change his religion, but asking the pope to support his mother and himself against Elizabeth (*ib.* xi. 637–40). James was himself always in favour of a middle course in politics and religion. He had no love for either papal or presbyterian despotism. Before long Arran took advantage of James's greatest moral weakness, his love of pleasure and his dislike of business. He persuaded James to amuse himself with hunting instead of attending the meetings of the council, and to receive information of affairs of state from Arran alone. Arran made use of his master's confidence to entrap the Earl of Gowrie into a confession of treason, on promise that it should not be used against him, and then had him condemned to death and executed (Bruce, 'Observations on the Life and Death of William, Earl of Gowrie,' in *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiii.) [see Ruthven, William, first Earl of Gowrie].

James's subserviency to the base and arrogant Arran was, far more than his subserviency to Esmé Stuart, an indication of the most mischievous defect in his character. It was not that James weakly took his views of men and things from his favourites. He thought very badly of Gowrie, and was glad that Arran should assail him; but he took no pains to investigate the points at issue for himself, or to understand the character and motives of those with whom he had to deal. His character at this time is admirably painted by a French agent, Fontenay: 'He is wonderfully clever, and for the rest, he is full of honourable ambition, and has an excellent opinion of himself. Owing to the terrorism under which he has been brought up, he is timid with the great lords, and seldom ventures to contradict them; yet his especial anxiety is to be thought hardy and a man of courage. . . . He dislikes dances and music and amorous talk, and curiosity of dress and courtly trivialities. . . . He speaks, eats, dresses, and plays like a boor, and he is no better in the company of women. He is never still for a moment, but walks perpetually up and down the room, and his gait is sprawling and awkward; his voice is loud and his words sententious. He prefers hunting to all other amusements, and will be six hours together on horseback. . . . His body is feeble, yet he is not delicate; in a word, he is an old young man. . . . He is prodigiously conceited, and he underrates other princes. He irritates his subjects by indiscreet and violent attachments. He is idle and careless, too easy, and too much given to pleasure, particularly to the chase, leaving his affairs to be managed by Arran, Montrose, and his secretary. . . . He told me that, whatever he seemed, he was aware of everything of consequence that was going on. He could afford to spend time in hunting, for that when he attended to business he could do more in an hour than others could do in a day' (Letter of Fontenay to Nau, in Froude, xi. 457).

It was not in James's power to maintain Arran in authority long. The nobles and the clergy were alike hostile to the favourite. Circumstances soon involved James in a policy which drew him in another direction. A crisis was approaching in the struggle between the two great forces into which Europe was divided, and of these forces the representatives in Britain were Elizabeth and Mary. Mary hoped to make her son an instrument in her designs, and had for that object favoured the rise successively of Lennox and Arran. James thought far too much of himself and of his crown to accept the subordinate position which was assigned to him, and of filial affection there could be no question, as he had never seen his mother since he was an infant. He entered into communication, through a rising favourite, the Master of Gray, with Queen Elizabeth, and though Arran took part in these negotiations, their tendency was manifestly hostile to himself. In April 1585 an English ambassador, Edward Wotton, arranged terms with James. He was to have a pension of 5,000*l.* a year, and to ally himself with England. Then there was a disturbance on the border, in which Lord Russell was killed. Wotton declared that Arran was implicated in the affair, and demanded and obtained his arrest. James had to choose between an alliance with England and Elizabeth and an alliance with the Guises and the catholic powers. Not heroically, but with some consideration for the interests of his country, as well as his own, he preferred the former. Before the end of July the estates agreed to a protestant league between England and Scotland. James, however, was still per-

sonally attached to Arran, and, releasing him from confinement, refused Elizabeth's demand for his surrender. On this Elizabeth let loose upon him the banished lords of the party of the Ruthven raiders. At the head of eight thousand men they, with loyalty on their lips, secured, on 4 Nov., the person of the king at Stirling. Arran fled, and disappeared from public life.

James soon recovered his equanimity. A treaty with England, which had been authorised by the estates in July 1585, and again by the estates which met in December of the same year, after the fall of Arran, was pushed on, and a treaty between the crowns was at last signed at Berwick on 2 July 1586. James was to have a pension of 4,000*l.* a year from Elizabeth, and Elizabeth engaged, in terms intentionally vague, to do nothing or allow anything to be done to derogate from 'any greatness that might be due to him, unless provoked on his part by manifest ingratitude.'

James's alliance with Elizabeth and protestantism necessarily brought with it a complete breach with his mother and her catholic allies. Mary, foreseeing what was coming, had disinherited her son in May, as far as any word of hers could disinherit him, and had bequeathed her dominions to Philip II of Spain (*ib.* xii. 233, 234). The discovery of the Babington conspiracy followed. The bequest to Philip having come to light, Elizabeth took care that James should be informed of it. On this James declared that, though 'it cannot stand with his honour to be a consenter to take his mother's life,' he would not otherwise interfere in her favour (the Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas, 8 Sept. 1586, Murdin, p. 568). The English authorities gathered from this letter that he would not interfere even if his mother were put to death.

Sentence of death having been pronounced on Mary on 25 Oct. 1586, James thought it time to protest, and authorised his ambassadors in England to intercede with Elizabeth. On 8 Feb. 1587 he despatched the Master of Gray and Sir Robert Melville to England with the same object; but he took care not to instruct them to use anything like a threat, which, indeed, he was hardly in a position to carry into effect. Still, there were people about him who wanted him to throw in his lot with his mother and the Catholic League, and, though he does not seem deliberately to have bargained for the recognition of his title to the English succession as the price of his surrender of his mother's life, his pressing the matter at such a time showed how little chivalry or even respect for decency there was in his nature (Letters of the Master of Gray, Murdin, pp. 569, 571, 573). In Scotland itself the clergy were bitterly opposed to any intervention on Mary's behalf, and when James ordered the ministers to pray for his mother, 'they refused to do it in the manner he would have it to be done—that is, by condemning directly or indirectly the proceedings of the queen of England and their estates against her, as of one innocent of the crimes laid to her charge.' James then ordered Adamson, archbishop of St. Andrews, to make the prayers; but when Adamson appeared in the church he found his place occupied by one of the hostile ministers, John Cowper, who only gave way at the express order of the king. James afterwards had to explain that he had only bidden the ministers to pray for the enlightenment of his mother, and 'that the sentence pronounced against her might not take place' (Calderwood, iv. 606, 607).

Mary was executed on 8 Feb. 1586–7, and James had no difficulty in reconciling himself to the event. The Master of Gray was condemned to death, partly on the charge that he had urged the English ministers to put the queen to death, though he had been sent to prevent that catastrophe. His sentence was, however, changed to that of banishment [see Gray, Patrick, sixth Lord Gray].

On 19 June 1587 James reached the age of twenty-one. He celebrated the event by an attempt to reconcile the feuds between the nobility by making the bitterest enemies walk through the streets of Edinburgh hand in hand. In July the estates passed an act revoking all grants made to the injury of the crown during the king's nonage.

In 1588 the approach of the Spanish Armada threw Scotland as well as England into consternation. In opposition to the Earl of Huntly in the north and to Lord Maxwell on the western borders, James took his stand against Spain. He rejected the demand of Huntly that he should change his officers, and when Maxwell attempted resistance he marched against him and reduced him to submission (*ib.* iv. 677, 678). The Armada was ruined before Scotland could be affected by its proceedings.

The bequest of the Scottish crown by Mary to Philip II had probably done more than anything else to wean James from his reliance on favourites like Lennox and Arran, who had been in the confidence of the catholic powers of the continent; and his knowledge that his chance of succession to the English crown would be endangered if he placed himself in opposition to Elizabeth, drew him in the same direction.

Ever since 1585 negotiations had been in progress for a marriage between James and Anne, the second daughter of Frederick II, king of Denmark. These negotiations had been hampered by the objections of Elizabeth; but James resolved to persevere, and the marriage was celebrated by proxy at Copenhagen on 20 Aug. 1589. The young queen was, however, driven by a storm to Norway, and James, impatient of delay, set sail from Leith on 22 Oct. to see what had become of her. He found her at Opslo, near the site of the modern Christiania, where the pair were married on 23 Nov. The winter was spent in Denmark, and on 21 April 1590 James and his queen sailed for Scotland, landing at Leith on 1 May [see ANNE OF DENMARK].

The old problem of dealing at the same time with the nobles and the clergy awaited James on his return, and it was perhaps the success with which he had tided over the danger from the Armada which threw him this time, to some extent, on the side of the clergy. In August 1590 he delivered a speech in the general assembly in which he praised the Scottish at the expense of other protestant churches (*ib.* v. 106). James was at this time thoroughly in accord with the clergy in matters of doctrine, but he was constantly bickering with them on account of their interference with his personal actions. Yet in 1592 he consented to an act of parliament, said to have been promoted by his chancellor, Maitland of Thirlestane, annulling the jurisdiction of bishops and establishing the presbyterian system of discipline in all its fulness. The lawyers, of whom Maitland was a fair representative, gave warm support to James's notions of establishing order through the royal authority, just as the French lawyers did when the French monarchy was struggling with feudal anarchy in the middle ages.

From the end of 1591 James suffered from personal attacks directed against him by Francis Stewart, a nephew of his mother's third husband, to whom he had given the title of Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART]. James had no armed force at his disposal, and was at the mercy of any nobleman who could gather his followers, unless he could rouse other noblemen to take his part. How much unruliness this implied was seen when letters of fire and sword were given to the Earl of Huntly to suppress Bothwell after his attack on Holyrood House. He did not suppress Bothwell, but he used his powers to attack and slay the Earl of Moray, a personal enemy of his own. Popular rumour ascribed the contrivance of the slaughter to James, on the ground that 'the bonny Earl of Moray' was 'the Queen's luve.' For this scandal there appears to have been no foundation, but popular opinion in Edinburgh was much excited against the king, as Huntly was the leader of the catholic nobility, and regarded in the capital with deep suspicion. James had to send for some of the ministers, and to protest that he had no more to do with Moray's death than David had to do with the slaughter of Abner by Joab (*ib.* v. 145).

James was doubtless wise in refusing to levy war, as the clergy wished him to do, against Huntly and the other powerful Roman catholic nobles, whose strength was too great to be easily shaken, and who might, if pushed hard, throw themselves into the hands of foreign states; but he could hardly conceal the truth that he looked on these very Roman catholic nobles as useful allies against the clergy themselves. As to foreign affairs, James held, in opposition to the clergy, the opinion that it was wise to cultivate the civil friendship of Roman catholic governments; but partly because this opinion was obnoxious to the clergy, partly because he thought much more of his own private interest in the English succession than of any avowable broad course of policy, he had to carry out his ideas in this respect by secret intrigues, which whenever they came to light increased the general distrust of his character.

Such an intrigue there had lately been carried on with the king of Spain by Lord Semple and his cousin, Colonel Semple (BURTON, *Hist. of Scotland*, vi. 54, *n.* 1), and in 1592 Scottish protestants were frightened by the so-called 'Spanish blanks,' or blank papers, signed by Huntly and others, apparently to be filled up with letters addressed to the king of Spain, inviting him, as was believed, to send an army to be used in an attack on England. Moreover, James himself in 1593 published certain letters of a dangerous tendency, addressed for the most part to the Duke of Parma (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, i. 317), and, though he actually marched against the northern lords, the clergy complained that he did not push home the advantages which he gained.

James's difficulty with the clergy about the northern earls remained a cause of irritation. In 1594 he again marched against Huntly, and had pressed him so hard that on 19 March 1595 Huntly and other lords left Scotland [see GORDON, GEORGE, sixth EARL and first MARQUIS OF HUNTLY]; but James did not proceed to declare the lands of Huntly and his allies forfeited, which was what the ministers wanted. James's financial condition was at the same time deplorable,

and early in 1596 (CALDERWOOD, vi. 393) he appointed a committee, the members of which, being eight in number, were known as the Octavians, to improve his revenue. The Octavians pursued their work for about a year and a half, but they failed to increase the revenue of the crown to any appreciable extent. Their appointment irritated the clergy, as 'some of the number were suspected of papistry' (*ib.* vi. 394). In August 1596 a convention of estates was held at Falkland, at which, in the teeth of the protests of Andrew Melville, the most pertinacious of the presbyterian ministers, it was resolved that the exiled lords should be called home, 'the king and the kirk being satisfied' (*ib.* vi. 438). Andrew Melville came over, unbidden, to Falkland to testify in the name of 'the king, Christ Jesus, and his kirk' against these proceedings, and in September, an assembly being held at Cupar Fife, a deputation of four ministers was sent to Falkland to remonstrate with the king. James told them that their assembly was 'without warrant and seditious.' On this Andrew Melville broke in, telling James that he was 'but God's silly [i.e. weak] vassal,' and in outspoken language upheld the right of the clergy to tell him the truth about his own conduct (JAMES MELVILLE, *Diary*, pp. 368–70).

The position of the kirk became more difficult to defend when, on 19 Oct., the Countess of Huntly offered, in the presbytery of Moray, on behalf of her husband, that he would be ready to make his submission, Huntly himself having by that time returned to Scotland, and being in hiding in his own district [see GORDON, GEORGE, sixth EARL and first MARQUIS OF HUNTLY].

But the ministers' sermons increased in bitterness, and on 16 Dec. the four ministers who served Edinburgh were ordered to leave the town (CALDERWOOD, v. 540), and seventy-four of the Edinburgh burgesses were to share the same fate. Consequently, there was on 17 Dec. a tumult in Edinburgh, which was put down without difficulty. On the 18th James went off to Linlithgow, leaving behind him a proclamation announcing that in consequence of the tumult he had removed the courts of justice from Edinburgh, which was no longer a fit place for their peaceful labours. The announcement cooled the ardour of the townsmen in defence of the clergy. During the king's absence the ministers, especially Robert Bruce, had been violent in their invectives; after which Bruce and the more outspoken of his colleagues, hearing that the magistrates had orders to commit them to prison to await their trial, took refuge in England. On 1 Jan. 1597 James returned to Edinburgh completely master of the situation (*ib.* v. 514–21; SPOTISWOOD, iii. 32–5). In the course of the year he obtained the restoration of Huntly and the northern earls, on condition of their complete submission to the kirk, and their hypocritical acceptance of its religion and discipline.

With a view to reconciling the pretensions of the church and state, James astutely summoned an assembly to meet at Perth on 29 Feb. 1597. The Scottish clergy were poor, and as travelling was expensive, assemblies were always most fully attended by those ministers who lived in the neighbourhood of the place of meeting. The northern clergy would therefore be in a majority at Perth, and they would be unwilling to displease the powerful Roman catholic northern earls, or were themselves less inclined to high presbyterian views than were the ministers of Fife and the Lothians.

James having obtained a decision in his favour on the question whether the assembly, having been convened by royal authority, was lawfully convened, proposed thirteen queries, to which he obtained satisfactory replies. The answers limited the claim of the clergy to denounce persons by name from the pulpit, and forbade them to find fault with the king's proceedings unless they had first sought a remedy in vain. Moreover, the king was to have the right of proposing to future assemblies any changes he thought desirable in the external government of the church. Speaking broadly, the result of this assembly was to establish constitutional relations between the king and the clergy, thereby cutting at the root of the theory of 'two kingdoms,' which Melville had propounded. Of course Melville and his allies denounced the meeting at Perth as no true and free assembly of the kirk (CALDERWOOD, v. 606–21; MELVILLE, *Diary*, pp. 403–14; *Book of the Universal Kirk*, p. 889).

James, having thus felt his way, gathered another assembly at Dundee in May, and accepted a proposal for the appointment of certain ministers as commissioners of the church, authorised to confer from time to time with the king on church affairs. During the remainder of the year everything seemed settling down into peace: the Edinburgh clergy were allowed to reoccupy their pulpits; the northern earls were restored; nothing was heard of foreign intrigue or domestic disorder.

The next step was to bring the church into constitutional relations with parliament. Doubtless by agreement between James and the new commissioners of the church, a petition was presented to the parliament which met on 13 Dec. 1597, asking that the church

might have representatives of its own in parliament. Parliament, however, was very much under the control of the nobles, and replied with a counter-proposition—which it embodied in an act (*Acts of Parl. of Scotland*, iv. 130)—that such ministers 'as at any time his Majesty shall please to provide to the office, place, title, and dignity of ane bishop, abbot, or other prelate,' should have votes in parliament. Nothing imported the allowance of any spiritual jurisdiction to the prelates, though a wish was expressed in the act that the king should treat with the assembly on the office to be exercised by them 'in their spiritual policy and government of the church.' James had therefore to choose between throwing in his lot with the old nobility, who wanted posts and dignities for their younger sons, and the new clerical democracy, which he had discovered to be, after all, less liable than he had once feared to be led away by the extreme zealots.

For some months James seems to have hoped to follow the latter course. On 7 March 1598 an assembly met at Dundee. There was the usual amount of manœuvring on the part of James, and Andrew Melville was excluded by an unworthy trick. The assembly agreed, though only by a small majority, that fifty-one representatives of the church should sit in parliament, and that a convention of a select number of ministers and doctors should decide on the mode of their election, the decision of the members only to be binding in case of unanimity. The convention met at Falkland on 25 July 1598, and decided that each representative should be nominated by the king out of a list of six; but the convention was not unanimous, and the question was thus relegated to the next general assembly (Calderwood, vi. 17).

In the autumn of 1598 James adopted the opposite idea of keeping the clergy in order by nominees of his own. How completely this alternative policy soon took possession of James's mind appears from the 'Basilikon Doron,' a book written by him as a guide for the conduct of his eldest son, Henry, when he became a king. This book, which, though not published till 1599, was in existence in manuscript in October 1598 (*Nicholson's Advices*, October 1598; *State Papers*, Scotl. lxiii. 50), is full of hard hits at those ministers who meddled with state affairs, and acted as tribunes of the people against the authority of princes. To remedy this disorder he advised his son to 'entertain and advance the godly, learned, and modest men of the ministry . . . and by their provision to bishoprics and benefices' to banish the conceited party; and also to 're-establish the old institution of three estates in parliament, which cannot otherwise be done.'

In another book, 'The True Law of Free Monarchies,' published anonymously in September 1598 (Calderwood, v. 727), James set forth more distinctly his theory of government. Kings were appointed by God to govern, and their subjects to obey; but it was the duty of a king, though he was himself above the law, to conform his own actions to the law for example's sake, unless for some beneficial reason. Further, though subjects might not rebel against a wicked king, God would find means to punish him, and it might be that the punishment would take the form of a rebellion.

The chief resistance to the crown at this time came from the clerical zealots. In November 1599 James held a conference of ministers at Holyrood, urging them to consent to the appointment of representatives of the church, to hold seats in parliament for life, and to give to their representatives the name of bishops. James's proposal was, however, rejected (*ib.* v. 746), and though an assembly held at Montrose in July 1600 agreed to the appointment of parliamentary representatives, it limited their appointment to a single year, and tied them down by restrictions which made them responsible to the assembly for their votes (*ib.* vi. 17).

In the course of the year James was once more brought into violent collision with the clergy. The Earl of Gowrie and Alexander Ruthven were the sons of the Earl of Gowrie who had been executed early in the reign, and bore a deep grudge against James on account of their father's death. On 5 Aug. 1600 Alexander Ruthven enticed James to his brother's house in Perth, and induced him to come into a chamber in a tower, locking the doors behind him. It is probable that the intention of the brothers was to keep the king there, and then, after persuading his followers to disperse by telling them that he had ridden off, to put him in a boat on the Tay and to carry him off by water to the gloomy and isolated Fast Castle, on the south shore of the Firth of Forth, where they might murder him or dispose of him at their pleasure. (The whole story is discussed in Burton's *Hist. of Scotland*, vi. 90.) The plan was, however, frustrated by the king's struggles, in the course of which he contrived to reach a window and to call his followers to his help. The arrival of a few of them on the scene was followed by a fray, in which Gowrie and his brother were both slain by a young courtier, James Ramsay. The 5th of August was appointed to be held as a day of annual thanksgiving for James's escape.

But five ministers refused to accept his story as true, or to express their belief in it in the pulpit. After trying his best to convince them of their error, he threatened them with punishment, and finally drove the most persistent of them, Robert Bruce, into exile.

This conflict with the ministers, by whom the Gowrie family was regarded as specially devoted to the defence of the presbyterian system, seems to have strengthened James in his resolution to meet the resolutions of the assembly of Montrose by the direct appointment of three bishops in November 1600. These bishops had seats in parliament, but they in no way represented the church, as the representatives whose appointment had been suggested at Montrose would certainly have done. More regrettable was the king's settled hostility to Gowrie's brothers and sisters. Two of the sisters were at once turned out of the queen's service, and two Ruthven boys, brothers of Gowrie, had to take refuge in England, where they did not venture to appear in public.

James's eye had for some time been fixed on the English succession. His hereditary right, combined with his protestantism, gave to his claim a weight which left him the only competitor with any chance of acceptance. Under these circumstances a man of common sense in James's position would have patiently waited till the succession was open. But James, unable to restrain himself, engaged in a succession of intrigues to secure what was virtually already his own. He had many counsellors who were anxious to bring about an understanding between him and the pope, thereby to secure the assistance of the Roman catholics in England as well as in Scotland. To this James made no objection, though he refused to sign a letter in which the pope was addressed as 'Holy Father.' In 1599 a letter so addressed was carried to Rome by Edward Drummond, in favour of the appointment of William Chisholm III [q. v.], the Scottish bishop of Vaison, to the cardinalate, and this letter bore James's signature; but it was subsequently, and, as there is every reason to believe, truthfully asserted by him that the signature had been surreptitiously obtained from him by James Elphinstone [q. v.], his secretary of state (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, 1603–42, i. 81, ii. 31). James also entered into secret negotiations with prominent English statesmen and courtiers, among them, fortunately for his prospects, Sir Robert Cecil, Elizabeth's secretary of state, who did his best to keep him patient (Bruce, *Correspondence of James VI*, Camden Soc.)

At last, on 24 March 1603, Elizabeth died, and James was at once proclaimed in England by the title of James I, king of England, though he subsequently styled himself, without parliamentary authority, king of Great Britain. He left Edinburgh for his new kingdom on 5 April. Coming from a poor country, he fancied that the wealth and power of an English king was far greater than it really was, and before long he scattered titles and grants of money and land with unjustifiable profusion. As he passed through Newark he ordered a cutpurse to be hanged without trial, fancying that the royal authority, so hampered in Scotland, must be without limit in England. As a matter of fact, the tide of public opinion in the two countries was making in opposite directions. In Scotland it was favourable to the creation of a monarchy somewhat after the French type, in opposition to the nobles and clergy. In England, all that a strong monarchy could do had been accomplished, and opinion was therefore in favour of imposing restrictions upon the existing royal authority.

The first test of James's statesmanship lay in the selection of his councillors. Elizabeth had filled her council with representatives of all parties. James kept those whose opinions agreed with his own. He was himself for peace, and he consequently dismissed Raleigh as a partisan of war, and kept Cecil, who was ready to promote peace. He ordered the cessation of hostilities with Spain, though peace was not actually concluded till 1604. Cecil remained to the day of his death James's trusted councillor [see Cecil, Robert, Earl of Salisbury]. Raleigh was charged with high treason, and condemned to death, but his sentence was commuted by James to that of imprisonment [see Raleigh, Sir Walter].

The first purely political question which confronted James was that of toleration. He had led the English catholics to expect better treatment from him than they had had from Elizabeth; and though James does not seem to have given any express promise of setting aside the recusancy laws, he had used language in writing to the Earl of Northumberland which implied a disposition to show them reasonable favour (Degli Effetti to Del Bufalo, July 16–26, *Roman Transcripts*, Record Office). Cecil, however, was in favour of the old system, and for some time after James's accession the recusancy fines were still collected. James's language continued favourable, but the action of his government did not respond to his words, and in June a plot for his capture and an enforced change of his system of government was discovered to have been formed by a catholic priest named Watson, and other catholics. The information which led to the discovery

had been given by the jesuit, John Gerard [q. v.], who still hoped much from the king; and on 17 June James, in gratitude, informed Rosny, the French ambassador, of his intention to remit the fines. It was not, however, till 17 July, when a catholic deputation waited on him, that James openly announced that the fines were to be remitted. In August he received assurances from the nuncio in Paris that the pope would do all in his power to keep the catholics obedient subjects of the king, and on this James despatched Sir James Lindsay to Rome, to ask Pope Clement VIII to send to England a layman to confer with him on the subject of obtaining the excommunication of turbulent catholics.

Unfortunately, James was liable to be led away from a great policy by personal considerations. The queen, much to his annoyance, was secretly a Roman catholic, and in January 1604 Sir Anthony Standen arrived from Rome with objects of devotion for her. Shortly afterwards James learnt that the pope refused to agree to allow sentence of excommunication to be passed on catholics at the instance of a heretic king, and James, irritated at the failure of his plan, and at the domestic discord, which he attributed to Standen's mission, was at the same time alarmed by the discovery that the number of priests and of catholic converts had greatly increased since the removal of the fines. Though he did not at once reimpose the fines, he issued on 22 Feb. 1604 a proclamation banishing the priests.

The condition of the puritans was forced on James's attention as much as that of the catholics. On his progress from Scotland the so-called Millenary Petition was presented to him, asking, not for permission to hold separate worship, but for such a permissive modification in the services of the church as might enable puritan ministers to comply with their obligations without offending their consciences. Bacon pleaded in favour of the change, and on 14 Jan. 1604 James met them and the bishops at the Hampton Court conference. James was quite ready to agree to changes, and he signified as much in his conversation with the bishops on the first day. On the second day, however, when four representatives of the puritan clergy were admitted, his old antagonism with the Scottish clergy influenced his mind, and though, in the actual discussion, he took up a position as mediator between the parties, the unlucky use of the word 'presbyters' by one of the puritans sent him off into more scolding. 'If this be all they have to say,' he declared of the puritans after he had driven them out of the room, 'I shall make them conform themselves, or I will harry them out of the land.' The phrase of 'No bishop, no king,' became an integral part of his policy.

James, however, did not as yet take refuge in unyielding conservatism. He authorised a new translation of the Bible, and made up his mind to ask the consent of parliament to various alterations in the prayer-book.

The temper of parliament, when it met on 19 March 1604, was not favourable to work in combination with James. The House of Commons not only favoured the whole of the puritan demands, but urged James to abandon his lucrative feudal rights, for what he considered to be an inadequate compensation. It also set itself against a scheme for a union with Scotland which he had much at heart, with the result that on 7 July he prorogued parliament, after administering a good scolding to the House of Commons.

Before the end of 1605 the puritan clergy who refused to conform had been expelled from their livings. In 1604 the treaty with Spain was signed, and James talked with the ambassadors about his desire to marry his eldest son to the eldest daughter of Philip III of Spain. In the 'Basilikon Doron' he had denounced marriages between persons of different religions, as harmful to the parties. But he was now especially gratified by being treated as an equal by the king of Spain, and was perhaps also attracted by a scheme for putting an end to the religious wars which had devastated Europe, by means of the closest possible alliance between himself and Philip.

None the less James deliberately drew back from his policy of conciliating the English catholics. His proclamation banishing the priests (February 1604) was not put in execution for some weeks, but when a bill providing for a stricter course with priests and recusants was offered to him, he gave it the royal assent. Still, however, he restrained himself from taking actual steps against the catholics. In the summer he talked with an agent of the Duke of Lorraine about the means of converting into reality that *ignis fatuus* of diplomatic churchmen, the reunion of the churches of Rome and England on terms satisfactory to both (Del Bufalo to Aldobrandino, 11–21 Sept., *Roman Transcripts*, Record Office). Just at this time, however, judges and juries were condemning catholics to death, and in September James, who had probably not authorised the action of the judges, again took alarm at the increase of the numbers of the catholics, and issued a commission to banish the priests. In November he ordered the exaction of the

fines from the wealthiest of the catholic laity, and early in 1605, being annoyed by learning that the pope had taken his loose talk about a reunion of the churches to signify a desire of personal conversion, replied, announcing on 10 Feb. his intention to execute the whole of the recusancy laws.

Long before this severe measure was taken there had grown up in the minds of certain catholics a design to destroy the king and his young sons, by blowing them up with the Houses of Lords and Commons when parliament was next opened [see FAWKES, GUY]. Gunpowder plot, as it was called, was revealed to the council on 26 Oct. 1605, and on 3 Nov. the ministers, in informing James of their discovery, took care to allow him to pride himself on being the first to penetrate the secret. In 1606 parliament retaliated by a recusancy act of increased severity, though its operation was intended to be modified by a new oath of allegiance, which was to make a distinction in favour of such catholics as refused to uphold the power of deposing kings, said to be inherent in the papacy.

The bringing forward of an oath of allegiance at a time of general exasperation with the catholics was the outcome of the conciliatory tendencies of James's mind. In the same spirit he refused to ratify a collection of canons drawn up by convocation in 1606, in which the doctrine of non-resistance was taught, on the ground that obedience was due to the king actually in possession (BISHOP OVERALL, *Convocation Book*). To this James objected, not merely on the ground that hereditary right was a better basis of authority than actual possession, but because he denied that tyranny could ever exist by the appointment of God. Although ideas so completely out of accord with all the fanaticisms of the day could never be popular, yet, in this very session of 1606, a rumour that James had been murdered called forth, as soon as it proved to be false, an outburst of enthusiasm in the House of Commons, which took visible form in the grant of a supply of money.

It was not, however, only by living in an intellectual world of his own that James failed to gain a hold on the hearts of Englishmen. The riotous profusion of his court gave wide offence. In July 1606, when his brother-in-law, Christian IV of Denmark, visited him, ladies who were to act in a dramatic performance before the two kings were too drunk to play their parts, and the offence was left uncorrected. His own life was a double one. He liked the company of the learned, who could discuss with him questions of theology and of ecclesiastical politics, but he also liked the boon companionship of the hunting-field; and though his own life was pure, and his own head, according to his physician's report (MAYERNE, *Diary*), too hard to be affected by wine, he himself indulged in coarse language, and took no pains to avoid the society of evil-livers.

James's anxiety to pursue the work of assimilation between Scotland and England now led him to continue his work of reducing the independence of the Scottish clergy. For some years after his appointment in Scotland of bishops without jurisdiction he had apparently abandoned all attempts to bring the ministers under a real episcopacy, and after his removal to England had contented himself with prohibiting the meetings of general assemblies. Against this the more active clergy rebelled, and on 2 July 1605 nineteen ministers met at Aberdeen and declared themselves a lawful assembly, though they prorogued themselves to September. James forbade the meeting, and ordered the prosecution of the leading ministers who had been present at Aberdeen, and who subsequently declined to submit to the judgment of a civil court. In 1606 six ministers, after a trial in which every species of unfairness was practised, had a verdict recorded against them, and were sent into perpetual banishment, while eight others were placed in confinement. Towards the end of 1606 James, summoning to Linlithgow a body of ministers nominated by himself, obtained from them the concession that the presbyteries and synods should always have a 'constant moderator,' instead of appointing one at each meeting. As the existing bishops were elected as moderators of the presbyteries in which they resided, men got in the habit of seeing them in places of authority, though no formal inroad on the presbyterian system had been made. James owed his success in part to the influence which he had gained over the Scottish nobility by his removal to England. On the one hand, it was no longer in their power to capture him, while, on the other, he had pensions and estates to give away to their younger sons.

James also attempted to bring about a political union between the two countries. He learnt, however, that English prejudice was against the complete union which he would have preferred, and in 1606–7, during the third session of his first parliament, he contented himself with asking for four concessions, of which the two most important were freedom of trade between the two countries, and the naturalisation of Scotsmen in England and of Englishmen in Scotland. On both these the House of Commons proved obdurate, and in 1608 James obtained from

the judges in the exchequer chamber a decision that the *post-nati*, that is to say Scotsmen born after his own accession to the throne of England, were natural subjects of the king of England. At the same time, James's partiality to worthless Scotsmen, if only they were sprightly and active, was shown by the rapid rise in favour of Robert Carr [q. v.], to whom, in January 1609, he granted the estate of Sherborne, which he took away, though not without compensation, from Raleigh.

The other side of James's nature appeared in the controversy in which he engaged with Cardinal Bellarmine. After Gunpowder plot (1605) he published anonymously 'A Discourse of the Manner of the Discovery of the Powder Treason,' and in February 1606 he published, also anonymously, 'An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance,' in answer to two breves of Paul V, in which the new oath of allegiance was denounced, and also to a letter from Bellarmine to the archpriest Blackwell. This 'Apology' was answered by Bellarmine under the name of one of his chaplains, Matthew Tortus, and the answer reached James in October 1608. The view of the matter taken at Rome was that no catholic ought to be asked to swear that the pope had no right to absolve from allegiance to kings. But the controversialists on that side laid greater stress on any thing which might discredit their royal antagonist. Tortus had accordingly pointed out that when James was still in Scotland his ministers had held out hopes of his becoming a catholic, and that he had himself written a letter to the pope of that day recommending the Bishop of Vaison to the cardinalate. James soon obtained from his former secretary, Elphinstone, now Lord Balmerino, an acknowledgment of having foisted that letter on him and hid one of his Scottish favourites, Hay, in a neighbouring room, of which the door was left open, so that the confession might not be without witnesses. James was overjoyed at this proof of his cleverness and innocence (see extracts from the Hatfield MSS. in Gardiner's *Hist. of Engl.* 1603–42, ii. 33). In 1609 he reissued his 'Apology,' this time with his name attached to it, together with 'A Premonition to all most Mighty Monarchies, Kings, Free Princes, and States of Christendom,' in which he warned his brother sovereigns of the danger of acknowledging the claims of the papacy to exert authority over themselves.

James's view of the position of the monarchy at home, as that of a moderating power to avoid conflicts between administrative and judicial officers, was thrown into prominence by the claim of the common law courts to issue prohibitions annulling the action of the ecclesiastical courts. In 1605 Archbishop Bancroft presented to James certain *articuli cleri* directed against these proceedings, and in November 1607 James, having had an altercation on the subject with Chief-justice Coke, told him 'he thought that the law was founded on reason, and that he and others had reason as well as the judges.' On Coke's argument for the supremacy of the law, which practically meant the supremacy of the judges, James replied in heat: 'Then I shall be under the law, which it is treason to affirm.' In February 1609 there was a still hotter argument, and in the following July the whole matter was discussed before the king. James expressed his wish to be impartial, but ordered that for the present the issue of prohibitions was to cease.

To maintain the position which he had taken up James needed the strength of popularity behind him, and that he had taken no pains to secure. Moreover, his finance was in a deplorable condition, and when he met parliament for its fourth session, in 1610, Cecil, who was now earl of Salisbury and lord treasurer, as well as secretary of state, attempted to choke the deficit by what was known as the Great Contract, a bargain with the commons by which the king was to sacrifice his feudal revenue, most of which arose from the court of wards, and to receive in return 200,000*l.* a year. The contract was agreed to in general terms, on the understanding that parliament was to meet again in November to consider the manner in which the new grant was to be raised. The House of Commons would not have proceeded so far as this unless James had been conciliatory in another matter. In 1606 the court of exchequer had decided in Bate's case that the crown had a right to levy impositions —that is to say, customs duties—without a parliamentary grant, and in 1608 Salisbury, taking advantage of this decision, had ordered the levy of new impositions bringing in about 70,000*l.* a year. In 1610 James agreed to abandon the most burdensome of them, reducing his income from that source, and to consent to a bill declaring illegal all further levying of impositions without consent of parliament, provided that they would confirm by a parliamentary grant those impositions to which he now laid claim. This, too, was left over to the winter session. When that arrived a dispute broke out between the king and the commons on the Great Contract, which was therefore abandoned. Warm language was used in the house, and on 9 Feb.

1611 James dissolved the first parliament of his reign.

It is possible that a feeling of weakness consequent on this breach with the House of Commons had something to do with James's harshness towards his cousin, Arabella Stuart, who in 1610 married William Seymour. Both husband and wife had some sort of claim to the throne, and James, who was determined that no child should be born of this marriage to contest the claims of his own offspring, imprisoned the bride, and kept her in confinement till her death [see ARABELLA].

In dealing with the continental powers there was the same absence of strength, conjoined with the same desire to mediate between extreme parties. He had done his best to bring about a peace between Spain and the Dutch republic, and on 16 June 1608 he agreed to a defensive league with the latter, binding him to give direct military assistance if Spain attacked the republic after peace had been made. When peace appeared to be unattainable, James joined the French government in recommending both parties to agree to a long truce, which was ultimately signed at Antwerp on 30 March (April 9) 1609.

The strife which threatened to break out in Germany in 1609 in consequence of a disputed succession in Cleves and Juliers, and which threatened to bring about a general European war, caused James some trouble. After the murder of Henry IV he consented to pay four thousand English infantry, which were at that time in the Dutch service, to be employed under Sir Edward Cecil, in combination with a Dutch force, to rescue Juliers from the Archduke Leopold, in order to place it in protestant hands. Juliers was captured on 22 Aug. (1 Sept.), and James then did his best to negotiate a final settlement of the dispute; but he found it impossible to induce any of the claimants to abate their pretensions, and the annoyance which he felt led him to seek for the maintenance of peace by allying himself with the catholic powers.

The policy on which James thus deliberately entered led to the worst errors of his reign. It was, indeed, not altogether a new one. The talk about a marriage between his eldest son Henry, who was created Prince of Wales in 1610, and a Spanish princess had never quite died out. When a Spanish ambassador proposed a marriage between him and the eldest daughter of Philip III, James sent Sir John Digby to Madrid in 1611 with instructions to treat for the alliance. No doubt James's quarrel with the House of Commons and his consequent impecuniosity made him eager for a rich marriage portion; but when Digby arrived in Madrid, and found that the Infanta Anne was already engaged to Louis XIII of France, and that her younger sister Maria, whom the Spaniards proposed to substitute for her, was not yet six years old, James let the matter drop. He was, however, still anxious to be on good terms with the followers of both religions on the continent, and before the end of 1611 he was negotiating for the hand of a Tuscan princess for his son, and had engaged to marry his daughter Elizabeth to Frederick V, the leader of the German Calvinists. In following up the latter alliance he entered on 28 March into a defensive alliance with the protestant union of German princes.

On 24 May 1612 Salisbury's death deprived James of what was, on the whole, a steadying influence. James, thinking it a fitting moment to assert his own authority, put the treasury in commission, and declared his intention of being his own secretary of state. Unlike Louis XIV when he announced a similar resolve on the death of Mazarin, he threw the influence which ought to have been his own into the hands of a favourite, Carr, whom he had created viscount Rochester, but he retained the general direction of policy. On 6 Nov. 1612 his eldest son, Henry, died of typhoid fever (NORMAN MOORE, M.D., *The Illness and Death of Henry, Prince of Wales*), and on 14 Feb. 1613 his daughter Elizabeth was married to the elector palatine. For a time James inclined to the continental protestants. At his request the Dutch, on 6 May, signed a defensive treaty with the union, and a corresponding coolness between himself and Spain was the natural result.

During these years of fluctuating foreign policy James had at last secured the hold on the Scottish church which he had long coveted. In 1610 the assembly at Glasgow consented to the introduction of episcopacy, and on 21 Oct. of that year three Scottish bishops received consecration at the hands of English prelates. In Ireland, after the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel and the rising of O'Dogherty, James had favoured the colonisation of Ulster by English and Scottish immigrants, a measure which, whatever might be its ultimate results, gave him for the moment a stronger hold upon Ireland than any of his predecessors had had. This increased power, however, brought an increase of expense, and to provide for this he instituted the order of baronets, each of whom was to pay 1,080*l.* to be employed in keeping thirty foot-soldiers in Ireland for three years. The idea that James made a personal profit by

the sale of baronetcies is erroneous. As soon as the need was past in Ireland, he invariably repaid to the new baronets the sums at which they were assessed (*Receipt and Issue Books of the Exchequer*, Record Office).

Before the end of 1613 increasing financial difficulties turned James's thoughts in the direction of summoning another parliament. In vain Bacon reminded him of the necessity of having a popular policy if he was to conciliate popular feeling. When the new parliament met in 1614, James offered merely to repeat on a smaller scale the policy of bargaining with the House of Commons which had been at the bottom of the failure of the Great Contract in 1610. He also, through certain influential personages known as the Undertakers, attempted to influence the elections. The House of Commons, instead of voting subsidies in return for small concessions, declared the impositions to be illegal, and asked for the restoration of the nonconforming clergy. After a short session James dissolved his second parliament, which, as it passed no acts, is known in history as the Addled parliament.

The dissolution took place on 7 June. Before he ventured on the step he had sent for Sarmiento, the very able Spanish ambassador, who was afterwards known as the Count of Gondomar, asking him whether he could depend on the support of the king of Spain. It was a new and by no means a fortunate departure in James's English career, though it was in accordance with his readiness to rely on foreign aid when he was king of Scotland alone. Hitherto he had sought a good understanding with Spain to support his continental policy; he now sought it to support him against his own subjects.

As the Spanish alliance was to be sealed by a Spanish marriage between James's surviving son, Charles, and the Infanta Maria, Digby was sent back to Spain to see what chance there was of the scheme proving acceptable there. A Spanish bride might bring with her a considerable portion. In the meanwhile James was in great extremities. He sent to the Tower four of the most violent of the opposition in the late House of Commons. To Sarmiento he unbosomed himself of his grievance in having to tolerate a parliament so disorderly, and then, on the ground that fresh troubles were breaking out in Cleves and Juliers, he appealed to the country to make him voluntary gifts under the name of a benevolence, an appeal which, after considerable pressure from the government, resulted in bringing in about 66,000*l.*, none of which was spent in assisting protestants in Cleves and Juliers.

The scission which was declaring itself between James and his subjects led to increased severity on one side and to increased outspokenness on the other. In 1614 Oliver St. John was sentenced to fine and imprisonment for denying in violent and unbecoming language the legality of the benevolence, though his punishment was remitted on his acknowledging his offence. In the same year a clergyman named Oliver Peacham [q. v.] was committed to the Tower for having written, though he had not preached or published, a sermon in which he attacked James's government. Peacham's affair led to a new stage in the dispute between Coke and the king. The judges had been hitherto considered the fit counsellors of the king on questions of law, and in January 1615 James wished to have their advice on legal questions arising out of Peacham's case. At Bacon's recommendation, however, James took the unusual course of ordering that they should be separately consulted, in order to prevent them from being no more than the echo of the overbearing and self-opinionated Coke. Coke, of course, was very angry, and delivered an opinion as opposed as possible to that which the court lawyers desired to elicit from him.

Moral causes were contributing with political differences to sap James's position in England. In 1613 his favourite, Rochester, was anxious to marry Frances Howard, wife of the Earl of Essex, and the marriage with Essex was annulled by a commission which James appointed for the purpose. Before the end of 1613 Rochester was married, and created earl of Somerset. By his marriage he became closely allied to the family of Howard, most of the members of which were catholics or semi-catholics, and warmly in favour of the Spanish alliance. The opponents of the Spanish match consequently set themselves against him by putting forward young George Villiers as a rival favourite, and in 1616 had the satisfaction of seeing both the earl and countess convicted of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] James commuted the death-penalty into one of imprisonment. They were afterwards released, but James never saw either of them again [see CARR, ROBERT, EARL OF SOMERSET]. At the time of the trial James exhibited signs of great anxiety, as if he feared lest Somerset should reveal some dangerous secret. It is probable that his anxiety was caused by his knowledge that Somerset knew more about his dealings with Spain than he cared to have openly told. The Spanish negotiations, indeed, were being pushed steadily on, and in 1616 James sent Hay to Paris to break off a

negotiation which had been previously entered on for a marriage between Charles and Christina, the sister of Louis XIII, as a preliminary to a more formal procedure in the Spanish treaty.

In the same year James finally settled accounts with Coke, who was now chief justice of the king's bench, and in that capacity assumed a right of interfering with the chancery when it gave a decision in contravention of one already delivered in the king's bench. At his instigation, too, the judges proceeded to deal with a case relating to *commendams*, though they had been ordered by James, through Bacon, to stop the trial till they had spoken to the king. James summoned all the judges before him, and asked them whether they would acknowledge that they ought, in a case which concerned the king, to stay proceedings till he could consult with them. Coke alone refused to submit, and on 30 June was suspended from the chief-justiceship, from which he was ultimately dismissed [see BACON, FRANCIS, and COKE, SIR EDWARD]. On 20 June James had declared in the Star-chamber his views on the relation between the crown and the judges. 'As in the absolute prerogative of the crown,' he said, 'that is no subject for the tongue of a lawyer, nor is it lawful to be disputed. . . . It is presumption and high contempt in a subject to dispute what a king can do, or say that a king cannot do this or that; [he must] rest in that which is the king's will revealed in his law.'

Meanwhile James persisted in an unpopular foreign policy. In March 1617 he finally decided upon opening formal negotiations for his son's marriage with the Infanta Maria; and in the course of the year he charged Digby to carry them on at Madrid [see DIGBY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL]. In part, at least, he was actuated by his desire of acquiring a large marriage portion. For the same reason, no doubt, he in 1616 liberated Raleigh at the request of Villiers, giving him leave to seek a gold mine on the Orinoco, but leaving him exposed to the penalty of death pronounced on him for treason in 1603 in case of his doing any injury to the lands or subjects of the king of Spain [see RALEIGH, SIR WALTER].

At home the most striking feature of court life was James's inordinate fondness for Villiers, who was rapidly promoted in the peerage, till, in 1623, he became duke of Buckingham. James heaped riches on his new favourite, and entrusted him with the patronage of the crown, while he kept the direction of policy in his own hands [see VILLIERS, GEORGE, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM]. Buckingham soon discovered that James would support him in his quarrels whether he was right or wrong, and in 1617 James took his part in a question arising out of a proposed marriage between one of his brothers and Coke's daughter, a marriage to which Bacon was opposed. With James's help Buckingham brought Bacon on his knees.

During the progress of this dispute James was on a visit to Scotland. Not content with the establishment of episcopacy in Scotland, he had come to desire the introduction of some of the rites of the church of England into his native country. In 1614 and 1615 he ordered that all persons in Scotland should receive the communion on Easter-day; and in 1616 he called on an assembly which met at Aberdeen to adopt five articles which he sent down. The communion was to be received in a kneeling posture; it was, in cases of sickness, to be administered in private houses; baptism was, if necessary, to be administered in the same way; there were to be days set apart in commemoration of the birth, passion, and resurrection of the Saviour; and, finally, children were to be brought to the bishop to receive his blessing. Resistance to these proposals at once declared itself, and James postponed their consideration. He gave, however, no little offence by sending an organ before him to be set up in the chapel at Holyrood, and the force of public opinion compelled him to withdraw an order for the erection of some figures of patriarchs and apostles in the same chapel.

In spite of these preliminary difficulties James was well received in Scotland, where he laid the foundation of future trouble by enforcing kneeling at the reception of the communion on great persons attending the court at Edinburgh. He lectured the nobility on the patriotism that they would show if they surrendered their heritable jurisdictions, and though he attempted in vain to get an act passed acknowledging his own power to determine all matters relating to the external government of the church 'with the actions of the archbishops, bishops, and a competent number of the ministry,' he at once claimed the power as inherent in the crown in default of legislation. The best thing that he did was to increase the low stipends of the clergy; but this was afterwards used as a lever to make them subservient. In 1618, after he had himself returned to England, James obtained from an assembly held at Perth an acceptance of his five articles, partly by pressure put upon the ministers by the nobility, but also by threatening them with lowering the increased stipends of those who voted against his wishes.

In 1618 Raleigh returned from Guiana. Not only had he completely failed in the object of his search, but his men had burnt a Spanish village. Gondomar complained, and James ordered an inquiry into Raleigh's conduct. There were legal difficulties in the way of bringing Raleigh to a formal trial, but it was possible to accuse him in public and to allow him to answer in his defence. James, however, preferred to send him to the block on the old sentence of 1603, because he feared lest Raleigh should denounce him as an accomplice of Spain [see RALEIGH, SIR WALTER].

James's project for a Spanish alliance was by this time at a standstill. What the Spaniards wanted was to secure the conversion of England, and when, in May 1618, Digby returned to England, he brought information that Philip was ready to give a marriage portion of 600,000*l.*, on condition that James would promise, among other things, to obtain an act of parliament repealing all laws against the catholics. James neither could nor would do this, though he was prepared to promise to do everything in his own power to alleviate their lot. On 15 July Gondomar left for Spain.

The higher side of this unhappy marriage treaty lay in James's desire to maintain peace with all nations on terms equitable to all alike. In the spring of 1618 he issued a little book named 'The Peacemaker,' much of which, as far as may be judged by its style, was written by Andrewes, some perhaps by Bacon, some by James himself. It was the manifesto of a king who preferred peace to war.

In the course of 1618, besides questioning Raleigh and discussing the Spanish proposals with Gondomar, James was engaged in removing the influence of the Howards from his domestic administration. During this and the following year one Howard after another was, on one pretext or another, deprived of office, the result being that all power was practically accumulated in the person of Buckingham. The change was, no doubt, accompanied by a series of administrative and financial reforms, conducted mainly by Lionel Cranfield [q. v.], afterwards lord treasurer and earl of Middlesex. For the first time in James's reign his receipts nearly balanced his expenditure.

About the same time James became involved in difficulties connected with the outbreak of a revolution in Bohemia, which proved to be the opening scene of the thirty years' war. His attitude towards the contending parties was that of a man sincerely desirous of peace, and hopeful of conciliating adverse interests by a cheap profession of general principles, without real knowledge of the characters of men or of the forces by which his contemporaries were swayed. In September he accepted the office of mediator between the Bohemians and their king, the Emperor Matthias, at the request of the Spanish government—a request which was made in the hope that England would thereby be kept from giving material aid to the Bohemians. James was thus attracted to the side of Spain, and continued to think the Spanish marriage desirable. In January 1619 he threw cold water on the schemes of his son-in-law, Frederick, the elector palatine, for raising a general conflagration in Germany, informing the elector's ambassador, Christopher Dohna, that though he was ready to assist his son-in-law and the other princes of the union in defending themselves against attack, he would not support aggression. In February he despatched Doncaster [see HAY, JAMES, EARL OF CARLISLE] to Germany to mediate on his behalf, and in April he rejected a proposal made through De Plessen, one of Frederick's agents, that he should support a plan for giving Bohemia to Charles Emmanuel, duke of Savoy, and for procuring for him the imperial crown in succession to Matthias, who had recently died.

On 2 March 1618–19 the queen died [see ANNE OF DENMARK]. The difference of religion between the pair after Anne became a Roman catholic had for some years been a bar to any close intercourse of affection, and when the queen died James was lying ill at Newmarket. At one time he was thought to be dying, but by the middle of April he was well enough to be moved to Theobalds, and on 1 June appeared in London, where his popularity was still sufficient to gather unusual crowds to attend a thanksgiving sermon at Paul's Cross. The Banqueting House at Whitehall, completed in this year by Inigo Jones, was the unfinished beginning of a great palace which James hoped to complete.

For the moment all looked hopeful. Spain and France were, in outward show, bidding for his help, and he could flatter himself that his influence was at least strong enough to restrain the ambition of his son-in-law. But in July 1619 James found that not only was Frederick drifting towards interference in Bohemia, but that his own ambassador, Doncaster, approved of Frederick's vague hopes and plans. James refused to countenance these proceedings, but it was not long before he learnt that his optimistic hopes of the restoration of peace in Bohemia were unlikely to be realised. Ferdinand of Styria, a bigoted

Roman catholic, who had succeeded Matthias in his hereditary dominions, and who counted Bohemia among them, rejected Doncaster's mediation, and on 18 Aug. was elected emperor at Frankfort. Two days before (on 16 Aug.) Frederick was chosen king of Bohemia by the Bohemian Diet. In September Dohna arrived in England as Frederick's ambassador, to implore James's assistance in making good this new claim. James laid the matter before the privy council, but on 10 Sept., before a decision was arrived at, news came that Frederick had accepted the crown; and on the 12th James told his council that, as the winter was coming on, there was no need for coming to an immediate conclusion. James wanted an excuse for keeping the peace, and he found it in the rash act of his son-in-law. He told Dohna when he took his leave that he expected to be furnished with evidence of the legality of Frederick's election. His own opinion of his son-in-law's action was revealed in the order given by him to Doncaster to seek out Ferdinand to congratulate him on his election as emperor. Yet he was large-minded enough to perceive that there were two sides to the question, but he was not strong-minded enough to decide on which side the balance of argument or advantage lay.

The change which had passed over James's mind during 1619 appears clearly in two little books which he wrote and printed at the interval of a year. Early in 1619 he gave to the world 'Meditations on the Lord's Prayer.' The spirit with which it is pervaded is buoyant, and it contains, along with pious observations, attacks on the puritans and stories from the hunting-field. Another small book, 'Meditations on vv. 27–29 of the 27th chapter of St. Matthew,' is written in a far more melancholy strain. There are no jokes in it, no assaults on the puritans; but the crown of thorns is spoken of as the pattern of the crowns of kings, whose wisdom should be applied to tempering discords into a sweet harmony.

James had not yet lost his old self-reliance. On 21 Feb. 1620 Buwinckhausen arrived in London, as an emissary from the princes of the union, to ask James to defend their territory if Spain should attack the Palatinate, the elector palatine being the chief member of the union. James hesitated, and took refuge in an investigation of Frederick's title to Bohemia. In the meanwhile Englishmen were growing excited, and wanted to send help of some kind to the protestant husband of an English princess. James refused permission to Dohna to raise for Frederick a loan in the city, and also refused to allow Sir Andrew Gray to levy soldiers for Bohemia. He told Buwinckhausen that the danger of the union resulted from Frederick's aggression in Bohemia, and that he could therefore do nothing for the princes.

Early in March James changed his mind, giving Gray leave to raise the men he needed, and sending an ambassador to the king of Denmark to borrow money for the defence of the Palatinate. On 5 March, however, Gondomar landed in England on a second embassy, and soon made himself master of James's irresolution by a mixture of firmness and compliment. The marriage treaty was again under discussion, and on 14 March James refused help to Buwinckhausen, on the ground that he hoped to bring about a general peace, which would make warlike preparations needless. On the other hand, he allowed a voluntary contribution to be raised for the princes, and volunteers to be enrolled for the defence of the Palatinate. On 23 March he finally dismissed Buwinckhausen with an answer which bound him to nothing.

As usual there was something to be said both for a policy of war and for a policy of peace. There was nothing to be said for a king who, after putting forward exorbitant claims to be far wiser than his subjects, shifted his ground from day to day, and, claiming to be the indispensable leader of the nation, showed no signs of capacity to lead it. Gondomar was fixing the toils around him, and, without committing himself to any direct engagement, contrived to persuade him that the preparations made in the Spanish Netherlands for a military expedition under Spinola were not directed against the Palatinate. James was busy with many things, and in his anger at the maltreatment of English sailors by the Dutch in the East, he allowed himself in July to be talked over by Gondomar into a plan for a joint attack on the Dutch by the combined forces of Spain and England, the English receiving the promise of Holland and Zealand as their share of the spoil. He then sent forth a whole band of ambassadors to mediate peace on the continent, while he allowed Sir Horace Vere to embark with a regiment of volunteers for the defence of the Palatinate, though he expressed himself with extreme bitterness against his son-in-law.

In September James learnt that Spinola had actually invaded the Palatinate. He was very angry, and publicly announced his intention of helping the princes; but he soon drew back, declaring that his help would be conditional on Frederick's withdrawal from

Bohemia. Yet he resolved to summon parliament to support him if he found it necessary to engage in war. In the meanwhile he called on his subjects to furnish him with a benevolence a second time. On 6 Nov. he issued a proclamation summoning parliament to meet on 21 Jan. Before that date the question of the Bohemian crown had been settled. On 29 Nov. it was known in London that Frederick had been defeated on the White Hill, near Prague, and was a fugitive from his new kingdom.

James's chief moral difficulty was now at an end. He sent an embassy to the princes of the union, assuring them that he would do everything possible on their behalf, and in January 1621 appointed a council of war to draw up a scheme for the defence of the Palatinate. The session of the new parliament was opened by James on 30 Jan. with a long, rambling speech, in which he proclaimed his intention to treat for peace, but with sword in hand. For this reason money would be wanted to strengthen his position. The speech sounded so uncertain a note that the House of Commons was not very enthusiastic over it; but they voted two subsidies, and then waited to see what James would do. James, in fact, was falling back on his old policy of mediation, and soon found the difficulty of inducing the various powers embroiled to do precisely what he thought they ought to do. Frederick continued to lay claim to the crown of Bohemia, and refused to go to the Palatinate to defend his hereditary dominions; while Charles IV of Denmark thought scornfully of James's proposal to negotiate first, and to prepare for war only after the negotiation had reached its inevitable stage of failure.

The commons, having no longer to think of preparations for war, fell on the abuses of the court and government. James's indolence and favouritism had made his court a hotbed of corruption, and the attendant evils were popularly believed to be even worse than they were in reality. The commons began by questioning various patents conferring monopolies and regulating trade, and finding that these had been referred, before they were granted, to certain committees of the privy council, they demanded inquiry into the conduct of 'the referees'—that is to say, of the members of these committees. On 10 March James addressed to them a speech resisting inquiry, finding fault with the commons as disrespectful to himself. The commons, however, persisted in their demand, and Buckingham at last grew frightened, and by his persuasion James sent a message to the commons on the 13th declaring his readiness to redress the grievances of which they complained. Soon afterwards Bacon was charged with corruption [see Bacon, Francis]. On 19 March James asked that the case of his chancellor might be referred to a commission appointed in a special way, but when this plan was resisted he abandoned it. On 26 March he made a conciliatory speech to the house, and protested his readiness to deal strictly with actual abuses. He stood aloof while the monopolists were punished, and Bacon impeached and condemned.

In another matter in which James came into collision with the House of Commons he gained his end. The commons took steps to punish Edward Floyd [q. v.] for using scornful expressions against Frederick and Elizabeth. On 2 May the king denied their authority to punish any one, not being one of their own members, who had neither offended their house nor any one of its members. On this the commons gave way, and left the matter to the House of Lords. On 4 June the houses, by James's direction, adjourned themselves to the winter, to give him time to exercise his diplomatic skill.

Digby, who was sent to Vienna [see Digby, John, first Earl of Bristol], failed to separate the combatants, and before he returned home Frederick's general, Mansfeld, having abandoned the Upper, fell back on the Lower Palatinate. Digby, as soon as he reached England, advised James to ask the commons for supplies enough to pay Mansfeld during the winter, and, unless peace could be obtained, to prepare for war on a large scale in the summer of 1622. On 20 Nov. 1621 the houses reassembled, and it soon appeared that there was a difference between the policies of James and the commons. James wanted to proceed with the Spanish match, and to trust to the honesty of Philip IV, who in 1621 had succeeded his father, Philip III, as king of Spain, to help him to make Frederick again the undisputed master of both Palatinates. The commons, believing that Spain was the real originator of the mischief, wanted an immediate breach with that country. On 3 Dec. they adopted a petition on religion asking that James should take the lead of the protestant states of the continent, should suppress recusants at home, and marry the prince to one of his own religion.

Already Gondomar had called on the king to punish the authors of the petition, and James, willing enough to comply with the request, sent a message to the house telling it that it had entrenched on his prerogative, and threatening the members with punishment if they behaved insolently. On 11 Dec.

James received at Newmarket a deputation from the house which had been sent to explain the first petition. 'Bring stools for the ambassadors,' he cried out as the members entered his presence, indicating his belief that the house by which they were sent was claiming sovereign power in asking for the direction of foreign policy. The discussion grew warmer as it proceeded, and at last turned on the question whether or no the commons had a right to debate all matters of public policy, as the house affirmed, though it disclaimed any right to force an answer from the king; or whether, as the king affirmed, it had only a right to debate such matters as he thought fit to lay before them. On 18 Dec. the commons entered on their 'Journals' a protestation setting forth their view of the case. On the 19th the house was adjourned. On the 30th James tore the obnoxious protestation out of their 'Journal Book.' Gondomar was triumphant, and wrote home that James's quarrel with the parliament was 'the best thing that had happened in the interests of Spain and the catholic religion since Luther began to preach heresy.' Some of the leading members of the House of Commons were imprisoned in the Tower, and others sent on a disagreeable mission to Ireland. On 6 Jan. 1622 James dissolved his third parliament.

As no subsidy had been voted, James increased the impositions and called for another benevolence. He then despatched more ambassadors abroad, with as slight results as in former years. He could not pay Mansfeld, and Mansfeld's army could not exist without plundering, thus raising enemies on every side. Before the end of the summer of 1622 Mansfeld, who was now accompanied by Frederick, was driven out of the Palatinate, and all Frederick's allies defeated. Only three fortified posts were held in Frederick's name in the Palatinate—Heidelberg, Mannheim, and Frankenthal. James still expected the recovery of all that had been lost through the good offices of Spain.

Gondomar had left England in May 1622, after inviting Prince Charles to come to Madrid and woo the infanta in person, in the hope that he would change his religion in Spain. The Spanish government was almost in as great difficulty as James. Philip IV did not want war with England, and at the same time he could not join protestant states in a war against the catholic emperor and the Catholic League. Consequently, he temporised, but the necessity of decision soon became pressing, both in England and Spain. Heidelberg, defended by an English garrison in Frederick's service, was taken by Tilly on 6 Sept., and Mannheim was surrendered by Sir Horace Vere on 28 Oct. On 29 Sept., when James heard of the fall of Heidelberg, he summoned Philip to obtain its restoration within seventy days, and on the 30th he wrote to Pope Gregory XV, urging him to put his hand to the pious work of restoring peace. Fresh news from Spain, however, brought assurances that the Spanish government intended to make all reasonable concessions in various points of dispute arising out of the marriage treaty, which was now being negotiated at Madrid by Digby, who had recently been created earl of Bristol. James, in his love of peace, was anxious to accept the hand held out to him; but the privy council, led by Buckingham and Charles, declared against it, and James found himself face to face with an opposition which he could not get rid of as he had got rid of successive parliaments.

Under these circumstances James procrastinated. He sent orders to Bristol to remain at his post, even if he received an unfavourable answer about the Palatinate, and on 7 Oct. he sent Endymion Porter to Madrid, with instructions to come to an understanding, if possible, with the Spanish minister, Olivares. Before an answer was received the news of the fall of Mannheim arrived to aggravate James's difficulties; but it was not till 2 Jan. 1623, when Porter returned to England, that James was in a position to come to a resolution on the two questions of the marriage treaty and the Palatinate. As to the former, he accepted certain alterations proposed by Spain, and he and his son signed the articles of marriage, together with a letter in which they promised to relieve the English Roman catholics from the operation of the penal laws as long as they abstained from giving scandal, a letter which was to be kept in Bristol's hands till the dispensation for the marriage arrived from Rome. In the Palatinate, only Frankenthal remained untaken, and James now proposed that it should be sequestered in the hands of the Infanta Isabella, the governess of the Spanish Netherlands, to be retained by her till terms of peace could be agreed on.

While James was catching at straws he was suddenly informed that Buckingham and Charles had resolved to start for Madrid, in order to put the professions of the Spaniards to a test. James's consent was most unwillingly given. When his son and his favourite had once left England control over the relations between Spain and England practically passed out of James's hands; but he con-

tinued to write to the pair letters of advice and warning, which they took into account just so far as it suited them to do so (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, vol. i.) He was ready, he wrote on one occasion, to acknowledge the pope as chief bishop if he 'would quit his godhead and usurping over kings,' but he himself was 'not a monsieur who can shift his religion as easily as he can shift his shirt when he cometh from tennis.'

The full consequences of Charles's journey revealed themselves slowly to James. In March he ordered bonfires to be lighted in London upon his son's arrival in Madrid, and in April directed the equipment of the fleet which was to fetch the infanta to England. In May he made Buckingham a duke. Yet he did not altogether like the terms which the Spaniards were now attempting to exact from him. 'We are building a temple to the devil,' he said, in speaking of the chapel which was being raised for the infanta's Roman catholic worship. On 14 June Cottington arrived with news that the Spanish government wanted Charles to remain another year in Spain. On this he wrote a piteous letter to his 'sweet boys' (his son and Buckingham), urging them to come away, 'except ye never look to see your old dad again.' The thought of recovering his boys was now uppermost in his mind. He engaged to sign the marriage articles as they had been altered in Spain, and wrote to Charles that he might be married and come home. If the Spaniards kept the infanta from soon following him, it would be easy to divorce him here.

On 20 July James signed the articles. The public articles had included permission to the infanta to have a church open to all Englishmen, while the secret articles relieved the English catholics of all penalties for worshipping in private houses, and in all other respects relieved them from the pressure of the penal laws. James, however, explained to the Spanish ambassadors that he should hold himself free to put the laws in execution if state necessity occurred. James had thus in a roundabout way slipped back into his own policy. There was to be toleration for the catholics as long as they were not dangerous. It was precisely what he had offered in 1603 with no favourable results.

This explanation was not likely to smooth Charles's way in Madrid. It soon appeared that if Charles was married he would have to return without the infanta, and without any definite promise about the Palatinate. Hurrying back in anger, Charles and Buckingham returned to England, and on 6 Oct. found James at Royston, when they urged him to declare immediate war against Spain. Gradually, and sorely against his inclination, James gave way. His own policy of regaining the Palatinate with the help of Spain had broken down too completely to be capable of resuscitation. The king of Spain was still ready to give vague promises, but would engage himself to nothing definite. At last, on 28 Dec., James summoned parliament. On 19 Feb. 1624 he opened the session with a speech in which he made the best of his failure, and left it to Buckingham to unfold the actual state of affairs.

On 3 March the houses were ready to present a petition for the breaking off of the negotiations with Spain; but it was not till the 23rd that James declared, under much pressure, that the treaties were dissolved. From this time James ceased to be in any real sense the ruler of England. Power passed into the hands of his son and his favourite. He himself acted, when he acted at all, as a restraining influence, though that influence was usually exerted in vain. Towards the end of March and in the beginning of April he had interviews with two Spanish agents, Lafuente and Carondelet, who told him that he was a mere tool in the hands of Buckingham, and was thereby inclined to hold back the despatch ordering his ambassador in Spain to break off negotiations. Charles, however, insisted on its being sent out on 6 April. How powerless James had now become was shown when his lord treasurer, Middlesex [see CRANFIELD, LIONEL, EARL OF MIDDLESEX], supported the Spaniards against Buckingham. Charles and Buckingham set the commons on to impeach Middlesex, and James, much against his will, had to submit to the disgrace of a minister to whom he was attached. In the same way, he was obliged to allow the prosecution of Bristol, on charges brought against him in connection with his embassy in Spain.

With respect to the new policy, James, as far as he was allowed to have a policy at all, occupied a position of his own. The commons were for a maritime war exclusively directed against Spain. Buckingham was for a war against Spain and all the catholic powers of the continent. James was for a war limited to an effort to recover the Palatinate by land. Whatever shape the war was to take, it would be advisable to be on good terms with France, and overtures were therefore made to the French court for a marriage between Charles and the sister of Louis XIII, Henrietta Maria. Both James and Charles, however, promised the House of Commons that in this case there should be no toleration for any catholics in England,

excepting for the bride and her household. On 29 May parliament was prorogued, on the understanding that in the course of the summer James was to ascertain what allies he could find, and to hold a session in the autumn to lay his plans before parliament and ask for the necessary supplies. That this undertaking was not carried out was owing to James's incapacity to resist the combination between Charles and Buckingham. When it appeared that Richelieu insisted on a secret article in the French marriage treaty, in which religious liberty should be assured to the English catholics, James would have refused his assent, but gave way before the insistence of his favourite and his son. On these terms the marriage treaty was actually signed on 10 Nov. 1624, and it was therefore impossible to hold a session of parliament, because the houses would at once have denounced the leniency shown to the catholics.

Without a parliamentary grant it was in vain to hope for the regaining of the Palatinate. Yet, in combination with France, James prepared to send an expedition with that object under Mansfeld. Soon, however, disputes with France arose. The French king wanted to divert the expedition to the relief of the Dutch fortress of Breda, then besieged by the Spanish general Spinola. James refused to come to an open breach with Spain, and Mansfeld's English troops sailed on 31 Jan. 1625, with orders to make for the Palatinate, and to leave Breda alone. The whole expedition, however, soon collapsed for want of money and supplies. James's efforts to stir up allies for the recovery of the Palatinate were scarcely more successful. Each of the continental powers who were likely to join him had objects in view more important than the recovery of the Palatinate; while James wanted them to make the replacement of his daughter and her husband at Heidelberg the main object of their policy.

On 5 March 1625 James was attacked by a tertian ague. Buckingham's mother attempted to doctor him, and thus brought upon her son, and even upon Charles, the ridiculous accusation of combining to poison him. James's condition varied from day to day, but on 27 March he died at Theobalds. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 5 May.

James had too great confidence in his own powers, and too little sympathetic insight into the views of others, to make a successful ruler, and his inability to control those whom he trusted with blind confidence made his court a centre of corruption. He was, however, far-sighted in his ideas, setting himself against extreme parties, and eager to reconcile rather than divide. In Scotland he, on the whole, succeeded, because the work of reconciliation was in accordance with the tendencies of the age. In England he failed, because his Scottish birth and experience made him stand too much aloof from English parties, and left him incapable of understanding the national feeling with regard to Spain; while his feeble efforts to reconcile the continental powers, at a time when the spirit of division was in the ascendant, exposed him to the contemptuous scorn of his own subjects.

During his reign in Scotland, and for some time after his arrival in England, James was doctrinally Calvinistic, and he took up a position of strong antagonism against Arminius. In later life his views were affected by the loyalty and the moderate spirit of the English church. In 1622 he issued an order to the vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, which had a great influence on the rising generation of students, that those who designed to make divinity their profession should chiefly apply themselves to the study of the holy scriptures of the councils and fathers and the ancient schoolmen; but as for the moderns, whether jesuits or puritans, they should wholly decline reading their works. Yet it was the pliable Williams, not the unrelenting Laud, who was his favourite prelate.

For a list of James's children, see ANNE OF DENMARK, except that the name of the youngest, Sophia, is there omitted. She only lived for one day, and was buried on 23 June 1607 in Westminster Abbey.

James was the author of: 1. 'Essays of a Prentice in the Divine Art of Poetry,' 1584. 2. 'A Fruitful Meditation, containing a Plain ... Exposition of the 7, 8, 9, and 10 verses of the xx. chap. Revelation,' 1588. 3. 'A Meditation upon the xxv–xxix. verses of the First Book of the Chronicles,' 1589. 4. 'Poetical Exercises,' 1591. 5. 'Demonology,' 1597. 6. 'Basilikon Doron,' 1599. 7. 'The True Law of Free Monarchies,' 1603. 8. 'A Counterblast to Tobacco,' 1604. 9. 'Triplici Nodo Triplex Cuneus; or, an Apology for the Oath of Allegiance,' 1607. 10. 'Declaration du Roy Jacques I ... pour le droit des Rois,' 1615. His collected works were published by Bishop Montague in 1616, with the addition of earlier speeches and state papers. After that date appeared 'A Meditation upon the Lord's Prayer,' 1619, and 'A Meditation upon the 27, 28, 29 verses of the xxvii. chapter of St. Matthew,' 1620.

Numerous portraits of James I are extant. Four are in the National Portrait Gallery, one at the age of eight by Zucchero, and another at the age of fifty-five by Paul van Somer. Van Somer and Marc Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.] were liberally patronised

by James, and portraits of the king by the former are also at Windsor, Holyrood, and Hampton Court. From a miniature by Hilliard (1617) Vandyck painted a portrait, which was engraved by F. White. A painting by George Jameson belongs to the Marquis of Lothian. Prints were engraved by Vertue after Van Somer, and by R. White after Cornelius Janssen.

[The materials for the reign are very extensive. The following are specially worthy of attention: The History and Life of King James, being an Account of the Affairs of Scotland from the year 1566 to the year 1596, with a short Continuation to the year 1617, Bannatyne Club, 1825; Memoirs of his own Life, by Sir James Melville of Halhill, 1549–93, Bannatyne Club, 1827; Papers relative to the Marriage of King James VI of Scotland with the Princess Anna of Denmark, Bannatyne Club, 1828; Diary of Mr. James Melville, 1556–1601, Bannatyne Club, 1829; Letters and Papers relating to Patrick, Master of Gray; Memorials of Transactions in Scotland, 1569–73, by Richard Bannatyne, Bannatyne Club, 1836; Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland, 1603–1625, Bannatyne Club, 1851; State Papers of Thomas, Earl of Melros, Abbotsford Club, 1837; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, Wodrow Soc. 1842–9; Row's History of the Kirk of Scotland, Wodrow Soc. 1842; Spotiswood's History of the Church of Scotland, vols. ii. iii.; Spottiswoode Soc. 1851; Correspondence of Robert Bowes, Surtees Soc. 1842; Papiers d'État . . . relatifs a l'Histoire de l'Ecosse, tome ii iii. Bannatyne Club; Correspondence of King James VI of Scotland with Sir R. Cecil and others, Camden Soc. 1861; History and Life of King James the Sext, Bannatyne Club, 1825: Secret History of the Court of James the First, Edinburgh, 1811; Court and Times of James I, London, 1848 (full of misprints); Goodman's Court of King James I, London, 1839. Above all the State Papers, the Scottish series for James's reign in Scotland, the Domestic and Foreign series for his reign in England, should be diligently consulted. Particulars of other sources of information will be found in the references to M'Crie's Life of A. Melville, Burton's History of Scotland, vols. v. and vi., and Gardiner's History of England, 1603–42, vols. i–v. Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, vols. iii–vii., throw light on many points in James's career in England. The popular estimate of James's character is chiefly derived from Sir Walter Scott's Fortunes of Nigel.] S. R. G.

JAMES II (1633–1701), king of England, Scotland, and Ireland, second son of Charles I and Queen Henrietta Maria, was born at St. James's Palace 14 (not 15) Oct. 1633. Soon after his christening he was created duke of York and Albany. At Easter 1642 he was, in defiance of the prohibition of parliament, taken by the Marquis of Hertford to York, whence he was, 22 April, sent forward to Hull, with the object of facilitating the king's entrance on the following day. He was allowed to return unmolested with his father, when admission was refused (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ii. 385). After narrowly escaping capture at Edgehill, he accompanied the king to Oxford, where he remained almost continuously till the surrender of the city, 24 June 1646. In accordance with the articles of capitulation, he was handed over to the parliamentary commissioners. Sir George Ratcliffe remained in attendance upon him till he was removed to London, when all his servants, down to a favourite dwarf, were dismissed. He was now, with the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Elizabeth, placed under the guardianship of the Earl of Northumberland (*Life*, i. 29–30). The children were allowed to visit their father in June 1647 at Caversham, and in August at Hampton Court and Sion House (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 453–4, 471; cf. *Life*, p. 51). Attempts, made at the king's instigation, to effect the Duke of York's escape in the winters of 1646–7 and 1647–8 failed. The duke was examined by a committee of both houses, and permitted to remain at St. James's Palace, where he discreetly refused to receive even a secret letter from the queen. His escape was effected under cover of a game at hide and seek, 20 April 1648. He was taken to the river and, disguised in women's clothes, to Middelburg and Dort. He settled at the Hague with his sister the Princess of Orange, which led to a coolness between him and his brother Charles, and many quarrels followed among his attendants (*Life*, i. 33–7, 43–4; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 33–6, 139–40; arts. supra, Bampfield, Joseph, and Berkeley, John, first Lord of Stratton).

Early in January 1649 James, by his mother's orders, quitted the Hague for Paris, which he reached 13 Feb., and spent some months there and at St. Germains. On 19 Sept. he accompanied Prince Charles to Jersey, and showed some seamanship on the occasion (*Life*, i. 47). At Jersey he spent nearly a twelvemonth, in the course of which he lost another favourite dwarf, 'M. Bequers' (Chevalier, *Journal* ap. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. (1871), p. 164). On his return he soon tired of his dependence upon the queen-dowager (Evelyn, *Correspondence*, iv. 203). It is quite unproved that his mother at this time sought to convert him (Sir Stephen Fox, p. 17). He disliked Sir Edward Herbert and Sir George Ratcliffe, while Lord Byron's moderating influence was overpowered by Berkeley (Clarendon, *Life*, i.

284–6). Thus James allowed himself to be persuaded to leave Paris in October 1650 for Holland, against his mother's desire. The Princess of Orange declining to receive him, he spent some time at Brussels and in the queen of Bohemia's house at Rhenen, in great want of money, while his followers talked of a futile project for a match with a natural daughter of the Duke of Lorraine. In January 1651 he was received at the Hague, and remained there and at Breda till peremptorily summoned back to Paris by Charles. At Paris the queen received him about the end of June, 'without reproaches' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 471–84; cf. *Life*, pp. 48–51).

After Worcester the royal cause seemed hopeless, and the 'sweet Duke of York' (Evelyn, *Correspondence*, iv. 344) was eager to provide for himself. Berkeley vainly suggested a match with the only daughter and heiress of the Duke of Longueville (*Life*, i. 54; cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, pp. 588–92). James now resolved to take service in the French army as a volunteer. Accompanied only by Berkeley, Colonel Worden, and a few servants, the duke joined Turenne's army at Chartres, 24 April 1652. James has himself lucidly described the campaign against the Fronde which ensued (*Life*, i. 64–157). He was for a time in personal attendance upon Turenne; and on the capture of Bar-le-Duc (December), Mazarin allowed him to incorporate in the 'regiment of York' under his command an Irish regiment taken from the Duke of Lorraine. At the close of the campaign James returned to Paris (February 1653). In June 1653 he eagerly entered on his second campaign under Turenne, against Spain and Lorraine as the allies of Condé. At the siege of Mousson he was nearly killed; but he soon returned with the court from Châlons-sur-Marne to Paris (December), 'full of reputation and honour' (Hyde to Browne in Evelyn, *Correspondence*, iv. 298; cf. *Life*, i. 159–91). In 1654 and 1655 James joined Turenne's army as lieutenant-general, and was left in command of the army at the time of the conclusion of the treaty with Cromwell, which provided for the removal of the English royal family from France. Mazarin was anxious to obviate the loss of the Irish troops in the French service, and accordingly arrived at an understanding with the Protector which enabled James to become captain-general under the Duke of Modena over the forces of the French and their allies in Piedmont (*ib.* pp. 245–266; cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 229–30). Charles, however, refused his brother's request to remain in the French service. Their mutual jealousy had been fomented by rival factions among the duke's household, headed by Berkeley and Sir Henry Bennett. James obeyed his brother's summons, but against his express desire brought Berkeley with him to Bruges. A serious misunderstanding was removed with the aid of the Princess of Orange in January 1657; and, in defiance of the queen-mother's faction, James took service under the Spanish crown (*Life*, i. 275–97).

When in the same year he joined the Spanish forces in Flanders, he claims to have stood at the head of a contingent of two thousand of his brother's subjects 'drawn out of France.' A project to surprise Calais failed, and the siege of Ardres, in which James took part with his younger brother, was raised. James's exposure of himself at the siege met with Don John's disapproval. James's dissatisfaction with the stolid inactivity of the Spaniards increased during the successful siege of Mardyke by the French and English. Before the Spanish army went into winter quarters, January 1658, he had an interview with the English commander, Reynolds, which aroused grave suspicions in Cromwell (*ib.* i. 297–329). After the fall of Dunkirk, in June, James was put in command of Nieuport. Here he received the news of Oliver's death, and speedily quitted the army for Brussels and Breda (*ib.* i. 334–68; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 284; Pepys, ii. 481–2).

On the news of the rising of Sir George Booth in Cheshire (August 1659), James hastened to Boulogne, where he remained, in a very hazardous incognito, in correspondence with his elder brother at Calais. At Amiens he entered into a negotiation with Turenne, who was eager to command an expedition to England for the restoration of Charles; but on the news of Booth's defeat James returned to Brussels (*Life*, i. 378–9), and probably soon afterwards refused an offer made to him by the Spanish government of the post of high admiral, with the command against Portugal (*ib.* i. 381). Clarendon adds that the acceptance of this offer would have involved James's becoming a catholic (*Rebellion*, vii. 363–4). At Breda, 24 Nov. 1659, he contracted, in sufficient time to legitimatise the eldest child afterwards born to them (Pepys, i. 362), a secret promise of marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Hyde [see Hyde, Anne].

A few days before he and Charles sailed for England, James received a gift of seventy-five thousand guilders from the States of Holland (Sir Stephen Fox, pp. 83–4, cf. *ib.* pp. 53, 62), as well as another of 10,000*l.* brought by the committee of the lords and commons. He was named lord high admiral

of England 16 May; and, when the English fleet arrived off Schevening, he was enthusiastically received on board (23 May; Pepys, i. 127; cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 498). He hoisted his flag on the London, landed with the king at Dover on 25 May, and accompanied him to London.

It was proposed in parliament to raise estates for James and the Duke of Gloucester 'out of the confiscations of such traitors as they daily convict' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 5th Rep. pp. 18, 205). In the end (1663) it proved more convenient to settle on him the revenues of the post-office, amounting to 21,000*l.* a year (Thomas, *Historical Notes*, 1856, ii. 732). Although James had not yet caused public scandal in his relations with women, like his brother, he gave proof of a similar temperament with less discrimination. His amour with Lady Anne Carnegie (afterwards Lady Southesk), according to Pepys (v. 250), dated from the king's first coming-in; and soon after the acknowledgment of his marriage with Anne Hyde (concluded 3 Sept. 1660), he engaged in fresh inconstancies [for circumstances of this marriage, see Hyde, Anne]. But the duchess gradually obtained a strong ascendency over him. The marriage was certainly unpopular, and James attributed to it much of the opposition soon excited against himself. Meanwhile James paid unrequited attentions to the beautiful Miss Hamilton, to the elder Miss Jennings—afterwards married to Tyrconnel, who, as Dick Talbot, was (according to Burnet, i. 416) looked upon as the chief manager of the duke's intrigues—to Lady Robarts, and to Lady Chesterfield (Pepys, ii. 76, 117, 130; cf. *Memoirs of Grammont*).

James took a keen interest from the first in public affairs. Early in 1661 he was in London during the outbreak of Venner's plot, and at his recommendation the disbandment of the troops was stayed; this proved the beginning, under the name of guards, of the regular army (Hallam, *Constitutional History*, 10th edit. ii. 314–15). He was, however, chiefly interested in the affairs of the navy. On his appointment as lord high admiral the navy board was reconstituted and enlarged. Sir William Coventry [q. v.] became secretary. Otherwise few changes were made among the heads of the official body. In January 1662 were issued his general 'Instructions,' afterwards (1717) printed from an imperfect copy as 'The Œconomy of H.M.'s Navy Office.' They are stated to have remained in force till the reorganisation of the admiralty at the beginning of the present century. His general interest in naval matters is acknowledged by Pepys, and is shown by his 'Original Letters and other Royal Authorities,' published under the pretentious title of 'Memoirs of the English Affairs, chiefly Naval, 1660–73,' probably the handiwork of Pepys. He was unable to remedy the flagrant evils in the administration of the navy, more especially as they were largely caused by want of money (Pepys, i. 314). About 1663 he obtained a grant of 800,000*l.*, which was chiefly spent in naval stores (*Life*, i. 399). The inefficiency caused in the service by the employment of land-officers was distinctly encouraged by James's own example (cf. Burnet, i. 306–7, Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 326, and Wheatley, *Samuel Pepys*, 1880).

Particular inquiries were made by the duke in the early part of 1664 into the condition of the fleet (Pepys, ii. 453, 473), when he was advocating a Dutch war, in opposition to Clarendon (Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 237 seqq.) Besides his sympathy with the house of Orange, he had become governor of the Royal African Company (about 1664), and was thus particularly alive to the prevailing mercantile jealousies (*ib.* ii. 234–6; cf. *Life*, i. 399). As early as 1661 the name of Jamesfort had been given to a fort taken from the Dutch on the Guinea Coast by Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], and when in 1664 the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam on Long Island was reduced, Charles II in March granted his brother a patent of it, and renamed it New York. While De Ruyter was making reprisals, the duke took advantage of the zeal for naval service among the young nobility by admitting as many volunteers as possible on his flagship (Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 356). Mutual declarations of war having been issued (January and February 1665), the English fleet, commanded by the Duke of York, set sail for the Texel; but after maintaining a blockade of the Dutch ports for about a month, was driven home by stress of weather. Hereupon the Dutch put to sea in great force under Opdam, and gave battle to the duke in Solebay off Lowestoft early in the morning of 3 June. After a protracted conflict, in which the duke's ship, the Royal Charles, closely engaged Opdam's, which finally blew up, the Dutch fell into hopeless confusion, and only a portion of their fleet was brought off by Van Tromp. The English losses were small, and the victory if pressed home might very probably have ended the war. The duke, who had borne himself bravely in the fight, had gone to bed, leaving orders that the fleet should keep its course. Henry Brouncker, a groom of his bedchamber [see under Brouncker, William], afterwards delivered an order purporting to come from James, to slacken sail and thus allow the

Dutch to escape. The duke, when the question was discussed some months later, disavowed the order, and dismissed Brouncker, but employed him subsequently in most disgraceful services (Pepys, iii. 474, cf. iv. 117, 389, 486, v. 62–4; *Life*, i. 422–30, ii. 408–20; Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 384–8; Campbell, *Naval Hist. of Great Britain*, 1813, ii. 146–52; Burnet, i. 397–9; and cf. Denham's 'Directions to a Painter,' 1667, in *State Poems*, p. 26).

The Duke of York was voted 120,000*l.* by the House of Commons. But Coventry's counsel prevailed (Pepys, iii. 180–1), and he had no share in the following battles. In 1665 he had been sent to York to prevent an expected republican rising (*Life*, i. 422; Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 454–60; *Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 280). In 1666 he joined the king in his endeavours to arrest the great fire of London (*Life*, i. 424; cf. Pepys, iv. 67, 70). The brothers were still on bad terms (*ib.* iii. 284–285, 308). Charles was vexed by the report of the duke's passion for Miss Stewart (*ib.* iii. 308), while about the same time James began his amour with Arabella Churchill [q. v.] (*Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 274). His mistress, Lady Denham [see under Denham, Sir John, 1615–1669], died on 6 Jan. 1667 (Pepys, iv. 201). The duke's license and the duchess's extravagance brought their household into such disorder that a commission of audit, appointed by James himself, certified that his estate showed an annual deficit of 20,000*l.* (*ib.* pp. 389–90, and cf. p. 142).

James still exercised a real authority over his office (*ib.* pp. 223, 246). In November 1666 Pepys submitted to him a report 'laying open the ill condition of the navy' (*ib.* pp. 160, 242). In March 1667, in prospect of a Dutch blockade of the Thames, he obtained half a million, and made some attempt to strengthen Sheerness and Portsmouth (*ib.* pp. 260–1, 268, 287). He even (*Life*, i. 425) advocated the sending out of a fleet to sea. When De Ruyter was in the river, the duke ran 'up and down all the day here and there,' giving orders, and superintending defensive measures (Pepys, iv. 367–8; Evelyn, ii. 219); but he showed no capacity for averting disgrace, nor even any becoming sense of it (Pepys, iv. 389–90, 394). When the war was over, Pett served as the momentary scapegoat (*ib.* v. 319, 333, 335, 380), and letters drawn up by Pepys, and signed by the duke, admonishing his subordinates, were read to the navy board, 29 Aug. and November 1668 (*ib.* v. 343–7, 362, 380, 395; cf. Wheatley, pp. 139–42). The prevalent indignation, however, was concentrated on Clarendon. The duke, though never on cordial terms with Clarendon, spoke in the House of Lords against his banishment (Clarendon, *Life*, iii. 293–4, 308–9; cf. *Life*, i. 433–4). Clarendon and James were both reported to have plotted with the king for overthrowing parliamentary government by means of an army (Pepys, iv. 423, 441, 447, 452). A fresh estrangement ensued between the brothers (*ib.* v. 18, 20), and the duke's authority sank. Coventry was dismissed from his service (Clarendon, *Life*, iii. 293). In the midst of the transactions connected with the fall of Clarendon, James had a slight attack of small-pox (*ib.* iii. 320; Pepys, v. 37–8, 114).

The birth of a son to the Duke of York (14 Sept.; an elder son had died in the previous June) suspended the rumours of the king's intention to legitimatise Monmouth; but though the brothers embraced over the bottle, the coolness continued (*ib.* v. 29, 93). Charles was beginning, behind the backs of his ministers, the policy of a French alliance. James, who really loved France, and whose interest it was at any cost to enter into his brother's most secret political designs, had a special motive for taking the same line. It is not known at what date he began to turn towards the church of Rome. He had been thought rather to favour the presbyterians (Reresby, pp. 81–2; and cf. *Life*, i. 431; Sidney, *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, i. 3–4, and notes). But when in the winter of 1668–9 Charles expressed to James his resolution to be reconciled to the church of Rome (Macpherson, i. 50), James inquired of the jesuit Symond whether he could obtain a papal dispensation for remaining outwardly a protestant after joining the church of Rome. Symond said that he could not, and was confirmed in his reply by Pope Clement IX. The agreement with France, formulated in the secret treaty of Dover (20 May 1670), included the restoration of England to the catholic church. James's adversaries proclaimed him a 'partner' to the secret treaty when it was brought to light (see e.g. 'An Account of the Private League,' &c., in *State Tracts*, 1705, i. 37–44; cf. *Secret History of Whitehall*, letter xix.), and connected his subsequent conversion with its conclusion (Reresby). But, however that may have been, of the Anglo-French alliance he undoubtedly fully approved.

In the summer of this year (1670) James was seriously ill (*Life*, i. 451). The death of his duchess (31 March 1671), as a professed catholic, naturally hastened his own conversion, which probably took place before the outbreak of the third Dutch war (March 1672) (cf. *ib.* i. 455). James eagerly threw himself into the war when once declared, and hoped to redeem the reputation of the

navy. Without the help of the French the duke gained a victory in Southwold Bay over De Ruyter's superior numbers (28 May). James, who had been obliged to change his ship during the battle, next morning ordered the fleet home for refitting. De Ruyter's attempt to renew the fight ended in his withdrawal in a fog, and the duke's hopes of prolonging the campaign were destroyed by the revolution in Holland (*ib.* i. 457–81; cf. BURNET, i. 612).

The breakdown of the attempt to crush the Dutch republic was followed by the revocation of the Declaration of Indulgence and the passing of the Test Act (March 1673). In consequence of the Test Act, the duke, who at Christmas 1672 had refused to receive the sacrament with the king according to the anglican rite (*Life*, i. 482–3; cf. EVELYN, ii. 290), resigned the admiralty (RERESBY, p. 88). In the same year (1673) he married again (cf. BURNET, ii. 16; cf. JESSE, iii. 297–300). Negotiations for a marriage between him and the Archduchess Claudia Felicitas, begun in the summer of 1672 by the Emperor Leopold I, were crossed by Louis XIV, who, after other suggestions, urged a match with one of two princesses of Modena, Eleanor, aunt of the reigning duke, Francis II, or his sister, Mary Beatrice. Early in 1673 the Austrian negotiation was broken off, the emperor having resolved to marry the lady himself. About the end of July, Peterborough, who had inspected several other candidates, was ordered to Modena to ask for the hand of Mary Beatrice. She was married to him as the duke's proxy, 30 Sept. [see MARY BEATRICE]. Soon afterwards she was received by her husband at Dover, and their marriage was 'declared' lawful by Crew, bishop of Oxford (21 Nov.; *Life*, i. 486). This marriage finally bound James to the policy of Louis XIV. Violent addresses were passed against it by the House of Commons (cf. BURNET, ii. 17). The fall of the cabal, the accession to office of an anti-French and church of England administration, and the conclusion of peace with the United Provinces (January–February 1674), were followed by a dead-set against the Duke of York (see KLOPP, i. 350–8; Supplement to the *Life of James*, 3rd edit. 1705, pp. 11–41; also *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 1–134).

James was advised to retire with his wife to the country (*Life*, i. 487). But he courageously refused (MACPHERSON, i. 81). The attempt of Burnet and Stillingfleet to reconvert him (*ib.* pp. 24–30) was repeated by Archbishop Sancroft in February 1678, with the help of Bishop Morley of Winchester and with the cognisance of the king (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 465–71; cf. *Life*, i. 539–40). James did not yield, but allowed both his daughters to be brought up as members of the church of England, and assented reluctantly to the marriage of the elder to the Prince of Orange (November 1677). Both before and after the secret treaty with France of May 1678 he was in constant correspondence with the prince (DALRYMPLE, ii. 175 seqq., 208 seqq.)

James's right of succession was now endangered by the pretensions of the Duke of Monmouth [see SCOTT, JAMES, DUKE OF MONMOUTH]. James (cf. *Life*, i. 499–500) displayed on the whole a judicious moderation, and preserved an attitude of submissive loyalty. Occasionally he received in return tokens of goodwill, such as the title of generalissimo, after a commission as general of the forces had been bestowed upon Monmouth (*ib.* p. 497). Closer observers, like Halifax, perceived that James remained true to the French interest, and to the cause of Rome, which he sought to strengthen by advocating toleration for dissenters in general (RERESBY, p. 116). His position became perilous as the unpopularity of his cause increased. In March 1678 he warned his friends in the commons of 'a design to fall upon him and the lord treasurer' (*ib.* p. 130); and soon after Oates's first informations the duke prudently handed to the king certain letters which had been addressed to his confessor, Bedingfield (BURNET, ii. 149–50). Oates seems at first to have wavered about bringing charges against the duke (BRAMSTON, p. 179). But papers discovered in the house of Edward Coleman [q. v.], secretary to the duchess, showed that a correspondence with Louis's jesuit confessor, La Chaise, had been carried on with the duke's cognisance (notwithstanding his attempted denial, RERESBY, p. 146). It treated of the scheme for the conversion of England agreed upon at Dover, though it did not confirm the existence of the plot 'revealed' by Oates (*ib.* p. 169). The letter from the duke himself, discovered with the rest, and printed by order of the House of Commons, was dated 1675 (*State Papers of Charles II*, pp. 137 seqq.) Soon after the meeting of parliament (October 1678) Shaftesbury demanded the removal of the Duke of York from the king's counsels and from public affairs. James perceived his peril (*Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 229). He consented, at the king's request, to absent himself from the council; but the commons voted another and more stringent address against him. A conciliatory speech from the king in person delayed the passing of this address and secured the duke's exemption from the operation of a bill disabling papists from sitting in parliament.

The public agitation increased, and even the catholic lords imprisoned in the Tower sent a message to James entreating him to withdraw into some neighbouring country, France excepted (*Life*, i. 536). The king himself finally ordered his brother's withdrawal, in a letter couched in affectionate terms (28 Feb. 1679; *ib.* i. 541–2; KENNETT, iii. 369). After excusing himself to Barillon for not retiring to France (*Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 245), James sailed on 4 March for Antwerp, and thence to the Hague (PEPYS, *Correspondence*, vi. 125).

James met with little civility at the Hague (SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 41, 142, 179), but was well received at Brussels (BURNET, ii. 198 *n.*) A vote of distrust was hurled after him by the House of Commons (27 April), and three days later the king offered to compromise matters by strictly limiting the powers of a popish successor. But the commons were not satisfied, and the second reading of the Exclusion Bill, brought in for the first time on 5 May, was carried on 21 May by a large majority. The duke's satisfaction at the consequent prorogation and dissolution of parliament was marred, both by his inability to induce the king to order decisive measures of repression and by his jealousy of Monmouth (Dartmouth's note to BURNET, ii. 228; cf. RERESBY, p. 172). His friends in England continued to urge his conversion (so the 'old cavalier' who published a letter under the signature 'Philanax Verus;' and cf. *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 45, 46, 51; *Life*, i. 560; SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 13); while a notion was started of making him king of the Romans (*ib.* i. 22, 23, 129). Charles continued to forbid his return. When in August 1679 Charles was unexpectedly seized by a succession of ague fits, he, at the suggestion of Halifax, Essex, and others, who feared the ascendency of Monmouth and Shaftesbury, sent for the duke (TEMPLE ap. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 137 *n.*; RERESBY, p. 177). The king was now much better, and it was agreed that Monmouth should be sent away from court and the Duke of York appointed high commissioner in Scotland. James returned to Brussels to fetch the duchess, and reached England in October (*ib.* p. 179; SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 163, 171). On the 27th, notwithstanding the opposition of Shaftesbury (*ib.* p. 181), they left for Scotland.

In Scotland, where Lauderdale had organised a loyal reception, and where the duke took his seat on the privy council without being tendered the oath of allegiance, he bore himself impartially and moderately (see his letter ap. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 385, and cf. *Life*, i. 580, 587; BURNET, ii. 292). But the persistency of Monmouth and symptoms of a reaction against the whigs induced him to return to London, which he reached by sea on 24 Feb. 1680, and where he was well received (RERESBY, p. 181; Silvius to Sidney ap. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 285–6; cf. *ib.* p. 303 *n.*) He now bore himself with much tact (*ib.* ii. 25), and visibly began to establish a commanding influence over the king (RERESBY, pp. 182–3), which he used to prevent the meeting of parliament. Shaftesbury presented him as a recusant to the Middlesex grand jury (16 June), but Chief-justice North removed the indictment from the Old Bailey to the king's bench, 'in order to a *non pros.*' (*Lives of the Norths*, i. 399; *Life*, i. 675). Soon afterwards the Duchess of Portsmouth turned against him (BURNET, ii. 249); and when in August the king gave way to the cry for a parliament, James was obliged again to withdraw to Scotland (21 Oct.), having in vain sought to obtain from the king a pardon safeguarding him against the consequences of impeachment (*Life*, i. 597; cf. 'Reasons for the Indictment of the Duke of York,' &c., in *State Papers*, under Charles II, i. 466 seqq.) He was now willing to entertain a project of civil war, in which he was promptly encouraged by Louis XIV (BARILLON ap. DALRYMPLE, ii. 334 seqq.) A resolution against a popish successor was passed by the commons, and an exclusion bill brought in (4 Nov.), and rapidly carried up to the lords, where it was finally thrown out on the second reading, through the influence of Halifax (KENNETT, iii. 388). But on the following day (16 Nov.) Halifax proposed the banishment of the Duke of York, and important limitations in his royal authority should he succeed. These proposals were rejected as futile, but James never forgave Halifax (*Historical MSS. of the House of Lords*, 1678–88, p. 209; cf. BURNET, ii. 340; *Life*, i. 619; *State Papers* from 1660 to 1689, ii. 91–2). The commons retorted upon the lords by bringing in a bill for a protestant association, aimed directly against the duke's succession; and, in reply to a firm speech from the king, passed an address insisting on the principle of the exclusion (20 Dec.) On 18 Jan. 1681 the parliament was dissolved and a new one summoned to Oxford for 21 March. At Oxford the king made one more attempt at compromise by a bill of security, which would have entrusted the substance of power to the Prince of Orange, and in the meantime banished the Duke of York; but the commons adhering to the plan of simple exclusion, the parliament was dissolved on 28 March. In August 1681, after many representations had been made to the duke from his friends at home to declare himself a protestant (*Life*, i. 626 seqq., 657–8),

Hyde was sent to Edinburgh to declare that the king could no longer uphold his brother unless he conformed, at least so far as to attend church (*ib.* i. 699; cf. MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 129, and RANKE, vii. 149).

In Scotland, though James adhered in substance to the line pursued by Lauderdale, he adopted the conciliatory tone sanctioned by the king (STORY, *William Carstares*, 1874, p. 50). His courtesy was valued by the nobility and gentry; while his attitude was conciliatory towards the presbyterians. He even discouraged a rigid enforcement of the laws against conventicles. But no actual change of system seems to have taken place, and in 1681 James's rule became more severe. The parliament, opened by him in July, passed an act completely securing the legitimate succession, any difference of religion notwithstanding, and another imposing a complicated test in favour of the royal prerogative (DALRYMPLE, i. 71). Argyll, after attempting to take it with a reservation, was prosecuted by the duke's orders, and sentenced to death, but escaped from prison (BURNET, ii. 300 seqq., 326–7; cf. *Life*, pp. 694 seqq., 702 seqq.) Great severity was shown in the application of the Test Act, though even Macaulay admits that the degree of James's personal responsibility is doubtful. Macaulay's general description (i. 270–1) is clearly overdone; the grotesque charge against him of having taken pleasure in the spectacle of the administration of torture appears to be founded solely on Burnet, ii. 426–8 (see *Lockhart Papers*, 1817, i. 600).

The duke's withdrawal from Scotland was the work of the Duchess of Portsmouth, who was intent upon a job for settling upon herself a portion of the post-office revenues enjoyed by him (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 129, 132–4; *Life*, i. 722–7). He sailed from Leith on 4 March 1682 for Yarmouth, and on 11 March reached Newmarket, where he was very kindly received by the king (RERESBY, p. 243; PEPYS, vi. 138). Though the duchess's job could not be managed, the king was gratified by his brother's complacency. James sailed on 3 May to fetch home his duchess from Scotland in the Gloucester frigate (a 'third rate'). The Gloucester [see under BERRY, SIR JOHN] was wrecked off the Yorkshire coast with great loss of life. James was afterwards accused of having taken particular care of his strong-box, his dogs, and his priests, while Legge with drawn sword kept off other passengers (BURNET, ii. 324–325; *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 67–9, 71–4; PEPYS, *Diary and Correspondence*, vi. 141–4; ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 67 seqq.)

After his return to England (June), the political ascendency of James was fully established. Notwithstanding his pretence of impartiality (RERESBY, p. 271), his influence was thrown altogether on the side of Rochester in the ensuing struggle for supremacy between him and Halifax; while, by making his peace with the duke, Sunderland contrived to be restored to his secretaryship (BURNET, ii. 338; RERESBY, p. 269). The design of the Rye House plotters was directed against him equally with the king, and rumour connected him with the death of Essex (*Secret Hist. of James II*, p. 179; cf. *Life*, ii. 314). He had to consent to the restoration of Monmouth to the king's favour, which he persisted in attributing to Halifax (RERESBY, pp. 286–90; cf. BURNET, ii. 411–12), and to the discharge of Danby (RERESBY, p. 295). But his influence steadily rose. In May 1684 he regained the powers, if not the full dignity, of the admiralty (*ib.* p. 303; but see *Life*, ii. 81). (He had just before assented to the marriage of his daughter Anne with George of Denmark; *Life*, i. 745.) He was freely admitted to the deliberations of the cabinet (*Lives of the Norths*, i. 65). In accordance with his wishes greater severity was introduced by Perth in Scotland. James was present at the administration of the last sacrament to Charles II by John Huddleston [q. v.], and after the death of Charles published, with an attestation from his own hand, the two papers found in his brother's strong-box (KENNETT, iii. 429–30; cf. the *Defence of the Papers written by the late King and the Duchess of York*, &c., 1686).

In the reign of James II three periods are clearly distinguishable:

I. From his accession, 6 Feb. 1685, to the autumn of the same year. During this period James was supported by all moderate men, and the whigs remained mute. In the speech delivered by him to the privy council on quitting his brother's deathbed, he gave promise of support to the church of England (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 115; *Life*, ii. 4–5; cf. EVELYN, ii. 445 seqq.) At first he took no step to the contrary. From an early date, however, the doors of the queen's chapel at St. James's, where he heard mass, were thrown open, and on Easter Sunday he attended the catholic service in full official pomp. At his coronation on St. George's day James curtailed the anglican rites, but submitted to be crowned by the primate (see *State Tracts under William III*, 1706, ii. 94). No discontent was aroused by the proceedings against Oates and Dangerfield, or by the release of large numbers of quakers and Roman catholics. James's policy was still undecided, though Louis XIV urged upon him the im-

mediate proclamation of liberty of worship (C. J. Fox, Appendix, xxiv). In Scotland parliament annexed the excise to the crown for ever, and voted James a revenue exceeding by nearly one-third that enjoyed by his brother (March and April) (Lingard, x. 66). The bestowal in Ireland of a regiment upon the catholic Talbot (April), in defiance of the Test Act, appears to have excited definite apprehensions (Fox, lxvi–vii).

The ministerial changes made by James within the first fortnight of his reign seemed even less significant than they were. Rochester, who was made lord treasurer, and who with Godolphin and Sunderland formed the inner cabinet, was the favourite of the church party. Although (12 Feb.) the king illegally declared his intention of levying the customs duties on his own authority, the convenience of the professedly temporary encroachment recommended it to the mercantile community. When parliament met on 19 May it contained an overwhelming tory majority. A revenue equal to that of Charles was at once settled on the king for life, certain additional taxes being imposed at his request, and, though the committee of religion passed a resolution calling upon him to execute the penal laws against nonconformists, it was revoked when it was understood to be offensive to him (Macaulay, i. 514). Probably public feeling had been further gratified by certain reforms in the condition of the court, which were facilitated by the banishment of the Duchess of Portsmouth. The attempt made by James at the same time to dismiss his own mistress, Catharine Sedley, failed (Venetian despatch in *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 19). James, although economical, received ambassadors with more dignity than Charles, and gratified English pride by asserting his equality with the king of France on ceremonial occasions (Klopp, iii. 30–1; cf. Burnet, iii. 12).

The crucial question in foreign affairs was that of the French alliance. Charles had become weary of Barillon's influence. James was in a more independent position. His first communication to the ambassador was his intention to summon a parliament, but he avowed his continued adhesion to the alliance with Louis. Louis had transmitted the arrears (five hundred thousand livres) due to Charles; according to Barillon, James received the sum with tears, and sent Churchill as ambassador to Paris to ask for more. But Louis, on hearing of the summoning of parliament, repented (Klopp, iii. 13, citing Mazure, ii. 43), and, though a fund four times as large had been entrusted to Barillon, rarely allowed him to use any part of it. Louis was no doubt disturbed by the efforts of the Prince of Orange to keep up friendly relations with his father-in-law. James met these overtures halfway, and William in return consented to receive Skelton as ambassador, and sent Monmouth away from the Hague. The general impression that a complete reconciliation had taken place between them (Dalrymple, ii. 142–4; cf. Klopp, ii. 20–1) induced Spain and the emperor to attempt to gain the confidence of James, who was still demanding money while failing to break with William. This double position and the loyalty of his parliament seem for a moment to have suggested to James II the thought of playing the part of general pacificator of Europe (Count Thun ap. Klopp, i. 37–8). In return Louis drew the pursestrings tight (C. J. Fox, Appendix, xcv, xcvii–viii). The loyal conduct of William of Orange during Monmouth's rebellion led to the formal renewal of the old treaties between England and the United Provinces (August), though there never was any question of James joining a coalition against France (Burnet, iii. 20; cf. Macaulay, ii. 2). Louis's disputes with Pope Innocent XI contributed to the coolness. After 1 Nov. 1685 Barillon's payments, which had amounted to 60,000*l*., ceased altogether (C. J. Fox, Appendix, cxxi; cf. Lingard, x. 65).

In spite of the landing of Argyll (14 May) and of Monmouth (11 June), the loyalty of parliament remained unimpaired. James, as a matter of course, assented to the bill of attainder against his nephew, while an extraordinary vote of supply and a bill for the preservation of the king's person were also passed. Parliament was prorogued 2 July, and four days later the insurrection came to an end at Sedgemoor. James has been accused of inhumanity for granting the captive Monmouth an interview without intending to pardon him (Macaulay, i. 616; but see *Life*, i. 34–5). It was thought that the publication by his orders of the narrative of Monmouth's capture and execution proved the truth of the saying, that, 'though it was in his power, it was not in his nature to pardon' (Dalrymple, i. 146). The cruel treatment of the rebels bears more heavily upon him. His satisfaction in the Bloody Assizes (*The Western Martyrology*, 5th edit. 1705) was proved by the elevation of Jeffreys to the lord chancellorship, and by remarks in his letters to William of Orange (10 and 24 Sept., Dalrymple, ii. 53). The executions in London and the general rigour with which the penal laws were enforced against protestant nonconformists spread the terror beyond the seat of the rebellion. But there are few signs of

a reaction against James's government such as Burnet attributes to the horror excited (iii. 68–9). The power of James at home and abroad had reached its climax.

II. From the second meeting of the first parliament (November 1685) to the acquittal of the seven bishops, 30 June 1688.

By keeping up the military force raised against Monmouth, and thereby increasing the standing army more than threefold, as well as by granting commissions in the newly raised regiments to Roman catholics, in defiance of the Test Act (*Lives of the Norths*, ii. 150), James entered upon an aggressive policy. In the speech with which he opened parliament (*Life*, ii. 48–50) he confidently demanded sufficient supplies for his augmented army, and announced that he should maintain his illegal appointments. The commons sent Coke to the Tower for language disrespectful to the king, but when the lords showed a spirit of opposition, he prorogued parliament forthwith (19 Nov.) The king's displeasure with several members was so marked that even a courtier like Reresby (p. 349) perceived a crisis to have arrived 'for every thinking man.' The Scottish parliament, which met April 1686 and showed itself unwilling to meet the king's wishes as to his catholic subjects, was likewise prorogued.

The dismissal of Halifax from office and from the privy council (21 Oct. 1685) secured the ascendency of Sunderland. A catholic cabal, of which Sunderland, Father Petre, Henry Jermyn (Dover), and Richard Talbot (Tyrconnel) (*Life*, ii. 77) were the principal members, was set on foot for the management of catholic affairs, which soon came to involve affairs at large. James now dropped his caution, and took a line too decided for many of the English catholics and for Pope Innocent XI. The jesuits, with few exceptions, supported, like their patron Louis XIV, an active policy (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. App. 507–8). James's confessor, the capuchin Mansuete, resigned (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 47), and was succeeded by the jesuit Warner, a nominee of Father Petre (Lingard, x. 127; cf. Reresby, p. 363; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 35). At the beginning of 1686 James appears to have been above all desirous to prevent public discussion of his religious policy (*ib.* i. 23).

The queen and the catholics at large were offended by the ennoblement as Countess of Dorchester (January) of their antagonist Catharine Sedley (Evelyn, iii. 15; cf. *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 23); but the king was ultimately brought to regard this connection as unfavourable to his designs. She left for Ireland and returned in August (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 544, 552), but did not regain her former ascendency (*ib.* ii. 279). James henceforward arranged his amours more decently than was usual with contemporary sovereigns. He was much occupied in the 'modelling' of his army, and held frequent reviews in the encampment established by him on Hounslow Heath (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 60, 125; Reresby, p. 360; Bramston, p. 234; cf. *Life*, ii. 71). About the same time the administration of the navy was reorganised in accordance with the plans of Pepys (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 73). James showed throughout unusual bodily activity and a restless devotion to business (*ib.* pp. 125, 272; Reresby, p. 362; Bramston, pp. 226–228).

His religious policy first became unmistakable in Ireland, where Clarendon was early in 1687 superseded by Tyrconnel. In Scotland the royal letter recommending the removal of religious tests made a subservient parliament unmanageable, and was followed by the arbitrary admission of catholics to offices and honours (cf. Balcarres, p. 3). Early in 1686 James published the late king's papers, and naïvely pressed the primate to indite a 'gentlemanlike and solid' reply (*Life*, ii. 9). He sent Lord Castlemaine to Rome (February) as ambassador, with no definite mission except that of obtaining a red hat for Father Petre, and began the proceedings which aimed at the removal of catholic disabilities by means of the dispensing power. Changes on the bench insured a favourable judicial decision on the subject (June); and, according to Burnet (iii. 103), steps had been taken beforehand to insure nonconformist support even in the west. In July four catholics were admitted into the privy council (Reresby, p. 364). In May leave had been given to a catholic convert to retain his London benefice; another, Obadiah Walker, continued to hold the mastership of University College, Oxford; and a third catholic, John Massey, was actually named dean of Christ Church. In July the court of high commission was revived, and suspended the Bishop of London [see Compton, Henry]. Disturbances ensued in London and in other towns. The clergy of the established church were now awake, and a very lively 'controversial war' (Burnet, iii. 305) began. The king's scheme was at last openly carried out, catholics being placed on the commissions of the peace, and freely introduced as officers into the army (Bramston, p. 251). On Christmas day 1686 the new chapel at Whitehall, dedicated by the king, was opened (*ib.* p. 253) and put into the hands of Father Petre; many other catholic chapels were

opened, but the anglican churches were left unmolested (*Life*, ii. 79), except that Benedictines were settled in St. James's Chapel. The court in October was said to be deserted by all not called thither on actual service (KLOPP, iii. 261). On 5 Jan. 1687 Rochester, whom the king had in vain attempted to convert, succumbed to the cabal [see HYDE, LAURENCE].

In Scotland a proclamation, issued 18 Feb. 1687, granted the right of public worship to all nonconformists, though with reservations burdensome to the presbyterians, and suspended all penal law against the catholics. In London a preliminary attempt was made to secure by royal 'closetings' as many distinguished recruits as possible for Rome (BRAMSTON, pp. 268–70; cf. *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 265); while in the country the judges on assize were instructed to feel the pulse of members of parliament (RERESBY, p. 370). At court Penn was frequently admitted to the presence (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 269), and on 4 April the fateful Declaration of Indulgence appeared (see *ib.* ii. 285; EVELYN, iii. 39). On 3 July James publicly received at Windsor the papal nuncio (Count Ferdinand d'Adda). To the deep annoyance of the king (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 148), the pope left Father Petre unpromoted, but conferred a cardinalate upon Mary of Modena's brother Rinaldo, and named him protector of the English nation at Rome. Father Petre appointed to the privy council, in November 1687, the convert Sir Nicholas Butler, and Sunderland now formed the triumvirate in control of affairs.

On the day after the nuncio's reception the dissolution of parliament was proclaimed (4 July 1687). James II tried to secure a more subservient body by a manipulation of the surrendered municipal charters (BURNET, iii. 191), and by managing the counties with the aid of a renovated lord-lieutenancy. The universities were likewise attacked. On the deprivation of the vice-chancellor of Cambridge (May) followed the expulsion of the fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford (December), and its conversion into a catholic seminary. In the Magdalen case James intervened personally (*Diary* of Bishop Cartwright of Chester, pp. 83, 86–93 et al.; cf. BRAMSTON, pp. 284 seqq.)

The determination of the king stiffened as his manœuvres failed, and on 27 April 1688 he put forth his second Declaration of Indulgence, which, while reiterating his religious policy, announced his intention of assembling parliament in November at the latest. This declaration was (4 May) ordered to be read in church on two specified successive Sundays, after being previously distributed by the bishops in their dioceses. When seven bishops petitioned him (18 May) against the declaration, James told them that they had raised the standard of rebellion. A fortnight afterwards they were consigned to the Tower (BURNET, iii. 189–90; *Clarendon Correspondence*, pp. 177, 179–80). The acquittal of the bishops (30 June 1688) naturally disturbed the king, though he appears to have preserved his self-control when the news reached him in the camp at Hounslow Heath (RERESBY, p. 397; *Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 24–5; cf. *Life*, ii. 165).

The confidence shown by James was partly due to the birth of a prince of Wales (10 June); for the doubtfulness of the succession had been an element of weakness in his position. The significance of the birth of an heir was soon apprehended, and little art was needed to prompt and develope the suggestion that the child was supposititious. Although James was only in his fifty-fifth year, while the queen had already given birth to four children (who died young), the story found willing listeners in the Princesses Mary and Anne and among the public at large [see JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD STUART].

III. From the summer to the autumn of 1688 the relations between James II and the Prince of Orange had been uneasy. The fear that James would renew Charles's offensive alliance with France easily became a belief that such an alliance had been actually concluded (KLOPP, iii. 275–6), and that a league, more or less resembling the treaty of Dover, had been concluded between James and Louis. The literature on the subject is enormous (by way of example see 'An Account of a Private League,' &c., in *Harleian Miscellany*, i. 37 seqq.) The officiousness of Skelton, the English envoy, had personally irritated William against James, who in his turn was annoyed by the favourable reception given at the Hague to Burnet (BURNET, iii. 137–9), though by James's desire he ceased to be received at court. In January 1687 James sent to the Hague in Skelton's place Albeville, a catholic Irishman in the pay of France. William hereupon sent Dykvelt to England, who, besides warning the king against the repeal of the Test Act, communicated with all the statesmen, by whom William was afterwards invited to England. During the summer of 1687 the irritation between the English and Dutch governments increased. James, who about this time declined to oblige the emperor by coming forward on behalf of the peace of Europe, was more isolated than ever in his foreign relations. After the dissolution of parliament Zuylesteen was sent to

England to sound the situation and to take up the threads of Dykvelt's correspondence. At this conjuncture (September) it was suggested to James, through Sunderland (Dalrymple, iii. 134 seqq.), to transfer to the service of the French government, for his own eventual use, the regiments in the Dutch service in his pay. But, though Louis offered to facilitate the proposal by maintaining part of these troops in England (Macaulay, ii. 260), their recall was delayed, and the Prince and Princess of Orange declared their loyalty towards James, while recommending a more moderate policy (Burnet, iii. 215–17). At last, after vainly demanding the extradition of Burnet, James ordered the recall of the six regiments from the service of the states (27 Jan. 1688). The states refused compliance, and finally only some officers returned (Bramston, p. 305). In England prices fell, and warlike preparations began in the Netherlands, where the action of James had brought about cordial relations between the states and the Prince of Orange, and where Louis XIV was suspected of planning an immediate invasion. James had not yet thought of offensive war. On 3 April he issued a proclamation recalling all his subjects in the Dutch service, and authorising their forcible removal after a certain date from Dutch ships. Louis, however, urged the equipment of an English fleet equal in strength to the Dutch (Barillon ap. Mazure, iii. 92, undated). He empowered Barillon to offer James a sum of—in the extreme case—six hundred thousand livres. On 29 April an agreement was concluded, Louis promising five hundred thousand livres for an English fleet and the maintenance of two thousand English troops recalled from the provinces (*ib.* p. 99). In the meantime Albeville at the Hague strove to keep up the tension between his master and the Dutch government. The issue of the second Declaration of Indulgence, followed by the order to the clergy, furnished William with his opportunity. Zuylesteen was sent over on the pretext of congratulating James on the birth of the Prince of Wales, and on the day of the acquittal of the bishops the letter was signed which invited William of Orange to England (30 June). James, still unaware of his danger, had just declined Louis's offer of sixteen men-of-war, and this offer was not renewed. It was not till 30 Sept. that Louis offered a joint declaration against Holland, which James declined. Thus, when the expedition of William of Orange sailed, England, Holland, and France were all at peace, and there was no alliance, despite the popular belief, between England and France.

During July and August James held reviews at the Nore and at Portsmouth (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 63, 128), without neglecting the camp on Hounslow Heath (*ib.* ii. 24, 116). On 27 Aug. all governors and other officers were ordered to repair to their respective commands (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 145). Till the latter part of September, however, appointments were made and honours bestowed in the sense of James's previous policy. On 23 Aug. he and the queen were loyally entertained at Bulstrode by Jeffreys (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 139), while the troops near London were reinforced by a small body of Irish soldiery (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 190). On 21 Sept., however, a proclamation announced that in the approaching election catholics should remain ineligible as members of parliament, and the king thought of summoning the peers in order to apprise them of his design to undo his innovations. On 22 Sept. he informed the Bishop of Winchester of his intention to support the church of England (*ib.* pp. 189–91). On the same day a royal proclamation appealed to the country for support against the imminent Dutch invasion, and stated that the king found himself forced to recall the parliamentary writs, as his present place was at the head of his army (*Life*, ii. 185). On the 29th, the day on which came out a general pardon, from which, with blundering pedantry, the clergy were corporately excepted (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 192), was also issued the declaration of the Prince of Orange. On the following day its circulation was prohibited (Bramston, p. 329; cf. Evelyn, iii. 59), and the king had interviews concerning it with both bishops and suspected temporal peers (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 199–201). The westerly winds appeared to allow him time for concessions. He restored a number of displaced officials in church and state, beginning with Bishop Compton (30 Sept.), personally restored their old charter to the mayor and aldermen of the city of London (2 Oct.), restored other municipal charters (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 175), gave audience to the bishops in London, and within a few days abolished the high commission, and virtually empowered the Bishop of Winchester, as visitor of Magdalen, to re-establish the old order of things there.

But no enthusiasm was roused. James, in answer to an accusation of 'fraud' in William's 'Declaration,' made a formal declaration, supported by evidence, of the genuineness of the birth of the Prince of Wales to an extraordinary council of peers and high dignitaries summoned for the purpose (22 Oct.) Two days afterwards Sunderland

was dismissed from the secretaryship of state, and Preston appointed in his place.

Meanwhile active preparations of defence went on. French aid was disdained (*Life*, ii. 186); but thirty ships of the line, with sixteen fireships, were collected under the command of Dartmouth; and the king, with the aid of Pepys, was active in remedying shortcomings (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 152, 154, 178). The army was augmented so as to amount, according to the king's computation, to forty thousand men (cf. Reresby, p. 409; see *History of Desertion*, pp. 59–61).

The news of William's landing at Torbay reached James 6 Nov., on which date he had an unsatisfactory interview with the bishops. On 9 Nov. he acquitted Dartmouth of any shortcoming in letting the Dutch fleet pass, and on the 12th sent him some seamanlike suggestions for the future (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 198, 202–3, 206, 230). For about a week no person of consequence joined the prince's army, but desertions began as the armies approached one another. James assembled the principal officers still in London before leaving for the field, and was warmly received. About the same time he ungraciously promised a deputation of peers, headed by the primate, to call a parliament so soon as the invasion and rebellion were over (*Life*, ii. 212; cf. *History of Desertion*, p. 44; Macaulay, ii. 502; *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 331 seqq.) Before leaving for Salisbury he sent the Prince of Wales under the guard of Irish dragoons to Portsmouth, where Berwick was in command; the queen seemed safe in London under the protection of six thousand troops. He committed the government to a council of five, Jeffreys, Godolphin, and three catholics: Father Petre, however, left for France (*Life*, ii. 222). James resolved to strike a crushing blow against the enemy in the west. He was detained at Salisbury, where he arrived 19 Nov., by a violent bleeding at the nose. He had to relinquish his intention of visiting his advanced posts at Warminster, and thus in his own belief escaped falling a victim to a plot laid by Churchill and others to seize him and deliver him up to the enemy (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 211; *Life*, ii. 222–3; Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 280 seqq.; cf. Berwick, i. 330). The delay facilitated treason. Churchill's and Grafton's desertion, and Kirke's recalcitrance, induced him to fall back as far as Andover (23 Nov.) On the same evening Prince George of Denmark, Ormonde, and Drumlanrig, Queensberry's eldest son, rode off into the enemy's camp. There was no longer doubt of a conspiracy in the army, and on his return to London at 5 P.M. on 26 Nov. James heard of the flight of the Princess Anne in Lady Churchill's company (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 214–15). Next day a council of between forty and fifty peers, including nine bishops, met in Whitehall at the king's summons chiefly to discuss the question of summoning a parliament. The king assented to the issuing on the following day of writs for a meeting of parliament on 13 Jan., but demanded a night to consider the other proposals made to him. He would not, he said, see himself deposed like Richard II (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 208–11). During the next few days all Halifax's suggestions were agreed to, a general amnesty was proclaimed, and Halifax himself, Nottingham, and Godolphin were named commissioners to treat with the prince. James meanwhile assured Barillon that his promises were merely feigned in order to insure the safety of the queen and prince, when he would withdraw to Ireland or Scotland, or, if necessary, to France (Mazure, iv. 46; *Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 228, 283–6; cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 413). The removal of the queen and her son was managed by Lauzun and other foreign helpers (*ib.* pp. 381 seqq.)

Meanwhile the spirit of defection spread, and London was full of confusion. On 8 Dec. William met the royal commissioners at Hungerford. He accepted terms which recognised him as a victorious belligerent, and, while referring the points in dispute to parliament, imposed upon James the dismissal of all papists. James could hardly meet parliament with any advantage to himself after accepting the Hungerford terms, and was inclining towards flight. On 10 Dec., assured that his wife and son were fairly on their way to safety, he addressed two letters to Dartmouth, announcing his imminent withdrawal. He directed that faithful sailors should repair to Ireland, and there take orders from Tyrconnel (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 234). In the same spirit he wrote a letter to Feversham, which left the latter little choice but to disband his forces (Kennett, iii. 500; cf. Burnet, iii. 345). James took many precautions to conceal his plan, and assured the city authorities of his intention to remain (Macaulay, ii. 546). At the same time he confided nine volumes of manuscript memoirs to Terriesi, the Tuscan ambassador, together with three thousand guineas (*Life*, ii. 242–4; cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 377). On the morning of 11 Dec., between two and three o'clock, the king left Whitehall by a secret passage. A hackney coach, in which Sir Edward Hales was waiting, carried him to Millbank, whence he crossed to Vauxhall. From the place where it was afterwards found the great seal was

there supposed to have been thrown by him into the river (Reresby, p. 421, is clearly in error). He continued his journey in a carriage to Sheerness, where he had appointed a custom-house hoy to be in readiness. 'With this,' says Burnet (iii. 345), 'his reign ended.'

James did not venture to reveal himself to the commander of the hoy. Moreover a gale was blowing; ballast had to be taken in; and thus it was that at 11 P.M., when the vessel was on the point of putting out again from Sheppey Island, she was boarded by fifty or sixty fishermen (Reresby). James was roughly handled, was brought to Faversham, where his identity was discovered, and escorted by 'seamen and rabble' to the mayor's house. He was detained there for two days under arrest (*Life*, ii. 251–6; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 5th Rep. (1876) p. 319).

The news of the king's detention arrived in London 13 Dec., in a letter unaddressed but written in his own hand. The council of lords under Halifax immediately despatched Feversham with a troop of life-guards to set him at liberty. Middleton and a few others sent by the lords found their way to him even sooner. James was allowed to take his departure to Rochester, but William sent Zuylesteen to bid him remain there. On the afternoon of the intervening Sunday (16 Dec.) James was back in London. Accounts differ as to his reception (Macaulay, ii. 572 *n.*; *Life*, ii. 272; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 230; *Diary of Sir Patrick Hume*, *ib.*, 231 *n.*; see also *Dartmouth MSS.* p. 244), but it raised his spirits for the moment. After his arrival he went to mass and dined in public, a jesuit saying grace (Evelyn, iii. 61). He also held a council, at which he 'refused all proposals' (*ib.*) But he assented to the introduction of William's Dutch guards into St. James's (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 226 *n.*; cf. Macaulay, ii. 574); declined to reassemble his disbanded army, and told Balcarres and Dundee, who had come from Scotland with projects of aid, that he was bound for France (*Memoirs of Colin, Earl of Balcarres*, pp. xv–xvi; *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 431; Mazure, iv. 71). The lords at Windsor, 16 Dec., concluded that he should take up his abode outside London. On 17 Dec. James was sent back to Rochester.

Here he received numerous messages entreating him to yield, including an address from the primate and the bishops (*Life*, ii. 270–2); Middleton and Dundee advised him to stay. On the night of the 22nd he left Rochester with Berwick, passing by a back door to the Medway, and on the morning of the 23rd boarded a smack which took him out of the Thames (Berwick, p. 334).

He left behind him a paper, in which he charged the Prince of Orange with having, while posting his own guards at Whitehall, given him notice to quit on the following morning (cf. Bramston, pp. 341–2; *Life*, ii. 263 seqq.; 'Reflections on "H.M.'s Reasons for withdrawing himself from Rochester,"' in *State Tracts of Revolution and Reign of William III*, 1705, i. 126–8). James also dwelt, not without dignity and force, on the accusations connected with his son's birth (*Life*, ii. 273–5). Various accounts circulated as to James's immediate motives. Halifax was said to have terrified him by statements as to personal violence intended against him by the Prince of Orange (Reresby, pp. 433–4–6). The fiction, according to which the reign of James II in England and in Scotland was supposed to have terminated by his flight from Whitehall, 11 Dec. 1688, was consummated by William's acceptance of the Declaration of Right, 13 Feb., and of the Claim of Right, 11 April 1689.

At 3 A.M. on Christmas day 1688, James, after a rough voyage, landed at Ambleteuse, under the guns of a French man-of-war. After hearing mass he received the Duke d'Aumont, with whom he dined at Boulogne (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 456–8). He received a warm welcome on his journey through France. He had intended to proceed to Versailles; but Louis insisted on receiving him at St. Germains, where the queen and Prince of Wales had already found shelter. The reception has been often described (by Mme. de Sévigné, edit. 1862, viii. 399–401; Dangeau, ii. 292–5; Mme. de La Fayette, pp. 205–8; cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 390–2). St. Germains was freely assigned to the English royal family, with a monthly pension of between forty and fifty thousand francs and fifteen thousand scudi; other courtesies were heaped upon them. While the queen was generally admired, James looked old, fatigued, and dull (*ib.* ii. 471, 477). He paid visits at Paris to the jesuits and Carmelites (*ib.* pp. 481–2; cf. La Fayette, pp. 211, 225 seqq.)

James's first political efforts were feeble. On 2 Feb. 1689 his equerry, Ralph Sheldon, arrived in London to fetch away the king's equipage (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 251; *Dartmouth MSS.* p. 260). But he also carried with him a long epistle from James to the peers at Westminster. Though not allowed to be read to the house it was generally known there, and is preserved among the papers (*MSS. of the House of Lords*, 1689–90, p. 19). A postscript, dated 26 Jan., offered a free pardon to all who had taken part against him, accompanied, however, by

an announcement of exceptions, to which Macaulay (ii. 642) attributes a decisive influence upon the debates of the Convention parliament (see KENNETT, iii. 509). Other diplomatic overtures made by James and Melfort, who acted as his prime minister, were equally unsuccessful. Help from Louis XIV was out of the question until the French king was at peace with the emperor (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 514). James's vice-chamberlain, Colonel Porter, was sent (February 1689) to Rome to request the support of Pope Innocent XI (*ib.* pp. 482 seqq., 489–490, 492–4). James also appealed to the Emperor Leopold I (*ib.* ii. 495 seqq.), and applied to several Italian courts (*ib.* pp. 515 seqq.) The project of a European crusade on his behalf proved one of James's most complete delusions (*ib.* ii. 498–501; cf. *State Papers*, 1660–89, pp. 446; *Life*, ii. 326–7). In August William III joined the grand alliance.

Some English statesmen were equally deluded in believing that James might be restored if only he would desert the papists. A reaction undoubtedly set in, and competent observers thought a landing by James in either England or Scotland had even chances of success (HOFFMANN ap. KLOPP, iv. 388). Louis XIV, however, urged an expedition to Ireland.

In January 1689 James was in communication with Tyrconnel in Ireland. The French government sent thither an agent in whom James placed great confidence (St. Ruth), and James soon followed in person. Accompanied by Berwick, Powis, Doncaster, Dover, Melfort, d'Avaux, the French ambassador, Bishop Cartwright, and half a dozen inevitable jesuits (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 527), he sailed from Brest on 17 March with ships and men furnished by Louis. While on board he addressed a tardy manifesto to his Scottish subjects, peremptorily ordering a return to their allegiance by the end of the month (*Life*, ii. 325, 342–3). He landed at Kinsale 12 March, and two days later was met at Cork by Tyrconnel, who inspired him with great hopefulness (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 278). On 24 March he made his entry into Dublin; on the following day summoned a parliament for 7 May, and then left Dublin to take part in the siege of Londonderry. He twice changed his mind on the way, and finally, when his summons of surrender was refused, returned to Dublin, where he ordered a Te Deum for a naval skirmish in Bantry Bay. On 7 May he opened the Irish parliament with a speech insisting on his intention to grant liberty of conscience and asking for the relief of those injured by the Act of Settlement (*Life*, ii. 355–6). An act of toleration was accordingly passed, followed by a corresponding declaration. Other acts annulled the supreme authority of the English parliament, and transferred the greater part of the tithes to the catholic clergy. Very numerous confiscations followed. After temporising, he assented to the repeal of the Act of Settlement and to the wholesale Act of Attainder. The persecutions and emigrations which ensued, the raising of the siege of Londonderry (1 Aug.), the almost simultaneous defeat of the Irish army and consequent raising of the siege of Enniskillen, and the news from Scotland of the dispersion of the clans after Killiecrankie impaired the strength of the Jacobite cause, and in the middle of August Schomberg landed at Belfast.

James's exchequer was empty, notwithstanding the debasement of the coin (see MACPHERSON, i. 304–8), and he was a helpless, though reluctant, tool in the hands of the Irish party. James joined his army at Drogheda (10 Sept.), but Schomberg refused to give battle to his superior forces, and in November both armies went into winter quarters. James hopefully contemplated a descent upon Scotland or England in the spring (DANGEAU, iii. 36). But he did nothing to improve the discipline of his troops, though in the spring of 1690 they were reinforced by a French force under Lauzun. Shortly after the opening of the campaign William III himself took the command of his army. James, in deference to Lauzun's advice, left Dublin 16 June and advanced as far as Dundalk. He then fell back to encamp, about twenty-six thousand strong, in a better position on the south side of the Boyne, pitching his own tent on the height of Donore. In the battle of the Boyne (1 July) James, by his own showing (*Life*, ii. 395–401), played an irresolute part. When the day was decided he was prevailed upon by Lauzun to quit the field, and he reached Dublin the same night. He hastily summoned the members of his council present in Dublin, and early on the following evening bade farewell to the lord mayor and chief catholic citizens. He then rode, 'leisurely' (*ib.* p. 403), to Bray and through the Wicklow hills to Arklow, where alarming rumours induced him to 'mend his pace.' From Waterford, which he reached early on 3 July, he sailed to Kinsale, where he found a squadron of small French vessels. He landed about 23 July at Brest (DANGEAU, iii. 179), and there he heard of the French victory off Beachy Head (30 June). This, as he afterwards declared, convinced him of the wisdom of his plan of withdrawing from Ireland in order to attempt a landing in England (*Life*, ii. 408–9; cf. *ib.* p. 401). Louis XIV

received the project coldly, and it fell to the ground (*ib.* pp. 411–13; cf. Macpherson, i. 234–5).

After his departure from Ireland James did not altogether abandon his schemes, but by 1692 (*Life*, ii. 472 seqq.) he seems to have become less confident of a speedy return. About this time he placed his court upon a more permanent footing (*ib.* ii. 411 *n.*; and cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 31 seqq.) His most confidential dealings with Versailles are said to have been conducted through the Abbé Thomas Innes [q. v.] (Biscoe, p. 172). There is reason to distrust the current description of the life at St. Germains, which the literary and artistic tastes of James and his consort can hardly have left in persistent gloom (see *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 44 seqq.) On 28 June 1692 Mary bore James a daughter; he had summoned a number of ladies from England to be present on the occasion (*Life*, ii. 474–5; Evelyn, iii. 102).

James did not again take an active part in the conflicts of the time. In the months preceding the discovery of Preston's plot (31 Dec. 1690) he was distracted more than ever by the factions at St. Germains, by demands for money from Scotland and Ireland, and by the quarrels between Tyrconnel and his opponents (*Life*, ii. 421–41). To this time probably belongs the preamble of a declaration averring the king's experience to be adverse to the making of any further declarations at all (Macpherson, i. 385). But the intrigues with English Jacobites continued, and between January and May James was in actual correspondence with Marlborough. The scheme was, however, betrayed (January 1692), and came to nothing. The correspondence between James and Marlborough was not broken off, and led to a letter from Anne to her father, which he did not receive till he was at La Hogue. This reconciliation, together with the fall of Mons (October 1691) and the death of Louvois, favoured the resumption of James's scheme of an invasion of England; and early in 1692 he pressed it upon Louis XIV in two elaborate minutes (*ib.* i. 400–11). In the spring an expedition on a large scale was accordingly fitted out by the French government. James also trusted in the supposed disaffection of the English fleet and the discontent of its commander, Edward Russell (Orford), with whom he had been in correspondence. Before leaving St. Germains (21 April) he issued a declaration excepting from the prospective indemnity a number of persons, including the fishermen who had insulted him at Faversham (Macaulay, p. 488; *State Tracts under William III*, vol. ii.) At La Hogue James found all the Irish regiments in the French service, besides ten thousand French troops, while Tourville lay at Brest with forty-five men-of-war and numerous transports. The French fleet was defeated (19 May), and (24 May) thirteen ships were destroyed on the shore of La Hogue under the very eyes of James. Dangeau (iv. 98) says that he was unable to conceal his satisfaction at the gallantry of the English. After this catastrophe Louis XIV sent forth no further armament on behalf of James, but the exile continued to receive most honourable treatment at St. Germains.

On 17 April 1693 James issued a declaration in accordance with propositions brought by the protestant Middleton from some English Jacobites. It promised various concessions as to the dispensing power and so forth. James had taken the opinion of ecclesiastics, including Bossuet, before signing it (*Life*, ii. 506 seqq.), but it gave deep offence to the advocates of an opposite policy (Macpherson, i. 446; cf. *An Answer*, &c., in *State Tracts under William III*, ii. 349 seqq.; Evelyn, iii. 109). The victory of the 'compounders' over the 'non-compounders' was marked by Middleton's supersession of Melfort as prime minister. The news of Queen Mary's death (20 Dec. 1694) was received by her father without emotion (Biscoe, p. 189), and he requested the French court to abstain from the customary mourning. The event inclined his daughter Anne to a reconciliation with King William, while it increased the activity of the Jacobite plotters. After the fall of Namur (4 Aug. 1695), direct encouragement was given by Louis to a plan for the invasion of England. Ultimately, Berwick was sent over to prepare an insurrection (*Mémoires de Berwick*, i. 392), and learnt of the Assassination plot against King William. One of the conspirators was Sir George Barclay [q. v.], whom James had commissioned in November 1695 'to do from time to time such acts of hostility against the prince as should most conduce to the royal service' (*Life*, ii. 547). Berwick returned to France without delay. At Clermont he met his father on his way to Calais, where a French fleet had assembled (*Lexington Papers*, p. 177). A signal was expected from England but it never arrived, and James, at the request of Louis (Berwick, i. 394), remained on the French coast with Middleton, hoping in vain from the beginning of March to the end of April. According to the 'Life' (ii. 545), James had no complicity in the Assassination plot, which is said to have marred all his projects, and three cases are mentioned in which, during 1693–5, he re-

jected proposals of violence against the Prince of Orange (cf. Biscoe, p. 237). Macaulay takes the opposite view (iv. 648 seqq.), and strains the commission to Barclay, who was not dismissed from the service of King James (Klopp, vii. 192).

James's disappointment was perhaps connected with his illness in the following year (Dangeau, vi. 83). After his return some time passed before the intercourse with England could be resumed (Macpherson, ii. 555); and the illness of William III only brought the certainty that the Princess Anne would not sacrifice her interests to his (*Life*, ii. 559–560). It soon became evident that the abandonment of his claims by France would be a condition of peace between the two countries. Preliminaries signed by Louis's envoys at the Hague included the recognition of William III (10 Feb.), and James issued vain protests to the catholic and protestant princes of Europe (*ib.* ii. 566 seqq.; cf. Macpherson, i. 561). He was refused a representative at the congress of Ryswick (May), and publicly disclaimed all acknowledgment of its resolutions (*Life*, ii. 572 seqq.; Macpherson, i. 569–571). Louis steadily refused to assent to the demand for the removal of James beyond the French frontier, and after promising not to countenance any attempt to subvert William's government, contrived that no mention of James should be made in the treaty. An arrangement suggested by Louis, whereby after the death of William the Prince of Wales should succeed to the throne, liberal allowance being made to James, was rejected by both James and his consort (Berwick, i. 409; *Life*, ii. 574–5; Macpherson, i. 557–8, 569).

The peace of Ryswick deprived James of political occupation, and he gave himself up to religious exercises. About 1695 he had first begun to practise austerities indicative of his wish to sever himself from the world, and had 'turned St. Germains into a sort of solitude' (*Life*, ii. 528). Besides his diligent attendance on the great ecclesiastical solemnities at Paris, he occasionally went into retreat in religious houses for periods of seven or eight days, and attended the night offices of Easter week. He was especially impressed by periodical retreats of three or four days to La Trappe, which he had commenced after his return from Ireland (*ib.* pp. 527–9, 582–3; *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 77–80). He composed religious treatises, inveighing against worldly dissipations, but to avoid the appearance of affectation, he took part in hunting and other diversions of the French court (*ib.* i. 582 seqq.) His charities, so far as his means went, seem to have kept pace with his austerities (Macpherson, i. 591 seqq.)

In March 1701 James had an attack of partial paralysis, and the waters of Bourbon proved ineffectual (St.-Simon, ii. 448, iii. 22; *Life*, ii. 591–2). After a final illness of a fortnight he died at St. Germains, 'like a saint,' on Friday, 6 Sept. (Dangeau, viii. 184, 194). He exhorted Middleton and his other protestant followers to embrace the catholic faith; took loving farewell of his wife and son; repeatedly asseverated his forgiveness of his enemies, among whom he specified the Prince of Orange, the Princess Anne, and the Emperor Leopold, and in the second of two interviews with Louis obtained his promise to recognise the Prince of Wales as king of England (*Life*, ii. 592 seqq., 601–2; cf. St.-Simon, iii. 188–91; Berwick, i. 407–408; the Electress Sophia, *Briefe an die Raugräfinnen*, &c., 1888, p. 217; see also 'An Exact Account of the Sickness and Death of the late King James II,' 1701, in *Somers Tracts*, xi. 339 seqq.; and his 'Last Dying Words to his Son and Daughter and the French King,' *ib.* pp. 342–3).

Though James had expressed a wish to be buried in the parish church at St. Germains, his remains were 'provisionally' transported to the English Benedictine church of St. Edmund, in the Faubourg St. Jacques, where miraculous cures were reported to have been performed through his intercession (Macpherson, i. 596 seqq.) He had largely touched for the king's evil in the course of his reign (see e.g. Cartwright, *Diary*, p. 74; and cf. Bramston, p. 231), and continued the practice at the Petit Couvent des Anglaises in Paris. His heart was deposited in the Convent of the Visitation at Chaillot; his brain was bequeathed to the Scots College at Paris; while his bowels were divided between the English College at St. Omer and the parish church of St. Germains. His corpse remained in its original resting-place, awaiting transportation to Westminster Abbey, till the first French revolution, when the coffin was broken up for the sake of the lead, and its contents were carried away—it was said to be thrown into the *fosse commune*. His other remains disappeared, with the exception of those in the church at St. Germains, which, being discovered in 1824, were, in pursuance of orders by George IV, solemnly reinterred in September of that year, a temporary inscription being placed over them (*Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 99). The king's letters and autographs, entrusted to the Benedictine fathers, disappeared during the French revolution, though some of them at all events seem to have fallen into

the hands of the commissaries of the republic (*ib.* pp. 91 seqq.) The manuscripts of the king's 'Original Memoirs,' carried to France by Terriesi in 1688, and continued by James in his exile, were during the revolution cleverly carried for transmission to England as far as the house of a trustworthy person living near St. Omer, and there destroyed in a panic by the man's wife (preface to C. J. Fox, *Hist. of James II*; and cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 113 seqq.) But most of the documents are printed in the 'Life of James II,' by Clarke. The last will of James, dated 6 Sept. 1701, and signed for the king by Middleton, exists in a copy in the French foreign office, and in draft among the 'Nairne Papers' at Oxford (*ib.* p. 118). He advises his son not to trouble his subjects in the enjoyment of their religion, rights, and liberties. The advice bequeathed by James to his son (*ib.* pp. 617–42), and deposited by him in the Scots College, is said by Macpherson (i. 77 *n.*) to have been drawn up by him when in Ireland in 1690.

James II had by his first wife eight, and by his second wife seven, children, of the latter of whom only James (the subsequent 'Old Pretender') and the youngest, Louisa Maria Theresa, whose death in 1712 caused so profound a sorrow at St. Germains, survived him (see W. A. Lindsay, *Pedigree of the House of Stuart*, 1889). His acknowledged illegitimate children were—by Arabella Stuart: (1) James Fitzjames, duke of Berwick, born 1670; (2) Henry Fitzjames, duke of Albemarle, 'the Grand Prior,' born 1673; (3) Henrietta, married to Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) Waldegrave, her father's 'ambassador' in France; and (4) another daughter, who died a nun; by Catharine Sedley (Lady Dorchester), a daughter known as Lady Catharine Darnley, married to Lord Anglesey, and after being divorced from him to Sheffield, duke of Buckinghamshire [q. v.]

James had in his youth the worst possible training; and through the greater part of his life he was the slave of the immorality then universal in his rank, in which he contrived to caricature the excesses of his brother. He neither gamed nor drank, and his early service in the field, his love of the sea, and his fondness for outdoor exercises, prevented him from becoming a 'saunterer' like Charles. He showed personal courage in his youth, and in the two great sea-fights in which he held the command. His seamanship was by no means titular only, but shows itself in much of his correspondence with Dartmouth and others (cf. Pepys, v. 246). He was capable in the details of business, and possessed some literary ability. Although the breakdown of the naval administration under him has no parallel in shamefulness, it is certain that he both sought to improve the management of the navy, and to awaken king and parliament to a sense of its defects. He is said to have kept a journal from the time of his stay in the Scilly Isles. In his later years his pen was never out of his hands, as his numerous declarations attest. In the last period of his life he fell back, apparently with unabated zest, upon religious composition. His patronage of Wycherley may be attributed in some degree to his literary insight as well as to his sympathy with the 'supposed virtues' of the 'Plain Dealer' (Leigh Hunt). The charge of personal cruelty rests mainly on the severities in Scotland, on his supposed injunctions to Jeffreys for the Bloody Assizes, his callousness at the wreck of the Gloucester, and one or two isolated anecdotes (Bramston, p. 273). On the whole it seems insufficiently made out. He was obviously a political and a religious bigot. In the early days of Charles II's reign his firmness was favourably contrasted with the fickleness of the king; but Clarendon concluded that it was due to obstinacy of will rather than to intellectual conviction (Clarendon, *Life*, iii. 64). 'The king,' said Buckingham, 'could see things if he would; the duke would see things if he could' (Burnet, i. 304). His fidelity to old servants might be amply illustrated. His confidence once gained was estranged with even too much difficulty. To his brother he was always loyal. He was an affectionate father, and was cut to the heart by the conduct of his two eldest daughters.

His conversion to the church of Rome made the emancipation of his fellow-catholics in the first instance, and the recovery of England for catholicism in the second, the governing objects of his policy. During his brother's reign the alliance with France was for James but the means to an end; in his own he thought himself strong enough to accomplish that end without joining Louis in an offensive war against the United Provinces. In the crisis of his destinies his judgment deserted him, and by his fatuous flight he placed his throne in William's power. But even when he was in conflict with the *de facto* government of his country, tradition credited him with a vein of patriotic sentiment of which no part of his career shows him devoid.

In person James was rather above the middle height and of a commanding appearance. He was stiffer and more constrained than his brother, whom he resembled in the cast of his features, although his complexion was fair. He was not incapable of a graceful courtesy or a kindly warmth if he chose

to display either. The portraits of him in the National Portrait Gallery are by Kneller and John Riley. In the Stuart Exhibition (1889) were exhibited portraits of him, at various stages of his life, by Vandyck, Lely (cf. EVELYN, ii. 101), Kneller, Dobson, and painters unknown, including one as lord high admiral, together with various miniatures and autographs. There is also a portrait of him by Faithorne. On Christmas day 1686 a large statue of James in Roman habit, by Grinling Gibbons, was erected in the court of Whitehall, facing the new catholic chapel, at the cost of the loyal Toby Rustat. It still stands in Whitehall Gardens (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 214 *n.*; cf. BRAMSTON, p. 253).

[The chief source for the biography of James II is the Life of James II collected out of Memoirs writ with his own Hand, edited from the original Stuart MSS. in Carlton House, by command of the Prince Regent, by his historiographer James Stanier Clarke [q. v.] (2 vols. 4to, London, 1816), with which should in part be compared the extracts in Macpherson's Original Papers, 1775, i. 1–600. This Life, compiled soon after the death of James II by order of his son, was mainly based on the Original Memoirs said to have been finally burnt near St. Omer; it was read and frequently 'interlined' by the Old Pretender, from whose hands it ultimately came into those of the Prince Regent. Ranke, in a remarkable appendix to his English History, analyses the sources, and estimates the authenticity, of its several portions. Of part i., down to the Restoration, the bulk was, with James's consent, translated into French, and afterwards authoritatively printed in Ramsey's Vie de Turenne; it chiefly consists of a narrative of the duke's early campaigns. Part ii., which reaches to the death of Charles II, and part iii., comprising the reign of James II, were, like part iv. and last, compiled from his original memoranda and correspondence and from other materials; but he seems to have only superintended the selection as far as 1678. In part iv. the passages quoted from his memoirs, more especially in reference to the war in Ireland, are particularly numerous. Of the materials used by the compilers genuine remains exist in the extracts made from the Memoirs by Carte, and incorporated in his Life of Ormonde (new ed., 6 vols. Oxford, 1851), as well as in those by Macpherson, published in vol. i. of his Original Papers (London, 1775). Carte also came into possession of the papers of Thomas Nairne, now in the Bodleian Library, from which and other sources extracts are likewise supplied by Macpherson. A French translation of the Life was edited by Guizot (4 vols. Paris, 1824–5). The most important among the other sources are the despatches of Barillon in the Paris archives, first largely used by Sir John Dalrymple in his Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, &c. (here cited in 4th ed., 3 vols. 1773), then partly printed by C. J. Fox in the Appendix to his History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II (London, 1808), and since largely used by Mazure, Histoire de la Révolution de 1688 en Angleterre (2nd ed., 4 vols. 1843), and other historians; and, more especially for the Irish episode, the despatches of d'Avaux, of which a collection was printed for the English foreign office. To these materials large additions have been made in the Marquise Campana de Cavelli's monumental Les derniers Stuarts à St. Germain-en-Laye (Paris, 1871, only 2 vols. issued). Other extracts from the Vienna archives are added in O. Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart (vols. i–ix., Vienna, 1875–1881), the most exhaustive diplomatic history of the period, written from an imperialist point of view. Many confidential letters from James to the Earl of Dartmouth are cited in Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v. (1887); valuable information is likewise contained ib. pt. ii. (1887), and 12th Rep. pt. vi. (1889), MSS. of the House of Lords, 1678–88 and 1689–90. The Caryll Papers in the possession of Sir Charles Dilke and those of d'Albeville are known in extracts only; some letters from the latter and Tyrconnel are among the manuscripts of Sir A. Malet described in Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. pt. i. (1876). Of contemporary memoirs, diaries, and correspondence, since Anne Hyde's Life of her husband shown by her to Burnet has perished, Burnet's History of his own Time (here cited in the Clarendon Press edition, 6 vols. 1833) is the most important, but one of the least safe, of text-books. The same reservation applies, for the period to 1667, to Clarendon's Life and passages in his Rebellion (here cited in the editions of 1826 and 1827), and, though in a less degree, to the Diary and Correspondence of his sons Clarendon and Rochester (ed. S. W. Singer, 2 vols. 1828). In the Appendix to the last-named are printed several of Archbishop Sancroft's MSS. in the Bodleian concerning the crisis of 1688. The Diary and Correspondence of Pepys (ed. M. Bright, 6 vols. 1875–9) is the chief source for our knowledge of the Duke of York's naval administration up to 1669; his official papers, published under the absurd title of Memoirs of the English Affairs, chiefly Naval, from 1660 to 1673 (London, 1729), were doubtless also edited by Pepys. H. B. Wheatley's chapter on the navy in Pepys and the World he lived in (1880) usefully supplements his author. Other serviceable memoirs and correspondences are Sir John Reresby's Memoirs (1634–89), ed. J. J. Cartwright, 1875; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, ed. W. Bray and H. B. Wheatley, 4 vols. 1879; the Ellis Correspondence (1686–8), ed. G. A. Ellis, 2 vols. 1829; and, to a less extent, the Memoirs of the Count de Grammont; H. Sidney's Diary of the Times of Charles II, ed. R. W. Blencowe, 2 vols. 1843; Memoirs of the Life of Sir Stephen Fox, 1717; and—out of the court sphere—the Life of Lord Guilford, in Roger North's Lives of the Norths, 3 vols. 1826; the Autobio-

graphy of Sir John Bramston, ed. J. W. Bramston for the Camden Society, 1845. The revolution period in particular is illustrated by John Sheffield, duke of Buckinghamshire's fragmentary Some Account of the Revolution, in his Works (1723), ii. 69–102; and, locally, by the Earl of Balcarres's Memoirs touching the Revolution in Scotland, 1688–90, presented to the king at St. Germains, 1690, ed. (with Introduction) by Lord Lindsay for the Bannatyne Club, Edinburgh, 1841. For the life of James in France the principal authorities are the Mémoires of St.-Simon, ed. Chéruel and A. Regnier fils, 20 vols. Paris, 1873–7; the Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, ed. Feuillet de Conches, 19 vols. Paris, 1854–60; Mme. de la Fayette's Mémoires de la Cour de France, 1688 et 1689, recently republished in E. Assé's Mémoires de Mme. de la Fayette, Paris, 1890; the Mémoires du Duc de Berwick, vol. i., collection Petitot et Monmerqué, vol. lxv. Paris, 1828, which also contains the Memoirs of Mme. de la Fayette; together with the Lexington Papers, ed. H. Manners Sutton, 1851, and the various collections of letters of Charlotte Elizabeth, duchess of Orleans, and of the Electress Sophia, who thought that in James saintliness was next to childishness. The transactions during Middleton's secretaryship are narrated in A. E. Biscoe's The Earls of Middleton (1876). A series of papers illustrating Irish affairs in 1689 is included in Somers Tracts, xi. 426 seqq. The general political tracts throwing light on the biography of James II are legion; many of them are among the State Tracts printed in the Reign of Charles II, published collectively in 1689, and in vol. i. of the State Tracts published on occasion of the late Revolution in 1688 and during the Reign of William III, 1725. The verse satires and libels by Denham, Marvell, and others, of which the duke was a principal victim, were collected in Poems on State Affairs (here cited from ed. 1703). The small but scandalous Secret History of the Reigns of Charles II and James II is dated 1690; the more elaborate and bolder Secret History of Whitehall, attributed to David Jones (*fl.* 1676–1720) [q. v.], was issued in three series, dated (i. and ii.) 1693 and (iii.) 1717. The whig History of the Desertion (1689; reprinted in State Tracts, 1705), and the Quadricunium Jacobi (1689) are publications of a different type; the Secret History of Europe (4th ed. 3 vols. 1724) contains much valuable, together with much questionable, material. In the Tragical History of the Stuarts (1717) James's reign occupies only nine pages. A sketch of James's life was put together during his residence in France by his biographer, Father Saunders; and on this was based a French biography by the Franciscan father Bretonneau (Paris, 1703). Another life by Father Walden is said to have been destroyed in the Benedictine church at Paris. Some curious information is contained in the Supplement to the loosely compiled Life of James II, late King of England (3rd ed. 8vo, 1705); and other anecdotical matter will be found in vol. iii. of J. H. Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England under the Stuarts (3 vols. ed. 1876). C. J. Fox's history produced the Observations of G. Rose (1809) and a Vindication by S. Heywood, 1811. Among older histories Echard's and Kennett's (vol. iii. in both cases) are of occasional use; Echard also wrote a separate narrative of the revolution of 1688 (1725). Macaulay's History is unduly severe on James's character. Hallam's Constitutional History is little more favourable.] A. W. W.

JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD STUART (1688–1766), prince of Wales, known as the Chevalier de St. George, and also as the Old Pretender, only son of James II, by his second wife, Mary of Modena, was born at St. James's Palace, London, on 10 June 1688. Five years had elapsed since the queen had given birth to a child; her previous children had not survived infancy, and the king's designs for the re-establishment of catholicism made the birth of an heir highly desirable. When thanksgiving was appointed for the queen's pregnancy open incredulity was expressed, and when the birth of a male child was announced the previous suspicions of deception became convictions. The publication, 'by his Majesty's Command,' of the 'Depositions made in Council, on Monday, 22nd October 1688, concerning the birth of the Prince of Wales,' simply suggested the concoction of the 'warming-pan' fiction. More careful precautions might have been taken to provide evidence; the information that has led posterity to acquit the king of the fraud imputed to him was in substance always available (cf. Lingard, *Hist. of Engl.* x. 167; Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, ed. 1823, iii. 239 et seq.) But the nation was prepared to disbelieve almost any evidence. When King James set out for Salisbury to oppose the march of William of Orange towards London, the infant prince was sent to the fortress of Portsmouth, then under the command of the Duke of Berwick (Clarke, *Life of James II*, pp. 220–1), but as soon as James had decided on flight from his kingdom the child was brought back secretly to Whitehall on 9 Dec. (*ib.* p. 237), and along with his mother was sent by night to Gravesend, whence they crossed to Calais, and proceeded to St. Germains (cf. Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, i. 597). In Clarke's 'Life of James II' (ii. 574) it is stated that subsequently the king of France 'had, underhand, prevailed with the Prince of Orange to consent that the Prince of Wales should succeed to the throne of England after his death,' and this is confirmed by Dalrymple, who indicates that William

of Orange stipulated that the prince 'should be educated a protestant in England' (*Memoirs of Great Britain*, iii. 119). In a memorial, however, sent 27 July 1696 by Middleton, in James II's name, to the pope, it is objected that such an arrangement would be a surrender of the absolute claim of hereditary right (*Original Papers*, i. 553). The negotiation, therefore, did not go further. Louis XIV promised James II on his deathbed that the child should receive the same treatment as the father, and be acknowledged as king of England (*ib.* p. 589). Upon the death of James (6 Sept. 1701) a herald appeared at the palace gate of St. Germains, and in Latin, French, and English proclaimed the boy James III of England and VIII of Scotland. Upon an attempt to perform a similar ceremony in London the mock pursuivants were ignominiously pelted and dispersed by the mob. By the Act of Settlement, 21 June 1701, the male line of the Stuarts was excluded from the succession, and only a few hours before his death William gave assent to a special act of attainder against the young prince. Anne showed no more favour to the claims of her half-brother, and his youthfulness weakened the hands of his supporters. The 'Scots Plot' of 1704, in which Simon, lord Lovat [q.v.], was chiefly concerned, can scarcely be classed among serious Jacobite attempts, but in 1705 Lieutenant Nathaniel Hooke [q.v.], at the instance of the French king, undertook a mission to Scotland, and on his return to France, in the following May, he reported so favourably of the chances of success for a Jacobite rising, that Louis began to fit out a powerful expedition on behalf of the prince in the following January. Five men-of-war, two transports, and twenty frigates, with about four thousand troops, were collected at Dunkirk, under the command of Admiral Fourbin, and it was decided that the prince should go to encourage his followers. On parting with him at Paris, Louis bade him adieu with the words: 'The best wish I can make you is that I may never see your face again.' The arrival of the prince at Dunkirk at once revealed to the English agents the purpose of the expedition, and on 28 Feb., when all was nearly ready, an English fleet, much more powerful than the French, appeared in the Channel. Fourbin sent off an express to Paris for fresh orders, and meantime, on the plea—a false one (*Memoirs of the Chevalier de St. George*, 1712, p. 58)—that the prince was suffering from measles, the troops were disembarked. Orders arrived to sail at all hazards, and as the English fleet, in dread of the equinoctial gales, had returned to the Downs, Fourbin succeeded on 8 March in stealing away unperceived; but when on the 13th the vessels lay at anchor under the Isle of May, waiting for a tide to take them up the Firth of Forth, the approach of the English fleet was discovered. In face of such a force it was now impossible to carry out the original intention. The chevalier, it is said, wished to be put with his attendants in a small vessel, that he might make for the castle of Wemyss in Fife; but to this the French admiral refused consent, and set out to sea. Byng, the English admiral, followed in pursuit, but only succeeded in capturing one vessel, and, losing sight of the enemy during the night, returned to the mouth of the Firth of Forth. After careful consideration, the French admiral agreed to a proposal to land at Inverness, but on account of stormy weather this also was abandoned, and ultimately a direct course was steered for Dunkirk.

On his return to France the chevalier joined the army in Flanders, where he served with the household troops of Louis, especially distinguishing himself at Oudenarde and Malplaquet. An endeavour was made to induce the French king to send a second expedition to Scotland in the following year, but he was now unable to afford help, and although active negotiations were continued with the Jacobites in England and Scotland (see 'Stuart Papers' in Macpherson's *Original Papers*), no definite step was taken. The hopes of the chevalier were further shattered by a clause in the treaty of Utrecht, in April 1713, which provided for his removal from the dominions of France. Before the treaty was signed he went to Bar-le-Duc, where he was cordially received by the Duke of Lorraine. In May 1711 he had addressed a letter to Queen Anne (*ib.* ii. 223–4), requesting to be named as her heir; but if, as Lockhart asserts (*Papers*, i. 480), the queen 'did design her brother's restoration,' she never formally declared her intentions before her death, in August 1714, when the Jacobites were unable to hinder the accession of George I. Nevertheless, the change of dynasty tended to strengthen their claim, and they felt the importance of instant action. Preparations for a new expedition were stopped by the death of Louis XIV (1 Sept. 1715). The regent refused any material aid; but in August 1715 the irrevocable step was taken by Mar in the Scottish highlands [see Erskine, John, sixth or eleventh Earl of Mar, 1675–1732]. The attempt of the Duke of Ormonde upon Devonshire at once collapsed, and the disaster at Preston on 13 Nov. completely extinguished any immediate hope of a rising of

England. The battle of Sheriffmuir happened on the same day, and in the report of it which reached France the dubious conflict was represented as a magnificent Jacobite triumph. The chevalier had already arranged to set out for Scotland. On 21 Oct., disguised as a servant, he left Bar-le-Duc, and on 8 Nov. he reached the coast near St. Malo (Letter to Bolingbroke in THORNTON'S *Stuart Dynasty*, 1890, p. 411). Here the news of Sheriffmuir finally decided him to start for Scotland, but finding it impossible to obtain a passage from St. Malo, he journeyed through Normandy, disguised as a sailor, to Dunkirk, where in the middle of December he embarked on board a small privateer, accompanied by a few attendants. On 22 Dec. a safe landing was made at Peterhead. Here he passed the night, and the next day came to Newburgh, a seat of the Earl Marischal [see KEITH, GEORGE, tenth EARL MARISCHAL]. Passing through Aberdeen in disguise, he journeyed south to Fetteresso, another seat of the Earl Marischal's, where he was joined by the Earl of Mar and a small band of gentlemen from the army at Perth. On Mar's arrival the chevalier laid aside his disguise, and allowed his arrival to be openly announced. The gentlemen who had met him were constituted a privy council, and proclamations were issued in the name of James VIII of Scotland and III of England, one of which appointed his coronation to take place at Scone. The magistrates of Aberdeen—nominees of Mar—went to offer him their homage, and the episcopal clergy presented him with an enthusiastic address of welcome. For a few days he was detained at Fetteresso by an attack of ague, but on 2 Jan. 1716 he began his journey southwards, by Brechin and Glamis, to Dundee, into which he made a kind of state entry, the populace receiving him with some enthusiasm, and with no manifestations of hostility. He then journeyed leisurely to Scone Palace, which he reached on the 8th. Here he established his court, with the observances and etiquette appropriate to royalty. Preparations were begun for his coronation, the Jacobite ladies denuding themselves of their jewels and ornaments that a crown might be extemporised for the occasion. Almost from the time of the chevalier's landing, however, it was discerned that his position was well-nigh desperate, and even before his arrival at Scone he observed, by way of consoling his followers: 'For myself, it is no new thing for me to be unfortunate.' Whatever may have been the ardour kindled by Mar's enthusiastic eulogy of the prince as 'the first gentleman I ever knew,' it was quenched as soon as he presented himself to the 'little kings with their armies' at Perth. 'I must not conceal,' writes one of his followers, 'that when we saw the man whom they called our king, we found curselves not at all animated by his presence, and if he was disappointed with us, we were tenfold more so in him. We saw nothing in him that looked like spirit. He never appeared with cheerfulness and vigour to animate us. Our men began to despise him; some asked if he could speak. His countenance looked extremely heavy. He cared not to come abroad among us soldiers, or to see us handle our arms or do our exercise' (*True Account of the Proceedings at Perth, written by a Rebel*, 1716, p. 20). The chevalier was weak of purpose, and was managed by his favourites. Mar saw the need of devising a means by which he could decorously escape the perilous consequences of his rash enterprise. The only persons prepared to risk battle on behalf of the chevalier were the highland chiefs and their followers; but their chivalrous determination was one of Mar's chief difficulties. When, on 28 Jan., news reached Perth of Argyll's approach, nothing but immediate flight was thought of. A retreat into the highlands was the resolution ostensibly reached, and it was only on this understanding that the highland chiefs consented to the retrograde movement. The route selected was, however, by the Carse of Gowrie and Dundee to Montrose, provision having secretly been made for the escape, at Montrose, of the chevalier to France. On 31 Jan. the Jacobites crossed the Tay on the ice, the retreat being conducted with the swiftness and skill characteristic of the highland clans, and when they reached Montrose, Argyll was two days' march in their rear. A French vessel was lying in the harbour, and, according to Mar, the chevalier was now first advised to escape to France. Mar, in his 'Narrative,' asserts that the chevalier only consented to the proposal when told that his presence would merely increase the danger of his followers; but in a letter of 10 Feb. (*Stuart Dynasty*, p. 422) Mar asserts that he himself only joined the chevalier in his flight at his urgent solicitation. Lord Drummond and the Earl Marischal were left behind. To avoid English cruisers they sailed westwards, and afterwards, on nearing Norway, kept the coast-line till they reached Walden, near Gravelines, where they landed on 10 Feb. Before leaving Scotland the chevalier addressed a letter to the Duke of Argyll, enclosing a sum of money for distribution among the sufferers from the devastation by the Jacobites on Argyll's line of march, and he also sent a letter to General Gordon, left in command of his highland

followers, thanking them for their devotion, explaining that he was deserting them for their own good, and promising to write more in a short time. The letter aroused bitter indignation.

On reaching France the chevalier proceeded by Boulogne and Abbeville to St. Germains, but the regent declined to grant him an interview, and desired him to return to his old quarters at Bar-le-Duc. He made a pretence of acceding to the request, but instead of doing so he went, according to Bolingbroke, 'to a little house where his female ministers resided.' Thence he sent a letter to Bolingbroke dismissing him from his service, apparently on the ground of remissness in raising supplies, but probably on account of Mar's influence. Mar succeeded Bolingbroke in the chief management of the chevalier's affairs. Finding it impossible to continue living near Paris, the chevalier withdrew to Avignon, and subsequently retired to Rome. In 1718 an attempt was made by Mar, in his name, to induce Charles XII of Sweden—then at enmity with George I on account of the seizure by the English of the duchies of Bremen and Verden—to send a deputation to Scotland; and, as an earnest of their sincerity, he advised the Scottish Jacobites to send to Charles five or six thousand bolls of oatmeal for the support of his troops (LOCKHART, ii. 7). Charles, however, was killed on 11 Dec. Directly afterwards Cardinal Alberoni offered the chevalier the help of Spain, and on Alberoni's invitation he left Rome secretly in February 1719, arriving in Madrid in the beginning of March. Before his arrival the king of Spain, at the instance of Alberoni, had begun preparations at Cadiz for an expedition. The Duke of Ormonde was to lead the main expedition to England with five thousand men, and arms for over thirty thousand more. A subsidiary expedition under the Earl Marischal, of only two frigates, carrying a single battalion of men and over three thousand stands of arms, was to raise the highlands. The main expedition was, however, driven back to port by a storm. The smaller force reached Stornoway, in the Lewis, in safety, but surrendered after the action in the pass of Glenshiels on 1 April. The chevalier had judiciously remained at Madrid, where a residence in the palace of Buen Petro was assigned him, and he received the honours due to sovereigns. While still at Madrid he was, on 28 May, married by proxy at Avignon to the Princess Maria Clementina, daughter of Prince James Sobieski, eldest son of the king of Poland. There had been a previous proposal to marry him to a niece of the Emperor Charles VI (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 20311 ff. 268, 281, 20312 ff. 144, &c.) On learning the fate of the expedition he again retired to Rome. In 1722 another Jacobite expedition was contemplated, without foreign aid, but it was abandoned, owing partly to want of money and partly to dissension among the Jacobites in England (*Stuart Papers*, App. p. 6). To remedy these evils it was proposed to constitute the Earl of Oxford and Bishop Atterbury the heads of the Jacobite movement; but, owing in all probability to the treachery of Mar, the correspondence in connection with the scheme was intercepted. On the proposal of Lockhart of Carnwath (*Papers*, ii. 26), the affairs of the chevalier in Scotland were entrusted to a body of trustees. When Mar's treachery was discovered, Hay [see HAY, JOHN, titular EARL OF INVERNESS] succeeded him in the office of secretary to the chevalier (1724); but the appointment was very displeasing to the chevalier's wife, the Princess Sobieski, who, irritated perhaps chiefly by jealousy of the wife of Hay, retired in November to a nunnery (LOCKHART, ii. 265; see also the chevalier's two letters of remonstrance against the princess's resolution, dated Rome, 5 and 11 Nov. 1725, in *Memorial of the Chevalier de St. George on occasion of the Princess Sobieski retiring to a Nunnery*, London, 1726). His wife's desertion helped to confirm in the prince those habits which were the original cause of the estrangement, and he became a prey to mingled melancholy and dissipation. His conduct towards his wife tended, moreover, to alienate many of his supporters, whose hopes gradually turned towards his son, Charles Edward. The chevalier, who had a grant of a papal pension in 1727 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 20313, f. 261), freely gave his savings to aid in fitting out the expedition of 1745, but his interest in it was languid and his anticipations of success were not sanguine. His son Charles, on parting from him, expressed the confidence that he would soon be able to lay three crowns at his feet; but his staid reply was: 'Be careful, my dear boy, for I would not lose you for all the crowns in the world.' Writing of him in 1756, the traveller Keysler states that the pope had 'issued an order that all his subjects should style him king of England; but the Italians make a jest of this, for they term him "the local king," or "king here," while the real possessor is styled "the king there," that is, in England.' Keysler also states that the chevalier had 'lately assumed some authority at the opera by calling *encore* when a song that pleased him was performed; but it was not till after a long pause that his order was

obeyed. He never before affected the least power' (*Travels through Germany*, &c., English transl. ii. 284). On 8 Nov. 1760 Horace Mann writes: 'He seems of late totally indifferent to all affairs, both of a public and of a domestic nature' (*Last Stuarts*, Roxburghe Club, p. 18). He died about nine o'clock at night, on 1 Jan. 1766 (*ib.* p. 23). He was buried in the church of St. Peter's, where, in 1819, a monument by Canova was erected, at the expense of George III, over his tomb and that of his two sons, Charles Edward [q. v.] and Henry, cardinal York [q. v.]

The descriptions of the chevalier's character and person by a considerable number of observers are tolerably consistent. Notwithstanding the numerous letters written by him which are still extant, and the variety of particulars recorded of him, he remains obscure because he had really no distinctive character. Physically, he was sufficiently presentable: he was of good height, straight and well-made, and but for a certain vacuity of expression might have been esteemed handsome. In 1714 he is described as 'always cheerful, but seldom merry, thoughtful but not dejected' (Letter of Mr. Lesley to a Member of Parliament). 'An English Traveller at Rome,' in a 'Letter to his Father, 6 May 1721,' mentions the chevalier's 'air of greatness, which discovered a majesty superior to the rest,' and says 'he returned my salute with a smile which changed the sedateness of his first aspect into a very graceful countenance.' Gray, writing in 1740, is less flattering: 'He is a thin, ill-made man, extremely tall and awkward, of a most unpromising countenance, a good deal resembling King James the Second, and has extremely the air and look of an idiot, particularly when he laughs or prays. The first he does not often, the latter continually' (*Works*, ed. Gosse, ii. 85). Horace Walpole, in 1752, gives a similar account.

Keysler mentions the chevalier's special fondness 'of seeing his image struck on medals.' Among numerous portraits, mention may be made of those by A. S. Belle and A. R. Mengs in the National Portrait Gallery; that by Wizeman at Hampton Court; those by Gennari at Stonyhurst, one as an infant; that, as an infant, by Kneller, in the possession of Miss Rosalind B. C. C. de M. Howell; that by T. Blanchet, in the possession of W. J. Hay of Duns; and that, as a boy, by P. de Mignard, in the possession of the Duke of Fife. There are many anonymous portraits. A portrait of him and his sister, Princess Louise, when young, by Largillière, is in the possession of the Earl of Orford; and a picture of his marriage to the Princess Maria Clementina, by Carlo Maratti, is in the possession of the Earl of Northesk. There are a large number of his letters printed in Lockhart's 'Papers,' Macpherson's 'Original Papers,' the 'Stuart Papers,' and Thornton's 'Stuart Dynasty' (1890; 2nd edit. 1891). Some of his correspondence with Cardinal Gualterio and others is preserved at the British Museum among the Additional and Egerton MSS. (cf. *Index to Additions to Manuscripts in the British Museum*, 1854–1875; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 405 et seq.)

[Various particulars about the chevalier, more or less trustworthy, are to be found in such contemporary publications as Memoirs of John, Duke of Melfort, being an Account of the Secret Intrigues of the Chevalier de St. George, particularly relating to the Present Times, 1714; Secret Memoirs of Bar-le-Duc, 1716; Secret History of the Chevalier de St. George, being an Impartial Account of his Birth and Pretensions to the Throne of England, 1714; the Duke of Lorraine's Letter to Her Majesty, containing a Description and Character of the Pretender, 1714; Révolution d'Écosse et d'Irlande en 1707, 1708, et 1709, partie i. 1728; Memorial of the Chevalier de St. George on occasion of the Princess Sobieski retiring to a Nunnery, 1726; History of the Jacobite Club, 1712. See also Nathaniel Hooke's Correspondence (Abbotsford Club); Clarke's Life of James II; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Decline of the Last Stuarts (Roxburghe Club); Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart (up to 1713); La Marquise Campana de Cavelli's Les derniers Stuarts; Memoirs of Marshal Keith (Bannatyne Club); and various Lives of Bolingbroke. Among modern books are Jesse's Memoirs of the Pretenders; Chambers's History of the Rebellion; Charles de Brosses' L'Italie il y a cent Ans, 1836; Lacroix de Marlès's Histoire du Chevalier de Saint-Georges et du Prince Charles Édouard, 1860; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, 1875; and Doran's London in Jacobite Times, 1877.] T. F. H.

JAMES, Duke of Berwick (1670–1734). [See Fitzjames, James.]

JAMES, BARTHOLOMEW (1752–1827), rear-admiral, was born at Falmouth on 28 Dec. 1752. In 1765 he was entered on board the Folkestone cutter, stationed at Bideford; in her, and afterwards in the West Indian and Lisbon packets, he remained till December 1770, when he was appointed to the Torbay at Plymouth, and in the following May to the Falcon sloop, going out to the West Indies. After an active commission he came home in the Falcon as acting lieutenant in August 1774; but his promotion not being confirmed he again entered on board the Folkestone, and in the following January on

board the Wolf sloop at Penzance. In October 1775 he joined the Orpheus frigate, which sailed for North America on the 30th, and after a succession of heavy gales and snowstorms reached Halifax, dismasted and jury rigged, in ninety-seven days. In the Orpheus James took part in the reduction of New York; in September 1776 he was taken into the Chatham by Sir Peter Parker [q. v.], whom in December he followed to the Bristol, and with whom, in January 1778, he sailed for Jamaica, where Sir Peter was to be commander-in-chief. On arriving on the station James was made acting lieutenant, and appointed to command the Chameleon, from which he was afterwards moved to the Dolphin. In both he was employed constantly cruising, till on 10 Aug. he fell in with a squadron of French frigates, was captured, and sent into Cape François. After a disagreeable imprisonment of eight months he was exchanged and sent back to Port Royal, where the admiral presented him with a commission as lieutenant of the Porcupine sloop, one of the squadron, under Captain John Luttrell in the Charon, which, in October 1779, reduced the fort of Omoa in the Gulf of Honduras (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, iv. 482), and captured two galeons, with cargo and treasure valued at three million dollars. James was ordered to take one of the galeons to Jamaica, and was there appointed to the Charon, in which he sailed for England. A great part of the valuable cargo had been put on board the Leviathan, a worn-out ship of the line, doing duty as a store-ship, which foundered on the passage, 26 Feb. 1780. When she was seen to be in difficulties, James, with a party of seamen, was sent to help her, but nothing could be done; the sea was too high to permit of any trans-shipment of the cargo, and he had the mortification of seeing his prize-money go with her to the bottom.

In June Captain Luttrell was superseded in command of the Charon by Captain Thomas Symonds, and the ship sailed from Spithead in the beginning of August. At Cork she joined the Bienfaisant and two frigates, which put to sea on the 12th with a convoy of a hundred victuallers for North America. On the 13th they fell in with and captured the Comte d'Artois of 64 guns [see Macbride, John]; after which the Charon took sole charge of the convoy, and arrived at Charlestown on 14 Oct. During the next year she was engaged in active cruising on the coast; in September 1781 she was shut up in the York River, and after assisting in the defence of Yorktown, was destroyed by the enemy with red-hot shot. When Lord Cornwallis surrendered, James, with the other officers of the Charon, became a prisoner; he was sent to England on parole, and in March 1782 was exchanged. In June he was appointed to the Aurora frigate, and being in her at Spithead on 29 Aug., when the Royal George foundered, was in command of the Aurora's boats helping to pick up the survivors.

In May 1783 the Aurora was paid off, and James, with no prospect of employment and with a young family to provide for, engaged in business as a brewer. The brewery, however, proved a failure, and James retired from it in September 1785, embarrassed by a heavy load of debt, the clearing off of which totally exhausted his little property. After much anxiety he obtained command of a merchant ship, and continued engaged, principally in the West Indian trade, till March 1793, when, on news of the war with France reaching him at Jamaica, he fitted out a small tender of forty tons with fifteen men armed with cutlasses, and with the sanction of the senior officer went out to warn merchant ships outward bound. Incidentally he made some small prizes, which, however, were condemned as droits of admiralty. On another voyage he had better success, but only enough to cover his expenses; and in the summer he returned to England, where his ship was taken up by government as a transport for the expedition to the West Indies, and he himself appointed a transport agent [see Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent]. The transports arrived at Barbadoes on 10 Jan. 1794, and after a month's drill and exercise in landing and re-embarking moved on to Martinique, the reduction of which was completed by 25 March. During this time James was constantly employed in fatigue duty on shore, making roads, cutting fascines, or dragging guns into position. The seamen of the transports objected to this duty, as bringing them into a danger for which they had not shipped, and on one occasion wrote to the admiral complaining that they were needlessly exposed. The admiral mentioned the complaint to James, who next day, as his men were crossing an open space, halted them for a breathing spell, and questioned them on the subject. The French opened a sharp fire on them, and the men were anxious to move on; but James refused to stir till they had denied all knowledge of the complaint (Tucker, *Memoirs of Earl St. Vincent*, i. 114 *n.*) On 28 March, three days after the surrender of the last fort, James was appointed agent for the sale of the produce of the island, Jervis promising to take him in his flagship as soon as there was a vacancy.

In six weeks the agency brought him in about 3,000*l.*, and on 13 May he was ap-

pointed to the Boyne. On 14 Oct. he was landed in command of a party of seamen to strengthen the garrison of Fort Mathilde of Guadaloupe, and continued on that duty till 19 Nov., when he rejoined the Boyne, and in her returned to England. Jervis struck his flag shortly after arriving at Spithead, but the ship was ordered to refit for service. On 1 May 1795, while the marines were firing from the poop, the ship caught fire on the Spit and blew up. With a few exceptions all the men were saved.

After the court-martial on 18 May he was appointed to the Commerce de Marseille, and in September to the Victory, then in the Mediterranean, as part of the following of Sir John Jervis, going out as commander-in-chief. He went out with Sir John in the Lively frigate, and on 8 June 1796 was promoted to the rank of commander. For six weeks he was acting captain of the Mignonne on the coast of Corsica; he was then appointed to the Petrel, in which in August he took the merchants of the British factory at Leghorn to Naples, where on 12 Aug., the Prince of Wales's birthday, he entertained Prince Augustus (afterwards Duke of Sussex), Sir William Hamilton, and 'his beautiful lady' at dinner.

The Petrel after this went up the Adriatic, and back to Elba, where James was superseded, and appointed by Commodore Nelson to the Dromedary store-ship, in which he took Commissioner Coffin and the officers of the yard at Elba down the Mediterranean, with orders to carry them to Lisbon, in company with the Southampton frigate. On 11 Feb. 1797, in passing through the Gut, they were chased by the Spanish fleet, which they counted as numbering twenty-seven sail of the line, and were thus, on joining the admiral on the 13th, able to give him exact information. The Dromedary was ordered to proceed at once to the Tagus, where James was moved into the Corso brig of 24 guns, with a nominal complement of 121 men, but having actually only thirty-nine besides officers. On 23 March he sailed from Lisbon, with orders to cruise off Teneriffe as long as his water and provisions lasted. Within a few days after getting on his station he was chased by an enemy's squadron, from which he escaped only by throwing overboard most of his guns, his provisions, his ballast, and starting his water; but he managed to remain out for three months, and on rejoining the admiral off Cadiz was sent back under similar orders, with a few guns supplied from the fleet, and some men, naturally of the worst character—foreigners or mutineers from the Channel fleet. After a singularly adventurous cruise, he returned to Gibraltar in the end of October. In November the Corso was sent to England with despatches, and on rejoining the fleet in January 1798 was employed in cruising and the protection of trade on the coasts of Spain and Africa as far as Tunis. On 24 Oct. James was posted to the Canopus, one of the prizes from the Nile, and, refitting her at Lisbon, took her home towards the end of 1799. This was the end of his sea service. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he had command for some time of the sea fencibles on the coast of Cornwall; but for the rest of his life he resided in simple retirement near Falmouth, and died in 1827, preserving to the last his high spirits and genial temper. He married Henrietta Pender of Falmouth, and left issue two daughters, of whom the younger, Henrietta, married in 1808 Admiral Thomas Ball Sulivan [q. v.]

James's journal deals with minor incidents illustrating life in the navy through the latter half of last century. It was lent by the family to W. H. G. Kingston [q. v.], who made it the groundwork of his carelessly constructed story of sea-adventure entitled 'Hurricane Hurry.'

[James's Journal, kindly lent to the present writer by James's grandson, Rear-admiral George Lydiard Sulivan.] J. K. L.

JAMES, CHARLES (*d.* 1821), major and miscellaneous writer, was at Lisle at the outbreak of the French revolution, and made a solitary journey through France during its progress, which he described in his 'Audi alteram Partem.' He served as captain in the western regiment of Middlesex militia (since the 2nd royal Middlesex or Edmonton militia) in 1793–4, and as captain in the North York militia from 1795 to 1797. On 1 March 1806 he was appointed major of the corps of artillery drivers attached to the royal artillery. He was placed on half-pay when that rank was abolished in 1812. He died in London on 14 April 1821.

James, a very industrious writer, was author of: 1. 'Petrarch to Laura: a Poetical Epistle,' London, 1787, 4to. 2. 'Tarere,' an opera from the French of Beaumarchais, London, 1787, 8vo. 3. 'Poems,' 2 vols., 1789, dedicated to the Prince of Wales, including pieces written at school in 1775, at Liège in 1776, and elsewhere. 4. 'Hints founded on Facts, or a View of our several Military Establishments,' London, 1791, 8vo. 5. 'Suicide rejected: a Poem,' 1791, 4to. A reprint dedicated to Lady James was issued in 1797, for the benefit of the daughter and grandchildren of Colonel Frederick [q. v.] (cf. *British*

Critic, x.) 6. 'Poems,' 1792, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1808. 7. 'Audi alteram Partem: an Extenuation of the Conduct of the French Revolutionists from 14 July 1789 to 17 Jan. 1793, with Introduction and Postscript explanatory of the Author's reasons for the work,' London, 1793, 8vo; a revised edition, 1796, and later. 8. 'Extenuation and Sketch of Abuses . . . with a Plan for the better regulation of the Militia,' London, 1794, 8vo. 9. 'A Comprehensive View of Abuses in the Militia,' London, 1797, 8vo. 10. 'Regimental Companion, containing a relation of the Duties of every Officer in the British Army,' London, 1799, 12mo; a useful little manual of regimental economy, which went through seven or more editions. 11. 'New and enlarged Military Dictionary,' with glossary of French terms, London, 1802, 4to; 1805, 8vo; 1811, 2 vols.; and 1817. 12. 'Military Costumes of India, being an Exemplification of the Manual and Platoon Exercise for the Use of the Native Troops and British Army,' London, 1813, 4to. 13. 'Collection of Court-Martial Charges,' London, 1820, 8vo, intended as a supplement to Tytler's 'Treatise on Military Law.'

[Army and Militia Lists; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Printed Books.]

H. M. C.

JAMES, EDWARD (1807–1867), barrister, born at Manchester in 1807, was second son of Frederick William James, merchant, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Baldwin. He is incorrectly said to have been educated at Manchester grammar school. He served in a Manchester warehouse for two years, where he acquired knowledge which was afterwards useful to him in conducting mercantile cases. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 3 Nov. 1827, was a scholar of Brasenose from 1829 to 1832, and graduated B.A. in 1831, and M.A. in 1834. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 16 June 1835, and went the northern circuit, of which he became leader in 1860. He settled in practice at Liverpool, and was assessor of the court of passage there from 1852 until his death. In November 1853 he was advanced to be a queen's counsel, became a bencher of his inn soon afterwards, and in 1863 was gazetted attorney-general and queen's serjeant of the county palatine of Lancaster. By that date he had removed to London. On 14 July 1865, after a severe contest among four liberals, he was elected member of parliament for Manchester, and sat until 1867, speaking occasionally on legal subjects and on the reform of the representation.

James was a sound practical lawyer, with a great knowledge of commercial law, especially in its relation to shipping. His arguments before the courts were always pointed, and his management of cases admirable. He was excellent in cross-examination. Too prone to take offence, he brooked no interference in court, and often had unseemly disputes with the judges. James died of typhoid fever, while returning from a holiday in Switzerland, at the Hôtel du Louvre, Paris, on 3 Nov. 1867, and was buried in Highgate cemetery, London, on 9 Nov. He married in 1835 Mary, daughter of Edward Mason Crossfield of Liverpool. James was the writer of a pamphlet entitled 'Has Dr. Wiseman violated the Law?' 1851, which went to a second edition.

[Law Mag. and Law Review, February 1868, pp. 293–300; Times, 5 Nov. 1867, p. 7, 12 Nov. p. 9; Law Times, 9 Nov. 1867, p. 28, 16 Nov. p. 43.]

G. C. B.

JAMES, EDWIN JOHN (1812–1882), barrister, eldest son of John James, solicitor, and secondary of the city of London (*d.* 21 July 1852, aged 69), by Caroline, eldest daughter of Boyce Combe, was born in 1812, and was educated at a private school. In early life he frequently acted at a private theatre in Gough Street, Gray's Inn Road, London, and after taking lessons from John Cooper played George Barnwell at the Theatre Royal, Bath. His appearance was against him. It is said that he looked like a prize-fighter (Cyrus Jay, *The Law*, 1868, pp. 296–301). At the intercession of his parents he left the stage, and on 30 June 1836 was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and went the home circuit. Owing to his father's interest he soon acquired an extensive junior practice both civil and criminal. He was engaged in the Palmer poisoning trial, 14–27 May 1856, the trial of Dr. Simon Bernard for conspiring with Orsini to kill Napoleon III, 12–17 April 1858, and the Canadian appeal case respecting the runaway slave John Anderson, 16 Feb. 1861. In dealing with common juries he freely appealed with conspicuous success to their ignorance and prejudices, but his knowledge of law was very limited. In December 1853 he was gazetted a queen's counsel, but his inn did not elect him a bencher. From 1855 to 1861 he acted as recorder of Brighton, and on 25 Feb. 1859 he was elected member of parliament for Marylebone. He was a steady supporter of Palmerston's government. In the autumn of 1860 he visited Garibaldi's camp, and was present at the skirmish before Capua on 19 Sept. (*Illustrated London News*, 13 Oct.

1860, p. 330, with portrait). He was now making 7,000*l.* a year, but was heavily in debt. On 10 April 1861 he announced his retirement from the House of Commons, and soon afterwards withdrew from Brooks's and the Reform Club. An execution took place in his residence, 27 Berkeley Square, and his liabilities were stated to exceed 100,000*l.* Grave charges were meanwhile made against his professional character, and on 7 June 1861 the benchers of the Inner Temple commenced an inquiry into his conduct. It was proved that he had for his own sole benefit in 1857 and 1860 involved Lord Worsley, a young man just of age, son of Lord Yarborough, in debts amounting to about 35,000*l.* From a west-country solicitor he obtained in 1853, by misrepresentations, 20,000*l.*, and when engaged in the case of Scully *v.* Ingram, which was a claim brought against the proprietor of the 'Illustrated London News' in connection with the floating of a new company, he, while acting for the plaintiff, borrowed 1,250*l.* from the defendant, on the pretence that he would let him off easily in cross-examination [see INGRAM, ROBERT]. A fourth charge in connection with James's conduct to Colonel Dickson, in the action of Dickson *v.* the Earl of Wilton, was not investigated. On 18 June 1861 James offered to resign his membership of the bar, but the offer was refused, and on 18 July 1861 he was disbarred. His name was struck off the books of the inn on 20 Nov.

In the meantime James went to America, and on 5 Nov. 1861 was admitted to the bar of New York. When his conduct in England became known in New York, an attempt was made to cancel his membership, but he denied on oath the truth of the charges, the judges were divided in opinion, and the matter dropped. In America, where he became a citizen, he gave a legal opinion against the British interest in the matter of the Trent. A notice in the 'London Gazette' of 15 July 1862 cancelled his appointment as queen's counsel. In April 1865 he was playing at the Winter Garden Theatre, New York. Returning to London in 1872, he lectured on America at St. George's Hall (17 April). In the following year he unsuccessfully petitioned the common-law judges to reconsider his case. In May 1873 he articled himself to William Henry Roberts of 46 Moorgate Street, city of London, solicitor, and about the same time again offered himself as a candidate for Marylebone. He afterwards practised as a jurisconsult, came occasionally before the public as a friend of Garibaldi, and wrote magazine articles. Latterly he fell into difficulties, and a subscription was about to be made for him when he died in Bedford Street, Bedford Square, London, on 4 March 1882. He married, 9 July 1861, Marianne, widow of Captain Edward D. Crosier Hilliard of the 10th hussars, who died on 4 June 1853. She obtained a decree of divorce in New York on 2 Jan. 1863.

James was the author of: 1. 'The Act for the Amendment of the Law in Bankruptcy,' 1842. 2. 'The Speech of E. James in Defence of S. Bernard,' 1858. 3. 'The Bankrupt Law of the United States,' 1867. 4. 'The Political Institutions of America and England,' 1872.

[Law Mag. and Law Rev. February 1862, pp. 263–86, August 1862, pp. 335–45; Times, 7 March 1882, p. 10; Daily News, 7 March 1882, p. 5; Solicitors' Journal, 11 March 1882, p. 301; Law Times, 18 March 1882, p. 358; Illustrated London News, 30 April 1859, p. 429, with portrait; Annual Register, 1862, pp. 140–143.] G. C. B.

JAMES, ELEANOR (*fl.* 1715), printer and political writer, was the wife of Thomas James, a London printer, who is described by Dunton as 'a man that reads much, knows his business very well, and is . . . something the better known for being husband to that she-state-politician Mrs. Eleanor James' (*Life and Errors*, 1705, p. 334). Her daughter Elizabeth was born in 1689. On her husband's death in 1711 she continued to carry on the business. As her husband's executrix she presented his library to Sion College, with portraits of her husband and his grandfather, Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.], and of Charles II. Her portrait in the full dress of a citizen's wife of the period is also preserved in Sion College (MALCOLM, *Lond. Rediviv.* i. 34–5). She had three sons, John [q. v.], an architect, Thomas, a type-founder, and George, a printer in Little Britain, who succeeded Alderman Barber as city printer in 1724, and died in 1736 (NICHOLS, *Anecdotes of W. Bowyer*, pp. 585–6 *n.*, 609; NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 305). She had two daughters, one of whom was mother of Jacob Ilive [q. v.] A tablet erected 'to prevent scandal' by Mrs. James in 1710 in the church of St. Bene't, Paul's Wharf, records sums amounting to a few hundred pounds which she had given to her daughters. Another tablet, dated 1712, commemorates her gift to the church of a large collection of communion plate (MALCOLM, *Lond. Rediviv.* ii. 471–2). She gave a silver cup to Bowyer the printer after his loss by fire on 30 Jan. 1712, and this was bequeathed by his son to the Stationers' Company (NICHOLS, *Anecdotes of W. Bowyer*, p. 485).

Mrs. James is described in Nichols's 'Anec-

dotes of Bowyer' as 'a mixture of benevolence and madness' (p. 609). Her numerous writings largely consist of single printed sheets, issued chiefly between 1685 and 1715. She describes herself in the latter year as having 'spoken' for over forty years. She constituted herself the counsellor of the reigning sovereigns from Charles II to George I. In her 'Apology' (1694) she states that she went to Windsor and back on foot in one day, apparently for the purpose of telling Charles II of his faults. In her 'Reasons humbly presented to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal' (1715) is an amusing account of her interview with James II. In 1710 she published a prayer for Queen Anne, the parliament, and kingdom. With George I she adopted a severer tone, and charged him with threatening to destroy London by fire, and with going to church to talk to his daughter and play with dogs and puppies (*Good Counsel to King George*). A religious enthusiast, she was an intolerant champion of the church of England and the Test Act equally against the Roman catholics and dissenters. She is mentioned by Dryden only to be dismissed with a smile (Preface to *The Hind and the Panther*), but her 'Vindication of the Church of England,' 1687, brought forth a satirical 'Address of Thanks to Mrs. James on behalf of the Church of England for her worthy Vindication of that Church,' to which she replied with 'Mrs. James's Defence.' She also met with a female antagonist; see 'Elizabeth Rone's Short Answer to Eleanor James's Long Preamble or Vindication of the new Test' (Dryden, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1821, x. 116). Her 'Advice to all Printers in general' has been several times reprinted. The city authorities were not so indulgent to her as the court, and on 11 Dec. 1689 she was committed to Newgate 'for dispersing scandalous and reflective papers' (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 617). The date of her death is not known. Imperfect lists of her publications will be found in the British Museum Catalogue and in that of the Guildhall Library.

[Authorities above quoted; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, pp. 597–8; Reading's History of Sion College, 1724, p. 37.] C. W–H.

JAMES, FRANCIS (1581–1621), Latin poet, born in 1581, was a native of Newport, Isle of Wight, and near kinsman of Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.] He was a queen's scholar at Westminster School, and was elected in 1598 to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1602, M.A. 1605, B.D. 1612, and D.D. in 1614 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* II. i. 210, ii. 231, iii. 235). He distinguished himself as a writer of Latin verse. A Latin poem by him appears in the university collection issued on James I's visit to Christ Church in 1605, and he published in 1612 'Threnodia Henricianarum Exequiarum, sive Panolethria Anglicana et Apotheosis Henrici Ducis Glocestrensis,' &c. He was appointed preacher or reader at the Savoy Chapel, London, and in 1616 was made by King James rector of St. Matthew's, Friday Street. Wood states that he died in 1621, and was buried at Ewhurst, Surrey.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 359; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 67; W. Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1867–76, p. 234; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 475.] R. B.

JAMES, FRANK LINSLY (1851–1890), African explorer, was the eldest son of Daniel James (1800–1876), by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hitchcock of New York. His father was a wealthy Liverpool metal merchant, who had in 1828 migrated from Albany, U.S.A. He was born at Liverpool on 21 April 1851, and in consequence of an accident in his early youth was educated at home, with the result that he acquired strong literary and artistic tastes. He entered at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1870, and afterwards proceeded to Downing, where he graduated B.A. in 1877 and M.A. in 1881. A taste for travel was first fostered in James by the delicate health of his younger brother, William, which necessitated his wintering in warm climates, and he made his first extended tour in the winter of 1877–8, when he penetrated the Soudan as far as Berber, going by the Nile and Korosko desert, and returning across the desert to Dongola. In the following winter he visited India, and was allowed by Sir Samuel Browne to join the troops under the latter's command and march up the Khyber Pass to Jellalabad. The next two winters he devoted to the successful exploration of the Basé country in the Soudan, the results of which are embodied in his 'Wild Tribes of the Soudan,' 1883, 8vo (2nd edit. 1884, prefaced by a chapter on the 'Political Aspect of the Soudan' by Sir Samuel Baker). Although largely a chronicle of merely sporting adventures, the book supplies much new geographical information respecting the Soudan. In the course of the journey James and his party made the ascent of the Tchad-Amba, a high and precipitous mountain occupied by an Abyssinian monastery, and never previously ascended by Europeans (*Wild Tribes*, p. 202). In the winter of 1882–3 James visited Mexico, and on 8 Dec.

1884, after some months spent in cruising along the Somali coast in an Arab dhow, he embarked at Aden for Berbera. Thence he made his way, in company with his brother and four others, into the interior of the Somali country. In spite of previous attempts on the part of Burton, Speke, Haggenmacher, and others, this region had hitherto been unexplored beyond sixty or seventy miles from the coast. James now succeeded in getting as far south as the Webbe Shebeyli River, where he found a wide fertile country which markedly contrasted with the deserts he had traversed. The remarkable feat of taking a caravan of nearly a hundred people and a hundred camels a thirteen days' journey across a waterless waste led Lord Aberdare, in his annual address to the Royal Geographical Society in 1885, to describe the expedition as one of the most interesting and difficult in all recent African travel. A representative collection of flora which was made in the course of the expedition was presented to the Kew Herbarium, while a collection of lepidoptera was presented to the natural history branch of the British Museum. A graphic account of the whole undertaking is given in 'The Unknown Horn of Africa, an Exploration from Berbera to the Leopard River,' written by James on his return, and published in 1888; 2nd edit. 1890.

During 1886, 1887, and 1888 James spent most of his time on his yacht, the Lancashire Witch, and visited the Persian Gulf, Spitzbergen, and Novaya Zemlya. In the spring of 1890 he ascended the Niger, and made a series of inland expeditions on the West African coast. On 21 April he landed from his anchorage off San Benito, about one hundred miles north of the Gaboon River, and within a mile of the shore was killed by an elephant which he and his friends had wounded. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. A home for yacht sailors is being established at East Cowes as a memorial to him by his two brothers, Arthur and William Dodge James, and his personal friends.

As an explorer James was distinguished by his powers of organisation and by his tact in the management of natives. In private life he was noted for extreme generosity. His literary and artistic tastes were manifested in the fine library and superb collection of eighteenth-century proof engravings which he formed at his house, 14 Great Stanhope Street, London.

[James's Works and Obituary Notice by J. A. and W. D. James, prefixed to 1890 edition of the Unknown Horn of Africa (with portrait); information kindly communicated by James Godfrey Thrupp, Esq., surgeon to the Somali expedition; Royal Geogr. Soc. Proc. vii. 265, xii. 426; Times, 29 Dec. 1888; Sat. Rev. 17 Nov. 1888.] T. S.

JAMES, GEORGE (*d.* 1795), portrait-painter, was born in London, and studied for some time in Rome. Establishing himself in Dean Street, Soho, London, he became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1761 to 1768. In 1764 he exhibited a painting called 'The Death of Abel.' In the latter year he sent a large picture of the three Ladies Waldegrave, which met with severe criticism. In 1770 James was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and up to 1779 was a regular contributor of portraits to its exhibitions. In 1780 he removed to Bath, where he practised with some success, and in 1789 and 1790 again appeared at the Royal Academy. Later he retired to Boulogne, where he died early in 1795, after suffering imprisonment during the reign of terror. Having inherited house property in Soho, and marrying a woman of some fortune, James was independent of his profession. His portraits, though carefully painted, were poorly drawn and without character.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] F. M. O'D.

JAMES, GEORGE PAYNE RAINSFORD (1801–1860), novelist, born in George Street, Hanover Square, on 9 Aug. 1801, was son of Pinkstan James, M.D. (1766–1830), a physician in practice in London, who had previously been an officer in the navy (Munk, *Coll. of Physicians*, ii. 466). Robert James [q. v.], the inventor of James's powder, was his grandfather. He was educated at the Rev. William Carmalt's school at Putney, where he readily acquired a good knowledge of French and Italian, and is said to have shown some turn for Persian and Arabic. While still a youth he travelled much on the continent; read history and poetry widely, although in a desultory way; and became acquainted with Cuvier, Darwin, and other eminent men. Influenced by Sir Walter Scott's style, he soon began to write romances, which had some success in the magazines, and while living the life of a man of fashion in London, he continued his historical studies. He had expected to have been able to enter political life, but about 1827 this hope was abandoned (see, however, J. Morley, *Life of Cobden*, ed. 1881, i. 272). Fortified by the encouragement of both Scott and Washington Irving, he continued his career as a novelist, and producing about one romance in every

nine months for eighteen successive years, became the most prolific, and in some ways the most successful novelist of his time (see letter from James to J. Murray in S. SMILES, *A Publisher and his Friends*, ii. 374). He is said to have written (*Athenæum*, 23 June 1860) upwards of a hundred novels, many of which have been repeatedly reprinted, and the British Museum Catalogue enumerates sixty-seven. 'Richelieu,' his first novel, was written in 1825, and published in 1829; the plan of 'Darnley' was sketched at Montreuil-sur-Mer in December 1828, and the book was completed before the winter was over. The author was at that time living near Evreux in France, and 'De l'Orme,' written in 1829, appeared in 1830. 'Philip Augustus,' a volume of 420 large octavo pages, was produced in less than seven weeks, and was published in 1831. At the close of the year 1833 he published anonymously 'Delaware,' which met with no success till he republished it as 'Thirty Years Since' under his own name. Others of his better known romances are 'Henry Masterton,' 1832, 'The Gypsy,' 1835, 'Attila,' 1837, 'The Man-at-Arms' and 'The King's Highway' in 1840, 'Agincourt' and 'Arabella Stuart,' both in 1844, 'The Smuggler,' 1845, 'Henry Smeaton' in 1851, and 'Ticonderoga' in 1854. He collected his novels in a large octavo series of twenty-one volumes, with prefaces and dedications, 1844–9.

James was also an active author and editor of popular historical books. He began a work, 'France in the Lives of her Great Men,' in 1832, but it ended with the first volume, a life of Charlemagne, which De Quincey reviewed in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in November 1832. He wrote 'Memoirs of Great Commanders,' in 3 vols., 1832; a useful 'Life of the Black Prince,' in 2 vols., in 1836; 'Memoirs of Celebrated Women,' in 3 vols., 1837; 'Lives of Eminent Foreign Statesmen,' 4 vols., in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 1838–40; 'The Life and Times of Louis XIV,' in 4 vols., in 1838; 'A History of Chivalry' in 1843; 'Life of Richard I,' in 4 vols., 1842–9; 'Life of Henry IV of France,' 1847, and in 1849 'Dark Scenes of History,' in 3 vols., 'John Jones's Tales from English History,' in 2 vols., and 'An Investigation into the Murder of the Earl of Gowrie.'

On the strength of James's reputation as an historical student his friends had procured for him from William IV the post of historiographer royal, and in that capacity he published in 1839 a pamphlet, 'History of the United States Boundary Question.' He had previously written in 1835 a pamphlet on the 'Educational Institutions of Germany,' and one on 'The Corn Laws' appeared in 1841. He also attempted poetry in 'The Ruined City,' a poem, 1828, 'Blanche of Navarre,' a five-act play, 1839, and 'Camaralzaman,' a fairy drama, in three acts, 1848, and he edited 'Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III,' 'Letters of James Vernon, first Duke of Shrewsbury,' a careless piece of work (see *Edinburgh Review*, October 1841), W. H. Ireland's 'Rizzio,' 1849, and R. Heathfield's 'Means of Relief from Taxation,' 1849. Though his works had brought him large sums, he was a poor man. About 1850 he was appointed British consul for Massachusetts, about 1852 was removed to Norfolk, Virginia, and in 1856 became consul-general at Venice, where he died of apoplexy on 9 May 1860, and was buried in the Lido cemetery. An epitaph, in terms of somewhat extravagant eulogy, was written by Walter Savage Landor (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 366). During the last years of his life James ceased to write. His widow, an American lady, died on 9 May 1891 in the United States.

Flimsy and melodramatic as James's romances are, they were highly popular. The historical setting is for the most part laboriously accurate, and though the characters are without life, the moral tone is irreproachable; there is a pleasant spice of adventure about the plots, and the style is clear and correct. The writer's grandiloquence and artificiality are cleverly parodied by Thackeray in 'Barbazure, by G. P. R. Jeames, Esq., &c.,' in 'Novels by Eminent Hands,' and the conventional sameness of the openings of his novels, 'so admirable for terseness,' is effectively burlesqued in 'The Book of Snobs,' chaps. ii. and xvi.

[The best authority for his life is the preface which he wrote for the collected edition of his novels cited above. See too Athenæum, 23 June 1860; Times, 15 June 1860; Ann. Reg. 1860; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Edinburgh Review, April 1837; Gent. Mag. 1860.] J. A. H.

JAMES, SIR HENRY (1803–1877), director-general of the ordnance survey, was the fifth son of John James, esq., of Truro, by Jane, daughter of John Hosken, esq., of Carines. He was born at Rose-in-Vale, near St. Agnes, Cornwall, in 1803; was educated at the grammar school, Exeter, and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; became a probationer for the corps of royal engineers in 1825, and was gazetted second lieutenant 22 Sept. 1826. The following year he was appointed to the ordnance survey. He remained on the survey, devoting himself to his duties, and in particular to the geological

part of them, until 1843, when, having been successively gazetted as lieutenant on 22 July 1831 and second captain on 28 June 1842, he was, on the recommendation of Colonel T. F. Colby [q. v.], the head of the survey, appointed local superintendent of the geological survey of Ireland under Sir Henry De la Beche, who was then director-general of the geological survey of the United Kingdom. On 7 July 1846 he was transferred to admiralty employment, and was sent to Portsmouth as superintendent of the constructional works in the dockyard. He was promoted captain on 9 Nov. 1846, and on 8 Sept. 1847 was appointed a member of the commission for inquiring into the application of iron in railway structures. In 1850 he returned to the ordnance survey, and had his divisional headquarters at Edinburgh. During part of this year he was employed in the board of health inquiry into the sanitary state of towns. On 12 May 1851 James was appointed an associate juror for naval architecture, military engineering, ordnance, &c., comprising Class viii. in the Great Exhibition of that year. On 23 Aug. 1853 he was sent to Brussels on special service. On 20 June 1854 he was promoted brevet-major, and on 11 July of the same year he succeeded Colonel Hall as director-general of the ordnance survey. On 16 Dec. 1854 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel.

On assuming the command of the survey, James found the 'battle of the scales,' as it has been called, in full development. Indecision as to scale had produced serious delay. Hundreds of thousands of acres of ground had been surveyed, but not laid down on paper. The battle had been waged for some years, and James entered with spirit into the fight. He was not only possessed of the necessary scientific knowledge, but he was always ready with an answer, as his evidence before committees printed in the parliamentary blue-books fully proves. When he was appointed director of the ordnance survey, the whole of Ireland, Yorkshire and Lancashire in England, and a few counties in Scotland had been surveyed on the scale of six inches to the mile, but many eminent authorities had given a decided opinion in favour of the scale of $\frac{1}{2500}$ or 25·344 inches to the mile. The result was that both the one-inch and six-inch scales were retained for the whole country, and the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale (almost exactly one inch to an acre) adopted in addition for the agricultural districts.

The reduction of the plans from one scale to another was much facilitated by the application of photography. James had satisfied himself by trial at the Paris exhibition of 1855 that plans could be reduced from larger to smaller scales by photography without sensible error, and lost no time on his return in adding a photographic establishment to the survey office, Southampton, at which all the plans on the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale have since been reduced to the six-inch scale, thereby effecting a great saving of expense.

On 22 Aug. 1857 James was appointed director of the topographical and statistical department of the war office, and the staff employed in the quartermaster-general's office in London were by order of Lord Panmure, the then secretary of state for war, combined with that of the ordnance survey, and placed under James's direction. This continued until the severance of the ordnance survey from the war department, and its transfer to the office of works in 1870.

On 16 Dec. 1857 James was promoted colonel in the army. While the survey of the country and the duties of the topographical department were being actively carried on, various scientific investigations connected with them were in progress. In 1856 observations were taken with Airy's zenith sector on the summit of Arthur's Seat, Edinburgh, and at points north and south of that hill, in order to compare the deflection of the plumb-line due to the configurations of the ground with the differences between the observed latitudes, and to determine the mean specific gravity of the earth. In 1860 James was knighted in recognition of his services. In 1861 the English triangulation was extended into France and Belgium, in order to establish the connection between the triangulations of the three countries in the most perfect manner, with a view to the calculation of the length of the arc of parallel between Oursk on the river Oural and the British astronomical station at Feaghmain in the island of Valentia. In 1866 the results of the comparisons of the standards of length of England, India, Australia, France, Russia, Prussia, and Belgium were published, all these countries having, on the invitation of the British government, sent their standards for comparison to the ordnance survey office, Southampton, where a building and apparatus had been constructed by James for the purpose. The units of measure used in the triangulation of the various countries, and the lengths of the several arcs which had been measured in different parts of the world, were then reduced in terms of the English standard yard and foot, and the elements of the earth's figure corrected accordingly.

In 1867 points at Haverfordwest and in the island of Valentia, which had been selected as stations of the great European arc

of longitude, were connected with the principal triangulations; and the direction of the meridian was observed at Valentia and compared with the direction as calculated from Greenwich by means of the triangulation connecting Greenwich with Valentia. The lengths of the arcs of parallel from Greenwich to Mount Kemmel in Belgium, from Greenwich to Haverfordwest, and from Greenwich to Valentia were also calculated.

Besides these services immediately connected with the ordnance survey, James, in 1864–5, arranged for a survey of Jerusalem, which was made by a party of royal engineers under Captain (now Sir Charles) Wilson; the survey was published in 1865, with descriptive notes and photographs. In 1868–9, on James's initiative, the two rival mountains, Jebel Musa and Jebel Serbal, were surveyed by Captains Wilson and Palmer.

The principal work with which the name of James will always be associated is photozincography. With a view of substituting photographic carbon prints for the tracings of the six-inch plans which were made for the purposes of the engraver, James had a carbon print of a small drawing prepared and transferred to zinc with perfect success. The new art was found invaluable. It was introduced at the ordnance survey office in 1859, under the supervision of Captain (now Major-general) A. De C. Scott, R.E., who had charge of the photographic establishment at Southampton. Without its assistance it would have been impossible to keep pace with the demand for maps on a variety of scales, while the gain in accuracy was reported by a committee under the presidency of Sir Roderick Murchison to be such that the greatest error in a photozincograph reduction did not amount to $\frac{1}{400}$ part of an inch, a quantity quite inappreciable, and much less than the error due to the contraction and expansion of the paper on which the maps were printed. The resulting economy was obviously considerable. Photozincography in its application to maps attracted much attention abroad, and representatives of the principal European powers were sent to Southampton to study the process. The Spanish government especially interested itself in the process, and sent officers on several occasions to study it; in 1863 the queen of Spain appointed James a commander and Scott a knight of the royal order of Isabella the Catholic. The services of photozincography, as developed under James, have proved most useful in popularising the study of palæography and philology. At James's suggestion this process was adopted in the reproduction of Domesday Book.

On 6 March 1868 James was promoted major-general, and on 21 Nov. 1874 lieutenant-general. He remained at the head of the ordnance survey until August 1875, when failing health compelled him to resign. He died 14 June 1877 at his residence in Southampton. He married Anne, daughter of Major-general Watson, R.E., by whom he had two sons and a daughter who survived him. He was made a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1848, and an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 1 May 1849.

James was a man of varied gifts, strong personality, and commanding presence. Somewhat egotistical and imperious in manner, he was unpleasant if opposed, but was possessed of so much humour that he was a most agreeable companion. He was a keen sportsman, a good shot, and a successful fisherman. He was always particular to clear the survey men out of the deer forests before the close season began.

For the following publications James was responsible: 1. 'Abstracts from the Meteorological Observations taken at the Stations of the Royal Engineers in 1853–4,' 4to, 1855; those from 1853–9 were published in 1862. 2. 'On the Deflection of the Plumb-line at Arthur's Seat, and the mean Specific Gravity of the Earth,' pamphlet, 4to, 1856. 3. 'On the Figure, Dimensions, and mean Specific Gravity of the Earth as derived from the Ordnance Trigonometrical Survey of Great Britain and Ireland,' 4to, 1856. 4. 'Principal Triangulations of the Earth,' 2 vols. 4to, 1858. 5. 'Lecture on the Ordnance Survey,' pamphlet, 8vo, 1859. 6. 'Tables for the Reduction of Meteorological Observations,' 8vo, 1860. 7. 'Photozincography,' 8vo, Southampton, 1860. 8. 'Abstract of the principal Lines of Spirit-Levelling in England and Wales,' with a volume of plates, 4to, 1861. 9. 'Extensions of the Triangulations of the Ordnance Survey with France and Belgium, and Measurement of an Arc of Parallel 52° N.,' 4to, 1863. 10. 'The Astragalus of Tin: Note on the block of Tin dredged up in Falmouth Harbour,' 8vo, London, 1863. 11. 'Comparisons of Standards of Length of England, France, Belgium, Prussia, Russia, India, Australia. . . .' 1866, 4to. 12. 'Determination of the Positions of Feaghmain and Haverfordwest, longitude stations on the great European Arc of Parallel,' 4to, 1867. 13. 'Plans and Photographs of Stonehenge and of Turnsachen in the Island of Lewis, with Notes relating to the Druids, and Sketches of Cromlechs in Ireland,' 4to, Southampton, 1867. 14. 'Notes on the Great Pyramid of Egypt and the Cubits used in its

Design, with plates,' 4to, Southampton, 1869. 15. 'Photozincography and other Photographic Processes employed at the Ordnance Survey Office,' 4to, 1870. 16. 'Notes on the Parallel Roads of Lochaber,' with map and sketches, 4to, Southampton, 1874.

[Corps Records; Ordnance Survey Records; private manuscript Memoir by Major-general Cameron; 'Romance of State-mapping,' by Colonel T. P. White, R.E., see Blackwood's Magazine, 1888; for a full bibliography see Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis.]

R. H. V.

JAMES, JOHN (*d.*1661), Fifth-monarchy man, was a native of England, born of poor parents, but his birthplace is unknown. He had little education, and was a ribbon-weaver by trade. For some years he earned a living as a small-coal man, but was not strong enough for the work, and returned to weaving. He appears to have been of weak frame and diminutive stature, 'a poor, low, deformed worm.' In 1661 he speaks of 'having not worn a sword this eleven years,' and implies that he had never been in the army. He became preacher to a congregation of seventh-day baptists, who met in Bulstake Alley, Whitechapel Road. Here he advocated the doctrine of the approaching millennial reign of Christ, and seems to have got into trouble, owing to the vehemence of his expressions, in Cromwell's time. He had no hand in the rising of Fifth-monarchy men under Thomas Venner in January 1661, and, apart from the fanaticism of his preaching, was a peaceable man. On the information of John Tipler, a journeyman tobacco-pipe maker, James and his congregation, to the number of thirty or forty, were arrested in their meeting-place on Saturday, 19 Oct. 1661. James was committed to Newgate, and brought to trial at the king's bench on 14, 19, and 22 Nov. The indictment was for high treason, with five counts. Sir Robert Foster [q. v.], the chief justice, with two other judges, tried the case; the attorney-general (Jeoffry Palmer) and solicitor-general (Heneage Finch, first earl of Nottingham [q. v.]), with four king's counsel, prosecuted for the crown. James was undefended. The evidence as to the use of treasonable language was conflicting; no evidence was given of treasonable action. James was found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged, disembowelled, and quartered. In the interval between his conviction and sentence his wife, Elizabeth James, twice waylaid the king with a petition. Charles held up his finger and said, 'O, Mr. James, he is a sweet gentleman.' The sentence was carried out at Tyburn on 26 Nov. 1661. His head was set up on a pole 'over against the passage to the meeting-place where he and his company were apprehended.' Some of his addresses, and a remarkable prayer, are contained in 'A Narrative of the Apprehending . . . and Execution of John James,' &c., 1662, 4to; reprinted in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' 1810, vi. 67 sq. (nearly in full), and in 'The Fifth Monarchy of the Bible,' &c., 1886, 12mo.

[Speech and Declaration of John James, 1661; Narrative, 1662; the accounts in Crosby's Hist. of the Engl. Baptists, 1739, ii. 165 sq., Ivimey's Hist. of the Engl. Baptists, 1811, i. 320 sq., and Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 391 sq., are abridged from the Narrative.]

A. G.

JAMES, JOHN (*d.* 1746), architect, 'of Greenwich,' was son of Thomas and Eleanor James [q. v.] One John James, master of the Holy Ghost School at Basingstoke, Hampshire (29 July 1673), and vicar of Basingstoke (1697–1717) and rector of Stratfield Turgis from 1717 till his death on 20 Feb. 1732–3, had a son, also John James, who has been identified with the architect, apparently in error. In 1705 the latter succeeded Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.] as clerk of the works at Greenwich Hospital. He held the post till his death, and thus worked under Wren, Vanbrugh, Campbell, and Ripley. He became master-carpenter at St. Paul's Cathedral on 30 April 1711 (*Frauds and Abuses of St. Paul's*, pp. 7, 8, 22), and in 1716 assistant surveyor. At the time of his death he appears to have been surveyor. On 6 Jan. 1716, on the resignation of James Gibbs [q. v.], he was chosen surveyor of the fifty new London churches, in conjunction with Hawksmoor. From 22 Jan. 1725 he was surveyor of Westminster Abbey. He was master of the Carpenters' Company in 1734. He is said to have succeeded Hawksmoor as principal surveyor of his majesty's works in April 1736.

The Manor-house opposite the church at Twickenham (afterwards called Orleans House) was rebuilt from his designs for the Hon. James Johnston in 1710, after the model of country seats in Lombardy (*Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1717, vol. i. plate lxxvii.) The octagon room was afterwards added by Gibbs. The body of the parish church at Twickenham having fallen down on the night of 9 April 1713 was rebuilt from his designs and completed in 1715. It is classic in style, and as a specimen of brickwork irreproachable. He designed the church of St. George, Hanover Square, the first stone of which was laid on 20 June 1712 and the building completed in 1724 (cf. in Malcolm, *Lond. Rediv.* iv. 231, 233; plates in Clarke, *Archi. Eccles. Lond.* xlvi., and Malton, *London and Westminster*, xcii.) He directed some alterations

to the chapel of Caius College, Cambridge, between Lady day 1718 and Michaelmas 1726. In 1721 he designed Sir Gregory Page's house on Blackheath, which is said to have been copied, with some alterations, from that at Houghton, and was demolished in 1789 (cf. CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Brit.* ed. Woolfe and Gandon, 1767, vol. iv., plates lviii. to lxiv.; WATTS, *Seats*, plate xlvii.; east view engraved by Morris, 1786). The first additions to the old East India House, Leadenhall Street, were built under his direction in 1726 (cf. MALCOLM, *Lond. Rediv.* i. 82–5; plate in WALFORD, *London*, v. 61), and he superintended the rebuilding of Bishopsgate Gate between 1731 and 1735, and of the belfry story of the tower of St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, in 1735 (*Daily Journal*, 25 Feb. 1735). He added the new steeple to St. Alphage Church, Greenwich, in 1730. The design of the church (built in 1711) is frequently attributed to James, but is more probably by Hawksmoor (cf. plate by Kip, 1714).

After the death of Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury (4 Dec. 1715), a survey of the archiepiscopal residences was made by James, under the direction of Dickenson, and demands for dilapidations were made by Archbishop Wake. Tenison's executors contested the demand as exorbitant. A war of pamphlets followed in 1716 and 1717, James defending himself in 'The Survey and Demand for Dilapidations . . . justified, against the Cavils and Misrepresentations contained in some Letters lately published by Mr. Archdeacon [Edward] Tenison [the archbishop's nephew],' 1717 (see letter from E. Tenison, 27 Oct. 1717, in STRYPE, *Correspondence*, Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. 2508). The matter was finally settled by arbitration. The Duke of Chandos is said to have employed James, as well as Gibbs and Sheppard, in designing his mansion, Canons, near Edgware, Middlesex, but Gibbs was chiefly responsible (cf. *Builder*, 1864, p. 41; *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. x. pt. iv. p. 635).

In 1729 he joined his brother Thomas, a type-founder (1685–1738), William Fenner, a stationer, and James Ged in their unlucky attempt to work William Ged's system of block-printing or stereotyping [see GED, WILLIAM]. James appears to have been 'taken into partnership as having money' (cf. MORES, *Narrative of Block Printing*, p. 37), and being 'universally acquainted with the nobility and dignified clergy.' The losses of the enterprise fell heavily on him in 1738, when its failure was complete. He died at Greenwich, after a lingering illness, on Thursday, 15 May 1746. His wife Mary survived him. Only one child is mentioned in the will (made 8 Oct. 1744, proved 30 May 1746), a son, who had died before 1744, leaving a widow.

James published: 1. 'Rules and Examples of Perspective, proper for Painters and Architects,' from the Italian of Andrea Pozzo (Rome, 1693), with plates by John Sturt, 1707. 2. 'A Treatise of the Five Orders of Columns in Architecture,' from the French of Claude Perrault, with plates by Sturt, 1708. 3. 'The Theory and Practice of Gardening, wherein is handled all that relates to Fine Gardens,' from the French of J. B. Alexandre Le Blond (Paris, 1709), with plates by Vandergucht and others, 1712; 2nd edition, from a later French edition, 'with very large additions and a new treatise of flowers and orange-trees,' 1728. 4. 'A Short Review of the several Pamphlets and Schemes that have been offered to the Publick in relation to the Building of a Bridge at Westminster,' 1736. To James's work Batty Langley [q. v.], who was here somewhat severely handled, published a reply in 1737. James drew the 'North-west Prospect of Westminster Abbey, with the Spire as designed by Sir Christopher Wren,' which was engraved by Fourdrinier, and by Toms for Maitland's 'London' (1736, p. 686).

A brother, GEORGE JAMES (1683–1735), was printer to the city of London, a common councilman, and a man of cultivation. A nephew, JOHN (*d.* 1772), son of his brother Thomas, carried on his father's type-foundry in St. Bartholomew's, and is described as 'the last of the old English letter-founders.'

[Authorities quoted in the text; entries in parish register, Basingstoke, kindly communicated by the Rev. J. E. Millard; Baigent and Millard's Basingstoke, pp. 26, 150, 587; Dict. of Architecture (Architectural Publication Society); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, p. 696; Cooke and Maule's Greenwich Hospital, p. 142; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, i. 86; Chronological Diary of Hist. Reg. 1716 p. 111, 1725 p. 7; Gent. Mag. 1733 p. 102, 1735 p. 560, 1736 p. 28, 1746 p. 273, 1781 p. 622; Longman's Hist. of the Three Cathedrals, p. 87; Ironside's Twickenham, in Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. x. No. 6, pp. 7, 10; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, pp. 21, 213; Lysons's Environs, iii. 579, iv. 329; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, i. 195–6, iii. 44, 53 sq.; Woodward's Hampshire, iii. 230; Maitland's London, 1756, pp. 23, 1003; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 480; Jupp's Carpenters' Company, ed. Pocock, p. 628; London Evening Post, 15–24 May; Grub Street Journal, 18 July 1734, 6 Feb. and 6 March 1735, and 8 April 1736; Nichols's Biog. Memoirs of William Ged, pp. 5, 6, 13, 14, 19, 21, 23; Mores's Dissertation, pp. 50–76; B. Langley's London Prices, p. 246;

Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of King's Prints and Drawings; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in R.I.B.A. Library.] B. P.

JAMES, JOHN, D.D. (1729–1785), schoolmaster, born in 1729, son of Thomas James of Thornbarow, Cumberland, entered Queen's College, Oxford, as batler 6 June 1745, was elected taberdar 27 June 1751, proceeded B.A. 28 June 1751, and M.A. 7 Feb. 1755. On 11 April 1754 he became curate of Stanford Dingley, near Reading, and in 1755 head-master of St. Bees School, where he remained till 1771, and met with much success. He accepted in 1771 the lord chancellor's nomination to the vicarage of Kirk Oswald, near Penrith, but preferred to serve the curacy of Arthuret, near Carlisle, which was soon afterwards offered to him. He never resided at Kirk Oswald, and after paying the emoluments to a deputy for three years resigned the living in 1774. On 15 Feb. 1782 he was presented to the rectories of Arthuret and Kirk Andrews, proceeding B.D. and D.D. at Oxford as grand compounder on 1 March following. Dying at Arthuret 1 Jan. 1785, he was buried in the chancel of Arthuret Church. He married in 1757 Ann Grayson of Lamonby Hall, by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

The second son, JOHN JAMES (1760–1786), became a member of his father's college, won the Latin prize poem in 1782, the subject being Columbus, and graduated B.A. 4 July 1782. He took orders 1783–4, was appointed to a lectureship at Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street, London, and on his father's death was presented to the livings of Arthuret and Kirk Andrews. He died from the results of an accident 23 Oct. 1786, leaving a widow and one daughter. Richard Radcliffe's letters to his father, the correspondence which passed between his father and himself while he was in residence at Oxford, the letters of both father and son addressed to Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], the son's Latin poem on Columbus, and his Greek translation of an extract from Gay's 'Fan,' were printed in 1888 for the Oxford Historical Society in 'Letters of Richard Radcliffe and John James.' Both father and son are shown in a very amiable light.

The youngest son, HUGH JAMES (1771–1817), after studying in London and Edinburgh, practised as a surgeon at Whitehaven (1796–8); in 1803 removed to Carlisle; completely lost his sight in 1806, but continued his surgical practice at Carlisle till his death in 1817.

[Letters of Richard Radcliffe and John James, Oxford, 1888; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses (1715–1886), ii. 740.] J. T–T.

JAMES, JOHN (1811–1867), antiquary, was born of humble parents at West Witton, Wensleydale, Yorkshire, on 22 Jan. 1811. After receiving a very scanty education, and working at a lime-kiln, he became clerk, first to Ottiwell Tomlin, solicitor, of Richmond, Yorkshire, and afterwards to a Bradford solicitor named Tolson. He had spent all his leisure in study, and Tolson encouraged him to compile 'The History and Topography of Bradford,' 8vo, 1841, of which a 'continuation and additions' appeared in 1866. After Tolson's death James forsook the law for journalism and antiquarian research. He became the local correspondent at Bradford of the 'Leeds Times' and 'York Courant,' and furnished articles on the Exhibition to the 'Bradford Observer' in 1862. To an edition of the 'Poems' of John Nicholson, the Airedale poet, published in 1844 (reissued in 1876), he prefixed an appreciative memoir. In 1857 he published a valuable 'History of the Worsted Manufacture in England from the Earliest Times,' and at the meeting of the British Association held at Leeds in September 1858 he read a paper on the 'Worsted Manufactures of Yorkshire' (*Report*, xxviii. pt. ii. pp. 182–3). In 1860 he published a lecture on 'The Philosophy of Lord Bacon and the Systems which preceded it;' and in 1861 edited for the benefit of the widow the 'Lyrical and other Minor Poems' of his old friend Robert Story, with a sketch of his life. In October 1863 his paper 'On the Little British Kingdom of Elmet and the Region of Loidis' was communicated to the British Archæological Association, then at Leeds (*Journal*, xx. 34–8). For the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he wrote the article on 'Yorkshire.' James died on 4 July 1867 at Nether Edge, near Sheffield, and was buried on the 8th at West Witton. On 18 Dec. 1856 he was elected F.S.A.

[Bradford Observer, 11 July 1867; Bradford Times, 6 July 1867; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 5 July 1867; Sheffield and Rotherham Independent, 6 July 1867; Lists of Society of Antiquaries.] G. G.

JAMES, JOHN ANGELL (1785–1859), independent minister, eldest son and fourth child of Joseph James (*d.* 1812, aged 59), was born at Blandford Forum, Dorset, on 6 June 1785. His father, who came of an old Dorset family, was a linendraper and maker of wire buttons. He received his second name in compliment to Mrs. Angell, an Arian general baptist, who was aunt to his mother, Sarah James (*d.* 1807, aged 59). After schooling at Blandford and at Ware-

ham under Robert Kell, presbyterian minister, he was apprenticed in 1798 to a linen-draper at Poole, Dorset. In 1802 he was admitted, with a bursary of 30*l.* a year, on Robert Haldane's foundation, as a student for the ministry in the Gosport academy, Hampshire, under David Bogue [q. v.] At Gosport James was baptised and admitted to communion. He qualified at Winchester on 18 July 1803 as a dissenting preacher under the Toleration Act; his first sermon was at Ryde, Isle of Wight. He accepted Carr's Lane Chapel, Birmingham, on 11 Jan. 1805. For seven years his ministry was attended with no great success. During the winter 1812–13 his chapel was closed for improvements, and he was granted the use of the Old Meeting House. This gave him publicity, and his popularity began. On 12 May 1819 he preached at Surrey Chapel on behalf of the London Missionary Society. His sermon, which lasted two hours, was delivered from memory. Carr's Lane Chapel was now rebuilt, at a cost of 11,000*l.*, and on a scale of more than double its former size; the new building was opened in August 1820; schools and lecture room were subsequently added, and six other chapels were erected in the town and suburbs as offshoots of the congregation. He took considerable part in the public business of the town; it has been said that from 1817 to 1844 he was the only public man among the evangelical nonconformist ministers of Birmingham. From the foundation in 1838 of Spring Hill College, Birmingham (now Mansfield College, Oxford), till his death, James was chairman of its board of education. In May 1842 he was one of the leading projectors of the Evangelical Alliance. A sum of 500*l.* presented to him on the jubilee of his pastorate (1855) was made by him the nucleus of a pastors' retiring fund.

James was a man of abstemious habits and much simplicity of character. The honorary degree of D.D. was sent him by Glasgow University, as well as by the American colleges of Princeton, New Jersey, and Jefferson, but he declined to use the title. His early preaching was somewhat overloaded in style, but he gained in naturalness; his numerous writings owe their widespread influence to his power of direct personal appeal. His 'Anxious Enquirer' is his best-known book; it was in consequence of having met with his 'Christian Charity' that Wordsworth went to hear him preach, and afterwards introduced himself. A Calvinist in creed, James dwelt more on Christian duty than on doctrinal niceties. His rugged features indicated his strength of purpose more fully than his benevolence of heart. He retained much of his vigour to the last. James died on Saturday, 1 Oct. 1859, and was buried on 7 Oct. in a vault before the pulpit at Carr's Lane Chapel. He married first, on 7 July 1806, Frances Charlotte Smith (*d.* 27 Jan. 1819), a physician's daughter of some independent fortune, who had formerly been a member of the established church, and had a son, Thomas Smith James (see below), and two daughters, one of whom died in infancy; secondly, on 19 Feb. 1822, Anna Maria (*d.* 3 June 1841), the rich widow of Benjamin Neale, whom she had married in 1812.

He published, besides single sermons (1810–59) and pastoral letters: 1. 'The Sunday School Teacher's Guide,' &c., 1816, 12mo. 2. 'Christian Fellowship,' &c., 1822, 12mo. 3. 'The Christian Father's Present,' &c., 1824, 12mo. 4. 'The Family Monitor,' &c., 1828, 12mo. 5. 'Christian Charity, or the Influence of Religion upon the Temper,' &c., 1829, 12mo (see above). 6. 'Dissent and the Church of England,' &c., 1830, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1831, 8vo. 7. 'The Importance of Doing Good,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 8. 'The Anxious Enquirer after Salvation,' &c., Birmingham, 1834, 8vo (two editions same year, often reprinted, and translated into Welsh, Gaelic, and Malagasy; a sequel to it appeared with the title 'Christian Progress'). 9. 'Protestant Nonconformity,' &c., 1849, 8vo (an historical work, dealing especially with nonconformity in Birmingham). 10. 'The Church in Earnest,' &c., 4th edition, 1851, 12mo. 11. 'Female Piety,' &c., Birmingham, 1853, 12mo. Posthumous was 12. 'Autobiography,' 1864, 8vo; begun 1858, and published, with additions by his son, as the seventeenth and last volume of his collected 'Works,' 1860–4, 8vo.

James, Thomas Smith (1809–1874), son of the above, was a solicitor in Birmingham. He edited his father's works, and defended his view of justification in additions to the autobiography. He published 'The History of the Litigation and Legislation respecting Presbyterian Chapels and Charities in England and Ireland,' &c., 1867, 8vo. A very valuable portion of this work was earlier issued with the title 'Lists and Classifications of Presbyterian and Independent Ministers, 1717–31,' &c., 1866, 8vo; an 'Addendum' [1868], 8vo, deals with the criticisms of John Gordon. The work has many errors of transcription or of the press; but it contains 'Dr. Evans's List' (1715–1729), rather incorrectly transcribed, from the original in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, W.C. James was twice married and left issue, and died on 3 Feb. 1874.

[Autobiography, 1864; Life and Letters, ed. R. W. Dale, 2nd edit. 1861; Campbell's Review of James's History, Character, &c., 1860; Sibree and Caston's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, pp. 179 sq.; Redford's Brief Memoir of Mrs. James, 1841.] A. G.

JAMES, JOHN HADDY (1788–1869), surgeon, the son of a retired Bristol merchant, was born at Exeter on 6 July 1788. He attended the Exeter grammar school, and at sixteen was apprenticed (in 1805) to Benjamin Johnson, a surgeon, and from 1806 until 1808 to Mr. Patch, surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. From 1808 to 1812 he was a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, residing one of the years in Abernethy's house, and then becoming house-surgeon. He qualified M.R.C.S. in 1811, became assistant-surgeon to the 1st life-guards, and was present at Waterloo. Quitting the service in June 1816, he was elected at the same time (after two previous failures) surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital, and commenced as a general practitioner in Exeter, his residence being in the Cathedral Close. At the hospital he gave lectures on anatomy and physiology, along with Barnes, and began the pathological museum, the catalogue of which occupied much of his leisure. He was a strong advocate of provincial as against exclusively metropolitan medical education, and became one of the original members of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association. At its Liverpool meeting in 1839 he was chosen to give the retrospective address in surgery, and was made president of the Exeter meeting in 1842. He became a town councillor of Exeter in 1820, sheriff in 1826, and mayor in 1828, retiring from municipal business when the old corporation was dissolved in 1835. He was a man of great vigour, bodily and mental, dressed in the old fashion, and professed tory and staunch church principles. In professional matters he was cautious, opinionative, and conservative, a careful, although not an artistic, operator, a most assiduous note-taker (he left eleven manuscript folio volumes of cases written by himself), and gifted with a good memory, which made his large experience available. In 1843 he was nominated one of the first set of honorary fellows of the College of Surgeons under its new charter. In 1858 he resigned the surgeoncy of the Devon and Exeter Hospital (his son succeeding him), but retained until 1868 his favourite duty of curator of the museum, for which he had a house built in the grounds by private subscription in 1853. He died on 17 March 1869 at Southernhay, Exeter, after a lingering illness of five years.

James was twice married, first in 1822 to Elizabeth Wittal, who died in 1839, and again in 1840 to Harriet Hills of Exmouth, who survived him. He was the father of nine children by his first wife, only one of whom (his eldest son, a surgeon) died before him.

'James of Exeter' was well known in the profession at large, partly by the spread of his local fame, and partly as a writer on inflammation, and as one of the few surgeons who had tied the abdominal aorta for aneurism of the internal iliac (the patient died in less than three hours, see *Med.-Chir. Trans.* 1829, vol. xvi.) His writings on inflammation began in 1818, when he won the Jacksonian prize for an essay upon it, printed in 1821; 2nd edit. 1832. He constantly quoted John Hunter and Bichat, distinguished between the reparative and other effects of inflammation, and maintained that the extent of the process was limited by the quantity of plastic lymph effused. He published a number of other papers, 'On the Results of Amputation,' 'On Hernia,' 'On the Scars after Burns,' &c. (for complete list see *Brit. Med. Journ.* 1869, i. 319). His literary activity revived in his closing years (1865–9), during which he recurred to the subject of inflammation, made a qualified defence of bleeding, and wrote on 'Chloroform *versus* Pain.'

[Brit. Med. Journ. 1869, i. 318; Med. Times and Gaz. 1869, i. 369 (analysis of his doctrines) Lancet, 1869, i. 480.] C. C.

JAMES, JOHN THOMAS, D.D. (1786–1828), bishop of Calcutta, born 23 Jan. 1786 at Rugby, was eldest son of Dr. Thomas James [q. v.], head-master of Rugby School, by his second wife. He was educated at Rugby until he was twelve years old, when, by the interest of the Earl of Dartmouth, he was placed on the foundation of the Charterhouse. In 1803 he gained the first prize medal given by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences. He left the Charterhouse in May 1804, when he was chosen to deliver the annual oration, and entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a commoner. After the death of his father, 23 Sept. 1804, he was nominated dean's student by Dr. Cyril Jackson. He graduated B.A. 9 March 1808, and M.A. 24 Oct. 1810, and continued to reside at Oxford, first as a private tutor and afterwards as student and tutor of Christ Church, till 1813, when he went abroad. During this tour he visited the courts of Berlin, Stockholm, and St. Petersburg. He visited Moscow, which had just then been burned, and thence through Poland to Vienna. After his return he published, in 1816, a 'Journal of a Tour in Germany, Sweden, Russia, and Poland, during 1813

and 1814,' 4to (1 vol.) Subsequent editions, in 2 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1817 and 1819.

In 1816 James visited Italy, and studied painting at Rome and Naples. On his return to England he took holy orders, and resigned his studentship on being presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the vicarage of Flitton-cum-Silsoe in Bedfordshire. While there he published two works on art—'The Italian Schools of Painting,' in 1820, and 'The Flemish, Dutch, and German Schools of Painting,' in 1822—and a theological work entitled 'The Semi-Sceptic, or the Common Sense of Religion considered,' in 1825. His intention was to have completed his writings on art by treatises on the English, French, and Spanish schools. In 1826 he began the publication of a series of 'Views in Russia, Sweden, Poland, and Germany.' These were engraved on stone by himself, and coloured so as to represent originals. Five numbers appeared during 1826 and 1827, when the publication was interrupted by his appointment to the bishopric of Calcutta, in succession to Heber, at the end of 1826. James resigned his vicarage in April 1827. The university of Oxford gave him the degree of D.D. by diploma on 10 May, and on Whitsunday, 3 June, he was consecrated at Lambeth. He landed at Calcutta 18 Jan. 1828, and was installed in the cathedral on the following Sunday, the 20th.

For purposes of organisation James divided the city of Calcutta into three parochial districts, the fort itself constituting a fourth. On 20 June 1828 he set out on a visitation to the western provinces of his diocese, but, being seized with illness, he returned to Calcutta and was ordered to take a sea voyage. He sailed for China on 9 Aug., but died during the voyage on 22 Aug. A 'Charge' by him was published in 1829. In 1823 James married Marianne Jane, fourth daughter of Frederick Reeves, esq., of East Sheen, Surrey, and formerly of Mangalore, in the Bombay presidency.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brief Memoir by E. James; Kaye's Christianity in India.] E. J. R.

JAMES, RICHARD (1592–1638), scholar, born at Newport in the Isle of Wight in 1592, was third son of Andrew James of that town, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Philip Poore of Durrington, Wiltshire. Thomas James [q. v.], Bodley's first librarian, was his uncle. Richard was educated at Newport grammar school, and matriculated as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 May 1608. On 23 Sept. of the same year he migrated to Corpus Christi College, of which he had been elected scholar, and graduated thence B.A. 12 Oct. 1611 and M.A. 24 Jan. 1614–15 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 300, iii. 305, Oxford Hist. Soc.) On 30 Sept. 1615 he was elected probationary fellow of his college, and on 7 July 1624 graduated B.D. After taking holy orders James set out on a long series of travels, which, commencing in Wales and Scotland, extended to Shetland and Greenland, and eventually to Russia. To the last-named country, where he spent some time, he went in 1618 as chaplain to Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.], but unfortunately his own record of his journey is lost, and we know little, except that a rumour was spread that he was dead, and that in November and December 1618 he was at Breslau. James had returned to Oxford possibly by 1620, certainly before 28 Jan. 1623, when Thomas James wrote to Archbishop Ussher that his nephew was engaged on a life of Thomas Becket. In the latter part of 1624 Richard James was employed with Selden in the examination of the Earl of Arundel's marbles, and when Selden published his 'Marmora Arundeliana' in 1628 he acknowledged in his preface the assistance which he had received from James, 'multijugæ doctrinæ studiique indefatigabilis vir.' Previously to this James had been introduced to Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.]; he soon became Cotton's librarian, and the lists of contents prefixed to many manuscripts in the Cottonian collection are in James's handwriting. Sir Simonds D'Ewes says that 'James, being a needy sharking companion, and very expensive . . . let out or lent most precious manuscripts for money to any that would be his customers.' James seems to be cleared from the dishonourable part of the accusation by the continued friendship between him and members of his patron's family. There is, however, no doubt that in July 1629 he lent to Oliver St. John the manuscript tract on the bridling of parliaments which was written in 1612 by Sir Robert Dudley, titular duke of Northumberland [q. v.] The tract was secretly circulated by St. John among the parliamentary leaders; the wrath of the king and his ministers was roused, and James, with Cotton and others, was imprisoned by order of the privy council in the autumn of 1629 [see under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce]. James petitioned for his release (*Cal. State Papers*, 1629–1631, p. 110), and was probably set free, with the other defendants, on the birth of the Prince of Wales, 29 May 1630 (Rushworth, *Collections*, i. 52–3). On 22 Oct. 1629 James was presented to the sinecure living of Little Mongeham, Kent, the only church preferment which he ever held; for, although on the title-page of 'The Muses Dirge' he describes himself as 'preacher of God's word at Stoke Newing-

ton,' he never held any cure of souls there. After Sir Robert Cotton's death in 1631 James remained in the service of his son, Sir Thomas, at whose house in Westminster he died early in December 1638 of a quartan fever. He was buried in St. Margaret's Church on 8 Dec.; the register describes him as 'Mr. Richard James, that most famous antiquary.' James was unmarried. Some of his early poems are addressed to a lady, whom he styles Albina, afterwards the wife of Mr. Philip Wodehouse.

James enjoyed a great reputation as a scholar. Wood says 'he was noted by all those that knew him to be a very good Grecian, poet, an excellent critic, antiquary, divine, and admirably well skilled in the Saxon and Gothic languages.' D'Ewes, in his spiteful notice, calls him 'a short, red-bearded, high-coloured fellow . . . an atheistical, profane scholar, but otherwise witty and moderately learned.' He had a wide circle of scholarly friends, including, besides those already referred to, Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir John Eliot (with whom he corresponded during his imprisonment, and whom he helped in preparing his treatises 'De Jure Majestatis' and 'Monarchy of Man'), Sir Henry Spelman (to whom he dedicated his sermon on Lent), Ben Jonson (to whom he addressed a poem on his 'Staple of Niews first presented'), Sebastian Benefield [q. v.], Thomas Jackson (1579–1640) [q. v.], Brian Twine [q. v.], and Thomas Greaves [q. v.] He was a man of strong protestant opinions, which coloured his political views. In a curious note prefixed by him to a manuscript of 'Giraldus Cambrensis de Instructione Principum' (Cott. MS. Julius B. xiii.) he speaks of the treacherous pretence of religion under which the Norman princes intended 'omnes Brytanniarum insulas reducere sub monarchiam Gallicanam, quod mysterium hodie operatur in pragmaticis Hyspanorum.'

James published under his own name the following: 1. 'Anti-Possevinus, sive Concio [on 2 Tim. iv. 13] habita ad clerum in Academia Oxoniensi,' Oxford, 1625, 4to. 2. 'The Muses Dirge, consecrated to the Remembrance of . . . James, King of Great Brittaine, &c.,' London, 1625, 4to, pp. 16. The last four pages contain 'Anagrammata Anglica-Latina, or certaine Anagrams applied unto the Death of our late Soueraigne.' 3. 'A Sermon concerning the Eucharist [on Matt. xxvi. 26–8]. Delivered on Easter-Day in Oxford,' London, 1629, 4to. 4. 'A Sermon delivered in Oxford concerning the Observation of Lent Fast,' London, 1630, 4to. 5. 'A Sermon [on 1 Cor. ix. 16] delivered in Oxford concerning the Apostles' Preaching and ours,' London, 1630, 4to, with an epistle to Sir R. Cotton. 6. 'A Sermon [on 1 Cor. ii. 25] concerning the Times of receiving the Sacrament, and of Mutuall Forgivenesse. Delivered in C. C. C. at the election of a President,' London, 1632. 7. 'An Apologeticall Essay for the Righteousnesse of Miserable Vnhappy People: deliuered in a Sermon [on Psalm xxxvii. 25] at St. Marie's in Oxford,' London, 1632, 4to, with a poetical preface addressed to Selden. 8. 'Concio [on Matt. xvi. 18] habita ad clerum Oxoniensem de Ecclesia,' Oxford, 1633, 4to, with a dedication to Sir Kenelm Digby. 9. 'Epistola T. Mori ad Academiam Oxon. . . . cui adjecta sunt quædam poemata,' 1633, 4to. The poems at the end of this volume, which is also dedicated to Digby, consist of two to Sir R. Cotton and one to Thomas Allen of Gloucester Hall. 10. 'Minucius Felix his Dialogue called Octavius; containing a Defence of Christian Religion. Translated by Richard James,' London, 1636, 24mo, dedicated to Lady Cotton, widow of Sir Robert. In the same volume there are three poems—'A Good Friday Thought,' 'A Christmasse Caroll,' and 'A Hymne on Christ's Ascension.'

James was also the author of some lines on Felton; Sir James Balfour says, under date 27 Nov. 1628: 'At this time one Mr. James, an attender on Sir Robert Cotton, a grate louer of his country and a hatter of all suche as he supposed enimies to the same, was called in question for wretting some lynes wich he named a Statue to the memory of that worthy patriot S. Johne Feltone' (*Hist. Works*, ed. 1825, ii. 174–5). The lines are reprinted by Dr. Grosart, and in Fairholt's 'Poems and Songs relating to George Villiers,' pp. 69–70 (Percy Soc. 1850). James has also been credited, on very slight grounds, with the lines 'On Worthy Master Shakespeare and his Poems,' which were prefixed to the second folio edition of 1632, with the initials J. M. S., i.e. JaMeS (Hunter, *New Illustrations of Shakespeare*, p. 310). They are assigned with greater probability to Jasper Mayne [q. v.]

James left a number of manuscripts, which at his death passed into the possession of Thomas Greaves, with whose library they were acquired in 1676 for the Bodleian, where they now are. These manuscripts, forty-three in number, are all in James's handwriting, and consist for the most part of collections and extracts from mediæval chronicles unfavourable to the Roman church. Original works of more interest are: 1. MS. James 1. 'Decanonizatio T. Becket,' with an index by Thomas Greaves. A work of vast learning, to which reference has already been made. 2. MS. James 9. 'Antiquitates Insulæ Vectæ,' pp

17, 4to. An unfinished work in Latin, which only brings the history of the island down to the reign of Henry II. 3. MS. James 13. 'Epistolæ R. Jamesii ad amicos cum variis orationibus et carminibus ejusdem,' pp. 300, 4to. 4. MS. James 16. 'An Epitome of a book entitled, The first tome of the Agreement of the two Monarchies Catholique, that of the Roman Church, and the other of the Spanish Empire, and a defence of the precedency of the Catholique kings of Spain above all princes of the world. By Father John de la Puent, Madrid, 1612.' 5. MS. James 33. 'Epistola Ric. Jamesii ad amicum quendam de genuflexione sive adoratione ad nudam prolationem nominis Jesu.' 6. MS. James 34. 'Legend and Defence of that noble knight and martyr Sir John Oldcastle set forth by Richard James.' An annotated copy of Hoccleve's poem. 7. MS. James 35. 'Translations and English Verses by R. James.' 8. MS. James 36. 'Reasons concerning the unlawfulness of Attempts on the Lives of Great Personages.' 9. MSS. James 37, 38. Two sermons from which some extracts are printed by Corser in his preface, pp. lxxxviii–xciii. 10. MS. James 40. 'Iter Lancastrense.' 11. MS. James 41. 'Dictionarius Anglo-Saxonicus.' 12. MS. James 42. 'Dictionarius Saxonico-Latinus.' 13. MS. James 43. A bundle containing, with other notes, 'A Description of Poland, Shetland, Orkney, the Highlands of Scotland, Wales, Greenland, and Guinee' (4 sheets), 'An Account of James's Travels into Russia' (5 sheets, which never reached the Bodleian Library and are now lost), 'A Russian Vocabulary' and 'A Russian MS.' In MS. Cotton. Julius C. iii. there are five letters of James's which are printed by Corser (pp. l–lii) and by Dr. Grosart, and in Harl. MS. 7002 six more which are printed by Dr. Grosart (pp. xxxiii–viii); in Tanner MS. lxxv. f. 54 there is a letter from James to a Mr. Jackson asking him to present to Sir R. Cotton a manuscript of Abelard belonging to Balliol College.

James's 'Iter Lancastrense' is a poem descriptive of a tour in Lancashire in 1636, when he stayed with Robert Heywood [q. v.] It was edited for the Chetham Society in 1845 by Thomas Corser [q. v.], with notes and a copious introduction, in which many of James's minor poems are reprinted, together with extracts from some of his prose works. In 1880 Dr. A. B. Grosart published 'The Poems of Richard James' (only one hundred copies printed), with a preface, in which he adds a little to Corser's account. This volume contains the 'Iter Lancastrense,' 'The Muses Dirge,' the edition of Hoccleve's 'Oldcastle,' the minor English and Latin poems collected from James's published works and MSS. James 13 and 35, and the 'Reasons concerning the unlawfulness of Attempts on the Lives of Great Personages.'

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 629–32; Forster's Life of Eliot, ii. 506–9, 610, 659–61, 668; Macray's Annals of Bodleian, 1890, p. 148; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Autobiography, ii. 39, ed. J. O. Halliwell; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 393, 3rd ser. vii. 135, 185; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. vii. 139. The fullest accounts will, however, be found in Corser's preface to the Iter, and Grosart's preface to the Poems.] C. L. K.

JAMES, ROBERT, M.D. (1705–1776), physician, son of Edward James, a major in the army, was born at Kinvaston, Staffordshire, in 1705. He was educated at the grammar school of Lichfield, and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1722 (aged 17), and graduated B.A. on 5 July 1726 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 741). He studied medicine, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, 12 Jan. 1728. In the same year (8 May) he was created M.D. in the university of Cambridge by royal mandate. After practising at Sheffield, Lichfield, and Birmingham, he settled in London, where he lived first in Southampton Street, Covent Garden, and afterwards in Craven Street, Strand, having also rooms in Craig's Court, Charing Cross. On 25 June 1745 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, but never attained any higher degree in the college. In 1743 he published 'A Medical Dictionary, with a History of Drugs,' in three volumes, folio. The dedication to Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] was written by Dr. Johnson (Boswell, i. 85, ed. 1790), who also made some contributions to the work, and wrote the proposals for it. The articles are well written, and contain much information compiled from books, but very little original information. In 1745 he published 'A Treatise on the Gout and Rheumatism,' and in 1748 a 'Dissertation on Fevers.' In both works the chief object is to draw attention to his own method of cure, which is praised, without being clearly described. It consisted in the administration of a powder and of a pill, for which James took out a patent on 13 Nov. 1746. On 11 Feb. 1747 he deposited in the court of chancery a description of the components and method of manufacture of these prescriptions. It was asserted at the time that both had been learnt from a German named William Schwanberg, and it was clearly proved afterwards that the receipt sworn to in the patent would not pro-

duce the powder patented by James and sold by him and by F. Newbery (Dr. G. Pearson, *Philosophical Transactions*, 1791). The chief constituents of James's powder were phosphate of lime and oxide of antimony, and it resembled closely the present pulvis antimonialis of the British Pharmacopœia (Garrod, *Materia Medica*, 1874, p. 60). It had a strong diaphoretic action, and was frequently prescribed in cases of raised temperature of all kinds, and of inflammatory pain. Goldsmith took a dose of the powder, which his servant bought at Newbery's, early in the attack of fever from which he died (letter of his laundress, Mary Ginger, in the *Morning Post*, 7 April 1774), and Hawes, the apothecary who attended him, attributed bad results to this dose (W. Hawes, *An Account of the late Dr. Goldsmith's Illness as far as relates to the exhibition of Dr. James's Powders*, 1774). Newbery wrote to the papers in defence of his nostrum (*Morning Post*, 27 April 1774), and the controversy which arose does not seem to have injured its reputation, for it was prescribed for George III early in his attack of mania in November 1788 (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, i. 231). Since the depressant treatment of fever has fallen into disrepute, James's powder has almost ceased to be used by physicians. The way in which the powder was patented and sold diminished the reputation of James as a physician, but Johnson never gave up his early friendship for him, and once observed of him, 'No man brings more mind to his profession' (Boswell, *Johnson*, i. 85). In the life of Edmund Smith (*Lives of the Poets*, ed. 1781, ii. 259), Johnson says that at Gilbert Walmsley's table in Lichfield 'I enjoyed many chearful and instructive hours, with companions such as are not often found with one who has lengthened and one who has gladdened life; with Dr. James, whose skill in physick will long be remembered, and with David Garrick.' The remainder of James's works are only original in so far as they praise his powder. He translated 'Ramazzini de Morbis Artificum;' Simon Pauli's 'Treatise on Tobacco, Tea, Coffee, and Chocolate;' Prosper Alpinus's 'The Presages of Life and Death in Diseases,' 2 vols., all in 1746. In 1752 he published 'Pharmacopeia Universalis, or a New Universal English Dispensatory.' His 'Practice of Physic,' 2 vols., published in 1760, is a mere abstract of Boerhaave, and his 'Treatise on Canine Madness' (1760) recommends mercury for hydrophobia on very slight grounds of observation. He died on 23 March 1776, and after his death was printed his 'Vindication of the Fever Powder,' and a short treatise by him on the disorders of children, London, 1778. His son, Pinkstan, was father of George Payne Rainsford James [q. v.]

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 269; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. 1791; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. 1781, ii. 259; Affidavits and Proceedings of Walter Baker upon his Petition to the King in Council to vacate the Patent obtained for Dr. Robert James for Schwanberg's Powder, London, 1753; Morning Post, April 1774; William Hawes's Account of the late Dr. Goldsmith's Illness, London, 1774, copy, with additions, in library of Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society of London; Dr. John Miller's Observations on Antimony, 1774; Dr. George Pearson's Experiments and Observations to investigate the Composition of James's Powder, London, 1791.] N. M.

JAMES, THOMAS (1573?–1629), Bodley's librarian, uncle of Richard James [q. v.], was born about 1573 at Newport, Isle of Wight. In 1586 he was admitted a scholar of Winchester College, matriculated at Oxford from New College on 28 Jan. 1591–2, and was fellow of his college from 1593 to 1602 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 152). He graduated B.A. on 3 May 1595, M.A. on 5 Feb. 1598–9, B.D. and D.D. on 16 May 1614 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, vol. i.) His learning was extensive, and he was 'esteemed by some a living library.' He assisted in framing a complete body of the ancient statutes and customs of the university, in which he was well versed. He was also skilled in deciphering manuscripts and in detecting forged readings. His first attempts at authorship were translations from the Italian of Antonio Brucioli's 'Commentary upon the Canticle of Canticles,' which was licensed for the press in November 1597 (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iii. 27), and from the French of 'The Moral Philosophy of the Stoicks,' 16mo, London, 1598 (*ib.* iii. 27 *b*). He next edited Bishop Aungervile's 'Philobiblon,' 4to, Oxford, 1599, which he dedicated to Sir Thomas Bodley. About this time he obtained leave to examine the manuscripts in the college libraries at Oxford, and was allowed by the easy-going heads of houses (especially those of Balliol and Merton) to take away several, chiefly patristic, which he gave in 1601 to the Bodleian Library, together with sixty printed volumes. As the result of his researches he published 'Ecloga Oxonio-Cantabrigiensis, tributa in libros duos,' 4to, London, 1600, a work much commended by Joseph Scaliger. It gives a list of the manuscripts in the college libraries at Oxford and Cambridge, and in the university library at Cambridge, besides critical notes on the text of Cyprian's 'De Unitate Ecclesiæ' and of Augustine's 'De Fide.'

From the first Bodley had fixed upon James as his library keeper, and the appointment was confirmed by the university in 1602. On 14 Sept. of that year he also became rector of St. Aldate, Oxford. His salary as librarian was at the commencement 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* quarterly, but he threatened forthwith to resign unless it was raised to 30*l.* or 40*l.* a year. At the same time he demanded permission to marry. Bodley, who had made celibacy a stringent condition in his statutes, expostulated with James on his 'unseasonable and unreasonable motions,' but eventually allowed him to take a wife (*Reliquiæ Bodleianæ*, pp. 52, 162, 183). In 1605 appeared the first catalogue of the library compiled by James, and dedicated to Henry, prince of Wales, at the suggestion of Bodley, who thought that 'more reward was to be gained from the prince than from the king' (*ib.* p. 206). It includes both printed books and manuscripts, arranged alphabetically under the four classes of theology, medicine, law, and arts. A continuation of this classified index, embracing writers on arts and sciences, geography and history, is to be found in Rawlinson MS. Miscell. 730, drawn up by James after quitting the library for the use of young students. An alphabetical catalogue prepared by him in 1613 in 'two small hand-books' was not printed, but remains in the library. In December 1610 the library began to receive copies of all works published by the members of the Stationers' Company, in pursuance of an agreement made with them by Bodley at the suggestion of James. In 1614 James, through Bodley's interest, was preferred to the sub-deanery of Wells, and in 1617 he became rector of Mongeham, Kent. At the beginning of May 1620 he was obliged through ill-health to resign the librarianship, but not before he had superintended the preparation of a second edition of the catalogue, which appeared in the ensuing July. It abandons the classified arrangement of the former catalogue, and adopts only one alphabet of names. There was also issued in 1635 'Catalogus Interpretum S. Scripturæ juxta numerorum ordinem qui extant in Bibliotheca Bodleiana olim a D. Jamesio . . . concinnatus, nunc vero altera fere parte auctior redditus. . . . Editio correcta,' 4to, Oxford.

At the convocation held with the parliament at Oxford in 1625 he moved that certain scholars be commissioned to peruse the patristic manuscripts in all public and private English libraries in order to detect the forgeries introduced by Roman catholic editors. His proposal not meeting with much encouragement, he set about the task himself. James died at Oxford in August 1629, and was buried in New College Chapel. One portrait of him hangs in the Bodleian Library; another is in the library of Sion College (Hearne, *Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., iii. 416).

James's works not already described are: 1. 'Bellum Papale, sive Concordia discors Sixti Quinti & Clementis Octavi circa Hieronymianam Editionem,' 4to, London, 1600; 12mo, 1678. 2. 'Concordantiæ sanctorum Patrum, i.e. vera & pia Libri Canticorum per Patres universos, tam Græcos quam Latinos, Expositio,' 4to, Oxford, 1607. 3. 'An Apologie for John Wickliffe, shewing his Conformitie with the now Church of England,' 4to, Oxford, 1608; in answer to Robert Parsons and others. 4. 'Bellum Gregorianum, sive Corruptionis Romanæ in Operibus D. Gregorii M. jussu Pontificum Rom. recognitis atque editis ex Typographica Vaticana loca insigniora, observata, Theologis ad hoc officium deputatis,' s. sh. 4to, Oxford, 1610. 5. 'A Treatise of the Corruption of Scripture, Counsels, and Fathers, by . . . the Church of Rome. . . . Together with a sufficient Answere unto J. Gretser and A. Possevine, Jesuites, and the unknowne Author of the Grounds of the Old Religion and the New,' 5 pts. 4to, London, 1611; other editions in 1612, 1688, and 1843. 6. 'The Jesuits Downefall threatened against them by the Secular Priests for their wicked lives, accursed manners, heretical doctrine, etc. Together with the Life of Father Parsons,' 4to, Oxford, 1612. 7. 'Index generalis sanctorum Patrum, ad singulos versus cap. 5. secundum Matthæum,' 8vo, London, 1624. 8. 'G. Wicelii Methodus Concordiæ Ecclesiasticæ . . . Adjectæ sunt notæ . . . et vita ipsius . . . una cum enumeratione auctorum qui scripserunt contra squalores . . . Curiæ Romanæ,' 8vo, London, 1625. 9. 'Vindiciæ Gregorianæ, seu restitutus innumeris pæne locis Gregorius M., ex variis manuscriptis . . . collatis,' 4to, Geneva, 1625, with a preface by B. Turrettinus. 10. 'A Manuduction or Introduction unto Divinitie: containing a confutation of Papists by Papists throughout the important Articles of our Religion,' 4to, Oxford, 1625. 11. 'The humble . . . Request of T. James to the Church of England, for, and in the behalfe of, Bookes touching Religion,' 16mo, Oxford? 1625? 12. 'An Explanation or Enlarging of the Ten Articles in the Supplication of Doctor James, lately exhibited to the Clergy of England' [in reference to a projected new edition of the 'Fathers'], 4to, Oxford, 1625. 13. 'Specimen Corruptelarum Pontificiorum in Cypriano, Ambrosio, Gregorio M. & Authore operis imperfecti, & in jure canonico,' 4to, London, 1626. 14. 'Index

generalis librorum prohibitorum a Pontificiis,' 12mo, Oxford, 1627.

James is said to have been the 'Catholike Divine' who edited, with preface and notes in English, the tract entitled 'Fiscus Papalis; sive, Catalogus Indulgentiarum & Reliquiarum septem principalium Ecclesiarum urbis Romæ ex vetusto Manuscripto Codice descriptus,' 4to, London, 1617; another edition, 1621, was accompanied by the English version of William Crashaw. In 1608 James edited Wycliffe's 'Two short Treatises against the Orders of the Begging Friars.' Four of his manuscripts are in the Lambeth Library: 1. 'Brevis Admonitio ad Theologos Protestantes de Libris Pontificorum caute, pie, ac sobrie habendis, legendis, emendis,' &c. 2. 'Enchiridion Theologicum, seu Chronologia Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum, ordine alphabetico,' &c. 3. 'Suspicionum et Conjecturarum liber primus, in quo ducenta ad minus loca SS. Patrum in dubium vocata, dubitandi Rationes, Rationum Summæ perspicue continentur.' 4. 'Breviarium Episcoporum totius Angliæ, seu nomina, successio, et chronologia eorundem ad sua usque tempora.' In the Bodleian Library (Bodl. MS. 662) is his 'Tomus primus Animadversionum in Patres, Latinæque Ecclesiæ Doctores primarios.' Two letters from James to Sir Robert Cotton, dated 1625 and 1628, are preserved in Cotton. MS. Julius C. iii., ff. 159, 183. Bodley's letters to James are in 'Reliquiæ Bodleianæ,' published by Hearne, from Bodleian MS. 699, in 1703.

[Wood's Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch); Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 464–70; Macray's Annals of Bodleian Library; Camden's Britannia (1607), 'Monmouthshire;' Parr's Life of Ussher, 1686, pp. 307, 320; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS.; Reg. of Univ. of Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii.] G. G.

JAMES, THOMAS (1593 ?–1635 ?), navigator, a kinsman, it is believed, of Thomas James (*d.* 1619), alderman and twice mayor of Bristol, was born about 1593 (James, *Strange Voyage*, portrait prefixed). Thomas Nash, of the Inner Temple, addressed him as 'my fellow templar,' but there is no other proof of James's connection with the law (*ib.* pref.) He was very probably a companion of Button in his voyage into Hudson's Bay in 1612 [see Button, Sir Thomas]; but the first certain mention of him is on 16 July 1628, when he was granted letters of marque for the Dragon of Bristol, of which he was owner and captain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) In 1631 he was appointed by the merchants of Bristol, with the approval of the king, to command an expedition for 'the discovery of the north-west passage into the South Sea, and so to proceed to Japan and round the world to the westward.' Guided, he says, 'by former experience,' he decided that one well-conditioned ship of not more than 70 tons would be best for his purpose. His crew of twenty-two men, all told, he carefully selected as 'unmarried, approved able and healthy seamen, privately recommended for their ability and faithfulness;' but he refused all who 'had used the northerly icy seas' or 'had been in the like voyage, for some private reasons,' in all probability referring to the fate of Henry Hudson (*d.* 1611) [q. v.] On 3 May 1631 he sailed from Bristol in the Henrietta Maria, and on 4 June made the coast of Greenland. The next day they were beset with ice. After rounding Cape Farewell, and making Cape Desolation, they steered a westerly course for Resolution Island, and so into Hudson's Strait. Cold, fog, storm, and adverse winds delayed their passage; it was not till 5 July that they sighted Salisbury Island. The ice forced them to the southward and into Hudson's Bay. After touching at Mansfield Island, they struggled westward, against much fog, north-westerly wind, and biting cold, and on 11 Aug. made the west coast of the bay at 'a place which was formerly called Hubbert's Hope, but now it is hopeless,' about lat. 60° N. Keeping then to the southward, on the 17th they were off Port Nelson, and on the 20th sighted the land, low and flat, which they named 'the new principality of South Wales.' On the 29th they met Luke Fox [q. v.], who dined on board the Henrietta Maria on the 30th. After parting from Fox, James continued his way towards the south-east; on 3 Sept. he named Cape Henrietta Maria, and so into James's Bay.

They beat to the southward, through storms and cold, till on 6 Oct. they reached an island, which they called Charleton, where they were compelled to remain. The ship could not come within three miles of the shore; the weather was tempestuous, and the ice made approach difficult. They built a hut on shore, and on 29 Nov. ran the ship aground and bored holes in her bottom, to keep her from bumping. After a miserable winter they dug the ice out of the ship in May, and got her afloat again in sound condition, contrary to all expectations, and after further examination, in better weather, of James's Bay and the south coast of Hudson's Bay, sailed for England. They arrived at Bristol on 22 Oct. 1632, after a bad voyage, with the ship so injured 'that it was miraculous how she could bring us home.' Fox wrote slightingly about the Henrietta Maria as a ship too small for the voyage, and of James

himself as no seaman. But James and his ship made this very remarkable voyage in an exceptionally bad season, wintered, though without proper appliances, and came safely home again with the loss of only four men.

On 6 April 1633 James was appointed to command the Ninth Whelp, cruising in the Bristol Channel and over to the coast of Ireland, for the prevention of piracy. On 29 Jan. 1634–5 he wrote to Nicholas that he was utterly disabled by sickness for any employment that year, and on 3 March Sir Beverley Newcomen was appointed to succeed him in command of the Ninth Whelp (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) It is doubtful whether he died of the sickness or is to be identified with the Thomas James whose petition was referred to the admiralty committee on 22 April 1651 (*ib.*), or with the Thomas James of Buntingford, Hertfordshire, who was appointed on 3–19 Dec. 1653 (*ib.*) a trustee for the money granted by parliament to the widow of Edmund Button, slain in the battle of Portland [see BUTTON, SIR THOMAS].

The spirited account of James's arctic voyage, first published in 1633, shows him as an experienced seaman, a scientific navigator, and a careful observer not only of latitude, longitude, and variation of compass, but of tides, 'overfalls,' and other natural phenomena. An attempt has been made to prove that James's narrative is the original of the 'Rime of the Ancient Mariner,' and some remarkable agreements of thought and expression have been pointed out (NICHOLLS, p. 76; IVOR JAMES, *The Source of the Ancient Mariner*, 1890). That Coleridge had read and been impressed by James's story is very probable; but the incidents he has described have little resemblance to those of the voyage. A portrait is on the original map.

[The Strange and Dangerous Voyage of Captain Thomas James in his intended Discovery of the North-West Passage into the South Sea . . . Published by His Majesty's Command (sm. 4to, not dated [1633]); a second edition was published in 1740; it was also printed in Harris's Collection of Voyages, 1705, vol. ii., and in Churchill's Collection of Voyages, vol. ii. An abridgment is given in Rundall's Voyages towards the North-West (Hakluyt Soc.); Nicholls's Bristol Biographies, No. 2; notes kindly supplied by Mr. Fullarton James and Mr. Ivor James.]

J. K. L.

JAMES, THOMAS (1748–1804), headmaster of Rugby School, was born on 19 Oct. 1748 at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire. In 1760 he was sent to Eton, was subsequently elected a scholar there, and won a reputation by his Latin and Greek verses, specimens of which are in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' For a Greek translation of one of his smaller poems, beginning 'Whoever thou art,' Mark Akenside presented him with a copy of Homer's 'Iliad.' In February 1767 James proceeded as a scholar to King's College, Cambridge, became fellow in February 1770, and graduated B.A. in 1771 and M.A. 1774. He obtained in 1772 the first members' prize for a Latin essay awarded to middle bachelors, and in 1773 that awarded to senior bachelors. He was ordained and chosen tutor of his college. While still an undergraduate he wrote 'An Account of King's College Chapel' for the benefit of Henry Malden, the chapel clerk, under whose name it was published in 1769. In May 1778 he was elected head-master of Rugby School. When James went to the school, there were only sixty boys there. He at once instituted a thorough reform in the discipline and system of teaching, and introduced the Etonian method. His exertions were soon successful; in its best days under his rule the school numbered over three hundred boys. Among his more distinguished pupils were Samuel Butler, afterwards bishop of Lichfield, and W. S. Landor. Rather than publicly expel Landor for repeated acts of rebellion and insolence, James quietly sent him home (FORSTER, *Life of Landor*, i. 14, 18, 31, 195–7). In 1786 he proceeded D.D., and in the same year founded two 5*l.* prizes for Latin declamations by scholars of King's. Upon his resignation of his head-mastership in 1794 the trustees presented him with a handsome piece of plate, and at their next meeting wrote to Mr. Pitt, then prime minister, requesting some church preferment for him. James was accordingly appointed in May 1797 to a prebend in Worcester Cathedral, and was instituted to the rectory of Harvington in the same county. He died suddenly at Harvington on 23 Sept. 1804, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral, where there is a monument to his memory. Another monument by Chantrey was erected in 1810 in the chapel of Rugby School, with a Latin inscription by Bishop Butler. His portrait was engraved by an old pupil, Matthew Haughton of Birmingham, from a miniature by Englehart.

James married first, on 21 Dec. 1779, Elizabeth (1757 ?–1784), eldest daughter of John Mander of Coventry, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and secondly, on 27 March 1785, Arabella (*d.* 1828), fourth daughter of William Caldecott of Catthorpe, Leicestershire, by whom he had, with five other children, John Thomas James [q. v.], bishop of Calcutta. Besides the little work already mentioned James published a 'Compendium of Geography' and 'The Principal Propositions of the Fifth Book of Euclid

demonstrated Algebraically' (1791), both for use in Rugby School, as well as two sermons (both in 1800).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 347; Bloxam's Rugby, pp. 63–4; Short Memoir of T. James, reprinted with additions from Public Characters, 1856; William Birch's School Master; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 463–7; Rugby School Reg. i. xi–xii.] G. G.

JAMES, WILLIAM (1542–1617), bishop of Durham, was the second son of John James of Little Ore, Staffordshire, by Ellen, daughter of William Bolte of Sandbach, Cheshire, where William was born in 1542. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a student about 1559 or 1560, and graduated B.A. on 22 Oct. 1563, M.A. 1565, B.D. 10 March 1571, and D.D. 22 April 1574. In 1571 he was made divinity reader at Magdalen College, and in 1572 was elected master of University College. In 1573 the chaplain and fellows of the Savoy vainly petitioned Burghley to make James their new master, and spoke of his 'wisdom and policy in restoring and bringing to happy quietness the late wasted, spoiled, and indebted University College' (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 581). From 1575 to 1601 James was also rector of Kingham, Oxfordshire (Rymer, xv. 742; *Lansd. MSS.* v. 983, p. 168), and archdeacon of Coventry from 1577 to 1584, when he was elected dean of Christ Church (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. i. 363). James was vice-chancellor of Oxford in 1581 and 1590, and was one of those appointed to meet Elizabeth on her visit to the university in September 1592. About this time James was chaplain to Dudley, earl of Leicester, and attended him on his deathbed in 1588. Although disappointed in 1595 of the bishopric of Worcester, for which Whitgift recommended him, he obtained the deanery of Durham 5 June 1596, and 7 Sept. 1606 succeeded Toby Matthew in that bishopric. Many of his extant letters in the Record Office, dated between 1596 and his death, recount the seditious state of the country, the constant feuds on the border, his difficulties with recusants, and his repeated collisions with the citizens of Durham. He procured the restitution of Durham House in London, and repaired the chapel of his palace at his own expense. His temporal power is shown by his appointment of several officers by patent in the port of Sunderland, besides incorporating the Company of Clothworkers in the city of Durham, and granting a weekly market and annual fair to Wolsingham. By a royal warrant, dated 13 March 1611, the bishop was commanded to receive the state prisoner, Arabella Stuart, into his charge at Durham (*Harl. MSS.* v. 7003, ff. 94, 96, 97). He met her at Lambeth Ferry on 15 March, in order to escort her north. But the lady was too ill to move further than Barnet, where she remained in the bishop's care till 2 April, when, after removing her to East Barnet, he went to Durham to prepare for her reception (see his letters to Council, *State Papers*, James I, Dom. lxii. 27, 39). On his way north he interviewed the king at Royston (*ib.* lxii. 30; see art. Arabella Stuart for details). Arabella never reached Durham, but so shattered was the bishop's health by the worries connected with his brief guardianship that after six months' illness he was obliged to recruit at Bath, 23 Jan. 1612 (*State Papers*, *ib.* lxviii. 271). In 1615 by a royal command the bishop mustered on Gilesgate Moor 8,320 men between sixteen and sixty able to bear arms. On 12 Sept. 1616 he was instituted to the living of Washington, and purchased the manor, which he bequeathed to his heir Francis. On the king's progress to Scotland in May 1617 he was entertained at Durham by the bishop, and it is said that a reproof administered by the king, probably on account of the bishop's contest with the citizens about their borough privileges and parliamentary representation, broke the old man's heart. He died, aged 75, on 12 May 1617, four days after the royal visit, and was buried in the cathedral choir, beneath a brass effigy and inscription (see Willis, *Cathedrals*, p. 248), which have disappeared. The bishop's unpopularity in Durham was very great, and there were riots after his death. James married three times. His eldest son, William, by his first wife, Katharine Bisbye of Abingdon, was a student of Christ Church, and public orator of Oxford University in 1601, and became prebendary of Durham 6 Oct. 1620. To his youngest and only surviving son, Francis (by his third wife, Isabel Atkinson of Newcastle), he left the bulk of his property, and made him executor of his will, proved 4 July 1617. James seems to have been too fond of hoarding money, but 'bating this [was] as kindly and quiet a bishop as ever lived.' His hospitality was famed at Oxford, and Elizabeth is said to have never forgotten the 'good entertainment' he gave her there (Harington, *State of the Church of England*, 1653, p. 203). Two of James's sermons, one preached at Hampton Court before the queen on 9 Feb. 1578 (London, 1578, 8vo), the other at Paul's Cross on 9 Nov. 1589 (London, 1590, 8vo), were published.

[Lansd. MSS. v. 983, p. 168; Fuller's Worthies, 'Cheshire,' p. 175, and Church History, x. 71; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 203; Wood's Fasti, i. passim; Wood's Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), vol. ii.; Clark's Register of the University,

pt. i. pp. vii, 41, 228, 241, ii. 98, 178, 184, iii. 35; Boase's Register, i. 249; Strype's Annals (Clar. Press), iv. 318, 336; Strype's Whitgift, i. 198, 337, 549; Strype's Grindal, p. 238; Willis's Cathedrals, pp. 254, 416; Surtees's Durham, i. 216, ii. 41, 43, 159; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 479. See constant letters to and from James in Calendars of State Papers, James I, Dom. 1598–1601, 1603–10; Addenda, 1580–1626, &c.]

E. T. B.

JAMES or JAMESIUS, WILLIAM (1635?–1663), scholar, son of Henry James, and grandson of a citizen of Bristol, was born about 1635 in Monmouthshire. He was first educated privately by his uncle, William Sutton, at Blandford Forum, Dorsetshire, 'and being extraordinary rath-ripe, and of a prodigious memory, was entred into his accedence at five years of age' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 634). In 1646 he was elected a king's scholar at Westminster School, and 'making marvellous proficiency under Mr. Busby, his most loving master' (*ib.* p. 634), he was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1650 (M.A. 1656). Before he took his degree Busby appointed him an assistant in the school. He contributed, with his schoolfellow, Dryden, English verses to John Hoddesdon's 'Sion and Parnassus,' 1650, small 8vo, and some Greek verses by him are prefixed to the 'Horæ Subsecivæ' of H. Stubbs, 1651, small 8vo. In 1651 he produced 'Εἰσαγωγή in linguam Chaldaicam in usum scholæ Regiæ Westmon.,' dedicated to 'his tutor, parent, and patron,' Busby; was made usher at Westminster in 1658, and helped to prepare 'The English Introduction to the Latin Tongue, for the use of the Lower Forms in Westminster School,' 1659. In 1661 he became second master (J. Welch, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, new edit. 1852, p. 135). He died on 3 July 1663, aged about 28, 'to the great reluctancy of all who knew his admirable parts,' and was buried at the west end of Westminster Abbey, 'near the lowest door, going into the cloister' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 634; J. Dart, *History of Westminster Abbey*, ii. 142).

James was one of Busby's favourite scholars. In the old library at Westminster School there are preserved among the Busby relics two neatly written manuscript Latin translations by James of Bacon's 'Reginæ Elisabethæ fœlicitas,' 1652, and the 'Heros Laurentii,' 1654, of Balthazar Gracian. The last is dedicated to Busby by his 'filius et pupillus.' In the same collection are also Hebrew, Arabic, and Greek vocabularies prepared by James.

[Authorities mentioned above, esp. Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses.]

H. R. T.

JAMES, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1760–1771), landscape-painter, practised in London, residing for some years in Maiden Lane, and later in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane. He exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1761 to 1768, and at the Royal Academy from 1769 to 1771. He was an imitator of Canaletto, and painted views of London, chiefly on the river and in St. James's Park, but his works have only an antiquarian interest. They are hard and mechanical in execution, the ruler being largely used in the lines of the buildings, and the water conventionally treated. In 1768 James sent to the Society of Artists, and in the two following years to the Royal Academy, some views of Egyptian temples, but as he was never out of England these are presumed to have been copies. The date of his death is not recorded. Seven of his pictures are at Hampton Court.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Century of Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Law's Catalogue of Pictures at Hampton Court.]

F. M. O'D.

JAMES, Sir WILLIAM (1721–1783), commodore of the Bombay marine, is said to have been the son of a miller, to have been born in 1721 at Bolton Hill Mill, near Haverfordwest in Pembrokeshire, and to have run away to sea to avoid punishment for poaching (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 244). Another story is that he was the son of an agricultural labourer. That he did go to sea is certain, and probably enough to the West Indies; but the story that there, in 1738, he entered on board a king's ship under the command of Captain (afterwards Lord) Hawke is either inaccurate or untrue. Hawke was on half-pay at the time, did not join the Portland till July 1739, and did not reach the West Indies till early in 1740; the only William James whose name appears on the Portland's books joined her on 17 July, and ran from her on 21 Oct. 1739, before she left England. The same doubt must remain on the story that he obtained command of a ship in the Virginia trade; that she was captured by the Spaniards and carried into Havana; that after some term of imprisonment James and his companions were released, and embarked on board a brig bound to South Carolina, which foundered in a hurricane; that James, with the master and six of the crew, escaping in a small boat, was, after twenty days of excessive hardship, thrown again on the coast of Cuba; and that some time after he found means to return to England, where he married the landlady of the Red Cow at Wapping.

We reach firmer ground in 1747, when James entered the service of the East India Company, and after two years as chief mate, was appointed to command the Guardian, a ship of war belonging to the Bombay marine, in which he was employed as senior officer of a small squadron protecting the country trade and operating against the pirate chief Angria. Success attended his efforts; his convoys passed safely; and in several encounters with Angria's ships they were repulsed with loss, and were at last driven to take shelter under the guns of Gheriah or Severndroog. James's energy and ability were recognised, and in 1751 he was promoted to be commodore and commander-in-chief of the company's marine forces, with a broad pennant on board the Protector of 44 guns.

The pirates still continued formidable. Angria had built some larger vessels, and boasted that he would be master of the Indian seas. The Mahrattas, equally with the company, felt him as a scourge, and in March 1755 a joint expedition against Severndroog was determined on, James being ordered to blockade, while the actual assault was given by the Mahrattas. James, however, soon found that his allies were either lukewarm or were overawed by Angria's prestige. He accordingly pushed his ships into the very harbour, between the forts, which were either blown up or surrendered after a sharp action lasting till midnight of 2 April. 'In one day,' wrote Orme, 'the spirited resolution of Commodore James destroyed the timorous prejudices which had for twenty years been entertained of the impracticability of reducing any of Angria's fortified harbours' (*Military Transactions . . . in Hindostan*, i. 406). When Severndroog had fallen, the squadron moved up to Bankot, which surrendered. The Mahrattas, now anxious to push their advantage, offered James two lacs of rupees to co-operate with them. But James had already exceeded his instructions, and refused to do more without permission from Bombay. This the governor and council would not give, judging the season too late; James was ordered back, and Severndroog, according to agreement, was handed over to the Mahrattas.

In November Rear-admiral Watson arrived at Bombay with a strong squadron of king's ships; he found there a body of troops, under Colonel Clive, newly come from England. It was resolved to take advantage of this happy meeting to put an end to Angria's power. But this was sheltered by the forts of Gheriah, which were said to be impregnable. James was sent with a small squadron to reconnoitre. He reported 'that the place was not high, nor nearly so strong as had been represented.' The expedition accordingly left Bombay on 7 Feb. 1756, appeared off Gheriah on the 11th, and successfully attacked the forts on the 13th. The loss of the squadron was very small, mainly owing to the skilful pilotage of James (*Edinburgh Review*, cxlviii. 367). Early in 1757, when the news of the French declaration of war reached Bombay, it became necessary to send it on to Watson, then in the Hooghly. The passage up the Bay of Bengal, against the north-east monsoon, was till then held to be impracticable, or, at best, excessively tedious. James, however, undertook to make it. It would seem that he had already studied the variations of the monsoons, and he now published his great discovery by running down to about 10° of south latitude, making the easting on that parallel, and so fetching Acheen, the north-west point of Sumatra, from which the course to the Hooghly is easy. James thus made the passage in an incredibly short time, and brought the important news to Watson and Clive.

In 1759, having amassed a considerable fortune, both by the Severndroog and Gheriah prize-money and by mercantile operations, James returned to England, purchased an estate near Eltham, a few miles from Blackheath, and married (if the early story be true, as his second wife) Anne, daughter of Edmond Goddard of Hartham in Wiltshire. His wealth procured him a seat at the board of directors, of which he was at different times deputy-chairman and chairman. On 25 July 1778 he was created a baronet. He was member of parliament for West Looe in Cornwall, and elder brother and deputy-master of the Trinity House. He died of apoplexy on 16 Dec. 1783, in the midst of the festivities attending the marriage of his only daughter, Elizabeth Anne, to Thomas Boothby Parkyns, afterwards first Lord Rancliffe. He was succeeded by his son Edward William, who died at the age of eighteen, in 1792, when the title became extinct (Burke). It has been said that Edward William was the third baronet, and that James's immediate successor was a son, Richard, born in India of a native mother. That there was such a son is possible, but his legitimacy would be extremely doubtful. James's widow erected in 1784 a tower on the top of Shooter's Hill as a monument to her husband's memory. It is still known as Severndroog Tower, but at the time it appears to have been popularly called 'Lady James's Folly.' Lady James died 9 Aug. 1789.

[Naval Chron. xiii. 89, with engraved portrait after Reynolds; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 244, 354, 402; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, vol. i. chap. iv. A holograph letter to Lord Sandwich, dated 30 July 1783, in Addit. MS. 9344, f. 120, seems, neither in writing nor in spelling, to be the production of an uneducated man.] J. K. L.

JAMES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1827), writer on naval history, was from 1801 to 1813 enrolled among the attorneys of the supreme court of Jamaica, and practised as a proctor in the vice-admiralty court. In 1812 he was in the United States, and on the declaration of war with England was detained as a prisoner. After several months' captivity he effected his escape, and reached Halifax towards the end of 1813. His attention was thus turned to the details of the war. He sent several letters on the subject to the 'Naval Chronicle,' under the signature 'Boxer,' and in March 1816 he published a pamphlet entitled 'An Inquiry into the Merits of the Principal Naval Actions between Great Britain and the United States.' In this he showed that the American frigates were larger, stouter, more heavily armed, and more strongly manned than the English which they had captured; that the statements officially published in the United States were grossly inaccurate; and that the victories of the Americans were to be attributed, not to superior seamanship nor to superior courage, but to superior numerical force. The excitement which the pamphlet caused both in Nova Scotia and the States was considerable, and many angry criticisms were published in the American papers. It was falsely asserted that James was an American by birth, that he had been guilty of felony nineteen years before, had been condemned and reprieved, and was now seeking a base revenge on his injured country. Later writers of repute have repeated the baseless slander, with the addition that he was a veterinary surgeon or 'horse doctor' (J. Fenimore Cooper, in *United States Democratic Review*, May and June 1842; Lounsbury, *J. F. Cooper*, p. 206).

Meantime James had gone to England, and in the summer of 1817 published a second edition of the pamphlet, enlarged into virtually a new work, under the title of 'A Full and Correct Account of the Chief Naval Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States of America.' In 1818 he followed this with 'A Full and Correct Account of the Military Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States of America' (2 vols. 8vo), and in 1819 by a pamphlet entitled 'Warden Refuted, being a Defence of the British Navy against the Misrepresentations of a Work recently published at Edinburgh . . . by D. B. Warden, late Consul for the United States at Paris' (46 pp. 8vo). In 1819 he began preparing a naval history of the great war, which was published under the title of 'The Naval History of Great Britain, from the Declaration of War by France in 1793 to the Accession of George IV,' 5 vols. 8vo, 1822–4. A second edition, in six vols., was published in 1826.

This remarkable work, which took as its motto *Vérité sans peur*, aimed at an exact account of every operation of naval war during the period named. The author consulted not only every published work bearing on the subject, and especially the official narratives, both English and French, but also the logs of the several ships, and, whenever possible, the actors themselves. He thus produced a book 'of which it is not too high praise to assert that it approaches as nearly to perfection, in its own line, as any historical work ever did' (*Edinburgh Review*, lxxi. 121). It is, however, a chronicle rather than a history, and while it describes events in minute detail, makes little attempt to show their relation to each other or to the current course of politics or diplomacy. It therefore presents a series of lessons in tactics, but not of strategy. A more serious fault is due to the strong national bias which affects the whole work. The facts, although related with scrupulous accuracy, not unfrequently, especially in the case of the American war, convey a false impression; and throughout it would be unsafe to accept the author's deductions without comparing his statements with those of the best French or American writers.

James, who resided for the last few years at 12 Chapel Field, South Lambeth, died there on 28 May 1827. He had no children, but left a widow, a West Indian, unprovided for. A subscription was raised for her immediate relief, and she was afterwards granted a pension of 100*l.* on the civil list. She had, too, a share in the profits from the sale of the 'History,' but for several years these were very small. It was not till 1837 that a third edition was called for; this was published with additions, including accounts of the first Burmese war and the battle of Navarino, for which Captain Frederick Chamier [q. v.] was responsible.

[Times, 31 May 1827; Gent. Mag. 1827, vol. xcvii. pt. ii. p. 281; James's own prefaces and pamphlets; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 195, xii. 138, 7th ser. vii. 207; Colburn's United Service Mag. April and May 1885.] J. K. L.

JAMES, WILLIAM (1771–1837), railway projector, son of William James, solicitor, was born at Henley-in-Arden, Warwickshire, 13 June 1771. He was educated at Warwick, and at a school at Winson Green, near Birmingham. After duly serving his articles he commenced practice as a solicitor in his native place about 1797. His business consisted chiefly of land-agency, and having been appointed agent for the Earl of Warwick's property he removed to Warwick, where in 1804 he organised a corps of volunteers. In the same year he carried out a plan for the drainage and levelling of Lambeth Marsh. A bridge over the Thames, to be erected near the site of the later Waterloo Bridge, formed part of the scheme. His wealth increasing he became a colliery owner in South Staffordshire, and was the first to open the West Bromwich coalfield. He subsequently became chairman of the West Bromwich Coalmasters' Association, and he was an active promoter of a bill for making a canal from that district to Birmingham. About 1815 he removed his offices to New Boswell Court, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, where he carried on one of the largest land-agency businesses in the kingdom. At the same time he made many surveys for the enclosure of commons, and was largely interested in canal undertakings. In conjunction with Lord Whitworth, the Duchess of Dorset, Mr. Vansittart, and others, he embarked upon what proved a very costly and futile search for coal at Bexhill in Sussex. An account of this boring appeared in the 'Standard,' 20 April 1889.

James's connection with the establishment of railways constitutes his chief claim to remembrance. His attention had been directed to the subject of 'tramways' as early as 1806. Railways worked by horses were well known in the colliery districts of the north of England in the last century. James's notion was to extend this system over the country, but the application of steam as a means of propulsion did not at first occur to him.

He seems to have constructed several short lines of railway in various parts of the kingdom, and to have proposed and surveyed many more. In 1820 he drew up a 'Plan of the Lines of the Projected Central Junction Railway or Tram Road, showing its communications with the Coalfields, Canals, and Principal Towns, and with the Metropolis,' which was not apparently published till 1861, when it was printed in the pamphlet entitled 'The Two James's and the Two Stephensons,' by E. M. S. P. In the autumn of 1821 James paid a first visit to Killingworth and saw Stephenson's steam locomotive engine at work. His active mind at once perceived the capabilities of the machine, and Stephenson, impressed by James's wealth, commercial reputation, and energy, agreed, along with his partner Losh, by deed dated 1 Sept. 1821, to assign to James one-fourth of the interest in their locomotive patents, dated respectively 1815 and 1816, on the condition that James should recommend and give his 'best assistance for the using and employing the locomotive engines' on railways south of an imaginary line drawn from Liverpool to Hull (*Mechanics' Magazine*, 18 Nov. 1848, p. 500). James's efforts to carry out the agreement failed, and Stephenson derived no benefit from it.

James, however, had heard earlier in 1821 that a project for constructing a railway between Manchester and Liverpool was afoot. He at once communicated with Joseph Sandars, a wealthy Liverpool merchant, who was prominently connected with the scheme, and was allowed to begin, partly at his own expense, in the summer of 1821, a survey of the line, which was completed in the next year. Robert, the son of George, Stephenson assisted James in the work (Smiles, *Lives of George and Robert Stephenson*, 1868, p. 243). The route proposed by James was not that eventually adopted, and he finally disagreed with the promoters. In May 1824 Sandars informed him that his delays and broken promises 'forfeited the confidence of the subscribers,' and his connection with the undertaking ceased. The work was completed by George Stephenson, who had the benefit of James's plans and sections, and the assistance of Padley, James's brother-in-law. Writing in November 1844 to James's eldest son, Robert Stephenson said: 'I believe your late father was the original projector of the Liverpool and Manchester railway.'

In 1823 James published a 'Report to illustrate the Advantages of Direct Inland Communication through Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hants, to connect the Metropolis with the Ports of Shoreham (Brighton), Rochester (Chatham), and Portsmouth, by a Line of Engine Railroad, and to render the Grand Surrey Canal, Wandsworth and Merstham Railroad, Shoreham Harbour, and Waterloo Bridge Shares productive property.' The scheme was well thought out in detail, and showed that James clearly perceived the capabilities of a railway worked by locomotive steam-engines. The 'Report' was intended to be the first of a series of twelve reports upon railway communication in various parts of England, but nothing further appeared.

Although James was at one time reported to be worth 150,000*l.* and to be earning 10,000*l.* a year from his practice, his affairs fell into confusion; in 1823 he was declared bankrupt, and was imprisoned in the King's Bench. Shortly afterwards he retired to Bodmin in Cornwall. In 1824 he obtained a patent for hollow rails for railways, but it was of no practical importance. All his efforts to retrieve his position were unsuccessful, and he died at Bodmin on 10 March 1837. He married in 1796 Dinah, daughter of William Tarlton of Botley, and left a family unprovided for. In 1845 an attempt to raise a fund for the benefit of his sons was made, but although Robert Stephenson, Joseph Locke, I. K. Brunel, George Rennie, and other eminent engineers attested that to James's self-denying efforts the public were indebted for the establishment of the railroad system, the scheme failed (*Mechanics' Mag.* 21 Oct. 1848, p. 403). In 1858 Robert Stephenson described James, in a letter to Mr. Smiles, as 'a ready, dashing writer,' but 'no thinker at all in the practical part of the subject he had taken up. . . . His fluency of conversation I never heard equalled.' A portrait of James, after a miniature by Chalon, forms the frontispiece to vol. xxxi. of the 'Mechanics' Mag.'

James's eldest son, WILLIAM HENRY JAMES (1796–1873), born at Henley-in-Arden in March 1796, assisted his father in his survey of the Liverpool and Manchester railway. He subsequently commenced business as an engineer in Birmingham, where he made experiments upon steam locomotion on common roads. He took out patents for locomotives, steam-engines, boilers, railway carriages, diving apparatus, &c., and he is commonly stated to have anticipated Stephenson in the application of the tubular boiler to locomotives, but this is an error, James's boiler being what is known as a 'water-tube' boiler. He died 16 Dec. 1873 in the Dulwich College Almshouses.

[E. M. S. P., The Two James's and the Two Stephensons, 1861, which appears to be based on family papers; Smiles's Life of George Stephenson, 1857, pp. 158, 173; Smiles's Lives of George and Robert Stephenson, 1868, pp. 239–246; Mechanics' Mag. xxxi. (1839) 156, 474, xlix. (1848) 401, 500; Booth's Account of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, 1831, pp. 3–4; Railway Mag. October, November 1836, pp. 303, 363; R. B. Prosser's Birmingham Inventors and Inventions, 1881, pp. 107–8.] R. B. P.

JAMES, SIR WILLIAM MILBOURNE (1807–1881), lord justice, son of Christopher James of Swansea, was born at Merthyr Tydvil, Glamorganshire, in 1807. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A., and afterwards became an honorary LL.D. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1831. He read in Fitzroy Kelly's chambers, and attended the Welsh sessions, but afterwards confined his work almost entirely to the court of chancery. Ill-health, which before his call had compelled a two years' residence in Italy, at first retarded his progress; but in time he acquired a very large junior practice, and he became junior counsel to the treasury in equity, junior counsel to the woods and forests department, the inland revenue, and the board of works, and eventually in 1853 a queen's counsel and Bethell's successor as vice-chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He twice unsuccessfully contested Derby as a liberal, on the second occasion in 1859. Although not a brilliant speaker, he was a sound advocate, with a thorough knowledge of law. He was engaged in many well-known cases, such as those of Dr. Colenso against the Bishop of Cape Town, Mrs. Lyon *v.* Home, the spiritualist, the Baroda and Kirwee booty case, and Martin *v.* Mackonochie. In 1866 he was treasurer of Lincoln's Inn. In January 1869 he became a vice-chancellor of the court of chancery and a knight, and in 1870 a lord justice of appeal and a privy councillor. He was a most eminent judge, exceptionally learned, shrewd and strong, and gifted with a great power of terse and clear enunciation of principles. The court of appeal under him and Lord-justice Mellish was a very efficient court, and its decisions on the new and important questions arising under the Companies Acts and the Bankruptcy Act of 1869 were of the highest value. He was a member of the various commissions on equity procedure, of the Indian code commission and the army purchase commission, and as a member of the judicature commission was a strenuous reformer, and urged the total abolition of pleadings. On 7 June 1881 he died at his house, 47 Wimpole Street, London. He married in 1846 Maria (*d.* 1891), daughter of Dr. Otter, bishop of Chichester, and left two children: a son, Major W. C. James, of the 16th lancers; and a daughter, married to Colonel G. Salis Schwabe. He was a deep student of Indian history, and between 1864 and 1869 wrote a work, 'The British in India,' which was published by his daughter in 1882.

[Times, 9 June 1881; Solicitors' Journal, 11 June 1881; information kindly furnished by Mrs. Salis Schwabe; see also eulogium on James by Baron Bramwell, Times, 15 June 1881.] J. A. H.

JAMESON, ANNA BROWNELL (1794–1860), authoress, born at Dublin on 17 May 1794, was the eldest daughter of

D. Brownell Murphy [q. v.], an Irish miniature-painter of considerable ability. In 1798 the family came to England, and, after short residences at Whitehaven and Newcastle, settled at Hanwell. Anna evinced much talent as a child, and at the early age of sixteen became a governess in the family of the Marquis of Winchester, where she remained for four years. After leaving this position she probably continued to contribute in some way to the support of her father. About 1821 she was introduced to her future husband, Robert Jameson, a young barrister from the Lake country, said to have been a man of artistic taste as well as a good lawyer. An engagement ensued, which was broken off for some unknown reason, and Anna Murphy, deeply depressed, accepted another situation as governess, and went with her pupil to France and Italy, where she continued for about a year. The journal she kept, with some alterations, the most important of which was a fictitious account of the authoress's death at Autun, was published anonymously, under the title of 'A Lady's Diary,' by a speculative bookseller named Thomas, on the sole condition that he should give the authoress a guitar out of his profits, if any. This condition he was able to fulfil on selling the copyright to Colburn for 50*l*. Colburn changed the title to 'The Diary of an Ennuyée' (1826), and the book obtained wide popularity. By this time, having in the interim spent four years as governess in the family of Mr. Littleton (afterwards Lord Hatherton), Miss Murphy (1825) had become reconciled and united to her former lover, Robert Jameson. They settled in Chenies Street, Tottenham Court Road; but it soon appeared that their relations were uncongenial. Jameson is described by his wife as cold and reserved; she, on the other hand, was somewhat wanting in reticence. 'The wife,' says the 'Edinburgh' reviewer, who evidently speaks from knowledge, 'was rudely neglected, and the authoress urged to make capital out of her talents.' After four years Jameson went out to Dominica as puisne judge without objection on his wife's part or reluctance on his own. Mrs. Jameson's pen was now active; she produced 'Loves of the Poets' (1829) and 'Celebrated Female Sovereigns' (1831, 2 vols.), compilations of no great literary pretensions; wrote the letterpress to accompany her father's Windsor miniatures, at length engraved under the title of 'The Beauties of the Court of Charles II;' and published in 1832 her excellent 'Characteristics of Women' (2 vols.), essays on Shakespeare's female characters, dedicated to Fanny Kemble. She had made many influential friends, whose interest, it is asserted, gained for her husband a valuable legal appointment in Canada which he obtained in 1833, and which he in that year departed to fill. Mrs. Jameson simultaneously proceeded in an opposite direction, going to Germany, where she contracted the warmest friendship with Major Robert Noel and Ottilie von Goethe, and made the acquaintance of Tieck, Retzsch, Schlegel, and other distinguished persons. She was recalled to England in October by the paralytic seizure of her father. Her experiences of the continent in this and her next visit were recorded in 'Visits and Sketches' (1834), one of the most delightful of her books. The portion relating to Germany was published separately at Frankfort in 1837. She returned to Germany in 1834, and spent two years there, carrying on a curious correspondence with her husband, who was continually pressing her to join him in Canada. Mrs. Jameson, although she much distrusted him, and was reluctant to relinquish the brilliant intellectual society in which she moved, sailed for America in September 1836. Her misgivings proved well-founded, and she returned in 1838 after an ample experience of discomfort and disappointment, but with many warm friendships contracted in New England, and the substantial advantage of an annuity of 300*l*. from her husband, who had become chancellor of the province of Toronto, and was afterwards speaker and attorney-general.

Mrs. Jameson's life from this period was that of an indefatigable authoress. Her 'Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada' appeared in 1838; her translation of Princess Amelia of Saxony's dramas, under the title of 'Social Life in Germany,' in 1840; and in 1841 she commenced the long series of her publications on art by her 'Companion to the Public Picture Galleries of London' (1842), a work of great labour. 'A sort of thing,' she says, 'which ought to have fallen into the hands of Dr. Waagen, or some such bigwig, instead of poor little me.' It brought her 300*l*., however. In the following year she began to contribute articles on the Italian painters to the 'Penny Magazine,' which were collected into a volume in 1845. Her handbook to the public art galleries had, meanwhile, been followed by a similar guide to the private collections (1844). In 1845 she edited 'Memoirs of the Early Italian Painters,' and in the same year again visited Germany, mainly with the purpose of consoling her friend Ottilie von Goethe for the loss of an only daughter. In 1846 she published a volume of miscellaneous essays,

chiefly on artistic subjects, including two of great merit, on 'The House of Titian' and the 'Xanthian Marbles,' for which latter two translations from the 'Odyssey' were especially made by Elizabeth Barrett. Her friendships at this time were very numerous, the most important in every respect being that with Lady Byron. In 1847 she left England for Italy, with the main object of collecting materials for the works on sacred and legendary art to which the remainder of her life was principally devoted, and taking with her her niece Gerardine Bate, afterwards Mrs. Macpherson, her future biographer. Her work 'Sacred and Legendary Art,' which, as the 'Edinburgh' reviewer observes, was nothing less than a pictorial history of the church from the catacombs to the seventeenth century, appeared in four successive sections: 'Legends of the Saints' (1848), 'Legends of the Monastic Orders' (1850), 'Legends of the Madonna' (1852), and 'The History of our Lord,' the last completed by Lady Eastlake after the authoress's death. About 1852 Mrs. Jameson began the 'Handbook to the Court of Modern Sculpture in the Crystal Palace.' Shortly afterwards occurred the greatest affliction of her life, her estrangement from her most intimate friend Lady Byron. Mrs. Macpherson professes herself ignorant of the exact date, but from the hint of its connection with circumstances arising after the death of Lady Byron's daughter, it may be referred to 1853. The facts are too imperfectly known to justify any expression of opinion beyond the observation that Lady Byron could be both unreasonable and vindictive. The quarrel embittered the remainder of Mrs. Jameson's life, and her unhappiness was augmented by the necessity under which she felt herself of renouncing Major Noel's friendship also, lest he should be exposed to the displeasure of his relative. She nevertheless produced in 1854 'A Commonplace Book of Thoughts, Memories, and Fancies, original and selected.' Some of the selections are from favourite authors, others from the communications of Lady Byron and Ottilie von Goethe, but the best part is Mrs. Jameson's own, and forms a most charming miscellany of graceful and often penetrating remarks on literature, art, and morals. In the same year Mrs. Jameson's circumstances were altered for the worse by the loss of the chief part of her income at the death of her husband, who made no provision for her by his will. Her friends rallied to her support, and an annuity of 100*l.* was raised by subscription; a pension to an equal amount had been already conferred upon her. In her latter years, next to the prosecution of her great work on sacred art, Mrs. Jameson was chiefly interested in the institution of sisters of charity and other improved methods of attendance upon the sick. She spent much time in foreign capitals inquiring into methods of organisation as yet unknown in England, and her two lectures, 'Sisters of Charity' and 'The Communion of Labour' (1855 and 1856), did much to overcome prejudice at home. She died at Ealing, Middlesex, on 17 March 1860, from the effects of a severe cold caught in returning on a wintry day to her lodgings from the British Museum, where she had been long working upon her 'History of our Lord.' Her pension was continued to her two unmarried sisters, whose principal support she had long been.

A marble bust by John Gibson, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery.

Mrs. Jameson was a valuable as well as a charming writer. Her 'Sacred and Legendary Art' is a storehouse of delightful knowledge, as admirable for accurate research as for poetic and artistic feeling, and only marred to a slight extent by the authoress's limited acquaintance with the technicalities of painting. She appears to equal advantage when depicting her favourite Shakespearean heroines, or the brilliant yet unostentatious society she enjoyed so greatly in Germany—to greater advantage still, perhaps, in the graceful æsthetics and deeply felt moralities of her 'Commonplace Book,' or the eloquence of her 'House of Titian,' an essay saturated with Venetian feeling. Much of her early writing is feebly rhetorical, but constant intercourse with fine art and fine minds brought her deliverance. The charm of her character is evident from her extraordinary wealth in accomplished friends. This is the more remarkable if, as asserted by a writer in the 'Athenæum,' probably Henry Chorley, she was heavy and unready in conversation.

[Memoirs of the Life of Anna Jameson, by Gerardine Macpherson, 1878; Harriet Martineau's Biographical Sketches; Kemble's Records of a Girlhood; B. R. Parkes's Vignettes; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxlix.; Athenæum, March 1860.] R. G.

JAMESON, JAMES SLIGO (1856–1888), naturalist and African traveller, was born on 17 Aug. 1856 at the Walk House, Alloa, Clackmannanshire, his father, Andrew Jameson, a land-agent, being the son of John Jameson of Dublin. His mother was Margaret, daughter of James Cochrane of Glen Lodge, Sligo. After elementary education at Scottish schools, Jameson was in 1868 placed under Dr. Leonard Schmitz at the International College, Isleworth, and subsequently read for the army, but in 1877

he decided to devote himself to travel. In that year he went by way of Ceylon and Singapore to Borneo, where he was the first to discover the black pern, a kind of honey-buzzard, and he returned home with a fine collection of birds, butterflies, and beetles. Towards the end of 1878 he went out to South Africa in search of big game, and hunted for a few weeks on the skirts of the Kalahari desert. In the early part of 1879 he returned to Potchefstroom, whence despite the disaffection of the Boers he reached the Zambesi district of the interior, trekking along the Great Marico river and up the Limpopo. In company with Mr. H. Collison he next passed through the 'Great Thirst Land' into the country of the Matabelis, whose king received them hospitably, and joined by the well-known African hunter, Mr. F. C. Selous, they pushed on into Mashonaland. They made their final halt near the Umvuli river, and hunted lions and rhinoceroses, obtaining excellent sport, and demonstrating the junction of the two rivers, Umvuli and Umnyati. In 1881 Jameson returned to England with a collection of large heads as well as ornithological, entomological, and botanical specimens. 'This expedition to Mashona,' writes Mr. Bowdler Sharpe, 'added a great deal to our knowledge of the birds of South-East Africa.'

In 1882, accompanied by his brother, he went on a shooting expedition to the Rocky Mountains, passing from the main range into Montana and thence to the North Fork of the Stinking Water. Spain and Algeria were visited in 1884, and on his return home in February 1885 he married Ethel, daughter of Sir Henry Marion Durand [q.v.]

Jameson joined as naturalist, by agreement signed on 20 Jan. 1887, the Emin Pasha Relief Expedition under the direction of Mr. H. M. Stanley; contributed 1,000*l.* to the funds, and reached Banana at the mouth of the Congo in March. In June 1887 he was left as second in command of the rear-column under Major Walter Barttelot, at Yambuya on the Aruwhimi river, while Mr. Stanley's party pushed further into the interior in search of Emin.

The chief, Tippu-Tib, had promised Mr. Stanley to send to Yambuya men and carriers. Thus reinforced Jameson and his companions were to follow Mr. Stanley with the stores, which were to reach them from the mouth of the Congo. Tippu-Tib failed to keep his word, and in August Jameson visited him at the Stanley Falls on the Upper Congo without result. No news from Mr. Stanley reached the camp, and privation and sickness soon carried off a third of its occupants. In the spring of 1888 Jameson after an adventurous journey revisited Tippu at Kassongo, three hundred miles higher up the Congo river than the Stanley Falls.

While returning with Tippu to the Falls in May Jameson witnessed at the house of the chief of the settlement of Riba Riba some native dances. Tippu told him that the festivities usually concluded with a banquet of human flesh. Jameson expressed himself incredulous, but gave the performers six handkerchiefs, which they clearly regarded as a challenge to prove their cannibal habits. A girl ten years old was straightway killed and dismembered in Jameson's presence. Jameson asseverates in his 'Diary' that until 'the last moment he could not believe that they were in earnest,' but he admits that later in the day he tried to 'make some sketches of the scene' (p. 291). After his death and the conclusion of the expedition, and at a time when Mr. Stanley's published account of his relations with the rear-column at Yambuya was undergoing severe criticism at the hands of its survivors, Mr. Stanley published the story in the 'Times' newspaper (8 Nov. 1890), and represented that Jameson almost directly invited the girl's murder, and made sketches on the spot. Mr. Stanley obtained his information from Mr. William Bonny, one of Jameson's companions at Yambuya, and from Assad Farran, Jameson's interpreter, whose uncorroborated testimony was of little account. Of the inhumanity thus imputed to Jameson he was undoubtedly incapable, but that he was guilty of reprehensible callousness is apparent from his own version of the affair.

On arriving at Yambuya (31 May 1888) Jameson prepared for the evacuation of the camp, which took place on 11 June. Tippu had at length sent four hundred Manyemas to act as carriers, but they proved insubordinate, and Barttelot, dividing the expedition into two, hastened forward (15 June), and left Jameson to follow with the loads at greater leisure. On 19 July Barttelot, while still in advance of Jameson, was shot dead at Unaria. On receiving this disastrous news Jameson hurried to Unaria, and thence to Stanley Falls, where he arrived on 1 Aug. On 7 Aug. he was present at the trial and execution of Sanga, Barttelot's murderer, and obtained the promise of Tippu-Tib, who seemed alone able to control the unruly native followers, to accompany the expedition in the search for Mr. Stanley, under conditions, which it was necessary to submit to the committee at home. Jameson offered to pay 20,000*l.* out of his own purse rather than allow the expedition to be aban-

doned. In order to place himself in communication with England, he (8 Aug.) left Stanley Falls to go down the Congo to Bangala, where Mr. Herbert Ward, a member of Major Barttelot's party, was known to be awaiting telegrams from the Emin committee. The weather was bad; a chill contracted by Jameson on 10 Aug. developed into hæmaturic fever, and on 17 Aug., the day after his arrival at Bangala, he died. On the 18th he was buried on an island in the Congo opposite the village.

A small but valuable collection of birds and insects which Jameson made at Yambuya was sent home in 1890. The bulk of his collections remains with his widow; but a valuable portion of the ornithological collections has been placed by Captain Shelley, to whom Jameson gave it, in the Natural History Museum, Kensington. His 'Diary' of the Emin Pasha expedition was published in 1890. A portrait is prefixed.

Of slight build, great refinement of manners and cultured habits, Jameson was to all appearance scarcely robust enough for the rough work of his latest expedition. Yet his loyal determination at all risks to carry out Mr. Stanley's orders, and his unflinching endurance of hunger, toil, and illness, go far to counterbalance the incident which has marred his fame. His widow and two daughters survive him.

[Information from Mrs. Jameson; Times, 22 Sept. 1888; Athenæum, 1888, p. 453; Darkest Africa, by H. M. Stanley, 1890; Barttelot's Letters and Diaries, 1891; Troup's Diary, 1891; Story of the Rear-Column of Emin Pasha Relief Expedition, by Jameson himself, edited by his wife, the preface by his brother, Mr. A. Jameson, 1891; Personal Experiences in Equatorial Africa, by Surgeon T. H. Parke, 1891; Documents and Log of the Rear-Column, published in the Times (weekly edition 14 and 21 Nov., and 5 Dec. 1890); Times, 7 and 24 Dec. 1890.]

M. G. W.

JAMESON, ROBERT (1774–1854), mineralogist, born at Leith on 11 July 1774, was educated at Leith grammar school and Edinburgh University, and became assistant to a surgeon in his native town, but having studied natural history under Dr. Walker in 1792 and 1793, he soon determined to abandon medicine for science. In 1798, when only twenty-four, he published his 'Mineralogy of the Shetland Islands and of Arran, with an Appendix containing Observations on Peat, Kelp, and Coal,' which he incorporated in 1800 with his 'Mineralogy of the Scottish Isles,' two quarto volumes. In this latter year he went to Freiburg, to study for nearly two years under Werner, after which he devoted two years to continental travel. On his return to Edinburgh in 1804 he was appointed regius professor of natural history and keeper of the university museum in succession to Dr. Walker. As a teacher he attracted numerous pupils, excited their enthusiasm, keenly measured their abilities, and retained their friendship in after-life. Of a slender, wiry build, he conducted numerous successful excursions of students until prevented by the infirmities of age, and as keeper of the museum got together, with government aid but at great personal cost, an enormous collection, arranging in geographical order forty thousand specimens of rocks and minerals, in addition to ten thousand fossils, eight thousand birds, and many thousand insects and other specimens. He was the first great exponent in Britain of Werner's geological tenets, but afterwards frankly admitted his conversion to the views of Hutton. In 1808 he founded the Wernerian Natural History Society, and throughout his life he kept the scientific world in England informed as to the progress of science in Germany. In conjunction with Sir David Brewster he, in 1819, originated the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' of which, from its tenth volume, he was the sole editor until his death. Jameson died unmarried, in Edinburgh, on 19 April 1854. His bust is in the library of the university.

In addition to the works above mentioned, he published: 1. A mineralogical description of Dumfriesshire, 1804, the first part of an intended series embracing all Scotland. 2. 'System of Mineralogy,' 3 vols. 1804–8, of which a second edition appeared in 1816, and a third in 1820. 3. 'External Characters of Minerals,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1816. 4. 'Elements of Geognosy,' 1809. 5. 'Manual of Minerals and Mountain Rocks,' 1821. 6. 'Elements of Mineralogy,' 1840. In 1813 he annotated Leopold von Buch's 'Travels through Norway,' adding an account of the author, and in 1813, 1817, 1818, and 1827 he published editions of Cuvier's 'Theory of the Earth.' In 1826 he edited Wilson and Bonaparte's 'American Ornithology,' and wrote the geological notes on Sir W. E. Parry's third arctic voyage. In 1830 he edited 'The Anatomie of Humors' for the Bannatyne Club, and in the same year probably produced the 'Illustrations of Ornithology' in conjunction with Sir William Jardine [q. v.], and P. J. Selby, as well as a 'Narrative of Discovery and Adventure in Africa,' written in conjunction with Hugh Murray and James Wilson. In 1834 he wrote an 'Encyclopædia of Geography,' and in 1843 an 'Historical and Descriptive Account of British

India,' both produced jointly with Hugh Murray. Jameson was, moreover, the author of numerous contributions to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia,' 'Nicholson's Journal,' Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' the 'Transactions' of the Wernerian Society, &c.

[Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, April 1854, with bibliography; Gent. Mag. June 1854; Encyclopædia Britannica.] G. S. B.

JAMESON, ROBERT WILLIAM (1805–1868), journalist and author, born at Leith in 1805, was youngest son of Thomas Jameson, merchant, and nephew of Robert Jameson [q. v.] He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, became a writer to the signet, and practised for many years in Edinburgh. Jameson was a strong radical, and prominent in the reform, anti-slavery, and anti-cornlaw movements. Sir John Campbell, afterwards lord chancellor, said that he was the best hustings speaker he ever heard. He was also one of the first members of the reformed town council of Edinburgh. In 1855 he went to live at Stranraer as editor of the Wigtownshire 'Free Press,' and remained there till 1861, when he removed to England, residing first at Sudbury and afterwards in London. He died at 12 Earl's Court Terrace, Kensington, on 10 Dec. 1868. He married in 1835 Christina, third daughter of Major-general Pringle of Symington, Midlothian, and by her had eleven children, of whom eight survived him. Jameson published: 1. 'Nimrod,' a poem in blank verse, Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo. 2. 'The Curse of Gold,' a novel, London, 1854, 8vo. He was also the author of a tragedy, 'Timoleon,' which was acted in Edinburgh at the Theatre Royal, and published; it reached a second edition in 1852.

[Register of Biography, 1868.]

JAMESON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1689–1720), lecturer on history at Glasgow University and presbyterian controversialist, was born blind, but, being educated at the university of Glasgow, he 'atteaned to great learning, and became particularly well skilled in history both civill and ecclesiastick' (*Munimenta Univ. Glasg.*, Maitland Club, ii. 363). He may possibly be the William Gemisoune who was a student in December 1676 (*ib.*) On 30 May 1692 the senate, taking into consideration the blindness and great learning of Jameson, who had no estate to subsist by, allowed him two hundred merks Scots for two years, for which he was to give instruction 'according to his capacity' in civil and ecclesiastical history under the direction of the faculty (*ib.* ii. 363). From December 1692 he delivered a public prelection on civil history once a week in Latin (*ib.* ii. 364). He is sometimes designated as lecturer, sometimes loosely as professor of history. In 1696 the university increased his annuity to 400*l.*, on the promise of a committee of visitation that the government would shortly relieve them of the burden. It was not, however, till 1705 that the promise was fulfilled (*ib.* ii. 388). In 1705 Jameson wrote of his long sickness and indisposition (*Cyprianus*, Pref.) In the Wodrow MSS. (Advoc. Library, Jac. vi. 27, quoted in W. J. Duncan's *Notices of the Literary History of Glasgow*, Maitland Club, 1831) there is a note that, till the beginning of 1710, there had for many years been no public prelections in the university of Glasgow excepting some discourses by Dr. Robert St. Clare and Jameson. Another William Jameson entered the university of Glasgow in 1720, and in 1727 he or a namesake, 'historiæ studiosus,' was placed on the roll of electors of the lord rector (*Munim.*)

Jameson published at Edinburgh in 1689 'Verus Patroclus; or the Weapons of Quakerism the weakness of Quakerism.' According to the dedication to the Earl of Dundonald, its publication had been prohibited in May 1689 by Dr. Monro [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University and inspector of the press, unless all mention of popery was omitted. In the bitter literary controversy between episcopalians and presbyterians which raged for over twenty years after the expulsion of Monro and others from Edinburgh University, and turned upon the position of the apostolic and patristic bishop, Jameson vehemently maintained the presbyterian view. In 1697 he published at Glasgow 'Nazianzeni querela et votum justum (Greg. Naz. Orat. 28); the fundamentals of the Hierarchy examined and disproved,' in reply to Monro and Bishop John Sage [q. v.] His attack in this work upon the authority of the epistles of St. Ignatius drew a 'Short Answer' from Robert Calder [q. v.] in 1708. Jameson's next book, 'Roma Racoviana et Racovia Romana, id est Papistarum et Socinistarum in plurimis religionis suæ capitibus plena et exacta harmonia,' appeared at Edinburgh in 1702. In 1705 he interfered in the controversy between Gilbert Rule, Monro's successor as principal of Edinburgh University, and Bishop Sage over the Cyprianic bishop, with his 'Cyprianus Isotimus,' Edinburgh, 1705. In 1708 Jameson published at Edinburgh 'Mr. John Davidson's Catechism,' with a controversial discourse prefixed. In 1712 appeared also at Edinburgh 'The Sum of the Episcopal Controversy.' Jameson 'doubted not that the Spirit of

God had a peculiar view to Scotland, when he says by Isaiah, "I will make an everlasting Covenant with you," &c.' In a second edition of this diatribe (Glasgow, 1713) he seems to claim as his 'A Sample of Jet-black Prelatick Calumny,' Glasgow, 1713. His last known book was 'Spicilegia Antiquitatum Ægypti, atque ei vicinarum gentium,' Glasgow, 1720, a premature attempt to harmonize sacred and profane history.

[Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis, ed. Cosmo Innes; Prof. W. P. Dickson's Address to the Classes of the Faculty of Theology, Glasg., 1880, p. 11; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Advoc. Libr. Edinb.; J. P. Lawson's Hist. of the Scottish Episcopal Church from 1688, pp. 185, 214; authorities in text.] J. T–T.

JAMESON, WILLIAM (1796–1873), botanist, born in Edinburgh on 3 Oct. 1796, was son of William Jameson, a writer to the signet. In 1814 he attended the university classes of Thomas Charles Hope [q. v.] and Robert Jameson [q. v.] in chemistry and natural history, and obtained his diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In 1818 he became surgeon on a whaling vessel visiting Baffin's Bay and botanising on Waygat Island (*Memoirs of the Wernerian Nat. Hist. Soc.* iii. 416). On his return he, in 1819, attended lectures on mineralogy and made pedestrian visits to Ben Lomond and Ben Lawers. In 1820 he made his second voyage to Baffin's Bay, visiting Duck Island in lat. 74° north, and in the same year he sailed as surgeon for South America. While on the voyage to Lima in 1822, he kept a meteorological journal en route (*ib.* vi. 203), and, deciding to remain in Peru, practised at Guayaquil until 1826, when he removed to the better climate of Quito. He practised medicine there for a year, and in 1827 became professor of chemistry and botany in the university. In 1832 he was appointed assayer to the mint, and in 1861 director; and in 1864 the Ecuadorean government appointed him to prepare a synopsis of the flora of the country. Of this two volumes and part of a third were printed in 1865, under the title 'Synopsis Plantarum Quitensium,' but the work was never completed. While in Ecuador he married, was converted to catholicism, and in recognition of his scientific eminence was created by Queen Isabella a caballero of Spain. In 1869, on his way home to Edinburgh, he visited three sons who had settled in the Argentine Republic. In 1872 he left again for Ecuador, but was seized with fever soon after his return to Quito, and died there on 22 June 1873.

Jameson long corresponded with Sir William and Sir Joseph Hooker, Balfour, Lindley, Sir William Jardine, Reichenbach, and Anderson-Henry, and sent home many new species of plants, among which species of anemone, gentian, and the moss *Dicranum* bear his name. A genus of ferns described by Hooker and Greville is also called *Jamesonia*. In addition to his papers in the 'Memoirs of the Wernerian Society,' the 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine,' Hooker's 'London Journal of Botany,' the 'Journals' of the Linnean and Royal Geographical societies, and the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Botanical Society,' Jameson's only important work is 'Synopsis Plantarum Quitensium,' Quito, 1865, 8vo.

[Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinburgh, 1873; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] G. S. B.

JAMESON, WILLIAM (1815–1882), botanist, born at Leith in 1815, went to the high school at Edinburgh, and then proceeded to study medicine at the university, where his uncle, Robert Jameson [q. v.], occupied the chair of natural history during half a century. Having passed his examinations in 1838, he was appointed to the Bengal medical service, and on his arrival at Calcutta he was temporarily installed as curator of the museum of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. After serving at Cawnpore, in 1842 he was appointed superintendent of the Saharunpore garden, in succession to Dr. Hugh Falconer. He energetically advocated the cultivation of tea in British India, and under the patronage of the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, he succeeded in procuring plants and distributing them in various parts of India. To his services the subsequent development of Indian tea-planting was largely due. He retired on 31 Dec. 1875, and came home, where he died 18 March 1882.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1882–3, p. 42; Proc. Bot. Soc. Edinb. xiv. (1882) 288–95.] B. D. J.

JAMESONE, GEORGE (1588?–1644), portrait-painter, born at Aberdeen, probably in 1588 (Bulloch, *George Jamesone*, p. 32), was second son of Andrew Jamesone, master mason, and his wife Marjory, daughter of Gilbert Anderson, merchant, one of the magistrates of the city. After having practised as a portrait-painter in Scotland, he, according to a generally accepted tradition, which derives some corroborative evidence from the style of his painting, studied under Rubens in Antwerp, and was a fellow-pupil of Vandyck. Probably the pictures of the 'Sibyls' and the 'Evangelists' in King's College, Aberdeen, are copies from continental originals which he executed at this period. He is stated by Kennedy to have returned to Scot-

land in 1620. His portrait of Sir Paul Menzies of Kilmundie in Marischal College, Aberdeen, is dated in that year, and his bust-portrait of the first Earl of Traquair at Keith Hall is inscribed 1621. He speedily acquired a large practice as a portrait-painter, and many of the most celebrated Scotsmen of the time were among his sitters, including James VI and Charles I, Dr. Arthur Johnston (1623), Robert Gordon of Straloch, George, fifth earl Marischal, Sir Archibald Johnston, Lord Warriston, the great Marquis of Montrose, the first Marquis of Argyll, and Lady Mary Erskine, countess Marischal (1626). On 12 Nov. 1624 Jamesone married Isabel Toche, in June 1633 he visited Edinburgh on the occasion of the coronation of Charles I, in August he was entered a burgess of that city, and shortly afterwards he started for Italy in company with Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy. Four religious subjects in the chapel of the Scots College, Rome, attributed to his brush, may have been produced at this period. On his return to Scotland he executed for Sir Colin many portraits of royal personages and of members of his family, both from the life and from older originals. These works are now divided between Taymouth Castle and Langton House, Duns, Berwickshire. He also executed a curious 'Genealogical Tree of the House of Glenorchy,' a work, signed and dated 1635, still preserved at Taymouth Castle. According to his correspondence with Sir Colin, now in the Taymouth charter-room, his price for bust-sized portraits was twenty merks, or with a gold frame 20*l.* Scots, and he engaged to turn out sixteen portraits within a period of three months. During his later years he pursued his art chiefly in Edinburgh. The latest of his dated works is an unknown portrait at Yester, Haddingtonshire, inscribed 1644; and in the latter part of that year he died, and was buried in the churchyard of Greyfriars, Edinburgh.

All Jamesone's sons predeceased him, and he is now represented only in the female line. From his second daughter, Marjory, were descended John Alexander and John Cosmo Alexander, the artists, stated by Bulloch to be her son and grandson, but more probably her grandson and great-grandson (see review of Brydall's 'Art in Scotland' in *Academy*, 28 Dec. 1889). Mary, his third daughter, married as her second husband James Gregory (1638–1675) [q. v.], her second cousin.

Portraits attributed to Jamesone are in the possession of nearly all the old families of Scotland, but only a small proportion of these bear the characteristics of his work. His genuine productions are rather thinly and delicately painted, and show various recurrent mannerisms, such as a tendency to portray the sitters with curiously elongated noses drooping at the end, narrow faces with pointed chins, and sloping shoulders.

Portraits of Jamesone, by his own hand, are in the possession of the Earl of Seafield, Cullen House; and Major John Ross, Aberdeen. At Fyvie Castle, Aberdeenshire, there is a family group of the artist with his wife and child. This was engraved by A. W. Warner for Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' ed. Wornum.

[Bulloch's George Jamesone, 1885; Catalogues of Edinburgh Loan Exhibitions, 1883–4; Pennant's Tour in Scotland, ed. 1772; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum; and an examination of Jamesone's works in Scottish collections.]

J. M. G.

JAMIESON, JOHN, D.D. (1759–1838), antiquary and philologist, born in Glasgow in March 1759, was son of an anti-burgher minister. He entered Glasgow University at the age of nine, and after passing through the curriculum and completing the necessary course in theology, he was licensed to preach in 1781, and shortly afterwards appointed minister to a congregation in Forfar. Here he remained sixteen years. His evangelical and polemical writings attracted attention, and he was called to Edinburgh by the Nicolson Street congregation of anti-burghers, becoming their minister in 1797. He became widely known and respected for his scholarship and social worth, and to Sir Walter Scott in particular he was 'an excellent good man, and full of auld Scottish cracks' (*Life of Scott*, vi. 331). He was deeply gratified in 1820 by the union of the closely related sects, the burghers and the anti-burghers, a consummation largely due to his own suggestion and guidance. In 1830 he retired. He died in Edinburgh on 12 July 1838. In recognition of his ability and attainments Jamieson, after replying to Priestley in 1795, received from the college of New Jersey the degree of D.D. His other honours include membership of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh, of the Antiquarian Society of Boston, United States, and of the Copenhagen Society of Northern Literature. He was also a royal associate of the first class of the Literary Society instituted by George IV.

He married at Forfar Charlotte Watson, daughter of Robert Watson of Shielhill, Forfarshire. He outlived his wife and fourteen sons and daughters, his second son dying after brilliant promise at the Scottish bar (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, iv. 201).

Jamieson's chief work, the 'Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language,' appeared, with an elaborate preliminary dissertation, in 2 vols. 4to, in 1808. While Jamieson was in Forfar an interview with the Danish scholar Thorkelin had suggested this work. His special knowledge and great industry enabled him, with Ruddiman's glossary to 'Gavin Douglas' as a basis, to complete it almost single-handed. He prepared a valuable abridgment in 1818 (this was reissued in 1846 with a prefatory memoir by John Johnstone), and by further diligence and perseverance, aided by numerous volunteers, he added two supplementary volumes in 1825. The work (reissued with additions in 1840), while somewhat weak in philology, is generally admirable in definition and illustration, and evinces a rare grasp of folklore and important provincialisms. The introductory dissertation, ingeniously supporting an obsolete theory regarding the Pictish influence on the Scottish language, has now a merely antiquarian interest. The revised edition, 1879–87, by Dr. Longmuir and Mr. Donaldson, with the aid of the most distinguished specialists, has a high philological as well as literary value.

Jamieson's other works were: 1. 'Socinianism Unmasked,' 1786. 2. 'A Poem on Slavery,' 1789. 3. 'Sermons on the Heart,' 2 vols., 1791. 4. 'Congal and Fenella, a Metrical Tale,' 1791. 5. 'Vindication of the Doctrine of Scripture,' in reply to Priestley's 'History of Early Opinions,' 2 vols., 1795, displaying ample knowledge and argumentative skill. 6. 'A Poem on Eternity,' 1798. 7. 'Remarks on Rowland Hill's Journal,' 1799. 8. 'The Use of Sacred History,' 1802, a scholarly and suggestive work. 9. 'Important Trial in the Court of Conscience,' 1806. 10. 'A Treatise on the Ancient Culdees of Iona,' 1811, published, through Scott's active generosity, by Ballantyne (*Life of Scott*, ii. 332). 11. 'Hermes Scythicus,' 1814, expounding affinities between the Gothic and the classical tongues.

Apart from juvenile efforts Jamieson likewise wrote on such diverse themes as rhetoric, cremation, and the royal palaces of Scotland, besides publishing occasional sermons. In 1820 he issued in two 4to volumes well-edited versions of Barbour's 'Bruce' and Blind Harry's 'Wallace,' which Scott commended to his friends (*Life of Scott*, iii. 132). Posthumous 'Dissertations on the Reality of the Spirit's Influence,' published in 1844, had only a moderate success. Jamieson prepared extensive autobiographical notes, from which others have drawn, but they have not been published.

[Memoir by John Johnstone prefixed to his edition of the Dict.; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. August 1841; Memoir with posthumous Dissertations; revised Memoir in Dict., vol. i. 1879; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

JAMIESON, JOHN PAUL, D.D. (*d.* 1700), Roman catholic divine and antiquary, was born at Aberdeen, and brought up in the protestant faith, but afterwards turned Roman catholic, and in 1677 was admitted into the Scots College at Rome, which he left in 1685, being then a priest and D.D. He was nominated to the chair of divinity in the seminary of Cardinal Barbarigo, bishop of Padua, but he soon returned to Rome, where he resided until he was sent back to the mission in 1687, when all the Scottish priests abroad were required by special orders from James II to return to their native country. He was stationed first at Huntly, began a new mission at Elgin in 1688, and died at Edinburgh on 25 March 1700.

During his residence in Rome he transcribed, at the Vatican and elsewhere, original documents for use in a projected 'History of Scotland,' which he did not complete. Some of these documents he bequeathed to Robert Strachan, missionary at Aberdeen, and the remainder were deposited in the Scots College at Paris. According to Nicolson's 'Scottish Historical Library,' he brought from Rome copies of many bulls and briefs, made extracts of the consistorial proceedings of the church of Scotland from 1494 to the Reformation, wrote critical notes on Spotiswood's 'History' and on the printed 'Chronicle of Melros,' made remarks on 'Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ' by George Martin of Cameron, and compiled a 'Chartulary of the Church of Aberdeen.' He discovered in the queen of Sweden's library at Rome the original manuscript of the 'History of Kinloss' by John Ferrarius, and communicated his transcript of that work to many of his learned countrymen.

[Innes's Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of the Northern Parts of Britain, ii. 578; Keith's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, Appendix; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 322; Nicolson's Scottish Historical Library, 1736, pp. 29, 64, 74, 134; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 567.] T. C.

JAMIESON, ROBERT (1780?–1844), antiquary and ballad collector, born about 1780, was a native of Morayshire, and was early appointed an assistant classical teacher at Macclesfield, Cheshire. There he designed a collection of Scottish ballads illustrative of character and manners, and he was engaged upon it for several years after 1800 both in

England and while teaching in Riga. Writing to the 'Scots Magazine' in 1803 he announced the early completion of his work, mentioning at the same time his indebtedness to the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, whose 'Border Minstrelsy' omitted 'much curious and valuable matter' which he had collected (*Border Minstrelsy*, i. 81). He published in 1806 two volumes entitled 'Popular Ballads and Songs, from Tradition, Manuscript, and scarce editions, with Translations of similar Pieces from the antient Danish Language and a few Originals by the Editor.' Returning to Scotland in 1808 Jamieson became, through Scott's influence, assistant to the depute-clerk-register in the General Register House, Edinburgh, and he held the post for thirty-six years. He died in London, 24 Sept. 1844.

Scott, who held a high opinion of Jamieson, emphasized (*ib.* i. 82) his discovery of the undoubted kinship between Scandinavian and Scottish story, 'a circumstance,' he adds, 'which no antiquary had hitherto so much as suspected.' Like Scott's 'Minstrelsy,' Jamieson's 'Ballads' worthily preserve oral tradition, many of them being transcripts from recitations of an aged Mrs. Brown in Falkland, Fifeshire; they give spirited and instructive versions of northern ballads; they are annotated with scholarship and taste; and in the original section Jamieson's lyrics 'The Quern Lilt' and 'My Wife's a winsome wee thing' secure for him a place among minor Scottish singers. In addition to his 'Popular Ballads' Jamieson was, together with Henry Weber and Sir Walter Scott, responsible for the 'Illustrations of Northern Antiquities' (Edinburgh, 1814, roy. 4to), and in 1818 he prepared a new edition of Edward Burt's 'Letters from the North' (London, 1818, 2 vols. 8vo), to which Scott again contributed (*Life*, iv. 220).

[Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; J. Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

JAMIESON, ROBERT (*d.* 1861), philanthropist, was a successful London merchant, who sought to civilise Africa by opening up its great rivers to navigation and commerce. His schooner, the Warree, went to the Niger in 1838. In 1839 he equipped at his own expense the Ethiope, whose commander, Captain Beecroft, explored under his directions several West African rivers to higher points in some instances than had then been reached. Narratives of these explorations were published by Jamieson and others in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' (cf. *Journal*, 1838, pp. 184, &c.) When the Melbourne ministry, in 1841, resolved to send the African Colonisation Expedition to the Niger, Jamieson denounced the scheme in two 'Appeals to the Government and People of Great Britain.' The expedition broke up, through disease and disaster, in September 1841, and on 25 Oct. most of the surviving colonists were rescued by the Ethiope. Jamieson pointed out the fulfilment of his prophecies in a 'Sequel to two Appeals,' &c., London, 1843, 8vo. In 1859 he published 'Commerce with Africa,' emphasising the insufficiency of treaties for the suppression of the African slave trade, and urging the use of the land route from Cross River to the Niger, to avoid the swamps of the Delta. In 1840 he was offered, but declined, a vice-presidency of the Institut d'Afrique of France. He died in London on 5 April 1861.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 588; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1860–1, p. 160.] J. T–r.

JAMIESON, ROBERT, D.D. (1802–1880), Scottish divine, son of a baker in Edinburgh, was born there on 3 Jan. 1802. He was educated at the high school, where he carried off the chief honours, and matriculated at Edinburgh University, with the intention of studying for the medical profession. Before he had completed his course, however, he decided to devote himself to the ministry; for that purpose he entered the Divinity Hall, and was licensed as a preacher on 13 Feb. 1827. Two years afterwards he was presented by George IV to the parish of Weststruther, in the presbytery of Lauder, and entered on that charge on 22 April 1830. There he remained till 23 Nov. 1837, when he was translated to the church of Currie, in the presbytery of Edinburgh, to which he was presented by the magistrates of that city. At the time of the disruption of 1843 he made strenuous efforts to prevent a schism, on the ground that the reforms demanded might be accomplished without imperilling the existence of the established church. When Dr. Forbes, minister of St. Paul's, Glasgow, who was one of the disruption leaders, resigned his charge, Jamieson was appointed his successor by the magistrates of Glasgow, and was admitted as minister on 14 March 1844. The university of Glasgow conferred the degree of doctor of divinity upon him on 17 April 1848. For many years Jamieson took a prominent part in ecclesiastical business, and in 1872 he was unanimously chosen moderator of the general assembly. He continued to occupy his place as minister of St. Paul's until his death on 26 Oct. 1880. Jamieson specially charged himself with the oversight of young men studying for the ministry, and

his students' class exercised an important influence throughout the church.

Jamieson married in 1830 his cousin, Eliza Jamieson, and had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, the Rev. George S. Jamieson, is at present (1892) minister of Portobello.

The principal works of Jamieson were: 1. 'Eastern Manners illustrative of the Old and New Testaments,' 3 vols., 1836–8. 2. 'Manners and Trials of the Primitive Christians,' 1839. 3. 'Accounts of Currie and of Weststruther for the New Statistical Account,' 1840. 4. Revised and enlarged edition of Paxton's 'Illustrations of Scripture,' 1849. 5. 'Commentary on the Bible,' 1861–5, in conjunction with Edward Henry Bickersteth, now bishop of Exeter, and Principal Brown of Aberdeen.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 147, 537; Glasgow Herald, 27 Oct. 1880; private information.] A. H. M.

JAMIESON, THOMAS HILL (1843–1876), librarian, born in August 1843 at Bonnington, near Arbroath, was educated at the burgh and parochial school of that town, and afterwards (1862) at Edinburgh High School and University. While still at college he acted as a sub-editor of 'Chambers's Etymological Dictionary,' and subsequently became assistant to Samuel Halkett [q. v.], librarian of the Advocates' Library. In June 1871, on Halkett's death, Jamieson was appointed keeper of the library, and the work of printing the catalogue passed into his care. In 1872 he wrote a prefatory notice for an edition of Archie Armstrong's 'Banquet of Jests,' and in 1874 edited a reprint of Barclay's translation of Brandt's 'Ship of Fools,' to which he prefixed a notice of Sebastian Brandt and his writings. In 1874 he also privately printed a 'Notice of the Life and Writings of Alexander Barclay.' The fire which occurred in the Advocates' Library in the summer of 1875 roused him to exertions beyond his strength, and he died at 7 Gillespie Crescent, Edinburgh, on 9 Jan. 1876, aged only 32. He married, on 11 June 1872, Jane Alison Kilgour, by whom he left two children.

[Scotsman, 10 Jan. 1876, pp. 5, 6; Edinburgh Courant, 10 Jan. 1876, p. 4.] G. C. B.

JAMRACH, JOHANN CHRISTIAN CARL (1815–1891), dealer in wild animals, son of Johann Gottlieb Jamrach, a dealer in birds, shells, and the like, was born in Hamburg in March 1815. He came to England and was always known here as Charles Jamrach. About 1840 he became a dealer in wild animals, carrying on at first a business which a brother had established in East Smithfield, but he very soon moved to Ratcliff Highway, to what is now 180 St. George's Street East. Here he greatly enlarged his business, and practically acquired a monopoly of the trade in wild animals in this country; he supplied all the travelling menageries and the Zoological Gardens, and was widely known among naturalists. His establishment in Ratcliff Highway excited much curiosity and furnished materials for innumerable newspaper articles. As time went on he found it profitable to import large quantities of Eastern curiosities, and in later years his trade in animals suffered from competition. Jamrach died at Beaufort Cottage, Bow, on 6 Sept. 1891. He was a strong, courageous man, as was shown in his single-handed struggle with a runaway tiger in 1857, of which Frank Buckland wrote a description. A print of Jamrach is in the 'Pall Mall Budget' for 10 Sept. 1891. He married, first, Mary Athanasio, daughter of a Neapolitan; secondly, Ellen Downing; and thirdly, Clara Salter. He left issue by his first two wives.

[Private information; Times, 6 and 9 Sept. 1891; Buckland's Curiosities of Natural History, 1st ser. pp. 231, &c.] W. A. J. A.

JANE or JOHANNA (*d.* 1445), queen of Scotland, was the daughter of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset. Her mother was Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, second earl of Kent [q. v.], and niece of Richard II, who became after her first husband's death Duchess of Clarence. James I, king of Scotland [q. v.], when a prisoner at Windsor, saw her walking in the garden of the castle, fell in love at first sight, and wrote the story of his love in the 'Kingis Quair.' The marriage, which suited the English rulers, and was made one of the conditions of his release, took place at St. Mary Overy Church in Southwark on 12 Feb. 1424. In the following month the married pair proceeded to Scotland, stopping at Durham, where the hostages for James were delivered, and they reached Edinburgh before Easter. On 21 May they were crowned by Bishop Wardlaw at Scone. Their marriage was happy. [For Jane's children see under JAMES I OF SCOTLAND.]

A gratuity to the masons building the palace of Linlithgow, and a gift of the mastership of the hospital of Mary Magdalene, near the same town, to her chaplain, point to it as Jane's favourite residence in Scotland. She received grants for her annuity from the burgh customs, and in the second parliament of the reign the clergy were enjoined, after the English custom, to pray for her along with the

king in a set collect. In the chapel of St. John the Baptist, built by James near the parish church of Corstorphine, three chaplains were endowed to pray for her soul and that of her husband.

At the king's tragic death in 1437 she played a memorable part, interposing her body, according to one account, to save him, and being herself wounded in the struggle, though according to another she was saved from injury by the interposition of a son of Sir Robert Graham. This unconscious fulfilment of the lines in the 'Kingis Quair,'

> And this floure, I can saye no more
> So hertly has unto my help attendit,
> That from the deth her man sche has defendit,

has been often noticed, but the original meaning was only that her love saved him from captivity or from despair. To her energy is generally ascribed the rapid punishment of his murderers, who were executed within forty days. James had taken the precaution, not unusual in those times, to make the leading nobles swear allegiance to the queen as well as to himself, and she held for a short time the practical regency of the kingdom and custody of the young king, James II [q. v.] In the parliament of 1439 her guardianship of the infant king and his four unmarried sisters was confirmed, but Archibald, earl of Douglas [q. v.], was made regent or king's lieutenant.

In the contest for the person of the king between Crichton and Livingstone, the queen actively sided with Livingstone [see under James II]. Before 21 Sept. 1439 Jane married Sir James Stewart, the Black 'Rider,' or Knight of Lorne, and at that date obtained a dispensation on three different grounds within the forbidden degrees of consanguinity and affinity. It was necessary to find a protector against Crichton and Livingstone, who had now united, and kept forcible possession of her son; but on 3 Aug. she and her husband were surprised and violently attacked in Stirling Castle by Livingstone. Her husband and his brother were committed to a dungeon in the castle, and Jane herself was removed to some other stronghold. On 4 Sept. she signed an agreement with Livingstone, by which she surrendered the custody of the king till his majority, gave up her dowry for his maintenance, and the castle of Stirling for his residence. The release of her husband and his brother explains how this deed was extorted. By the Knight of Lorne Jane had three sons: John Stewart of Balveny (*d.* 1512) [q. v.], created Earl of Atholl by James II; James Stewart (*d.* 1500?) [q. v.], earl of Buchan, called 'Hearty James;' and Andrew, who became bishop of Moray. In the midst of the continued troubles of the minority of James II, Jane died on 15 July 1445, at Dunbar, where she had been under the protection or in the custody of Patrick Hepburn of Hailes. She was buried beside her first husband in the Carthusian convent at Perth. The Knight of Lorne survived, and seems to have taken refuge in England. Her devoted attachment to James is the principal fact in Jane's life. Her children, especially her son, respected her memory. A portrait, perhaps authentic, engraved in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia,' presents regular features and a pleasing expression.

[Bowers's continuation of Fordun; Account of the Death of James I, published by the Maitland Club; Brief Chronicle of Scotland, published by Mr. Thomas Thomson; see also Exchequer Rolls, the Great Seal Register, and the Scottish Documents in the English Records, vol. iii., edited by Bain.] Æ. M.

JANE SEYMOUR (1509?–1537), third queen of Henry VIII, was eldest of the eight children of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Savernake, Wiltshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Wentworth of Nettlestead, Suffolk. Her mother's family claimed a distant relationship to the royal family (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 42, viii. 104, 184, 251). Of her brothers, Edward became protector in Edward VI's reign and Duke of Somerset, and Thomas, known as the admiral, was created Lord Seymour of Sudeley. According to court gossip, and the inscription on a miniature by Hilliard at Windsor, Jane was born about 1509. Her birthplace was probably her father's house of Wolf Hall. Some tapestry and bedroom furniture which she worked there while a girl came into the possession of Charles I, who gave it in 1647 to William Seymour, marquis of Hertford, a collateral descendant of Jane. Five years later the marquis compounded with the parliament for retaining it by a payment of 60*l.* (cf. *Wilts. Archæolog. Mag.* xv. 205), but it is uncertain if it is still in existence. Jane has been very doubtfully identified by Miss Strickland with the subject of a portrait in the Louvre, which claims, according to the same authority, to represent one of the French queen's maids of honour, although the inscription fails to supply her name. It seems possible that the picture referred to is really the portrait of Anne of Cleves, which had not been identified in the Louvre catalogue when Miss Strickland wrote. Her theory of identification has, however, led her to the otherwise unsupported conclusion that Jane in her youth was, like Anne Boleyn, maid of honour to Mary, queen of Louis XII of France (Henry VIII's sister).

It is certain that shortly before Catherine of Aragon ceased to be queen, Jane was attached to Catherine's household in England as lady-in-waiting. She was subsequently placed in the same relations with Catherine's successor, Anne Boleyn (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xi. 32). Chapuys, the emperor's ambassador at Henry VIII's court, describes her in 1536 as 'of middle stature and no great beauty,' and of pale complexion, a description which her authentic portraits fully justify. But Chapuys, like other observers of the time, commends her intelligence. On 10 Sept. 1535 Henry VIII paid a visit to her father's house, Wolf Hall, and she doubtless helped to entertain him there. From that date he paid her marked attentions, and Queen Anne's miscarriage early in the following year was attributed by the court-gossips to the jealousy excited by the king's treatment of Jane (*ib.* x. 103). In February 1535–6 it was stated that Henry made her costly presents (*ib.* x. 201), and Anne's irritation was proportionately increased. In April, while Jane was at Greenwich, Henry sent her a purse full of sovereigns and a letter making dishonourable proposals. Jane returned the letter unopened, together with the purse, discreetly remarking that her honour was her fortune, and that she could only receive money from Henry when she married (*ib.* x. 245). Meanwhile Anne's enemies found in Henry's avowed attachment to Jane a means of bringing the queen to ruin. Sir Nicholas Carew and others urged Jane in her interviews with Henry to point out to him the invalidity of his marriage with Anne, and to withstand all his dishonourable suggestions unless he was ready to make her his wife. Henry soon agreed to accept her terms. And it was largely owing to his anxiety to set Jane in Anne's place that legal proceedings were taken against the latter on the ground of her adultery and incest. While arrangements for Anne's trial were in progress, Jane, in order to avoid compromising situations, stayed with her brother Edward and his wife in Cromwell's apartments, where the king undertook to see her only in the presence of her friends; and she was subsequently taken to a house belonging to Sir Nicholas Carew, seven miles from London, where she lived in almost regal splendour. Before 15 May—the day of Anne's trial—Jane removed to a house on the Thames within a mile of Whitehall, and there Sir Francis Bryan brought her word of Anne's condemnation a few hours after it was pronounced. Henry himself followed in the afternoon. Four days later Anne was beheaded. As soon as Henry learned the news, he visited Jane, and on the same day Archbishop Cranmer issued a dispensation for the marriage without publication of banns, and in spite of the relationship 'in the third and third degrees of affinity' between the parties (*ib.* x. 384). Early next morning Jane arrived secretly at Hampton Court, and there her betrothal with the king formally took place (Friedmann, *Anne Boleyn*, ii. 354). The story that the marriage ceremony was performed on the day after Anne Boleyn's execution in a church near the house of Jane's father in Wiltshire, and that a wedding banquet was given in an outbuilding on the estate, is uncorroborated by the evidence of contemporary correspondence (*Letters and Papers*, x. 411; see drawing of the building in *Wilts Archæolog. Mag.* xv. 140 sq.) The eight days following the betrothal may, however, have been spent in Wiltshire. The pair arrived in London from Winchester before 29 May, and the marriage was privately celebrated on 30 May in 'the Queen's Closet at York Place' (*Letters and Papers*, x. 413–14). Jane was introduced to the court as queen during the ensuing Whitsuntide festivities. She was well received, and courtiers curried favour with the king by congratulating him on his union to so fair and gentle a lady. Mary of Hungary wrote to Ferdinand, king of the Romans, that she was 'a good imperialist' (*ib.* x. 400), and she showed invariable kindness to the Princess Mary, whom she was successful in reconciling to Henry (cf. Wood, *Letters of Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 262–3). Miles Coverdale, just before the publication of his Bible, printed the initials of Jane's name at the head of the dedication across the name of Anne, to whom with Henry it was his original intention to inscribe his work. On 8 June Paris Garden was given her. Cromwell described her to Gardiner in July as 'the most virtuous lady and veriest gentlewoman that liveth' (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 17). She paid a visit with the king to the Mercers' Hall (29 June), went with him through Kent in July, was hospitably entertained at the monastery of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and accompanied her husband on a hunting expedition in August.

Parliament had in July vested the succession to the throne in Jane's issue, to the exclusion of the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth. But it was soon reported that she was not likely to bear children. Her coronation was fixed for Michaelmas, but the ceremony was delayed, and, although her name was introduced by Cranmer's orders into the bidding prayer, rumours went abroad that it would not take place at all unless she became a mother.

Jane's friendship with the Princess Mary seemed to show that Jane had little sympathy with the Reformation. Luther boldly described her as 'an enemy of the gospel' (*ib.* xi. 188), while Cardinal Pole declared she was 'full of goodness' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, I. ii. 304). On the outbreak of the northern insurrection, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, Cardinal du Bellay learned from a London correspondent that Jane begged the king on her knees to restore the dissolved abbeys, and that he brusquely warned her against meddling in his affairs if she wished to avoid her predecessor's fate (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 346, and cf. xi. 510). Apparently the hint had its effect. On 22 Dec. the king and queen rode in great state through the city of London, and in January she rode on horseback across the frozen Thames. In March the welcome news arrived that she was with child (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. i. p. 315). Henry treated her thenceforth with increased consideration, but her delicate constitution rendered it desirable that she should remain in comparative seclusion. Her coronation was again deferred. Prayers were said at mass for her safe delivery (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 186), and in September she took to her chamber at Hampton Court. Henry had just completed the banqueting hall and entrance to the chapel there, and had had her initials intertwined with his own in the decorations. On Friday, 12 Oct., she gave birth to a son, Edward, afterwards Edward VI, and on the same day signed (with the words 'Jane the Quene') a letter announcing the event to Cromwell and the privy council (cf. *Cotton MS.* Nero C. x. 1; *Letters and Papers*, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 316). The report that the Cæsarian operation was performed in her case was an invention of the jesuit Nicholas Sanders. Her health at first did not cause anxiety, but the excitement attending the christening of the boy enfeebled her, and owing, it was said, to a cold and to improper diet, she died about midnight on Wednesday, 24 Oct., twelve days after her son's birth (cf. FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, iv. 111 *n.*; STRYPE, *Memorials*, ii. 473). Henry, who was present, showed genuine sorrow, and wore mourning for her, an attention which he paid to the memory of no other of his wives. An old ballad on her death proves that his people shared his grief (cf. BELL, *Ancient Poems of the Peasantry of England*). Jane's body was embalmed and lay in state in Hampton Court Chapel till 12 Nov., when it was removed with great pomp to Windsor, and buried in the choir of St. George's Chapel (*Letters and Papers*, vol. xii. pt. ii. pp. 372–4). Henry's direction that he should be buried at her side was faithfully carried out, but the rich monument which he designed for her tomb was not completed, and the materials accumulated for it were removed from the chapel during the civil wars.

Jane's signature of 'Jane the Quene' is appended to two extant documents—to the letter announcing her son's birth, already noticed, and to a warrant assigned to October 1536, and addressed to the park-keeper of Havering-atte-Bower for the delivery of two bucks (see *Cotton MS.* Vesp. F. iii. 16). Catalogues of her jewels, lands, and debts owing to her at her death are among the British Museum Royal MSS. and at the Record Office (*Letters and Papers*, vol. xii. pt. ii. pp. 340–1).

A sketch of Queen Jane, by Holbein, is at Windsor. Replicas of a finished portrait (half-length) by the same artist are at Woburn Abbey and at Vienna. The Woburn picture was engraved in a medallion by Hollar and also by Bond for Lodge's 'Portraits;' the Vienna picture was engraved by G. Büchel. Copies of the painting belong to Lord Sackville, the Society of Antiquaries, the Marquis of Hertford, Sir Rainald Knightley, and the Duke of Northumberland. A miniature by Hilliard is at Windsor. A portrait of the queen also appeared in Holbein's portrait group of Henry VIII, his father, mother, and Jane, which was burnt in the fire at Whitehall in 1698. A small copy is at Hampton Court.

[Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, vol. iv.; Froude's Hist.; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. x–xii.; Canon Jackson on the Seymours of Wolf Hall in Wilts Archæol. Mag. xv. 40 sq.; information kindly supplied by George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A., and Lionel Cust, esq., F.S.A.]

S. L.

JANE (1537–1554), queen of England. [See DUDLEY, LADY JANE.]

JANE, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1600-1660), controversialist, was sprung of an old family which had long been influential in Liskeard, Cornwall. His father was mayor there in 1621, and in 1625 Jane represented the borough in parliament. In 1625 he was himself mayor of Liskeard, and in 1640 was again returned to represent the borough in the Long parliament. He was a royalist, and followed the king to Oxford in 1643. Next year he was one of the royal commissioners in Cornwall, where in August 1644 he entertained Charles I in his house. During 1645 and 1646 he was in correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, on the state of the royalist cause in Cornwall. On the failure of the same cause

Jane lost his estates, and had to pay a heavy composition. Remaining true to his principles, in 1650 and again in 1654 he was named clerk of the royal council (*Clarendon State Papers*; *Calendar*, passim). He also undertook to answer Milton's 'Εἰκὼν Ἄκλαστος' in a work 'Εἰκὼν Ἄκλαστος; the Image Unbroken, a Perspective of the Impudence, Falsehoode, Vanitie, and Prophaneness published in a libel entitled "Εἰκονοκλάστης against Εἰκὼν Βασιλική,"' published in 1651 (without place) (*Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 644). It is a somewhat feeble and tedious answer to Milton, and takes his paragraphs in detail. Writing to Secretary Nicholas in June 1652, Hyde said 'the king has a singular good esteem both of Joseph Jane and of his book.' Hyde shared this high opinion of the man, but doubted whether the book was worth translating into French, the better to counteract the effect of Milton's, as had been proposed. Jane's son, William, is separately noticed.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 268; Courtney's Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall, p. 252; Nicholas Papers, Camd. Soc.; Todd's Milton, i. 115; Masson's Life of Milton, iv. 349.] M. C.

JANE or **JANYN**, THOMAS (*d.* 1500), bishop of Norwich, was born at Milton Abbas, Dorsetshire, and educated at Winchester School, where he became a scholar in 1449. He proceeded as a scholar to New College, Oxford, and became a fellow there in 1454, and subsequently doctor of decrees, and commissary of the chancellor (an official corresponding to the later vice-chancellor) in 1468. Thomas Kemp, bishop of London, nephew to Archbishop Kemp, appears to have become Jane's patron, and gave him much preferment. The first benefice conferred on Jane was Burstead in Essex, 9 April 1471, and in the same year he was appointed prebendary of Reculverland in St. Paul's Cathedral, which he exchanged for that of Rugmere in 1479–80, and that for Brownswood in 1487. In 1480 he became archdeacon of Essex. He had resigned Burstead and his fellowship in 1472, when he was appointed by Ann, duchess of Exeter, Edward IV's sister, to the chapelry of Foulness, and by the prior and convent of the Cluniac monastery of that place to the vicarage of Prittlewell; he resigned the vicarage in 1473, and the chapelry in 1481–2. In 1479 he was presented by the prior and convent of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, to the vicarage of St. Sepulchre's, Snow Hill, but resigned it after a few months' tenure. In 1484–5, the living of Saffron Walden having fallen to Bishop Kemp by lapse, Jane received that benefice. In 1494–5 he obtained a seat in the privy council, and in 1497 he was appointed canon of Windsor and dean of the Chapel Royal. Two years later Jane became bishop of Norwich, and was consecrated by Archbishop Morton on 20 Oct. 1499. He died in September 1500. He is stated to have paid the pope the enormous sum of 7,300 golden florins in fees on his appointment. The only public event assigned to his short episcopate was the burning of one Babram for heresy, but the date is not absolutely certain (Foxe, i. 829). He was a benefactor to New College, and contributed to the building of St. Mary's Church, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 681, 745; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 66; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 72, ii. 118, 273, 474, 626; Lansdowne MS. 9784.] E. V.

JANE, WILLIAM (1645–1707), divine, son of Joseph Jane [q. v.], was born at Liskeard, Cornwall, where he was baptised on 22 Oct. 1645. He was educated at Westminster School, elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1660, and graduated B.A. in June 1664, M.A. in 1667, and D.D. in November 1674. After his ordination he was appointed lecturer at Carfax Church, Oxford. He attracted the notice of Henry Compton, who became canon of Christ Church in 1669, and when Compton was created bishop of Oxford in 1674 he chose Jane to preach the sermon at his consecration, and appointed him one of his chaplains. In 1678 he was made canon of Christ Church, and was further presented by Compton, then bishop of London, to the rectory of Wennington, Essex. In 1679 the prebendal stall of Chamberlainswood in St. Paul's Cathedral and the archdeaconry of Middlesex were conferred on him. In May 1680 he was made regius professor of divinity at Oxford. This rapid promotion was due to his businesslike character and energy rather than to any marked ability or scholarship. In July 1683 he gave an example of his dangerous dexterity by framing the Oxford declaration in favour of passive obedience, and in the heat of his loyalty committed the university to opinions which were as unreasonable as they proved to be impracticable. He received his reward in the deanery of Gloucester, in which he was installed on 6 June 1685. He resigned the archdeaconry of Middlesex in 1686, but kept his canonries of Christ Church and St. Paul's till his death. In November 1686 Jane was summoned to represent the anglican church in a discussion which was held with some Roman catholic divines in the presence of James II, with a view to the conversion of the Earl of Rochester [see under Hyde, Laurence, Earl

OF ROCHESTER]. Jane did not take much part in the disputation, which was mostly left to Rochester himself (MACAULAY, *Hist.* ch. vi.) But he was too staunch an anglican to enjoy this position, and changed his opinion about passive obedience as soon as it could be done with safety. When James II's cause was hopeless, Jane sought William of Orange at Hungerford, and assured him of the adhesion of the university of Oxford, hinting at the same time his willingness to accept the vacant bishopric of Oxford in return for his service in procuring this sign of devotion (BIRCH, *Life of Tillotson*, p. 188). William paid no heed to this suggestion, and Jane was disappointed. The fact that the framer of the Oxford declaration should be so ready to disown its principles occasioned a shower of epigrams, by which Jane is best known. The Latin form of his name, Janus, gave a good opportunity to the wits (cf. KENNETT, *Hist.* iii. 413, and *Gent. Mag.* for 1745, p. 321).

The disappointment combined with the epigrams to cure Jane of his whig tendency, and he set to work to regain the confidence of his old friends. He was put upon a commission of divines who were appointed, at the suggestion of Tillotson and Burnet, to revise the prayer-book, with a view to the comprehension of dissenters, which William III was anxious to promote. In the first session of the commission (21 Oct. 1689) Jane opposed the entire removal of the Apocrypha from the calendar. In the second session he supported Sprat, bishop of Rochester, in protesting against the legality and expediency of the commission, and ceased to attend its meetings ('William's Diary,' in *Parliamentary Returns* for 1854, l. 95–6). The results of the deliberations of the commission were to be laid before convocation, and the Earls of Rochester and Clarendon went to Oxford to devise with Jane a scheme of opposition. When convocation met on 21 Nov., Jane had organised his party, and engaged battle on the question of the election of a prolocutor. Tillotson was the candidate of one party, Jane of the other, and Jane was elected by 55 votes to 28 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 607). He emphasised the meaning of his victory when he was presented to the president of the upper house by ending his speech with the words, 'Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari' (KENNETT, *Hist.* iii. 591). After this the comprehension scheme was allowed to drop. On Jane's return to Oxford he found another opportunity of defending the church by framing the decree in 1690 which condemned the 'Naked Gospel' of Arthur Bury [q. v.] Jane had now little hopes of preferment from William III, and in 1696 it was rumoured that he was to be removed from his professorship and other preferments, because he had not signed the 'Association for King William' (LUTTRELL, iv. 150). On Anne's accession Jane again hoped for a bishopric, and it is clear from Atterbury's letters that there was a desire to get rid of him in Oxford, where much of his work as a teacher was discharged by Smalridge as his deputy. Atterbury did his best to secure Jane's removal, but could suggest nothing better than the deanery of Wells, which was, however, given to another (ATTERBURY, *Correspondence*, iii. 95, 286–7, iv. 398). As some compensation, and probably with a view to make it easier for Jane to resign his professorship, Bishop Trelawney appointed him, in February 1703, to the chancellorship of Exeter Cathedral, which he exchanged for the precentorship in May 1704. Jane, however, preferred to hold his professorship to the end. He resigned the precentorship of Exeter in 1706, and died on 23 Feb. 1707 in Oxford, where he was buried in Christ Church.

Jane was a clerical politician of a low type, and had not much grasp on the principles which he professed to support. Calamy says of him: 'Though fond of the rites and ceremonies of the church, he was a Calvinist with respect to doctrine;' and the pleasantest thing recorded about him is the kindliness which he showed at Oxford to the ejected presbyterian, Thomas Gilbert [q.v.] (CALAMY, *Own Life*, i. 275). Jane was a poor lecturer, and it was difficult for him to get an audience. Hearne says that in his later years he was given to good living, and was intemperate and niggardly (*Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 237).

The only writings published under Jane's name are four sermons: (1) on the consecration of Henry Compton, London, 1675; (2) on the day of the public fast, before the House of Commons, London, 1679; (3) on the public thanksgiving, before the House of Commons, Oxford, 1691; (4) before the king and queen at Whitehall, Oxford, 1692. Besides these Wood ascribes to him 'The Present Separation Self-condemned,' London, 1678, a pamphlet against a sermon of William Jenkyn, on the ground that Jenkyn's answer, 'Celeusma, seu Clamor ad Theologos Angliæ,' 1679, attributes the authorship to Jane. But Jenkyn's words are: 'Authore aut saltem approbatore quodam Jano,' and are founded solely on the fact that Jane, as chaplain to Bishop Compton, gave his *imprimatur* to the book. Similarly, Wood puts down to him 'A Letter to a Friend, containing some Queries about the New Commis-

sion,' 1689; but Lathbury (*Hist. of Convocation*, p. 326) says that his copy, which came from the collection of a nonjuror, was ascribed by its owner to Sherlock. Again, three letters written to Dr. Wallis, criticising his views about the doctrine of the Trinity (1691), are signed 'W. J.' In the 'Biographia Britannica' (s. v. 'Sherlock,' note O) 'W. J.' is identified as Jane, and Hunt (*Religious Thought in England*, ii. 206) accepts the identification. Flintoff, in his edition of Wallis (*Eight Letters on the Trinity*, p. 251), is more cautious, and thinks that if Wallis's correspondent was William Jane, there is nothing to show that he was the same person as the Oxford professor. It is noticeable that in the 'Biographia' the writer is called *Mr.* William Jane, whereas the professor was *Dr.* Wallis clearly did not recognise his correspondent, and it is difficult to suppose that he would not have identified the initials and handwriting of a brother professor, or that Jane would have adopted so transparent a disguise if he had wished to remain anonymous.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 269–70; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 643; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 413, 444; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 188–98; Life of Humphrey Prideaux, pp. 55–6; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biography, i. 210; Sylvester's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, iii. 177; Tanner MSS. 31.31, 24.96, 38.59; Kennett's Collections, Lansdowne MS. 987, f. 185; Prideaux's Letters (Camden Soc.), p. 69; Kennett's Complete Hist. iii. 552, 590–1; Macaulay's Hist. ch. xiv.; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, pp. 321–328.] M. C.

JANEWAY, JAMES (1636?–1674), nonconformist divine, fourth son of William Janeway, and younger brother of John Janeway [q. v.], was born about the end of 1636 at Lilley, Hertfordshire, of which his father was curate. About 1655 he entered as a student at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 12 Oct. 1659. He left the university at the Restoration, and lived in the house of Mrs. Stringer at Windsor, as tutor to her son George. Calamy includes him in his list of 'ejected or silenced' ministers, but furnishes no evidence that he had entered the ministry prior to the Uniformity Act of 1662. He seems to have first acted as a nonconformist preacher in London during the plague year, 1665, when several conventicles were opened. On the indulgence of 1672 a meeting-house was built for him in Jamaica Row, Rotherhithe, where he became very popular. After the withdrawal of the indulgence his meeting-house was wrecked by a band of troopers, but rebuilt on a larger scale. On two occasions Janeway escaped arrest. There was a tinge of religious melancholy in his character, and, like others of his family, he became consumptive. He died unmarried on 16 March 1674, 'in the 38 yeare of his age,' according to a contemporary print, and was buried on 20 March in the church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, near the grave of his brother Abraham. Funeral sermons were preached by Nathaniel Vincent and John Ryther. The portrait in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1803, iii. 511, is idealised from the emaciated visage which appears in an early print.

Janeway published, besides four single sermons, 1671–5: 1. 'Heaven upon Earth,' &c., 1670, 8vo; 1677, 8vo. 2. 'A Token for Children . . . Account of the Conversion, holy and exemplary Lives and joyful Deaths of several young Children,' &c., 1671, 8vo; 2nd part, 1672, 8vo (this extraordinary collection has been frequently reprinted, and still enjoys a reputation). 3. 'Invisibles, Realities . . . the Holy Life and . . . Death of Mr. John Janeway,' &c., 1673, 8vo (with commendatory epistles by Richard Baxter and others [see JANEWAY, JOHN]). 4. 'The Saints Encouragement,' &c., 1673, 8vo. Posthumous were: 5. 'Legacie to his Friends . . . instances of . . . Sea-dangers and Deliverances,' &c., 1674, 8vo, 1675, 8vo (portrait; edited by Ryther). 6. 'Saints' Memorials; or Words Fitly Spoken,' &c., 1674, 8vo (edited by Edmund Calamy, Joseph Caryl, and Ralph Venning).

[Funeral Sermons by Vincent, 1674, and Ryther, 1674; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1006; Fasti, ii. 218; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 838; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 962; Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, 1814, iv. 346 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, pp. 658 sq.] A. G.

JANEWAY, JOHN (1633–1657), puritan, second son of William Janeway, and elder brother of James Janeway [q. v.], was born on 27 Oct. (baptised 4 Dec.) 1633 at Lilley, Hertfordshire, where his father was curate (1628–38). He was a precocious scholar. His father taught him Latin, and in 1644 he became a scholar at St. Paul's School, London, under John Langley, and read Hebrew at the age of eleven (GARDINER, *Reg. St. Paul's School*, p. 43). In 1645 he read mathematics, first at Aspenden, Hertfordshire, of which his father had become curate, afterwards in the house of 'a person of quality' in London. In 1646, after passing a brilliant examination, he was elected a foundation scholar at Eton. He spent three months at Oxford for mathematical tuition under Seth Ward [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, returning to Eton with the repute of a mathematical and astronomical genius.

In 1650 he was elected first scholar of that year at King's College, Cambridge, his elder brother William being elected sixth; he, however, changed places with his brother (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 247). He was elected fellow of his college in 1654.

Janeway's religious impressions date from 1652, when he came under the influence of a puritan fellow-student. From this time he devoted himself to the fostering of evangelical piety, especially among his own relatives. He left Cambridge in consequence of the illness of his father, who had been rector of Ayot St. Lawrence, Hertfordshire (1644–1646), and was now rector of Kelshall, Hertfordshire. On his father's death in 1654 he returned to King's College, where for some time there had been 'a private society' for religious exercises and theological discussion. As the other members left the university, Janeway gave himself to solitary study, thus injuring his health. Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.], then provost of King's College, recommended him as tutor in the family of 'Dr. Cox,' i.e. Thomas Coxe, M.D. [q. v.] After a short trial he found the work too heavy, and went for country air to stay with his mother and elder brother at Kelshall. He does not seem to have been ordained, but he preached twice in 1656. He fell into a rapid consumption, and died unmarried at Kelshall in June 1657. He was buried in Kelshall Church; a memorial tablet was placed in 1823 on the south wall of the chancel by John Henry Michell, then rector. Of his seven brothers (all of whom died under forty), William (*b.* 1631) succeeded his father (19 Oct. 1654) as rector of Kelshall, was ejected in 1662, and seems afterwards to have lived at Buntingford, Hertfordshire; Andrew (*b.* 1635) was a London merchant; James is separately noticed; Abraham was a preacher in London, where he died of consumption in September 1665.

[James Janeway's Invisibles, Realities, &c., 1673, deals mainly with his brother's religious experiences, and the chronology of the events of his last years is confused and uncertain. This account, somewhat abridged, is reproduced in Clarke's Lives, 1683, pp. 60 (*bis*) sq.; other abridgments are in Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 362 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 271 sq.; and Cox's Hist. of the Janeway Family, prefixed to James Janeway's Heaven upon Earth, 1847; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 370; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 530, ii. 964; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 1874; Urwick's Nonconf. in Hertfordshire, 1884, pp. 124, 563 sq., 658 sq., 729 sq., 758 sq., 797 sq., gives valuable data, but confuses the elder with the younger William Janeway, as Calamy had done in his Abridgment, 1702, p. 278.] A. G.

JANIEWICZ, afterwards YANIEWICZ, FELIX (1762–1848), violinist and composer, was born at Vilna in Lithuania in 1762. He travelled in Europe, visiting Haydn and Mozart in Vienna about 1784, and spending three years in Italy. He made his début as a violinist at a Concert Spirituel, Paris, in December 1787, and was described in the 'Mercure de France' as a pupil of Jarnowick (Giornovichj). Janiewicz was immediately recognised by the Parisians as an artist of high rank. For a short time he enjoyed the pension of a musician on the establishment of Mlle. d'Orléans; but on the outbreak of the revolution he left France for London.

Janiewicz played at Corri's house in London in January 1792, and at Growetz's concert on 9 Feb., giving a benefit concert in the same month. He performed his violin concerto at the Saloman concerts of 17 Feb. and 3 May (for Haydn's benefit). During several seasons Janiewicz played in London, visited the provinces and Ireland as a violinist, and conducted the subscription concerts in Manchester and Liverpool. He was one of the original members of the London Philharmonic Society, and in the first season (1813) was one of the leaders of the orchestra. For a time he kept a music-warehouse at 25 Lord Street, Liverpool, and married Miss Breeze of that town in 1800. In 1815 he went to Edinburgh. He retired after 1829, and died at 84 Great King Street, Edinburgh, on 21 May 1848, aged 86.

Janiewicz was not only a brilliant soloist, but an excellent leader and a conductor of conspicuous ability. His style of playing was solid, yet full of expression, and his skill in octave passages admirable.

Janiewicz published: 1. 'Six Divertimentos for Two Violins,' London, 1800? 2. 'Sonata for the Pianoforte, with Accompaniment for the Violin,' in which is introduced Handel's 'Lord, remember David,' London, 1800? 3. 'Go, youth belov'd,' song, Liverpool, 1810? 4. 'Polish Rondo for Pianoforte,' Liverpool, 1810? and many adaptations.

[Mercure de France, 1788, p. 37; Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 39; Parke's Musical Memoirs, p. 151; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 230; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 30, iv. 685; Caledonian Mercury, 25 May 1848.] L. M. M.

JANSSEN or JANSEN, BERNARD (*fl.* 1610–1630), stonemason and tombmaker, a native of Holland, was in all probability a pupil of Hendrik de Keyser, the great sculptor and tombmaker at Amsterdam. He is sometimes described as an architect and the designer of Northampton (afterwards North-

umberland) House at Charing Cross, built for Henry Howard, earl of Northampton [q. v.], and of Audley Inn (now Audley End) in Essex, built for that nobleman's nephew, Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk [q. v.] It is more probable that he was only the master mason who carried out the designs of Moses Glover [q. v.] in the former case and of John Thorpe [q. v.] in the latter. In 1615 he and Nicholas Stone [q. v.] were engaged on the tomb of Thomas Sutton in the Charterhouse, and they executed other commissions jointly, including a tomb for Sir Nicholas Bacon and his wife in Redgrave Church, Suffolk. It would appear that Stone contributed the portrait figures. The same artists were employed between 1617 and 1620 to erect in the church at Bergen-op-Zoom in Holland a monument to Marcel Bax, governor of that town. Bax's widow, who had married Sir David Balfour, an English commander, gave the commission. This church was totally destroyed in the bombardment of 1745. In 1626 Janssen designed the triumphal arch erected by the members of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, on the accession of Charles I. Janssen is described as a native of Southwark. There resided at the same date in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, Southwark, near the Globe Theatre, GERAERT JANSSEN or GERARD JOHNSON (*fl.* 1616), who was also a tombmaker, and possibly Bernard's brother. He is noteworthy as having executed in 1616 the portrait bust of Shakespeare in the church at Stratford-on-Avon. In 1593 it was stated that a tombmaker of the name (see *Diary of Sir W. Dugdale*, edited by W. Hamper, appendix) was a native of Amsterdam, had lived twenty-six years in England with a wife named Mary, and was father of five sons and one daughter, all born in England. If not identical with the designer of Shakespeare's bust, he was no doubt his father, and perhaps father also of Bernard Janssen.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Messager des Sciences et Arts de la Belgique, 1858, p. 93; Moens's Reg. of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare.] L. C.

JANSSEN, SIR THEODORE (1658?–1748), director of the South Sea scheme, was born in France about 1658. His father, Abraham Janssen, was the youngest son of Baron de Herz, who made himself prominent on the popular side during the rising against Spain in the Netherlands, and was finally captured and beheaded by the Duke of Parma. Janssen came to England in 1680 with a fortune of 20,000*l.*, received from his father; engaged in trade so successfully as to increase this to 300,000*l.*, and was naturalised in 1685 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 300). He was of service to the governments of King William and Queen Anne. William knighted him, and Anne made him a baronet on 11 March 1714, at the special request of the elector of Hanover, afterwards George I. The same year he was elected M.P. for Yarmouth. In South Sea days he became a director of the company, but on the collapse was a loser of 50,000*l.* It was part of Walpole's relief plan to make scapegoats of the directors, and Janssen was forced to hand over about a quarter of a million of money, 'near one-half real estate.' Part of this was the manor of Wimbledon, which he had bought in 1717, and which was now sold to Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, for 15,000*l.* He was also expelled the House of Commons, and was committed to the keeping of the sergeant-at-arms in 1721. In the Chauncy MS. of Pope's 'Moral Essays' (epistle iii., 'On the Use of Riches') he is mentioned in the lines:—

> When still we see the dirty blessing light
> On such as Bl—n, Ja—n, W—rd, and Kn—t;

i.e. Bladen (who married Janssen's second daughter, Barbara), Janssen, Ward, and Knight. The reference to Janssen in the 'Dunciad,' iv. 326, and 'Satires,' vii. 88, is to a son, a notorious gambler (see Elwin and Courthope's edition).

Janssen died at Wimbledon 22 Sept. 1748, and was buried in the churchyard there. He was married to Williamsa (*d.* 1731), daughter of Sir Robert Henley of the Grange in Hampshire, and sister of Anthony Henley [q. v.] He had a large family. His three eldest sons—Abraham (*d.* 1765), Henry (*d.* 1766), and Stephen Theodore, lord mayor of London (*d.* 1777)—were successively baronets. On the death of the last, in 1777, the title became extinct. A tract by Sir Theodore Janssen, entitled 'General Maxims in Trade particularly applied to the Commerce between Great Britain and France,' appeared in 1713. It was reproduced in substance as part of vol. i. of 'The British Merchant,' edited by Charles King in 1721, and reprinted in vol. xiii. of the 'Somers Tracts.'

[Gent. Mag. September 1748, p. 428; London Mag. 1748, p. 429; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 281; Historical Register for 1721, pp. 49 and 221; Lysons's Environs of London; Brayley's Surrey; Sloane MS. 4310, f. 427.] F. W–T.

JANSSEN (JONSON) VAN CEULEN, CORNELIUS (1593–1664?), portrait-painter, is usually stated to have been born in London about 1594. He is in all probability identical with Cornelis Jansz, son of Cornelis, who was baptised at the Dutch Church in

Austin Friars on 14 Oct. 1593. From another entry in the same register we learn that his mother's name was Johanna. The family surname seems to have been Van Ceulen. Janssen was practising as a portrait-painter in London in 1618, and for the next twenty years was the fashionable depicter of the court nobility and gentry in England. He dwelt in the Blackfriars for some years, but in 1636 he went to reside with or near a Dutch merchant, Sir Arnold Braems, at Bridge, near Barham Down, close to Canterbury. During his residence there he painted numerous portraits of the neighbouring families of Aucher, Digges, and Hammond. A portrait by him of Lady Bowyer, who was famous for her beauty, was especially noted by his contemporaries. Many families in England preserve portraits of their ancestors painted by, or attributed to, Cornelius Janssen. He signed his pictures most frequently in full, 'Cornelius Jonson [and occasionally Johnson] Van Ceulen.' Among his large family groups were those of the Rushout family, the Lucy family (destroyed by fire) at Charlecote, the Verney family, and Arthur, lord Capel, at Cassiobury. A portrait of Milton at the age of ten, attributed to him, is engraved in Masson's 'Life of Milton,' vol. i. Janssen's colouring was cool and subdued, and he was especially fond of black dresses and grey or deep brown shadows, but was extremely successful in his likenesses. He painted small portraits also, but apparently not miniatures. On the arrival of Vandyck in London Janssen's fame was somewhat overshadowed. The similarity in the style of some of their portraits has led to the presumption that he was influenced by the more popular manner of Vandyck. It is not impossible that Vandyck as the junior artist may have, on the other hand, based some of his portraits on the successful style of Janssen. The outbreak of the civil war led to a further diminution of Janssen's practice. On 10 Oct. 1643 he obtained a warrant from the parliament to leave England with his family, goods, and chattels. He crossed to Middelburg in Holland, where he resided a short time, and became a member of the Guild of St. Luke there. He then moved to the Hague, where he painted numerous portraits, including a huge group of the leading citizens of the town. Subsequently he went to Amsterdam, continuing to practice as a painter. He must have died in or before 1664, as his widow is mentioned at Utrecht in that year. He had married, on 16 July 1622, at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, Elizabeth Beke of Colchester, and he left a son of the same name as himself, who practised, with less success, as a portrait-painter. A portrait by the son of William III as a boy is in the National Portrait Gallery. Janssen's sister Clara was married on 27 Nov. 1604 at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, to Nicasius Rousseel, and their son, Theodore Rousseel (or Russell), resided many years with Cornelius Janssen in London. A portrait of Janssen was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' and it is recorded that Adriaen Hanneman [q. v.] painted a group of Janssen with his wife and son.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23072, &c.); Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Konstschilders; Obreen's Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis, vi. 171; Moens's Register of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Oud Holland, vol. viii.; information from Dr. Abraham Bredius and George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

JARDINE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1799), lieutenant-colonel, captain royal invalid artillery, entered the artillery as a private matross in March 1755, and was transferred to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet in June 1757. (Promotion from the ranks to commissions in the artillery did not cease entirely until 1776.) Jardine passed out of the academy as a lieutenant-fireworker on 8 Feb. 1758, became a second lieutenant on 11 Sept. 1762, first lieutenant on 28 May 1766, captain-lieutenant on 28 April 1773, was transferred to the invalid establishment on 1 Nov. 1776, became captain in 1777, brevet-major in 1783, and brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1793. While stationed at Gibraltar he collected a mass of valuable professional observations, and presented them in 1772 to the Regimental Society, Woolwich, which he actively helped to establish in 1772–5. These papers are now in the Royal Artillery Institute (cf. *Royal Artillery Institute Proceedings*, vol. i.) When at Gibraltar in 1771 Jardine was sent by the governor, General Stephen Cornwallis, on a mission to the emperor of Morocco. Jardine's account of Morocco, with letters written during subsequent visits to France and Spain, from Portugal in 1779, and from Jersey in 1787, were published by him under the title 'Letters from Morocco, &c. By an English Officer,' London, 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. Jardine died in Portugal on 16 July 1799.

[Kane's List of Officers Roy. Artillery (revised ed. Woolwich, 1869), p. 9; Proc. Roy. Art. Inst. vol. i. pp. xvii–xxxii; Duncan's Hist. Roy. Artillery, London, 1872; biographical notices prefixed to Lefroy's Official Cat. Artillery Museum; Jardine's Letters.] H. M. C.

JARDINE, DAVID (1794–1860), historical and legal writer, born at Pickwick, near Bath, in 1794, was son of David B.

Jardine (1766–1797), unitarian minister at Bath from 1790, by his wife, a daughter of George Webster of Hampstead. The father died on 10 March 1797, and John Prior Estlin [q. v.] of Bristol edited, with a memoir, two volumes of his sermons. The son was called to the bar as a member of the Middle Temple (7 Feb. 1823), chose the western circuit, and became recorder of Bath. In 1839 he was appointed police magistrate at Bow Street, London. He died at the Heath, Weybridge, Surrey, on 13 Sept. 1860; his wife, Sarah, following him to the grave three weeks later (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. ix. 446, 565).

In 1828 Jardine published an admirably compiled 'General Index' to Howell's 'Collection of State Trials.' In 1840 and 1841 he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries two papers of 'Remarks upon the Letters of Thomas Winter and the Lord Mounteagle, lately discovered by J. Bruce. . . . Also upon the Evidence of Lord Mounteagle's implication in the Gunpowder Treason' (printed in 'Archæologia,' xxix. 80–110, and also separately). These formed the materials for an elaborate volume entitled 'A Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot,' 8vo, London, 1857. Jardine also edited from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library 'A Treatise of Equivocation,' 8vo, 1851, and translated F. C. F. von Mueffling's 'Narrative of my Missions in 1829 and 1830,' 8vo, 1855.

For the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge he selected and abridged from Howell's 'State Trials of England' two volumes of 'Criminal Trials,' 12mo, 1832–3 (in Library of Entertaining Knowledge). To the 'Lives of Eminent Persons,' in the Library of Useful Knowledge, published by the same society, he contributed a 'Life' of Lord Somers. He wrote also: 1. 'A Reading on the use of Torture in the Criminal Law of England previously to the Commonwealth,' 8vo, London, 1837, which was described by Macaulay as 'very learned and ingenious.' 2. 'Remarks on the Law and Expediency of requiring the presence of Accused Persons at Coroners' Inquisitions,' 8vo, London, 1846.

[Annual Register, 1860, p. 453; Law Mag. November 1860, pp. 198, 199; information from Jerom Murch, esq., and Albert Nicholson, esq.; Estlin's Memoir of David B. Jardine.] G. G.

JARDINE, GEORGE (1742–1827), professor of logic at Glasgow, was born in 1742 at Wandel in Lanarkshire, where his paternal ancestors had dwelt for nearly two centuries. His mother was a daughter of Weir of Birkwood, in the parish of Lesmahagow. Jardine was transferred in October 1760 from the parish school to Glasgow College, and after passing with distinction through the arts and divinity courses, was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Linlithgow. In 1770 he went to Paris as tutor to the sons of Baron Mure of Caldwell, who obtained for him from David Hume introductions to Helvetius and D'Alembert. Soon after his return from France in July 1773, he failed to secure election to the chair of humanity at Glasgow by a single vote, but in June 1774 was appointed professor of Greek and assistant professor in logic. In 1787 he became sole professor of logic. Jardine gave a more practical and less metaphysical turn to the teaching of his chair, established a system of daily examination, and bestowed infinite pains upon his classes, which rose from an average of fifty to one of nearly two hundred. He expounded his principles of teaching in his 'Outlines of Philosophical Education,' published at Glasgow, 1818; 2nd edit. 1825. His business powers restored the finances of the college to order. He was one of the founders in 1792, and afterwards for more than twenty years secretary, of the Royal Infirmary at Glasgow. For upwards of thirty years he was the representative of the presbytery of Hamilton in the general assembly. He retired from the chair of logic in 1824, and died on 27 Jan. 1827.

Jardine married in 1776 Miss Lindsay of Glasgow, whom he survived about twelve years. They had one son, John Jardine, advocate, who held the office of sheriff of Ross and Cromarty, and died in 1850.

[Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson (1868–70); Blackwood's Mag. March 1827.] J. T–r.

JARDINE, JAMES (1776–1858), engineer, was born at Applegarth, Dumfriesshire, on 30 Nov. 1776. Having shown great aptitude for mathematics at the Dumfries academy he made his way in 1795 to Edinburgh, with a letter of introduction to John Playfair, professor of mathematics at Edinburgh University from 1785 to 1805. He was warmly befriended both by Playfair and by Dugald Stewart, and obtained many mathematical pupils, including Lord John Russell and Henry John Temple (afterwards Lord Palmerston). About 1806 he began, by Playfair's advice, to practise the profession of a civil engineer, and soon found abundant employment. He introduced the Crawley water into Edinburgh, constructed the Union Canal, and, having been employed in 1809 to take a series of levels in the Firth of Tay, he was the first to determine, by observations of the tides over a great extent of

coast, the mean level of the sea. He did valuable work on the commission appointed in 1825 to determine the proportions borne by the old Scottish weights and measures to the imperial standard, and was subsequently engineer of the Dalkeith railway. 'All Jardine's works,' says Professor Rankine, 'are models of skilful design and solid construction.' Jardine died at Edinburgh on 20 June 1858. He was a friend of Stephenson and Telford.

[Notice by Professor W. M. J. Rankine in Imperial Dict. of Univ. Biog. vol. xii.; Glasgow Courier, 24 June 1858; information kindly supplied by Professor Ball of Glasgow.] T. S.

JARDINE, JOHN (1716–1766), Scottish divine, son of Robert Jardine of Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, was born 3 Jan. 1716. He was licensed by the presbytery of Lochmaben 7 Sept. 1736, was appointed to Liberton by George II, and was ordained 30 July 1741. On 26 July 1750 he received a call to Lady Yester's Church at Edinburgh, and on 24 April 1754 was transferred to the collegiate or second charge of the Tron Church there. He was created D.D. by the university of St. Andrews 20 Nov. 1758, and became one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary in September 1759, and one of the deans of the Chapel Royal in August 1761. He was made dean of the order of the Thistle in January 1763. On 30 May 1766 Jardine died suddenly while attending a meeting of the general assembly. He married Jean (*d.* 1767), eldest daughter of George Drummond [q. v.], lord provost of Edinburgh. By her he left a son, Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) (1766–1851), sometime king's remembrancer, and a daughter, Janet, who married George Drummond Home of Blair Drummond. Jardine was a good preacher, and a man of great social qualities. He moved in the Edinburgh literary set of the time, was a member of the 'Select Society' of 1759, and a friend of Home, Hume, and Dr. Alexander Carlyle, but is only known to have written a few articles in the first 'Edinburgh Review,' which was founded, largely by his influence, in 1755.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 60, 62, 116; Annals of the General Assembly; Cunningham's Church Hist. of Scotland; Mackenzie's Life of Home, p. 14, &c.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 568; Carlyle's Autobiography, p. 238, &c.] W. A. J. A.

JARDINE, SIR WILLIAM, seventh baronet (1800–1874), naturalist, eldest son of Sir Alexander Jardine, sixth baronet, of Applegarth, Dumfriesshire, was born in Edinburgh 23 Feb. 1800. After some education at home and at a school in York, he at the age of seventeen entered the university of Edinburgh, taking both literary and medical classes. He studied natural history and geology under Professor Jameson, and anatomy under Barclay, Allan, and Lizars. He succeeded his father as seventh baronet in 1820. Jardine devoted himself especially to ornithology. His earliest publication (with Prideaux John Selby), 'Illustrations of Ornithology,' gave him a high rank among zoologists. In 1833 he commenced the publication of the 'Naturalists' Library,' a popular scientific account of very many groups of the vertebrate kingdom, with coloured illustrations. The series, which was very useful in its day, and may still be consulted with advantage, appeared at intervals of about three months until 1845, and fourteen volumes, dealing chiefly with birds and fishes, were by Jardine. In addition he wrote many memoirs of naturalists as prefaces to volumes by other writers. In 1836 he was president of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. In 1837 he started at Edinburgh with Selby the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' which became in 1838 the 'Annals of Natural History,' and in 1841 the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' He was also for some years a joint editor of the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal.' In 1860 he was one of the royal commissioners on salmon fisheries of England and Wales, and he was an active member of the British Association from its foundation. In addition to his wide ornithological knowledge, Jardine knew many orders of vertebrates both as sportsman and naturalist; he was also a good geologist and botanist. He formed a valuable museum at Jardine Hall, and drew up a catalogue, the bird list containing six thousand species. He was an ardent fisherman and a good shot. He died at Sandown, Isle of Wight, on 21 Nov. 1874. In 1820 Jardine married Jane Home, daughter of Daniel Lizars of Edinburgh, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. After her death, in 1871, he married Hyacinthe, daughter of the Rev. W. S. Symonds. Lady Jardine married in 1876 Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker.

Jardine wrote: 1. 'Illustrations of Ornithology' (with Prideaux John Selby), 4to, Edinburgh, 1830, 2 vols. 2. 'Life of Alexander Wilson, Ornithologist,' prefixed to Wilson's 'American Ornithology,' 1832; another edition, 1840. 3. 'The Naturalists' Library,' edited by Jardine, Edinburgh, 1833–1845, 40 vols. 8vo. He wrote the volumes dealing with monkeys (vol. ii.), felinæ (vol. iii.), pachyderms (vol. ix.), ruminants (vols. x. xi.), humming-birds (vols. xiv. xv.), sunbirds (vol. xvi.), gallinaceous birds (vols. xx. xxi.), the perch family (vol. xxix.) 4. 'Calen-

dar of Ornithology,' 1849. 5. 'The Ichnology of Annandale, or Illustrations of Footprints impressed on the New Red Sandstone of Corncockle Muir,' Edinburgh, 1853, fol. 6. 'Memoirs of H. E. Strickland' (his son-in-law) [q. v.], London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'British Salmonidæ,' Edinburgh, 1861, 2 parts, fol. 8. 'The Birds of Great Britain and Ireland, with Memoirs of Sir R. Sibbald, W. Smellie, J. Walker, and A. Wilson,' London, 1876, 4 vols. 8vo. He also edited editions of White's 'Selborne,' and of H. E. Strickland's 'Ornithological Synonyms,' 1855.

[Nature, vol. xi. 26 Nov. 1874; Proc. Roy. Soc. Edinb. ix. 207.] G. T. B.

JARLATH or **IARLAITHE** (424–481), Irish saint, third archbishop of Armagh, was born at Rath-trena in the east of Ulster. His father was named Trien, and was of the Dal Fiatach, the race of Fiatach the Fair, which furnished kings to Ulster for the seven hundred years preceding the Norman invasion. He was born a pagan, was baptised in childhood, administered the last sacrament to St. Benan, and after Benan's death became archbishop of Armagh in 464. He died on 11 Feb. 481.

[Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hib.; Reeves's Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, p. 352; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, i. 25.] N. M.

JARLATH or **IARLATH** (*fl.* 540), Irish saint, was a native of Connaught, where both his father Lugh and his mother Mongfinn were well descended. In the reign of Tuathal Maolgarbh, king of Ireland 533–44, he started on a journey with the intention of founding a church and religious community in some suitable place. Before he reached the frontier of Connaught his chariot-wheels were broken, and he took the accident as a divine indication of the proper site for his church, which he built at Tuam-da-gualann. It was the first bishopric founded in Connaught, and still retains the primacy of that province. The town now known as Tuam, co. Galway, grew up around his church, and his relics were long preserved there in a chapel called Scrin. His obit is celebrated on 26 Dec., but no ancient life of him is extant.

This saint is sometimes confounded with the Jarlath (424–481) [q. v.], third archbishop of Armagh. Colgan is clear that they are distinct. O'Clery seems no less clear, but it is a suspicious circumstance that O'Clery derives the archbishop of Tuam from the Clan Rudhraighe, a family of Ulster closely allied, and in later times united, with the Dal Fiatach, from whom the Archbishop of Armagh was descended.

[Felire of Œngus, ed. Stokes, p. 184; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hib.; Martyrology of Donegal, Dublin ed., 1864, p. 349.] N. M.

JARMAN, FRANCES ELEANOR, subsequently TERNAN (1803?–1873), actress, the daughter of John Jarman and Maria Mottershed, whose acting name before her marriage was Errington, is said to have been born in Hull in February 1803. Her mother, a member of Tate Wilkinson's company in York and an actress of merit, made her first appearance in Bath as Lady Lucretia Limber in 'Policy,' 10 Dec. 1814. In the same season the name of Miss Jarman appears on 23 May 1815 to the character of Edward, a child, in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Everyone has his fault.' Genest, who mentions Miss Jarman's name only in the cast, says 'she acted very well.' She had previously for her mother's benefit recited Southey's 'Mary, the Maid of the Inn.' Many juvenile parts, including the Duke of York, Myrtilla in the 'Broken Sword,' &c., succeeded. On 12 Dec. 1817 she was Bellario in 'Philaster,' and 'acted very prettily,' according to Genest, who adds that she was still very young and 'the part was rather too much for her.' Agnes in the 'Orphan of the Castle' followed on 7 Nov. 1818, Selina in the 'Tale of Mystery' on 12 Dec., and Betsey Blossom in the 'Deaf Lover' on 6 Jan. 1819. During this and following seasons she played among other parts Cicely Copsley in 'The Will,' Miss Neville in 'Know your own mind,' Juba in 'The Prize,' Orasmyn in 'The Æthiop,' Perdita, Marchesa Aldabella in 'Fazio,' Lady Grace in the 'Provoked Husband,' Jacintha in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Jeanie Deans, Tarquinia in 'Brutus,' Statira in 'Alexander the Great' (to the Alexander of Kean), Lady Teazle for her benefit, Geraldine in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' Rebecca in 'Ivanhoe,' Miranda, Julia in 'The Rivals,' Ophelia, Juliet, Louison in 'Henri Quatre,' Cordelia to the Lear of Young, Virginia, Mrs. Hardcastle, and Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem.' During the season of 1820–1 she was ill, which fact, Genest says, 'cast a damp on several plays,' and she only recommenced to act for her and her mother's benefit on 19 March 1821, when she played Violante in 'The Wonder' and Fiametta in the 'Tale of Mystery.' In the following season she was quite recovered, and added to her repertory Amy Robsart in 'Kenilworth,' Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Letitia Hardy, Julia in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' and was the original Lady Constance Dudley in Dr. Ainslie's 'Clemenza, or the Tuscan Orphan,' 1 June 1822. On 20 Oct. 1822 she made, under Harris of Drury Lane, as Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,'

her first appearance at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. She is said to have possessed a pleasing and expressive countenance, a graceful and dignified carriage, and a voice remarkable for its sweetness and exquisite modulation. She was a good singer, and sprang into immediate popularity. She acted in various Irish towns, and had a narrow escape from an abduction. On 7 Feb. 1827, as Juliet to the Romeo of C. Kemble, she made at Covent Garden her first appearance in London. So disabled by nervousness was she that her performance was almost a failure. Lady Townley, Mrs. Oakly, Mrs. Beverley in 'The Gamester,' and Juliana in 'The Honeymoon' followed, and did little to enhance her reputation. The critic of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' presumably Talfourd, devotes two columns to her performance of Juliet, Lady Townley, and Mrs. Beverley, praises her appearance, notes an absence of provincialisms and mannerisms, and calls her in tragedy picturesque rather than passionate. As Imogen, 10 May 1827, which proved her best tragic character, she advanced in public favour. On 22 May 1827 she was the original Alice in Lacy's adaptation, 'Love and Reason.' In the following seasons she was seen as Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Desdemona, Beatrice, Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Leonora in 'The Revenge,' Portia, Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Camilla in 'Foscari,' Perdita, Isabella, Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Lydia Languish, Mrs. Haller, and Mrs. Sullen, and enacted original characters in various now-forgotten plays. As Amadis in Dimond's 'Nymph of the Grotto,' 15 Jan. 1829, she made a success such as induced Madame Vestris, by whom the part had been refused, vainly to reclaim it.

Miss Jarman's first appearance in Edinburgh took place on 3 Nov. 1829 as Juliana in 'The Honeymoon.' She was, in Scotland, the original Isabella in Scott's 'House of Aspen,' 17 Dec. 1829, and also played Desdemona and other parts. By Edinburgh literary society she was well received. Christopher North, in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' besides praising her acting, says that she was 'altogether a lady in private life.' In Edinburgh she met Ternan, an actor 'forcible rather than finished,' a native of Dublin, who in 1833 had played in Dublin Shylock and Rob Roy. She married him on 21 Sept. 1834, and the following day started with him for America. In the course of a three years' tour she visited with success the principal cities from Quebec to Mobile. She afterwards played in Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Liverpool, Dublin, and Birmingham, and was engaged in 1837–8 by Bunn for Drury Lane. In 1843 she was with her husband in Dublin. In October 1855 she played at the Princess's Paulina in Charles Kean's revival of the 'Winter's Tale,' and soon afterwards took part, with Charles Dickens and other literary celebrities, in the representation at Manchester, in the Corn Exchange, of the 'Frozen Deep' of Wilkie Collins. After quitting the stage about 1857–8 she returned to it again in 1866 to take the part of blind Alice in the representation by Fechter at the Lyceum of the 'Bride of Lammermoor.' She died at Oxford in the house of one of her married daughters in October 1873. More than one of her daughters obtained reputation as actress or vocalist. On 10 June 1829, for Miss Jarman's benefit, a sister, Miss Louisa Jarman, made, as Eglantine in the 'Nymph of the Grotto,' her first appearance.

[Information from private sources; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, new ser. vol. i.; Actors by Daylight; Genest's Account of the Stage; Dibdin's Hist. of the Edinburgh Stage; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; Forster's Life of Dickens.] J. K.

JARRETT, THOMAS, D.D. (1805–1882), orientalist, born in 1805, was educated at St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1827 as thirty-fourth wrangler, and seventh in the first class of the classical tripos. In the following year he was elected a fellow of his college, where he resided as classical and Hebrew lecturer till 1832. In 1832 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Trunch in Norfolk. In 1831 he was elected to the professorship of Arabic at Cambridge, and held the chair till 1854, when he was appointed regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Ely. He died at Trunch rectory on 7 March 1882.

As a linguist Jarrett was chiefly remarkable for the extent and variety of his knowledge. He knew at least twenty languages, and taught Hebrew, Arabic, Sanskrit, Persian, Gothic, and indeed almost any language for which he could find a student. He spent much time in the transliteration of oriental languages into the Roman character, according to a system devised by himself; and also in promulgating a system of printing English with diacritical marks to show the sound of each vowel without changing the spelling of the word.

He published in 1831 an 'Essay on Algebraic Development,' intended to illustrate and apply a system of algebraic notation submitted by him to the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1827, and printed in the third volume of their 'Transactions;' in 1830, 'Grammatical Indexes to the Hebrew

Text of Genesis;' in 1848, a 'Hebrew-English and English-Hebrew Lexicon;' in 1857, 'The Gospels and Acts so printed as to Show the Sound of each Word without Change of Spelling,' a work which was intended to illustrate his 'New Way of Marking Sounds of English words without Change of Spelling,' published in 1858; in 1866, an edition of Virgil with all the quantities marked; in 1875, 'Nalopākhyānam,' or the Sanskrit text of the Story of Nala transliterated into Roman characters; and in 1882, the 'Hebrew Text of the Old Covenant printed in a modified Roman Alphabet.' He had besides prepared transliterated editions, which were never published, of the Rāmāyana, the Shāhnāmah, and the Korān.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Professor Cowell.] E. J. R.

JARROLD, THOMAS (1770–1853), physician, born at Manningtree, Essex, on 1 Dec. 1770, was educated at Edinburgh, where he is said to have taken his degree of M.D., though his name does not appear in the published list of graduates. He was in practice at Stockport, Cheshire, in 1806, and soon afterwards removed to Manchester, where he died on 24 June 1853. He was buried at the Congregational Chapel, Grosvenor Street. He was twice married, his first wife Susanna dying on 12 March 1817, aged 51, and the second at Norwich in 1886, aged 91. His son, Edgar T. Jarrold, died at New York on 25 Feb. 1890.

Jarrold published: 1. 'Dissertations on Man . . . in answer to Mr. Malthus's Essay on the Principle of Population,' Stockport, 1806, 8vo, pp. 367. 2. 'A Letter to Samuel Whitbread, M.P. . . . on the Poor's Laws,' 1807, 8vo, pp. 32. 3. 'Anthropologia, or Dissertations on the Form and Colour of Man,' Stockport, 1808, 4to, pp. 261. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Causes of the Curvature of the Spine,' 1823, 8vo. 5. 'Instinct and Reason philosophically investigated, with a view to ascertain the Principles of the Science of Education,' Manchester, 1836, 8vo, pp. 348. 6. 'Education of the People,' pt. i., Manchester, 1847, 8vo. He was a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and in 1811 contributed to its 'Memoirs' a paper on 'National Character' (2nd series, ii. 328).

[Earwaker's Local Gleanings, i. 137, 143; Cheshire Notes and Queries, new ser. iii. 154; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 955; communications from his daughter, Mrs. T. Jarrold of Norwich, and Mr. W. I. Wild.] C. W. S.

JARRY, FRANCIS (1733–1807), first commandant of the British Royal Military College, born in France in 1733, is stated by the French war office to have entered the Prussian army, and to have become a captain and engineer therein at dates unknown, major 28 Oct. 1763, colonel 30 March 1790. The German war office, however, can find no trace of any officer of the name in the records of the Prussian army (foreign office letter, 14 Oct. 1890). According to Sir Howard Douglas [q. v.], and other officers associated with him at a later date in England, Jarry was one of the twelve military officers whom Frederick the Great of Prussia claimed to have personally instructed in quartermaster-general's duties. After the seven years' war, in which he is said to have received several severe wounds, Jarry (it is stated) was placed at the head of the military school at Berlin, and retained the post till Frederick's death in 1786. Once he resigned after a quarrel with the court; but the king could not spare him, and recalled him.

Jarry is said to have entered the service of France at the invitation of General Dumouriez, who described him as 'one of the cleverest officers in any service' (Le Marchant, p. 118; *Evidence of Sir H. Douglas before Select Committee on Military Education*, 1855). He was created a chevalier of the order of St. Louis 19 June 1791; was admitted colonel and adjutant-general in the French army 6 July 1791, and became maréchal de camp 27 May 1792 (verified extract from the *Archives Administratives, Ministère de la Guerre*, dated Paris, 17 Feb. 1891). He was employed in the French army, serving under Marshal Luckner against the Austrians in 1792, and he incurred the displeasure of the national government by burning part of the suburbs of Courtrai, on the ground that they furnished shelter to the Tyrolese riflemen, on 29 June 1792 (cf. *Ann. Register*, 1792, pt. i. pp. 410 et seq.) He left the French service 16 Aug. 1792.

Jarry arrived in London with other French emigrants after the return of the Duke of York's army in 1795. He became acquainted with the third Duke of Portland, and was a sort of military mentor to one of the duke's sons, Lord William Henry Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.] He was soon recognised as a man of eminent talent in his profession and full of interesting anecdote. A year or two later, at the suggestion of General John Gaspard Le Marchant [q. v.], then junior lieutenant-colonel 7th light dragoons, he was engaged to deliver tactical lectures to voluntary classes of young officers at a house in High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, which was hired for the purpose (*Evidence of Sir H. Douglas before Select Committee*). George Murray of the

3rd guards, afterwards Wellington's quartermaster-general in the Peninsula, Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.], the fifth lord Aylmer, and Richard Bourke [q. v.] were among the students there. But Jarry soon found that the rudimentary knowledge of military science in the British army was too small to enable all his pupils to profit by his instruction, and recommended the formation of mathematical and fortification classes (*ib.*) Early in 1799 Isaac Dalby [q.v.] was appointed professor of mathematics, and two *émigrés* of the Ecole Polytechnique teachers of fortification, and the establishment, which had the approval of Sir Ralph Abercromby and other officers of distinction, acquired a semi-official status (*ib.*) In January 1801 a parliamentary grant of 30,000*l.* was voted for the establishment of a 'royal military college,' to consist of two departments, a senior at High Wycombe and a junior at Marlow, both of which were subsequently removed to Sandhurst. Of the former, which was to consist of thirty officers to be instructed in general staff duties, particularly those of the quartermaster-general's department, Jarry was appointed commandant 4 Jan. 1799. The assemblage of so many young officers solely for purposes of instruction was without precedent in the British army. Jarry was a man of high professional ability, of easy and refined manners, and the most unassuming disposition; but his lean, bent form and many eccentricities exposed him to persecution at the hands of some idlers among his pupils. Among the practical jokes indulged in by them was the destruction of all the models made by Jarry with his own hands for instruction in fieldworks. Cookery and gardening were his special hobbies. At the time of the peace of Amiens his position appears to have been so uncomfortable that he thought seriously of returning to France (cf. letters in *Addit. MSS.*) He was appointed inspector-general of instruction 25 June 1806, and died, after a tedious and painful illness, on 15 March 1807, aged 75. After some delay, pensions of 100*l.* a year each were given to his widow and daughters, who were left wholly unprovided for.

Jarry's treatise on the 'Employment of Light Troops in the Field,' which was translated and published by order of the Duke of York in 1803, and four small treatises on 'Outpost Duties and the Movement of Armies in the Field' are catalogued in the British Museum under Jarry, 'John.' Some of his letters and papers are preserved among Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33101 and 33109–12; they throw no light on his military career.

An engraved portrait of Jarry appears in Sir Denis Le Marchant's 'Memoirs of Major-general Le Marchant,' 1841, p. 116.

[The fullest Account of Jarry is in Sir Denis Le Marchant's Memoirs of Major-general Le Marchant, London, 1841, of which only a small number of copies were printed. See also Ann. Register, 1792, pt. i.; Parl. Papers; Accounts and Papers, 1810, vol. ix., Military Enquiry Royal Military College; Rep. Select Committee on Military Education, 1855; Evidence of Sir Howard Douglas; Life of Sir H. E. Bunbury (privately printed); Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books, under 'Jarry —,' and 'Jarry, John;' Add. MSS. ut supra; Gent. Mag. lxxi. 954, lxxvii. 285.] H. M. C.

JARVIS, CHARLES (1675?–1739), portrait-painter and translator. [See JERVAS.]

JARVIS, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1770), organist and composer, blind from his birth, had lessons on the organ from Dr. Worgan, and became organist to the London Foundling Hospital and to St. Sepulchre's, city of London.

Among his compositions are 'Six Songs and a Cantata for the Harpsichord, Violin, and German Flute;' air, 'On Felicia,' with bass; and 'Twelve Songs, to which is added an Epitaph for Three Voices,' edited after the composer's death by his pupil Groombridge.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 389.] L. M. M.

JARVIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1799), glass-painter. [See JERVAIS.]

JAY, JOHN GEORGE HENRY (1770–1849), violinist, son of Stephen Jay of Leytonstone, Essex, possibly the 'eminent dancing-master' referred to by Hawkins (*Hist. Music*, iii. 853 *n.*), was born on 27 Nov. 1770. He studied the violin and composition on the continent, returning to England in 1800. Jay matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1809, and obtained the degree of Mus. Doc. at Cambridge in 1811. He settled in London as professor of music, and died at Chelsea on 29 Aug. 1849. His chief publications were: 1. 'Phantasie and Two Sonatas for Pianoforte,' London, 1801. 2. 'Waltzes for Pianoforte, with Flute accompaniment, the Second Set, Op. 22' (1820?) 3. Song, 'How oft at eve,' with flute and pianoforte accompaniment, 1846. 4. Hungarian duet.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 390; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, ii. 744; Grad. Cant.: Times, 31 Aug. 1849, p. 7; Grove's Dict. ii. 32.] L. M. M.

JAY, WILLIAM (1769–1853), dissenting minister, the son of a stonecutter and mason, was born at Tisbury, Wiltshire, on 8 May 1769. In 1783 he was apprenticed to his father, and worked with him in the erection

of Fonthill Abbey for William Beckford. On the recommendation of the presbyterian minister of Tisbury, who noticed his studious disposition, Cornelius Winter, a dissenting minister of Marlborough, received him as a pupil. Jay studied with much earnestness, and when about sixteen was sent by his master to preach in the neighbouring villages. On leaving Marlborough in 1788 he preached a series of discourses for the Rev. Rowland Hill at Surrey Chapel, London, when large crowds came to hear 'young Jay, the boy preacher.' He ministered for some time at Christian Malford, near Chippenham, and then removed to the Hotwells, Clifton, where he officiated in Hope Chapel, which belonged to Lady Maxwell. On 30 Jan. 1791 he was ordained pastor of Argyle Independent Chapel at Bath, and held the office for the remainder of his life. In Bath his popularity as a preacher grew very great. His style was simple, his manner earnest, and his voice remarkably good. For many years he supplied the pulpit of Surrey Chapel, London, for six weeks at a time. Some of his writings had a large circulation. 'The Mutual Duties of Husbands and Wives,' 1801, ran to six editions; 'Morning Exercises in the Closet,' 1829, went to ten editions; and 'Evening Exercises,' 1831, was also well received. He resigned his pastorate on 30 Jan. 1853, and by unwise interference in the choice of his successor caused a disruption in his congregation. On 27 Dec. 1853 he died at 4 Percy Place, Bath, and was buried in Snow Hill cemetery on 2 Jan. 1854. He married, first, on 6 Jan. 1791, Anne, daughter of the Rev. Edward Davies, rector of Batheaston; she died 14 Oct. 1845. His second marriage, at the age of seventy-seven, on 2 Sept. 1846, was to Marianna Jane, daughter of George Head of Bradford; she died 4 Feb. 1857, aged 76.

John Foster calls Jay the prince of preachers; Sheridan styles him the most natural orator whom he had ever heard; Dr. James Hamilton speaks of hearing him 'with wonder and delight,' and Beckford describes his mind as 'a clear, transparent stream, flowing so freely as to impress us with the idea of its being inexhaustible.'

Between 1842 and 1848 Jay published a collected edition of his writings in 12 vols. His principal separate publications, other than those mentioned, were: 1. 'A Selection of Hymns for Argyle Chapel,' 1797. 2. 'Sermons,' 1802–3, 2 vols. 3. 'Short Discourses to be read in Families,' 1805, 2 vols. 4. 'An Essay on Marriage,' 1806. 5. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Cornelius Winter,' 1808. 6. 'A Selection of Hymns,' 1815. 7. 'The Domestic Minister's Assistant, or Prayers for Families,' 1820. 8. 'The Christian contemplated in a Course of Lectures,' 1826. 9. 'Sermons preached at Cambridge,' five parts, 1837. 10. 'Final Discourses at Argyle Chapel,' 1854. Jay also printed upwards of thirty single sermons, besides contributing prefaces and recommendations to many works.

[The Pulpit, by Onesimus, 1809, i. 223–31; European Mag. January 1819, pp. 5–8, with portrait; The Pulpit, 1824, i. 436, 455, with portrait; The Jubilee Memorial, 1841; Dyer's Sketch of Life of W. Jay, 1854; Autobiography of W. Jay, ed. by G. Redford and J. A. James, 1854, with portrait; Wallace's Portraiture of W. Jay, 1854; Recollections of W. Jay by his son, Cyrus Jay, 1859, with two portraits; Wilson's Memoir of W. Jay, 1854, with portrait; Taylor's National Portrait Gallery, iv. 107–8, with portrait; Couling's History of Temperance Movement, 1862, pp. 314–15; Major's Notabilia of Bath, 1879, pp. 64, 196; Congregational Year-Book, 1855, pp. 219–21.] G. C. B.

JEACOCKE, CALEB (1706–1786), orator, born in 1706, carried on the business of a baker in High Street, St. Giles's, London, and became a director of the Hand-in-Hand fire office, and a member of the Skinners' Company. He frequently attended the Robin Hood debating society, Butcher Row, Temple Bar, where it is said his oratory often proved more effective than that of Edmund Burke and others who acquired celebrity in the House of Commons. To this society Goldsmith was introduced by Samuel Derrick at a time when Jeacocke was president. Struck by the eloquence and imposing presence of Jeacocke, who sat in a large gilt chair, Goldsmith thought nature had meant him for a lord chancellor. 'No, no,' whispered Derrick, who knew him to be a baker, 'only for a master of the rolls' (Forster, *Life of Goldsmith*, 1888, i. 287–8). Jeacocke died on 7 Jan. 1786, in Denmark Street, Soho (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lvi. pt. i. pp. 84, 180). He was author of 'A Vindication of the Moral Character of the Apostle Paul against the Charges of Hypocrisy and Insincerity brought by Lord Bolingbroke, Dr. Middleton, and others,' 8vo, London, 1765.

[Prior's Memoir of Edmund Burke (1826), i. 127; will registered in P. C. C. 26, Norfolk.] G. G.

JEAKE, SAMUEL (1623–1690), puritan antiquary, born at Rye in Sussex, on 9 Oct. 1623, probably belonged to one of the many French protestant refugee families who settled in that place at the close of the sixteenth century. The name, written also Jake, Jaque, Jeakes, and Jacque, points to a

French origin. Samuel's father was a baker. His mother, a woman of decided piety, was daughter of the Rev. John Pearson of Peasmarsh, Sussex; she died 20 Nov. 1639. In 1640 Samuel severed his connection with the established church, and was appointed minister of a conventicle—apparently belonging to the antipædobaptists. He afterwards became an attorney-at-law at Rye, and in 1651 was made a freeman and common, or town, clerk. This office he resigned, or was deprived of, after the passing of the act of 1661, excluding dissenters from municipal corporations. As a sectarian preacher, Jeake came into frequent collision with the authorities. He was prosecuted before the privy council in 1681, and his meeting-house was shut up. Next year he was again delated, under the Five Miles Act, and, being brought to London, remained there till 1687, when the toleration which James II extended to the dissenters enabled him to return to Rye. There he remained, 'and spake in the meeting till his death' on 3 Oct. 1690 (cf. Rye parish register).' He married in 1651 Frances Hartridge of Pembury, Kent, and by her had three children, of whom Samuel (see below) survived him.

Jeake was a nonconformist who adhered to no one of the great denominations of his time; he disliked the presbyterians as heartily as he disliked the church, and he spoke contemptuously of the independents as 'Babell, from the differences that have happened among the master-builders.' He wrote voluminously upon theological controversy, astrology, and antiquarian subjects, but published nothing himself. While town-clerk, he bought for one guinea the whole collection of statutes referring to the Cinque ports, which belonged to the borough of Rye. This was the foundation of his *magnum opus* on 'The Charters of the Cinque Ports, two Ancient Towns, and their Members. Translated into English, with Annotations, Historical and Critical, thereupon. Wherein divers old Words are explain'd, and some of their ancient Customs and Privileges observ'd,' completed in 1678, but not printed until 1728. The book has long enjoyed a high reputation (Horsfield, *Sussex*, i. 500). A translation of Charles II's charter to the Cinque ports, published for the mayor and jurats of Hastings (1682), is also attributed to Samuel Jeake the elder.

Jeake dabbled in alchemy, and made an elaborate calculation of his own horoscope. He had a large library, valued at 145*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*, and compiled a catalogue (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 134). Remains of a storehouse built by him, and of a curious horoscope on the front, still exist in Mermaid Street, Rye. Jeake's 'Logisticelogia, or Arithmetic Surveighed and Reviewed. In Four Books, etc., by Samuel Jeake, Senior,' was published in London in 1696, fol., edited by his son.

Jeake, Samuel, the younger (1652–1699), astrologer, the only surviving son, born at Rye 4 July 1652, was educated by his father, early became an astrologer, and kept a careful diary, which is still extant. Like his father, he was a nonconformist, and suffered persecution, especially in 1685. By trade he was a woolstapler and general merchant, but through life was a hard student and given to preaching. He died at Rye 23 Nov. 1699. He married a girl of thirteen, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hartshorne, formerly master of Rye grammar school, and by her left several children. His widow afterwards married one Tucker. Samuel Jeake, his third child (*b.* 3 June 1697), known as 'Conjuror' or 'Councellor' Jeake, attained notoriety by an attempt to construct a flying machine, and other fantastic schemes. He went to Jamaica, practised at the bar there, and was living in 1746.

The Jeake MSS. are preserved at Brickwall, Northiam, Sussex. Extracts from them have appeared in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections.'

[Holloway's History of Rye; Sussex Archæol. Collections, vols. iv. v. ix. xii. xiii. xvi. and xxxi.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 700.] E. H. M.

JEAN, PHILIP (1755–1802), miniature-painter, was born in Jersey in 1755. He served in the navy, but during the cessation of naval hostilities he practised as a miniature-painter, and finally adopted that profession. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1787 to 1802, and was patronised by the Duke of Gloucester, whose portrait he painted in miniature, as well as those of the duchess and her children. Some of his miniatures were engraved. Jean also painted portraits in oils, and in this manner executed a full length of Queen Charlotte. He lived many years in Hanover Street, Hanover Square, London, but died at Hempstead in Kent, on 12 Sept. 1802, aged 47.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

JEANES, HENRY (1611–1662), puritan divine, son of Christopher Jeanes of Kingston in Somerset, was born at Allansay in the same county in 1611. He became in 1626 a commoner of New Inn Hall, Oxford, where, as Wood says, 'pecking and hewing continually at logic and physics,' he became

'a most noted and ready disputant.' He graduated B.A. 3 June 1630, and proceeded M.A. 14 May 1633; he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1632, and later removed to Hart Hall, Oxford. On 5 Aug. 1635 he was presented by Sir John Windham to the rectory of Beer Crocombe and Capland in Somerset, and he obtained soon afterwards the vicarage of Kingston. During the early part of the civil war he and his family took refuge at Chichester, where they were kindly received by the citizens (dedication to one section of *A Second Part of the Mixture of Scholastical Divinity*), but later he received the rectory of Chedzoy, near Bridgwater. Here he instructed private pupils, among them being George Bull [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Davids. Jeanes died at Wells in August 1662, and was buried in the cathedral. He was, according to Wood, 'a scholastical man, a contemner of the world, generous, free-hearted, jolly, witty, and facetious.'

Jeanes wrote: 1. 'Treatise concerning a Christian's Careful Abstinence from all Appearance of Evil . . .' Oxford, 1640; another edition 1660. 2. 'The Worke of Heaven upon Earthe . . .' an expanded sermon, London, 1649, 4to. 3. 'The Want of Church Government no warrant for a totall omission of the Lord's Supper,' London, 1650, 4to, dedicated to Colonel John Pyne; another edition, with a reply to Francis Fulwood, Oxford, 1653, 8vo. 4. 'A Vindication of Dr. Twisse from the Exceptions of Mr. John Goodwin in his Redemption Redeemed,' Oxford, 1653, fol. Appended to Twisse's 'Riches of God's Love . . . consistent with His Absolute Hatred . . . of the Vessels of Wrath.' 5. 'A Mixture of Scholasticall Divinity with Practicall,' Oxford, 1656, 4to, in several parts. This work Dr. Hammond criticised in his 'Ἐκτενέστερον,' to which Jeanes replied in 1657, while Hammond replied again in 1657, and was supported by William Creed in his 'Refuter Refuted,' 1659. Jeanes replied to Hammond a second time in 1660, and to Creed in 1661. 6. 'Treatise concerning the Indifferency of Human Actions,' Oxford, 1659, 4to. 7. 'A Second Part of the Mixture of Scholastical Divinity,' Oxford, 1660, 4to, printed with the second reply to Hammond and 'Letters on Original Sin.' 8. 'Of Original Righteousness, and its Contrary Concupiscence,' Oxford, 1660, 4to, directed against Jeremy Taylor. 9. 'Letters between Jeanes and Jeremy Taylor on the subject of Original Sin,' Oxford, 1660, 4to.

Jeanes is wrongly supposed to have been the author of the reply to Milton's 'Iconoclastes' (1651), entitled 'The Image Unbroken,' by Dr. Joseph Jane [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 455, &c., iv. 490; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 453, 469; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 585; Heber's edit. of Jeremy Taylor's Works; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents; Masson's Milton, iv. 349; Cotton Mather's Essays to do Good.] W. A. J. A.

JEAVONS, THOMAS (1816–1867), engraver, born in 1816, obtained some repute in the finished school of landscape-engraving in vogue about 1840. His most important work was an engraving of 'Dutch Boats in a Calm,' executed for the 'Art Journal' in 1849, from the picture by E. W. Cooke, R.A., in the Vernon Gallery. He engraved other plates after S. Prout, W. F. Witherington, &c., for the illustrated works produced at this time. He subsequently retired to Welshpool, North Wales, where he lived some years, and died 26 Nov. 1867.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. R. E. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

JEBB, JOHN, M.D. (1736–1786), theological and political writer, eldest son of John Jebb, D.D., dean of Cashel (*d.* 6 Feb. 1787), by Ann, daughter of Daniel Gansel of Donnyland Hall, Essex, was born in Ireland (Munk says in London) on 16 Feb. 1736. His father was an intimate friend of David Hartley, the philosopher. Samuel Jebb, M.D. [q. v.], was his uncle. Jebb was partly educated at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, and was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1753. On 9 Nov. 1754 he matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in January 1757, being second wrangler. In 1760 he proceeded M.A., and was elected fellow in 1761. He took holy orders (deacon 1762, priest 1763); in 1764 was instituted to the rectory of Ovington, Norfolk (a university living); and married on 29 Dec. of the same year (see ad fin.) He continued his connection with Cambridge as a lecturer on mathematics, and in January 1768 and again in 1770 he was an unsuccessful competitor for the chair of Arabic against his first cousin, Samuel Hallifax [q. v.] In November 1768 he began lectures on the Greek Testament, in which his unitarian views were soon manifested, and in 1770 the authorities of several colleges prohibited the attendance of undergraduates. Shortly afterwards he was instituted to the rectories of Homersfield and St. Cross and vicarage of Flixton, Suffolk. In 1771 he joined in efforts for the removal of subscription at graduation. He took an active part (1771–2) in promoting the 'Feathers petition' for the abolition of clerical subscription [see BLACKBURNE, FRANCIS, 1705–1787].

On two occasions (5 July 1773 and October 1774) he brought forward resolutions in the senate house for annual public examinations of all undergraduates. Paley and Edmund Law supported him, Samuel Hallifax strongly opposed; the grace for a committee was carried in 1773, but the plan was shelved; in 1774 it was rejected by a small majority. In September 1775 he resigned his preferments on conscientious grounds, and permission to continue his lectures on the Greek Testament was refused him. Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] wished to secure him as his colleague at Essex Street Chapel, London. He decided, however, on the advice of his cousin, Sir Richard Jebb, bart., M.D. [q. v.], to take up medicine as a profession. He left Cambridge in September 1776; after visiting Blackburne at Richmond, Yorkshire, came to London; studied at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; attended the anatomical lectures of Charles Collignon, M.D. [q. v.]; obtained the degree of M.D. from St. Andrews on 18 March 1777; and was admitted licentiate by the London College of Physicians on 25 June 1777.

He began practice in London in February 1778 at Craven Street, Strand, and succeeded very well, though his radical politics stood in the way of his election as physician to a London hospital. As a Westminster elector he canvassed for Fox in 1780, but ceased to be one of his followers after the coalition with North in 1782. He worked with John Cartwright (1740–1824) [q. v.] for parliamentary reform and universal suffrage. He deserves remembrance as a prison philanthropist. He held Priestley's views on the person of our Lord and on 'philosophical necessity,' and helped to found in September 1783 a society 'for promoting the knowledge of the scriptures.' Jebb wrote the prospectus, obtained the adhesion of his father, and of Edmund Law, then bishop of Carlisle, and contributed to the society's two volumes of 'commentaries and essays.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 25 Feb. 1779. During his last illness he studied Anglo-Saxon. He died of decline on 2 March 1786, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married, on 29 Dec. 1764, Ann, eldest daughter of James Torkington, rector of Ripton-Kings, Huntingdonshire, by Lady Dorothy, his wife, daughter of Philip Sherard, second earl of Harborough, but had no issue. Paul Henry Maty [q. v.], who had undertaken to write Jebb's life, describes him as 'the most perfect human being' he had known. His portrait was painted by Hoppner, and an engraving by J. Young forms the frontispiece to his work on prisons (vide *infra*).

His 'Works,' 1787, 3 vols. 8vo, were edited, with 'Memoirs,' by John Disney, D.D. [q. v.] The following are his chief pieces: 1. 'A Short Account of Theological Lectures . . . a New Harmony of the Gospels,' &c., 1770, 8vo. 2. 'The Excellency of . . . Benevolence,' &c., 1773, 8vo. 3. 'A Proposal for . . . Public Examinations in the University of Cambridge,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 4. 'A Short Statement of . . . Reasons for . . . Resignation,' &c., 1775, 8vo. 5. 'Select Cases of . . . Paralysis,' &c., 1782, 8vo. 6. 'Letters . . . to the Volunteers of Ireland on . . . Parliamentary Reform,' &c. [1782], 8vo. 7. 'Thoughts on the Construction and Polity of Prisons,' &c., 1786, 8vo (portrait). In conjunction with Thorpe and Wollaston he edited 'Excerpta quædam e Newtoni Principiis,' &c., 1765, 4to. The notes signed 'J.' in Priestley's 'Harmony of the Evangelists,' 1780, 8vo, are by Jebb.

Ann Jebb, wife of the above, whose maiden name was Torkington, born on 9 Nov. 1735 at Ripton-Kings, shared all her husband's interests and wrote ably on his side. Under the signature of 'Priscilla' she contributed to the 'London Chronicle' (1772–4) a series of letters which Samuel Hallifax [q. v.] tried to stop, and which drew from Paley the remark, 'The Lord hath sold Sisera into the hand of a woman.' She was very small in stature, and her complexion was 'pale and wan,' but she was an animated talker, and her tea-parties were famous. She died on 20 Jan. 1812, and was buried beside her husband.

[Memoirs, by Disney, 1787; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 309 sq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 114, 571, ix. 659; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 165, 204, ii. 109; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 135 sq., 177; Dyer's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, 1814, i. 124 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1836, p. 474; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, ii. 82 sq.; Spears's Record of Unitarian Worthies, 1877, pp. 281 sq.; Memoirs of Mrs. Jebb, by G. W. M. (George William Meadley), in Monthly Repository, 1812, pp. 597 sq., 661 sq.] A. G.

JEBB, JOHN, D.D. (1775–1833), bishop of Limerick, younger son of John Jebb, alderman of Drogheda, by his second wife, Alicia Forster, was born at Drogheda on 27 Sept. 1775. His grandfather, Richard Jebb, came to Ireland from Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, where the family had been settled for several generations. His father's circumstances became embarrassed, and Jebb at two years old was entrusted to his aunt, Mrs. M'Cormick. In 1782 he returned to his father at Leixlip, co. Kildare, and went to school in the neighbouring village of Celbridge. His elder brother, Richard (see below), succeeded in 1788

to the estate of Sir Richard Jebb, M.D. [q. v.], who undertook the cost of his education. At the Londonderry grammar school he formed a lifelong friendship with Alexander Knox [q. v.] In 1791 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship. He lived with his brother, who on their father's death (1796) gave him 2,000*l.* He was a member of the Historical Society, and, by the part which he took in its proceedings, acquired readiness in public debate. In February 1799 Matthew Young, bishop of Clonfert, ordained him deacon. In July 1799 he obtained through Knox the curacy of Swanlinbar, co. Cavan, and was ordained priest in the following December by Charles Brodrick, bishop of Kilmore. In 1801 he graduated M.A., and in December of that year was instituted by Brodrick, archbishop of Cashel, to the curacy of Mogorbane, co. Tipperary. In 1805 he became Brodrick's examining chaplain.

Jebb visited England with Knox in 1809, and made the acquaintance of Wilberforce and Hannah More. In the course of the summer he was instituted to the rectory of Abington, co. Limerick, where Charles Forster, his biographer, was his curate. In 1812 he was thrown from a gig and dislocated his left shoulder, an accident made more serious by the unskilfulness of a village bonesetter. He was in London in 1815, and again in 1820, when he published his 'Essay on Sacred Literature,' which made his name. At the close of 1820 he became archdeacon of Emly, and in February 1821 accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. During the disturbances which followed the famine of 1822 his is said to have been the only quiet parish in the district, and this owing to his personal exertions. He was rewarded in December 1822 by the bishopric of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe, vacated by the translation of Thomas Elrington, D.D. [q. v.]

Jebb raised the standard of examination for candidates for orders, adopting a maxim from the puritan divine, Anthony Tuckney [q. v.], 'They may deceive me in their godliness; they cannot in their scholarship.' On 10 July 1824 he made a speech in the House of Lords on the Tithe Commutation Bill, which Wilberforce described as 'one of the most able ever delivered in parliament;' it was a very powerful defence of the position of the Irish establishment. In 1827 he was seized with paralysis at Limerick, and incapacitated for active duty. He left Ireland altogether, and devoted himself to literary work, residing chiefly at Leamington, Warwickshire, with Forster, his chaplain, as his companion. A second stroke in 1829 confined him to his chair, but he was still able to use his pen. He removed to East Hill, near Wandsworth, Surrey. A lingering jaundice attacked him in 1832. He died unmarried on 9 Dec. 1833. He was a writer of sound and varied learning, a churchman of strong convictions and broad sympathies; in conjunction with Knox he was a pioneer of the Oxford movement, which began about the date of his death. John Henry Newman, in letters dated between 1833 and 1836, expressed his sympathy with Jebb's views on daily services and frequent communions, but it is an exaggeration to credit him with suggesting to Newman, Pusey, and Keble the line of thought which is associated with their names (cf. Professor Stokes in *Contemp. Rev.* August 1887, and Dean Church in *Guardian*, 7 Sept. 1887). He was a fellow of the Royal Society.

He published, besides a sermon in 1803: 1. 'Sermons,' &c., 1815, 8vo; reprinted 1816, 8vo, 1824, 8vo, 1832, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Sacred Literature,' &c., 1820, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1828, 8vo; also 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Practical Theology,' &c., 1830, 8vo, 2 vols. 4. 'Biographical Memoir' prefixed to 'Remains of William Phelan, D.D.,' 1832, 8vo, 2 vols. Posthumous was: 5. 'Thirty Years' Correspondence between . . . Bishop Jebb . . . and Alexander Knox,' &c., 1836, 8vo, 2 vols. He edited Townson's 'Practical Discourses,' 1828, 8vo; Burnet's 'Lives of Rochester and Matthew Hale,' 1833, 8vo; part of Knox's 'Literary Remains,' 1834–7, 8vo, 4 vols.; and made a selection from practical writers under the title 'Piety without Asceticism,' 1831, 8vo.

Jebb, Richard (1766–1834), Irish judge, born at Drogheda in 1766, was the bishop's elder brother. While a student at Lincoln's Inn he inherited, in 1787, the property of his cousin, Sir Richard Jebb, M.D. [q. v.]; he was called to the Irish bar in 1789. He supported the union, and published 'A Reply to a Pamphlet entitled "Arguments for and against an Union,"' 1799, which attracted attention, and led the English government to offer him a seat in the united parliament, but this he declined. He was appointed successively king's counsel, and third and second serjeant, and in December 1818 fourth justice of the Irish court of king's bench. He was a firm, although humane and impartial, judge. He died suddenly at his house at Rosstrevor, near Newry, on 3 Sept. 1834. He married Jane Louisa, eldest daughter of John Finlay, M.P. for Dublin, by whom he had five sons and a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 532). Canon John Jebb (1805–1886) [q. v.] was his eldest son.

[Life and Letters, by Forster, 1836, 2 vols.; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen, 1847, vi.

425 sq.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 787; Newman's Letters (Mozley), 1891, i. 440, 470; see also art. infra KNOX, ALEXANDER.] A. G.

JEBB, JOHN, D.D. (1805–1886), canon of Hereford, eldest son of Richard Jebb, Irish judge [see under JEBB, JOHN, 1775–1833], and nephew of Dr. John Jebb [q. v.], bishop of Limerick, was born at Dublin in 1805. He was educated at Winchester and at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1826, M.A. in 1829, and B.D. in 1862. Having held for a short time the rectory of Dunerlin in Ireland, he was apppointed prebendary of Donoughmore in Limerick Cathedral, 1832, and instituted to the rectory of Peterstow, near Ross, Herefordshire, 1843. He was appointed prebendary of Preston Wynne in Hereford Cathedral in 1858, and was prælector from 1863 to 1870, when he was appointed canon residentiary. 'A Literal Translation of the Book of Psalms,' 2 vols., which he published in 1846, brought him some reputation as a Hebrew scholar and he was appointed one of the revisers of the Old Testament, but soon resigned the post in the belief that the plan proposed by his colleagues involved unnecessary change of the authorised version. He died at Peterstow on 8 Jan. 1886.

Besides numerous sermons, pamphlets, and contributions to the church papers, Jebb's chief works are: 1. 'The Divine Economy of the Church,' 1840, 12mo. 2. 'The Church Service of the United Church of England and Ireland, being an Enquiry into the Liturgical System of the Cathedral and Collegiate foundations of the Anglican Communion,' 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Three Lectures on the Cathedral Service of the Church of England,' Leeds, 1845, 16mo. 4. 'A Plea for what is left of the Cathedrals, their Deans and Chapters, their Corporate Rights and Ecclesiastical Utility,' 1862, 8vo. 5. 'The Rights of the Irish Branch of the United Church of England and Ireland considered on Fundamental Principles, Human and Divine,' 1868, 8vo.

[Times, 13 Jan. 1886; Athenæum, 1886, i. 104; Men of the Time, 12th edit. p. 583; Newman's Letters, ed. Mozley, ii. 216; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 412–13; Annual Register; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JEBB, SIR JOSHUA (1793–1863), surveyor-general of convict prisons, eldest son of Joshua Jebb of Walton in the county of Derby, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of General Henry Gladwin of Stubbing Court in the same county, was born at Chesterfield on 8 May 1793. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he was commissioned as a second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 July 1812. He was promoted first lieutenant on 21 July 1813, and embarked for Canada in the following October. He served with the army under the command of General de Rottenburg on the frontier of Lower Canada until the summer of 1814, when he joined the army of Lieutenant-general Sir George Prevost in the United States, and took part in the campaign of the autumn of 1814. He was present at the battle of Plattsburg, 11 Sept. 1814, and was thanked in general orders. He returned to England in 1820, after a lengthened service in Canada. He was stationed at Woolwich and afterwards at Hull until December 1827, when he embarked for the West Indies. He was promoted second captain on 26 Feb. 1828, and was invalided home in September 1829. Having recovered his health he was sent to Chatham. He was appointed adjutant of the royal sappers and miners at Chatham on 11 Feb. 1831, and promoted first captain 10 Jan. 1837.

In 1837 inquiries conducted in America by William Crawford (1788–1847) [q. v.] led to the adoption of the 'separate system' of prison discipline. Jebb was appointed surveyor-general of prisons, in order to provide the home office with a technical adviser on the construction of prisons. He was employed in designing county and borough prisons, and was associated with Crawford and the Rev. Whitworth Russell, inspectors, in the design and construction at Pentonville of the 'Model Prison.' Jebb continued to do military duty, and was quartered at Birmingham until he was seconded on 20 Sept. 1839, and his services entirely devoted to civil work.

On 10 March 1838 he had been appointed by the lord president of the council to hold inquiries on the grants of charters of incorporation to Bolton and Sheffield, and on 21 May of the same year he was made a member of the commission on the municipal boundary of Birmingham. On 23 Nov. 1841 he received a brevet majority for his past services, and on 29 June of the following year he was made a commissioner for the government of Pentonville Prison.

The evils of the system of transportation led to the adoption of a progressive system of prison treatment at home. Commencing with a period of strict separation at Pentonville, the convicts were passed to one of the prisons specially constructed with a view to their employment upon public works. For this purpose Jebb designed the prison at Portland. Similar prisons were subsequently

erected at Dartmoor, Chatham, and Portsmouth.

In 1844 Jebb was appointed a member of a royal commission to report on the punishment of military crime by imprisonment. The commission recommended the establishment of prisons for the exclusive reception of military prisoners, and to be under the supervision of an officer to be termed inspector-general of military prisons, who should also supervise provost and regimental cells. Jebb was appointed to this office on 27 Dec. 1844 in addition to his other duties, and since that date it has been held by the officer at the head of civil prisons, who has always been an officer of royal engineers.

Jebb was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 16 April 1847. On 1 May 1849 his appointment as commissioner of Pentonville prison was renewed. In 1850 a board, called the directors of convict prisons, was formed to replace the various bodies which had hitherto managed the different convict prisons. Jebb was appointed chairman of this board, and under his government the progressive system was adopted generally and developed. Having served ten years uninterruptedly in the civil employment of the state Jebb had, in accordance with regulations, to return to military duty, or retire from the army. He chose the latter alternative, and quitted the military service on full pay retirement on 11 Jan. 1850. He subsequently received the honorary rank of colonel on 28 Nov. 1854, and of major-general 6 July 1860. He was made a K.C.B. for his civil services on 25 March 1859.

In 1861 and 1862 he served on commissions appointed to consider the construction of embankments of the river Thames, and of communications between the embankment at Blackfriars Bridge and the Mansion House, and between Westminster Bridge and Millbank. He died suddenly on 26 June 1863.

Jebb was twice married; first, on 14 June 1830, to Mary Legh, daughter of William Burtinshaw Thomas, esq., of Highfield, Derbyshire, who died in 1850, and by whom he had a son, Joshua Gladwyn, and three daughters; secondly, on 5 Sept. 1854, to Lady Amelia Rose Pelham, daughter of Thomas, second earl of Chichester, who survived him.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Practical Treatise on Strengthening and Defending Outposts, Villages, Houses, Bridges,' &c., 8vo, Chatham, 1836. 2. 'Modern Prisons: their Construction and Ventilation,' with plates, 4to, London, 1844. 3. 'Notes on the Theory and Practice of Sinking Artesian Wells,' 4to, 1844. 4. 'Manual for the Militia, or Fighting made Easy: a Practical Treatise on Strengthening and Defending Military Posts, &c., in reference to the Duties of a Force engaged in Disputing the Advance of an Enemy,' 12mo, London, 1853. 5. 'A Flying Shot at Fergusson and his "Perils of Portsmouth," "Invasion of England,"' &c., 8vo, pamphlet, London, 1853. 6. 'Observations on the Defence of London, with Suggestions respecting the necessary Works,' 8vo, London, 1860. 7. 'Reports and Observations on the Discipline and Management of Convict Prisons,' edited by the Earl of Chichester, 8vo, London, 1863.

[Corps Records; Home Office Records; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers.]

R. H. V.

JEBB, Sir RICHARD, M.D. (1729–1787), physician, son of Samuel Jebb [q.v.], was born at Stratford, Essex, and there baptised 30 Oct. 1729. He entered at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, in 1747, but being a nonjuror could not graduate in that university, and proceeded to Aberdeen, where he joined Marischal College and graduated M.D. 23 Sept. 1751. He took rooms in Parliament Street, London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 24 March 1755. He was physician to the Westminster Hospital from 1754 to 1762, when (7 May) he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital. He went to Italy to attend the Duke of Gloucester, and became a favourite of George III, who granted him a crown lease of 385 acres of Enfield Chase. He built a small house upon it, enclosed it with a fence, and kept deer. In 1771 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and in 1774 he delivered the Harveian oration, and was censor in 1772, 1776, and 1781. He was created a baronet on 4 Sept. 1778, and was F.R.S. and F.S.A. In 1768 he had already been obliged by private practice to resign his hospital appointment, and in the three years 1779–81 his fees amounted to twenty thousand guineas. In 1780 he was appointed physician to the Prince of Wales, and in 1786 to the king. He was fond of conviviality and of music. Wilkes and Churchill the poet were his friends, and he paid for the education of Churchill's son. Before he attained much practice he made no unworthy efforts to become prominent, and when his practice was large his patients sometimes complained that his manner was not sufficiently ceremonious. His professional reputation was high, and some disparaging remarks of John Coakley Lettsom [q.v.], who knew him, are obviously the result of inability to appreciate his abilities. In June 1787, while attending two of the princesses, he was attacked by fever. He was attended

by Dr. Warren [q. v.] and Dr. H. R. Reynolds [q. v.], but died at 2 A.M. on 4 July 1787 at his house in Great George Street, Westminster. He was tall and thin, as may be seen in his portrait by Zoffany, which hangs in the reading-room of the College of Physicians of London. He was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 291; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. vol. lvii.] N. M.

JEBB, SAMUEL, M.D. (1694?–1772), physician and scholar, born about 1694, probably at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, was second son of Samuel Jebb, a maltster. His eldest brother, Richard, settled in Ireland, and became the founder of the Irish family of Jebb. Another brother, John, became dean of Cashel, and was father of Dr. John Jebb [q. v.], the Socinian. Samuel Jebb was educated at Mansfield grammar school, and became a sizar at Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 15 June 1709, aged 15. He graduated B.A. in January 1712–13 (*Reg. of Peterhouse*). He was intended for the church, but, having joined the nonjurors, was unable to take orders. According to Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 160), he remained at Cambridge at least till 1718. On leaving Cambridge he became librarian to Jeremy Collier in London, and occupied himself with literary work. Possibly the death of Collier, in 1726, had something to do with his change of profession; for on the advice of Dr. Mead he commenced the study of medicine, attending Mead's private practice, and also learning chemistry and pharmacy of Mr. Dillingham, a well-known apothecary of Red Lion Square. He took the degree of M.D. at Reims on 12 March 1728 (MUNK), and set up in practice as a physician at Stratford-le-Bow, where, while successfully following his profession, he continued his literary work. He did not become licentiate of the College of Physicians till 25 June 1751 (*ib.*) A few years before his death he retired with a moderate fortune to Chesterfield, Derbyshire, where he died on 9 March 1772. About 1727 he married a relative of Mrs. Dillingham, the apothecary's wife, and left several children, one of whom was the physician, Sir Richard Jebb [q. v.]

Jebb was a learned physician, and a very painstaking scholar. His literary productions were chiefly editions and translations, and he published no original work on medicine. His most important literary enterprise was his edition of Roger Bacon's 'Opus Majus' ('Rogeri Bacon Opus Majus nunc primum ed. S. Jebb,' Lond. 1733, fol.; reprinted Venice, 1750), the fruit of three years' labour, undertaken at the instigation of Dr. Mead, to whom it is dedicated. As the first edition of Bacon's work, it is a most valuable contribution to the history of science [see BACON, ROGER]. His most important classical work, which, however, is not highly spoken of by modern scholars, was an edition of the works of Aristides, the Greek rhetorician. In 1720 he issued proposals for its publication in 4 vols. 4to. It ultimately appeared in 2 vols. 4to ('Ælii Aristidis Opera Gr. et Lat. recensuit S. Jebb, Oxonii,' vol. i. 1722, vol. ii. 1730), with introduction, collation of manuscripts, and notes. He published in 1725 a collection of sixteen historical memoirs relating to Mary Queen of Scots in Latin, French, and Spanish ('De Vita et rebus gestis Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ quæ scriptis tradidere autores sedecim,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1725). In the same year he issued, anonymously, 'The History of the Life and Reign of Mary Queen of Scots,' London, 1725, 8vo, a rather dry narrative. A similar work, evidently a companion volume, 'The Life of Robert, Earl of Leicester, the favourite of Queen Elizabeth,' London, 1727, 8vo, is also attributed to him. He edited the posthumous work of Dr. Hody ('Humph. Hodii de Græcis illustribus linguæ Græcæ . . . instauratoribus'), with a dissertation on Hody's life and writings, London, 1742, 8vo.

In 1722 he commenced a classical periodical, 'Bibliotheca Literaria, being a collection of Inscriptions, Medals, Dissertations,' &c., intended to appear every two months. Ten numbers were issued from 1722 to 1724. Jebb's own contributions were anonymous. His other publications were: 1. A translation of the reply by Daniel Martin, pastor of the French church at Utrecht, to a tract by Emlyn on a theological point, 8vo, Cambridge (?), 1718; London, 1719 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 160); not in British Museum. 2. 'Sancti Justini Martyris cum Tryphone dialogus, ed. S. J.,' 1719, 8vo. 3. 'Joannis Caii De Canibus Britannicis, . . . De Pronunciatione Græcæ et Latinæ linguæ, etc., ed. S. J.,' 1729, 8vo.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 160, 436, 480, viii. (additions) 366; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, v. 398; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1887, ii. 179.] J. F. P.

JEEJEEBHOY, SIR JAMSETJEE (1783–1859), philanthropist, was born at Bombay 15 July 1783. He was the son of poor parents, natives of Nowsaree, a small town in the state of Baroda. In 1799 he acted as clerk to his cousin, Merwanjee Maneckjee, a merchant, on a voyage to China. On 1 March 1803 he married Awabaee Framjee, daughter of Framjee Pestonjee, a Bom-

bay merchant, who was also engaged in trade with China. As partner of his father-in-law he made four more voyages to China. On the return voyage from Canton in 1804 the ship in which he sailed formed one of the fleet of merchantmen under the command of Sir Nathaniel Dance [q. v.], which put to flight a squadron of French ships of war under Admiral Linois. During a subsequent voyage he was captured by the French and carried to the Cape of Good Hope. After losing all his property and suffering many hardships he obtained a passage in a Danish vessel bound for Calcutta, and returned to Bombay in 1807. From this time his mercantile transactions met with extraordinary success, and by 1822 he had gained a fortune of about two crores of rupees (2,000,000*l.*) At this period commences that long series of public benefactions which has made his name famous. In 1822 he released all the prisoners detained in Bombay gaol, under the authority of the small cause court, by satisfying the claims of their creditors. In 1824 and 1837 he subscribed large sums to relieve the sufferers from destructive fires at Surat, and to restore the buildings destroyed; and in 1828 he gave to his co-religionists, the Parsees of Bombay, Poona, and Gujarat, large endowments to provide for the proper performance of their religious ceremonies. The hospital in Bombay which is known by his name was founded by him in 1843, and in the same year he endowed schools in Bombay, Surat, Odepore, Nowsaree, Broach, and other places. In 1845 was completed the enormous causeway which connects Mahim with Bandora. This work had been contemplated by the government, but had been deferred because of the expense. It was undertaken by Jeejeebhoy at the suggestion of his wife, who was moved by the frequent casualties in the sea passage between the two places. The extensive waterworks at Poona, the dharmasala, or home of rest for poor travellers, at Bombay, and many other philanthropic and educational institutions are due to the liberality of Jeejeebhoy. As a reward for these services he was knighted on 2 May 1842, and was further created a baronet of the United Kingdom on 6 Aug. 1857. He distinguished himself by his loyalty during the mutiny, and by the large contributions which he afterwards made for the relief of the sufferers in India. He died on 14 April 1859, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Cursetjee, who in 1860 assumed the name of his father, in accordance with a statute which ordained that every succeeding holder of the baronetcy should take the name of Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy.

On the elder Jeejeebhoy's elevation to knighthood the Parsee community of Bombay presented an address to him, and subscribed fifteen thousand rupees to establish a fund for the translation of useful works from all languages into Gujaratee. To this sum he himself added three lacs of rupees, and the interest of the whole amount, called the Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy Translation Fund, is now annually devoted to such translations.

[Bombay Gazetteer, 15 April 1859; Burke's Peerage; The First Parsee Baronet, by Cowerjee Soralyee Nadir.] E. J. R.

JEENS, CHARLES HENRY (1827–1879), engraver, son of Henry and Matilda Jeens, was born at Uley in Gloucestershire on 19 Oct. 1827. He was instructed in engraving by John Brain and William Greatbach, and some of his earliest independent employment was on postage-stamps for the English colonies. Jeens was one of the engravers engaged on the 'Royal Gallery of Art,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1854, and executed a number of plates for the 'Art Journal.' About 1860 he became associated with Messrs. Macmillan & Co., for whose 'Golden Treasury' series and other publications he produced many beautiful vignettes and portraits, among the latter a series of 'Scientific Worthies,' issued in the periodical 'Nature.' In 1863 he completed for the Art Union of London the plate commenced by Shenton from Dicksee's 'A Labour of Love,' and one of his latest works was 'Joseph and Mary,' after Armitage, published by the same society in 1877. Other noteworthy plates were Romney's 'Lady Hamilton with the Spinning-wheel;' Millais' 'Reverie;' the 'Head of a Girl,' after L. da Vinci, prefixed to Mr. W. H. Pater's 'Studies in the History of the Renaissance;' and 'The Queen and Prince Consort fording the Poll Tarff,' after C. Haag, engraved for the queen's 'Journal of our Life in the Highlands,' 1868. Jeens' small plates are finished with admirable care and delicacy, but his larger works lack breadth and colour. He died, after a long illness, on 22 Oct. 1879. A volume of proofs of his vignettes is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Art Journal, 1880; Athenæum, 1 Nov. 1879; Men of the Reign, 1887; information kindly furnished by the rector of Uley; Bryan's Dictionary, ed. Graves, 1886.] F. M. O'D.

JEFFCOCK, PARKIN (1829–1866), mining engineer, son of John Jeffcock of Cowley, Derbyshire, by his wife Catherine (*née* Parkin), was born at Cowley Manor 27 Oct. 1829. Although at first intended

for Oxford and the church, he was articled in 1850, after some training at the College of Civil Engineers, Putney, to George Hunter, a colliery viewer and engineer of Durham. Making rapid progress in his profession, he in 1857 became partner of J. T. Woodhouse, a mining engineer and agent of Derby, and took up his residence in 1860 at Duffield, near that town. He greatly distinguished himself in 1861 by the bravery he displayed in attempting to rescue the men and boys confined in a coal-pit at Clay Cross during an inundation. In 1863, and again in 1864, he examined and reported on the Moselle coalfield, near Saarbrück. On 12 Dec. 1866 he learned, while at his house at Duffield, that the Oaks Pit, near Barnsley, was on fire; he went thither at once, and with three others descended to make a complete exploration of the mine. One of the party returned to the surface to send down volunteers, but Jeffcock remained below directing such life-saving operations as could be carried on during the night of 12 Dec. Before further help arrived on the morning of the 13th a second explosion had killed Jeffcock and, with a single exception, the whole band of volunteers, thirty in number. The mine was sealed down, and Jeffcock's body was not recovered until 5 Oct. 1867, when it was buried in Ecclesfield churchyard. A church, named St. Saviour's, built as a memorial of Jeffcock at Mortomley, near Sheffield, was completed in 1872 at a cost of 3,000*l.*

[Parkin Jeffcock: a Memoir by his brother, the Rev. John T. Jeffcock, 1867, 8vo, with portrait; Guardian, 2 Jan. 1867; Hunter's Hallamshire, xliii. 444; notices in Derby Mercury, 19 and 26 Dec. 1866; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. T. Jeffcock.] T. S.

JEFFERIES. [See also Jeffrey and Jeffreys.]

JEFFERIES, RICHARD (1848–1887), novelist and naturalist, was born at Coate Farm, near Swindon in Wiltshire, on 6 Nov. 1848. His father, the son of a miller and confectioner, was a small farmer, and appears to have possessed the independence of character and keenness of observation so remarkable in his son. He was educated partly at Sydenham, Surrey, partly at a school in his neighbourhood, and at sixteen justified the character he had obtained of a restless, unsettled lad, by running away to France with a friend, with the intention of walking to Moscow. The difficulties they naturally encountered made them change their destination to America, where they would at least understand the language of the inhabitants; but although they proceeded to Liverpool, and expended all their money in securing berths, the discovery that they had no funds left to pay the expenses of living during the voyage sent them back to Swindon. Jefferies remained for a time at home, and read widely, especially delighting in 'Faust.' His remarkable traits of character attracted the notice of Mr. William Morris, proprietor of the 'North Wilts Advertiser,' who encouraged him to write descriptive sketches for his journal. Under the auspices either of Mr. Morris or of Mr. Piper, editor of the 'North Wilts Herald,' Jefferies learned shorthand. He became a regular reporter on the 'Herald,' and local correspondent for a Gloucestershire paper. He planned and partly wrote novels and tragedies, and, notwithstanding severe illnesses in 1867 and 1868, had by 1870 saved sufficient money to undertake a trip to Belgium, addressing verses by the way to the Prince Imperial, then a refugee at Hastings. He found himself out of employment on his return, and was temporarily estranged from his family. But the remuneration he received for a piece of local family history, 'The Goddards of North Wilts,' published in 1873, seems to have enabled him to marry in 1874, and to publish, partly at his own expense, his first novel, 'The Scarlet Shawl.' Like its successors, 'Restless Human Hearts' (1875) and 'The World's End' (1877), it proved a failure. His next novel, 'The Dewy Morn,' though greatly superior to its predecessors, could at the time find no publisher. He had, however, gained access to influential magazines and newspapers, to which he contributed excellent papers on rural life and scenery. A letter of his to the 'Times' on the circumstances of the agricultural labourer also attracted great attention; it is reprinted in Mr. Besant's biography of him. About 1876 he removed to London. In 1877 he definitively took rank as a popular author by his 'Gamekeeper at Home,' a reprint of a series of remarkable papers originally contributed to the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' He had, indeed, while interpreting nature as a poet, studied her as a naturalist, not only accumulating facts with minute observation, but registering them with almost painful accuracy in the diaries of which Mr. Besant has given specimens. His love of details and his power of eliciting poetic beauty from them are even more strikingly exhibited in his next book, 'Wild Life in a Southern County' (1879), which also originally appeared in the form of articles in the 'Pall Mall.' Here, returning to his native Wiltshire, he establishes himself on the summit of a down, and works from this centre in

ever widening circles until the whole rural life of the district, animal and human, and all the local features of inanimate nature, and the new world created by the interfusion of the two, are depicted in an exquisitely tinted and infinitely varied landscape with figures, provided by the unity of its plan with a definite and appropriate frame. This coherence renders 'Wild Life' greatly superior to his later works of the same description, such as 'Round about a Great Estate,' 'The Life of the Fields,' 'The Open Air,' &c. With the exception of 'Red Deer,' 1884, a description of Exmoor, where unity of locality again conduces to unity of interest, these are too desultory, although the individual descriptions are as beautiful and accurate as ever. Fortunately he felt a call to combine the novelist with the naturalist, and, compressed in the mould of fiction, the profusion of his observations and imagination acquired something like artistic unity. 'Bevis' (1882) is the idealisation of his own childhood. It is a beautiful book, but is greatly surpassed in creative originality by its predecessor, 'Wood Magic' (1881), which is founded on the idea of a world of animals speaking and reasoning, displaying in their ways and works all the passions of mankind, among whom a boy, the sole human personage, moves somewhat like the chorus of a Greek tragedy. The last chapter, the 'Dialogue of Bevis and the Wind,' is one of the finest prose poems in the language. The conception of 'After London' (1885) is no less striking. England, forsaken by most of her inhabitants, has in great measure relapsed into a primitive wilderness. London is a poisonous swamp; the Thames a vast lake; forests, infested by wild beasts and a malign and dwarfish race, overspread most of the country; the remnants of the ancient people, though practising the virtues of hunters and warriors, yet dwell in ignorance and fear; and amid all this darkness new light dawns by the inspiration of a youth of genius. As 'Bevis' idealises the scenes and incidents of Jefferies' infancy, so 'The Story of my Heart' (1883) idealises the feelings and yearnings of his youth; it is hardly what the lad really thought, but embodies all he was to think when he should have intellectually come to man's estate. The one fixed point in it is its intense pantheism. These four books, with 'Wild Life,' give Jefferies his abiding place in English literature. The novels of country life which he produced during the same period, 'Greene Ferne Farm' (1880), 'Amaryllis at the Fair' (1887), though full of admirable descriptions and shrewd observation, are deficient in character and construction.

In 1881 Jefferies was attacked by a painful malady, necessitating four operations within the twelvemonth. Unable to write during the whole of this time, and compelled to maintain his family and defray medical expenses out of his savings, he found himself on his recovery almost reduced to destitution. Scarcely did his circumstances appear to be improving, when he became the victim of a wasting and painful disease. An overstrained feeling of independence prevented his resorting to the Literary Fund, and he was compelled to maintain his family by incessant writing, chiefly on the scenes and pleasures of country life, for, though he declared that he knew London quite as well and cared for it quite as much, this work paid best and was the intellectual capital readiest to his hand. For the last two years he was unable to hold the pen, and his productions were dictated to his wife. He died at Goring in Sussex, where he had fixed himself after short residences at Brighton and Crowborough, on 14 Aug. 1887. The sympathy aroused when the circumstances of his death became known found expression in the bestowal of a pension upon his wife, and in the erection of a monument to his memory in Salisbury Cathedral. A bust has also been placed in the Shire-hall, Taunton.

Like George Borrow, with whom he has much in common, Jefferies is a writer of a perfectly original type, and at the same time intensely English. Much of his best work may be rivalled or surpassed, but he is unparalleled, unless by Shelley, for the fusion of the utmost intensity of passion with its utmost purity, and for the eloquent expression of the mere rapture of living, of the joy of existence in fresh air and clear light amid lovely landscape. His reasoning power was not great, and he shows at times traces of the wilfulness and narrowness of the merely self-educated man. While in good health he was a man of splendid presence, with something of the gamekeeper and the poet combined. His reserve and the fewness of his personal intimacies are to be attributed partly to a taint of distrustfulness inherited from his peasant ancestors, partly to his constant preoccupation with his own thoughts and his tenacious struggle for existence.

[Besant's Eulogy of Richard Jefferies, 1888; Lord Lymington in National Review, 1887; Edward Garnett in Universal Review, 1888.]

R. G.

JEFFERSON, SAMUEL (1809–1846), topographer, was born at Basingstoke, Hampshire, on 8 Nov. 1809. After residing for many years at Carlisle, first as a bookseller's

assistant, and afterwards in business for himself, he acted for six months as assistant to Mr. Bell, bookseller in Fleet Street, London, and was afterwards engaged in writing for Sharpe's 'London Magazine.' He died on 5 Feb. 1846 in the Caledonian Road, Pentonville, leaving a widow, a native of Wigton in Cumberland, a son, and four daughters.

Jefferson published: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of Carlisle,' 1838. 2. 'Guide to Naworth and Lanercost,' 1839. 3. 'The History of Leath Ward,' 1840, and 4. 'History of Allendale Ward above Derwent,' 1842, parts of a projected description of the county at large, divided into volumes corresponding to the several wards. 5. 'Guide to Carlisle,' 1842. He edited with prefaces and notes a series called the 'Carlisle Tracts,' a collection of tracts relating to the history of the city and county (8vo, Carlisle, 1839–44).

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxv. 546–7.] G. G.

JEFFERY, DOROTHY (1685–1777), known as DOLLY PENTREATH, Pentreath being her maiden name, was born at Mousehole in Mount's Bay, Cornwall, in 1685, but no entry of her baptism can be found in the parish register. It is said that until the age of twenty she could speak no English. From an early age she was a fish-seller or back jowster, i.e. an itinerant fish-dealer, who carried the fish in a cowall, or basket, on her back. She married a man called Jeffery. When, in 1768, Daines Barrington went to Cornwall to make inquiries concerning the Cornish language, which had almost died out, he was ultimately taken to Mousehole and introduced to Dolly Pentreath, who addressed him in the Cornish language. Some other women told him that they understood it, although they spoke it indifferently. Barrington made no public statement about this fact until 1772, when he wrote into Cornwall, inquiring if Dolly Pentreath were still living, and Dr. Walter Borlase sent for her to come to Castle Horneck. She there reported herself to be eighty-seven, talked Cornish readily, was very poor, and was maintained partly by her parish and partly by fortune-telling and gabbling Cornish. In 1776, and again in 1779, Barrington sent papers 'On the Expiration of the Cornish Language' to the Society of Antiquaries, and in them gave an account of Dolly Pentreath. She died at Mousehole, and was buried at Paul on 27 Dec. 1777, but the church register does not give her age. In 1860 Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte erected a monument to her memory on the wall of Paul churchyard. This monument was removed in 1882 and placed over her grave. Some time after her death a report was circulated that she had been a centenarian, and Mr. Thomson, an engineer at Truro, to encourage this belief, wrote the following epitaph in the Cornish tongue:—

Coth Doll Pentreath cans ha deau
Marow ha kledyz ed Paul pleu
Na ed an Eglos gan pobel brás
Bes ed Eglos-hay, coth Dolly es,

which has thus been translated:—

Old Doll Pentreath, one hundred aged and two,
Deceased and buried in Paul parish too:—
Not in the church, with people great and high,
But in the churchyard doth old Dolly lie.

The statement that Dolly Pentreath was the last person who could speak Cornish is an error.

[Archæologia, iii. 278–84, v. 81–6; Peter Pindar's Lyric Odes to the Academicians, 1785, Ode xxi.; Polwhele's Cornwall, 1806, v. 16–20; Universal Mag. January 1781, pp. 21–4, with portrait; [Cyrus Redding's] Illustrated Itinerary of Cornwall, 1842, pp. 125–7, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 271; Jago's Ancient Language and Dialect of Cornwall, 1882, pp. 8–12, with portrait.] G. C. B.

JEFFERY, JOHN (1647–1720), archdeacon of Norwich, was born of humble parentage on 20 Dec. 1647 in the parish of St. Laurence, Ipswich. After passing through Ipswich grammar school he was sent in 1664 to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1668, M.A. in 1672, and D.D. in 1696. He was ordained to the curacy of Dennington, Suffolk, where he assiduously studied divinity. The parishioners, impressed by his preaching, unanimously elected him to the living of St. Peter Mancroft in Norwich in 1678 (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, 8vo ed., iv. 189). His blameless life and great learning soon won for him the regard of Sir Thomas Browne and the chief citizens of Norwich. Sir Edward Atkyns, lord chief baron, who then spent the long vacations in Norwich, gave him an apartment in his house, took him up to town with him, and introduced him to Tillotson, then preacher of Lincoln's Inn. Tillotson often engaged Jeffery to preach for him. In 1687 he became rector of Kirton and vicar of Falkenham, Suffolk, and on 13 April 1694 Tillotson, then archbishop of Canterbury, made him archdeacon of Norwich (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 481). He died on 1 April 1720, and was buried on the 5th in the chancel of St. Peter Mancroft. He married, first, Sarah (*d.* 1705), sister of John Ireland, apothecary, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by whom he had a son and four daughters; and

secondly, in 1710, Susan Ganning (*d.* 1748), by whom he had no issue. Jeffery was an enemy of religious controversy, alleging 'that it produced more heat than light.'

His portrait, engraved by Anthony Walker after the painting by L. Seeman, is prefixed to his 'Collection of Sermons and Tracts' (1751).

His chief writings are: 1. 'Religion the Perfection of Man,' 12mo, London, 1689. 2. 'Proposals to the reverend Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Norwich concerning the reformation of manners and promoting the interest of true religion and virtue,' 8vo, Norwich, 1700. 3. 'The Religion of the Bible; or a Summary View of the Holy Scriptures, as the Records of True Religion,' &c., 8vo, Norwich, 1701. 4. 'Select Discourses upon divers important subjects,' 8vo, London, 1710. His shorter works are included in 'A Complete Collection of the Sermons and Tracts written by . . . J. Jeffery,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1751.

Jeffery published from his friend Benjamin Whichcot's manuscripts four volumes of 'Several Discourses,' 8vo, London, 1701–7; 'The True Notion of Peace in the Kingdom or Church of Christ,' 8vo, London, 1717; and 'Moral and Religious Aphorisms,' 8vo, London, 1703, an edition of which appeared in 1753, 8vo, London, with large additions by Samuel Bath, D.D. He also edited a posthumous piece by Sir Thomas Browne, which he called 'Christian Morals,' 12mo, Cambridge, 1716.

[Memoirs in the Complete Collection by S. Jones; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 326–7; Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo edit., iii. 641; Cole MS. 5873, f. 7.] G. G.

JEFFERY, THOMAS (1700?–1728), nonconformist divine, born at Exeter about 1700, was a student at the nonconformist academy conducted by Joseph Hallett II (1656–1722) [q. v.], where James Foster [q. v.] and Peter King, first lord King [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, were fellow-students. Jeffery assisted the Halletts in their ministry for some years, and in 1726 he succeeded James Peirce [q. v.] as colleague to the younger Hallett at the Mint Meeting, but he was shortly afterwards called to Little Baddow, Essex, where he remained until his return to Exeter, immediately before his premature death in 1728.

Jeffery is best remembered by the learned support which he gave to Chandler, Whiston, Sherlock, and other opponents of Anthony Collins [q. v.], the deist, in a 'Review of the Controversy between the Author of a Discourse on the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion and his Adversaries,' 1725, 8vo. Jeffery's 'True Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion, in opposition to the false ones set forth in a late book' (i.e. Collins's 'Grounds,' &c.), which was written as early as 1725, is described by Leland (*View of Deistical Writers*, i. 119) as an 'ingenious treatise,' and by Collins himself as the work of an 'ingenious author.' Jeffery also wrote 'Christianity the Perfection of all Religion, Natural and Revealed,' 1728, 8vo. His works were praised by Dr. Kennicott, and Jeffery is described in Doddridge's 'Family Expositor' as having 'handled the subject of prophecy and the application of it in the New Testament more studiously perhaps than any one since the time Eusebius wrote his "Demonstratio Evangelica."'

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iv. art. 'Collins;' Watkins's Biog. Dict. (1807 edit.); Monthly Mag. xv. 146; Murch's Hist. of Presb. and Gen. Baptist Churches in West of England.] T. S.

JEFFERYS, JAMES (1757–1784), painter, born in 1757 at Maidstone, Kent, was son of William Jefferys (*d.* 1805), painter, who found much employment at Maidstone, and exhibited some paintings of fruit at the Society of Arts in London. There is a drawing by William Jefferys at Maidstone of his fellow-townsman, William Woollett [q. v.], the celebrated engraver, with whom young Jefferys was placed as pupil. He made great progress in drawing, and became a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1773 he obtained the gold medal for an historical drawing of 'Seleucus and Stratonice.' In 1774 he obtained a gold palette from the Society of Arts for an historical painting, and in 1775 was selected to receive the allowance granted by the Dilettante Society to enable an Academy student to go to Rome. In 1773 and 1774 he exhibited some drawings and pictures at the Society of Artists. Jefferys remained four years in Rome, and on his return to London settled in Meard's Court, Soho. He painted a large picture of 'The Scene before Gibraltar on the morning of 14 Sept. 1782,' which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1783, and which was again exhibited at the European Museum in 1804. Woollett commenced an engraving of it, which he did not live to finish, but it was completed in 1789 by John Emes [q. v.] Another picture by Jefferys of 'Orgar and Elfrida' was engraved in stipple by R. S. Marcuard. Jefferys died of a decline 31 Jan. 1784, at the early age of twenty-seven.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy.] L. C.

JEFFERYS, THOMAS (*d.* 1771), map engraver, carried on his business in St. Martin's Lane, Charing Cross, London, and became geographer to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III. He died on 20 Nov. 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* xli. 523). By his wife Elizabeth he left two sons and two daughters (will registered in P.C.C. 444, Trevor).

Jefferys published: 1. 'The Conduct of the French with regard to Nova Scotia . . . In a Letter to a Member of Parliament' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1754, translated into French in 1755, and answered by 'Le Sieur D. L. G. D. C.' in 'La Conduite des François justifiée,' 12mo, 1756. 2. 'Explanation for the new Map of Nova Scotia' [anon.], 4to, London, 1755. 3. 'A Collection of the Dresses of different Nations, antient and modern . . . after the designs of Holbein, Vandyke, Hollar, and others,' 4 vols. 4to, London, 1757–72, with descriptions in English and French. 4. 'The Natural and Civil History of the French Dominions in North and South America . . . illustrated by Maps and Plans . . . engraved by T. J.,' 2 pts. fol. London, 1760. 5. 'A Description of the Maritime Parts of France,' oblong fol. London, 1761, with maps and plans. 6. 'Voyages from Asia to America for completing the Discoveries of the North-West Coast of America . . . Translated from the High Dutch of G. F. Mueller, with three new Maps . . . by T. J.,' 4to, London, 1761; another edit., 1764. 7. 'A Description of the Spanish Islands and Settlements on the Coast of the West Indies, compiled from authentic Memoirs,' 4to, London, 1762. 8. 'A Geographical Description of Florida,' in William Roberts's 'Account of the first Discovery and Natural History' of that country, 4to, London, 1763. 9. 'The great Probability of a North-West Passage; deduced from Observations on the Letter of Admiral de Fuentes . . . with three explanatory Maps by T. J.,' 4to, London, 1768. 10. 'The North American Pilot . . . being a Collection of . . . Charts and Plans . . . chiefly engraved by T. J.,' fol. London, 1775, a work issued under the auspices of Captain James Cook.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

JEFFREY. [See also GEOFFREY.]

JEFFREY, ALEXANDER (1806–1874), Scottish antiquary, born in 1806 near Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire, was fourth son of a farm steward or bailiff, who belonged to the antiburgher branch of the secession church. He was a studious youth, but left school at an early age, became a solicitor's clerk at first in Melrose and afterwards in Edinburgh, and was later an assistant in the town-clerk's office at Jedburgh. In 1838 he obtained admission as a practitioner in the sheriff court of Roxburghshire, and subsequently became the most popular and successful agent, especially in criminal cases, in the sheriff courts of Roxburgh and Selkirk. He lived at Jedburgh, and died there on 29 Nov. 1874. His wife had died in 1872.

Despite his professional industry Jeffrey was well read in general literature, and as an enthusiastic archæologist was elected a member of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1836 he published a history of Roxburghshire in an octavo volume. In 1853 he began rewriting it on a larger scale. The first volume of the new venture—his chief work—was issued in 1853, and the fourth and last in 1864. Although the works of the Record Commission published since disclose information with which Jeffrey was not acquainted, his history, despite occasional defects in style and arrangement, is on the whole well written, and remains a recognised authority (cf. review in *Edinburgh Review*, cxii. 489 seq., and *ib.* July 1887). To the 'Transactions' of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, of which he was a member, he contributed two topographical papers on Jedburgh and Ancrum respectively. He also published a small guide to the scenery and antiquities of Jedburgh (12mo, n.d.)

[Scotsman, 30 Nov. 1874; private information.]

JEFFREY, FRANCIS, LORD JEFFREY (1773–1850), critic, born 23 Oct. 1773, in Charles Street, St. George's Square, Edinburgh, was the son of George Jeffrey, deputeclerk in the court of session, by Henrietta, daughter of John Louden, a farmer near Lanark. The family consisted of Margaret (died in childhood); Mary, married, 21 April 1797, to George Napier, writer to the signet; Francis; John, who became a merchant, was settled for some years before 1807 in Boston, Mass., as partner of his father's brother, who had married a sister of John Wilkes, and afterwards led a secluded life in Scotland; and Marion, married, 7 June 1800, to Dr. Thomas Brown, a physician in Glasgow. She died in 1846. The father, a high tory, was sensible and respectable, but of gloomy temper. The mother, who was much loved by her family (the more so 'from the contrast between her and her husband'), died in 1786. Francis was healthy, though diminutive. He learnt dancing before he was nine, but was never good at any bodily exercise except walking. In October 1781 he was sent to the high school at Edinburgh, where his first master

was a Mr. Fraser, teacher of Scott in the preceding and of Brougham in the succeeding class. After four years under Fraser he entered the class of the rector, Alexander Adam [q. v.], but showed no special promise. He studied at Glasgow during the sessions of 1787–8 and 1788–9, and formed friendships with the Greek professor, John Young, and the logic professor, John Jardine. His father forbade him to attend the classes of Millar, the most famous, but unfortunately most whiggish, professor of the time, and in after years blamed himself for allowing his son to be corrupted even by the contagion of Millar's indirect influence. His intellectual vivacity now began to appear; he distinguished himself in a debating society, proposed to act Sigismunda in Thomson's 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' till the play was forbidden by the authorities, and wrote to his old rector Adam to propose a philosophical correspondence. He read and annotated systematically and practised himself carefully in composition, writing essays, translations, and poems, from which his biographer has given many extracts. After leaving Glasgow he stayed at Edinburgh for a time, attending the law classes of Hume and Dick, but seeing few friends except his uncle, William Morehead (*d.* 1793), at whose house at Herbertshire in the county of Stirling he passed much time. One charm of the house was a good library, where Jeffrey extended his reading and self-culture. In September 1791 he went to Oxford and entered Queen's College, but disliked the place, found his companions uncongenial and dissipated, and left Oxford for good 5 July 1792. He managed at Oxford to get rid of his old Scottish, but acquired in its place an unpleasing English accent. A 'high-keyed accent and a sharp pronunciation,' with 'extreme rapidity of utterance,' marred his oratory, though his peculiarities were afterwards softened (Cockburn, i. 47; Carlyle, *Reminiscences*, ii. 51). Jeffrey always retained a keen interest in Scottish universities. In 1820 he was elected lord rector of Glasgow, and delivered an excellent address to the students, besides founding a prize on his retirement for the best Greek student (Cockburn, i. 405). In 1849 it was finally settled that the prize should be a gold medal. He took part in the foundation of the Edinburgh Academy (1824), and was afterwards a director. While busied in 1833 with official duties he found time to secure the use of rooms in the college at Edinburgh for the students' societies.

Jeffrey now prepared himself for the Scottish bar, and attended law lectures in 1792–1793. He became a conspicuous member of the Speculative Society, where he made the acquaintance of Scott and many distinguished contemporaries. He attended the trial for sedition of Thomas Muir, and never forgot the horror which it produced in him. He saw no society in Edinburgh as yet, and for a time hated the place. He continued to produce essays and to practise composition. His essays show great versatility and an early interest in serious questions. He wrote criticisms upon his own performances as sharp as his criticisms upon those of other writers in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and probably received with more respect by the author. While at Oxford he told his sister that he should 'never be a great man, unless it be as a poet' (*ib.* i. 69). He wrote a great quantity of verse and two plays. He once (*ib.* p. 71), it is said, went so far as to leave a manuscript with a publisher, but, on second thoughts, rescued it before it had been considered. He continued to versify until 1796, and in that year (*ib.* p. 95) was thinking of publishing a translation, in the style of Cowper's 'Homer,' from the 'Argonautics' of Apollonius.

He was admitted to the bar 16 Dec. 1794. At this period the whole system of government and patronage in Scotland was in the hands of the tories, administered chiefly by Henry Dundas [q. v.], afterwards Lord Melville. Jeffrey had become a whig, his natural liberalism being encouraged by the influence of his genial uncle, Morehead, contrasted with the gloomy severity of his father. An essay upon 'Politicks,' written in 1793, shows him to have then been a 'philosophical whig,' and he steadily held to his principles, though disapproved by his father and a serious obstacle to any hopes of preferment. He got a few fees through his family connections, but at first made very slow progress. In 1798 he went to London with introductions to editors, including Perry of the 'Morning Chronicle,' and thought that he could make by literature four times as much as he could ever make at the bar. He returned, however, without finding an opening, and amused his leisure by studying science, especially chemistry. He became a member, in company with Brown, Brougham, Horner, and others, of a society called the 'Academy of Physicks.' He had intervals of depression, in which he despaired of success at the bar, and thought of moving to England or to India. He owed much to the encouragement of George Joseph Bell [q. v.], brother of Sir Charles Bell, both brothers being his friends through life. The marriage of his sister Marion in 1800 made his home life uncomfortable, and as he had not twenty

guineas to spare he engaged himself, in the beginning of 1801, to Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Wilson, professor of church history at St. Andrews, a second cousin of his own. His friends wished him to apply for the chair of history in the university of Edinburgh, vacated in 1801 by the resignation of A. F. Tytler, but his whiggism made success hopeless. He married Miss Wilson on 1 Nov. 1801; she had no money; his father was able to give little help, and he had not made 100*l.* a year at the bar. The young couple settled in a third story flat in Buccleuch Place, moving in May 1802 to an upper story in 62 Queen Street. His professional prospects began to improve, and he made some reputation (May 1802) by a speech before the general assembly. In the summer of 1801 he had stood for a reportership of the court of sessions, a small office for which he was proposed by Henry Erskine. He was beaten on purely party grounds by a large majority. The contest led to the 'solitary eclipse' which ever obscured a friendship of Jeffrey. One of the judges, Sir William Miller, lord Glenlee [q. v.], refused to support a whig, and a coolness ensued which lasted till 1826 (*ib.* i. 416). This disappointment disposed Jeffrey to look for other employment. His social qualities and his brilliant talents had made him intimate with a circle of promising young men then resident at Edinburgh. Sydney Smith, Brougham, and Horner were the chief; and at a meeting in Buccleuch Place (on the third, not the 'eighth or ninth' story) Smith's proposal to start a review (preface to Smith's *Works*) was 'carried by acclamation.' Jeffrey afterwards dedicated his collected essays to Smith as 'the original projector of the "Edinburgh Review."' It is probable enough, as Cockburn thinks (p. 125), that the subject had been previously mooted, although first seriously considered at this meeting. Jeffrey had already published some articles, and three appeared in the 'Monthly Review' in June, July, and November, 1802 (the first two on White's 'Etymoligon,' the third on Southey's 'Thalaba').

The first number was prepared by the friends in committee, although Smith appears to have considered himself as editor. The confederates met at a 'dingy room off Willison's printing-office in Craig's Close;' Smith, who was very timid, insisting upon their repairing singly, and by back approaches, to the office. They read proofs and copy in committee, but within a year the awkwardness of this system led to the appointment of Jeffrey as responsible editor. Constable, the first publisher, agreed to take the risk, and was allowed to have the first three numbers as a gift. He afterwards agreed to pay ten guineas a sheet, 'three times what was ever paid before for such work' (Cockburn, ii. 74), but the minimum was soon raised to sixteen guineas, and the average during Jeffrey's reign was (as he thinks) from twenty to twenty-five guineas. The editor was, by the first agreement, to have 50*l.* a number (*ib.* ii. 70). The 'Review' made an instant success, to the surprise of Jeffrey, who, with characteristic pessimism, expected it to die soon, and meant to drop his own connection with it (*ib.* p. 129) after fulfilling his promises of support for the first four numbers. The first number appeared on 10 Oct. 1802; in July 1803 Jeffrey tells his brother that they are selling 2,500 copies (*ib.* ii. 74); in 1808 Scott put the circulation at 8,000 or 9,000 (to Gifford, 25 Oct.), and in 1814 Jeffrey told Moore (Moore, *Diaries*, ii. 40) that they printed nearly 13,000 copies. The success was due to the independence of the 'Review,' its predecessors having been always under the influence of publishers, and to the speedy substitution of the plan of handsome payment of contributors for the original scheme of gratuitous service. This enabled it to flourish when the singularly able group of young men who wrote the first numbers had dispersed. Thomas Brown and John Thompson took offence at some editorial liberties, and left the 'Review,' without, however, quarrelling with Jeffrey. Brougham claimed three articles in the first number; Jeffrey (Cockburn, i. 137) said that he was kept out by Smith from doubts of his prudence till after the third number, and told Macvey Napier (*Correspondence*, p. 433) that he did not come in till 'after the third number, and our assured success.' Smith, Horner, Brougham, John Allen, and others, left Edinburgh in a year or two. Jeffrey remained, continued to receive contributions from the absentees, and naturally became the sole controller of the 'Review.' He used his powers of excision and alteration very freely, probably too freely, and he allowed some contributors, especially Brougham, to go beyond the limits of what he personally approved; but there can be no doubt that he was one of the best editors who ever managed a review, and under his rule it became indisputably the leading organ of public opinion and the most dreaded of critical censors. Jeffrey, however, still considered the editing of the 'Review' as subordinate to his professional career. On becoming definitely editor, he told Horner (11 May 1803) that it was known that he would 'renounce it as soon as he could do without it,' and was

afraid of 'sinking in estimation' by being 'articled to a trade that is not perhaps the most respectable.' His contributors equally regarded the 'Review' as subsidiary to other pursuits.

Although Jeffrey and his associates were whigs, the 'Review' did not at first take a strong political line. Scott's toryism did not prevent him from contributing several literary articles during 1803, 1805, and 1806. Although favouring Roman catholic emancipation and opposing the war, it held so moderate a tone, that Scott advised Southey in December 1807 to become a contributor. Southey declined on the ground of its politics, and (probably) also of its attacks upon the 'Lake poets.' Scott admitted, in reply, that the growing whiggism of the 'Review,' especially in regard to catholic emancipation, had given him some scruples. The publication of the 'famous' Cevallos article in No. 26 finally clinched the matter. This article, written, it seems, by Jeffrey himself, with some help from Brougham (see MACVEY NAPIER'S *Correspondence*, p. 308, for the evidence), expressed utter despondency as to the English operations in Spain. Scott at once stopped his subscription to the 'Review,' and decisive measures were now taken for starting the 'Quarterly Review' in opposition. On 19 Nov. 1808 Scott wrote to his brother describing a conversation in which Jeffrey had 'offered terms of pacification, engaging that no party politics should again appear in his "Review."' After the publication of this letter in Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' Jeffrey, on republishing his essays, declared in the preface that Scott must have misunderstood, and that he could never have made such an offer, because his contributors were too independent, and he had remembered to have told Scott that he had for six years regarded politics as 'the right leg' of the 'Review' (*ib.* p. 435). The truth is no doubt shown by a contemporary letter written by Jeffrey to Horner on 6 Dec. 1808 (HORNER, *Memoirs*, 1853, i. 464) to ask help 'in the day of need' caused by the threatened competition. He tells his correspondent to write anything, 'only no party politics, and nothing but exemplary moderation and impartiality on all politics.' The context shows that by 'party politics' he did not mean whig politics, but only unfair and irritating methods of party warfare. The elastic term gave rise to a misunderstanding. Brougham told Napier (*Correspondence*, p. 308) in 1839 that the Cevallos article had first made the reviewers conspicuous as 'liberals.' All the inner circle of reviewers were whigs, and naturally gave a whiggish tone to the 'Review.' The competition of the 'Quarterly' gave it a more distinctive party colour, especially as Brougham became its chief political writer. Jeffrey himself wrote very few political articles. He was at no time an enthusiast. Throughout life his natural despondency constantly showed itself. He was 'mortally afraid of the war' (COCKBURN, i. 234), and of revolution afterwards. Sympathising with whig principles, he thought their aristocratic tendencies dangerous, because such tendencies weakened their capacity for leading, and so controlling, the popular party. He dreaded Cobbett and the popular radicals as well as Bentham and the philosophical radicals. He complained characteristically of Carlyle for being too much in earnest, and was regarded by the radicals as a mere trimmer (see the remarkable articles by James Mill in the first number of the *Westminster Review*, and J. S. Mill's account of it in his *Autobiography*). On the triumph of whig principles in the Reform Bill period, the 'Edinburgh Reviewers' were inclined to take a little too much credit for their advocacy of the party creed. To say nothing of the general causes at work, this implied a considerable injustice to the radicals, whose advocacy had been far more thoroughgoing, and therefore exposed to much greater dangers. Neither Jeffrey nor his colleagues had ever ventured within reach of the law of libel. It may, however, be said with equal truth that they introduced a far higher tone of discussion than had hitherto been known in periodical writing; that they were honest in adherence to their own principles, and facilitated the spread of liberalism among the more educated classes. However timid politically, Jeffrey always defended what he held to be just, and was hostile to every form of tyranny.

Jeffrey's professional progress was still slow. In 1803 he was inclined to accept a professorship of moral and political science in the college recently started at Calcutta. His income at the bar at this time was only 240*l.* (to Horner, 21 March 1804). He became an ensign in a volunteer regiment in 1803, with a strong conviction that an invasion was imminent, but showed so little military aptitude, that he was never at home in his uniform, and could hardly, according to Cockburn, face his company to the right or left. He visited London in 1804, to enjoy his fame and see his friends, as well as to seek recruits; but he returned to Edinburgh with a fresh zest for the old home and the pleasant society, which then included a large proportion of the literary celebrities of the day. He began to make his way, and his

personal charm broke down the old prejudices caused by his whiggism and his youthful impertinence. The death of his sister, Mrs. Napier, affected him profoundly, and on 8 Aug. 1805 his wife died. His letters on the occasion show the exceeding tenderness of his nature. Their only child, born in September 1802, had died on 25 Oct. following. He was strongly attached to his sister's children; but his home was now desolate. He stuck gallantly to his work, and went into society even more frequently, though with a sad heart. In 1806 he went to London, where, as he said himself, his indifference to life enabled him to act coolly in the duel with Moore. Moore had taken offence at an article upon his 'Epistles, Odes, and other Poems' in the fifteenth number of the 'Review.' Jeffrey had condemned their immoral tendency with a vigour which Moore resented as a personal insult. Jeffrey met Moore at Chalk Farm on 11 Aug. 1806. Both combatants were even comically ignorant of the practices of duellists. A friend from whom Moore had borrowed pistols gave information to the police, and Bow Street runners took them in charge at the critical moment. Although Horner, who was Jeffrey's second, declared that the pistols had both been loaded, it was discovered at the police-office that there was no bullet in Jeffrey's pistol. Byron referred to this in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' erroneously giving the 'leadless pistol' to Moore. The two authors were bound over to keep the peace, and Jeffrey, who had taken a fancy to Moore on the field of action, made satisfactory explanations, which were followed by a complete reconciliation. In 1814 Jeffrey got some articles from Moore for the 'Edinburgh,' and wrote in affectionate as well as complimentary terms (see the account of the duel in Moore's *Diaries*, i. 199–213). In 1825 Moore visited him in Scotland, and they preserved a cordial friendship.

Jeffrey's practice was now extending through all the Scottish courts, and he frequently appeared in appeals before the House of Lords. Though not a profound lawyer, he was a very effective advocate, especially before a jury. He had an 'unchallenged monopoly on one side' (Cockburn, p. 179) before the general assembly for twenty years from 1807. He was able to take singular liberties (*ib.* p. 183) before this 'mob of three hundred people' ignorant of legal technicalities. They treated him as an honoured favourite, and though the fees were trifling, his general professional position was raised by his popularity with them. The introduction of juries for the trial of facts in civil cases in January 1816 gave him a new field, and he was employed in almost every trial before the 'jury court' (*ib.* p. 240). In spite of an artificial manner and a tendency to over-refinement, his sagacity—which was his 'peculiar quality' (*ib.* p. 242)—his great memory for details, his skill in veiling his own sophistries and exposing other people's, his versatility and general charm gave him great power. He appeared in one or two political cases, as the trial of Maclaren and Bird for sedition in 1817, and the defence of some persons tried for sedition at Stirling in 1820, and, though unsuccessful, made able speeches. He won a more questionable reputation by obtaining acquittals of some reputed criminals. A curious account of his rescue of one 'Nell Kennedy,' of which he was rather ashamed, is given in Carlyle's 'Reminiscences' (ii. 10–12).

In 1810 he moved from Queen Street to 92 George Street (Cockburn, i. 199), where he lived till (in 1827) he moved to his last house in 24 Moray Place (*ib.* p. 279). At the end of the year he received a visit from M. Simond, a French refugee, whose wife was a sister of Charles Wilkes of New York, a nephew of John Wilkes. The Simonds were accompanied by their niece Charlotte, daughter of Charles Wilkes, with whom Jeffrey speedily fell in love. In 1812 he took a country house at Hatton, nine miles west of Edinburgh, where he spent part of three summers. Miss Wilkes had gone to her father in America, and in 1813 Jeffrey resolved to follow her. The countries were at war. He suffered from sea-sickness, and naturally was blind to the beauties of the sea, though singularly alive to beauty of landscape. He left his clients to themselves, gave the 'Review' in charge to two friends, and sailed from Liverpool in a 'cartel,' 29 Aug. 1813. He landed at New York on 7 Oct., married Miss Wilkes soon afterwards, and then made a tour to some large towns, conversing with the president (Madison) and James Monroe, the secretary of state, and patriotically defending the English claims which he had attacked in the 'Review.' He sailed from New York on 22 Jan. 1814, reaching Liverpool on 10 Feb. Jeffrey was ever afterwards a warm advocate of reconciliation with America. In 1815 he took Craigcrook, on the eastern slope of Corstorphine Hill, three miles north-west of Edinburgh, then an old keep with a disorderly kitchen-garden. He took great pleasure in improving the house and grounds, and there spent all his remaining summers. In 1815 he made his first visit to the continent. During the first years of the peace Jeffrey wrote many literary articles, but only one

or two upon politics, especially one upon the state of the nation (art. 2, No. 64), advising moderation in all parties. He began, however, to take some part in political meetings, especially in co-operation with Sir James Gibson Craig [q.v.] He spoke at a meeting for abolishing the income-tax in 1816, and was very effective at the 'Pantheon meeting' (19 Dec. 1820) in favour of a petition for dismissing the ministry. From 1821 to 1826 he took an active part at public dinners promoted by the Scottish whigs. A speech which he delivered (18 Nov. 1828) upon the combination laws, explaining the 'dangers and follies of unions and strikes by workmen,' was published as a pamphlet, and 8,000 copies speedily sold.

Jeffrey was now fairly in a position for preferment. Some offers were made to bring him into parliament in 1821. In 1827 he was advised to try for an appointment to the bench, when he replied that four of his friends had superior claims. On 14 March 1829 he spoke at a meeting on behalf of Roman catholic emancipation, the last which he attended.

On 2 July 1829 he was unanimously elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates, Sir John Hope, the solicitor-general, declining to oppose him. He was so popular that the conservative majority did not care to use their power against him. He decided upon the election to retire from the 'Edinburgh Review,' of which Macvey Napier [q. v.] now became editor. His last article as a regular contributor appeared in October 1829, and he only wrote four others at considerable intervals.

Upon the advent to power of the whigs in 1830, Jeffrey received a reward for his long services to the party by the appointment to the post of lord advocate. He soon afterwards resigned the deanship, which on 17 Dec. 1831 was conferred upon his old opponent, Hope. His new office broke up Jeffrey's old mode of life, and was not without drawbacks. The income was about 3,000*l.* a year, but he had to obtain seats in parliament, which, between December 1830 and May 1832, cost him about 10,000*l.* (Cockburn, i. 307). He was first chosen for the Forfarshire burghs, but unseated from a flaw in the proceedings. He was then chosen (6 April 1831) for Lord FitzWilliam's borough, Malton, for which he was again elected in June after the dissolution, having previously failed at Edinburgh, though a petition signed by 17,400 persons was sent to the town council on his behalf. After the passage of the Reform Bill he was elected at Edinburgh, 19 Dec. 1832—now for the first time an open constituency—receiving 4,058 votes, his colleague, James Abercrombie, receiving 3,865, and his opponent, Forbes Blair, 1,519. The two successful candidates were returned free of expense.

Jeffrey's parliamentary career was hardly a success, and his biographer's explanation substantially admits the facts. The lord advocate had to discharge a number of duties involving much drudgery and troublesome detail. Entering parliament at the age of fifty-seven, and with little previous experience of political warfare, he could scarcely acquire the art of debating. Though his speech on reform (4 March 1831) was praised by Mackintosh (*Memoirs*, ii. 479), and published 'at the special request of government,' and later speeches were received with respect, they seem to have been rather elegant essays than effective oratory. An affection of the trachea now and afterwards caused him much inconvenience, and he had to undergo a severe operation in October 1831. His official position restrained him, and forced him to defend some points to which he was personally indifferent. He was entrusted with the Scottish Reform Bill in 1831 and 1832, and in 1833 with the Burgh Bill. This involved the discussion of innumerable details and long wrangles in committees, and with the advocates of all manner of reforms or crotchets. He seems, however, to have been conciliatory and good-tempered. He was constantly afraid of some popular outbreak, and disgusted with 'doctrinaire' perverseness. In 1831 he was too ill to return to Scotland, and passed the summer at Wimbledon. He went out into London society, and in the spring of 1831 saw a good deal of his victim, Wordsworth, who met him in a friendly spirit. Worry and overwork oppressed him, as appears from Carlyle's account in the 'Reminiscences,' and he began to desire his release. In May 1834 he was glad to accept a judgeship in the court of sessions, and received a farewell banquet from the Scottish members. He took his seat on the bench 7 June 1834, and became Lord Jeffrey.

Henceforward his judicial duties absorbed all his energies. He generally visited London in the spring, spending his winters at Edinburgh, and his summers at Craigcrook. He had always delighted in society. In 1803 he was one of the founders of the 'Friday Club,' of which Scott was also a member. Though political differences and reviews of Scott's poems in the 'Edinburgh' kept them at some distance, they were always on friendly terms as the heads of two different circles. The Friday Club lasted over thirty years. From 1840 to 1848 Jeffrey tried with some

success to revive the old fashion of Edinburgh suppers by opening his house on two evenings a week. A vivid picture of his social charm and curious power of mimicry is given in Carlyle's 'Reminiscences' (ii. 37). At Craigcrook Jeffrey amused himself in his garden and by miscellaneous reading. He was a sloven in regard to books, and had a 'wretched collection,' though in a 'moment of infirmity' he joined the Bannatyne Club in 1826. Craigcrook received a final addition in 1835.

On 5 June 1841 he had a bad fainting-fit in court, followed by a long illness, which permanently weakened him. On 22 Nov. 1842 he was moved to the first division of the court of sessions. His judgments in the lower court were given in writing. He now sat with three colleagues, and cases were argued and judgments given in open court. According to Cockburn, he was singularly patient, painstaking, and candid. His fault was over-volubility and mutability, which led him to interpose a 'running margin of questions, suppositions, and comments' throughout the argument. But his urbanity and openness of mind made him exceedingly popular, especially with the bar. On the disruption of the church, Jeffrey sympathised with the claims of those who formed the free church, and gave an opinion from the bench in their favour, which was overruled by the majority, and ultimately by the House of Lords.

His health weakened, but his character only mellowed, and he continued to rejoice in books, natural beauty, and, above all, in the society of his grandchildren. He frequently gave advice to young authors, and formed a special friendship with Dickens, the old 'Edinburgh' reviewer melting into tears over the most sentimental passages of his friend's novels. He revised the proof-sheets of the first two volumes of Macaulay's history, boasting of his skill as a corrector of the press. He was especially proud of his accuracy in punctuation. He sank slowly, though retaining his faculties, and died on 26 Jan. 1850. On 31 Jan. he was buried very quietly in the Dean cemetery, near Edinburgh, at a spot which he had himself pointed out. A statue by Steel, bought by subscription among his friends, was erected to his memory in the outer house.

A portrait by Colvin Smith of Edinburgh, an engraving from which is prefixed to Cockburn's 'Life,' is said to be the best likeness. There is a portrait in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits' (ii. 388), and a marble bust in the National Portrait Gallery, by Patrick Park. Carlyle (*Reminiscences*, ii. 14) describes his 'delicate, attractive, dainty little figure . . . uncommonly bright black eyes, instinct with honesty, intelligence, and kindly fire, rounded brow, delicate oval face full of rapid expression, figure light, nimble, pretty though small, perhaps hardly five feet in height.' A description of Jeffrey in court is in Lockhart's 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' (1819). Mrs. Jeffrey never recovered the shock of her husband's death, and died, 18 May 1850, at the house of her son-in-law, William Empson [q. v.], married on 27 June 1838 to her only child, Charlotte.

Jeffrey was a man of singular tenderness, exceedingly sensitive, and so nervous as always to anticipate evil. He never lost a friend, and was most affectionate in his family, a lover of children, and chivalrous to women, with whom he liked to cultivate little flirtations. Mrs. Carlyle was one of his special friends. He was known for liberality to poor men of letters. He offered to settle an annuity of 100*l.* upon Carlyle, though he thought little of Carlyle's writings, and lent him 100*l.* at a critical moment [see other details under Carlyle, Thomas]. When Moore was in difficulties, Jeffrey made him an offer of 500*l.* (Moore, *Memoirs*, ii. 138, iii. 350); and when Hazlitt was dying, Jeffrey answered to a request for help by an immediate present of 50*l.* The sufferers under his critical lash naturally saw little of his finer qualities. Jeffrey had seated himself upon the critical bench with the audacity of a youthful judge, and, like other critics, discovered that fault-finding was easier than praise. The want of enthusiasm, which made him a despondent politician, prevented any real sympathy with the great literary movement of the time. He cared little for the romanticism or mysticism of Scott, Coleridge, Wordsworth, or Shelley. The code of laws which he administered was substantially the orthodox code of the previous generation, and his fear of the ridiculous kept his real warmth of feeling in the background. At the end of his career he stated his conviction that Rogers and Campbell were the only two poets of his day who would win enduring fame. Such praises as he bestowed upon Scott, Byron, and Moore were carefully balanced by blame, and followed, instead of anticipating, the popular verdict. The more chilling and negative character of his critical judgments has lowered his fame till it is difficult to understand how not only Cockburn, but Carlyle, pronounced him to be the first of all English critics. Carlyle compares him to Voltaire, whom he resembles in the brightness, vivacity, and versatility of his intellect. The essays, though little read, and marked by the defects of

hasty composition peculiar to ephemeral literature, are full of vivid and acute remarks, and frequently admirable in style. If he had been less afraid of making blunders, and trusted his natural instincts, he would have left a more permanent reputation, and achieved a less negative result. He was, however, a fair opponent, and never condescended to the brutality too common in his time. Some imputations made upon his personal fairness by Coleridge in the 'Biographia Literaria' are sufficiently refuted by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' for August 1817 (xxviii. 507–512). Jeffrey's 'Contributions to the "Edinburgh Review,"' a selection only, were published in four volumes in 1844 and 1853. They are reprinted in the sixth volume of 'Modern British Essayists,' Philadelphia, 1848. They include the essay on 'Beauty' contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' Besides these, he published a pamphlet in 1804, defending himself against an absurd charge of having got up a riot in a lecture given by Thelwall at Edinburgh, and misrepresented Thelwall in the third number of the 'Edinburgh Review;' another pamphlet on catholic claims in 1808; his addresses at Glasgow on 28 Dec. 1820, 3 Jan. and 15 Nov. 1822; and his speech on the Reform Bill.

[Life of Lord Jeffrey, with a Selection from his Correspondence, by Lord Cockburn, 2 vols. 1852; Carlyle's Reminiscences, vol. ii. (1881); Froude's Life of Carlyle; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1878; Horner's Memoirs, &c., 2nd ed. 1853 (a few letters); Moore's Diaries, &c. 1856 (letters in vol. ii.); Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, 1825, pp. 303–22; Life of Sydney Smith, 2 vols. (letters to Jeffrey in vol. ii.); Gillies's Literary Veteran, 1851, i. 299–308; [Lockhart's] Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, i. vi. vii. xxxiv. xxxv.; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay, i. 150–3, and elsewhere.] L. S.

JEFFREY or **JEFFERAY, JOHN** (*d.* 1578), judge, of an old Sussex family, was son of Richard Jeffrey of Chiddingly Manor, by Eliza, daughter of Robert Whitfield of Wadhurst. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1544, called to the bar in 1546, and was Lent reader there in 1561. In Easter term 1567 he became a serjeant-at-law, and on 15 Oct. 1572 a queen's serjeant. In the same year he represented the borough of Arundel in parliament. On 15 May 1576 he was appointed a judge of the queen's bench, and was promoted on 12 Oct. 1577 to succeed Sir Robert Bell as chief baron of the exchequer. In the autumn of 1578 he died at Coleman Street Ward, London, and was buried under a magnificent tomb in Chiddingly Church. He appears, according to the character given of him in Lloyd's 'State Worthies,' p. 221, to have been a plodding and studious judge. He was twice married, first to Alice, daughter and heiress of John Apsley, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Edward, first lord Montagu of Boughton; and secondly to Mary, daughter of George Goring.

[Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Origines, p. 137, and Chron. Ser.; Register of Gray's Inn; Horsfield's Lewes, ii. 66; Collins's Peerage, ii. 14; Popham's Reports, p. 108; Lower's Worthies of Sussex; Lower in Sussex Arch. Coll. vol. xiv.; Dallaway and Cartwright's Sussex, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 207.] J. A. H.

JEFFREYS, GEORGE (*d.* 1685), organist and composer, is said by Wood (*Lives of Musicians*, Bodleian MS.) to have been descended from Matthew Jeffreys, who graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford in 1593, composed music, and became vicar-choral of Wells Cathedral. Jeffreys was organist to Charles I at Oxford in 1643. From about 1648 till his death he held the post of steward to the Hattons of Kirby, Northamptonshire. Many of Jeffreys's letters, almost wholly dealing with the Hatton estates, and addressed to Christopher, second baron, afterwards first viscount Hatton [q. v.], and others are preserved in the Hatton-Finch correspondence in the British Museum; they cover a period of nearly forty years. From 1648 Jeffreys resided at Little Weldon in Northamptonshire, displaying great zeal in the interests of his master. In 1667 he was expected to contribute a horse to the muster, but declared himself exempt as not possessing 100*l.* In 1671 he obtained from Hatton a draft for a protection when 'our troublesome presbyterian parson' maliciously set 'him down to be churchwarden.' His last letter, dated 11 May, complains of great pain, and he died before 12 July 1685.

Jeffreys's anthem, 'Erit gloria Domini,' is printed in the 'Cantica Sacra' of 1672.* He composed numerous anthems and motets, many of which are in manuscript in the Aldrich collection, Christ Church, Oxford. The library of the Royal College of Music is very rich in music by this composer, possessing (1) an autograph collection (sixty-one numbers) of Latin and English motets and anthems, for one, two, and three voices, with basso continuo. The voice part of the motets for one voice is wanting. (2) An autograph collection (nineteen numbers) of Latin and English motets, anthems, &c., for four voices, with basso continuo. (These are probably similar to the British Museum Addit. MSS. 30829 and 17816, from which the cantus part is missing.) (3) 'Fourteen

Songs for two Voices,' transcribed from Dean Aldrich's collection. (4) Motets for three voices, by Richard Dering and George Jeffreys, in separate parts, two-voice parts, and bassus continuus. In the British Museum Addit. MS. 10338 is an autograph collection of Jeffreys's compositions, dating from 1630 to 1669. It contains scores of fantasies, part-songs, a morning hymn, composed 'at Mr. Peter Gunnings's motion,' May 1652; scenes from masques, songs made for some comedies; 'Have pity, grief,' for a comedy sung before the king and queen at Cambridge, 1631; 'Lord, who for our sins,' 'made in the time of my sickness,' October 1657.

Jeffreys's son, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1693), was elected as a king's scholar of Westminster to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1659, and was, according to his friend Wood, 'excellent at the organ and virginalls or harpsichord.' He proceeded B.A. in 1663 and M.A. in 1666. He afterwards journeyed in Spain, and his father made vain efforts to obtain him a post in the suite of an ambassador, thinking that 'the little music he hath' might prove a recommendation. Christopher and his wife Anna continued to live in his father's house at Little Weldon, Northamptonshire, up to the latter's death in July 1685. Christopher died in 1693. His son George is separately noticed. A sister privately married in 1669 Henry Goode, rector of Weldon in 1684.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 582, 584, 680; Wood's Life, p. xxxv; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 33; Cat. Sacred Harmonic Society's Library; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 29550–62; P. C. C. Administration Act-Book, July 1695.]

L. M. M.

JEFFREYS, GEORGE, first BARON JEFFREYS of Wem (1648–1689), judge, born in 1648 at Acton, near Wrexham, Denbighshire, was sixth son of John Jeffreys, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland, knt., of Beausay, near Warrington, Lancashire. The family name has been spelled in eight different ways; in the patent of his peerage it appears as 'Jeffreys,' a form of spelling which he always used afterwards.

His father lived to a great age. Pennant saw his portrait at Acton House, taken in 1690, in the eighty-second year of his age (PENNANT, *Tours in Wales*, i. 385). Jeffreys had six brothers, the eldest of whom, John, was high sheriff of Denbighshire in 1680. His third brother, Thomas, was knighted at Windsor Castle on 11 July 1686; was a knight of Alcantara, and lived the greater part of his life in Spain as English consul at Alicant and Madrid. His youngest brother, James, became a prebendary of Canterbury in 1682, and, dying on 4 Sept. 1689, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. This James was the grandfather of the Rev. John Jeffreys, D.D., prebendary of St. Paul's, who died on 20 Nov. 1798, in the eighty-first year of his age (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, vol. lxviii. pt. ii. p. 1001).

While very young Jeffreys was sent to the free school at Shrewsbury, whence he was removed to St. Paul's School about 1659. There 'he applied himself with considerable diligence to Greek and Latin' (GARDINER, *Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*, 1884, p. 51). In 1661 he was admitted to Westminster School, then under the rule of Dr. Busby, whom he afterwards cited as a grammatical authority in Rosewell's trial (COBBETT, *State Trials*, x. 299). Jeffreys was an ambitious boy, and resolved that he would become a great lawyer. His father, however, is said to have had a presentiment that his son would come to a violent end, and was anxious that he should enter a quiet and respectable trade. Having at length overcome his father's opposition, and being aided with pecuniary assistance from his maternal grandmother, Jeffreys was admitted a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1662. Leaving Cambridge without a degree he was admitted to the Inner Temple on 19 May 1663. During his student's days Jeffreys was more often at the tavern than in the Temple, though while indulging in dissipation he kept a keen eye to his own interest, and took especial care to cultivate the acquaintance of the young attorneys and their clerks, whom he amused with his songs and jokes. The story that Jeffreys practised at the Kingston assizes during the time of the plague may be dismissed as apocryphal. He was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1668, and at first confined himself to practising at the Old Bailey and at the Middlesex sessions at Hicks's Hall, where, with the aid of the 'companions of his vulgar excesses,' his powerful voice and boldness of address soon gained him a large business. His legal learning was small, but his talent in cross-examination was great, and his language, though always colloquial and frequently coarse, was both forcible and perspicuous. He lost no opportunity of ingratiating himself with the members of the corporation, and, through the influence of a namesake, one John Jeffreys, alderman of Bread Street ward, who was no relation, he was appointed common serjeant of the city of London on 17 March 1671. Jeffreys now commenced practice in Westminster Hall, and, seeing little prospect of further advancement from

the popular party, to which he had hitherto belonged, began to cultivate fashionable society. With the aid of Chiffinch, page of the backstairs, Jeffreys obtained an introduction to the court, and in September 1677 was appointed solicitor-general to the Duke of York, receiving the honour of knighthood on the 14th of the same month. In January 1678 he was called to the bench of the Inner Temple, and on 22 Oct. was elected recorder of the city in the place of Sir William Dolben [q. v.] Although for a time disconcerted at the advantage taken by Shaftesbury of the Popish plot, Jeffreys, on being called on for his advice, recommended the court to outbid Shaftesbury in a pretended zeal for the protestant religion. Jeffreys took a prominent part in the trials of the persons charged with complicity in the plot, both as counsel in the king's bench and as recorder at the Old Bailey. He incited Lord-chief-justice Scroggs in his vindictive proceedings, and, while passing sentence after conviction, took every opportunity of insulting the prisoners and of scoffing at the faith which they professed. For these services Jeffreys, on 30 April 1680, was appointed chief justice of Chester and counsel for the crown at Ludlow, in the place of Sir Job Charlton, and on 12 May following was sworn in as a serjeant-at-law in the court of chancery (*London Gazette*, No. 1511), taking as the motto for his rings 'A Deo rex: a rege lex.' For his overbearing conduct as counsel he received a severe reproof from Baron Weston at the Kingston assizes in July 1680 (Woolrych, pp. 65–6; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 479), while his conduct as chief justice of Chester was severely commented upon in the House of Commons by Henry Booth (afterward second Baron Delamere), who declared that Jeffreys 'behaved himself more like a jack-pudding than with that gravity that beseems a judge' (Chandler, *Debates*, 1742, ii. 163). In the struggle which arose from the delay in assembling parliament Jeffreys took an active part on the side of the 'abhorrers.' A petition having been presented from the city, complaining that the recorder had obstructed the citizens in their attempts to have parliament summoned, a select committee was appointed to inquire into the charge, and on 13 Nov. 1680 it was resolved that 'Sir George Jefferyes by traducing and obstructing Petitioning for the sitting of this Parliament hath betrayed the rights of the subject,' and that the king should be requested to remove him 'out of all publick offices' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 653). The king merely replied that 'he would consider of it,' but Jeffreys was 'not parliament proof,' and having submitted to a reprimand on his knees at the bar of the house, resigned the recordership on 2 Dec. 1680. Shortly after his resignation Jeffreys became chairman of the Middlesex sessions at Hicks's Hall. He was foiled, however, in his attempt to remodel the grand jury by purging the panel of all sectarians. As counsel for the crown he took part in the prosecution of Edward Fitzharris, Archbishop Plunket, and Stephen Colledge in 1681, and on 17 Nov. in that year was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. After the failure of the prosecution against Lord Shaftesbury in November 1681 Jeffreys entered heartily into the scheme for destroying the popular government of the city, and did everything in his power to push on the *quo warranto* by which the city was deprived of its charter. In November 1682 he obtained a conviction in the king's bench against William Dockwray [q. v.] for an infringement of the Duke of York's rights to the revenues of the post-office. He took a prominent part in the prosecution of William, lord Russell, for his share in the Rye House plot, and vehemently pressed the case against the prisoner (*State Trials*, ix. 577–636). Though Charles had declared that Jeffreys had 'no learning, no sense, no manners, and more impudence than ten carted street-walkers,' and had hitherto demurred to his promotion to the office of lord chief justice of England (see letter of the Earl of Sunderland, *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 82–3), he subsequently withdrew his objections, and Jeffreys was appointed to the post on 29 Sept. 1683 (*London Gazette*, No. 1864). Elkanah Settle published a 'panegyrick' on him immediately afterwards.

Jeffreys was sworn a member of the privy council on 4 Oct. 1683, and took his seat in the king's bench on the first day of Michaelmas term. In November he presided at the trial of Algernon Sidney for high treason (*State Trials*, ix. 817–1022). It was conducted with manifest unfairness to the prisoner, but though the illegality of the conviction is unquestionable, the charge that Jeffreys admitted the manuscript treatise on government to be read without any evidence that it had been written by Sidney beyond 'similitude of hands' is unfounded (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 368). In June 1684 Jeffreys condemned Sir Thomas Armstrong, who had been brought to the bar of the king's bench upon an outlawry for high treason, and refused his claim to a trial, to which he was entitled by statute. Upon the prisoner exclaiming, 'I ought to have the benefit of the law, and I demand no more,' Jeffreys brutally replied, 'That you shall have by the grace of God. See that

execution be done on Friday next, according to law. You shall have the full benefit of the law' (*State Trials*, x. 114). Burnet records that soon after this trial Jeffreys went to Windsor, where Charles 'took a ring of good value from his finger and gave it him for these services,' remarking at the same time that as 'it was a hot summer and he was going circuit he therefore desired he would not drink too much' (*History of his own Time*, ii. 423). In the summer of this year Jeffreys successfully induced several corporations in the north to surrender their charters (*The Historian's Guide*, 1690, p. 161), and it was upon his unconstitutional advice that James almost immediately after his accession in February 1685 issued a proclamation that the customs should be collected and employed exactly as if they had already been granted to him by parliament (North, *Life of Lord Guilford*, p. 255). In May 1685 Jeffreys presided at the trial of Titus Oates, when he took the opportunity of paying off an old grudge against the prisoner by concurring in passing a barbarous and excessive sentence upon him (*State Trials*, x. 1079–1330).

Jeffreys was created Baron Jeffreys of Wem in the county of Salop on 15 May 1685, and on the 19th took his seat in the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 73). As no chief justice had ever been made a lord of parliament since the judicial system had been remodelled in the thirteenth century, this was an exceptional mark of royal approbation. In the same month Jeffreys tried Richard Baxter [q. v.] on the charge of libelling the church in his 'Paraphrase of the New Testament,' and overwhelmed him with abuse. Jeffreys was now the virtual ruler of the city, while the lord mayor enjoyed no more than bare title, and the corporation 'had no sort of intercourse with the king but by the intervention of that lord' (Reresby, *Memoirs*, p. 308). He had also practically superseded the lord keeper in his political functions, and the whole of the legal patronage was in his hands. On 8 July 1685, two days after the battle of Sedgemoor, the commission was issued for the western circuit. It consisted of Jeffreys as president, and of four other judges, viz. Sir William Montagu, the lord chief baron, Sir Cresswell Levinz, justice of the king's bench, Sir Francis Wythens, justice of the common pleas, and Sir Robert Wright, baron of the exchequer. On 24 Aug. an order was issued from the war office to all officers in the west to furnish such soldiers 'as might be required by the lord chief justice on his circuit for securing prisoners, and to perform that service in such manner as he should direct' (Mackintosh, *History of the Revolution*, p. 17). On the following day the commission was opened at Winchester, where the only case of high treason was that of Alice, lady Lisle, the widow of John Lisle, sometime president of the high court of justice (*State Trials*, xi. 297–382). Jeffreys's conduct of the trial was in the worst style of the times, but Burnet's account of it is grossly exaggerated; and though much may be said in favour of the justice of her conviction, the execution of the death-penalty cannot escape condemnation. The commission afterwards sat at Salisbury, Dorchester, Exeter, Taunton, and Wells. Bristol, which had an assize of its own, was the last place visited by the judges. The number of executions for high treason cannot now be ascertained with any precision, but there are good reasons for supposing that the number of 320, as given by Macaulay, is very much in excess of the truth (Inderwick *Side-Lights on the Stuarts*, p. 392). More than eight hundred rebels were bestowed upon persons who enjoyed favour at court to be sold into slavery, and many others were whipped and imprisoned. Jeffreys himself appears to have amassed a considerable sum of money during 'the bloody assizes,' chiefly by means of extortion from the unfortunate rebels or their friends. On his return from Bristol Jeffreys stopped at Windsor, where James, 'taking into his royal consideration the many eminent and faithful services' which the chief justice had rendered the crown, promoted him to the post of lord chancellor on 28 Sept. 1685 (*London Gazette*, No. 2073). Jeffreys was installed in the court of chancery on 23 Oct., the first day of Michaelmas term, and at the opening of parliament on 9 Nov. following took his seat on the woolsack (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 73). On 18 Nov. he opposed the Bishop of London's motion for taking the king's speech into consideration, and insisted upon the legality and expediency of the dispensing power. He addressed the house in the same arrogant tone with which he was wont to browbeat both counsel and juries, and was compelled before the debate closed to make an abject apology for the indecent personalities in which he had indulged. On 14 Jan. 1686 Jeffreys as lord high steward presided over a court consisting of thirty peers whom he had selected for the trial of Henry Booth, second baron Delamere, for high treason (*State Trials*, xi. 509–600). On this occasion he seems to have behaved with some moderation, and Delamere obtained an unanimous verdict of acquittal. Shortly afterwards Jeffreys had a severe

attack of illness, and for some few days was 'even almost without hopes of recovery' (LUTTRELL, i. 371).

In the struggles between the two parties at court Jeffreys endeavoured to preserve a judicious neutrality by promising both his support while waiting to see which would be victorious. In order to please the king, with whom he had lost favour, Jeffreys suggested that the court of high commission should, with some slight modifications, be revived. The commission 'for the inspecting ecclesiastical affairs' was thereupon established by patent in July 1686, and Jeffreys was appointed the chief of the seven commissioners, his presence and assent being declared necessary to all their proceedings. Henry Compton [q. v.], the bishop of London, was the first person who was summoned to appear before the new court (*State Trials*, xi. 1123–66). In April 1687 Jeffreys presided over the proceedings against Dr. John Peachell, vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge, for not admitting Alban Francis, a Benedictine monk, to the degree of master of arts (*ib.* xi. 1315–40), and in October over the proceedings against the fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford, for not electing Anthony Farmer [q. v.] president of that college (*ib.* xii. 1–112; see also BLOXAM'S *Magdalen College*, and *King James II*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. Publ., 1886). In this year it seems that even Jeffreys wavered in his support of some of the king's designs, but upon receiving a sharp reprimand from James he promised to do whatever was required of him (MACAULAY, i. 483). In order that he might assist in packing a favourable parliament Jeffreys was placed on the committee of seven privy councillors who sat at Whitehall for the purpose of regulating the municipal corporations, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Shropshire and Buckinghamshire. On his advice the king determined to bring the seven bishops before the king's bench, and on 8 June 1688 they were examined before the council, and committed to the Tower. Two days afterwards Jeffreys was present at the birth of the Prince of Wales. Becoming alarmed at the popular feeling in favour of the bishops, Jeffreys charged Clarendon with friendly messages to them, and threw on others the blame of the prosecution (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 177, 179). Upon the death of the first Duke of Ormonde in July 1688, it was intended that Jeffreys should become chancellor of the university of Oxford. The king's mandate, however, arrived too late, as convocation had already taken the precaution to elect without delay James, second duke of Ormonde, as successor to his grandfather (see the letters of the vice-chancellor of Oxford University to the lord chancellor and Lord Middleton, *ib.* ii. 490–1).

Aroused to a sense of danger, at the close of September 1688 James directed Jeffreys to rescind the suspension of the Bishop of London, and to annul the proceedings against the fellows of Magdalen, while the high commission court was shortly afterwards abolished by a supersedeas under the great seal. On 2 Oct. Jeffreys sent for the lord mayor and aldermen of London, that they might be presented at court 'by their old recorder,' and on the following day he attended a meeting of the common council, when he restored to them the charter which had been forfeited six years before. Previous to the king's departure to Salisbury, Jeffreys was appointed one of the council of five lords to represent James in London during his absence. Upon the king's return Jeffreys was ordered to take up his residence in Father Petre's lodgings at Whitehall, and on the evening of 8 Dec. surrendered the great seal to the king, who threw it into the Thames two nights afterwards, while escaping from London. The last use which Jeffreys made of the great seal was for sealing the writs for the election of a new House of Commons. He sat and heard several petitions on the very day the seal was taken from him. The king having fled, Jeffreys disguised himself as a common sailor, and hid himself on board a vessel moored off Wapping, whence he hoped to escape beyond the sea. The next morning (12 Dec.), however, he rashly went ashore, and while drinking at the Red Cow in Anchor and Hope Alley, near King Edward's Stairs, was recognised by a scrivener, who had been concerned in a chancery suit about a bottomry bond, and had good reason to remember the ex-lord chancellor (NORTH, *Life of Lord Guilford*, pp. 220–1). Jeffreys was immediately surrounded by an excited mob, who yelled at and pelted him. He was, however, rescued by a company of the train-bands, and carried before the lord mayor, who was so alarmed at the sight of Jeffreys that he fell into a swoon. To secure himself from the violence of the mob Jeffreys was, at his own request, removed to the Tower, accompanied by an armed escort, and shortly afterwards a warrant of committal was received from the lords of the council. In a letter preserved among the Ellacombe MSS. it is stated that when Jeffreys was captured '35,000 guynies' were seized, 'besides a great deal of silver, which he had sent on board a collier that was to have transported him beyond sea' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 324). On the

following day he was examined by a deputation of four lords. He appears to have petitioned for a pardon from William, 'acknowledging his crimes to be as numerous as his enemies . . . and promising to discover secrets relating to the succession' (*ib.* p. 325). Confinement, however, soon began to tell upon his health, already undermined by drink and a complication of disorders. He was visited by Tutchin, Sharp, and Scott, to all of whom he affirmed that the severities of 'the bloody assizes' had fallen short of the royal demand, and that by his forbearance he had extremely displeased the king. He died in prison on 18 April 1689, in the forty-first year of his age, and was buried in the chapel of the Tower, in the next grave to Monmouth. A royal warrant having been obtained on the petition of his family, his body was removed on 2 Nov. 1693, and reinterred in the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, where, during some repairs in 1810, the leaden coffin containing his remains was found in a vault close to the communion-table (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, vol. lxxx. pt. ii. p. 584). In May 1689 leave was given to bring in a bill to charge Jeffreys's estate in Leicestershire with the repayment of 15,000*l.*, which he had extorted from Edmund Prideaux of Ford Abbey, Devonshire (*Journals of the House of Commons*, x. 113–116), and in November following a resolution was unanimously passed that a bill should be brought in for the forfeiture of his estate and honour (*ib.* x. 280), but both bills were subsequently dropped. He was, however, excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity (2 Will. & Mary, c. 10).

Jeffreys was rather above the average height, with marked, but by no means disagreeable, features, a fair complexion, piercing eyes, bushy eyebrows, and a commanding forehead. He was a man of considerable talents and some social gifts, but neither his judicial brutalities nor his political profligacy admit of palliation. Devoid of principle, of drunken and extravagant habits, he was reckless of everything save his own advancement. A master of scurrilous invective, he delighted in giving what he called 'a lick with the rough side of his tongue' to those from whom he had nothing to expect. When, however, there was anything to be gained by it he could be pleasant and agreeable enough, as we learn from his conduct to Sir Matthew Hale, whose ear he gained in nisi prius at Guildhall 'by little accommodations administered to him in his own house after his own humour, as a small dinner, it may be a partridge or two upon a plate, and a pipe after, and in the meantime diverting him with satirical tales and reflections upon those who bore a name and figure about town' (Roger North, *Autobiography*, p. 98). Of his boisterous conviviality Peresby gives more than one curious instance (*Memoirs and Travels*, pp. 324, 325). On rare occasions Jeffreys showed that he was not entirely devoid of humane feelings. He refused to put the Fine Mote Act in force against his mother's old friend Philip Henry (*Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry*, 1882, p. 324), and he successfully interceded on behalf of Sir Robert Clayton [q. v.], who had been his patron in early days. The opinion, too, which he expressed at Rosewell's trial that it was 'a hard case that a man should have a counsel to defend him for a twopenny trespass, and his witnesses examined upon oath, but if he steal, commit murder, or felony, nay, high treason, where life, estate, honour, and all are concerned, he shall neither have counsel, nor his witnesses examined upon oath' (*State Trials*, x. 267), was one far in advance of his time. Though his knowledge of law was small, his perception of the true point in the case before him was exceedingly quick. As a criminal judge he was undoubtedly the worst that ever disgraced the bench. In civil cases, however, 'when he was in temper and matters indifferent came before him, he became his seat of justice better than any other' Roger North 'ever saw in his place' (*Life of Lord Speaker Guilford*, p. 219). Speaker Onslow, too, records, on the authority of Sir Joseph Jekyll, that he 'had great parts, and made a great chancellor in the business of that court. In mere private matters he was thought an able and upright judge wherever he sat' (Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, ii. 400 *n.*) As chancellor he issued several useful orders for the purpose of checking oppressive practices of his court. A number of his common law judgments are reported in Shower, Skinner, and 3 Modern, and his equity decisions will be found in Vernon. One of the best specimens of his judicial powers is 'The Argument of the Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench concerning the great case of Monopolies between the East India Company, Plaintiff, and Thomas Sandys, Defendant,' &c. (London, 1689, fol., and reprinted in the tenth volume of 'State Trials,' pp. 519–54); while his summing-up in the Lady Ivy's case (*State Trials*, x. 631–45) is described by Lord Campbell as 'most masterly.' There are several amusing anecdotes of passages of arms between Jeffreys and witnesses, in which he got the worst of the encounter (Foss, vii. 231). From the dedication of the second edition of John Groenveldt's 'Dissertatio Lithologica' (1687), and the titles of two rare prints of Jeffreys

after Kneller, published by E. Cooper and I. Oliver, it would seem that James had at one time some intention of creating Jeffreys Viscount Weikham and Earl of Flint (see also Luttrell, i. 325). The explanation that these titles were given satirically (Nicolas, *Synopsis of the Peerage*, 1825, i. 346) is obviously insufficient; but though it is stated in Seward's 'Anecdotes' that 'a learned and ingenious collector in London' had in his possession the patent for creating Jeffreys Earl of Flint (5th edit. iv. 142), no entry of such patent is to be found on the rolls or among the privy seals in the Record Office. Jeffreys is said to have been one of the umpires chosen to decide the respective merits of the two organs built by Bernard Schmidt and Renatus Harris [q.v.] respectively for the Temple Church. Jeffreys never represented any constituency in the House of Commons, and only sat in the House of Lords for a few weeks. He does not appear to have published anything. Vernon's 'Reports,' which were compiled from Vernon's manuscripts after his death, and published by the court of chancery 1726–8, were erroneously supposed to have been the work of Jeffreys (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 332). While recorder of the city Jeffreys resided in Aldermanbury, opposite St. Mary Aldermanbury Church. Though he appears to have taken Lord-keeper Guilford's house in Queen Street (Roger North, *Autobiography*, p. 195), Jeffreys, soon after he became lord chancellor, went to live in 'a great house in Duke Street, just against the Bird Cages in St. James's Park,' which he rented from Moses Pitt the bookseller. James is said to have 'permitted a fair pair of freestone stairs to be made into the park' for Jeffreys's accommodation (Stow, *Survey of London* (Strype), 1720, bk. vi. 64), and here on a vacant piece of ground between the house and the park Jeffreys had a cause room built, which he used as a place of judicial business when he found it inconvenient to sit at Westminster or Lincoln's Inn. This room, which was afterwards known as Duke Street Chapel, has since been pulled down, and the street has been renamed Delahay Street.

There are numerous portraits of Jeffreys. The full-length painted by Kneller in 1687 for the Inner Temple was hung only for a short time in the hall. After his downfall it was taken off the wall, and in 1697 was given by the society to the second Baron Jeffreys, who removed it to Acton. It was subsequently removed to Erddig, Denbighshire, where it is now in the possession of Mr. Simon Yorke, who also possesses a small oval in black and white, drawn by Allen for the engraving which appears in Yorke's 'Royal Tribes of Wales.' Another portrait by Kneller, belonging to Lord Tankerville, is at Chillingham Castle, Northumberland. It was painted for James II, and at the time of the revolution was hanging in the court of king's bench. A third portrait which was removed from the Guildhall upon Jeffreys's disgrace cannot now be traced. Possibly it may be the portrait which is now in the National Portrait Gallery, as Jeffreys is there portrayed as recorder. Mr. Frederic Fane has a portrait of Jeffreys at Moyles Court, near Ringwood, Hampshire, and there is another in the Dorset County Museum. Two portraits of Jeffreys and of one of his wives are preserved at Swell Court, Somerset (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 148), and his portrait appears in Verrio's large picture of James II receiving the president of Christ's Hospital (Pennant, *London*, 1814, pp. 140–1). Reference to other portraits of Jeffreys, which cannot now be traced, will be found in Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' (vol. ii. pt. i. p. 117 *n.*) There are numerous engravings of Jeffreys's portraits by E. Cooper, T. Oliver, J. Smith, R. White, and others. Several prints representing Jeffreys taken in disguise and surrounded by the mob were published shortly after his capture. The inscriptions of two of these prints are in Dutch (Stephen, *Catalogue of Political and Personal Satires*, 1870, i. 723).

Jeffreys married, first, on 23 May 1667, at Allhallows Barking Church, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Neesham. This marriage is one of the most creditable passages in his career. Having become involved in difficulties Jeffreys determined to repair his fortunes by marrying an heiress, the daughter of a certain rich merchant. Her father, however, discovered the design, forbade the marriage, and turned his daughter's companion, through whom Jeffreys had kept up a clandestine correspondence with the heiress, out of the house. In return for having ruined her prospects Jeffreys, in a fit of generosity, married the companion. By this marriage Jeffreys had four sons and two daughters, viz. (1) John, see infra; (2) Thomas, who died on 7 March 1676; (3) George; (4) Robert, both of whom died in infancy; (5) Margaret, who married at Hedgerley, Buckinghamshire, on 15 Oct. 1687, William, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Stringer of Durance, in the parish of Enfield, and was buried at Enfield on 11 May 1727 (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 321); and (6) Sarah, who became the wife of George Harnage, a colonel of marines, the third son of Edward Harnage of Belswardyne, near Cressage, Shropshire (Burke, *Peerage*, &c., 1888, p. 676). Lady Jeffreys died on 14 Feb. 1678,

and was buried on the 18th in St. Mary Aldermanbury Church. Jeffreys married, secondly, in June 1679 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 472), Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Bludworth, ex-lord mayor of London, and widow of Sir John Jones of Fonmon, Glamorganshire. This lady appears to have had a very doubtful reputation, and the marriage formed the subject of several lampoons. By his second wife Jeffreys had two sons and four daughters, all of whom died infants, excepting Mary, his eldest daughter, who married Charles Dive of Lincoln's Inn, and died on 4 Oct. 1711, in the thirty-first year of her age (cf. inscription in St. Mary Aldermanbury Church). The second Lady Jeffreys survived her husband several years, and died in 1703.

Jeffreys, John, second Baron Jeffreys of Wem (1670?–1702), was educated at Westminster School, where in 1685 he was admitted head into college, but did not stay for election. He is described as 'a Person of very good Parts' (*Annals of Queen Anne*, 1703, i. 231). He was, however, of dissipated habits, and is said to have exceeded even his father in his powers of drinking. A curious account of a broil 'in a coffee-house near Gray's Inn' in which he was involved in 1690 is preserved among the Pine Coffin MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 380). He took his seat in the House of Lords on 12 Nov. 1694 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xv. 431), and in February 1696 refused to sign the 'association' recognising William as the rightful and lawful king (Luttrell, iv. 22). During the debate on the second reading of Sir John Fenwick's Attainder Bill he is said to have had a violent dispute with Lord Monmouth (afterwards Lord Peterborough), who had made some severe reflections on the memory of the late lord chancellor (Macaulay, ii. 609). From the 'Journals of the House of Lords,' however, it would appear that the altercation was between the Earl of Scarborough and Jeffreys, as an injunction was laid on those lords on 23 Dec. 1696, 'that they do not resent what each other hath said' (xvi. 48). In May 1700 Jeffreys was instrumental in substituting a public funeral in honour of Dryden for the private ceremony which had been determined on (Malone, *Prose Works of John Dryden*, 1800, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 347–82). Jeffreys died on 9 May 1702, and in default of male issue the barony became extinct. No fewer than eighteen protests are signed by the second Lord Jeffreys (Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, i. 125–63). In 1709 a private act of parliament was obtained for vesting the real estate of which he had been possessed in Shropshire, Leicestershire, and Buckinghamshire in trustees, 'to be sold for the payment of debts and portions and other purposes therein mentioned' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xviii. 723). Two small pieces in 'Poems on Affairs of State,' 1703–4, viz. 'A Fable,' and a translation of an elegy in Latin verse by Dr. Bentley on the death of the Duke of Gloucester (ii. 241, iii. 380–1), are said to have been written by him; but the first-mentioned piece was probably by Prior. He married in July 1688 Lady Charlotte Herbert, daughter and heiress of Philip, seventh earl of Pembroke (Luttrell, i. 451; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 379), by whom he had an only surviving child, Henrietta Louisa, who married, on 14 July 1720, Thomas, first earl of Pomfret. It is said that while the Countess of Pomfret was travelling on the western road with her children she was hooted at by the peasants when they learnt that she was the grand-daughter of the lord chief justice, and according to a correspondent in 'Notes and Queries' the memory of 'the bloody assizes' was still preserved in the district by the change of the name of the well-known children's game Tom Tiddler's ground into 'Judge Jeffreys' ground' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 432). The widow of the second Baron Jeffreys on 29 Aug. 1703 married Thomas, first viscount Windsor (Luttrell, v. 333). There is an engraving of the second Lord Jeffreys, 'from a drawing in the collection of Thomas Thompson, M.P.,' in Park's edition of Walpole's 'Noble Authors' (iv. opp. p. 10).

[Woolrych's Memoirs of the Life of Judge Jeffreys, 1827; Western Martyrology or Bloody Assizes . . . together with the Life and Death of George, Lord Jeffreys, 1705; Life and Character of the late Lord Chancellor Jeffreys, 1725; Roger North's Life of the Lord Keeper Guilford, 1742; Autobiography of Roger North, ed. by A. Jessopp, 1887; Roger North's Examen, 1740; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, vols. ii. and iii.; Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester, ed. by S. W. Singer, 1828; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Soc. Publ. 1845); Memoirs and Travels of Sir John Reresby, 1813; Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs, 1771; Ellis Correspondence, 1829; Evelyn's Diary, 1857, ii. 187, 189–90, 224, 242, 256; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1857, iv. 338–429; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 226–43; Roscoe's Lives of Eminent British Lawyers, pp. 113–39; Lingard's History of England, 1855, vol. x.; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1889; Sir James Mackintosh's History of the Revolution, 1834; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, 1795, ii. pt. i. 114–19; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, 1847, iv. 503–7; Pennant's Tours in

Wales, ed. by John Rhys, 1883, i. 384–7; Inderwick's Side-Lights on the Stuarts, 1888, pp. 365-427 (with copy of a rare engraving of Kneller's portrait of Jeffreys); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1804, iii. 368–9, iv. 272, 308–10; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, pp. 298, 608; Cobbett's State Trials, 1810–12, vols. vii–xii.; Seward's Anecdotes, 1804, iv. 141–4; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 49; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 158, 203, 316, 533; Gent. Mag. 1785, vol. lv. pt. ii. pp. 769–70, 939; Marriage Licenses, London, 1611–1828 (Harl. Soc. Publ. 1887), pp. 302, 328; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 432, vii. 45, 2nd ser. i. 29, 70, 128, 145, 332, 479, ii. 25, iv. 142, 3rd ser. iv. 374, v. 494, ix. 276, 4th ser. vi. 541, xi. 216, 310, 5th ser. vi. 148, 7th ser. ix. 107, 155, 215, 247; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

JEFFREYS, GEORGE (1678–1755), versifier, was son of Christopher Jeffreys [see under JEFFREYS, GEORGE, *d.* 1685] of Little Weldon, Northamptonshire. His mother Anna seems to have been sister of James Brydges, lord Chandos, whose son was first duke of Chandos. Jeffreys was born in 1678 (probably at Weldon, but there are no baptism entries in its registers from 1677 to 1684), and sent, as his father had been, to Westminster School, where he was under Busby. On 12 Nov. 1694 he was entered as pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted a scholar on 23 April 1697. He graduated B.A. in 1698, M.A. in 1702, and acted as moderator in the philosophical schools (1706), senior taxor (1707), and suborator to William Ayloffe. On 2 Oct. 1701 he was elected a minor fellow of Trinity College, became major fellow on 17 April 1702, and *lector linguæ Latinæ* in 1704. As he did not take orders in the English church, he vacated his fellowship in 1709. Jeffreys came to London and was called to the bar, but never sought a practice. He was secretary to Dr. Hartstonge [q. v.], bishop of Derry from 1714 to 1717, and held 'some post in the custom-house' at London, but passed most of his life at leisure in the houses of his relations, the dukes of Chandos, where, as Lord Cork says, 'he moved and spoke the gentleman.' He died on 17 Aug. 1755, at the age of seventy-seven.

Jeffreys was the author of: 1. 'Edwin, a Tragedy, acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields,' 1724, of which Dr. Young says in a letter to Lady Mary W. Montagu (*Letters*, 1861 ed., ii. 11) that it 'before acting brought its author above 1,000*l.*' It was performed for six nights. 2. 'Merope, a tragedy, acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields,' 1731. On the second night the audience was dismissed without the play being produced. Many years later the author stated that it furnished Voltaire with some unacknowledged hints for his play of the same name. 3. 'Father Francis and Sister Constance,' a poem from a story in the 'Spectator;' and 'Chess,' a poem, translated into English from Vida, 1736. The second piece had been read by Pope, 'and some few retrenchments and alterations' made therein on his suggestion. Some comparison between it and a version by Goldsmith is in Forster's 'Life of Goldsmith' (1854), ii. 267–8. 4. 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose,' 1754, some copies of which were issued as remainders in 1767. It was dedicated to the Marquis of Carnarvon, and contained an oratorio called 'The Triumph of Truth,' the two plays already mentioned, and two orations which he had delivered before the university of Cambridge, the former in 1702 in praise of Queen Anne, and the latter on 30 Jan. 1704 on the anniversary of the death of Charles I.

Jeffreys was the author of some verses prefixed to Addison's 'Cato,' which attracted great attention. They were left with the printer by an unknown hand, and Addison never knew from whom they came. Translations or imitations by Jeffreys of several of the odes of Horace were printed in John Duncombe's translation (1757 and 1767), and he wrote the epilogue to Southerne's 'Money the Mistress.' Some letters to and from him are inserted in Duncombe's 'Collection of Letters' (1773), ii. 17–33, 179-270, together with his essay on the use of monosyllables in poetry (ii. App.), which was reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1773, pp. 86–8. Specimens of the poetry of Jeffreys are in the same periodical for 1752 and 1753, Dodsley's 'Collection,' iv. 311–18, v. 70–83, Nichols's 'Poets,' vi. 57–63, and Southey's 'Later Poets,' ii. 213–23.

[Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 381; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812 ed., i. 396, ii. 187, iii. 36; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants, 1888 ed., ii. 23–4; Welch's Alumni Westmonast., ed. Phillimore, pp. 152, 225, 228; Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 139; Southerne's Works, 1774, iii. 242–3; Trin. Coll. Records, per Mr. W. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

JEFFREYS, JOHN GWYN (1809–1885), conchologist, was born at Swansea on 18 Jan. 1809. He was the eldest of four children, and was educated at Swansea grammar school, where he became 'head boy,' and from whose master, Mr. Griffiths, he received his first lessons in shell collecting. At the age of seventeen Jeffreys was articled to a local solicitor. After a successful career of many years in his profession at Swansea, Jeffreys was called to the bar in 1856, when he removed to London, his object being to

practise in the court of chancery and before parliamentary committees. Retiring from practice in 1866, Jeffreys purchased Ware Priory in Hertfordshire, a fine old house, which became a meeting-place for many British and foreign naturalists. He was J.P. for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecon, and Herts, D.L. for Hertfordshire, and high sheriff of the last named county in 1877. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1829, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840. The university of St. Andrews bestowed upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He did much work in connection with the British Association, of which body he was local treasurer at the Swansea meeting of 1848, vice-president in 1880, and president of the biological section in 1877. For many years he acted as treasurer of the Linnean and Geological societies, and of the Royal Society Club. After the death of his wife, Jeffreys removed to Kensington, where he died suddenly of apoplexy on 24 Jan. 1885. He married a daughter of R. J. Nevill, esq., of Llangennech Park, Carmarthenshire, who died in 1881, leaving six children.

Jeffreys had a keen eye for minute distinctions, with an excellent memory, and the methodical habits of a good man of business. He wrote more than one hundred papers on scientific subjects, the first of which, 'A Synopsis of the Pneumonobranchous Mollusca of Great Britain,' appeared in the Linnean Society's 'Transactions' for 1828. Of his many other communications to scientific periodicals, perhaps the most important is his series of papers in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' 1868–70, on 'The Mollusca of the Lightning and Porcupine Expeditions, 1868–70.' But Jeffreys' chief work was his 'British Conchology,' 5 vols. 1862–1869, in which all the generic types of our shells are illustrated.

Jeffreys was led to undertake deep-sea dredging by his belief that the molluscs of the present day are the direct descendants of those which inhabited British seas during the period of the Crag. While engaged in his profession Jeffreys' time for collecting specimens was very limited; but he managed to pay a visit to the Shetlands for this purpose as early as 1841. Afterwards he joined Mr. Barlee, one of the old school of conchologists, sharing the expenses and the specimens obtained, while Barlee did the collecting. After Barlee's death Jeffreys was enabled to devote himself more fully to scientific work, and, in company with Mr. Waller and the Rev. A. M. Norman, the summers of most of the years between 1860 and 1870 were spent in dredging the shallower parts of the British seas in search of shells, &c., the work being done from the yacht Osprey. So important were the results obtained by these and other investigations, that in 1869 her majesty's ship Porcupine was detailed for deep-sea explorations; and with Jeffreys in charge of the scientific work, she dredged down to 1,476 fathoms off the west coast of Ireland (see Report in *Proc. Royal Society*, vol. xviii., 1869). In 1870 Jeffreys went in the Porcupine to dredge the deep sea in the Bay of Biscay and off the Portuguese coast. Here one haul brought up from a depth of 994 fathoms 186 species of shells, of which Jeffreys found 71 to be new to science; while of the others, 24 species had previously only been known as fossils. Another prize of this expedition was the wonderful crinoid, *Pentacrinus Wyville-Thomsoni*. In 1876 Jeffreys did more dredging on board her majesty's ship Valorous in Baffin's Bay, &c. In 1878 and 1879 he conducted similar work, in conjunction with Dr. Norman, off the Norwegian coast, and in 1880 the two naturalists, on the invitation of the French government, took part in the expedition on board Le Travailleur for dredging at great depths off the Bay of Biscay. In much of his deep-sea work Jeffreys was associated with Dr. W. B. Carpenter and Professor Wyville-Thomson.

Jeffreys's magnificent collection of European mollusca, which abounded in type specimens, was purchased two years before his death by the American government.

[Proceedings, Royal Society, 1885, pp. i–xv; Nature, 1885, xxxi. 317; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1865–78.] W. J. H.

JEFFREYS, JULIUS (1801–1877), inventor of the respirator and medical writer, fourth son of R. Jeffreys, rector of Throcking, Hertfordshire, was born at Hall Place, Kent, in 1801. He studied medicine at Edinburgh and London, and in 1822, at the early age of twenty-one, he wrote a tract 'On the Comparative Forces of the Extensor and Flexor Muscles connected with the Joints,' in which he ventured to controvert some current views. The work met with the approbation of Abernethy and other distinguished medical men. In the same year Jeffreys obtained an appointment on the medical establishment of Bengal, and while in India he made a series of meteorological observations which led him to recommend the formation of hill stations as health resorts. He indicated Simla, where there was then only a single house, as a suitable locality. After two years' service he was made staff-surgeon at Cawnpore, and he was very active in introducing various chemical manufactures into India. He returned

to England in 1835, and in the following year, in order to relieve a widowed sister, Mrs. Nicol, who was suffering from a pulmonary attack, he invented the respirator, for which he obtained a patent on 23 Jan. Two other patents embodying various improvements were granted to him in 1844 and 1850 respectively. The appliance consists of a series of exceedingly thin perforated metallic diaphragms—rods, wires, or tubes were afterwards found to answer equally well—fixed in a suitable frame and applied over the mouth. The heat of the breath in passing out through the apparatus is communicated to the metallic diaphragms, and this heat is in turn transferred to the air inhaled. The respirator was very well received by the medical profession, Dr. Arnott mentioning it in a lecture at the Royal Institution in March 1836. It has now, however, somewhat fallen into disuse. Jeffreys subsequently devoted considerable attention to diseases of the respiratory organs, with special reference to this apparatus, embodying his views in the following works: 'The Construction and Use of the Respirator,' 1836; 'Statics of the Chest,' 1843; 'The Atmospheric Treatment of the Chest,' 1845; and 'Remarks on Climate and Affections of the Throat and Lungs,' 1849. In 1858 he published a small work on 'The British Army in India; its Preservation by Appropriate Clothing,' &c., which contained valuable suggestions.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840, and in the same year he communicated a paper to the 'Proceedings' on the solubility of silica by steam, which is also the subject of a paper read by him before the British Association in 1869.

In addition to his purely scientific investigations he was occupied with various inventions for heating and warming, propelling ships, lowering ships' boats, &c., for some of which he obtained patents in 1838 and 1844.

He was elected a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1838, and he became a fellow of the Geological Society in 1846. He died at Richmond, 13 May 1877.

[Lieutenant-colonel E. Jeffreys's A Confutative Biographical Notice of Julius Jeffreys, with full Account of his Patents, 1855; Proceedings of the Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1880, viii. 294.]

R. B. P.

JEGON, JOHN (1550–1618), bishop of Norwich, born in 1550, was son of Robert Jegon of Coggeshall in Essex, and Joan White, his wife, both of humble condition in life. On 25 Oct. 1567 he matriculated at Cambridge as a student of Queens' College. The statement that he belonged to St. John's College appears to be without foundation. He graduated B.A. in the Lent term of 1571–2, was elected a fellow of Queens' College in 1572, and filled successively the offices of college tutor, proctor in the university, and vice-president. In 1590 the fellows of Corpus Christi College received royal letters recommending Jegon to the mastership, then vacant by the death of Dr. Copcot (*Cal. State Papers*, 1581–90, p. 682). The fellows, who were desirous of electing one of their own number (Mr. Dix), complied reluctantly, and in a letter to the chancellor of the university, Lord Burghley, stated that they did so, 'for that our statute so in part requireth, and your last letters seem to command.' Jegon, however, who brought with him several of his pupils at Queens' College, soon justified the royal choice. He freed the college from financial difficulties, and raised the standard of instruction (cf. MASTERS, *Hist. of C. C. College*, ed. Lamb, p. 146). In 1593 he signed the formal protest against William Barret's sermon attacking Calvinistic doctrine. He filled the office of vice-chancellor during the academic years 1596–7, 1597–8, 1598–9, and 1600–1, and vigorously maintained the rights and privileges of the university against the town. By the townsmen he was much disliked, and in his letters to Burghley he more than once complained of the treatment he received at their hands. On 22 July 1601 he was installed dean of Norwich, and 18 Jan. 1602–3 was elected bishop of that see, being consecrated at Lambeth on 14 May 1603. On his resignation of the mastership of his college, Archbishop Whitgift was anxious that his own chaplain, Dr. Carrier, a senior fellow of the society, should succeed. But Jegon, although professing himself in favour of the archbishop's scheme, contrived to bring about the election of his own brother, Thomas Jegon, also a fellow of the college. Whitgift, in his chagrin, wrote to Sir Robert Cecil, the chancellor, declaring that 'Jegon hath, in my opinion, greatly abused both you and me.'

In his diocese Jegon was unpopular, partly on account of the rigour with which he sought to enforce conformity, and partly because his liberality was not proportionate to his reputation for wealth. Masters tells us that he was 'so noted for a monied man, that the king sent to borrow 100*l.* of him by way of loan.' In his latter years, his health failing him, he petitioned for leave of absence from parliament, and a proxy was appointed. He died at Aylsham in Norfolk 13 March 1617–18, and was buried in the chancel of the church. His will is in the prerogative office at Canterbury.

He left a widow named Lilia, who in 1619 was married to Sir Charles Cornwallis, knt., of Beeston in Norfolk; also two sons, Robert and John, the former of whom built a large house upon the estate at Buxton, and resided there many years. The latter was buried near his father in 1631. Jegon's only daughter, Dorothy, married Robert Goswold of Otley in Suffolk.

Jegon was short in stature and somewhat corpulent, and his countenance, judging from his portrait in the lodge of Corpus Christi College, was far from pleasing in expression. Fuller, while attributing to him 'the seriousness and gravity becoming a governor,' says that he was 'at the same time of a most facetious disposition, so that it was hard to say whether his counsel was more grateful for its soundness, or his company more acceptable for the pleasantness thereof.'

[Strype's Life of Whitgift; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, ed. Lamb; J. B. Mullinger's Hist. of Univ. of Cambr. vol. ii.; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 241.] J. B. M.

JEHNER, afterwards JENNER, ISAAC (1750–1806?), portrait-painter and engraver in mezzotint, born in Westminster in 1750, was son of a German gunsmith, who is credited with having introduced the art of silver-plating into England. At the age of nine he met with accidents which left him a deformed dwarf for life. When about twenty he was apprenticed for five years to an engraver, and afterwards worked as assistant to William Pether [q. v.], mezzotint-engraver. He also drew and painted portraits in various styles. About 1780 Jehner appears to have settled at Exeter. Among his earlier engravings were Richard, earl of Barrymore, as Cupid, after R. Cosway; Admiral Keppel, after Scott; William, fourth duke of Portland, as a boy, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'A Girl with a Muff' and 'Dionysius Areopagita,' after the same; 'The Four Seasons,' after J. Brueghel; 'The Entombment,' after Rubens; 'The Incredulity of St. Thomas,' after Correggio, &c. In Devonshire he engraved some curious portraits of the Spry family as private plates, and one of Richard Bartlett, from which we learn that Jehner was a freemason; he also engraved in 1799 a small mezzotint portrait of himself, 'from a small original cast, as large as the life.' In 1806 he published a sketch of his own career, under the title of 'Fortune's Football.' Latterly he altered his name to Jenner. The date of his death is not known.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

JEKYLL, Sir JOSEPH (1663–1738), master of the rolls, born in 1663, was son of John Jekyll of London, by Tryphena his wife, relict of Richard Hill. He entered the Middle Temple in 1680, and was called to the bar in 1687. While a student he came under the influence of Somers [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, and Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, then chaplain at the rolls. In 1697 he was appointed chief justice of Chester; on 6 Nov. 1700 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and appointed king's serjeant; and on 12 Dec. he was knighted. On the death of William III he refused to resign his patent of chief justice of Chester, though threatened with a prosecution by the tories if he did not, and succeeded in retaining the place until his appointment to the mastership of the rolls in 1717 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iv. 319, 604, 702; Wynne, *Serjeant-at-Law*). In parliament he sat for Eye, Suffolk, between 1697 and 1713, then for Lymington, Hampshire, until 1722, and during the rest of his life for Reigate, acting consistently with the whigs throughout. He was a friend to the poorer clergy, and in 1704 moved, by way of amendment to the royal message proposing to appropriate a part of the revenue from first-fruits and tenths to their relief, that the entire tax should be removed and a fund formed for the augmentation of small livings. About the same time he delivered a weighty but ineffectual speech on the great constitutional question raised by the action of the House of Commons in regard to the case of Ashby *v.* White, Jekyll urging with much learning and sense that the franchise was a right incident by common law to an estate of freehold, and that by consequence an elector disfranchised by the arbitrary act of a returning officer must have a right of action in the courts of common law [cf. Holt, Sir John]. While this was pending Jekyll accepted a brief for the defence of Lord Halifax on his trial for breach of duty as auditor of the imprests. As the prosecution had been ordered by the House of Commons this was resented as a breach of privilege, and Jekyll was publicly censured. On the impeachment of Sacheverell in 1710, Jekyll opened the articles against him in a speech full of energy and zeal, and so strongly did he feel on the matter that he went the length of ordering the indictment of a clergyman who preached before him against the impeachment while he was on circuit in Wales. The grand jury, however, threw out the bill (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 271, 327; Burnet, *Own Time*, fol., pp. 369–70; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, v. 486, 563; Howell, *State Trials*, xv. 95). Jekyll was

one of the managers of the impeachment of the Jacobite rebel, the Earl of Wintoun, in March 1715–16, and opened the case against the Jew, Francis Francia, on his trial at the Old Bailey for treasonable correspondence with the friends of the Pretender (22 Jan. 1716–17). Though, as one of the committee of secrecy appointed to investigate the cases of Bolingbroke and Oxford, he had expressed himself adverse to the prosecution of the latter, he nevertheless acted as one of the managers of his impeachment in June 1717. He was rewarded on 13 July following with the post of master of the rolls, and sworn of the privy council on the 31st (Howell, *State Trials*, xiv. 830, 898, 1164; *Parl. Hist.* vii. 473; Boyer, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, xiv. 78, 204; Hardy, *Cat. of Lords Chancellors*, &c. p. 80). The rolls house having fallen into decay Jekyll rebuilt it, the king contributing 5,000*l.* towards the expenses (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Reg.* p. 39). He still continued to speak occasionally in parliament. Thus he supported the war with Spain in 1718, and took a leading part in exposing the corrupt practices of the directors of the South Sea Company in 1720. He was chief commissioner of the great seal between the resignation of the Earl of Macclesfield (7 Jan. 1725) and its delivery to his successor Lord King (1 June). In parliament he gave a steady support to Walpole, speaking in favour of the Excise Bill in March 1732–3 and against the augmentation of the land forces on the outbreak of the war of the Polish election. He was, however, more of a whig than of a courtier, and gave great offence to the queen by inopportunely raising a point of law which the law officers could not answer on occasion of the Marlborough election petition in March 1734–5, in consequence of which the decision of the committee went against the court party. Hence Pope's allusion in the 'Epilogue to the Satires,' Dialogue I. 38–40, to

> Jekyll, or some odd old whig,
> Who never changed his principle or wig.

(*Parl. Hist.* vii. 582, 689 et seq., 796 et seq., viii. 675, 681, 1295; Hervey, *Mem.* i. 472–3; *Comm. Journ.* xxii. 435, 437). Jekyll was also opposed to state lotteries and stage plays, and incurred much popular odium by introducing in 1736 a measure for laying a tax of 20*s.* per gallon on the retailing of spirituous liquors, popularly known as the 'gin act.' A guard of sixty soldiers was placed at the rolls to protect him from the violence of the mob (28 Sept.) Jekyll was also the author of the Mortmain Act of this year, a singularly ill-drawn measure, now superseded by the Mortmain and Charitable Uses Act, 1888 (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 70, 74, 944, 1033–5, 1059 et seq., 1110 et seq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 551; Hervey, *Mem.* ii. 139; Coxe, *Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 475). In 1738 he was elected one of the governors of the Charterhouse. He died at his seat, Brookmans, North Mimms, Hertfordshire, of mortification of the bowels, on 19 Aug. of the same year, and was interred in the Rolls Chapel on 1 Sept. Jekyll married Elizabeth, second sister of John, lord Somers, by whom he had no issue. She survived him, dying on 29 Sept. 1745. By his will he bequeathed 20,000*l.* East India Stock, after his wife's death, to the commissioners of the national debt, to be applied as a sinking fund; upon which Lord Mansfield remarked that 'he might as well have attempted to stop the middle arch of Blackfriars Bridge with his full-bottomed wig.' A portion of the fund was restored to his residuary legatees by act of parliament in 1747. Part of his estate he left to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, who had married his wife's niece; other property in trusts for the benefit of the dissenting interest. Jekyll appears to have been an ungraceful speaker and somewhat puzzle-headed, yet we have it on Lord Hervey's authority that 'he spoke with more general weight though with less particular approbation' than any of his contemporaries in the House of Commons (Hervey, *Mem.* i. 474).

As to the authorship of 'A Discourse of the Judicial Authority belonging to the Office of Master of the Rolls in the High Court of Chancery,' which has been erroneously attributed to Jekyll, see Yorke, Philip, first Earl of Hardwicke, 1690–1764.

[Foss's Judges of England; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 132; Gent. Mag. 1738, pp. 381, 436; Burnet's Own Time; Gent. Mag. 1738 pp. 381, 436, 489, 1745 p. 558, 1747 p. 274; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Dacorum,' p. 286; Legal Observer, ii. 96; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biographical History of England, iii. 205–6; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, i. 415.] J. M. R.

JEKYLL, JOSEPH (*d.* 1837), wit and politician, was the only son of Edward Jekyll, a captain in the royal navy, and a great-nephew of Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster School, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 5 Feb. 1771, aged eighteen, when his father was described as dwelling at Haverfordwest. He graduated B.A. in 1774, and M.A. in 1777. In 1769 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar at that inn on

30 May 1778, but transferred himself to the Inner Temple in 1795, and became in turn bencher (1795), reader (1814), and treasurer (1816). He went the western circuit. His practice was not large, but his fame soon spread as a diner-out and a contributor of witticisms to the newspapers. His contributions chiefly appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Evening Statesman,' and the best-known of his *jeux d'esprit* in the former paper was the satire, the 'Tears of the Cruets,' on Pitt's salt-tax, which is reprinted in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. x. 172 (1854), and 4th ser. viii. 300–1 (1871). On 20 Aug. 1787 he was returned, through the favour of the Marquis of Lansdowne, to parliament for Calne, and represented that constituency continuously until he resigned the seat on 23 Feb. 1816. Oldfield, in his 'Parliamentary History,' v. 152, asserts that the marquis contemplated ousting him in 1807, but that the corporation refused their consent, and returned him free of expense. On his first election he was attacked for his connection with Lord Lansdowne in a satire entitled 'Jekyll, an Eclogue,' which is said to have been written by Joseph Richardson. It was printed separately in 1788, included in the numerous impressions of the 'Rolliad,' and in at least four editions (1788 and 1789) of a collection called 'Extracts from the Album at Streatham, or Ministerial Amusements.' Jekyll supplied his patron with political and social news from London, for which services Jeremy Bentham, in somewhat exaggerated language, dubbed him the 'tale-bearer of the household at Bowood.' The same candid friend attributed his lack of success in parliament to his want of 'serious knowledge,' and Abbot, first lord Colchester, mentions him as 'a frequent speaker, but positively without weight, even in his own (the whig) party.' In June 1798 he communicated to the House of Commons information to the effect that the expedition to Ostend had resulted in failure, which on the following day he had to acknowledge to be erroneous. For this he was caricatured by Gillray in 'Opposition Telegraphs, or the Little Second-sighted Lawyer.' He was also depicted by the same artist as on the top of the 'Morning Chronicle' office, and figured in two other caricatures (Wright, *Caricatures of Gillray*, pp. 142–9, 182, 203). Jekyll, being a favourite at Carlton House, was appointed by the Prince of Wales in 1805 his solicitor-general, and was at the same time raised to the dignity of king's counsel. Through the same influence he became a commissioner of lunacy, and in 1815 was created a master in chancery. His legal knowledge was insufficient for the post, and his practice was confined to the common-law courts. The appointment was generally condemned. Lord Eldon acknowledged that he 'hesitated for weeks and months' before bestowing it, and the common belief was that the prince went alone to the chancellor's house in Bedford Square, forced his way into the bedroom, and exclaimed, 'How I do pity Lady Eldon; she will never see you again, for here I remain until you promise to make Jekyll a master in chancery.' After several years of service he retired on a pension, and at the age of eighty-four died at 22 New Street, Spring Gardens, London, on 8 March 1837, being then the senior king's counsel and senior bencher. He married, at South Stoneham, Hampshire, on 20 Aug. 1801, Maria, daughter of Hans Sloane, M.P. for Lostwithiel, Cornwall, a lady of considerable fortune. Their issue was two sons. Jekyll was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1790, and F.S.A. on 16 Dec. 1790. A portrait of him, painted by Lawrence, was engraved by Say; another portrait, by Dance, was engraved by Daniel, but for private distribution only.

The 'Letters of the late Ignatius Sancho, an African,' who knew many celebrities, were printed in 1782 in two volumes, and to them was prefixed a slight and anonymous memoir by Jekyll. This work passed through many editions. Under his direction the hall of the Inner Temple and the Temple Church were carefully restored, and the anonymous volume of 'Facts and Observations relating to the Temple Church and the Monuments contained in it, 1811,' was compiled by him. Several of his letters are in Johnstone's 'Samuel Parr,' vii. 103–4; Clayden's 'Rogers and his Contemporaries,' i. 152–3; Bentham's 'Works,' x. 486, xi. 144–5; and 'Correspondence of W. A. Miles' (1890), ii. 338–40. Most of his jests have perished, but some specimens are in Jerdan's 'Men I have known;' Lord Colchester's 'Diary,' ii. 38; Croker's 'Diaries,' i. 408; and Fitzmaurice's 'Lord Shelburne,' iii. 547–9.

[Gent. Mag. 1801 pt. ii. p. 764, 1837 pt. ii. p. 208; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 273–81; Romilly's Memoirs, iii. 186–7; Benchers of Inner Temple, pp. 90–1; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 356; Wilson's House of Commons, 1808, pp. 103–4; Twiss's Lord Eldon, iii. 266–9; Foster's Oxford Registers; Bentham's Works, x. 239–40; Fitzmaurice's Shelburne, iii. 435.] W. P. C.

JEKYLL, THOMAS (1570–1653), antiquary, born in the parish of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, London, on 12 Jan. 1570, was eldest son of John Stocker Jekyll of Newington, Middlesex, by Mary, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Barnehouse of Welling-

on, Somerset (*Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc., pt. i. pp. 427–8; MORANT, *Essex*, Preface). He became an attorney of Clifford's Inn, and was afterwards made secondary of the king's bench and one of the clerks of the papers. He died at his country seat at Bocking, Essex, in 1653 (Administration Act, P. C. C., dated 13 May 1653). By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lake of 'Norton Horny' (? Galby) Place, Leicestershire, who survived him, he had five sons and three daughters.

Availing himself of his access to legal records, Jekyll filled above forty volumes with valuable materials for the histories of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk (GOUGH, *British Topography*, i. 345). A portion of the Jekyll collection was included in the list of manuscripts belonging to John Ouseley, rector of Springfield, Essex, printed in the 'Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ,' 1697 (ii. 103). After Ouseley's death these manuscripts came into the hands of the Rev. William Holbrook, his son-in-law, who in 1710 was willing to sell them to Harley, earl of Oxford (cf. *Harl. MS.* 3779). Other of Jekyll's papers passed to Jekyll's grandson, Nicholas Jekyll of Castle Hedingham, Essex. Holbrook is said to have subsequently communicated his part of the collection to William Holman [q. v.], who obtained additions from Nicholas Jekyll. Of two manuscript catalogues of the Jekyll MSS., drawn up by Holman in 1715, one is now in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford (No. 297), and the other is in the British Museum (*Egerton MS.* 2382, f. 153). Many of Jekyll's volumes ultimately found their way into the British Museum (see *Harl. MSS.* 3968, 4723, 5185, 5186, 5190, 5195, 6677, 6678, 6684, and 6685; various papers inserted in *Harl. MSS.* 6832 and 7017), and five folio volumes, containing very valuable materials for the history of Essex (Add. MSS. 19985–9). Morant by his own account had in his possession those Jekyll MSS. which had belonged to Ouseley, and made copious use of them (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 705).

An interesting letter from Jekyll to Sir Symonds D'Ewes, dated from Bocking on 19 Dec. 1641, is in Harleian MS. 376.

[Trans. of Essex Archæolog. Soc. ii. 152–3; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 454–5; Macray's Annals of Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. p. 238.]

G. G.

JEKYLL, THOMAS (1646–1698), divine, born on 16 July 1646 in the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook, London, was the eldest son of John Jekyll, dealer. He entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1652 (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 212), was admitted a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, on 4 Sept. 1663, and graduated B.A. in 1667, and M.A. in 1670 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 297, 319). By 1674 he was vicar of Rowde, Wiltshire, by 1680 he had been presented by the Haberdashers' Company to Mr. Jones's lectureship at Newland, Gloucestershire, and by 1681 he was minister of the New Church in St. Margaret, Westminster. During the Roman catholic revival under James II he instituted a free school in connection with the New Church for the instruction of fifty poor children in the doctrines of the church of England and general knowledge. In 1694 he proceeded D.D. as a member of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1659–1823, p. 260). He died in October 1698, and was buried on the 7th in the New Church (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, 1857, iv. 436), when a funeral sermon was preached by his old friend John Williams, bishop of Chichester. There is an inscription to his memory written by himself. He left a widow, Elizabeth, and three sons and five daughters (will P. C. C. 216, Lort).

By desire of a patron Jekyll was accustomed when residing at Rowde to preach twice a year at Bristol. He incurred the enmity of an influential clergyman in that city, and on attempting to preach there on 31 Jan. 1675 he was mobbed, taken before the mayor, and accused of infamous crimes. To vindicate his reputation he published the sermons which he intended to have delivered as 'Peace and Love recommended and perswaded,' 4to, London, 1675. At Newland he gave dire offence by his sermon preached on fast day, 22 Dec. 1680, entitled 'Popery a great Mystery of Iniquity,' 4to, London, 1681, which he printed for the sake of such secure protestants 'that will hardly believe there is a popish plot, or that ever it should take effect.'

Jekyll also published: 1. 'True Religion makes the best Loyalty,' 4to, London, 1682, a sermon prepared for the Duke of Monmouth and his followers, who intended to meet at St. Michael, Cornhill, on 21 April 1682, afterwards delivered at the New Church on Restoration day, 29 May following. 2. 'A brief and plain Exposition of the Church Catechism (Prayers and Graces for children),' 8vo, London, 1690 (another edit. 1696), composed for the use of his school.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 682–3.]

G. G.

JELF, RICHARD WILLIAM (1798–1871), principal of King's College, London, born 25 Jan. 1798, was the second son of Sir

James Jelf, knt., of Gloucester, and brother of William Edward Jelf [q. v.] He was educated at Eton, where he began a lifelong friendship with Pusey, and in December 1816 matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. (with a second class in classics) in 1820, and M.A. in 1823, B.D. 1831, D.D. 1839. In 1820 he was elected fellow of Oriel, took holy orders in 1821, and became one of the tutors in 1823. He was master of the schools in 1824, and classical examiner in 1825. After being for a short time private tutor to Sir George Nugent, he was in 1826 appointed preceptor to Prince George of Cumberland, afterwards king of Hanover. This office he filled for thirteen years, residing much at Berlin before his pupil's father became king of Hanover (1837). In 1830 he was appointed canon of Christ Church. Jelf never took a prominent part in the Oxford movement, but was so much respected for his impartiality that both Newman and his friend Pusey addressed to him their respective letters on the interpretation of the Thirty-nine Articles, advocated in No. 90 of the 'Tracts for the Times,' 1841. In the following year (1842) he preached a sermon before the university, which was published with the title 'Via Media; or the Church of England our providential path between Romanism and Dissent.' In 1847 he was appointed one of the six doctors to examine and report on Dr. Pusey's sermon, with the result that Pusey was suspended from preaching for two years. In 1844 Jelf preached the Bampton lectures at Oxford, his subject being 'An Inquiry into the means of Grace, their mutual connection and combined use, with especial reference to the Church of England.' In the same year he succeeded Bishop Lonsdale as principal of King's College, London. There he remained for twenty-four years, discharging his duties with courtesy and efficiency, and founding the theological department. When F. D. Maurice [q. v.], the professor of theology, published his 'Theological Essays' in 1853, Jelf condemned his views, and the council deprived Maurice of his professorship. Jelf was for many years proctor in convocation for the chapter of Christ Church, and also subalmoner to the queen. After resigning in 1868 the principalship of King's College, he lived in the house attached to his canonry at Oxford, where he died on 19 Sept. 1871. He married in 1830 Emmy, countess Schlippenbach, lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of Cumberland; he had seven children, including George Edward Jelf, canon of Rochester, Arthur Richard Jelf, Q.C., and Colonel R. H. Jelf, R.E. Besides his Bampton lectures Jelf published a volume of 'Sermons Doctrinal and Practical,' 8vo, London, 1835; and 'Suggestions respecting the Neglect of the Hebrew Language as a qualification for Holy Orders,' 8vo, London, 1832. He also edited Bishop Jewel's 'Works,' 8vo, Oxford, 1848, 8 vols., and left behind him a series of 'Lectures on the Thirty-nine Articles,' which were edited after his death, 1873, by his son-in-law, the Rev. J. R. King.

[Annual Register, 1871; Guardian, 20 Sept 1871; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oxford Ten-Year Book; Colonel Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice, i. 363 sq., ii. 78 sq.; Mozley's Reminiscences; information furnished by the family.]

W. A. G.

JELF, WILLIAM EDWARD (1811–1875), divine and classical scholar, born 3 April 1811, was fifth son of Sir James Jelf, knt., of Gloucester, and brother of Richard William Jelf [q. v.] He was educated at Eton; matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in July 1829; was elected a student in the same year; gained a first class in classics at the Easter examination, 1833, with an unusually brilliant list of competitors; graduated B.A. in 1833, M.A. in 1836, and B.D. in 1844, and was ordained in 1834. From 1836 to 1849 he was tutor of Christ Church, and for a time was senior censor. He was master of the schools, 1839; classical examiner, 1840, 1841, 1855, and 1856; proctor of the university, 1843; select preacher, 1855; and classical moderator, 1862, 1863. Although he discharged his duties conscientiously, faults of temper and manner rendered him as proctor and senior censor unpopular with undergraduates. In 1857 he delivered the Bampton lectures on 'The Christian Faith comprehensive and definite,' and he was one of the Whitehall preachers from 1846 to 1848. He left Oxford in 1849 to become vicar of Carleton, near Skipton, in Yorkshire (a college living). Here he remained till 1854, when he moved to Caerdeon, near Barmouth, in North Wales. He held no church preferment there, but officiated in a church built on his own property, which was eventually consecrated and endowed as a district church in 1875. He devoted much of his time to controversial attacks on ritualism, confession, and the mariolatry of the Roman church. The last few months of his life he passed at Hastings, where he died 18 Oct. 1875. He married in 1849 Maria, youngest daughter of the Rev. John H. Petit, who still survives him, and had six children.

Jelf's most important literary work was his Greek grammar, first published in 1842–1845, 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, with the title, 'A

Grammar of the Greek Language, chiefly from the German of Raphael Kühner.' It was at once recognised as a substantial improvement on existing Greek grammars in the English language, and has passed through at least five editions. In the later editions Jelf's own part of the work became so extensive that he thought himself justified in omitting Kühner's name from the title-page. He also published a letter to the Rev. Frederick Temple (now bishop of London) on the 'Essays and Reviews,' which appeared in 1860, and left behind him the materials for a commentary on the first Epistle of St. John, which was published with the Greek text in 1877, under the editorship of W. Webster.

[Annual Register, 1875; Guardian, 27 Oct. and 3 Nov. 1875; Oxford Ten-Year Book; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information furnished by the family; personal knowledge and recollections.]

W. A. G.

JELLETT, JOHN HEWITT (1817–1888), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, was born at Cashel in Tipperary on 25 Dec. 1817, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, of which he became a fellow in 1840. He graduated B.A. 1838, M.A. 1843, B.D. 1866, and D.D. 1 March 1881. He had been admitted into priest's orders in 1846. In 1848 he was elected to the chair of natural philosophy, and in 1868 he received the appointment of commissioner of Irish national education. A year later the Royal Irish Academy elected him president. In 1870, on the death of Dr. Thomas Luby, he was co-opted by the senior fellows of Trinity College as a member of their board. Mr. Gladstone's government in February 1881 appointed Jellett provost of Trinity; in the same year he was awarded one of the royal medals of the Royal Society. After the disestablishment of the church of Ireland he took an active part in the deliberations of the general synod and in every work calculated to advance its interests. He was an able mathematician, and wrote 'A Treatise of the Calculus of Variations' in 1850, and 'A Treatise on the Theory of Friction' in 1872, and several papers on pure and applied mathematics, as well as articles in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' and some theological essays, sermons, and religious treatises, of which the principal were 'An Examination of some of the Moral Difficulties of the Old Testament,' 1867, and 'The Efficacy of Prayer,' 1878. He died at the provost's house, Trinity College, Dublin, on 19 Feb. 1888, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery on 23 Feb.

[Times, 21 Feb. 1888, p. 10, 24 Feb. p. 5; information kindly supplied by the provost of Trinity College, Dublin; Freeman's Journal, 20 Feb. 1888, p. 3, 24 Feb. p. 3; Illustrated London News, 7 May 1881, pp. 453, 454, with portrait; Graphic, 10 March 1888, pp. 233, 240, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

JEMMAT, WILLIAM (1596?–1678), puritan divine, born about 1596, and a descendant of a well-to-do family settled at Reading, Berkshire, was, according to Wood, the son of a former mayor of the town. No Jemmat, however, appears as mayor of Reading before 1661. His mother, Elizabeth Grove, who was buried, at the age of eighty-one, in the churchyard of St. Giles, Reading, on 22 March 1649–50 (register), is described in the register as the 'pious mother of three Jemmats, vicars of the parish successively.' Educated at Reading school, William proceeded to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1610, and there graduated B.A. on 23 May 1614. Before he commenced M.A., 25 Feb. 1617, he transferred himself to Magdalen Hall, and soon afterwards took holy orders. He signs the dedication to his collection of five sermons by Thomas Taylor (1576–1632) [q. v.], which he called 'a mappe of Rome' (1620), as 'your servant in the Gospel of Christ, Reading, 1619.' He remained at Reading until at least 1621, probably acting as an assistant to Thomas Taylor. From Reading he removed to Lechlade in Gloucestershire, where he describes himself as preacher of God's word; he probably remained there during 1624 and 1625. In 1632–3 he was a licensed lecturer at Isleworth, Middlesex, and was still holding the post in 1648, although Wood asserts that he only held it for fourteen years. He contrived to combine with his work at Isleworth the duties of a lecturer at Dunstable and Kingston, and in the neighbourhood of Faversham, offices to which he was appointed by the House of Commons, in the first two cases in 1642, and in the last about 1643 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 788; *Watchword for Kent*). He was also, according to Wood, for a time chaplain to the Earl of Northumberland. In 1644 he describes himself as 'pastor of Nettlestead,' and signs the register there in that and the following years. He became vicar of St. Giles's, Reading, by grant of the House of Lords under the great seal, 20 Dec. 1648 (*Lords' Journals*, x. 635). The former vicar, Jemmat's elder brother John, had been buried in the church on 10 Dec. 1648 (register). Jemmat appears to have conformed at the Restoration, and retained his benefice till his death at Reading on 28 Jan. 1677–8. He was buried in the chancel of St. Giles's Church on 31 Jan. On 11 Oct. 1619 he married Anne Pocock at St. Giles's Church, Reading.

Besides separate sermons published respectively in 1623, 1624, 1627, 1628, 1643, 1644, Jemmat issued: 1. 'A Spiritual Trumpet exciting and preparing to the Christian Warfare, sounded first in the utmost parts of the Lord's Camp to one Wing of the Army, now in the midst for the benefit of all. By Wm. Jemmat, M.A., preacher of God's Word at Lechlade in Gloucestershire,' London, 1624, 12mo. 2. 'A Watchword for Kent, exhorting God's People to stir themselves up out of Security,' London, 1643. 3. 'The Rock, or a settled Heart in unsettled Times . . . being the Heads of some Sermons preached lately by William Jemmat, pastor of Nettlestead, co. Kent,' London, 1644, 12mo. 4. 'A Practical Exposition of the Historical Prophecy of Jonah,' London, 1666. 5. 'Now and Ever,' London, 1666, 4to. He also edited several works of Thomas Taylor; abridged Dr. Preston's works in 1648; and edited Paul Baynes's 'Commentary upon the whole Epistle of Paul to the Ephesians,' London, 1656. 'Mr. Jemmat hath also translated into Latin some part of Dr. Thos. Goodwin's works, which were printed at Heidelberg in 1658, with his name there set, in the title Interprete Guilielmo de magno conventu (=Gemote or Jemmat)' (Wood).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1147; Fasti, ii. 356; Lords' Journals; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vii. pp. 192, 195; Commons' Journals; Coates's Hist. of Reading; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; information from the Rev. W. F. Cobb, rector of Nettlestead.] W. A. S.

JENISON, FRANCIS, COUNT JENISON WALWORTH (1764–1824), diplomatist, son of Francis Jenison of Walworth, Heighington parish, co. Durham, was born at Walworth, where his ancestors had long resided [see under Jenison, Robert, the younger], on 8 Feb. 1764. The family withdrew to the continent in 1776, and settled at Heidelberg. Young Jenison became a page of honour and an officer of the guards of the elector palatine of Bavaria, and was afterwards a colonel in the service of Hesse-Darmstadt. At the beginning of the war in 1793 he was sent to the court of St. James as envoy from Hesse-Darmstadt, and arranged for the employment of Hessian troops in British pay. After the marriage of the princess royal of England (Charlotte Augusta, queen of Würtemberg, 1766–1828 [q. v.]) with Prince Frederick, afterwards king of Würtemberg, in 1797, Jenison was made high chamberlain of the household at Stuttgart, a post he held until the death of the king in 1816. He was at one time Bavarian minister at Naples. He died at Heidelberg in 1824. Jenison's second wife was Mary, eldest daughter of Topham Beauclerk [q. v.], the friend of Johnson, by whom he left a family. He also had a son by his first marriage.

[Surtees's Durham, iii. 320–1 for genealogy of Jenison; Gent. Mag. vol. xciv. pt. i. p. 637, under 'Walworth.'] H. M. C.

JENISON or JENNISON, ROBERT (1584?–1652), puritan, son of Ralph Jenison, who died mayor of Newcastle, 16 May 1597, and cousin of Robert Jenison (1590–1656) [q. v.], jesuit, was born at Newcastle about 1584, and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted fellow in 1607. He subsequently became D.D., and seems to have acted for some time as domestic chaplain in the family of Henry, sixth earl of Kent (Cole, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 12). He resigned his fellowship in March 1619, having previously been appointed the first master of St. Mary Magdalene's Hospital, Newcastle, which was reincorporated by James I in 1611. He was made a lecturer at All Saints', Newcastle, in 1622; and in a motion made by the churchwardens of that parish with a view to raising his stipend he is spoken of as one 'whose paines and labours in this parish is extraordinar amongst us.' Another subscription was made for the 'better encouragement' of Dr. Jenison in 1631, and in the same year the Trinity House sent him a present of four gallons of sack. Suspended for nonconformity in 1639, Jenison betook himself to Danzig, but upon the sequestration of Yeldred Alvey, the royalist vicar of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, by the House of Commons in 1645, he was recalled to fill Alvey's place. Shortly after his appointment he administered the Solemn League and Covenant to the important Guild of Masters and Mariners in Newcastle. In 1651 Jenison joined with six other ministers of Newcastle in complaining to Cromwell that Captain Robert Everard was preaching Arminian and Socinian doctrines, and was encouraged in so doing by Lieutenant-colonel Mason (commanding the garrison in Colonel Fairfax's absence). He died on 6 Nov. 1652, and was buried in St. Nicholas Church. He married Barbara, daughter of Samuel Sanderson of Hedleyhope, Durham, who survived him and remarried John Emerson, mayor of Newcastle in 1660. She died 9 Aug. 1673.

According to Mackenzie (*Historical Account of Newcastle*, i. 282, 316) Jenison was the author of a book 'concerning the idolatry of the Israelites,' which is not in the British Museum Library. Jenison also wrote: 1. 'Purgatorie's Triumph over Hell, maugre the barking of Cerberus in Syr. E. Hobyes

Countersnarle,' 1613, 4to. 2. 'The Christian's Apparelling by Christ' (with a recommendatory preface by R. Sibbs), 1625, 8vo. 3. 'The Citie's Safetie; or, a fruitfull treatise . . . on Psalm cxxvij. 1,' 1630, 8vo. 4. 'Newcastle's Call to her Neighbours and sister Townes and Cities throughout the Land, to take Warning by her Sins and Sorrows lest this overflowing Scourge of Pestilence reach even to them also,' London, 1637, 12mo. 5. 'Of Compunction or Pricking of Heart, the time, means, nature, necessity, and order of it, and of Conversion,' 4to (no date), to which 'A Catalogue of the most Vendible Books in England,' London, 1657, is added.

[Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 115; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, pp. 292, 891; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle-on-Tyne, i. 65, 387; Journals of House of Commons, vol. iii.; Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes (Surtees Soc.), passim; Durham Wills and Inventories, vol. ii. (Surtees Soc.)] T. S.

JENISON, ROBERT (1590–1656), jesuit, born in 1590, was the eldest son of William Jenison, esq., of Walworth Castle in the county of Durham, by Jane, daughter of Barnabas Scurlock, esq., of Ireland, and grandson to Thomas Jenison [q. v.], auditor-general of Ireland (Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, iii. 320). He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 9 March 1615, was subsequently educated in the English jesuit college at St. Omer, and joined the society in 1617 or 1619. His name appears in Gee's list of priests and jesuits in and about London in 1623. His ordinary *alias* was Frevil, but he is also mentioned under the assumed name of Beaumont among the jesuits seized by the pursuivants at Clerkenwell in March 1628. In 1645 he became rector of the house of probation at Ghent, and in 1649 missioner in the Hampshire district, where he probably died on 10 or 13 Oct. 1656.

He was a man of erudition, and to him has been erroneously attributed the authorship of two works by Father John Floyd [see under Floyd, John, 1572–1649, works numbered 1 and 14], published under the initials 'J. R.'

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 414; Foley's Records, vols. v. and vii.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 303, iii. 610; More's Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, p. 425; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 122; Lysons's Environs of London, vol. iii; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 724.] T. C.

JENISON, ROBERT, the younger (1649–1688), witness to the Popish plot, born in 1649, grand-nephew of the preceding, was second son of John Jenison of High Walworth, Durham, and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pierson. He spent some time at the jesuit college at Douay, after which he was on 17 June 1676 admitted to Gray's Inn (Foster, *Register of Gray's Inn*). Emulating the example of Titus Oates, Jenison and his cousin, John Smith, who had previously been confessor to the Jenison family at Walworth, concocted narratives in support of the alleged Popish plot. These statements Jenison presented to the king and council at Hampton Court on 7 Aug. 1679, and to the House of Commons on 9 Nov. 1680. Both Jenison and Smith pretended that the falsity of the dying confession of William Ireland [q. v.], one of the first victims in 1679 of Oates's revelations, had so appalled them as to convert them to protestantism. Jenison published his 'Informations' in 1680, and revealed 'the names of the four ruffians that were to murther the king at Windsor,' one of whom (Kearney) was arrested, but he was not tried until June 1682, at which date neither Jenison nor Oates ventured to appear against him, and he was consequently released (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, vols. i. ii. and iii.) Jenison also published 'Depositions, with other material Evidences, plainly proving that William Ireland was in London on 19 Aug. 1678, notwithstanding his denial thereof both at his trial and execution.' He gave evidence against Lord Stafford on the first day of his trial, 30 Nov. 1680, and incidentally denounced his elder brother, Thomas Jenison, a jesuit, who had been educated at St. Omers, and had died in Newgate on 25 Sept. 1679.

Robert succeeded to High Walworth upon the death of his father in 1680, but he sold the property almost immediately to Sir Ralph Jenison (1613–1700) of Elswick, near Newcastle, deputy lieutenant for the county of Northumberland, and died unmarried in December 1688. Sir Ralph, the purchaser of Walworth, was great-uncle of Francis Jenison, who sold the property in 1772 and emigrated to Germany, where he became chamberlain to the elector palatine and a count of the holy Roman empire, leaving numerous children, one of whom, Francis, count Jenison Walworth, is separately noticed.

[Ambrose Barnes's Memoirs, p. 498 (Surtees Soc.); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 316–20; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, ii. 187–9; The Impartial Protestant Mercury, 1681 passim; The Informations of Robert Jennison of Graye's Inn, Introduction; Smith's Narrative, containing a further Discovery of the Popish Plot; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 632 sq., where a full account of Thomas Jenison and other members of the family who were jesuits is given.] T. S.

JENISON, THOMAS (1525?–1587), auditor-general of Ireland, was the eldest son of Robert Jenison of Yokeflete, Yorkshire, and Agnes, daughter of William Wren of the Isle of Ely. He was appointed auditor-general of Ireland on 10 Feb. 1550, but being charged with defalcations in his accounts he was in 1553 suspended for a time from his office. On 25 Nov. 1560 he was appointed controller of the works and keeper of the stores at Berwick. In 1564 he again found employment in Ireland, though still retaining his office at Berwick. In 1568 he was appointed to audit the accounts of Sir William Fitzwilliam for the ten years ending midsummer 1569, and in 1573 he was employed 'to make an exact book of the gift of the country.' He was attacked by gout in 1580, and obtained some relief from the prescription of a poor Irish priest. He himself incurred the charge of being a papist, and was greatly afflicted by the conversion to Roman catholicism of his eldest son, whom he thereupon disinherited. In June 1584 he was appointed a commissioner to survey the forfeited lands in Munster, but was prevented by ill-health from attending to the business. On 20 Oct. 1587 he surrendered his office to Christopher Payton and died almost immediately afterwards, 17 Nov. He was a capable and diligent official, and, notwithstanding the charges of corruption preferred against him, he was an honest servant of the crown, though, according to Sir John Perrot, he 'lived like a hog and died like a dog.' His letters throw much light on the state of Ireland in Elizabeth's reign, and reveal very clearly the chief difficulties with which the Irish government had to contend. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Birch of Sandon in Bedfordshire, groom-porter to Henry VIII, and by her had five sons and a daughter. He bought the property of Walworth in Durham from the Ayscough family, and rebuilt the castle. It was here that on 14 April 1603 his widow, who survived till 1605, entertained James I on his first journey into England. His grandson, Robert Jenison, jesuit, is separately noticed.

[Liber Hiberniæ, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 53; Surtees's Durham, iii. 320; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 75; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls, Eliz.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, ed. Hamilton, vols. i. ii. iii.; Cal. Carew MSS. vols. i. ii.; Cal. Foreign Correspondence, vols. iii–ix.] R. D.

JENKES, HENRY (*d.* 1697), Gresham professor of rhetoric, descended from a Prussian family, was a native of England, and received his early education at King's College, Aberdeen, where he was admitted in 1642, and graduated M.A. in 1646 (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, Spalding Club, pp. 466, 512). On 21 March 1646 he was admitted a member of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and in 1649 he was incorporated M.A. in that university. He was elected a fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, in the time of the civil war. On the occasion of the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, 13 July 1669. He was elected professor of rhetoric in Gresham College, London, on 21 Oct. 1670, in succession to Dr. William Croone [q. v.] He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1674, and he resigned his professorship on 2 Oct. 1676. After this he resided wholly at Cambridge, living by his fellowship at Caius College. Dying there at the end of August 1697, he was buried on 1 Sept. in the church of St. Michael, in which parish the college is situated. He corresponded with several learned men in Holland.

His works are: 1. 'The Christian Tutor, or a Free and Rational Discourse of the Sovereign Good and Happiness of Man,' London, 1683, 8vo. 2. 'De Natura et Constitutione Ethicæ, præsertim Christianæ, ejusque Usu et Studio,' prefixed to 'Stephani Curcellæi Synopsis ethices,' London, 1684; Cambridge, 1702. 3. 'The Christian Dial.' 4. 'Rationale Biblicum,' manuscript left ready for the press at the time of his death.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 22; Ward's Gresham Professors, p. 327, with the author's manuscript notes; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 311; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 626.] T. C.

JENKIN, HENRIETTA CAMILLA (1807?–1885), novelist, only daughter of Robert Jackson, custos rotulorum of Kingston, Jamaica, and of Susan Campbell, a Scotchwoman, was born in Jamaica about 1807, and married in 1832 Charles Jenkin, midshipman (afterwards commander) R.N. Their son, Henry Charles Fleeming Jenkin, is separately noticed. An accomplished and personally attractive woman, Mrs. Jenkin was long a favourite in society. Without having natural literary tastes, she began to write under pressure of poverty. Her first novel, 'Violet Bank and its Inmates,' 1858, had little success; but she acquired a reputation by 'Cousin Stella,' 1859, a West Indian novel showing both power and cleverness, and 'Who Breaks, Pays,' 1861, a skilful delineation of an English coquette. Her later novels were: 1. 'Skirmishing,' 1862. 2. 'Once and Again,' 1865. 3. 'Two French Marriages,' 1868 (republished in New York as 'A Psyche of To-day,' 1868, and 'Madame de Beauprés,' 1869). 4. 'Within an Ace,' 1869. 5. 'Jupiter's Daughters,' 1874. She

lived in Paris in 1847–8, and from 1848 till 1851 in Genoa. At Genoa she was intimate with the Ruffinis and leading liberals, and supported enthusiastically all liberal movements. After 1868, when her son was appointed to an Edinburgh professorship, she lived in Edinburgh. Her health began to fail in 1875. She died on 8 Feb. 1885, three days after her husband. An attractive portrait of Mrs. Jenkin, by her son, taken at Genoa, is given in Mr. Stevenson's 'Memoir of Fleeming Jenkin.'

[Memoir of Fleeming Jenkin, by R. L. Stevenson.] G. T. B.

JENKIN, HENRY CHARLES FLEEMING (1833–1885), engineer and electrician, son of Charles Jenkin, commander R.N., of a Welsh family long settled at Northiam, Sussex, was born near Dungeness on 25 March 1833. His mother, Henrietta Camilla Jenkin, is separately noticed. An uncle, John Jenkin, invented many ingenious machines which proved useless. Fleeming Jenkin was educated at Jedburgh and at Edinburgh Academy. In 1846, owing to reduced circumstances, the family went to live on the continent, spending a year at Frankfort-on-Main, and 1847–8 in Paris, taking refuge after the revolution in Genoa, only to pass through another revolution in the latter city. Fleeming studied at the Genoa University, chiefly devoting himself to physical science, and took the degree of M.A. with first-class honours. He also studied art. In 1851 Fleeming was apprenticed at Fairbairn's works, Manchester, and learnt the practical details of mechanical engineering. After taking part in a railway survey in Switzerland in 1855, he was engaged as draughtsman at Penn's works at Greenwich. In 1855 he became acquainted with Alfred Austin (brother of Charles and John Austin (1790–1859) [q.v.]) and his wife, who were both intellectually and socially attractive, and he married their daughter Anne on 21 Feb. 1859 at Northiam. He had already entered in London the service of Liddell & Gordon, who took up marine telegraphy. Soon afterwards he entered into partnership as engineer with a Mr. Forde, but though he continued in the business for nearly ten years, it did not prove very profitable. Early in 1859 he made the acquaintance of Sir William Thomson, in concert with whom he commenced important experiments on the resistance and insulation of electric cables. In the last volume of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' eighth edition, 1861, Jenkin's measurements of resistance of gutta-percha are given as the only absolute measurements of the kind that had then been made. In 1862 Jenkin's memoir, 'Experimental Researches on the Transmission of Electric Signals through Submarine Cables' (*Phil. Trans.* 1862), gave the first true measurement of the specific inductive capacity of gutta-percha. From 1858 to 1873 he was largely occupied in the fitting out of submarine telegraph cables. He was in 1861 appointed secretary of the Electric Standards' Committee of the British Association, and its valuable reports, published in one volume in 1869, are largely due to his labours. Appended to these reports were his 'Cantor Lectures,' 1866, on the construction, laying, and testing of submarine cables. In 1865 he was elected F.R.S. and professor of engineering in University College, London. In 1868 his earlier engineering patents began to pay well, and he was elected professor of engineering in the Edinburgh University. In 1873 his little text-book of 'Magnetism and Electricity' appeared in Longman's Science Series, and marked a new departure in the exposition of the subject as a quantitative study. Many editions have since appeared, and it has been translated into Italian and German. In 1876 he took up the subject of sanitation, and in 1877–8 he vigorously promoted the formation of a sanitary association in Edinburgh, the parent of many similar societies. In 1878 his little book on 'Healthy Houses' did much to promote sanitary reform. He established a considerable school of engineering in Edinburgh, and at the same time did varied scientific and literary work. In 1882 the description of Professors Ayrton and Perry's electric railway block system suggested to him his invention of telpherage, or the automatic transport of goods by electricity. The maturing of practical methods for running carrier vehicles electrically along a steel rod suspended in the air from wooden posts occupied much of his later years, but he did not live to see the complete development of his system in the telpher line which was erected at Glynde in Sussex soon after his death. A trifling operation upon his foot was followed by blood-poisoning, and he died in Edinburgh on 12 June 1885, aged 52.

Very plain-featured, rather short in stature, always youthful and energetic in manner, Jenkin did not prepossess strangers, and his flow of words and love of disputation never made him very popular. As a lecturer he was interesting, and he was a good disciplinarian. His taste in literature was broad and unconventional, and he exhibits a sound critical faculty in his miscellaneous essays and reviews. He was an excellent amateur actor and dramatic critic. Like his mother, he was generous and enthusiastic,

perhaps over-confident in his views. He was a broad Christian believer without dogma.

In practical engineering thoroughness and soundness marked all Jenkin's work. His determinative work in electricity is of the highest value, while his varied originality as an inventor is testified by his thirty-five British patents, and by his scientific papers. Abstracts of more than forty of these are given in his 'Papers,' vol. ii.

Jenkin's miscellaneous papers on literature and the drama, speculative and applied science, political economy, scientific and technical education, have been issued in two volumes, London, 1887, edited by Mr. Sidney Colvin and Mr. J. A. Ewing.

[Memoir by R. L. Stevenson, prefixed to Jenkin's Papers, Literary, Scientific, &c., with notes by Sir W. Thomson, P.R.S., on his contributions to science, and by Lieutenant-colonel Alexander Fergusson on his work in sanitary reform; Nature, 18 June 1885, xxxii. 153.]

G. T. B.

JENKIN, ROBERT, D.D. (1656–1727), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, was son of Thomas and Mary Jenkin of the Isle of Thanet, Kent. The father was a yeoman with a good estate in the parish of Minster. Robert was baptised there on 31 Jan. 1656. He was educated in the King's School, Canterbury, and at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1677–8; was admitted a fellow of St. John's on the foundress's foundation 30 March 1680; and proceeded M.A. in 1681. After taking orders he was collated by Bishop Turner to the vicarage of Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, which he held with his fellowship. He also became chaplain to Bishop Lake of Chichester, who collated him in 1688 to the precentorship of that cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 266). He was one of the subscribers to Bishop Lake's declaration on his deathbed (27 Aug. 1689) of his steady adherence to the doctrines of the church of England, part of which consisted of passive obedience and non-resistance.

At the revolution he declined to take the oath of allegiance to William III, and gave up his ecclesiastical preferments, but was allowed to retain his fellowship. In 1690 he was appointed domestic chaplain to the Earl of Exeter, and he was residing at Burghley as late as February 1697–8. In 1709 he was created D.D. He was then or soon after residing in the family of Lord Weymouth at Longleat, Wiltshire.

His political opinions changed, and he was able to take the oaths to Queen Anne. He became master of St. John's College 13 April 1711, on the death of Dr. Humphrey Gower, whom he also succeeded the same year as the Lady Margaret professor of divinity. On the accession of George I he was reluctantly compelled to eject all the fellows of his college who refused the abjuration oath. His mind failed for some years before his death, and he was removed to his elder brother's house at South Runcton, Norfolk, where he died on 7 April 1727. He was buried in Holme Chapel in South Runcton, where a mural monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory.

His wife Susannah, daughter of William Hatfield, alderman and merchant of Lynn, Norfolk, died in 1713, aged 46. By her he had a son Henry and a daughter Sarah, who both died young in 1727. Another daughter Sarah survived him.

His works are: 1. 'An Historical Examination of the Authority of General Councils: shewing the false dealing that hath been used in the publishing of them; and the difference among the Papists themselves about their number,' 2nd edition, London, 1688, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' ed. 1738, vol. iii.; ed. 1848–9, vol. xv. 2. 'A Defence of the Profession which . . . John [Lake], late Lord Bishop of Chichester, made upon his Deathbed concerning Passive Obedience and the New Oaths; together with an Account of some Passages in his Lordship's Life,' London, 1690, 4to. 3. 'The Reasonableness and Certainty of the Christian Religion,' 2 vols., London, 1696–7, 12mo, dedicated to the Earl of Exeter; 2nd edition, 2 vols., 1700; 3rd edition, corrected and enlarged, 2 vols., London, 1708, 8vo, though this edition is described on the title-page of vol. ii. as the second; 4th edition, 1715; 5th edition, 1721; 6th edition, 1734. A French translation was published at Amsterdam in 1696, 8vo. 'A Plain Introduction to the Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion . . . exhibiting much of the substance of Dr. Jenkin's work on the same subject. By a Clergyman of the Church of England' [John Plumptre], was published in 2 vols., Kidderminster, 1795, 12mo. 4. 'An Account of the Life of Apollonius Tyanæus,' translated from the French of Le Noire de Tillemont, 1702, 8vo. 5. 'A brief Confutation of the Pretences against Natural and Revealed Religion,' 1702, 8vo. 6. 'Defensio S. Augustini adversus Johannis Perephoni [Jean Le Clerc] in ejus Opera Animadversiones,' 1707, 8vo; editio altera, Lond. 1728, 8vo. 7. 'Remarks on some Books lately publish'd; viz. Basnage's "History of the Jews," Whiston's "Eight Sermons," Lock's "Paraphrase and Notes on St. Paul's Epistles," Le Clerc's "Bibliothèque Choisie," London, 1709, 8vo. 8. 'De Potestate Eccle-

siastica Prælectiones in Schola Theologica Cantab. habitæ,' 1711, &c. (manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge, S. 16).

[Addit. MSS. 5831 pp. 119–21, 5873 f. 5, 5850 pp. 215–19, 5852 p. 13, 32096 ff. 25–38; Baker's St. John's (Mayor), i. 300, 323, ii. 1005, 1172; Baker's MSS. 35 p. 551, 38 p. 339; Biog. Brit., Suppl. p. 111 *n.*; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. iii. passim; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 243; Clay's Hist. of Waterbeach, p. 66; Gent. Mag. xlix. 287, 350; Kettlewell's Life, App. pp. xvi, xlviii; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 655, 693; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 76, 127, iv. 240–52, vii. 197; Peck's Desid. Curiosa, vol. i. lib. 6, p. 27; Sidebotham's Memorials of the King's School, Canterbury, pp. 17, 46, 47.] T. C.

JENKINS, DAVID (1582–1663), Welsh judge and royalist, was the son of Jenkin Richard of Hensol, in the parish of Pendeulwyn, Glamorganshire, where he was born in 1582. He became a commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1597, and took the degree of B.A. 4 July 1600. He was admitted on 5 Nov. 1602 a student of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1609; he was made ancient in 1622, and elected summer reader in 1625, but refused to act. At this period he was opposed to the methods used by Charles I for raising money (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1662). In 1640, according to his own statement, he 'lay under three excommunications, and the examination of seventy-seven articles in the high commission court, for opposing the excesses of one of the bishops.'

On 18 March 1642–3 Jenkins was appointed judge of the great sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan (*Patent Rolls*, 18 Car. I., third part), an honour conferred on him against his will, for the salary attached to it was only 80*l.*, while the necessary travelling expenses were double that amount (Introduction to *Works*, pp. 2, 3). On the breaking out of the civil war he remained firmly loyal to the king, and overstepping the bounds of his office, indicted of high treason several parliamentarians within his circuit, such as Sir Richard and Erasmus Phillips and Major-general Laugharne. Others he condemned to death, but they succeeded in effecting their escape out of prison (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, 1642–56, iii. 1195; *Commons' Journals*, 21 Feb. 1647–8). He is also said to have encouraged some cruelties practised in Pembrokeshire by the Irish levies under Colonel Charles Gerard, who was in command of the royalists in South Wales (*Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, No. 77, 15–23 Oct. 1644), and he appears to have taken arms himself, riding with Gerard's men, 'with his long rapier drawn, holding it on end' (Aubrey's Account in Wood, *Athenæ*, i. cxlix). Towards the end of 1645 he fled to Hereford for refuge, and on the surprise of that town on 18 Dec. 1645 he and a large number of other prominent royalists were taken prisoners. A newspaper stated that there was found on his person 6,000*l.* in gold, which he had carried from one garrison to another, and which he would not part with to further the king's cause (*Exact Journall of Parliament*, No. 84). With the other chief prisoners he was sent to London and committed to the Tower. Before his arrival in London the House of Commons decided to proceed against him for high treason in the king's bench in the following term (*Commons' Journals* for 3, 7, 9, and 22 Jan. 1645–6).

On 10 April 1647 he was brought before the parliamentary committee of examinations, presided over by Miles Corbet. He refused to answer, but delivered to the chairman a paper, in which he denied that his adherence to the king was treason, and argued that as the king was the fountain of justice, so without his authority the parliament had no jurisdiction (Answer, published in *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 365). This paper was immediately published, but was misleadingly styled 'A Recantation of Judge Jenkins' (London, 1647, fol.), and the prisoner at once denied his submission in 'The Vindication of Judge Jenkins,' which is dated from the Tower, 29 April 1647 (London, 6 May 1647, 4to). Both pamphlets were referred to the committee appointed to prepare the indictment, with instructions that the printer, as well as the author, should be prosecuted (*Commons' Journals* for 23 April, 11 May, and 22 June 1647). An outbreak of royalists in Glamorganshire in June 1647 was, according to a letter, dated 19 June 1647, from the parliamentary committee at Usk to the House of Commons, 'contrived by Jenkins and other delinquents in the Tower,' but the 'great plot' was discovered, and the revolt suppressed (*King's Pamphlets*, No. 318 (5); *Commons' Journals*, 22 June 1647). In September he was removed from the Tower to Newgate (*ib.* 25 Sept.), where he remained until he was summoned to appear as defendant in a chancery suit, brought on behalf of an orphan relative of his, before the commissioners appointed to sit in chancery. On 14 Feb. 1647–1648 he was brought from Newgate to Westminster, and when the speaker asked him what he had to say to the charges of treason he answered by a paper in which he denied their right to try him (*Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, 9–16 Feb. 1647; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. App. xlv). This paper was

published under the title, 'Judge Jenkin's Plea.' An ordinance for his attainder was passed, and on 21 Feb. he was brought to the bar of the house by the serjeant-at-arms, but absolutely refused to kneel or do any other obeisance, for which he was fined 1,000*l.* When the ordinance was read he replied that the house had no power to charge him, and 'ran into a discourse of many particulars touching the laws of the land' (*Commons' Journals*, 21 Feb. 1647–8). Wood says that Henry Marten pleaded to his fellow-members that 'sanguis martyrum est semen ecclesiæ,' on which account it was decided to spare his life, and the proceedings were adjourned. Jenkins at once issued 'The Answer of Judge Jenkins to the Imputation put upon his Plea in Chancery,' and his 'Remonstrance to the Lords and Commons of the two Houses of Parliament at Westminster, the 21 of February, 1647.' In 'A True and Just Account of what was transacted in the Commons House . . . A.D. 1648' (London, 1719, 8vo), it is stated, without corroboration elsewhere, that the house subsequently offered Jenkins a free pardon and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year if he submitted to its power, but that he indignantly repudiated the proposal. Early in October 1648 Jenkins was removed from Newgate to Wallingford Castle, where he appears to have written a letter (said to have been intercepted) on 12 Oct. to King Charles, urging him to sign the treaty of Newport; its substance is given in 'The Declaration of David Jenkins . . . concerning the Parliament's Army, with a copy of his Letter to his Dread Soveraign the King' (London, 16 Oct. 1648, 4to). According to Wood he 'used his utmost endeavours to set the parliament and army at odds, thereby to promote the king's cause, but it did not take effect according to his desire' (*Athenæ*, iii. 643). In a pamphlet entitled 'The Army's Indemnity' (1647) he argued that the Act of Indemnity just passed by parliament was insufficient to secure the soldiers. On 14 March 1648–9, it was ordered that at the next assizes Jenkins should be indicted 'in the proper county' by the judges on the Welsh circuit, and on 28 June 1650 it was again ordered that he and three others should be tried in the high court 'upon their former offences,' with the view of making examples of them as a reprisal for the murder of Antony Ascham (*d.* 1650) [q. v.] (*Commons' Journals*, 14 March 1648, 28 June 1650; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 28 June 1650). But on neither occasion was any action taken. An order for his removal to Windsor Castle was made on 19 Nov. 1652, and on 12 Jan. 1656–7 it was resolved that he should be liberated from Windsor and 'allowed to come of Gray's Inn' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) After this he lived for a time at Oxford. In June 1657 he was again at Wallingford (Wynne, *Life of Sir Leoline Jenkins*, ed. 1724, ii. 643), still apparently under surveillance, and does not appear to have been fully released till the Restoration (cf. *Reports*, Introd.) According to the first edition of Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' 'after the restoration of K. Charles II it was expected by all that he [Jenkins] should be made one of the judges in Westminster Hall, and so might he have been, would he have given money to the then lord chancellor.' For this charge against Lord Clarendon, Wood was expelled from the university of Oxford (see a report of the proceedings in *Miscellanies on Several Curious Subjects*, London, 1714, 8vo; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. cxl–cxlix); but his statement is supported by John Aubrey and Hearne (Wood, loc. cit.) Jenkins amply deserves the eulogium of Wood, who describes him as a 'vigorous maintainer of the rights of the crown, a heart of oak, and a pillar of the law.' He was elected a bencher of Gray's Inn in 1660, and soon afterwards retired to his own estate at Hensol in Glamorganshire, where he became a patron of Welsh bards, and presided at the annual eisteddfod held at Ystradowen in the neighbourhood. He died 6 Dec. 1663, and was buried at Cowbridge. By his wife Cecil, daughter of Sir Thomas Aubrey of Llantrithyd, and granddaughter of Dr. William Aubrey [q. v.], he had four sons and six daughters, but his issue soon became extinct in the male line. A great-granddaughter married Charles Talbot, lord Talbot (1684–1737) [q. v.], lord chancellor (Clark, *Genealogies of Glamorgan*, pp. 203–4, 340).

A collection of Jenkins's controversial pamphlets was published in 1648 under the title 'The Works of that Grave and Learned Lawyer, Judge Jenkins' (London, 12mo), which, in addition to the pamphlets already referred to, contains the following: 1. 'Lex Terræ, or a Briefe Discourse collected out of the Fundamentall Lawes of the Land.' 2. 'Some Seeming Objections to Master Prinn's . . . answered,' dated from the Tower, 28 April 1647. 3. 'A Declaration of Mr. David Jenkins,' dated 17 May 1647. 4. 'The Cordiall of Judge Jenkins for the Good People of London, in reply to a Thing called An Answer to the poysonous seditious Paper of Mr. D. J. by H. P[arker] of Lincolns Inne.' The seditious paper referred to was the 'Vindication.' Parker replied in 'The Cordiall of Mr. D. Jenkins . . . answered' [London, 1647, 4to]. 5. 'The Inconveniences of a Long-continued Parliament.' 6. 'An Apology

for the Army.' 7. 'A Scourge for the Directory and Revolting Synod, which hath sitten these five years, more for 4*s.* a day than for Conscience Sake.' A second edition of this volume was published in 1681 (London, 12mo) under the title of 'Jenkinsius Redivivus.' Several of these pamphlets have also been published in Lord Somers's 'Collection of Tracts' (vol. v.) The 'Works' contain an engraving of the judge by William Marshall, and underneath some verses in his praise by John Birkenhead.

Jenkins was also the author of the following works: 8. 'A Preparative to the Treaty: or a Short . . . Expedient for Agreement and Peace tendered to the two Houses of Parliament,' London, 1648, 4to. 9. 'God and the King; or the Divine Constitution of the Supreme Magistrate, especially in the Kingdom of England,' London, 1649, 4to. 10. 'A Proposition for the Safety and Happiness of the King and Kingdom, by a Lover of Sincerity and Peace,' London, 1667, 4to.

Wood mentions three other works which were published under Jenkins's name, but were 'disowned and disclaimed by him.' They are 'Pacis Consultum. The Antiquity, Extent, &c., of several Countrey-Corporation-Courts, especially the Court Leet,' London, 1657, 8vo; 'Exact Method for Keeping a Court of Survey for setting forth and bounding of Manors;' and 'Some Difficult Questions in Law, proposed unto and resolved by Judge Jenkings,' London, 1657, 8vo.

During his long imprisonment most of his time was devoted to writing his reports, in Latin and French, of eight hundred leading cases in common law, a work which he entitled 'Rerum Judicatarum Centuriæ Octo,' London, 1661, folio. A second edition, known as 'Eight Centuries of Reports,' was published in 1734 (London, fol.); a third edition, translated by Theodore Barlow, in 1771, and a fourth, with additional notes by C. F. Morell, in 1885 (London, 8vo). The cases selected are from those decided in the exchequer chamber, and upon writs of error from 1220 to 1623, all obsolete cases in the year-books and the common abridgments being omitted. Jenkins's method is to give a short statement of the case and the decision, with a marginal reference to the authority from which it was taken. But when the case is important he adds a note of his own discussing the principle, and furnishing any necessary illustrations, so that his reports form a commentary on the judicial decisions of the preceding reigns. This method was in Jenkins's time unique, but has been generally adopted since the publication of John William Smith's 'Leading Cases' in 1837 (Bridgman, *Legal Bibliography*, pp. 174–6; Wallace, *Reporters*, ed. 1882, pp. 69–72).

[Authorities quoted; Introduction to Lex Terræ in Jenkins's Works; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. cxl–cxlix, and iii. 643–8; Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 589–90; Roland Phillips's Civil War in Wales and the Marches, i. 216, 254, 347, 387, ii. 286, 341.] D. Ll. T.

JENKINS, HENRY (*d.* 1670), called the 'modern Methuselah,' was a native of Ellerton-upon-Swale, Yorkshire. He subsisted as a labourer and fisherman. Latterly he gained a livelihood by begging, and to attract attention regaled his patrons with anecdotes of his younger days. He claimed to have been born about 1501; to have been sent at the time of the battle of Flodden (1513), being then between ten and twelve years of age, to North Allerton with a horse-load of arrows for the army; to have been butler to Lord Conyers, whose carouses with Marmaduke, abbot of Fountains Abbey, he recollected; and to have witnessed the dissolution of the monasteries. He had sworn, he said, as a witness in a cause at York assizes, to 120 years. In an interview with Miss Ann Savile of Bolton-on-Swale, in 1662 or 1663, Jenkins asserted his age to be 162 or 163; but in April 1667, when he was called as a witness in a tithe cause between Charles Anthony, vicar of Catterick, and Calvert Smithson, a parishioner, he declared himself to be actually five or six years younger, that is to say, only 157. Anthony, a very careful parish priest, who conducted Jenkins's funeral at Bolton, in December 1670, merely described him in the register as 'a very aged and poore man.' Jenkins's wife, too, had predeceased him only a very few years, having been buried at Bolton on 27 Jan. 1667–8.

In 1743 an obelisk to Jenkins's memory was erected in Bolton churchyard. In the church a black marble tablet was placed, recording that he lived to the 'amazing age of 169.' But the belief in his marvellous age rests upon no better evidence than Jenkins's own contradictory statements.

There are two engravings said to represent Jenkins, executed by Worlidge and R. Page respectively, 'from an original painting done by Walker.'

[Miss Savile's letter in Phil. Trans. xix. 266–268; Thoms's Longevity of Man, 1879, pp. 67–84; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 187; Whitaker's Richmondshire, 1823, ii. 39–40; Evidences of the Great Age of H. Jenkins, Richmond, 1859, 8vo; Clarkson's Richmond, pp. 396–7; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, i. 412–414; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit., iv. 212.] G. G.

JENKINS, JOHN (1592–1678), musical composer, born at Maidstone, Kent, in 1592, made an early choice of music as his profession, and was appointed musician in ordinary to Charles I. He owed his first advancement to the patronage of a Norfolk gentleman named Dering (or Deerham). For a great part of his life, probably until 1654, he lived in the family of Sir Hamon l'Estrange, whose son Roger he instructed in music. From 1660 he lived for six or seven years at Kirtling in Norfolk, the seat of Lord North, to whose sons Montagu and Roger he gave music lessons at a salary of 1*l.* per quarter. In January 1662 he was appointed musician in ordinary to Charles II, at a salary of 40*l.* per annum. The later years of his life were spent with Sir Philip Wodehouse at Kimberley in Norfolk, where he died on 27 Oct. 1678. He was buried 29 Oct. in Kimberley Church, where there is a rhyming inscription to his memory.

Roger North, in his 'Autobiography,' describes Jenkins as 'a person of much easier temper than any of his faculty; he was neither conceited nor morose, but much of a gentleman, and had a very good sort of wit, which served him in his address and conversation, wherein he did not please less than in his compositions.... He was an innovator in the days of Alphonso, Lupo, Coperario, Lawes, &c., who were musicians of fame under King Charles I, and superinduced a more airy sort of composition, wherein he had a fluent and happy fancy. And his way took the age he lived in, which was a great happiness to him, but he lived so long that he saw himself outrun and antiquated.' He was an intimate friend of the famous violist Stefkins, and was himself proficient on the lute, lyra-viol, and other bowed instruments.

Jenkins is credited with having been the earliest English composer of instrumental music. His only known publication of this description is 'Twelve Sonatas for two Violins and a Base, with a Thorough Base for the Organ or Theorbo',' London, 1660, reprinted at Amsterdam, 1664. He composed a large number of 'Fancies,' some for the viol and some for the organ. These were never printed in England, but many manuscript copies are preserved in the ChristChurch Library and the Music School at Oxford, and in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. He also composed a number of lighter pieces called 'Rants.' Of these the 'Mitter Rant' was very popular, and was printed in Playford's 'Musick's Handmaid,' London, 1678, and other similar publications of the period. The 'Fleece Tavern Rant' and 'Peterborough Rant' were included in Playford's 'Apollo's Banquet,' London, 1690. Another favourite was 'The Lady Katharine Audley's Bells, or, The Five Bell Consort,' first printed in Playford's 'Courtly Masquing Ayres,' London, 1662. This piece, together with the 'Mitter Rant,' were reprinted by J. S. Smith in his 'Musica Antiqua,' London, 1812. It is possible that some of Jenkins's viol pieces were included in a collection reprinted at Amsterdam in 1664, under the title of 'Engels Speel-Thresoor van 200 der nieuwste Allemanden, Couranten, Sarabanden, Ayres, &c.'

His vocal compositions include: 1. 'Elegy on the Death of William Lawes,' printed at the end of H. and W. Lawes's 'Choice Psalms,' London, 1648. 2. 'Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice; a Divine Poem by E[dward] B[enlowe], esq., several parts thereof set to fit aires by Mr. J. Jenkins,' London, 1652. 3. Two rounds, 'A boat, a boat,' and 'Come, pretty Maidens,' printed in Hilton's 'Catch that catch can,' 1652. 4. Songs contributed to 'Select Ayres and Dialogues,' 1659, and to 'The Musical Companion,' 1672.

Jenkins also composed some anthems. He contributed commendatory verses to Christopher Sympson's 'Division Violist,' 1659, and 'Compendium of Practical Musick,' 1667.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 33; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 347; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iv. 439; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1662; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iv. 61, 62; Roger North's Autobiography (1887 edit.), pp. vi, viii, 79, 80.] R. F. S.

JENKINS, JOSEPH (1743–1819), particular baptist, born at Wrexham, Denbighshire, in 1743, was son of Evan Jenkins, former pastor of the baptist church at Wrexham. He learned when sixteen 'Greek and Hebrew under Mr. Walker,' in London; in 1761 was awarded one of Dr. Ward's exhibitions to King's College, Aberdeen, where he was laureated in 1765; was baptised in London on 6 April 1766 by Dr. Stennet, and became a member of his church in Little Wild Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. Three years later he returned to Wrexham, and exercised for a time some pastoral authority over an independent church in Common Hall Lane, Chester. In 1773 he was ordained to the pastorate of 'the old meeting,' the baptist church formerly under the guidance of his father, and published his 'Confession of Faith' at Shrewsbury. Many curious notices of his pastorate at Wrexham exist in the church-book which he kept during most of his stay there. While at Wrexham he was an important member of the Midland Association of Particular Baptist Churches, being appointed in 1792 to draw up the circular

letter to the member churches (see *Baptist Annual Register*, 1792, p. 409). In 1790 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. Four years later he became the minister of 'the newly raised baptist church in Blandford Street,' London.

In 1798 he succeeded Joseph Swain in the Wednesday-evening lectureship at Devonshire Square, and in the pastorate of the particular baptist church in East Street, Walworth. He remained there till his death, at Walworth, on 21 Feb. 1819. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. He was twice married and left issue. In the 'Baptist Annual Register' for 1801, p. 26, there is a fine engraving of him.

Jenkins published many separate sermons and religious tracts, chiefly in defence of his views on baptism. Some of the former were collected in 1779, in two vols., and the latter before 1795, in one vol. He was also author of: 1. 'The Orthodox Dissenting Minister's Reasons for a further Application to Parliament for Relief in the matter of Subscription,' London, 1775. 2. 'Discourses on Select Passages of Sacred History,' Shrewsbury, 1779. 3. 'The Orthodox Dissenting Minister's Reasons against Subscribing the Articles of the Church of England' (before 1781). 4. 'Reflexions on the Apology of the Rev. Theophilus Lindsay: being a defence of the Doctrine of the Trinity' (before 1781). 5. 'A Week well spent, ... or plain and serious Reflexions for every day in the week,' Wrexham, 1791.

Another Joseph Jenkins (*fl.* 1730) was minister of general baptist congregations in Hart Street, Covent Garden (1702–9), at High Hall (1709–16), and in Duke Street, Southwark (1716–31). He published seven sermons between 1702 and 1725, and was alive in 1736.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxix.; Baptist Annual Register; Bunhill Memorials; Palmer's Nonconformity in Wrexham; Joshua Thomas's Hanes y Bedyddwyr (quoted in Palmer); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; General Baptist Repository; works quoted.] W. A. S.

JENKINS, JOSEPH JOHN (1811–1885), engraver and water-colour painter, born in London in 1811, was son of an engraver, who brought him up to the same profession. He engraved many portraits, and among other works, 'Susanna and the Elders,' after Francesco Mola, and 'The Greenwich Pensioner' and 'The Chelsea Pensioner,' after M. W. Sharp. He engraved plates and drew illustrations for the annuals, such as 'The Keepsake,' 'Heath's Book of Beauty,' &c. Plates from his drawings will also be found in Heath's 'Illustrations to Byron' and similar works. Finding his health unsuited to the practice of engraving, he abandoned it for water-colour painting. He soon became known as a painter of domestic subjects or single figures. In 1842 he was elected an associate of the New Water-colour Society, and a member in 1843. He exhibited fifty-seven drawings at their exhibitions in Pall Mall. In 1847 he seceded from that society, and joined the Old Society, being elected an associate in 1849, and a full member in 1850. The remainder of his life was devoted to the service of that society, and to collecting materials for a history of it and its members. He was secretary for ten years, from 13 Feb. 1854, and was a constant contributor to its exhibitions, sending 271 drawings in all. Some of his drawings were engraved. In 1884 he resigned his membership of the society, and died unmarried on 9 March 1885, at 67 Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood. The history of the Old Society of Painters in Water-colours, for which Jenkins had collected so many materials, was completed by Mr. John L. Roget in 1891. Special private views of exhibitions for members of the press were first introduced by Jenkins.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Soc.; Athenæum, 21 March 1885.] L. C.

JENKINS, Sir LEOLINE (1623–1685), civilian and diplomatist, son of Lewellyn or Leoline Jenkins, a gentleman of moderate estate at Llanblethian, Glamorganshire, was born at Llantrissant in that county in 1623. He received his early education at the grammar school of Cowbridge in his native county, whence he proceeded in 1641 to Jesus College, Oxford. On the outbreak of the civil war he left Oxford and served for a time in the royalist army in Wales. In 1648 he joined the ejected head of his college, Dr. Francis Mansell [q. v.], at the house of Sir John Aubrey at Llantrithyd, where he acted as tutor to Aubrey's eldest son. In May 1651 he was indicted 'for a seminary of rebellion and sedition,' and returned with his charge to Oxford, where he took pupils in a house in the High Street, which in consequence came to be known as the Little Welsh Hall. In June 1655 he anticipated a threatened 'bannition' by the parliament by retiring to the continent with his pupils, and spent the next three years in travel in France, Holland, and Germany (*Reg. of Visitors to the Univ. of Oxford*, Camden Soc.; Jenkins, *Life of Francis Mansell, D.D.*, 1854, pp. 19–20, 26). On his return to England he resided for a time in the house of Sir William Whitmore,

bart., at Apley, Shropshire, but returned to Oxford on the Restoration, was elected a fellow of his college, and on 16 Feb. 1660–1 took the degree of LL.D. On Dr. Mansell's resignation (1 March 1660–1) he succeeded him as head of the college, and discharged the office with ability. His friend Sir William Whitmore gave him the commissaryship of the deanery of the peculiar of Bridgnorth, Shropshire. The Dean of Westminster (John Earles) appointed him registrar of the consistory court of the abbey. In 1662 he was appointed deputy-professor of civil law in the university, and he was also assessor to the chancellor's court. He had long been a friend of Sheldon, whom he helped in the foundation of his theatre, drawing the conveyance with his own hand; and on Sheldon's translation from the see of London to that of Canterbury, he became his commissary and official for that diocese, and probably his vicar or official-general. He was also accustomed to conduct the foreign correspondence of the university, and was appointed to receive foreign visitors of distinction.

On 11 Nov. 1664 he entered the College of Advocates, and soon afterwards was appointed deputy to Dr. (afterwards Sir) Giles Sweit in the court of arches. On the outbreak of the Dutch war Jenkins was selected by the commissioners of prizes to serve on a committee entrusted with the framing of rules for the decision of prize cases (6 Feb. 1664–5). On 21 March following he was appointed assistant to Dr. John Exton [q. v.], judge of the court of admiralty. On the death of Exton he succeeded to his office, and on the death of Sir William Mericke, judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, in January 1668–9, he succeeded to his place also. The death of Henrietta Maria at Colombes, near Paris, in the following August, raised an important point of international law. By English law Charles II was entitled to succeed to her personal property as her next of kin, to the exclusion of every one else, the statute of distributions not having then been passed. On the other hand the succession was claimed by Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, on the ground that she was the only one of Charles I's children who was entitled to succeed by French law. The English case was stated by Jenkins, who rested it on the somewhat questionable ground that as a member of the royal household Henrietta Maria could not by her residence in France divest herself of the English domicile which she had acquired on her marriage. Jenkins was also sent to France to assist the English ambassador in recovering the disputed succession. There his arguments or considerations of policy prevailed, and the Duchess of Orleans's claim was set aside. On his return he was knighted, 7 Jan. 1669–70 (Pepys, *Diary*, 26 March 1667; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, p. 427; Strickland, *Queens of England*, ed. 1845, viii. 264). Jenkins was one of the commissioners in the abortive negotiations for a union with Scotland which took place in the autumn of 1670. From a letter to the Duke of York, written by him during the negotiations, it appears that he was adverse to the project (Mackenzie, *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland from the Restoration of King Charles II* (1821), p. 203). In 1672 Jenkins became one of the managers of the university press. On 11 Feb. 1672–3 he was returned to parliament for Hythe (*Letters of Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis*, Camd. Soc., pp. 74–9), and in the following April resigned the headship of Jesus College. Sunderland, who did not act under the commission, Jenkins, and Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.] were appointed to represent England at the abortive congress which, by the suggestion of Sweden, was summoned at Cologne (5 May 1673) to mediate between Holland on the one part and France and England on the other. Jenkins and Williamson returned in May 1674 to London, where a separate peace had already been concluded between England and Holland (19 Feb. N.S.) On his voyage home, while still in the Meuse off Brielle, Jenkins fired on a Dutch man-of-war for neglecting to lower her flag, upon which the Dutchman obeyed under protest (Mignet, *Négociations relatifs à la Succession d'Espagne*, iv. 138 et seq.)

The congress of Cologne was followed in 1676 by that of Nymwegen, at which Jenkins again represented his sovereign. Jenkins's colleagues were Lord Berkeley of Stratton [see Berkeley, John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton] and Sir William Temple [q. v.], but the burden of the negotiations fell upon him. He left England on 20 Dec. 1675, and reached the Hague on 3 Jan. (N.S.) Passing Brielle he fell in with two Dutch men-of-war, which saluted him only with their guns, but lowered their pennants on receiving the fire of his yacht. He reached Nymwegen on 16 Jan. (N.S.) Negotiations had hardly begun when Temple was recalled in June 1677, and nothing was done at Nymwegen until after the marriage between the Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary of England (4 Nov.) and the conclusion of an Anglo-Dutch alliance (March 1678, N.S.) In Temple's absence Jenkins showed much discretion in his relations with the French envoys, although he was unable to accept their terms. Louis, however, by his dilatory diplomacy

and activity in the field, succeeded in avoiding a general treaty, and opened negotiations with Holland for a separate peace, which after much higgling was signed on 10 Aug. It was followed by a treaty with Spain on 7 Sept. (N.S.), and another between France, Sweden, and the Empire on 5 Feb. 1679 (N.S.) The latter treaty Jenkins and Temple refused to sign, because the imperial ambassadors would not accord them the precedence due to their position of mediators. They accordingly withdrew from the congress, and Jenkins was accredited resident ambassador to the States General (14 Feb.) On 20 Feb. a new commission was issued appointing him sole representative of his sovereign at the congress, and on 26 March (N.S.) he returned to Nymwegen. Denmark and Brandenburg still retained their Swedish conquests, and there were commercial disputes between Sweden and Holland. Jenkins was to mediate the best arrangements he could between all parties. After negotiations had begun the French, by a timely invasion of the duchy of Cleves, compelled Brandenburg to restore the disputed territory to Sweden (29 June, N.S.) A French army had already invaded Oldenburg and Delmenhorst with the view of settling the Danish question in a similar way, when Jenkins was recalled (11 July), and the congress broke up. Before leaving Nymwegen Jenkins marked his resentment at the bad faith displayed by Louis during the negotiations by rejecting a present of his miniature set in diamonds, though Colbert urged its acceptance to the point of importunity. He reached London about the middle of August, was graciously received by Charles, and was forthwith returned to parliament for the university of Oxford, which he continued to represent during the rest of his life.

Jenkins was sworn of the privy council on 11 Feb. 1679–80, and succeeded Henry Coventry (1619–1686) [q. v.] as secretary of state on 26 April. In this capacity he led the opposition to the bills for excluding the Duke of York from the succession and to Sir John Hotham's motion for printing the votes and proceedings of the House of Commons, 24 March 1680–1. Being ordered by the house to impeach Edward Fitzharris [q. v.], the supposed author of a pamphlet libelling Charles as a papist, he at first refused, considering that the impeachment was intended merely as an affront to the king, but after an angry debate submitted. The impeachment was dismissed on the technical ground, long since overruled, that none but peers were impeachable. Jenkins was one of the principal witnesses against the Earl of Shaftesbury in his trial at the Old Bailey on 24 Nov. 1681 [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, first Earl of Shaftesbury, 1621–1683; and Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 146]. He managed the return of the court nominees at the election of sheriffs in 1682. He disapproved, however, of the proceedings by *quo warranto* which followed. He resigned the seals on 4 April 1684, receiving a bounty of 5,000*l.*, and retired in broken health to his house at Hammersmith, where he died unmarried on 1 Sept. 1685. He was buried in the chapel of Jesus College, Oxford, to which he had been a munificent benefactor. During his lifetime he had contributed liberally to its enlargement, and by his will he endowed it with the bulk of his property. He left some of his manuscripts to All Souls' College, Oxford (Coxe, *Cat. of MSS. in the possession of the Colleges and Halls of Oxford*); these include among others a copy of his will, and miscellaneous papers drawn up when secretary of state and while at Nymwegen. An index, also preserved at All Souls', was made by Dr. Owen Wynne.

Jenkins lacked resource and independence of mind, was a great stickler for forms, and, according to Temple, was in an agony when left alone at Nymwegen. On the other hand, his knowledge of the civil law and diplomatic usage was very great, his industry was indefatigable, and his loyalty unimpeachable. Roger North calls him 'the most faithful drudge of a secretary that ever the court had.' He was a stiff churchman, a sincere believer in the divine right of kings, and of an exemplary life. North, however, says that he was 'inclined to laugh immoderately at a jest, especially if it were' coarse, which Charles discovering, 'failed not, after the tendency of his own fancy, to ply his secretary with conceits of that complexion.' His excessive modesty and suavity brought upon him the unmerited suspicion of timidity. During his long tenure of office in the admiralty and prerogative courts he did much to elucidate the principles and improve the practice of the law. The Statute of Distributions and in part the Statute of Frauds are his work, and he strove hard, but in vain, to pass a bill 'to ascertain the jurisdiction of the admiralty' (Roger North, *Lives*, i. 229, 232; Burnet, *Own Time*, fol., i. 481–2; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 49 *a*). His despatches from Cologne and Nymwegen, with some letters, including one to the Duke of York urging the duke to return to the communion of the church of England (one of the two letters appended to Samuel Parker's 'Discourse sent to James II to persuade him to embrace the Protestant Religion,' 1690,

4to), and some speeches, charges, and legal opinions, rightly styled by Wheaton 'a rich collection of precedents on the maritime law of nations;' his argument before the House of Lords in support of the admiralty bill, a *locus classicus* on the history of the admiralty court, and other miscellanea, will be found in his 'Life' by William Wynne, 1724, 2 vols. fol. 'An Exact Collection of the most considerable Debates in the honourable House of Commons at the Parliament held at Westminster, 21 Oct. 1680,' &c., appeared under his name in 1681 (8vo), and does not seem to have been disowned; but, as he was notoriously opposed to the publication of the transactions of the house, it is probably not authentic.

[The principal authorities are: Life by Wynne referred to above; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 231–3; Biog. Brit. and Coote's Cat. of English Civilians; Bulstrode's Memoirs, ed. 1721, pp. 304 et seq.; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 35, 42, 207, 262, 292, 305, 354; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), i. 225; Parl. Hist. iv. 1182, 1190, 1205, 1289, 1313–17, 1333, 1338; Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camden Soc.), p. 87; Dalrymple's Memoirs, 2nd edit. App. pp. 302 et seq.; Groen van Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau, 2ième série (Utrecht, 1861), vol. v.; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, iv. 578, 586; Burnet's Own Time, fol., i. 354, 422–3, 439–40, 481–2, 528–31; Temple's Memoirs of what past in Christendom from the War begun 1672 to the Peace concluded 1679; Saint-Disdier's Hist. des Négotiations de Nimègue; Dumont's Corps Dipl. tom. vii. pt. i. pp. 253, 283, 305, 325–50 et seq.; De Garden's Hist. des Traités de Paix, vol. ii. chap. vii.] J. M. R.

JENKINS, Sir RICHARD (1785–1853), Indian statesman, born 18 Feb. 1785 at Cruckton, near Shrewsbury, was eldest son of Richard Jenkins, esq., of Bicton Hall, Shropshire. In 1798 he was nominated writer on the Bombay establishment, and went to India in 1800. After a distinguished course at the company's college of Fort William, he became an assistant in the governor-general's office. In 1804 he was appointed first assistant to Webbe, the British resident at the court of Dowlut Rao Scindia. About this time began his friendship with Elphinstone [see Elphinstone, Mountstuart], whose love of literature and sport he shared. His linguistic powers were great, and Elphinstone wrote: 'Jenkins understands all languages wonderfully.'

In 1804 Scindia's intrigues with the Raja of Berar and other Mahratta powers roused suspicions of his loyalty to the British government. The resident was taken ill and died on 9 Nov. 1804, and thereupon the sole conduct of the negotiations with Scindia devolved upon Jenkins, who was appointed acting resident, pending the arrival of Webbe's successor, Colonel Close, from Poona. Scindia's movements were so distinctly hostile to the British government that Jenkins repeatedly threatened to withdraw from his court. Scindia's evasions interposed delays, and at last, at the end of January 1805, the plunder of the resident's camp by a body of Scindia's pindarries rendered Jenkins and his associates virtually prisoners. They were released in October, on the demand of Lord Lake, before opening the negotiations which led to the treaty with Scindia in November 1805. In 1807 Jenkins was appointed to take charge of the residency at Nagpore during Elphinstone's absence on a mission to Afghanistan, and became the resident on Elphinstone's appointment to Poona in 1810. Jenkins, in several communications to Lord Minto, now first suggested the annihilation of the pindarries, and the design was afterwards carried out by the Marquis of Hastings. The Mahratta powers generally viewed the step with dislike, and it no doubt was in part the cause of the outbreak at Nagpore in 1817. Early in that year Appa Saheb, the regent of that state, had obtained the throne on the murder of his ward. He was apparently friendly to the British government, and had entered into a subsidiary treaty; but his intrigues with the peishwa and the concentration of his troops at Nagpore roused Jenkins's suspicion, and to anticipate attacks he caused all the available British troops, less than fourteen hundred in number, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Hopetoun Scott, to occupy the neighbouring hill, Sitabaldi. On 26 Nov. this force was attacked by the Nagpore army of eight thousand infantry and twelve thousand cavalry. The engagement lasted for eighteen hours continuously during 26 and 27 Nov. Jenkins was present the whole time, and actively encouraged the troops. His conduct was noticed in the despatches, and in a speech by Canning in parliament. After the British arms had gained the victory Jenkins demanded the surrender of the raja and the disbandment of his army, but a second battle on 16 Dec. was necessary to exact these conditions. Appa Saheb was afterwards replaced on the throne, but his renewed intrigues with the peishwa determined Jenkins to arrest and imprison him on 15 March 1818. Rahuji, an infant grandson of Rajuji II, was placed on the throne under British tutelage, and the kingdom of Nagpore was practically governed by Jenkins from this period until December 1826, when

its relations with the British government were determined by a treaty drawn up by himself. In 1827, after publishing at Calcutta 'A Report on the Territories of the Rajah of Nagpore,' he returned to England. On 1 May 1828 he retired on the annuity fund, and went to live on his estate at the Abbey-Foregate, Shrewsbury. He was chosen deputy-chairman of the East India Company in 1838, and chairman in 1839. On 20 July 1838 he was made a knight grand cross of the Bath, an honour, as the Marquis of Wellesley pointed out in a letter to Jenkins, then first conferred on a civil servant of India below the rank of governor. Jenkins represented the borough of Shrewsbury in the conservative interest in the parliaments of 1830 and 1831. He retired during the two succeeding parliaments of 1833 and 1835, was elected again in 1837, and finally retired at the dissolution in 1841. The university of Oxford created him D.C.L. on 13 June 1834. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Shropshire and a magistrate for Middlesex. He died 30 Dec. 1853 at his residence, Gothic Cottage, Blackheath, and was buried in his family vault at Bicton, near Shrewsbury. On his return from India Jenkins married Elizabeth Helen, daughter of Hugh Spottiswoode, esq., of the East India Company's civil service. He had three sons: Richard, born 8 Sept. 1828, Charles, born 20 May 1831, and Arthur, born 20 Jan. 1833; and two daughters, Emily and Cecilia Harriet Theophila.

[Colebrooke's Life of Elphinstone; Gent. Mag. February 1854; Burke's History of the Commoners, 1838; Dodwell and Miles's List of Bombay Civil Servants; Thornton's Hist. of India.]

E. J. R.

JENKINS, ROBERT (*fl.* 1731–1738), master-mariner, was in 1731 master of the brig Rebecca, from Jamaica to London, when, on 9 April, off Havana, he was boarded by a Spanish guarda-costa commanded by Captain Fandino, who had a widespread reputation for cruelty. On this occasion he plundered the Rebecca, took from her all that was of any value, cut off one of Jenkins's ears, and so left her, 'with the intent,' it was believed, 'that she should perish in her passage' (Rear-admiral Stewart to the governor of Havana, 12 Sept. 1731). The Rebecca, however, arrived in the Thames on 11 June, and Jenkins, whose case excited some little attention, was shortly afterwards permitted to state it before the king. The admiral in the West Indies specifically mentioned it among other outrages for which he demanded satisfaction from the governor of Havana; but it was then dropped, till revived again in the political agitation of 1738, when Jenkins was examined before a committee of the House of Commons. His story lost nothing in the telling; he produced something which he asserted was the ear that had been cut or torn off, and being asked 'what were his feelings when he found himself in the hands of such barbarians,' he replied, 'I committed my soul to God, and my cause to my country.' The report roused the utmost public indignation. 'We have no need of allies to enable us to command justice,' said Pulteney on 15 May; 'the story of Jenkins will raise volunteers.' It certainly was an important factor in bringing on the war with Spain in the following year. The popular exaggeration and political excitement not unnaturally produced a reaction, and it afterwards came to be questioned whether the story was not a fable, or whether Jenkins, if he had lost an ear, had not lost it in the pillory. The evidence, however, is distinct that as early as June 1731 it was publicly stated that Jenkins's ear was cut off by the captain of a Spanish guarda-costa (*Gent. Mag.* i. 265), and that the commander-in-chief in the West Indies referred to the outrage in a formal letter of 12 Sept. 1731, although no attempt to make political capital out of it was made till 1738. Nothing more is known of Jenkins. His barbarous captor, Fandino, was himself captured, after a desperate resistance, by Captain Thomas Frankland (1717?–1784) [q. v.] on 4 June 1742, and sent a prisoner to England. Mirabeau effectively quoted Jenkins's case when arguing before the French assembly (20–2 May 1790) against the policy of entrusting a popular assembly with the power of declaring peace or war (*Discours de . . . Mirabeau*, p. 48).

[Lord Mahon's Hist. of England (cab. ed.), ii. 268; Engl. Hist. Rev. iv. 741. England's Triumph, or Spanish Cowardice . . . by Capt. Charles [*sic*] Jenkins, who has too sensibly felt the effects of Spanish tyranny, 1739, is a catch-penny chapbook, in which no reference is made to Jenkins's case, except in a worthless frontispiece.]

J. K. L.

JENKINS, THOMAS (*d.* 1798), painter and dealer in antiquities, a native of Devonshire, was a pupil of Thomas Hudson [q. v.] He accompanied Richard Wilson, R.A., to Italy, and settled at Rome, before 1763. He painted portraits and historical subjects with moderate success. Two copies from paintings by him, done by N. Mosman, are in the print room at the British Museum. Jenkins became the principal English banker in Rome, and the profits of this business enabled him to take an active part in the excavations at Rome during the golden age of classical dilettantism. In

conjunction with Gavin Hamilton [q. v.] he supplied Townley and other great English collectors with sculpture, coins, and gems. The restoration and renovation to which Jenkins subjected antiquities have lessened for posterity the reputation which he enjoyed in his own day, when Winckelmann and other archæologists acknowledged his authority. On the occupation of Rome by the French Jenkins lost all his property, and escaped to England. He died at Yarmouth in 1798.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain.] L. C.

JENKINSON, ANTHONY (*d.* 1611), merchant, sea-captain, and traveller, when still a youth was sent, in 1546, into the Levant as training for a mercantile career. During the following years he seems to have visited most of the countries bordering on the Mediterranean, Algiers, and Tunis, Spain and Italy, Greece, Turkey, Western Asia, and the Holy Land, as well as the principal islands, Sicily, Crete, and Cyprus. In 1553 he was at Aleppo, and wrote an account of the entry of Solyman the Great on 4 Nov. From Solyman he obtained a 'safe-conduct or privilege,' permitting him to trade in Turkish ports, 'with his ship or ships or other vessels,' without hindrance, and free of any extraordinary custom or toll. In 1555 he was admitted a member of the Mercers' Company, and in 1557 was appointed by the Muscovy Company captain-general of their fleet sailing for Russia, and their agent there for three years, at a fixed salary of 40*l.* per annum. They left Gravesend on 12 May, and passing along the then little-known coast of Norway, by the terrors of the Maelstrom, and round the North Cape, arrived at St. Nicholas, at the western mouth of the river Dwina, on 12 July. The ships were discharged, re-laden, and sailed again for England on 1 Aug., Jenkinson remaining behind. On the 3rd he went to Kholmogori, where the company had established their factory, and setting out from there by boat on the 15th, he went up the Dwina to Vologhda, which he reached on 20 Sept.; 'all the way,' he says, 'I never came in house, but lodged in the wilderness by the river's side, and carried provisions for the way.' On 1 Dec. 1557 he left Vologhda in a sledge, 'as the manner is in winter,' and arrived at Moscow on the 6th. On the 10th he was officially received by the tsar's secretary, and on the 25th, 'the day of the Nativity,' he was admitted to the presence of the tsar himself. The tsar 'with his own mouth' called him by name, and at his invitation Jenkinson dined with him at six o'clock, by candle-light. Jenkinson 'sat at a little table, directly before the emperor's face.' On 4 Jan. he was accorded a like favour.

Jenkinson wrote interesting descriptions of Russian life and manners as he saw them during his stay at Moscow, which lasted till 23 April 1558, when he started on his journey southwards, furnished with letters from the tsar. He travelled entirely by water, down the Moscow river to Kolomna, and thence to Nijni Novgorod, where, after some delay, he joined the train of the governor of Astrakhan, going to take up his command. On 19 May they sailed from Novgorod, on the 29th came to Kazan, where they stayed till 13 June, and on 14 July arrived at Astrakhan, at a time of terrible famine and pestilence. On 6 Aug. Jenkinson and his little party took boat and passed into the Caspian, coasted along its northern shores to the extreme east, and after a month's difficult navigation landed near Mangishlak, long afterwards known as Fort Novo-Alexandrovsk, and thence, joining a caravan of one thousand camels, after a long and adventurous journey by way of Khiva, they arrived on 23 Dec. at Bokhara. Three days afterwards Jenkinson was brought before the king and presented the tsar's letters. The king received him favourably, and on several occasions discoursed with him familiarly of the power of the tsar and of the great Turk, and of the laws, customs, and religion of England. 'But after all this great entertainment,' adds Jenkinson, 'before my departure he showed himself a very Tartar; for he went to the wars owing me money, and saw me not paid before his departure.' The fault, however, seems to have been the ministers', for they received orders to pay, but failed to obey them.

After two months' stay at Bokhara there were rumours of an impending siege, and Jenkinson was advised to depart. He wished to go into Persia, but the disturbed state of the country rendered this impossible, and he was compelled to retrace his steps to the Caspian, which he reached on 23 April 1559, bringing with him six Tartar ambassadors and twenty-five Russians, whom he had rescued from slavery. After many delays and difficulties ingeniously overcome, he came to Astrakhan on 28 May, and finally to Moscow on 2 Sept. At Moscow he remained in frequent intercourse with the tsar, and dining several times in his presence, till 17 Feb. 1559–60, when he returned to Kholmogori. As soon as the navigation opened, he journeyed to England, where he was well received by the company.

In the following year he was sent out again, with instructions to make another

expedition into the Transcaspian region, and to try to open commercial relations with Persia. He carried also letters from the queen to the tsar and to the shah, or 'great Sophy,' from whom he was to endeavour to obtain letters of privilege for a free trade in his dominions. Sailing from Gravesend on 14 May 1561, he reached Kholmogori on 26 July, and taking a more expeditious route overland, arrived on 20 Aug. at Moscow, where he was delayed several months. By the middle of March 1561–2 he was permitted to proceed, carrying letters of recommendation and charged with some secret commission from the tsar, referring apparently to the relations of Russia with the Circassian princes. By the middle of June he was again at Astrakhan, and in the beginning of August, after touching at Derbend, then belonging to Persia, landed at Shabran, halfway towards Baku, and went to Shemakha, the residence of Abdullah Khan, king of Shirvan, who furnished him with an escort to the shah, then at Kazvin, thirty days' journey distant. At Kazvin, however, his negotiations were entirely unsuccessful, owing to the disturbed relations between Persia and Turkey, and Jenkinson seems to have considered himself fortunate in being able to depart alive. After another visit to Abdullah Khan, from whom he obtained letters of safe-conduct and privileges for English merchants, he arrived safely at Astrakhan on 30 May 1563, and at Moscow on 20 Aug., with all his 'goods, merchandizes, and jewels,' brought on the tsar's account and on the company's. There he remained through the winter, sending one of his companions, Edward Clarke, overland to England with his letters, and meantime preparing a second expedition to Persia, which started the following May, under the immediate command of Thomas Alcock [q. v., where the date of death, repeating Hakluyt's error, is given 1563]. Jenkinson then returned to Kholmogori, and on 9 July sailed for England, arriving in London 28 Sept.

On 30 May 1565 he addressed a memorial to the queen urging the probability of the existence of a north-east passage to Cathay, and offering to take charge of an expedition to attempt it. Nothing, however, came of it, but in September he was appointed to command the queen's ship Aid, with instructions to cruise on the coast of Scotland, to prevent the Earl of Bothwell landing, and to clear the sea of pirates. The Earl of Bedford, then governor of Berwick, had licensed one Wilson, a reputed pirate, to look out for and intercept Bothwell, and he lodged a bitter complaint against Jenkinson for having, in contravention of the license, made a prisoner of Wilson and sent him to England. On the other hand, the Muscovy Company, having received a new charter, petitioned the queen that Jenkinson might be sent on another mission to the tsar to counteract the influence of an Italian agent. Jenkinson arrived in Moscow on 23 Aug. 1566, and was graciously received by the tsar on 1 Sept. The negotiations, however, proved tedious, and it was not till 22 Sept. 1567 that the tsar granted the company the privileges and the monopoly of the White Sea trade at which they had aimed.

Jenkinson probably brought the charter home overland; he was certainly in London in the following January. In the summer of 1571 he was again sent to Russia to appease the tsar, who, furious at the ill-success of his overtures to Elizabeth the year before, had annulled the privileges of the company and confiscated their property. Jenkinson arrived at St. Nicholas on 26 July, to learn that the country was being devastated by pestilence, famine, and war, and that the tsar had said that if Jenkinson ventured into the country he should lose his head. He was obliged to remain at Kholmogori, and it was not till the following spring that he was allowed to proceed. On 23 March 1571–1572 he was admitted at Alexandrof to the presence of the tsar, who stated the causes of his discontent. Jenkinson attributed everything to the mismanagement of the tsar's ambassador in England, and to the misconduct of some of the company's agents left in Russia, who, he now begged, might be delivered to him to be sent home. All this the tsar promised to consider; but it was not till 13 May that he gave Jenkinson another interview, at Staritza, when, after complimenting Jenkinson, he promised to restore the company's privileges. Jenkinson returned to England in September 1572, nor did he again undertake any lengthened voyage, 'being weary,' he wrote, 'and growing old.'

He had married, in January 1567–8 (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*; *Visitation of Lond.* 1568), Judith, daughter of John Mersh of the parish of St. Michael's, Huggen Lane, London, and of Sywell in Northamptonshire, governor of the company of merchant-adventurers and afterwards of the company trading to the Netherlands, and of his wife Alice, daughter of William Gresham and a cousin of Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.] He was residing at this time in Aldersgate Street, doubtless engaged in business, and taking little part in public affairs. His name appears in 1576 on a commission to consider the fitting out of

Frobiser on a second voyage to Cathay, and also as one of the venturers. In 1577 he was sent on a special mission to Embden to treat with the commissioners of the king of Denmark on the right of navigating the northern seas, as well as about the Sound dues. In 1578 he was on the commission to report on the ore brought home by Frobiser. About this time he moved to Sywell, which he had bought from his father-in-law, and there he lived for the next twenty years or more. Somewhere about 1600 he seems to have moved to Ashton in Northamptonshire, and to have died at a very advanced age while on a visit to his friend Sir Philip Sherard of Tighe in Rutland, where he was buried 26 Feb. 1610–11, but no existing monument marks the grave. He had a son and five daughters, all of whom married and had issue; two other daughters and two sons died in childhood. From Anthony Jenkinson was descended Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.]

On 14 Feb. 1568–9 Jenkinson received a grant of arms—Azure, a fess wavy argent, in chief three etoiles or; with the crest—a seahorse. The idea of this coat was clearly suggested by the arms of the Muscovy Company, and the charges on the shield are in allusion to his sea service; the preamble of the patent describes him as 'one who for the service of his prince, weal of his country, and for knowledge sake, hath not feared to adventure and hazard his life, and to wear his body with long and painful travel into divers and sundry countries.' Jenkinson was the first Englishman who penetrated into Central Asia. His voyages, though undertaken mainly in the interests of commerce, served largely to extend geographical knowledge of districts till then barely known by name. He seems to have been a good observer, so far as was then possible; and many of his determinations of latitude, both in Europe and Asia, are fairly exact; but far more interesting than these are his acute descriptions of his routes and of the people through whose country he passed.

[The original accounts of Jenkinson's voyages and of his diplomatic successes have been collected from the volumes of Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, and from the manuscripts in the Record Office and British Museum, in Mr. E. Delmar Morgan's Early Voyages and Travels in Russia and Persia (Hakluyt Soc., 1886). Mr. Morgan's introduction embodies also all that is known of Jenkinson's private life and family.]

J. K. L.

JENKINSON, CHARLES, first **Earl of Liverpool** (1727–1808), born on 26 April 1727 at Winchester, was eldest son of Charles Jenkinson (*d.* 1750) of Burford Lawn Lodge, in the forest of Whichwood, Oxfordshire, colonel of the royal horse guards blue at Dettingen, by his wife Amarantha, daughter of Wolfran Cornewall, a captain in the royal navy. Charles's father was third son of Sir Robert Jenkinson of Walcot, Oxfordshire, and Hawkesbury, Gloucestershire, second baronet. His grandfather, Robert (*d.* 1677), was created a baronet in 1661. The Jenkinsons descended from Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.], and had been long settled in Oxfordshire, the first four baronets being successively M.P.'s for the county. Charles was educated at Charterhouse and at University College, Oxford, where, after a distinguished career, he graduated M.A. in 1752. He published 'Verses on the Death of Frederick, Prince of Wales;' in 1756 a 'Dissertation on the Establishment of a Natural and Constitutional Force in England independent of a Standing Army;' and in 1758 a 'Discourse on the Conduct of Government respecting Neutral Nations;' and he is also said to have contributed to the magazines. He took an active share in promoting the return of Sir Edward Turner for Oxfordshire in 1760, especially by writing a clever election song. He thus was brought under the notice of Lord Bute, and became his private secretary.

In March 1761 he was appointed an undersecretary of state, and a seat in the House of Commons was found for him at Cockermouth, which he held till 1767; he afterwards represented Appleby, 1767–72; Harwich, 1772–4; Hastings, 1774–80; Saltash, 1780–6. As he rose in favour, not only with Lord Bute but with the king, he was promoted in 1763 to the confidential office of joint secretary to the treasury, and when Lord Bute retired he became leader of the 'king's friends' in the House of Commons. Upon the formation of the Rockingham administration in 1765 he resigned, but became auditor of the accounts of the Princess-dowager of Wales. He held this post until her death in 1772. On the suggestion of Lord Chatham he was included in the Grafton administration as a lord of the admiralty, and in September 1767 was made a lord of the treasury; and when, in 1772, it was desired to find room in the ministry for Charles James Fox, he was promoted to be a vice-treasurer of Ireland and a privy councillor. In 1775 he purchased from Fox the valuable patent place of clerk of the pells in Ireland, and succeeded Lord Cadogan as master of the mint. In 1778 he became secretary at war under Lord North, and at the close of the American war had to carry the army estimates through the House of Commons. For a long time he was supposed to possess im-

mense secret influence at court, and, although he and Lord North always denied it, to have largely controlled Lord North's relations with the throne. This reputation secured him at once considerable authority and unrivalled odium. During the American war, when his office made him little more than the chief official of a department obliged to carry out his colleagues' orders without responsibility or concurrence, this credit for indefinable influence was at its highest (see DORAN, *Walpole's Last Journals*, ii. 322, 516, 606). After a few years it passed away, and his undeniable talents and experience secured him a better-founded reputation in the House of Commons. The younger Pitt would tolerate no intervention between himself and the king; but Jenkinson was his sincere admirer and a useful assistant in matters requiring practical knowledge. He took a principal part in framing the commercial treaty between Great Britain and the United States of America, and largely assisted in the establishment of the South Sea fishery; but after 1783 he spoke little in parliament, except upon commercial questions. Accordingly, in 1786, when the council for trade and the plantations was reconstituted, he became its president; by the king's desire he was also appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Hawkesbury of Hawkesbury in Gloucestershire.

In July 1789, on the death of his cousin Sir Banks Jenkinson, sixth baronet, he succeeded to the title and estates and also secured for himself Sir Banks's patent place of collector of customs inwards. In May 1796 he was created Earl of Liverpool. In the same year he had a grant of an augmentation to his coat of arms, viz., the arms of Liverpool in chief, at the special request of the municipality of Liverpool. He now practically retired from public life, only serving later on two parliamentary committees on the currency. His last speech was on the question of the union, 30 April 1800, and from that year to 1805 he suffered from a debility in the knees which rendered him unable to stand and made him a confirmed invalid. He resigned the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster in 1802, died at his house in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, on 17 Dec. 1808, and was buried at Hawkesbury, Gloucestershire. There is a portrait of Liverpool by Romney in the possession of Mr. C. C. Cotes, which has been engraved. Mr. C. G. S. Foljambe has a drawing by Edridge (1802).

Liverpool married, first, at St. Marylebone, February 1769, Amelia, daughter of William Watts, formerly governor of Fort William, Bengal, by whom he had one son, Robert Banks Jenkinson [q. v.], afterwards second earl; and secondly, 22 June 1782, Catherine, fifth daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp of Parham, Sussex, sixth bart., and widow of Sir Charles Cope, second bart., of Brewerne, Oxfordshire, and Orton Longueville, Huntingdonshire, by whom he had a son, Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson [q. v.], afterwards third earl, and a daughter, Charlotte, who married James Walter, lord Forrester of Corstorphine, afterwards earl of Verulam.

Liverpool published in 1785 his well-known 'Collection of Treaties between Great Britain and the Powers from 1648 to 1783,' and in 1805 a work on 'The Coins of the Realm,' in the form of a letter to the king, which was reprinted by the Bank of England in 1880.

[Memoirs of the second Earl of Liverpool (anon.), 1827; Sir N. Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs; C. D. Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool; Lord Auckland's Journal; Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne; Lord Colchester's Diary; Horace Walpole's Letters, vols. i. and ii.; Donne's Letters of George III to Lord North; Russell's Memorials of Fox, vol. ii.; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Grenville Corresp.] J. A. H.

JENKINSON, CHARLES CECIL COPE, third EARL OF LIVERPOOL (1784–1851), born 29 May 1784, was second son of Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.], by his second wife. He went to sea before he was ten years old, and served three years in the navy, but having left the service, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 April 1801. He did not take a degree, but entered the diplomatic service as attaché at Vienna, served as a volunteer in the Austrian army at Austerlitz, and on inheriting the estates of his cousin Ottley in Shropshire, decided to enter parliament. At the general election of 1807 he was returned for Sandwich through the influence of his half-brother, Robert Banks Jenkinson, second earl of Liverpool [q. v.], then lord warden of the Cinque ports. In 1812 he was elected for Bridgnorth, and sat for East Grinstead from 1818 to December 1828. On 10 Oct. 1807 he was appointed parliamentary under-secretary for the home department, and in 1809 under-secretary of state for war and the colonies. At the opening of the session of 1828 he moved the address. His opinions were those of a moderate tory, and before 1826 he favoured a relaxation of the corn laws. The queen, when Princess Victoria, with her mother, the Duchess of Kent, used frequently to stay with Jenkinson at Buxted Park, Sussex, or at his Shropshire seat. On 4 Dec. 1828, on the death of the second Earl of Liverpool, he succeeded as third earl. He was nominated lord steward of the household in Sir Robert Peel's administration on

3 Sept. 1841, and sworn of the privy council. The same year (15 June) he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. On 11 Dec. 1845 he was made G.C.B. Liverpool's health was not good, and he resigned office in 1846. He died very suddenly on 3 Oct. 1851 at Buxted Park. A portrait of the earl is at Buxted in the possession of Lady Portman, and a miniature by Ross is the property of Mr. C. G. S. Foljambe, M.P. He married, on 19 July 1810, Julia Evelyn Medley (*d.* 1814), only child of Sir George Shuckburgh Evelyn, and by her left three daughters. The peerage became extinct on his death, but the baronetcy passed to a cousin, Sir Charles Jenkinson.

[Information kindly supplied by C. G. S. Foljambe, esq., grandson of the third Earl of Liverpool; Times, 6 and 7 Oct. 1851; Ann. Reg. 1851, p. 336; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. ii. p. 538; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Extinct Peerage.]

W. A. J. A.

JENKINSON, JOHN BANKS (1781–1840), bishop of St. Davids, second son of John Jenkinson, by Frances, daughter of Rear-admiral John Barker of Guildford, was born at Winchester on 2 Sept. 1781. John Jenkinson, the father, was brother of Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.]; was a colonel in the army, joint secretary for Ireland, and gentleman-usher to Queen Charlotte; and died on 1 May 1805. John Banks Jenkinson was educated at Winchester, where he was elected scholar in 1793. On 22 Dec. 1800 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1804, and proceeded M.A. in 1807, and D.D. in 1817. He became prebendary of Worcester on 30 Aug. 1808, rector of Leverington, Cambridgeshire, on 8 July 1812, dean of Worcester on 28 Nov. 1817, and master of St. Oswalds, Worcester, on 8 Jan. 1818. On 23 July 1825 he was elected bishop of St. Davids, and on 4 Aug. 1825 was appointed canon of Durham. On 13 June 1827 he became dean of Durham, and held the deanery, then worth 9,000*l.* a year, with his bishopric for the remainder of his life. He died at Great Malvern on 7 July 1840, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Jenkinson was a man of amiable disposition, and possessed a fine library; he maintained a school for the children of the poor at Carmarthen, which usually contained 150 scholars. He published a few separate sermons. He married, on 8 April 1813, Frances Augusta, daughter of Augustus Pechell of Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, and by her left two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, George Samuel Jenkinson, succeeded his uncle, Sir Charles, as eleventh baronet in 1855.

[Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book, v. 176; Foster's Baronetage; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 283; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, p. 98; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 749; Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 321.]

W. A. J. A.

JENKINSON, ROBERT BANKS, second Earl of Liverpool (1770–1828), eldest son of Charles Jenkinson, afterwards first earl of Liverpool [q. v.], was born on 7 June 1770. He was educated at Charterhouse, under Dr. Beardmore, and in 1786 proceeded to Christ Church, where he lived much in the society of Lord Granville Leveson, afterwards first earl Granville, and of George Canning. In 1789 he left Oxford, went to Paris, witnessed the capture of the Bastile, and continued to travel on the continent during the greater part of the next three years. By the influence of Sir James Lowther he was returned to parliament for Appleby in 1790; from 1796 until December 1803 he represented Rye. He had not spoken when Pitt selected him in 1791 as the first speaker against Whitbread's motion censuring the government for its increase of the navy in view of the Russian war with Turkey. His speech made a strong impression. In 1792 he visited Coblenz, and there associated with the principal *émigrés* and the Prussian and Austrian leaders (see Lord Auckland, *Journal*, ii. 439, 440). In a speech on 15 Dec. 1792 he strongly opposed an amendment to the address moved by Fox in favour of negotiation with France. In February 1793, after the execution of Louis XVI, he again advocated immediate war, and in May he vigorously opposed Grey's motion for parliamentary reform. These speeches established his reputation. Pitt appointed him to a seat at the India board. Except during the short whig administration of 1806, he was never out of office again till his last illness.

For some years he made slow progress in parliament. He served on garrison duty as colonel of the Kentish militia at Dumfries and elsewhere. In 1796, when his father was raised to an earldom, he became (by courtesy) Lord Hawkesbury, and was appointed in 1799 master of the mint. In the main he was in accord with Pitt on all the points of his policy; but, being unfavourable to any Roman catholic concessions, he retained office under Addington, and, on 20 Feb. 1801, was promoted to the foreign office and a seat in the cabinet. Four days after taking this office he began negotiations for peace, which lasted until October, when plenipotentiaries were sent to Amiens. He defended his policy in the House of Commons in a speech in November 1801, which Lord Muncaster called 'the most chaste speech of a man of business I almost ever heard,' and again, in a debate on Windham's motion for an address of censure

upon the peace, after the treaty had been signed in March 1802. He became so doubtful, however, of the permanence of peace that in the beginning of 1803 he induced his colleagues to postpone the evacuation of Malta, for which the treaty of Amiens stipulated. Fruitless attempts were made to bribe Joseph Buonaparte to dissuade his brother from insisting on the cession, and Lord Whitworth, the English ambassador, was consequently withdrawn from Paris in May. In the subsequent debates in parliament Lord Hawkesbury was accused of causing this rupture by his own mismanagement, but he made a good defence and obtained large majorities in his favour. In November 1803 Addington raised him to the peerage as Baron Hawkesbury, somewhat against his will. He already felt the likelihood of succeeding Addington as prime minister, and the government had scarcely any one but himself to rely upon in debate in the House of Commons. When Addington gave way to Pitt in 1804, Hawkesbury was transferred to the home office (12 May), which, when held by a peer, customarily carried with it the leadership of the House of Lords. (The negotiations which preceded this change are detailed in C. D. Yonge's *Life of Lord Liverpool*, i. 147 sqq.; in the course of it a short-lived estrangement arose between Canning and Hawkesbury.) Towards the end of the year it was through his intervention and good offices that Pitt and Addington were reconciled and became colleagues (see Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, ii. 225–65). He continued to lead the House of Lords after Addington's elevation to the peerage. On Melville's fall, Pitt preferred to keep him at the home office instead of transferring him to the admiralty, in order that he might retain the leadership in the lords, from which he would have had to retire had his successor at the home office been a peer. On the death of Pitt, George III insisted on naming Hawkesbury his successor in the wardenship of the Cinque ports, which was worth 3,000*l.* a year. Lord Sheffield expressed the disgust excited in some quarters in the words, 'the Jenkinson craving disposition will revolt the whole country' (Lord Auckland, *Correspondence*, iv. 269). When the new government of 'All the Talents' was formed under Grenville in January 1806, Hawkesbury became undisputed leader of the opposition. In 1807 Grenville prepared to reopen the catholic question. Hawkesbury thereupon addressed a letter to the king urging him to refuse his consent to the dissolution, by which Grenville might obtain a house more favourable to emancipation. On the fall of the whig ministry in March the king sent in the first instance for Hawkesbury and Eldon, and through Hawkesbury arrangements were completed for the formation of a new ministry under the nominal leadership of the Duke of Portland (*ib.* iv. 308). Hawkesbury returned to the home office and the leadership of the House of Lords on 25 March 1807. A dissolution followed, and a tory majority was returned. He continued strongly to oppose the whole catholic emancipation movement, and in the same year he said that 'a protestant government alone was consistent with the laws and constitution of the British empire,' and declared the Test Act to be an indispensable guarantee of a protestant government. By the death of his father in December 1808 he succeeded to the earldom of Liverpool, and, upon the resignation of the Duke of Portland in September 1809, he and Spencer Perceval were entrusted by the king with the formation of a new ministry, which was to include Lords Grey and Grenville. All attempts at combination failing, Spencer Perceval became on 6 Dec. 1809 prime minister, and Lord Liverpool for a short time secretary of state for foreign affairs, but from 1809 to 1812 was secretary of state for war and the colonies.

At the home office Liverpool had displayed both tact and industry. These qualities were severely tried by the quarrels between the Prince and Princess of Wales and between Louis XVIII and his brother, the reorganisation of the London police, and the maintenance of order in Ireland. On taking charge of his new office he at once urged the evacuation of the island of Walcheren, which, in spite of its value, he felt to be untenable. This was done, and he devoted all his efforts to supporting the operations of Wellington in Portugal. At first, however, neither the public nor at times was Wellington himself satisfied with the support given by the ministry. When the king went out of his mind at the end of 1810 Lord Liverpool took a leading part in the constitution of a regency, and on 27 Dec. introduced resolutions for that purpose in the House of Lords. In 1811 he proposed and carried measures for strengthening the army by systematic drafts from the militia, and for legalising the transfer of Irish militia regiments to England and the reverse, measures which proved highly valuable in maintaining the effective strength of the army. After the assassination of Perceval, Stuart Wortley straightway carried his motion for an address praying the prince regent to form a strong administration. Liverpool consequently resigned, and Lord Wellesley and Lord Moira made abortive attempts to form an alternative government. On their failure,

Liverpool, unable to obtain whig support, became prime minister and the chief of a purely tory ministry on 7 June 1812. His succession to Perceval was hardly interrupted by a brief resignation. Though still resolutely opposed to catholic emancipation himself, he was obliged to treat the question as open in order to include pro-catholic tories in his administration. His ministry, though it did not include Canning and was considered a weak one at the time of its formation, lasted for nearly fifteen years, a period which has only been exceeded by the ministries of Walpole and Pitt. He was at once confronted with many difficulties. The Peninsular and American wars had to be carried on, a Toleration Act to be passed acceptable at once to bishops and dissenters, the East India Company's charter to be revised and renewed, and the constantly recurring scandals arising from the relations of the Prince and Princess of Wales to be smoothed over. The prosperity of the ministry was secured by Wellington's victorious career, which was facilitated by their vigorous support. At the visit of the allied sovereigns to London in 1814 Lord Liverpool was rewarded by being made a knight of the Garter (9 June). The re-arrangement of the map and affairs of Europe next engaged his attention, and he was in the main successful in enforcing his views upon the allies, supported as he was by the moral influence which resulted from his policy of attempting no aggrandisement for Great Britain. At the same time he caused an international prohibition of the slave-trade to be so strongly insisted on at Vienna that in a few years from that time it was forbidden by every power in Europe. After Waterloo the question of the place of Napoleon's exile was decided by the government of Lord Liverpool in favour of St. Helena, though he wrote privately to Castlereagh, 'we wish that the king of France would hang or shoot Buonaparte as the best termination of the business.' Even this imprisonment could only be justified by ingenious legal arguments, which placed Napoleon in the category of 'hostes humani generis;' and accordingly in the following year Lord Liverpool passed an act to authorise his permanent detention. The re-arrangement of French affairs by the treaty of 1815, and again at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818, was again in the main effected in accordance with the principles laid down by him for the guidance of the British representatives.

Domestic questions became pressing after the peace. Distress and discontent universally prevailed, and the burden of the public debt was beyond all example. The ministry was fiercely attacked, and its own unpopularity was increased by that of the regent. The House of Commons threw out the property-tax by 238 to 201, and Lord Liverpool was obliged to face the possibility of being forced to resign. The government conceded the loan malt-tax without conciliating the opposition. A direct vote of censure was defeated by no more than 29. Liverpool then pressed the regent to come up to town from Brighton, as it might at any moment become necessary to have him at hand. This implied a not distant resignation, and the alarmed prince thereupon pressed his minister to retain his post, promising him his strongest support. In deference to the prince's wishes the cabinet consented to remain in office. Matters did not improve. In 1817 stagnation of trade, bad harvests, and high prices had produced industrial distress, rioting, and outrage. Liverpool dealt with the disorder in an uncompromising spirit. The Habeas Corpus Act was suspended. For the relief of distress less energy was displayed. Lord Liverpool moved for the appointment of a committee to investigate comprehensively the administration of poor-law relief. In the following year he carried a proposal fixing 1819 as the time for the resumption of cash payments, which, indeed, might have taken place forthwith but for his desire to assist the French government in bringing out a loan, a part of the arrangement made by the powers at Aix. He cordially supported Peel's bill for the regulation of the employment of children in factories, and the condition of the people began to show signs of improvement. Accordingly, in 1819, reduction of taxation and better harvests had considerably diminished the previous distress, but the growth of radicalism and the increasing demand for parliamentary reform produced a formidable popular agitation. After the discreditable suppression of the meeting in St. Peter's Fields at Manchester in August 1819, discontent and opposition became again very active in the north. Again Lord Liverpool dealt with it summarily. Parliament was assembled in November, and the 'Six Acts,' prohibiting drilling, seditious meetings and seditious newspapers, and providing for the trial of offences against the public peace, for the seizure of arms, and for greater measures of precaution on the part of justices than had hitherto been legal, were quickly passed. Even in the House of Commons the opposition minorities never exceeded 150, and the Liverpool administration was everywhere triumphant. But in a few months its existence was imperilled by the question of the

new king's divorce. Liverpool had to bear perhaps a greater share of unpopularity than he deserved. He had been a party to the despatch of the Milan commission in 1818, but it was with reluctance that he undertook the introduction of a divorce bill, which was only forced upon him by the queen's persistent determination to come to England. Upon him throughout fell the difficult task of defending and explaining at every stage the course pursued by the ministry. Ultimately the steady diminution of the majorities in favour of the bill compelled him to withdraw it.

Liverpool met the distress and disaffection in Ireland in 1822 by renewing the Insurrection Bill and by rapidly passing a bill through both houses for the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in Ireland for six months. At the same time a government grant of money was made in aid of the prevailing distress; and, upon Lord Lansdowne's motion, that the state of Ireland required the immediate attention of parliament, he protested that Ireland had few causes of complaint which legislation could remove, and that all her troubles were due to the state of society then prevailing. To Canning's Catholic Relief Bill he offered a strenuous and successful resistance, rather upon the ground that it was too limited and partial in its application to be satisfactory to Ireland than upon grounds of general policy. It was mainly through his firmness in resisting the pressure put upon him by numbers of his own supporters, and in overcoming the king's personal prejudices, that Londonderry was succeeded by Canning at the foreign office in the autumn of 1822; and Canning's foreign policy, especially in regard to the Spanish question and the recognition of the Spanish American republics, was, like his predecessor's, not only in accord with, but even to some extent inspired by, the opinions of the prime minister. Strengthened by the adhesion of Canning and the promotion of Huskisson to the board of trade (5 April 1822), the government continued to be secure in parliament and tolerably prosperous in the country, until the progress of the Catholic Association in Ireland prepared a fresh crisis. Liverpool's own opposition to the Roman catholic claims was far from being so extreme as that of many of his followers. While maintaining the necessity of 'a protestant ascendency, a protestant parliament, a protestant council, and protestant judges,' he voted and spoke in May 1824 for Lord Lansdowne's bills to confer the elective franchise on English Roman catholics and to open the magistracy and certain offices to Roman catholic gentlemen. He felt strongly the tactical folly of defending these merely irritating and illogical disabilities at the cost of embittering public feeling, and thus imperilling those larger disabilities which he hoped to maintain. This course, however, did not prevent him in 1825 from introducing legislation aimed at the Catholic Association. In 1826 his opinions were moving in the direction of an alteration in the corn laws, and he actually prepared a measure during the recess, afterwards introduced into parliament while he was still prime minister, though not by himself, which embodied that principle of the sliding scale which was ultimately adopted and maintained under various modifications until the final abandonment of the corn laws. In 1820, on a motion of Lord Lansdowne's for a committee on our foreign trade, with a view to the removal of some of the restrictions upon it, he had expressed himself as opposed in principle to legislation which favoured or burdened one industry more than another, and had on its own merits approved a system of unrestricted trade; but he declared that a country which had so long followed an opposite policy could not now abandon it. But in May 1826 he avowed that neither the corn law of 1815 nor that of 1822 was applicable to the present circumstances of prevalent distress and industrial depression. He stated that he was individually responsible for the ministerial proposal to confer on the administration a discretionary power to permit a limited importation of corn, and in September these powers were actually exercised. He clearly intimated that some relaxation of the corn laws would become necessary, but in the new parliament he was never able to propose this change himself. His health, even in December 1826, was impaired, and he felt himself no longer able to bear the heavy burden of office. 'The government,' he wrote to Robinson, 'hangs by a thread. The catholic question in its present state, combined with other circumstances, will, I have little doubt, lead to its dissolution in the course of this session;' and he felt himself no match for this struggle and those other difficulties attending the corn question which he foresaw. Early in the morning of 17 Feb. 1827 he had a stroke of paralysis, combined with apoplexy, and resigned office. He lingered, rarely conscious, until 4 Dec. 1828, when he died at Fife House, Whitehall; he was buried at Hawkesbury. In 1816 he was elected master of Trinity House, and appointed high steward of Kingston-on-Thames. In 1824 he became a trustee of the National Gallery, and in 1826 LL.D. of Cambridge and an official trustee of the British Museum. There are two por-

traits of Liverpool by Hoppner; one, in the possession of Mr. C. G. S. Foljambe, M.P., has been engraved. There are also three portraits by Sir T. Lawrence, one of which is at Windsor; all three have been engraved.

History has hardly done justice to Liverpool's solid though not shining talents. That he was for nearly fifteen years head of an administration which concluded successfully the French war, carried the country through the perils which followed upon the peace of 1815, and brought it to the eve of the great reform period, and that during all that time his ministry, even when it consisted of two hostile and irreconcilable parties, was rarely in danger from its opponents, is proof conclusive that, although neither an impressive orator nor a great statesman, he had consummate tact, an infallible instinct for the practical solution of difficulties, unfailing temper, and eminent talents as a man of business and a public official.

He was twice married: first, on 25 March 1795, to Lady Theodosia Louisa, third daughter of Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol [q. v.], who was bishop of Derry; and secondly, in 1822, to Miss Chester, daughter of Charles Chester and niece of the first Lord Bagot. He had no issue, and his half-brother, Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson [q. v.], succeeded him in the earldom. The best testimony to the irreproachable character of his private life is that no details of it are preserved.

[The definitive Life of the second Earl of Liverpool is that by C. D. Yonge, who had all the earl's papers before him. His life from 1812 is inseparable from the general public history of the time. Kebbel's History of Toryism contains an excellent appreciation of his political importance. Napier's Peninsular War criticises adversely his conduct of the war in Spain. See, too, Brougham's Statesmen of the Time of George III; Lord Colchester's Diary; Rose's Diaries; Lord Castlereagh's Correspondence; the Marquis of Buckingham's Memoirs; Spencer Walpole's History of England; Grey's Life of Earl Grey; Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon; Stapleton's Life of Canning.] J. A. H.

JENKS, BENJAMIN (1646–1724), divine, eldest son of John Jenks, vicar of Eaton-under-Haywood, Shropshire, was baptised there on 29 May 1646. His family had long been resident at Wolverton, and he was related to Dr. John Williams, bishop of Chichester, to whom he dedicated his book of 'Prayers.' After taking holy orders, he officiated for some time as curate of Harley, in his native county. Francis, viscount Newport, afterwards earl of Bradford, the patron of the living, liked his sermons, and afterwards presented him to the rectory both of Harley and of the neighbouring parish of Kenley, besides making him his chaplain. He died at Harley on 10 May 1724, and was buried in the chancel of that church, where there is a monument to his memory. He married (1) Miss Baugh, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and (2) the widow of a clergyman, whose maiden name was Hunt, by whom he had no issue.

His works are: 1. 'Prayers and Offices of Devotion for Families, and for particular Persons upon most Occasions,' London, 1697, 8vo; 2 vols., London, 1706; 8th edit., London, 1729, 12mo; 20th edit., London, 1780; 25th edit., Albany, U.S., 1801; 26th edit., altered and improved by the Rev. Charles Simeon, London, 1808, 8vo; 30th edit., London, 1832; another edit., London, 1860, 8vo. The 13th edition of Simeon's improved version appeared at London, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'Submission to the Righteousness of God, or the necessity of trusting to a better Righteousness than our own, Opened and Defended in a . . . Discourse upon Rom. x. 3,' London, 1700, 8vo; 5th edit., London, 1764; another edit., Glasgow, 1775. 3. 'Meditations, with Short Prayers annexed, in Ten Decads, upon Various Subjects,' London, 1701, 12mo. 4. 'A Second Century of Meditations, with Short Prayers annexed, on Various Subjects. To which is added a Postscript by way of Meditation on the spoils and ruins made by the . . . Tempest, Nov. 27, 1703,' London, 1704, 12mo. 5. 'Contemplation full of Admiration. Serious Thoughts of the Wonderful God,' London, 1705, 12mo. 6. 'The Glorious Victory of Chastity in Joseph's Hard Conflict, and his Happy Escape,' London, 1707, 24mo. 7. 'Ouranography, or Heaven opened. The substance of Cardinal Bellarmine's . . . Eternal Felicity of the Saints . . . made English,' London, 1710, 12mo. 8. 'The Poor Man's Ready Companion. A lesser Prayer Book for Families . . . with a new Preface upon the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and Ten Commandments,' London, 1713, 8vo. 9. 'The Liberty of Prayer asserted, and guarded from Licentiousness,' 3rd edit., London, 1716, 8vo. 10. 'Meditations upon Various and Important Subjects, and Short Prayers annexed. With a Preface by the Rev. Mr. Hervey,' 2 vols., London, 1756, 8vo; reprinted in 1757 and 1793.

[Orton and Stenhouse's Letters to the Rev. Thomas Stedman, i. 16; Gent. Mag. December 1852, pp. 605–7; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1196.] T. C.

JENKS, SYLVESTER, D.D. (1656?–1714), catholic divine, born in Shropshire in or about 1656, was educated in the English College at Douay, where he took the mis-

sionary oath, in the assumed name of Medcalfe, 15 Aug. 1675. Most of the expense of his education was defrayed by his friend and patroness, Lady Yate of Harvington Hall, Worcestershire, widow of Sir John Yate of Buckland, Buckinghamshire. He was created D.D. in 1680, though he was not ordained priest till 23 Sept. 1684. After having been professor of philosophy in the college for six years he was sent on the mission 23 Sept. 1686, and was first stationed at Harvington Hall. James II subsequently summoned him to London, and appointed him one of his preachers in ordinary. After the revolution of 1688 he withdrew to Flanders, and on his return to England the chapter appointed him archdeacon of Surrey and Kent. He appears to have resided for some time at Albrighton, Shropshire.

In a particular congregation held 13 Aug. 1713, the congregation of propaganda unanimously elected him to be vicar-apostolic of the northern district of England, in succession to Bishop James Smith, and Pope Clement XI gave his consent on the 22nd of the same month. It was intended that he should take the title of Bishop of Callipolis *in partibus infidelium*. Considerable delay occurred in the delivery of the papal brief, and Jenks died before consecration. A 'Mémoire' on the state of the English mission, written in French by Jean François Strickland, D.D., of the Sorbonne, and endorsed 16 Dec. 1714, states that Jenks was lately dead, after some years of imbecility from paralysis.

Dodd says 'he was a person of singular qualifications,' and specially remarkable for his clearness of thought and style, and his agreeable conversation (*Church History*, iii. 487). His works are: 1. 'Theses ex Theologia Universa, Præside Reverendo Domino Eduardo Paston, S.T.P. tueri conabitur in aula Collegii Anglorum Duaceni Silvester Jenksius, die iv Id. Jul. 1680,' Douay, 1680, 4to. 2. 'A Letter concerning the Council of Trent. By N. N.,' 1686, 24mo, pp. 264. 3. Three sermons on the eucharist and transubstantiation, preached before the king, and printed separately in 1687–8. They are reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 2 vols., London, 1741, and again in 1772. 4. 'A Contrite and Humble Heart: with Motives and Considerations to prepare it,' Paris, 1692, 12mo; [London], 1698, 12mo. 5. 'Practical Discourses upon the Morality of the Gospel,' *sine loco* 1699, 24mo; London, 1817, 8vo. 6. 'The Blind Obedience of a Humble Penitent the best Cure for Scruples,' 1699, 12mo; republished under the title of 'God's Safe Way of Obedience . . . revised and edited by a Priest' [Charles J. Bowen], London, 1872, 12mo. 7. 'The Security of an Humble Penitent, in a Letter to H. S.,' 1700, 12mo. 8. 'The Whole Duty of a Christian . . . being a faithful Abstract of the Trent Catechism, 1707, 12mo. 9. 'An Essay upon the Art of Love.' 10. 'A Discourse on Submission to the Powers in being,' manuscript. 11. 'A short Review of the Book of Jansenius,' 1710, 12mo. 12. 'Letters concerning Jansenism,' manuscript at Ushaw College, I. f. 353. 13. An interesting collection of letters dated 1703–7, many concerning a disputed will regarding estates and manorial rights of Albrighton Hall, Pulley, Monksmore, Lythwood, &c., belonging to the Ireland family; also notes as to the proceedings of the English catholic chapter (*Addit. MS.* 29612, p. 380).

His portrait, engraved by J. le Pouter, is prefixed to the Paris edition of his 'Contrite and Humble Heart.'

[Memoir by Bowen, prefixed to God's Safe Way; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 248, 249; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Illustrated Catholic Magazine, 1872, iii. 30, 36, 59; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 455; Noble's Cont. of Granger, ii. 168.] T. C.

JENKYN, WILLIAM (1613–1685), ejected minister, eldest son of William Jenkyn (*d.* 1618), vicar of All Saints', Sudbury, Suffolk, was born at Sudbury and baptised at All Saints' Church in December 1613. His father, son of a gentleman of landed property at Folkestone, Kent, had been disinherited for his puritanism. His mother, daughter of Richard Rogers of Wethersfield, Essex, was granddaughter of John Rogers, the protestant protomartyr in Mary's reign. On his father's death the grandfather sent for him to Folkestone; when he was nine years old his mother, who had remarried, claimed him, gave him a good education, and sent him to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on 3 July 1628. His tutor was Anthony Burgess [q. v.], with whom he removed to Emmanuel College. He graduated B.A. 1632, M.A. 1635, and some time afterwards began to preach. Having held a lectureship at St. Nicholas Acons, London, he was presented by the crown (27 Jan. 1641) to the rectory of St. Leonard's (or the Hythe), Colchester. Fear of the ague brought him back to London about 1642. On 1 Feb. 1642–3 he was admitted to the vicarage of Christ Church, Newgate, which had been vacated by the death of Edward Finch (*fl.* 1630–1641) [q.v.] A few months later he obtained in addition a lectureship at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, of which William Gouge, D.D. [q. v.], was rector. His controversy (1647–8) with John Goodwin

[q. v.] exhibits him as a strong advocate of the presbyterian discipline. Jenkyn was one of the presbyterian remonstrants against the trial of Charles I, and would not observe the parliamentary thanksgiving for the destruction of the monarchy. Hence his living was sequestrated (June 1650), and he was suspended from the ministry; his preferments were given to Christopher Feake [q. v.] He retired for six months to Billericay, Essex. Returning to London he joined in the abortive plot of Christopher Love [q. v.] for the restoration of Charles II. Thomas Cawton [q. v.], who had married his sister Elizabeth, was another of the plotters. Jenkyn was committed to the Tower, and escaped execution only by help of a very submissive petition to the government, which he signed reluctantly. John Arthur, D.D., rector of Clapham, Surrey, drew it up for him, and parliament ordered it to be printed (15 Oct. 1651; on 21 July 1683 it was burned by order of the convocation of Oxford University). Jenkyn was released from prison, and his sequestration removed. He allowed Feake to retain the vicarage of Christ Church, but conducted a Sunday-morning lectureship there (at seven o'clock), and another at St. Anne's, Blackfriars. On Gouge's death he succeeded him (1654) as rector of St. Anne's, but resigned this preferment on being again presented, some time (probably 1655) after Feake's deprival, to the vicarage of Christ Church. His popularity was now at its height; he preached before parliament (24 Sept. 1656), and ceased to meddle with dangerous topics. Baxter calls him a 'sententious, elegant preacher.' He welcomed the Restoration, but was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662.

Jenkyn preached two farewell sermons at Christ Church on 17 Aug. 1662. He resolved to continue his ministry, and held conventicles. In 1663 he is reported as doing this 'at Mr. Clayton's, in Woode Street' (10 Feb.), 'at Mr. Angell's, in Newgate Markett' (5 March), 'at the Rose and Crown, in Blowe Bladder Street' (29 March). He was treasurer of 'a publicke stocke, for the benefit of those ministers turned out in the citty and country.' On the passing of the Conventicle Act (1664) he retired to a house of his own at King's Langley, Hertfordshire, and continued to preach there every Sunday. The indulgence of 1672 brought him back to London; his license (2 April) for 'a howse or chamber in Home Alley, in Aldersgate Street,' was the first registered under the indulgence. In the same year he was chosen one of the first conductors of the 'merchants' lecture,' established conjointly by presbyterians and independents at Pinners' Hall. His congregation built a meeting-house for him in Jewin Street; he always prayed for the king and government, and his services were connived at from the withdrawal of the indulgence in 1673 until 1682. Calamy was present when his meeting was disturbed in the latter year by a 'fierce and noisy' band of soldiers. After this he still preached privately, but was at length arrested (2 Sept. 1684) while attending a prayer-meeting with three other ministers. His friends escaped; Jenkyn owed his arrest to his politeness in stopping for a lady whose train blocked the stair. Refusing the Oxford oath (binding him to endeavour to make no change in church or state), he was committed to Newgate without option of a fine. His health soon failed; an ineffectual petition for his release was backed by medical certificates affirming that his life was in danger. He was forbidden to pray with any visitors, even his own daughter. He died in Newgate on 19 Jan. 1685. At his funeral, 24 Jan., in Bunhill Fields (which was attended by 150 coaches), his daughter gave mourning-rings with the inscription, 'Mr. William Jenkyn, murdered in Newgate.' A broadsheet 'Elegy' on him was circulated. In 1715 his daughter, Elizabeth Juyce, erected a monument to his memory, with a Latin epitaph describing him as a martyr. He was twice married, first while at Colchester. Davids, evidently confusing the matter, makes his first wife a daughter of Thomas Cawton, his brother-in-law. His only son, William, was executed at Taunton, on 30 Sept. 1685, aged about 22, for complicity in Monmouth's rebellion. He left two daughters: Ann, married to Gurdon, and Elizabeth, whose first husband was George Scot, and who subsequently married a son of Thomas Juyce, vicar of King's Langley.

Jenkyn published a number of separate sermons, 1645–75, including a Latin 'concio ad theologos Londinenses' (1659), funeral sermons for William Gouge, D.D. (1654), and Lazarus Seaman, D.D. (1675). Also: 1. 'The Busie Bishop, or the Visitor Visited,' &c., 1648, 4to. 2. 'The Blind Guide, or Doting Doctor,' &c., 1648, 4to (these two against John Goodwin). 3. 'Certain Conscientious Queries,' &c., 1651, fol. (a defence of his petition after Love's plot). 4. 'An Exposition of the Epistle of Jude,' &c., 1652–4, 4to, 2 vols.; reprinted 1656, fol. 1 vol.; also Glasgow, 1783, 4to, and London, 1840, 8vo, edited by James Sherman (Robert Grove [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester, accused him of plagiarising from Thomas Adams (*fl.* 1612–1653) [q. v.]) 5. 'Celeusma; seu,

Clamor ad Cœlum adversus Theologos Hierarchiæ Anglicanæ,' &c., 1679, fol. (a vindication of the strong language used in his funeral sermon for Seaman). 6. 'Refutatio cujusdam Scripti . . . Rob. Grovii,' &c., 1681, fol. (defence of the foregoing from the 'Responsio,' 1680, 4to, of Grove). Verses by him are prefixed to the 'Marrow of Ecclesiastical History,' 1654, 4to, by Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.] He prefixed an epistle to Jonathan Clapham's 'Full Discovery . . . of the Quakers,' &c., 1656, 4to; and subscribed the epistle prefixed to the second edition (1675) of 'Quakerism No Christianity,' by John Faldo [q. v.] His farewell sermons are in the 'Compleat Collection,' &c., 1663, 8vo; three of his sermons are in 'A Supplement to the Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' 1674–1676, 4to. He dissuaded Louis du Moulin from translating into Latin John Durel's 'View of the Government . . . in the Reformed Churches,' &c., 1662, 4to, threatening him, according to Wood, with eternal damnation if he did it.

[Life in John Quick's manuscript 'Icones' in Dr. Williams's Library; Calamy's Account, 1713, xxv. 13, 17 sq. (based on Quick); Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 17 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 89; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 94; Turner's Remarkable Providences, 1697, cxliii. 117; Granger's Biographical Hist. of Engl. 1779, iii. 307, 316; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 170; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, i. 109 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 328 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 270; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 543 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 442; Urwick's Nonconf. in Herts, 1884, pp. 450 sq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 90 sq., under 'John Durell;' Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 123, 173, 254; information from the Rev. C. J. Stower, Sudbury, and from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.]

A. G.

JENKYNS, RICHARD, D.D. (1782–1854), master of Balliol College, born at Evercreech, Somerset, in 1782, was eldest son of John Jenkyns, prebendary of Wells, and for forty years vicar of Evercreech. He was admitted as a commoner to Balliol College, Oxford, 27 May 1800, and was afterwards elected scholar. As soon as he reached the statutable age of twenty he was elected fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1804, M.A. in 1806, and B.D. and D.D. in 1819, and acted as public examiner in 1811–12. He was appointed tutor of his college in 1813, bursar in 1814, and in 1819 was elected master. His ability and learning were moderate, but his devotion to the college and his zeal for its interests made his mastership remarkably successful. At the beginning of the thirty-five years during which he occupied the post the position of the college was not high; at the end it could claim to rank as the first college in Oxford. The change was chiefly due to the substitution of open competition for the old system under which scholars were elected on the simple nomination of each fellow in his turn. The first election to open scholarships took place in 1828, and the new practice was confirmed by a visitatorial decree in 1834. The credit of this reform has been generally ascribed to Jenkyns, but he himself afterwards said that he had done no more than acquiesce in it with the gravest doubts as to the probability of its success. The college was, however, undoubtedly greatly benefited by his exertions in obtaining fellows and scholars of ability and in raising the standard required from commoners on admission. The assumption of severity with which he covered a kind and indulgent disposition, the pompous appearance of his short figure, his strange accent and the eccentricity of his sayings, gave him an important place in the memories of members of his college, and led to many comical anecdotes of which he was the hero. Some of these relate to the tractarian movement, which he greatly disliked. He was one of the six doctors who condemned Pusey's sermon in 1843. He was vice-chancellor from 1824 to 1828, and held the deanery of Wells along with his mastership from 1845 till his death on 6 March 1854. Under provisions of his will were founded two exhibitions of 100*l.* a year for four years, open to members of Balliol College who have not exceeded sixteen terms of academical standing.

['Personal Recollections of an Old Oxonian' (Canon F. Oakeley), No. iii. 'Balliol under Dr. Jenkyns,' in The Month for January 1866, iv. 50–9; Wilfrid Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, 2nd edit. 1890, pp. 27, 40, 174–5, 242, 325, and Appendix D by the Master of Balliol (Professor Jowett), pp. 440–1; Times, 7 March 1854; Annual Register, 1854, p. 278; Reminiscences of William Rogers, 2nd edit. 1888, pp. 21–8; information furnished by the master of Balliol (Professor Jowett).]

E. C–N.

JENNENS, CHARLES (1700–1773), friend of Handel, born in 1700, was only surviving son of Charles Jennens of Gopsall, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Burdett, bart., of Bramcott, Warwickshire (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 859). He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 Feb. 1715–16, but being a nonjuror did not graduate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 750). In 1747 he succeeded to the estate at

Gopsall, and built the present mansion there. In the grounds he erected an Ionic temple in memory of his friend Edward Holdsworth [q. v.], who left him his papers on Virgil. He lived in such princely state that he was nicknamed by his neighbours 'Solyman the Magnificent.' From his town house in Great Ormond Street, Bloomsbury, he is said to have constantly driven to the house of his printer in Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, only a few minutes' walk, with four horses, and attended by four footmen. It was his custom to surround himself with an army of sycophants, who extolled his literary and musical talents, and contrived to keep him in ignorance of the opinion of the outside world. His obstinacy was equal to his vanity. But Jennens was profusely liberal to those who in his opinion deserved help, especially to nonjurors. His friendship for Handel was warmly reciprocated. He defended Handel from the attacks of his enemies, and faithfully supported him amid his severest trials. In 1740 he arranged for Handel Milton's 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso,' and added a third part, 'Il Moderato.' He also wrote the words for Handel's 'Saul' (1735), 'Messiah' (1742), and 'Belshazzar' (1745). Handel at his death bequeathed to him two pictures by Denner, now at Gopsall (cf. art. Handel).

Jennens died unmarried on 20 Nov. 1773, and was buried on the 27th in the family vault at Nether Whitacre, Warwickshire, where there is a monument to him. He bequeathed his library and a large collection of works of art to his relatives, William Penn Assheton Curzon (an ancestor of Earl Howe) and the Earl of Aylesford. The former inherited the well-known portrait of Handel by Hudson, still hanging at Gopsall. To Lord Aylesford fell the whole of his music, including some autographs of Handel, and many complete scores, transcribed by J. C. Smith, which were all removed to Packington, together with an organ on which Handel was accustomed to play when at Gopsall, and his correspondence with Jennens (Rockstro, *Life of Handel*, pp. 195–7, 372).

Jennens printed some of Shakespeare's tragedies, the text of which he preferred to have 'collated with the old and modern editions,' so as to enable every reader to become his own critic: but being himself no scholar, he drew together from worthless copies the most obvious typographical errors. 'King Lear' appeared in 1770, 'Hamlet,' 'Macbeth,' and 'Othello' in 1773, and 'Julius Cæsar' after his death, in 1774. George Steevens sneered at him unmercifully both in reviews and newspapers (cf. his articles in *Critical Review*, xxxiv. 475, xxxv. 230). One letter by Steevens in the 'Public Advertiser' of 26 Jan. 1771 called forth an answer in the same paper of 14 Feb., by a writer who respected Jennens for his benevolence. Jennens had charged all his predecessors, in his preface and notes to 'King Lear,' with negligence and infidelity, and he made his position still worse by a silly squib, entitled 'The Tragedy of King Lear, as lately published, vindicated from the abuse of the Critical Reviewers, and the wonderful genius and abilities of those gentlemen for criticism set forth, celebrated, and extolled, by the Editor of King Lear,' 8vo, London, 1772.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 856–857; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812), i. 396–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 506, iii. 26, 68–9, vi. 91; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 451; Eliza Clarke's Handel (World's Workers Ser.), pp. 89, 121, 124; Townsend's Visit of Handel to Dublin, p. 118; London and its Environs described (1761), v. 76–97; Dodd's Connoisseur's Repertory; Young's Six Months' Tour, iv. 120–6.]

G. G.

JENNENS, Sir WILLIAM (*fl.* 1661–1690), captain in the navy and Jacobite, is said by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* i. 106) to have belonged to 'a very respectable family in the county of Hertford,' a statement probably due to some confusion with Sir John Jennings [q. v.], who does not appear to have been any relation. Le Neve, who may have had a personal reason, has noted him, though doubtfully, as a younger brother of Sir Robert Jennings of Ripon (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 92); but it has been pointed out (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 124) that neither Sir Robert nor Sir William are recognised in Dugdale's 'Visitation of Yorkshire' in 1665. All that is certain is that he himself wrote his name 'Jennens.' In 1661 he was appointed second lieutenant of the Adventure. In 1664 he was successively lieutenant of the Gloucester and the Portland, and on 11 Oct. was promoted to be captain of the Ruby, one of the white squadron in the battle of 3 June 1665, some time after which he received the honour of knighthood. That the date is not given by Le Neve would seem to imply that he stood on naval privilege, and refused to pay the fees. He still commanded the Ruby in the four-days' fight of 1–4 June 1666, after which he was moved into the Lion, and in her took part in the action of 25 July. At the burning of the Dutch shipping at the Vlie on 8 Aug., he commanded in the second post under Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.] Jennens was afterwards appointed to the Sapphire, and in the disastrous summer of 1667 had charge of a division of the small vessels got together for

the defence of the Thames. Pepys implies that he was a man of dissolute and profane life (*Diary*, 20 Oct. 1666), speaks of him as 'a proud, idle fellow,' whom he suspected of malpractices (*ib.* 29 Jan. 1668–9), and says that a complaint he brought against his lieutenant, Le Neve, 'was a drunken quarrel, where one was as blameable as the other' (*ib.* 23 Nov. 1666; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 7 Jan. 1664–5). In 1670 Jennens commanded the Princess, in which he conducted a convoy to the Mediterranean, and on his return was imprisoned in the Marshalsea, 'only,' as he wrote, 'for having his wife on board some part of the late voyage, which was no prejudice to the service' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, xlviii. 137–8–9. These petitions are calendared in error under 1661? Calendar 1661–2, p. 232). The Duke of York would seem to have condoned the offence, and in 1673 Jennens commanded the Victory in the several engagements between Prince Rupert and De Ruyter. He was afterwards captain successively of the Gloucester, the French Ruby, and the Royal James guardship at Portsmouth. In July 1686 he was appointed to the Jersey, also a guardship at Portsmouth; and on 20 Feb. 1687–8 he was tried by court-martial for brawling on shore with Captain Skelton of the Constant Warwick, another guardship. They were each reprimanded and fined nine months' pay (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). On 5 Sept. 1688 he was, notwithstanding, appointed to the Rupert, which was still fitting out in October, but was probably one of the fleet with Lord Dartmouth in November (cf. *Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Soc., pp. 25, 29).

When James II abdicated, Jennens went over to France, and entering the French navy, served in some capacity in it in the action off Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. Charnock says 'he condescended to become third captain to a French admiral;' and an intercepted letter to another traitor speaks of him as 'one of their admirals' (Alice Teate to her husband, Matthew Teate, 16 July, enclosed in Killigrew's letter of 18 July, in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. iv.) The French lists do not acknowledge him in either capacity, and it is more probable that he was serving as a volunteer and pilot on Tourville's staff. Nothing more is known of him.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 106; other references in text.] J. K. L.

JENNER, CHARLES (1736–1774), novelist and poet, born in 1736, was the eldest son of Charles Jenner, D.D. (1707–1770), and Mary his wife, daughter of John Sawyer of Heywood, Berkshire. His father, a grandson of Sir Thomas Jenner [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, was a graduate of Brasenose College, Oxford (B.A. 1727, M.A. 1730, and B.D. and D.D. 1743), and became rector of Buckworth, Huntingdonshire, in 1740; chaplain to George II in 1746; prebendary of Lincoln in 1753; and archdeacon of Bedford in 1756, and of Huntingdon in 1757. Pecuniary embarrassments ultimately forced him to leave the country, and he died at St. Omer on 2 Feb. 1770. He published a single sermon in 1753. A portrait is in the possession of his great-grandson, Herbert Jenner-Fust, esq., LL.D., of Hill Court, Gloucestershire.

The son was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1757 and M.A. in 1760, but afterwards migrated to Sidney Sussex College. In 1769 he was instituted to the living of Claybrook in Leicestershire, which he held with that of Craneford St. John in Northamptonshire. He suffered much through his father's imprudence in money matters, but, according to Nichols, he himself was 'of an opposite turn.' He died of a cold caught at Vauxhall on 11 May 1774, aged 38. A monument was erected to his memory in Claybrook Church by Lady Craven, with commemorative verses of her own. According to the historian of his parish, his character, manners, and talents were of a high order. In 1764 he married Rebecca, daughter of William Thomson, but left no issue.

His literary work possesses little originality. His first volume of poems was published in 1766, and in 1767 and 1768 he gained the Seatonian prize at Cambridge for poems on sacred subjects, the first being on 'The Gift of Tongues,' the second on 'The Destruction of Nineveh.' Another volume of poems, entitled 'Town Eclogues,' was published in 1772; 2nd edit. 1773. He also published separately 'Louisa, a Tale, to which is added an Elegy to the Memory of Lord Lyttelton,' the original manuscript of which is now in the possession of his great-nephew, the Right Rev. H. L. Jenner, formerly bishop of Dunedin. In 1770 he published anonymously his only novel, 'The Placid Man, or Memoirs of Sir Charles Beville.' This attained considerable success, and was republished with his name in 1773. Besides these he published in 1767 a volume of sketches and essays entitled 'Letters from Altamont to his Friend in the Country,' and two volumes of miscellaneous papers, entitled 'Letters from Lothario to Penelope,' in 1771. This last includes two dramas, 'Lucinda,' a dramatic entertainment, and 'The Man of Family,' a sentimental comedy; both also

published separately in 1770 and 1771 respectively. Angus Macaulay in his 'History of Claybrook,' 1791, says that Jenner 'had a fine taste for music, and his society was much courted by amateurs of that art,' and according to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' he was 'a good singer of catches and performer at concerts.' He composed and published a song entitled 'The Syren,' and in his novel 'The Placid Man,' and other of his writings, showed much knowledge of music and musical literature.

[Angus Macaulay's History of Claybrook; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Burke's Landed Gentry; family papers and traditions.] H. J.

JENNER, DAVID (*d.* 1691), divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1657–8. Afterwards he became a fellow of Sidney Sussex College, and took the degree of M.A. by royal mandate in 1662, and that of B.D., also by royal mandate, in 1668. He was installed in the prebend of Netherbury in the cathedral church of Salisbury 28 June 1676, and was instituted on 15 Oct. 1678 to the rectory of Great Warley, Essex, which he resigned in or about October 1687. He was likewise chaplain to the king. He died in 1691.

He published, besides two separate sermons (1676 and 1680): 1. 'Bifrons, or a new Discovery of Treason under the Fair Face and Mask of Religion, and of Liberty of Conscience,' London, 1683–4, 4to; a reply to Dr. Daniel Whitby's 'Protestant Reconciler,' 1683. 2. 'The Prerogative of Primogeniture: shewing that the right of Succession to an Hereditary Crown depends not upon Grace, Religion, &c., but onely upon Birth-Right and Primogeniture; and that the Chief Cause of all, or most, Rebellions in Christendom, is a Fanatical Belief that Temporal Dominion is founded in Grace,' London, 1685; dedicated to James, duke of York.

[Information from the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.; Addit. MS. 5873, f. 8; Bodleian Cat.; Cantabrigienses Graduati, 1787, p. 215; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 660; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 641; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 675.] T. C.

JENNER, EDWARD, M.D. (1749–1823), discoverer of vaccination, was born on 17 May 1749 at Berkeley, Gloucestershire, of which place his father, Stephen Jenner, was vicar. His mother's maiden name was Head, and her father had also been vicar of Berkeley. He had two brothers, both older than himself, and three sisters. His father died when he was five, and his education was directed by his eldest brother, Stephen. He was sent when eight years old to the school of a clergyman named Clissold at Wotton-under-Edge, and afterwards to that of Dr. Washbourn at Cirencester. Fossils are abundant in the neighbourhood, and he collected them as well as other objects of natural history. He was next apprenticed to Daniel Ludlow of Sodbury, a surgeon, and in 1770 went to London as a pupil resident in the house of John Hunter [q. v.] Here he received his most important education, and during the two years of his stay became imbued with the spirit of scientific investigation which animated his illustrious master. Their natural tastes were similar, they became friends for life, and constantly corresponded. On Hunter's recommendation Jenner was employed by Sir Joseph Banks to prepare some of the specimens brought home in 1771 from Cook's voyage. His professional studies were pursued at St. George's Hospital. In 1773 he returned to practise in Berkeley, living with his eldest brother, and was soon successful. He used to ride to see his patients wearing a blue coat and topboots with silver spurs, and was careful of his personal appearance (Gardner's description to Dr. Baron). In the intervals of practice he made botanical and ornithological observations, collected fossils, played on the flute and the violin, and wrote occasional poems, of which the best is an 'Address to a Robin.'

Hunter continually stimulated Jenner to make observations on the temperature of animals, on eels and many other subjects, and asked him to forward salmon-spawn, porpoises, cuckoos, and fossils (letters Hunter to Jenner). He assisted in forming a medical society which met at the Fleece Inn, Rodborough, read papers on medical subjects, and dined afterwards. At these meetings he read memoirs on angina pectoris, ophthalmia, and valvular disease of the heart, and sometimes made remarks on cow-pox, which already occupied his attention. He also belonged to another society of the same kind which met at the Ship Inn at Alveston, near Bristol. In 1787 he wrote a paper on the 'Natural History of the Cuckoo,' published in 1788 in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The peculiarities of the cuckoo's habits are ably discussed, but the account of the cuckoo removing the young hedge-sparrows is clearly not the result of Jenner's own observation, and Waterton (*Essay on the Jay*) has demonstrated its absurdity. The explanation appears to be that Jenner employed a boy, his nephew Henry, to make these observations, who, too indolent to watch, gave an imaginary report. In the following year (1788) he was elected F.R.S. On 6 March 1788 he was married to Catharine Kingscote, and on 24 Jan. 1789 his eldest son, Edward,

was born, to whom John Hunter was godfather.

Jenner's general practice soon became so large that he decided to give up midwifery and surgery, and in 1792 obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews. In 1793 he published 'A Process for Preparing Pure Emetic Tartar by Recrystallisation' in the 'Transactions' of a 'Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge.' In 1794 he had typhus fever severely.

After his recovery he continued those investigations as to the protective power of cow-pox against small-pox which he had begun in earlier years. There was a local belief, of which he had known in boyhood, that dairymaids who had had cow-pox did not take small-pox, then almost the commonest epidemic disorder in all ranks of society. He had mentioned this to Hunter, and always kept the subject in mind, observing and often talking to others of his observations. He came to the conclusion, since shown to be erroneous, that grease, a disease of the feet in horses, and cow-pox were the same disease, and to the now well-established conclusion that cow-pox is protective against small-pox. On 14 May 1796 he vaccinated in the arms James Phipps, a boy of eight, with lymph taken from vesicles of cow-pox on the hand of Sarah Nelmes. The boy had cow-pox. On 1 July the same boy was inoculated from a case of small-pox. This was not an unjustifiable experiment, as inoculation of children when well was then thought a safe way of getting them through the almost inevitable epidemic disease. The boy did not have small-pox. This completed Jenner's argument. The first summary of his observations exists in a holograph manuscript at the Royal College of Surgeons, and is endorsed in his own hand 'On the Cow-pox, the original paper.' That it was his intention to send it to some society, possibly the Royal Society, as the first account of inoculation had been read there in 1714, is indicated by the fact that on fol. 35 the words 'on the minds of this society' are altered to 'on the minds of my readers.' No evidence exists to show that it was ever sent to any society. It ends with the words: 'I shall endeavour still further to prosecute this inquiry, an inquiry I trust not merely speculative, but of sufficient moment to inspire the pleasing hope of its becoming essentially beneficial to mankind.' The paper was never printed. In June 1798 he published in London a fuller account of his observations and conclusions in a short treatise, which will always be respected as one of the classics among medical books, 'An Inquiry into the Cause and Effects of the Variolæ Vaccinæ, a Disease discovered in some of the Western Counties of England, particularly Gloucestershire, and known by the name of the Cow-pox.' The book is a quarto of seventy-five pages, and is dedicated to Dr. C. H. Parry of Bath. There are some coloured plates, of which one is of the hand of Sarah Nelmes showing the vaccine pustules upon it. Twenty-three cases are described, and the most important conclusion is 'that the cow-pox protects the human constitution from the infection of small-pox.' The experience of nearly a hundred years has led to the acceptance of this conclusion throughout the civilised world; and by the whole body of the medical profession, and of the very few men who have declined to regard it as an invaluable addition to the practice of medicine, a majority do so on grounds which have no relation to scientific observation. A minor conclusion, that the disorder began in the horse and must pass through the cow to man in order to be protective, was erroneous, but in no way affects the main thesis.

Jenner stayed in London from 27 April to 14 July 1798 making known his discovery to the medical world. He was much disappointed because he could get no one to allow himself to be vaccinated in London. About a month later Mr. Cline, surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, vaccinated some patients with lymph given him by Jenner. Cline advised Jenner to come to London, and assured him of a large income in practice, but the discoverer wrote in answer that he had enough and was content.

Dr. Ingenhousz was staying with Lord Lansdowne in 1798, and wrote a courteous letter of dissent from the conclusions of the 'Inquiry' (Crookshank, *History and Pathology of Vaccination*, i. 143), mentioning observations of his own which were opposed to them. Jenner replied frankly that his own observations had been few, and no doubt needed the confirmation of other observers. Further opposition soon arose, and on 5 April 1799 Jenner published 'Further Observations on the Variolæ Vaccinæ or Cow-pox,' which is chiefly a reply to objectors. He continued to work at his subject at Berkeley and at Cheltenham, and in 1800 published 'A Continuation of Facts and Observations relative to the Variolæ Vaccinæ or Cow-pox,' and 'A Complete Statement of Facts and Observations relative to the Cow-pock.' He added two continuations of the same subject: (1) 'On the Origin of Vaccine Inoculation,' 1801, and (2) 'On the Varieties of the Vaccine Pustule occasioned by an herpetic state of the Skin.' He returned to

London on 21 March 1799, and the practice of vaccination slowly gained ground. Many vaccinations were careless, and more than once small-pox pustules were ignorantly used, but he investigated these errors as far as possible, and discussed every difficulty that arose. A great part of his time was spent in obtaining and sending out good lymph throughout England and abroad. On 31 Jan. 1800 he came again to London, staying at Adam Street, Adelphi, and conferred with Lord Egremont as to the formation of a vaccine institution, to be supported by voluntary contributions, and from which lymph should be distributed to all who needed it. He went to stay at Petworth, Lord Egremont's seat in Sussex, in February 1800, and there vaccinated nearly two hundred people with success. At the end of the month the Duke of York discussed the vaccine institution with him, and on 7 March he was presented by Lord Berkeley to the king, who accepted the dedication of the second edition of his 'Inquiry,' and on 27 March the queen received him and talked to him of cow-pox. On 15 April the commander-in-chief asked him to vaccinate the 85th regiment. The whole regiment, with the men's wives and children, proved to have itch; this had to be cured, and other difficulties arose to mar the success of this extensive experiment. After several months in London, spent in consultations and correspondence on vaccination, he visited Oxford in June on his way home, and the vice-chancellor, with the chief professors of the faculty of medicine, congratulated him on the value of his discovery. He was next occupied in sending lymph to America. Dr. Waterhouse, professor of physic at Cambridge, Massachusetts, had described the discovery in the 'Columbian Sentinel' of 12 March 1799, in an article with the vernacular title 'Something Curious in the Medical Line.' As had previously occurred at home, small-pox pustules were used in some cases in America by mistake, thus spreading instead of checking the disease, and Jenner was involved in endless letter-writing to Dr. Waterhouse and others. France was next reached, then Spain and Portugal and the Mediterranean. Lord Elgin introduced the practice into Turkey and into Greece. The sailors of the British fleet were vaccinated, and the medical officers in 1801 presented a gold medal to Jenner. On it Apollo presents a vaccinated sailor to Britannia, who holds a civic crown inscribed 'Jenner,' and the reverse bears an anchor with the names of the king and of Earl Spencer, first lord of the admiralty. Jenner made experiments as to the transmission of lymph, and finally decided that ivory points were the best vehicles. Numerous congratulatory addresses and medals, a ring from the empress of Russia, and a service of plate from the gentry of Gloucestershire, with many other honours, came to him unsought during 1801. His friends wished him to apply to parliament for a grant acknowledging the benefits he had conferred on the nation, and on 17 March 1802 he petitioned parliament (Petition at length in Baron, *Life*, i. 490), stating that he had had to give so much time to his discovery as to abridge his pecuniary professional income, and asking the house to 'grant him such remuneration as to their wisdom shall seem meet.' Addington [q. v.], then prime minister, stated that the king recommended the petition, and it was referred to a committee which was to report on the usefulness of the discovery, Jenner's right to be considered the discoverer, and the advantage he had derived from it. The committee took much evidence, the most important, after that of Jenner himself, being that of Dr. Matthew Baillie [q. v.], who, after expressing his opinion as to the efficacy of vaccination, said: 'If Dr. Jenner had not chosen openly and honourably to explain to the public all he knew upon the subject, he might have acquired a considerable fortune. In my opinion it is the most important discovery ever made in medicine.' Dr. Pearson endeavoured to show that the discovery was not Jenner's but merely a part of common knowledge, but altogether failed, and after the committee reported on 2 June 1802 it was proposed that 10,000*l.* be granted. An amendment proposing 20,000*l.* was supported by Grey and Wilberforce, but the original motion was carried.

Jenner returned to Berkeley and stayed there till February 1803, when he again visited London and was busied in the affairs of the Jennerian Institution, a society for the promotion of vaccination 'for the extermination of the small-pox,' which was replaced with government aid in 1808 by the National Vaccine Establishment. He took a house in Hertford Street, Mayfair, in order to obtain practice as a physician, but he had small success, and returned to Berkeley. His labours in promoting vaccination were so great, and his professional practice so impeded by them, that he again applied to parliament for aid in 1806. On 2 July 1806, on the motion of Lord Henry Petty, the College of Physicians was asked to inquire into the whole subject of Jenner's discovery and its results. William Smith, and his colleague Mr. Windham, with Wilberforce and others, supported the proposal. The college reported strongly on the advantages of vaccination and the merits

of Jenner, and the House of Commons voted 20,000*l.* to Jenner.

Jenner became a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society when it was founded, and on 21 March 1809 read a paper on 'Distemper in Dogs' ('Med.-Chir. Transactions,' i. 263), and in the same year another paper on 'Two cases of Small-pox Infection communicated to the Fœtus in Utero, under peculiar circumstances.' In 1811 Jenner had a serious illness, after which he again came to London. Numerous cases of small-pox after vaccination which were reported caused him to seek for an explanation, and he at length observed that in these the severity of the disease was diminished by the previous vaccination. In 1813 the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of M.D. In April 1814 he came to London for the last time and stayed for three months. He had interviews, on the visit of the allied sovereigns to England, with the czar and with his sister the Duchess of Oldenburg, and with the king of Prussia.

He returned to Cheltenham, where his wife died 14 Sept. 1815. He then went to Berkeley and resided there for the rest of his life. In 1822 he published 'A Letter to C. H. Parry, M.D., on the Influence of Artificial Eruptions in certain Diseases incidental to the Human Body,' and in 1823, 'Observations on the Migration of Birds,' which was read before the Royal Society on 23 Nov. He had had an attack of apoplexy on 6 Aug. 1820, but recovered completely. On 26 Jan. 1823 he died in another fit, and was buried 3 Feb. in the chancel of the parish church of Berkeley. His house was called 'The Chantry,' and adjoined the churchyard.

There are several portraits of Jenner extant; one is by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and another is by James Northcote. The latter is in the National Portrait Gallery, and was engraved in stipple by Ridley for the 'European Magazine' in 1804. There is a marble statue of him at the west end of the nave of Gloucester Cathedral. A bronze statue, erected in Trafalgar Square in September 1858, was in 1862 transferred to Kensington Gardens (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 229). On the continent of Europe there are statues to him at Boulogne-sur-Mer and at Brünn in Moravia.

Jenner's friendships with John Hunter, Matthew Baillie, and many lesser men, were firm and unbroken throughout life. Dibdin, in his 'Reminiscences,' says: 'I never knew a man of a simpler mind or of a warmer heart than Dr. Jenner.' His kindness to the poor was invariable. He sought the just public reward of his services, but showed complete freedom from any wish to enrich himself unworthily when riches were in his power. His discovery has in the past hundred years saved innumerable lives throughout the world, and entitles him to a place in the first rank of those who have improved the art of medicine.

In 1840 an act of the English parliament provided for the payment of vaccination fees out of the rates. Vaccination was first made compulsory in the United Kingdom in 1853, and supplementary legislation on the subject followed in 1867 and 1871. Vaccination was made compulsory in Bavaria as early as 1807, in Denmark in 1810, in Sweden in 1814, in Würtemberg in 1818, in Prussia in 1835, in Roumania in 1874, in Hungary in 1876, and in Servia in 1881. Government provides facilities for vaccination, although there are no compulsory laws, in France, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Belgium, Norway, Austria, and Turkey. In Switzerland vaccination is only compulsory in some of the cantons.

[John Baron's Life of Edward Jenner, 1838, 2 vols. This life is based on personal knowledge and on the papers placed in the author's hands by Jenner's executors. Works; manuscript in Jenner's hand endorsed 'On the Cow-pox, the original paper,' bought by Sir James Paget, with a letter from Jenner to his son Robert, and letters of Hunter to Jenner, from Mrs. Austin, niece of Jenner, to whom they were left by Colonel Jenner, his son; letter from Sir James Paget, 4 June 1879; letter from Dr. Baron to Mr. Clift, dated 15 Jan. 1823, as to Jenner's correspondence with Hunter; all these at the Royal College of Surgeons, London. T. J. Pettigrew's Biographical Memoirs, vol. i.; British Physicians, 1830; B. W. Richardson, The Asclepiad, vol. vi. No. 23; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 534, &c.; Waterton's Essays on Natural History: The Jay, and Letters to George Ord, 4 March 1836; Hilton Fagge's Principles and Practice of Medicine; Reports of the College of Physicians and Parliamentary Reports. Recent attacks on Jenner's character and scientific procedure are to be found in Dr. Charles Creighton's Jenner and Vaccination, an expansion of the article on Vaccination in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit., and Crookshank's Pathology and History of Vaccination, 1889, 2 vols. The latter also contains reprints of Jenner's Inquiry, 1798, Further Observations, 1799, and Continuation, 1801, and of some of the early controversial writings on vaccination.] N. M.

JENNER, EDWARD (1803–1872), botanist, born 13 March 1803, was for forty-seven years traveller to the printing-house of Baxter of Lewes, for the 'Sussex Express.' Although quite ignorant of Latin, he worked hard at entomology and botany, securing a close and critical knowledge of the fresh-water algæ. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1838. The cryptogamic

portion of his admirable little 'Flora of Tunbridge Wells,' 1845, gives that volume a distinctive character. He died suddenly on 13 March 1872, his sixty-ninth birthday.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1871–2, p. 69; Gardeners' Chron. 1872, p. 398.] B. D. J.

JENNER, SIR HERBERT. [See FUST.]

JENNER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1631–1656), author, engraver, and publisher, kept in the reigns of Charles I and Charles II a print-shop by the south entrance of the Royal Exchange, which was recommended to Pepys by Evelyn as one of the best shops for engravings in London (PEPYS, *Diary and Corresp.* v. 332). There seems little ground for the conjecture that he was a member of the corporation of the city, or was related to Sir Thomas Jenner [q. v.], baron of the exchequer.

The first work attributed to Jenner is the 'Soules Solace; or Thirty and one Spirituall Emblems: printed by E. P. for Harry Overton. Sold by T. Ienner,' 1631, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1639. This book contains thirty copper-plate engravings (one repeated), each with descriptive letterpress. The last engraving, which represents a person in gay attire, with hat and plume, sitting and smoking at a table, is accompanied by a poem which has been wrongly attributed to George Wither (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 378). The burden of Jenner's poem was 'Thus thinke, then drinke Tobacco.' Wither, who was in reality a strong opponent of smoking, and censures the practice as 'a thing full of barbarism and shame' (*Abuses Stript and Whip't*, 1613), wrote a reply with the counter-refrain, 'Thus thinke, drinke no Tobacco.' The next work attributed to Jenner was the 'Direction for the English Traveller,' with maps executed by Jacob von Langeren, 1643, 4to; and this was followed in 1648 by a series of tracts entitled 'A further Narrative of the Passages of these Times,' 4to, containing an engraving of the populace pulling down Cheapside Cross, together with portraits of Oliver Cromwell, Francis Manners, earl of Rutland, and Sir William Wadd, constable of the Tower, signed 'Thomas Jenner fecit.' In 1650 Jenner issued 'A Work for none but Angels and Men, that is to be able to look into and know ourselves. Or a Booke showing what the Soule is,' 4to, which is stated by Corser to be nothing more than a prose translation of Sir John Davies's poem on the immortality of the soul ('Nosce Teipsum,' 1599, 4to). Either in this same year, or in 1651, Jenner issued 'London's Blame if not its Shame. Manifested by the great neglect of the Fishery which affordeth to our Neighbor Nations yeerly the Revenue of many Millions which they take up at our Doors.... Dedicated by Thos. Jenner to the Corporation of the Poor in the City of London, being a member thereof. Printed for T. J.; 1651.' This is the only work by Jenner which is in the British Museum Library.

Jenner's other works are: 1. 'Wonderful and Strange Punishments inflicted on the Breakers of the Ten Commandments,' London, 1650. 2. 'The Ages of Sin, or Sinne's Birth and Growth. With the Stepps and Degrees of Sin from thought to finall Impenitencie.' This work, which is fully described by Corser, consists of a series of engraved plates in which, after the manner of Quarles's 'Emblems,' each engraving is accompanied by six metrical lines. 3. 'The Path of Life and the Way that leadeth down to the Chambers of Death or the Steps to Hell and the Steps to Heaven, in which all men may see their ways set forth in copper prints.' Probably a posthumous work, London, 1686, 4to.

Jenner is also said to have etched a plate of a large ship, called 'The Soverayne of the Seas,' 1653 (BRYAN, *Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, 1866).

He must be distinguished from THOMAS JENNER (*fl.* 1604–1670) of Christ's College, Cambridge, and Catherlough in Ireland, author of 'Quakerism Anatomiz'd and Confuted, wherein is discover'd their manifold Damnable Errors,' &c., Dublin, 1670.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, pt. viii. p. 298; Collier's Bibl. Account, p. 397, and Bridgewater Cat. p. 151; Hazlitt's Handbook; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Addit. MS. 24489, f. 177; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 452, vi. 17.] T. S.

JENNER, SIR THOMAS (1637–1707), baron of the exchequer and justice of the common pleas, born in 1637 at Mayfield, Sussex, was eldest son of Thomas Jenner of that place, and Dorothy, his wife, daughter of Jeffrey Glyde of Dallington. He was educated at Tunbridge grammar school, under Dr. Nicholas Grey [q. v.] In 1655 he became a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, but left without taking a degree. He entered the Inner Temple in 1659, and was called to the bar in 1663, after which he practised chiefly in the court of exchequer. In 1683 Charles II, having withdrawn the charter of the city of London, appointed a lord mayor, two sheriffs, and a recorder. The last office was bestowed on Jenner. Owen Wynne, writing to Lord Preston, then envoy extraordinary in France, in a letter dated 4 Oct. 1683, now among the Netherby MSS., describes the new recorder as 'a councillor and an exchequer practitioner who is a very loyal, zealous gentle-

man.' A few days earlier Jenner was knighted, and received the only reward of his loyalty which he was able to hand on to his descendants, an 'augmentation' of arms. In the following January he was made king's sergeant. As king's sergeant and as recorder he took an important part in the state trials of the next two years, including those of Algernon Sidney, Cornish, and others. In the parliament of 1685 he represented the borough of Rye, until in 1686 he was raised to the bench as a baron of the exchequer. With the majority of the judges, Jenner gave judgment in favour of the king's claim to the dispensing power which was raised in the case of Sir Edward Hales [q. v.] [cf. HERBERT, SIR EDWARD, titular EARL OF PORTLAND].

In October 1687 Jenner was appointed one of the three royal commissioners to inquire into the appointment of a president of Magdalen College, Oxford. The other commissioners were Lord-chief-justice Wright and Cartwright, bishop of Chester [see HOUGH, JOHN]. Jenner's diary of the proceedings is now in the library of Magdalen College. The part taken by him was small, and although he appeared to browbeat the fellows in public, he really worked in their interests. With the Bishop of Chester, who favoured severer courses, he more than once 'had some words,' and Cartwright sought to have him dismissed from the commission. In the end Jenner voted against the expulsion of the fellows. Just before his return to London from the Magdalen visitation, Jenner recorded his feelings in these terms: 'I did not seek any public place, because I never thought myself proper for such employ, my conversation having been most among the middle sort of men, not with great and honourable persons, which rendered me less capable of those great and most difficult affairs. Always doubtful of my own sufficiency to acquit myself in high matters, and that they would be too high for me, yet out of duty and much obedience I did submit to it.'

According to Luttrell, Jenner's conduct at Oxford was too independent to allow him to retain favour at court. Nevertheless in July 1688 he was promoted to the common pleas. But the revolution soon involved him in ruin. On the night of James II's flight Jenner was one of those who endeavoured to escape to France with the king, on which occasion a 'general pardon' and 400*l.* in money were stolen from his chambers in Serjeants' Inn; but he was taken at Faversham and brought to Canterbury, where he and others remained under arrest. Early in January 1688–9 he and his fellow-prisoners were committed to the Tower, 'being charged with subverting the protestant religion and the laws and liberties of the kingdom.' Shortly after they were admitted to bail, but when the Convention parliament voted that Jenner 'had a principal concern in the arbitrary proceedings of the late reign,' he was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. He was released when parliament was prorogued in January 1690. In 1691, when the Act of Indemnity was passed, Jenner was excepted from its provisions, but no proceedings were then taken against him. In November 1692 one of his sons was given into the custody of a messenger of parliament for circulating libels against the right of 'their majesties' (i.e. the Prince and Princess of Orange) to the crown. Thereupon the father was charged with having levied fines in James's reign to the amount of 3,000*l.* on dissenters without returning the money into court. Jenner pleaded the 'general pardon' from King James, which had been stolen; special mention was said to be made there of these fines, which had probably gone direct to the king. The plea was allowed, and the prosecution failed.

Expelled from the bench by William III's government, Jenner resumed his practice at the bar, and as late as 1702 he is recorded as defending a prisoner. He died at his house at Petersham on 1 Jan. 1707, and was buried in Petersham Church, where a tablet to his memory, with his arms, and a long inscription composed by his daughter Margaret, lady Darnell, still exists. A portrait of Jenner, a miniature by Zincke, is in the possession of his descendant, Herbert Jenner-Fust, esq., of Hill Court, Gloucestershire.

On 1 Jan. 1660–1 he married, at the church of St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, in the city of London, Anne, daughter and heiress of James Poe of Swinden Hall, Kirkby Overblow, Yorkshire, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters. Through his wife's mother, Julian, daughter and eventually heiress of Richard Fust of Hill Court, the property and name of the Fusts came to Jenner's descendant, Sir Herbert Jenner, in 1841 [see FUST, SIR HERBERT JENNER-.]

[Foss's Judges of England, vol. vii.; The Royalist, January 1891; London Gazette, 1683–1691; MS. Diary of Sir T. Jenner in Magdalen College, Oxford; Publications of the Oxford Historical Society, vol. vi.; Autobiography of Sir J. Bramston, Camden Soc., vol. xxxii.; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs from 1678 to 1714; Netherby MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep.; Act of Indemnity, 1691; Registers of St. Mary Woolchurch Haw; epitaph of Sir T. Jenner in Petersham Church; family papers.]

H. J.

JENNINGS, DAVID, D.D. (1691–1762), dissenting tutor, younger son of John Jennings (1634–1701), was born at Kibworth, Leicestershire, on 18 May 1691. His father, a native of Oswestry, Shropshire, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, was ejected in 1662 from the rectory of Hartley Westpall, Hampshire, and was afterwards private chaplain at Langton, near Kibworth, and founder of the independent congregation at Kibworth, where he purchased a small estate. David passed through the Kibworth grammar school, and studied for the ministry (1709–14) at the Fund Academy in Moorfields, under Isaac Chauncy [q. v.] and his successors, Thomas Ridgley, D.D., and John Eames [q. v.] His first sermon was at Battersea, 23 May 1714. In March 1715 he was chosen evening lecturer at Rotherhithe; in June 1716 he became assistant to John Foxon at Girdlers' Hall, Basinghall Street; on 19 May 1718 he was called to succeed Thomas Simmons as pastor of the independent congregation, Wapping New Stairs. Here he was ordained on 25 July 1718, and in this charge he remained till his death. At the Salters' Hall debates of 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS] he sided with the non-subscribers, a proceeding which implied no doctrinal laxity on his part, for he was always a decided Calvinist. In 1733 he was selected by William Coward (*d.* 1738) [q. v.] as one of the lecturers in Bury Street, St. Mary Axe; became one of the Coward trustees in May 1743, and in August 1743 one of the Coward lecturers at Little St. Helen's. As a preacher he was distinguished for lucid statement, a varied manner, and a musical voice; he could speak well extemporaneously.

Jennings's career as a divinity tutor began in 1744, on the death of Eames, whose successor he became under the Coward trust, the 'congregational fund' transferring its support to another academy. The presbyterian board sent him no students till 1758. Jennings extended the course of study from four years to five, and abandoned the usage of housing the students under the tutor's roof. The lectures were given in Wellclose Square, at the residence of Samuel Morton Savage, the tutor in classics and philosophy. Unlike his brother John (see below), Jennings did not attempt lectures on an independent plan. The divinity text-book on which he prelected was the 'Medulla Theologiæ' of the Dutch divine, Van Marck. His prelections on the 'Moses and Aaron' of Thomas Godwin, D.D. (*d.* 1642) [q. v.], formed themselves into the posthumous work on 'Jewish Antiquities,' by which Jennings is best known. He was popular with his students, though a strict disciplinarian, and suspicious of any symptom of heterodoxy. Two of his students (Thomas and John Wright, afterwards presbyterian ministers in Bristol) were expelled on this latter ground; nevertheless the majority of his pupils became Arians. Philip Furneaux, D.D. [q. v.], his editor, Joshua Toulmin, D.D., his biographer, and Abraham Rees, D.D., the cyclopædist, were among the ablest of his students; Thomas Cogan (1736–1818) [q. v.] and Thomas Jervis [q. v.] were under him for short periods. He encouraged the study of physical science, being fond of astronomy, and finding his daily recreation in practical mechanics. His chief taste was for music.

In May 1749 the university of St. Andrews, at Doddridge's suggestion, sent him its diploma of D.D. Writing to Doddridge to acknowledge the compliment, he specified as the 'only benefit' of the distinction that, having a marriageable son, it would save him from being called 'old Mr. Jennings.' He enjoyed strong health till the last two years of his life. He died on Thursday, 16 Sept. 1762. His eldest son, Joseph, married a daughter of Daniel Neal, the historian of the puritans, by Elizabeth, sister of Nathaniel Lardner, D.D. Joseph Jennings's son David (*d.* 6 Dec. 1819) was the author of 'Hawkhurst, a Sketch of its History,' &c., 1792, 4to; he had erected in 1789 a monument to Dr. Lardner, his great-uncle, in Hawkhurst Church, Kent.

Jennings published several single sermons, including ordination sermon for John Jennings (1742) and funeral sermons for Daniel Neal (1743), Isaac Watts (1749), and Timothy Jollie (1757); also 1. 'The Beauty and Benefit of Early Piety,' &c., 1730, 8vo. 2. 'A Vindication of the Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin,' &c., 1740, 8vo (anon., against Taylor of Norwich). 3. 'An Introduction to the Use of the Globes,' &c., 1747, 8vo (appendix deals with some astronomical difficulties in Genesis). 4. 'The Scripture Testimony . . . an Appeal to Reason . . . for the Truth of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1755, 12mo; several times reprinted; 1815, 12mo, with preface by B. Cracknell, D.D. Posthumous were 5. 'An Introduction to the Knowledge of Medals,' &c., 1763, 8vo; reprinted, Birmingham, 1775, 8vo (a poor book). 6. 'Jewish Antiquities,' &c., 1766, 8vo, 2 vols.; reprinted in 1 vol. 8vo, 1808, 1823, 1837, &c. (excellently edited by Furneaux). His Bury Street lectures were published in 1735; he translated a tract of A. H. Francke on preaching, 1736, and issued an abridgment of Cotton Mather's life, 1744.

JENNINGS, JOHN (*d.* 1723), elder brother of the above, succeeded his father as independent minister at Kibworth, where from 1715 he conducted a nonconformist academy. His most distinguished student was Philip Doddridge [q. v.]; others were Sir John Cope [q. v.] and John Mason [q. v.], the writer on 'Self-Knowledge.' The four years' course of study is fully described by Doddridge (*Correspondence*, 1829, ii. 462 sq.), who testifies to his tutor's thoroughness of method and liberality of spirit. Doddridge took Jennings's theological lectures as the basis of his own. In July 1722 Jennings became minister of the presbyterian congregation at Hinckley, Leicestershire, and removed his academy to that town, where a new meeting-house was immediately built for him. Next year he fell a victim to small-pox. He died at Hinckley on 8 July 1723. He was twice married, his second wife being Anna Letitia, daughter of Sir Francis Wingate, by Anne, daughter of Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.] He left four children, Arthur, John, Francis, and Jane. John, 'the wit of Doddridge's academy,' was minister (ordained 12 Aug. 1742) at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, and quitted the ministry about 1756 from a failure of speech. Jane married John Aikin (1713–1780) [q. v.], and became the mother of Anna Letitia Barbauld [q. v.] Jennings was a man of abler and more original mind than his brother David; his early death, involving the suspension of his academy, was felt as a serious blow to the dissenting interest in the midlands.

He published: 1. 'Miscellanea in usum Juventutis Academicæ,' &c., Northampton, 1721, 8vo (a most interesting handbook to the studies of his academy). 2. 'Logica in usum,' &c., Northampton, 1721, 8vo (includes a crude system of phonetic shorthand). 3. 'A Genealogical Table of the Kings of England,' &c. Posthumous was 4. 'Two Discourses,' &c., 1723, 8vo (preface by Isaac Watts); 4th edition, 1754, 8vo. These discourses were academical lectures on preaching; they were recommended by two bishops at their visitations, and were translated into German.

[Life and Writings of David Jennings, by J. T., i.e. Joshua Toulmin, in Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1798, pp. 81 sq., 121 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 514; Monthly Repository, 1808 p. 364, 1820 p. 54; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 174; Memoir of Neal prefixed to Hist. of Puritans, 1822, i. p. xxxiii; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 218, 519; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 691; Le Breton's Memoir of Mrs. Barbauld, 1874, p. 6; Martin's Memories of Seventy Years, 1883, pp. 10 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 14, 41, 51; manuscript account of Hinckley congregation.] A. G.

JENNINGS, FRANCES (*d.* 1730). [See under TALBOT, RICHARD, DUKE OF TYRCONNEL.]

JENNINGS, HARGRAVE (1817?–1890), miscellaneous writer, born about 1817, contributed at the age of fifteen an anonymous series of sea-sketches to the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' then under the editorship of Captain Marryat. For many years he acted as secretary to Colonel Mapleson in the management of the Italian Opera. It is supposed that he was the original of the character of Ezra Jennings in Wilkie Collins's story, 'The Moonstone.' He died on 11 March 1890 at the residence of his brother, Mr. F. W. Jennings, Ambassadors' Court, St. James's Palace.

Jennings claimed to be the first explorer in various fields of occult learning. His writings include: 1. 'My Marine Memorandum Book,' a collection of marine sketches, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1845. 2. 'The Ship of Glass; or, the Mysterious Island; a Romance,' with 'Atcherley,' a novel, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1846. 3. 'The Opera; or, Views before and Peeps behind the Curtain,' 8vo, London, 1847. 4. 'St. George, a Miniature Romance,' 8vo, London, 1853. 5. 'Pebblestones by Peregrine, edited by H. Jennings,' 8vo, London, 1853. 6. 'The Indian Religions; or, Results of the Mysterious Buddhism, by an Indian Missionary' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1858; another edit. 1890. 7. 'War in London; or, Peace in London. Remonstrance addressed to the People of England,' 8vo, London, 1859. 8. 'Curious Things of the Outside World. Last Fire,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1861. 9. 'The Rosicrucians, their Rites and Mysteries; with Chapters on the Ancient Fire-and Serpent-Worshippers,' 8vo, London, 1870; other editions 1879, and 2 vols. 1887. The book originally occupied twenty years in composition, from 1850 to 1870. 10. 'Live Lights or Dead Lights: (Altar or Table?),' 8vo, London, 1873, written in conjunction with two members of the church of England. 11. 'One of the Thirty: a Strange History, now for the first time told . . . edited by H. Jennings,' 8vo, London (1873), a story of the thirty pieces of silver received by Judas for the betrayal of Jesus. 12. 'The Obelisk: Notices of the Origin, Purpose, and History of Obelisks,' 8vo, London, 1877. 13. 'The Childishness and Brutality of the Time: some plain truths in plain language: supplemented by . . .

Essays,' 8vo, London, 1883. 14. 'Phallicism, Celestial and Terrestrial, Heathen and Christian: its connexion with the Rosicrucians and the Gnostics, and its foundation in Buddhism; with an Essay on Mystic Anatomy,' 2 vols. 8vo, with appendix of plates, London, 1884, issued to subscribers only. 15. 'Charon: Sermons from Styx,' 8vo, London, 1886. Shortly before his death Jennings was engaged in writing his reminiscences and completed them. He also wrote an introduction to the reprint of Dr. Everard's translation of 'The Divine Pymander of Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus,' 4to, London, 1884, one of the 'Bath Occult Reprint' series.

[Athenæum, 15 and 22 March 1890; Times, 13 and 14 March 1890.]

JENNINGS, HENRY CONSTANTINE (1731–1819), virtuoso, the only son of James Jennings, was born in 1731 at his father's estate at Shiplake in Oxfordshire. He was educated at Westminster School, and at the age of seventeen became an ensign in the 1st foot-guards. Resigning his commission soon after, he went abroad. He spent eight years in Italy (three of them in Rome), and subsequently visited Sicily. In Italy he became acquainted with the Marquis of Blandford, and is said (Faulkner, *Hist. of Chelsea*) to have suggested to him the formation of the cabinet of 'Marlborough Gems.' While in Rome he purchased antiquities of Cavaceppi, the sculptor and art-dealer. In an obscure street in that city he discovered amid the rubbish of a statuary's workshop the marble figure of a crouching dog, an antique which he purchased on the spot for four hundred scudi. The purchase-money and cost of carriage for the dog amounted to 80*l.* This dog was highly praised by Walpole (*Works*, ii. 463) and others, was talked about by Johnson and Burke at the Literary Club (Boswell, *Johnson*, under 3 April 1778), and gained its owner the nickname of 'Dog' Jennings. 'A fine dog it was,' he said, 'and a lucky dog was I to purchase it.' It was sold by Jennings at Christie's, on 4 April 1778 (*Annual Reg.* xxi. 174; Michaelis, *Anc. Marbles in Great Brit.*), for one thousand guineas, to Mr. Charles Duncombe, M.P., and is now in the hall of Duncombe Park, Helmsley, Yorkshire, the seat of Lord Feversham. A critic in the 'Athenæum' for 11 Sept. 1880, p. 345, says it resembles the well-known statue in the Uffizi, Florence (to which Waagen preferred it), and that it is not tailless, though Jennings had named it the 'dog of Alcibiades' (for descriptions, see Michaelis, op. cit. pp. 294, 295, where Winckelmann and Waagen are referred to). On his return to England (about 1756?) Jennings passed a country-gentleman's life on his estate at Shiplake, but, taking to horse-racing, he lost largely, and was compelled in 1778 to sell his collections and the famous dog. In 1777–8 he was a prisoner in the King's Bench, where he made the acquaintance of Horne Tooke. Soon after he settled in Essex and collected objects of vertu. He was afterwards a prisoner for debt in Chelmsford gaol. He had borrowed (and never repaid) 1,600*l.* from Mr. Chase Price, receiver-general of South Wales, who died indebted to the crown, and an 'extent in aid' was issued by the crown against Jennings. He was at this time forced to sell his new collections at a loss. About 1792 Jennings came to London, where he resided in the first house on the east side of Lindsey Row, Chelsea. Here he amused himself with writing and with forming a new collection until about 1816, when, his health beginning to decline and his resources to be exhausted by his lavish expenditure as a collector, he had 'to bargain for a room in the state-house of the King's Bench' (Wilson, *Wonderful Characters*). His collections still, however, remained unsold, and he is said to have been in the receipt of 800*l.* from his West Indian property, which he never would mortgage or encumber. He died, aged 88, on 17 Feb. 1819, at his lodgings in Belvidere Place, St. George's Fields, within the rules of the King's Bench (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, vol. lxxxix. pt. i. p. 189). At the time of his death he had before the House of Lords a claim for a barony in abeyance. The collection formed by Jennings while in Chelsea comprised (according to Faulkner, *Hist. of Chelsea*) a complete series of shells, as well as minerals, precious stones, intaglios, stuffed birds, prints, books, portraits, gold and silver 'medals' [coins?], &c. The shells and the most valuable objects were sold by auction by Phillips in Bond Street, London, in 1820, the birds and the remaining specimens being sold, with the furniture, at Lindsey Row.

Among Jennings's publications may be mentioned: 1 'A Free Enquiry into the Enormous Increase of Attornies,' 1785, 8vo, and the following, all published in 1798, 8vo, but without date: 2. 'Cursory Remarks on Infancy and Education.' 3. 'Observations on the Advantages attending an Elevated and Dry Situation.' 4. 'A Physical Enquiry into the Powers and Properties of Spirit.' 5. 'Thoughts on the Rise and Decline of the Polite Arts.'

A portrait of Jennings, engraved by R. Cooper, is given in Wilson's 'Wonderful

Characters' (ii. 350). He was short, thin, and in old age much bent. His dress was singular, and when walking he attracted notice by striking his stick loudly on the stones. Faulkner (*Hist. of Chelsea*) says he was a man of 'careless and unsuspicious character,' and J. T. Smith (*Book for a Rainy Day*, under date 1818), that he was an accomplished and entertaining companion. He was eccentric in his habits, and was believed by his friends to keep an oven in his house for the cremation of his body. At bedtime and on rising he exercised himself with his 'broadsword,' a long and ponderous instrument of wood, capped with lead; he then mounted his chaise-horse, composed of leather and inflated like a pair of bellows, and took 'exactly one thousand gallops.' Jennings married, first, about 1760, Juliana Atkinson, who died in 1761, and by whom he had a son, John Henry; secondly, a daughter of Roger Newell of Bobins Place, Kent (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 65, 6th ser. viii. 8). In his later years he took the name of Noel (or Nowell) on receiving a legacy. His old friend Nollekens calls him 'Nowell Jennings,' but he appears to have been generally known as Jennings.

[Faulkner's Hist. of Chelsea, 1829, i. 87–9; H. Wilson's Wonderful Characters, ii. 350 f.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 353–4; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain, § 54, pp. 294, 295; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Smith's Nollekens, i. 292; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited above.] W. W.

JENNINGS, Sir JOHN (1664–1743), admiral, born in 1664, fifteenth child of Philip Jennings of Duddleston Hall, Shropshire (Cussans, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 196), was appointed lieutenant of the Pearl on 12 May 1687, of the St. David on 27 Aug. 1688, and of the Swallow, by Lord Dartmouth, on 22 Dec. 1688. On 16 Nov. 1689 he was promoted to the command of the St. Paul fireship, and in 1690 was captain of the Experiment frigate, cruising with some success on the coast of Ireland. In 1693 he was captain of the Victory, with the flag of Sir John Ashby [q. v.] on board, and on Ashby's death in July he was appointed to the Mary, one of the fleet which went with Russell to the Mediterranean [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford]. He continued in her till 1696, when he was moved into the Chichester of 80 guns, and again, in January 1696–7, into the Plymouth, in which he was employed actively cruising in the Channel till the peace. During 1698, still in the Plymouth, he was commander-in-chief in the Medway, and in May 1699 he was turned over to the Orford. In February 1700–1 he was appointed to the Kent of 70 guns, which in 1702 was one of the fleet under Sir George Rooke [q. v.] at Cadiz, and afterwards at Vigo was the Torbay's second [see Hopsonn, Sir Thomas]. In March 1702–1703 Jennings was appointed to the St. George, in which he accompanied Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to the Mediterranean, and again in 1704 with Rooke, at the capture of Gibraltar and the battle of Malaga, when he was one of the seconds of the commander-in-chief. On his return to England he was knighted, 9 Oct. 1704, and on 20 Jan. 1704–1705 he was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue. In May he hoisted his flag on board the Royal Anne, as commander in the third post of the fleet going out to the Mediterranean. The attitude of the enemy's force in Brest led to a change in this arrangement, and Jennings, shifting his flag to the Mary, remained cruising in the Soundings and off Ushant, under the orders of Sir George Byng [q. v.] In the following year he was sent to the Mediterranean, with Byng, to reinforce Sir John Leake [q. v.], and took part in the relief of Barcelona and the operations on the coast of Spain. On the surrender of Cartagena, Jennings, with a small squadron, was left to maintain peace and order, and six weeks later rejoined Leake at Alicant. On the reduction of that place he was ordered, with nine ships of the line and two frigates, to refit at Lisbon and proceed to the West Indies, in the hope of inducing the Spanish settlements to declare in favour of King Charles. The governor of Cartagena, however, refused to accede to his proposals, and Jennings returned to England, arriving at Spithead on 22 April 1707. On 8 Jan. 1707–1708 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the red, and in March, on intelligence of the meditated invasion of Scotland, he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Thames and Medway. Towards the end of the year he was ordered to the Mediterranean with Sir George Byng, but was left at Lisbon to keep watch on the Straits of Gibraltar; and there he remained for the most part till the end of 1710, when he returned to England. He had been advanced to the rank of admiral of the blue on 17 Dec. 1708, and of admiral of the white on 14 Nov. 1709.

Early in 1711 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and sailed from St. Helens on 7 Jan., with his flag on board the Blenheim. Having collected the trade at Lisbon, he convoyed it through the Straits, and on 20 March arrived at Barcelona, where he remained, occasionally going to Port Mahon for provisions, or for a cruise off Toulon. In the presence of the fleet the French were powerless, and the work of the English was

limited to protecting trade and providing for the safety of transports or store-ships. After the death of the Emperor Joseph, Jennings escorted the king to Genoa in September. In March 1713 he escorted the empress from Barcelona to Genoa, when she presented him with her picture set in diamonds. He afterwards assisted in conveying the allied troops, to the number of thirty thousand, to Italy, and conducted the Duke of Savoy to Sicily; and having obtained permission to resign his command, he returned home through France, stopping a few days in Paris, and reaching England in the end of November. Charnock's suggestion that in consequence of 'the rancour of party' Jennings at this time retired from the service is without foundation. He was discharged from full pay on 30 Nov. 1713, was placed on half-pay on 1 Dec. 1713, and continued on half-pay till 14 Oct. 1714, when he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty (*Half-pay Lists*). He continued a member of the admiralty board during the whole of the reign of George I, though for a short time taking the active command of the squadron on the coast of Scotland in February 1715–16, just as the Pretender succeeded in making good his escape. On 28 Aug. 1720 he was appointed ranger of Greenwich Park and governor of Greenwich Hospital, the official residence being then what is now known as the Queen's House.

In 1726 he again hoisted his flag in command of a small squadron sent to the coast of Spain, partly to ascertain the truth of the reports as to warlike preparations at Santander, and with further instructions to cruise between Cape St. Vincent and Cadiz, in order to prevent the treasure-ships getting in, if by chance they should have evaded Vice-admiral Hosier [q. v.] in the West Indies. He returned to England in October, leaving the squadron off Cape St. Vincent, under the command of Rear-admiral Edward Hopson. This was Jennings's last service afloat, and on the death of George I he ceased to be a lord of the admiralty. On the death of Lord Torrington, on 17 Jan. 1732–3, he was appointed rear-admiral of England. The office of admiral of the fleet and commander-in-chief was not filled up till 19 Feb. 1733–4, when it was given to Sir John Norris [q. v.], Jennings's junior. He accordingly, in the language of the day, 'quitted his flag' on 26 Feb. 1733–4. He died at Greenwich on 23 Dec. 1743. An ornate monument to his memory is in the parish church of Barkway in Hertfordshire, where he had purchased the manor of Newsells some twenty years earlier (Cussans, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 37). Jennings married Alice, daughter of Francis Breton of Wallington, Hertfordshire, and had issue one son, George, who died in 1790 (*ib.* p. 23). A portrait, by Jonathan Richardson, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and another by Bockman is at Hampton Court.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 261; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

JENNINGS, SARAH (1660–1744). [See under Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough.]

JENOUR, JOSHUA (1755–1853), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of Joshua Jenour, master of the Stationers' Company, and one of the proprietors and manager of the 'Daily Advertiser,' was born on 31 July 1755, at Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street. Jenour 'took up his livery' as member of the Company of Stationers in 1776, but receiving a considerable fortune from his uncle, Matthew Jenour, he never engaged in business, and devoted his long life to literary pursuits. 'He was a voluminous though obscure author. His works were usually, perhaps always, anonymous' (*Gent. Mag.* March 1853, p. 325). Jenour, who was married and had a large family, died at Gravesend 23 Jan. 1853 (*ib.* October 1853, p. 434).

Jenour wrote: 1. 'The Park,' a poem, 1778. 2. 'The Wife Chase,' a monitory poem. 3. 'Marriage,' a precautionary tale. 4. 'Horrible Revenge,' a tale. 5. 'The Weight of a Feather, and the Value of Five Minutes.' 6. 'Observations on the Taxation of Property,' 1795 (went through five editions). 7. 'A Plan for Meliorating the Condition of the Labouring Poor.' 8. 'An Exposition of the Treatment in Private Mad-houses.' 9. 'The Life of Junius Brutus Booth.' 10. 'Thoughts on Indecorum at Theatres.' 11. 'Vindication of the Prince Regent.' 12. 'Remarks on Sir Arthur Clark's Essay on Bathing,' 1820. 13. 'Horns for Ever! A Procession to Blackheath.' 14. 'A Trip from the Moon to the Earth's Centre,' a satire, 1824. 15. 'A Plan for the Reform of Parliament.' 16. Translation of the Fourth, Eighth, and Tenth Satires of Boileau, 1827. 17. 'Hints for the Recovery and Preservation of Health,' 1829. He wrote for 'John Bull,' the 'Rochester Gazette,' and other periodicals.

[Authorities cited above.] F. W–t.

JENYE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1565–1583), rebel and poet, whose name appears also as Jeny, Jenny, Jenninges, Genys, Genynges, seems to have been a native of York. He was employed in the service of Thomas Randolph, English agent in Scotland, and wrote at Edin-

burgh in 1565 a poem entitled 'Maister Randolphes Phantasey,' describing Moray's revolt and other events in Scotland during the latter half of that year. The poem caused annoyance to Queen Mary Stuart, who accused Randolph of its authorship, a charge which he strenuously repelled. Soon afterwards Jenye was in the service of Sir Henry Norris, ambassador at the court of France. Writing to Cecil 13 July 1567, Jenye described the attempt he was making at Dieppe to secure the passage to England of the Earl of Moray, who was escaping from France. In 1568 he was probably at Antwerp, where he published a translation of a work by Peter Ronsard on 'The Present Troobles in Fraunce and the Miseries of this Tyme,' which he inscribed to Sir Henry Norris. He was back in England in 1569, and took an active part with the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland in the northern rebellion in that year. The famous Darlington proclamation was penned by him at the instance of the Earl of Westmorland. For his share in this business Jenye was attainted and fled to the continent. In June 1570 we find him in Brussels corresponding with Maitland of Lethington, Lord Seaton, the Countess of Northumberland, and others favourable to the interests of Mary. He now entered the Spanish secret service in company with many fellow-rebels, and till 1574 was in the receipt of a Spanish pension. He was afterwards in Milan. In 1576 he was in Flanders with the Earl of Westmorland, Egremont Ratcliffe, and others, who had entered the service of Don John of Austria. Ratcliffe was executed at Namur in 1578 for complicity in a conspiracy against the life of Don John, then governor of Flanders. Jenye seems to have led a life of plot and intrigue in the Low Countries till 1583, and to have been concerned in the conspiracy for which Francis Throckmorton suffered in 1584. After this he disappears from the scene. His death cannot be traced.

Both 'Maister Randolphes Phantasey' and Ronsard's 'Discours' are in verse, which is of no literary value. The moralising with which the opening and closing lines of the 'Phantasey' deal is largely and somewhat skilfully constructed out of passages filched from Tottel's 'Miscellany.' The chief part of the 'Phantasey' describes Moray's revolt from the point of view of an eye-witness, and is of exceptional interest for the student of Scottish history. It was printed for the first time from the manuscript in the State Paper Office, Scottish series, vol. xi. No. 108, in pt. i. of 'Satirical Poems in the Time of the Reformation,' published by the Scottish Text Society, 1890.

[Sharp's Northern Rebellion, London, 1840; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times, 1838; Strype's Annals; State Papers, Scot. Eliz. vols. xii. and xviii.; Lewin's Calendar of State Papers; Green's Calendar of State Papers; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Soc. ed.), vol. iv.; Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation, vol. i. (Scottish Text Society), 1891.] J. C–N.

JENYNGES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1574), poet, was author of 'The Notable Hystory of two faithfull Louers named Alfagus and Archelaus. Whearein is declared the true fygure of Amytie and Freyndship. Much pleasaunte and delectable to the Reader. Translated into English meeter by Edwarde Ienynges. With a Preface or Definytion of Freyndshyppe to the same. Imprinted . . . by Thomas Colwell,' 1574, 4to, pp. 184, bl. letter. The poem was licensed to Colwell in 1565. It is founded on the story of Orestes and Pylades. The preface on friendship consists of twenty-two seven-line stanzas; the poem itself is in a ballad metre of eight-line stanzas. Probably Jenynges was also author of 'A Briefe Discovery of the Damages that happen to this Realme by disordered and unlawfull diet. The Benefites and Commodities that otherwise might ensue. With a persuasion of the people for a better maintenance to the Navie. Briefly compiled by Edward Jeninges,' 1593, 4to. This is dedicated to Charles Howard, afterwards earl of Nottingham, lord high admiral, and contains three seven-line stanzas 'to the Reader.' There is a paper by Jenynges in the Lansdowne MS. No. 101, 'On the Utility to the Realm by observing days for Eating Fish only.' It is addressed to Lord Burghley.

[T. Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, viii. 303; Arber's Stationers' Registers, i. 297; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 257; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

JENYNS, SOAME (1704–1787), miscellaneous writer, son of Sir Roger Jenyns, kt., of Bottisham Hall, near Cambridge, was born in London on 1 Jan. 1704. His mother was a daughter of Sir Peter Soame, bart., of Haydon, Essex. In 1722 he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner, and he left the university without a degree in 1725. His first publication was 'The Art of Dancing: a Poem,' issued anonymously in 1727, with a dedication to Lady Fanny Fielding. It was followed in 1735 by 'An Epistle to Lord Lovelace' (verse); and in 1752 appeared a collection of Jenyns's 'Poems,' chiefly reprinted from 'Dodsley's Miscellany.' At the general election in 1742 he was chosen one of the members for the

county of Cambridge, and he continued to represent the county or borough of Cambridge until 1780 (except at the call of a new parliament in 1754, when he was returned for Dunwich). He was appointed in 1755 one of the commissioners of the board of trade and plantations. In 1757 appeared his 'Free Enquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil,' which attracted much notice. Dr. Johnson wrote a brilliant and slashing review of it in the 'Literary Magazine.' The 'Enquiry' and the poems were republished in 1761, 2 vols. 'Miscellanies,' 1770, 1 vol., comprised the poems, essays contributed to the 'World,' the 'Enquiry' (5th edit., with an additional preface and explanatory notes), 'Reflections on several Subjects,' 'Short but serious Reasons for a National Militia. Written in the year 1757,' 'The Objections to the Taxation of our American Colonies by the Legislature of Great Britain briefly considered,' 1765, and 'Thoughts on the Causes and Consequences of the present High Price of Provisions,' 1767. In 1776 appeared 'View of the internal Evidence of the Christian Religion,' which reached a tenth edition in 1798, and was translated into several foreign languages. Dr. Johnson remarked that it was 'a pretty book, not very theological, indeed; and there seems to be an affectation of ease and carelessness, as it were not suitable to his character to be very serious about the matter.' Hannah More knew 'a philosophical infidel' who was converted to Christianity by a study of the 'View;' but she thought that Jenyns 'perhaps brings rather too much ingenuity into his religion.' A long controversy was waged over the book, and many writers pressed forward to attack and defend the author. Some divines rejoiced that Jenyns had discarded his early scepticism and embraced orthodoxy; others questioned his sincerity and disliked his ingenious paradoxes. In 1782 appeared 'Disquisitions on several Subjects,' and in 1784 'Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform.' Jenyns died of a fever, 18 Dec. 1787, at his house in Tilney Street, Audley Square, London. He married, first, Mary, sole daughter of Colonel Soame of Dereham, Norfolk; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Grey, esq.; but left no issue by either marriage.

Jenyns's 'Works' in verse and prose were collected in 1790, 4 vols. 8vo, by his literary executor, Charles Nalson Cole, who prefixed a brief memoir; the collection was reissued in 1793, 4 vols. The poems, which are of little value, are included in Anderson's and Chalmers's collections. A neat edition of the 'Disquisitions on several Subjects' was published by Charles Baldwyn in 1822. In the 'Retrospective Review,' 1820, ii. 291–304, there is a very laudatory notice of the 'Disquisitions.' Jenyns's prose style was regarded by his contemporaries as a model of ease and elegance. It was highly commended by Burke, and Boswell allowed that 'Jenyns was possessed of lively talents . . . and could very happily play with a light subject.' His metaphysical speculations were not profound, and his political views were short-sighted; but he wrote some agreeable essays (though Charles Lamb entered his works on the list of 'books which are no books'). Cumberland, who knew him well, declares that 'he was the man who bore his part in all societies with the most even temper and undisturbed hilarity of all the good companions whom I ever knew,' and that he 'gave a zest to every company he came into.' Though he was a good-natured man and free from malice, he strongly resented the attack made on him by Dr. Johnson. Shortly after Johnson's death he had the bad taste to print a poor epitaph, in which occur the lines:—

Boswell and *Thrale*, retailers of his wit,
Will tell you how he wrote, and talk'd, and cough'd, and spit.

This was the only indiscretion into which he allowed himself to be betrayed, and Boswell retaliated with sufficient severity.

[Memoir by Charles Nalson Cole, prefixed to Soame Jenyns's Works, 1790; Boswell's Johnson, 1848, pp. 68, 106, 392, 590, 593; Memoirs of Richard Cumberland, pp. 247–9; Retrospective Review, 1820, ii. 291–304; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] A. H. B.

JENYNS, Sir STEPHEN (*d.* 1524), lord mayor of London, the son of William Jenyns, was born at Wolverhampton before 1450. He settled in London, became a prominent member of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and served the office of master in 1489. He grew rich, and honourably refused while master to take certain moneys from the common box to which by custom he was entitled. He married after 1490, and he and his wife Margaret gave to the company's chapel of Calixtus a cloth worked with the emblems of St. John. He also presented '3 clothes of the high doysse worth 100*l.* and above' for the adornment of the hall. Jenyns was an alderman of the city of London. He became sheriff in 1498, when the company advanced him 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards his expenses, and was chosen lord mayor in 1508. He was present at the funeral of Henry VII, and was knighted at the coronation of Henry VIII.

In 1508 Jenyns bought land at Wolverhampton, and later the Rushocke estate near

the town. He obtained a license, 22 Sept. 1512, to found the Wolverhampton grammar school, and applied the Rushocke estate to its maintenance. The school remained under the control of the Merchant Taylors' Company until 1766. Since 1876 120*l.* a year has been voted by the company towards its support. In 1867 the Rushocke estate was worth 1,212*l.* a year. When the church of St. Andrew Underclift was rebuilt in 1520, Jenyns, according to Stow, 'caused (at his charges) to be builded the whole north side of the great middle ile, both of the body and quire, as appeareth by his arms over every pillar graven, and also the north ile, which he roofed with timber and cieled: also the whole south side of the church was glazed, and the pews in the south chapel made of his costs.'

Jenyns died in 1524, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars; a solemn obit was kept at his funeral. He left by will large estates to the Merchant Taylors' Company.

[Clode's Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Clode's Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Holinshed's Chronicle, ed. Hooker, iii. 802; Stow's Survey (ed. 1720), bk. ii. p. 66; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools.] W. A. J. A.

JEPHSON, ROBERT (1736–1803), dramatist and poet, born in Ireland in 1736, was educated at Dublin at the same school as Malone, and entered the army. He became captain of an infantry regiment on the Irish establishment, and on its reduction retired on half-pay, and fixed his residence in England. There, about 1763, he contracted an intimacy with William Gerard Hamilton [q. v.], with whom he resided as a guest for the greater part of five years, and associated with Johnson, Burke, Charles Townshend, Garrick, Goldsmith, Reynolds, Burney, and others of eminence in literature and art. From a letter written by Jephson in September 1763 it would appear that he had been befriended in a substantial manner by Garrick, but the latter, writing in 1765, implies that Jephson's conduct towards him was less satisfactory than he had expected. Jephson married, in 1767, a daughter of Sir Edward Barry [q. v.], an eminent physician, and soon afterwards obtained the post of master of the horse to Viscount Townshend, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He thereupon settled in Dublin.

Jephson acquired high reputation by his convivial disposition and his felicity in ludicrous compositions. In the pages of a Dublin newspaper styled 'The Mercury' he defended with much wit and humour the administrative acts of Lord Townshend as viceroy. Some of these contributions were reprinted under the title of 'The Bachelor, or Speculations of Jeoffry Wagstaffe.' In 1771 appeared Jephson's satiric 'epistle,' purporting to have been written by Gorges Edmond Howard [q. v.], a dull legal compiler and unsuccessful dramatist, to George Faulkner (1699–1775) [q. v.], a Dublin publisher, noted for his pompous and pedantic verbosity. A permanent pension of 300*l.* per annum on the Irish establishment (subsequently doubled) was granted to Jephson, and he retained his office of master of the horse under twelve successive viceroys. In 1778, through an arrangement made by Lord Townshend, Jephson obtained a seat in the parliament of Ireland, as representative for Old Leighlin.

Jephson's tragedy, 'Braganza,' was produced with great success at Drury Lane in February 1775. The prologue was written by Arthur Murphy, and the epilogue, composed by Horace Walpole, was spoken by Mrs. Yates, who performed the leading part of Louisa, duchess of Braganza. The play was subsequently published by Jephson, with a dedication to Viscountess Nuneham, dated from Dublin Castle. Walpole publicly expressed his admiration for 'Braganza,' and addressed to Jephson three published letters concerning it, under the title of 'Thoughts on Tragedy.' On 19 Jan. 1777 Jephson acted Macbeth in the theatre in Phœnix Park. A play by him entitled 'Vitellia' was declined by Garrick in the same year, notwithstanding Walpole's commendation of it. It was apparently based on Metastasio's 'Clemency of Titus,' and under the new title of 'Conspiracy' was produced at Drury Lane Theatre, with Kemble in the chief part, on 15 Nov. 1796; it was published in the same year (cf. GENEST, vii. 286). The 'Law of Lombardy,' a tragedy by Jephson, was performed at Drury Lane in February 1779, and an edition of it, published in the same year by the author, was dedicated to the king. A tragedy by Jephson entitled 'The Count of Narbonne,' founded on Walpole's 'Castle of Otranto,' was produced at Covent Garden in November 1781, and met with much success, owing to the efforts of the actor Henderson. The epilogue was written by Edmond Malone, who was loud in his praises of the piece. The tragedy was published by Jephson, with a dedication to Horace Walpole. When the piece was performed at Dublin in the winter of 1781–2, John Philip Kemble [q. v.] made a great success in the character of Raymond, and Jephson became friendly with the actor. A farce by Jephson, entitled 'The Hotel, or the Servant with Two Masters,' was performed at the Theatre Royal, Smock Alley, Dublin, in 1784, when the part of Donna Clara was acted by

Mrs. Elizabeth Inchbald [q. v.] 'Julia, or the Italian Lover,' a tragedy by Jephson, was performed at Drury Lane in April 1787. The prologue, written by Edmond Malone, was delivered by John Philip Kemble, who acted the part of Mentevole with eminent success, but Steevens wrote to Percy that 'the playhouse lost by the performance' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 3). Kemble's sister, Mrs. Siddons, personated Julia, and spoke the epilogue. 'Julia' was published in 1787, with a dedication to Charles Manners, duke of Rutland, lord-lieutenant. Jephson was author also of the 'Campaign, or Love in the East Indies,' a comic opera, first acted at Covent Garden on 12 May 1785, and subsequently reproduced 15 March 1787 in an abbreviated form entitled 'Love and War,' a 'musical entertainment,' for which O'Keeffe was responsible. Jephson's 'Two Strings to your Bow,' a farce, was first acted in England at Covent Garden Theatre 16 Feb. 1791.

In 1794 Jephson published 'Roman Portraits,' a poem in heroic verse on Roman heroes, with historic remarks and illustrations, 4to; the engravings from the antique were by Bartolozzi, E. Harding, jun., W. Evans, and R. Clamp. Prefixed was a portrait of the author, engraved by Singleton, from a drawing by Stoker. At the close of the poem the author inveighed against the execution of Louis XVI, and denounced the 'ruthless fanatic Gauls.' In 1794 Jephson published, in 2 vols. 8vo, with illustrations, a satire on the excesses committed during the French revolution, entitled 'The Confessions of Jacques Baptiste Couteau.'

Jephson died from paralysis at his residence at Blackrock, near Dublin, on 31 May 1803. The originals of some letters addressed by Jephson to Garrick, printed in the 'Garrick Correspondence,' are preserved in the Dyce and Forster Library, South Kensington. A presentation volume of the collected plays of Jephson, formerly in the Strawberry Hill collection, is in the possession of the writer of this notice

[Memoirs of Garrick, by T. Davies, 1780; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Works of Earl of Orford, 1798; Parliamentary Logic, 1808; Hardy's Life of Charlemont, 1810; Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Genest's Account of English Stage, 1830; Correspondence of Garrick, 1831; Letters of Horace Walpole, 1857; Prior's Life of Malone; Hist. of City of Dublin, 1859; Memoirs of Lord Cloncurry, 1849; manuscripts of Earl of Charlemont, 1891.] J. T. G.

JEPHSON, WILLIAM (1615?–1659?), colonel, born about 1615, was the eldest son of Sir John Jephson of Froyle, Hampshire, and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Norreys [q. v.] of Mallow, co. Cork. He was one of the representatives of Stockbridge, Hampshire, in the Long parliament, and being in Ireland at the time of the outbreak of the rebellion in Munster in November 1641, he raised a troop of horse at his own expense, and was warmly commended by the lord president, Sir Warham St. Leger, for the zeal and bravery he displayed in assisting to disperse a body of the rebels in the neighbourhood of Waterford. In March 1643 he was despatched into England by Lord Inchiquin in order to solicit assistance from parliament. On 16 May 1644 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth and colonel of the forces there, by commission from the Earl of Essex. He was present in August of the same year at the siege and capture of Wareham, and appears to have been the author of the condition binding the garrison to serve the parliament against the rebels in Ireland. In August 1645 he was authorised to raise recruits for the Irish service, and on his arrival in Munster in the following summer he appears to have been appointed governor of Bandon, co. Cork, and on 20 Aug. 1646 he wrote from Youghal describing the storming of Piltowne. In March 1648, a rumour having reached the parliament of Lord Inchiquin's intended defection, Jephson was appointed to confer with him. Instead, however, of converting Inchiquin, it would appear, from the fact of his name being in the list of members expelled by Colonel Pride, and also from a passage in one of Cromwell's letters (CARLYLE, *Letters*, p. 116), that he followed that nobleman's example. He thus forfeited all further military employment under the parliament, and, though his arrears of pay were probably secured to him by the Act of Indemnity of 7 June 1654, he was obliged to appeal to Henry Cromwell in order to rescue his estate, which was in danger of being allotted to the soldiers (*Lansdowne MS.* 822, f. 129). On 1 Feb. 1656 he was appointed one of a committee for arranging some of the details in regard to the transplantation of the Irish, and in the same year he was elected one of the representatives of county Cork in the second protectorate parliament, and it was with him that the first definite proposal for creating Cromwell king originated. 'Get thee gone for a mad fellow, as thou art,' said Cromwell, clapping him on the shoulders. 'But,' adds Ludlow, 'it soon appeared with what madness he was possessed, for he immediately obtained a foot company for his son, then a scholar at Oxford, and a troop of horse for himself' (*Memoirs*, p. 222). In August 1657 he was

appointed envoy extraordinary to the king of Sweden for the purpose of negotiating a peace between Charles Gustavus and Frederick III of Denmark. He embarked at Margate on 3 Sept., and having arranged the preliminaries of the treaty of Roskild, he was succeeded by Philip Meadows. Being ordered to Berlin, he had an interview with the Duke of Brandenburg, and returned to England in July 1658. He died soon afterwards; the exact date is not known.

[Berry's County Genealogies, 'Hampshire;' Woodward's History of Hampshire, iii. 252; Lewis's Topogr. Dict. s.v. 'Mallow;' Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1644 pp. 163, 425, 484, 1645 pp. 234, 243; G. N. Godwin's Civil War in Hampshire; Whitelocke's Memorials; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 426, iii. 42; Addit. MS. 27949; Lansdowne MS. 822; Sloane MS. 4769, i. ff. 37, 45; Ludlow's Memoirs; Burton's Diary, ii. 140; Carlyle's Cromwell, ii. 193, where the 'young Jephson' referred to is evidently Jephson himself, and not his son; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement, p. 160; Thurloe State Papers, vols. v. vi. vii. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. pp. 24, 94, 103, 117, 7th Rep. pp. 234, 237, 435, 437, 471, 10th Rep. pt. vi. p. 88, from which it appears that his cousin was John Pym.]

R. D.

JERDAN, WILLIAM (1782–1869), journalist, born at Kelso, Roxburghshire, on 16 April 1782, was son of John Jerdan (*d.* 1796), a small landowner, by his wife, Agnes Stuart (*d.* 1820). His eldest brother, John Stuart Jerdan, became lieutenant-colonel in the Bombay native infantry, and died at the Cape of Good Hope on 8 Jan. 1822. William was educated at Kelso parochial school, and was subsequently a private pupil at Maxwellheugh of William Rutherford, D.D., formerly of Uxbridge. While still a boy he entered the office at Kelso of James Hume, writer to the signet and distributor of stamps; but anxious to try his fortune in London, he obtained in 1801 a clerkship in the counting-house of Messrs. Turner, West India merchants. Jerdan had written verse from the age of twelve. The head of the London firm encouraged him in his literary ambitions, and introduced him to many 'persons of rank and station.' He had made in Scotland the acquaintance of Frederick Pollock (afterwards lord chief baron), and with him and Pollock's brothers or with Thomas Wilde (afterwards Lord-chancellor Truro) he now passed much of his leisure. An attack of brain fever in the spring of 1802 led to a change of plans, and later in the year he was placed in the office of Cornelius Elliott, a writer to the signet in Edinburgh. Although interested in genealogical researches connected with his professional work, the occupation did not prove congenial, and in 1805 he went south again.

Jerdan finally settled in London in the spring of 1806, and began his long journalistic career by joining the reporters' staff of the 'Aurora,' a new daily journal started in the interest of the West-end hotelkeepers. Jerdan soon became editor, but the venture failed, and he transferred himself in 1808 to the 'Pilot,' an evening newspaper established in January 1807 by E. Samuel, chiefly to support the cause of the nabob of Oude. Subsequently he was employed for a time on the 'Morning Post,' and wrote editorial articles in vindication of the Duke of York. For three sessions of parliament he reported the proceedings in the 'British Press.' On the afternoon of 11 May 1812, while in the lobby of the House of Commons in pursuit of his journalistic duties, he witnessed the murder of Spencer Perceval [q. v.] by Bellingham, and was the first to seize the assassin.

In the same year Jerdan purchased of the proprietor, George Manners, the copyright and business premises (at 267 Strand) of a periodical entitled 'The Satirist, a Monthly Meteor.' Begun on 1 Oct. 1807, the paper had been noted for its virulence. Jerdan moderated its tone, but it was not a commercial success, and ceased in 1814. Meanwhile Jerdan had secured, on 11 May 1813, the more responsible post of editor of the 'Sun,' a high tory daily paper, and a vigorous champion of 'Pitt politics.' He received a tenth share of the property, and a vague promise of 500*l.* a year. He worked energetically. Goulburn complimented him on the promptness with which he published foreign intelligence, and he occasionally gave literary articles—then an unusual feature in daily newspapers—an important place in his columns. In 1814 he visited France, witnessed the entry of Louis XVIII into Paris in May, travelled home with Douglas Kinnaird [q. v.], and published 'Voyage to the Isle of Elba, from the French of Arsenne de Berneaud.' His impressions of his visit, which were hardly favourable, he recorded in 'Six Weeks in Paris, by a late Visitant,' 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1818. His connection with the 'Sun' procured him the acquaintance of the chief tory statesmen. After 1808 he lived in the neighbourhood of Canning's house, Gloucester Lodge, Old Brompton, and was for many years a welcome guest there. Canning stood godfather to one of his sons in 1819, and corresponded with him on familiar terms. The 'Sun' was, however, never very profitable; Jerdan received little or no salary, and the claim of John Taylor [q. v.], the chief proprietor, to interfere with the editing led to

complicated legal proceedings between him and Jerdan in 1815. In May 1817 Jerdan was glad to retire from the editorship and sell his interest in the concern for 300*l.*

On 25 Jan. 1817 Henry Colburn [q. v.] started the 'Literary Gazette,' at first a shilling but soon an eightpenny weekly review. In July Jerdan purchased a third share, and on the appearance of the twenty-sixth number was installed as editor. With this enterprise Jerdan was identified for three-and-thirty years. His aim, he tells us, was to 'praise heartily' and 'censure mildly,' and he gathered around him a very accomplished band of writers, including Crabbe, Barry Cornwall, Dr. Croly, Miss Mitford, Alaric Watts, Maginn, Mrs. Hemans, and Thomas Campbell (for list of writers see *Autob.* iv. 247). At first the paper proved unremunerative. Jerdan found it necessary to supplement his income by contributing largely to the provincial press, and he edited from London the 'Sheffield Mercury,' and 'at other times a Birmingham, a Staffordshire Potteries, and an Irish journal' (*ib.* i. 110). In 1818 he arranged for publication by John Murray Fitzclarence's 'Journal of a Route across India.' In 1820 Messrs. Longmans became part-proprietors and publishers of the 'Gazette,' and for the next ten years its position in the literary world was supreme. John Wilson (Christopher North), in his account of a conversation with James Hogg (*Noctes Ambros.* iii. 67, ed. 1866, New York), regarded the paper as unapproachable, because 'Mr. Jerdan is a gentleman and is assisted by none but gentlemen.' In February 1820 Letitia Elizabeth Landon, whose father was Jerdan's neighbour at Old Brompton, sent a contribution for the first time, and was subsequently one of the chief writers and the intimate friend of the editor. Jerdan soon removed to a larger house called The Grove, at Old Brompton, and became a leading figure in literary society. In 1821 he helped to found the Royal Society of Literature, and always took an active part in the administration of the Royal Literary Fund. When Sir John Soane, a liberal supporter of the latter, threatened to withdraw his subscription unless the committee removed from their board-room an unflattering portrait of himself, painted and presented by Maclise, Jerdan caused a sensation in London by cutting the picture into shreds, and thus, as he claimed, destroying 'the bone of contention.' The exploit was the occasion of many witty epigrams. Jerdan also assisted to promote the formation of the Royal Geographical Society (between 1828 and 1830), and of the Melodists' and the Garrick clubs. In 1826 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and joined the convivial club of the Noviomagians formed of his colleagues in the society. He was an original member of the Camden Society (1838), for which he edited the 'Rutland Papers' (1842) and the 'Perth Correspondence,' and was on the council of the Percy Society.

About 1826 Jerdan projected, in conjunction with his friend Sir J. F. Leicester, lord de Tabley, an elaborate 'British Ichthyology,' but although a prospectus was drawn up, De Tabley's death in 1827 prevented the scheme from going further. In the same year Jerdan collected some articles which had appeared in the 'Gazette,' and were chiefly written by Coutts Trotter, in a volume entitled 'National Polity Finance, a Plan for establishing a Sterling Currency.'

In 1827 Colburn, offended with Jerdan's politics and some of his literary criticisms, aided John Silk Buckingham [q. v.] in founding the 'Athenæum.' Many rivals to the 'Gazette' had been begun and had failed, and the new venture at first showed so few signs of stability, that its proprietor offered to sell it to Jerdan. Jerdan declined the offer, but in July 1831 the price of the 'Athenæum' was reduced from eightpence to fourpence, while the 'Gazette' remained at the higher price. The older paper found itself overmatched, and its circulation gradually declined.

In 1829 Jerdan published anonymously a skit on the rage for publishing books of travel, under the title 'Personal Narrative of a Journey overland from the Bank to Barnes' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 339, 396). In 1831 he contributed a tale entitled 'The Sleepless Woman' to 'The Club Book,' ii. 33 sq., and established a 'Foreign Literary Gazette,' but it died on reaching its thirteenth number. Between 1830 and 1834 Jerdan brought out annually a volume of memoirs of contemporary celebrities, which was illustrated with portraits, and was entitled 'The National Portrait Gallery of the Nineteenth Century' (5 vols. 4to). It was best known, from the name of its publisher, as 'Fisher's National Portrait Gallery.' In 1839 he published an elaborate plan of a 'National Association for the Encouragement and Patronage of Authors and Men of Talent and Genius,' and although he secured the support of many men of rank and wealth, the scheme proved abortive. Jerdan had personally suffered much pecuniary misfortune. The failure of Whitehead's bank in 1808 and the panic of 1826 both injured him severely, and later the dishonesty of a friend, to whom he had entrusted his savings for investment, utterly ruined him. He was compelled to sell his

establishment at Grove House, and after struggling in vain to restore the position of the 'Literary Gazette,' he brought his connection with the paper to a close on 28 Dec. 1850. He had been sole proprietor since 1842. The price had been reduced to fourpence, and it was brought down under Jerdan's successor to threepence. A new series, started in 1858, restored the price of fourpence, but the paper was still unsuccessful; in 1862 it was incorporated with a new venture entitled 'The Parthenon,' and expired with that enterprise on 30 May 1863.

In 1853 Jerdan obtained a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list, and his friends presented him with a handsome testimonial. He settled at Bushey Heath, Hertfordshire, in 1856, and, despite increasing years, continued to write occasional articles for 'Fraser's' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' In 1852–3 he published four volumes of a discursive autobiography. In 1854 he drew up for the South-Eastern Railway Company a descriptive handbook to the country traversed by their line, under the title of 'Manual No. 1. Main Line to the Coast and Continent.' In 1866 he pursued his reminiscences in 'Men I have known.' His last work was a series of biographical articles for the 'Leisure Hour,' and he was until the end a contributor to 'Notes and Queries' under the pseudonym of 'Bushey Heath.' His geniality never forsook him, and although without eminent literary ability, many distinguished authors owed much to his kindly encouragement of their early efforts. He took part in few literary quarrels. While still a young man he was threatened by Byron with a challenge on account of some disparaging criticism, and in 1845 Whewell, the master of Trinity, exhibited marked animosity to him on like grounds (cf. Clark and Hughes, *Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 99). Jerdan died at Bushey Heath on 11 July 1869, in his eighty-eighth year, and a tombstone was erected above his grave in Bushey churchyard in 1874 'by his friends and associates in the Society of Noviomagus.'

Jerdan married twice, and by both wives had large families. His eldest son by his first marriage, John Stuart Jerdan (1808–1839), was a stipendiary magistrate in Jamaica (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, pt. i. p. 334). A portrait painted by G. H. Harlow in 1815 was engraved by H. Robinson for Jerdan's 'Autobiography,' vol. i. A sketch by Maclise appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' in 1830, and is reproduced in Bates's 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (1883). Jerdan also figures in Maclise's well-known group of 'Fraserians.'

[Jerdan's Autobiography, 4 vols. 1852–3, 8vo, is the chief authority, but is ill-arranged, and supplies few dates. See also Jerdan's Men I have known (1866); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 67; Bates's Maclise Portrait Gallery, pp. 1 sq.; Moore's Diary; Fraser's Mag. i. 605; Register of Biography, 1869, ii. 94; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. iii. 1889, 2396.] S. L.

JERDON, THOMAS CLAVERHILL (1811–1872), zoologist, son of Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward, Roxburghshire, was born in 1811. He received his first appointment as assistant-surgeon in the Madras service in 1835, and began an assiduous study of the birds of India. In 1844 he brought out his 'Illustrations of Indian Ornithology;' and his later work, 'Birds of India,' 1862–4, has been described as of inestimable value. He came home in 1864, and died 12 June 1872 at Upper Norwood, Surrey. Another work, the 'Mammals of India,' 1867, reached a second edition in 1874. The botanical genus *Jerdonia* was named in his honour by his old friend and fellow-officer, Dr. Wight. His younger brother, Archibald (1819–1874), was also a naturalist. He first published notes in the 'Zoologist' in 1841, and died at Allerton, near Jedburgh, in February 1874 (*Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.* xii. 201).

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1872–3, p. 32.] B. D. J.

JEREMIE, JAMES AMIRAUX, D.D. (1802–1872), dean of Lincoln, son of James Jeremie, merchant, and his wife, Margaret Amiraux, descendant of an old Huguenot family long settled in the Channel islands, was born at St. Peter Port, Guernsey, on 12 April 1802. He received his early education at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and Blundell's grammar school, Tiverton; matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 13 Nov. 1820, and graduated B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1827, and B.D. and D.D. in 1850. He obtained the prize for the Norrisian essay in 1823 and 1825; that for the Hulsean essay in 1824, and the members' prize in 1826, when he was elected to a fellowship. He took holy orders in 1830, became examining chaplain to his patron and friend, Bishop Kaye of Lincoln, and was appointed by Kaye to the prebendal stall of Sanctæ Crucis in Lincoln Cathedral on 20 Dec. 1834, and to the subdeanery on 1 July 1848. He also held the rectory of Winwick, Northamptonshire, in the Bishop of Lincoln's patronage, from 9 March 1843 to 1848. On 7 April 1830 he was appointed by the board of directors to the professorship of classical and general literature at the East India Company's college, Haileybury, Hertfordshire. In 1838 he was dean there. Jeremie found congenial associates among his colleagues, who included Le Bas, Malthus,

and Empson; was popular with the students, among whom were Sir Monier Williams, Sir Bartle Frere, and Bishop Forbes of Brechin, and was peculiarly successful as a lecturer, although he was weak as a disciplinarian. His sermons at Haileybury are credited with the promotion of that high character in the members of the East Indian civil service which was signally displayed in repressing the mutiny of 1857. In 1833, while still at Haileybury, he was appointed Christian advocate of the university of Cambridge, and in 1850, on the elevation of Dr. Ollivant to the see of Llandaff, he succeeded to his chair as regius professor of divinity, and resigned his position at Haileybury. His lectures at Cambridge were those of a sound and well-read theologian, and of a refined and elegant scholar, but they were lacking in vigour and originality. In August 1864 he was raised by Lord Palmerston from the subdeanery to the deanery of Lincoln, but was induced to retain his regius professorship for six years, to the sacrifice of his own comfort and to the injury of both his cathedral and his university. He ultimately resigned the professorship in 1870, having previously given 1,000*l.* to the university for the foundation of two prizes for the study of the Septuagint. After a very protracted illness he died suddenly on 11 June 1872, and was buried in his native island of Guernsey. He was unmarried, and with the exception of some very trifling legacies his large fortune was divided between an unmarried brother and sister. He had collected a magnificent library of the best editions of the classical authors of many different languages; but although he was desirous that it should be kept together, with habitual indecision he was unable to decide to what institution to bequeath it, and on his death it was dispersed.

Jeremie wrote much on many subjects, but an excessive fastidiousness and a nervous sensitiveness to criticism acted as an effectual barrier to publication. With the exception of his occasional sermons, which were numerous, and chiefly preached at Cambridge, he published very little. A volume of collected sermons which he printed he withheld from publication. The matter of his sermons and manner of delivery were alike singularly happy. His voice, although weak, was always musical and sympathetic. He was a contributor to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' writing the articles on Sextus Empiricus, the Pyrrhonists, Plotinus and the Later Platonists, 'The History of the Christian Church in the Second and Third Centuries,' and 'The Roman Empire from Vespasian to its Extinction,' and collected them as a 'History of the Christian Church in the Second and Third Centuries,' 1852, 8vo.

[Private information; personal knowledge; Guardian, June 1872.] E. V.

JEREMIE, Sir JOHN (1795–1841), colonial judge, was the son of John Jeremie, an advocate in Guernsey, where he was born 19 Aug. 1795. For some years he practised as an advocate in the royal court of Guernsey, and edited in 1815, with a preface and appendix of his own, 'Traité sur la Saisie mobilière,' a legal work by his father, who had died at Malta in 1810. In October 1824 he was appointed chief justice of the island of St. Lucia, and held this post for six years. His strong views as an abolitionist aroused much hostility among the West Indian planters, and the opposition which he met with from the government of St. Lucia led to his resignation. In 1831 his 'Four Essays on Colonial Slavery' appeared. This work had considerable influence, and was severely attacked by the upholders of slavery. In February 1832 Jeremie was appointed procureur-général, or public prosecutor, of the island of Mauritius. The colonists were disaffected towards the government owing to the measures adopted for the repression of slavery, and the appointment of so well-known an abolitionist as Jeremie was exceedingly unpopular. On his arrival at the harbour of Port Louis on 2 June he was prevented from landing until the 4th, when he came on shore under the protection of a military escort. His installation, which had been fixed for 22 June, was frustrated by the intentional absence of the judges, and on 20 July he was attacked in the streets by a mob. The governor of the island, Sir Charles Colville, thereupon directed him to retire, and he embarked for England on 29 July. On his arrival there on 29 Oct. he was ordered to return, and left England 6 Jan. 1833, arriving at the Mauritius on 29 April. During his second tenure of office an attempt was made to prosecute him for imprisoning and detaining some members of the volunteer patrols who had attacked the 87th regiment on 25 May. In August 1833 he charged the judges in open court with being notoriously interested in the slave-holdings, and with having recently incurred the censure of the colonial office for mitigating punishments for sedition and treason. The governor expressed disapproval of Jeremie's language; Jeremie resigned and quitted Mauritius on 28 Oct.

In 1836 he was sent out to Ceylon as judge, and on 15 Oct. 1840 was appointed governor of Sierra Leone. He was knighted

4 Nov. following, and in the same year published a 'Letter on Negro Emancipation.' He died at Sierra Leone on 23 April 1841.

[Recent Events at Mauritius, 1855, by John Jeremie; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. J. R.

JERMAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1668), architect, was one of the three surveyors appointed by the committee for rebuilding the Royal Exchange, London, to report on the ruins after the great fire of 1666, and was selected to undertake the work of reconstruction. The building was commenced by him on 6 May 1667. The last mention of his name is made on 22 Oct. 1668, and he died before 28 Nov., on which day Cartwright, his head mason, 'declared himself master of the whole designe for the Exchange.' It appears that Cartwright completed the work in 1669 from Jerman's drawings, at a cost of 59,000*l.* Dr. Robert Hooke [q. v.] and Sir Christopher Wren were occasionally consulted. There is a view of the edifice in Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' vol. ii., and a sketch of it in Knight's 'London' (ii. 302), where Jerman's name is wrongly spelt 'Jernan.' It was burnt down 10 Jan. 1838. Jerman also restored the Merchant Taylors' Hall, and rebuilt the halls of the Haberdashers', Drapers', and Fishmongers' companies respectively. The Fishmongers' Hall (completed after his death and since rebuilt) was highly successful, and has often been wrongly attributed to Sir Christopher Wren. It is not certain whether Jerman was ever surveyor to the city of London, but he surveyed for Gresham House and for several of the city companies.

[Extracts from Records of the City of London, 1564–1825, London, 1839, fol.; Herbert's History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies, ii. 69; Knight's London, ed. Walford, ii. 298; Thornbury's London, i. 501, ii. 4; Britton and Pugin's Public Buildings, i. 292; Brayley's Londiniana, iii. 83; Architect. Publ. Society's Dictionary of Architecture, vol. iv.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] T. S.

JERMIN or GERMAN, MICHAEL (1591–1659), divine, born in 1591 at Knows, Devonshire, was the son of Alexander Jermin, merchant and sheriff of Exeter, of which place his grandfather was twice mayor. He matriculated at the age of fifteen at Exeter College, Oxford, 20 June 1606, was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College 23 Sept. 1608, and a probation fellow 25 April 1615, graduating B.A. 12 Oct. 1611 and M.A. 24 Jan. 1615. On leaving Oxford he went abroad as chaplain to Princess Elizabeth, electress palatine, and proceeded D.D. at Leyden. He was again in England by 1624; on 27 July graduated D.D. at Oxford, and was made chaplain to Charles I in the same year. In 1628 he became rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate, suffered much for the royal cause when the civil war broke out, and was ejected from his living in favour of Thomas Jacombe [q. v.] His property was taken from him, and he was obliged to live on the charity of fellow-royalists. He retired about 1652 to his son-in-law's house at Kemsly, near Sevenoaks, and died suddenly, 14 Aug. 1659, while returning from preaching at Sevenoaks. He was buried north of the altar at Kemsly, where a marble monument was raised over his grave. Wood describes him as a pious and laborious man. He published: 1. 'Paraphrastical Meditations by way of Commentary on Proverbs,' dedicated to Charles I, London, 1638, fol. Bodl. and British Museum. 2. 'Commentary on Ecclesiastes,' &c., dedicated to the Electress Elizabeth, London, 1639, fol. Bodl. and British Museum. 3. 'The Father's Instructions to his Child,' London, 1658, 8vo. Wood also assigns to him the 'Exemplary Life and Death of Mr. Jourdaine,' 4to, probably the Ignatius Jourdain, a life of whom was also written by Ferdinand Nicolls, 1653 [see under JOURDAIN, SYLVESTER].

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 475; Wood's Fasti, i. 341, 357, 418; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 415; Oxf. Univ. Registers, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 272, II. ii. 289, II. iii. 305.] E. T. B.

JERMY, ISAAC (1789–1848), recorder of Norwich, the eldest son of George Preston, rector of Beeston St. Lawrence, Norfolk, was born on 23 Sept. 1789. He was educated as a town boy at Westminster School, where his brother George was afterwards usher and second master. Leaving school in 1807, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 Jan. 1808, and graduated B.A. 8 Feb. 1812. Having been admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 11 May 1809, he was called to the bar on 20 May 1814, and joined the Norfolk circuit. In 1826 he became steward and in 1831 recorder of Norwich. He was also a commissioner of bankrupts for Norwich. On the death of his father in October 1837 he succeeded to the family property at Stanfield Hall, near Wymondham, Norfolk, and by royal license dated 6 Sept. 1838 assumed the surname of Jermy in lieu of Preston (*London Gazette*, 1838, pt. ii. pp. 1946, 1965). His right of possession, however, was disputed by more than one claimant, and shortly after his father's death an adverse claim was set up by a family of the name of Larner. In September 1838 John Larner, accompanied by a London attorney named Wingfield and a miscellaneous rabble, took forcible possession of the hall, but were ultimately expelled by mili-

tary force. Eighty-two persons were taken into custody, and were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment at the assizes in the following April. In the evening of 28 Nov. 1848, John Blomfield Rush, a tenant farmer on the estate, who had sided with the claimants, and had had several violent disputes with his landlord, shot Jermy in the porch of Stanfield Hall. Entering the house by a back door Rush then shot Jermy's son, and subsequently wounded his son's wife and Eliza Chestney the housemaid. Both father and son were buried in Wymondham churchyard on 5 Dec. 1848. Jermy married first, in 1819, Mary Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Beevor, bart. She died in 1823, leaving two children, viz. Isaac Jermy Jermy (see infra) and a daughter, Ellen, who afterwards became the wife of the Rev. J. M. Jephson. Jermy married secondly, in 1832, Fanny, daughter of the Rev. Prebendary Jephson of Armagh, who died in October 1835, leaving an only daughter, Isabella.

Jermy, Isaac Jermy (1821–1848), who was murdered with his father, was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1844, and M.A. 1848. He married Sophia Jane, daughter of Clement Chevalier, rector of Badingham, Suffolk, by whom he had an only surviving child, Sophia Henrietta, who inherited the Jermy property, and married Captain Reginald Thorsby Gwyn, 4th king's own royals. Their only child, Reginald Preston Jermy Gwyn, is the present owner of Stanfield Hall. Mrs. Jermy recovered from her wound and was married, secondly, on 10 Dec. 1850, to Sir Thomas Beevor, bart.

Rush was tried at the Shire-hall, Norwich, on 29 March 1849, before Baron Rolfe (afterwards Lord Cranworth). The counsel for the prosecution were Serjeant Byles, Michael Prendergast, and Charles Evans. Rush defended himself, and was convicted. He was hanged on a scaffold in front of Norwich Castle on 14 April 1849. The trial, which lasted six days, occasioned such an excitement throughout the country that the Norwich papers were published daily, and 'several sacksful . . . were sent off from Norwich every day, besides others contained in the usual mail-bags' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 170).

[An Introductory Narrative and Revised Report of the Trial and Execution of J. B. Rush, 1849; A Full Report of the Trial of J. B. Rush (Clark's edition); Peter Burke's Celebrated Trials connected with the Upper Classes of Society, 1851, pp. 458–520; Gent. Mag. 1849, new ser. xxxi. 97–8, 532; Ann. Reg. 1848 Chron. pp. 155–60, 270–1, 1849 Chron. pp. 378–416; Illustrated London News, 2 Dec., 9 Dec., and 16 Dec. 1848, 31 March 1849; Alumni Oxoniensis, 1888, ii. 751; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 213; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 512, 516, 517, 553; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1888, pp. 118–19; Walford's County Families, 1888, p. 461; Lincoln's Inn Registers.] G. F. R. B.

JERMY, SETH (*d.* 1724), captain in the navy, was a lieutenant of the Northumberland at the battle of Barfleur in May 1692. In 1694 he was first lieutenant of the Grafton, of the Burford in 1695, and of the Lion in 1696. On 15 Jan. 1696–7 he was promoted to the command of the Spy brigantine, and in December 1702 was appointed to the Nightingale, a small frigate employed in convoy service in the North Sea. For the next five years she was conducting colliers and corn-ships between the Forth, the Tyne, the Humber, and the Thames, and chasing, but apparently never catching, the enemy's privateers. On the evening of 24 Aug. 1707, being off the mouth of the Thames with a numerous convoy, she was met by a squadron of six French galleys under the command of M. de Langeron. Two of the galleys attacked the frigate; the other four gave chase to the convoy. But the Nightingale made such a stout defence that De Langeron was obliged to recall his whole force to his assistance. Even then Jermy continued to fight against overwhelming odds, and yielded only when he saw that all his convoy had got safely into the river. A year afterwards he was exchanged, and on his return to England was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship and honourably acquitted. He was then appointed to command the Swallow's Prize, and in April 1710 was moved into the Antelope. In 1712, being, according to Charnock, of an advanced age, he was placed on the superannuated list, and died on 3 Aug. 1724. While he was a prisoner in France his pay for the Nightingale was paid to his wife Mary; and in a letter of 8 May 1712 he speaks of a kinsman, Ferdinando Wyvell.

[English Historical Review, iv. 69. The account of the capture of the Nightingale given by Jean Marteilhe in Mémoires d'un Protestant condamné aux Galères de France pour cause de Religion, Rotterdam, 1757, Paris, 1865, appears to be accurate, within the author's sphere of observation.] J. K. L.

JERMYN, GEORGE BITTON (1789–1857), antiquary, born on 2 Nov. 1789, was the eldest son of Peter Jermyn the younger (1767–1797), solicitor, of Halesworth, Suffolk, by Sarah, second daughter and coheiress of George Bitton of Uggeshall in the same county. He was educated at Ipswich grammar school, at Norwich, and at Caius College,

Cambridge. During 1811 and 1812 he travelled on the continent, chiefly for the purpose of making heraldic researches; returned to Cambridge in 1813, when he removed to Trinity Hall; and graduated LL.B. on 14 July 1814, and LL.D. July 1826. He was curate of Hawkedon, Suffolk, till May 1817, when he moved to the curacy of Littleport in the Isle of Ely. He became curate of Swaffham Prior, near Newmarket, Cambridgeshire, in July 1820. He died in the island of Maddelena, in the kingdom of Sardinia, on 2 March 1857, and was buried in a small neighbouring island. He married first, on 29 March 1815, Catherine (1792–1828), daughter of Hugh Rowland of Middle Scotland Yard, London, by whom he had three sons and four daughters; and secondly, on 11 Dec. 1828, Anne Maria, second daughter of Henry Fly, D.D., subdean of St. Paul's, by whom he had a daughter.

Jermyn, like his uncle, Henry Jermyn (1767–1820) [q.v.], made voluminous collections for a genealogical history of Suffolk, which are preserved in the Bury St. Edmunds Museum. He also compiled an elaborate history of his own family, a folio volume of more than seven hundred pages.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, v. 441–3.]

G. G.

JERMYN, HENRY, Earl of St. Albans (*d.* 1684), was the second son of Sir Thomas Jermyn, knt. In 1624 Jermyn was one of the gentlemen in attendance on the embassy to Paris, and in 1628 he represented Liverpool in parliament. On 2 July 1628 he was appointed vice-chamberlain to the queen (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, iii. 211). Jermyn's rise was entirely owing to his skill in courtly arts, and the consequent favour of the queen. In 1633, when Lord Holland, in the queen's quarrel, challenged Lord Weston, Jermyn carried the challenge and was imprisoned for his action (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 12, 16). A month later Jermyn was involved in fresh trouble on account of his seduction of Eleanor Villiers, one of the queen's maids of honour, and was for a time banished from the court because he refused to atone for his offence by marrying her (Clarendon, *Life*, i. 13; *Strafford Letters*, i. 174). But the queen's favour was undiminished, and on 2 Sept. 1639 Jermyn was appointed master of the horse to her. He represented Corfe Castle in the first parliament of 1640, and St. Edmundsbury in the Long parliament (Doyle, iii. 211). In March 1641 Jermyn took a leading part in what was known as 'the first army plot;' concerted with Suckling and Goring the means of bringing the army from the north to overawe the parliament, and persisted in the plan, even after the king had expressed his disapproval, and the leading officers themselves had refused to countenance it. On the revelation of the plot Jermyn fled to Portsmouth 'in a black satin suit with white boots,' bearing with him the king's order to Goring to provide a ship for his escape to France (Rushworth, iv. 274; Husband, *Exact Collection of Ordinances*, 4to, 1643, pp. 215–27; Gardiner, *History of England*, x. 312). As soon as hostilities began, Jermyn was busily engaged in providing war material and soldiers for the king (*Lords' Journals*, v. 265). He returned to England in 1643, acted as secretary to the queen and colonel of her bodyguard, and commanded the little army which escorted her to Oxford and captured Burton-on-Trent (Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, pp. 181, 205, 222). In the skirmish at Auburn Chase on 18 Sept. 1643, Jermyn 'received a shot in his arm with a pistol, owing the preservation of his life from other shots to the excellent temper of his arms' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 208). But he was always more prominent in the court than the field. On 8 Sept. 1643 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury (*Forty-seventh Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 122). On the queen's behalf Jermyn entered into negotiations with the Earl of Holland, induced him to desert the parliament (August 1643), and promised him restoration to favour, but was unable to persuade the king's council to give him a cordial reception (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 188, 241). Jermyn's freedom from personal scruples and political principles made him a useful instrument of the king's foreign policy. The negotiations for the proposed marriage of the Prince of Wales with a daughter of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, and those designed to obtain the aid of a French army, were mainly conducted by him (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 387, 410, 492, ii. 433, 559). He accompanied the queen to France in the summer of 1644, and directed the business part of her correspondence with the king (Green, p. 263; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 7). A number of Jermyn's letters were captured and published by the parliament in order to expose the king's attempt to introduce foreign forces (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim; *The Lord Digby's Cabinet Opened*, &c., 4to, 1646). Jermyn, who had been appointed in 1644 governor of Jersey, proposed to purchase French aid by the cession of the Channel islands, a plan which Hyde, Capel, and Hopton leagued themselves together to frustrate (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 279). He was also employed by

the queen to bring the Prince of Wales from Jersey to Paris, and to persuade the king to sacrifice the church of England for the support of the Scots (*ib.* ii. 244–9, 268–75; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, x. 22, 57). The king told D'Avenant, Jermyn's envoy, 'that the Lord Jermyn did not understand anything of the church.' He did not understand anything of the navy either, but that did not prevent him from intriguing in 1648 to obtain the command of the fleet and aspiring to be made lord high admiral (*ib.* xi. 34; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 97). Jermyn's views on foreign and domestic politics brought him into opposition with Hyde, Nicholas, and all the constitutional royalists, whom he hoped by the queen's aid to exclude from the councils of Charles II. From 1649 to 1652 the correspondence of Hyde and Nicholas is full of complaints of his influence. Against their advice he persuaded the young king to accept the offers of Argyll and the Scots (*ib.* p. 156), and recommended Charles II to attend the Huguenot church at Charenton (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiii. 132). After 1652 his political influence decreased in face of Hyde's predominance. Jermyn was one of the instigators of Long's attack on Hyde (*ib.* xvi. 72). Hyde complains that Jermyn, who had the management of the queen's finances, contrived also to get large grants from the king's scanty allowance, and was able to keep his carriage and maintain an expensive table when the king's chief councillors were obliged to walk the streets on foot and board at one pistole a week (*ib.* xiii. 129; cf. *Grammont Memoirs*, ed. Bohn, p. 107). When Charles II left France for the Netherlands, Jermyn remained at Paris with the queen. At her desire he was created Earl of St. Albans (27 April 1660), and by her, at Mazarin's request, he was despatched in April 1660 to Breda to invite Charles II to return to France and treat with the parliament thence (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xvi. 230; Guizot, *Richard Cromwell*, ed. 1856, i. 429; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 750).

At the Restoration Jermyn received many rewards and offices. He was appointed joint registrar of the court of chancery (6 Sept. 1660), keeper of Greenwich House and Park (24 April 1662), high steward of Kingston (15 May 1671), and lord chamberlain (13 May 1671 to 11 Sept. 1674). Pepys records with disgust the report that Jermyn was likely to be appointed lord treasurer (*Diary*, 17 Oct. 1662). His influence at court rested largely on his power with the queen-mother and his favour at the French court. Jermyn strongly supported a French marriage for Charles II, and also opposed the recognition of the Duke of York's marriage with Anne Hyde. In the end, however, he undertook the task of effecting a formal reconciliation between Clarendon and Henrietta Maria (Clarendon, *Continuation of Life*, iii. 63–74; Ranke, *History of England*, translation, iii. 347). At the beginning of the reign of Charles II he was English ambassador at Paris, and took part in negotiating the Portuguese alliance (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. i–xxiv). In January 1667, towards the close of the Dutch war, he was sent to Paris to negotiate a separate treaty with France, which resulted in an agreement by which Charles II promised that for a year he would make no alliance hostile to the interests of Louis XIV (Ranke, *History of England*, iii. 441; Mignet, *Négociations relatifs à la Succession d'Espagne*, ii. 41; Arlington, *Letters to Temple*, 1701, pp. 117, 131, 144; Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 443). In 1669 he was again ambassador extraordinary to France, and prepared the way for the secret treaty of Dover (Mignet, iii. 83–8, 98). No man did more to further the close union between England and France, which made England the subservient tool of Louis XIV. Charles II used to say that he was 'more a Frenchman than an Englishman' (Clarendon, *Continuation*, p. 1037).

In domestic politics Jermyn took very little part, and devoted himself mostly to gambling and good living. Pepys often refers to his love of play (*Diary*, 7 Feb. 1661, 29 April 1667; cf. *Grammont Memoirs*, ed. Bohn, p. 106). Evelyn describes Jermyn's old age: 'Dining at my Lord Chamberlain's, met my Lord of St. Albans, now grown so blind that he could not see to take his meat. He has lived a most easy life, in plenty even abroad, whilst his majesty was a sufferer; he has lost immense sums at play, which yet, at about 80 years old, he continues, having one that sits by him to name the spots on the cards. He ate and drank with extraordinary appetite. He is a prudent old courtier, and much enriched since his majesty's return' (*Diary*, 18 Sept. 1683). Jermyn died in January 1683-4 at his house in St. James's Square (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 294), and was buried at Rushbrooke. A portrait is at Rushbrooke Park. His wealth passed to his nephew, Henry Jermyn, created Lord Dover [q. v.] in 1685, while Charles Beauclerk [q. v.], Charles II's son by Nell Gwynne, was made Duke of St. Albans 10 Jan. 1683-4. Jermyn, who had obtained in 1664 a grant of land in Pall Mall, planned St. James's Square, and built St. Albans (afterwards known as St. James's) Market, destroyed subsequently to make room for Waterloo Place.

and Regent Street. His name survives in Jermyn Street (Wheatley and Cunningham, *London*, ii. 284, 298, 306). D'Avenant addresses to Jermyn two of his early poems, and dedicated to him his play entitled 'The Platonic Lovers' (D'Avenant, *Works*, ed. 1673, pp. 247, 251). He is better known as the master and patron of Cowley, who acted for many years as his secretary. Andrew Marvell, in his 'Last Instructions to a Painter,' 1667, ll. 29–38, makes a bitter attack on Jermyn, asserting that he rose neither by wit nor courage, and describing his 'drayman's shoulders' and 'butcher's mien.' The scandal-mongers of his own day affirmed that he was secretly married to Henrietta Maria during the exile, but no proof of the story has yet come to light (Pepys, *Diary*, 22 Nov. 1662; Reresby, *Memoirs*, p. 4, ed. 1735; Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 66 *n.*, 309 *n.*)

Many of Jermyn's letters are to be found among the Clarendon and Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library, in Prince Rupert's Correspondence in the British Museum, and among the 'Domestic State Papers.'

[Authorities cited.] C. H. F.

JERMYN, HENRY, first Baron Dover (1636–1708), born in 1636, was second son of Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke, Suffolk, and hence younger brother of Thomas, second Baron Jermyn, and a nephew of Henry, first earl of St. Albans [q. v.] He passed on to the continent with his relative, and may have been the 'younger Mr. Jarmin' mentioned by Hyde as being ill of the small-pox at St. Germains in August 1652. He obtained a post in the household of the Duke of York, and accompanied his master to Bruges in 1656 and to Holland in 1657 (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 275, 291). His favour with the widowed Princess of Orange, Mary, daughter of Charles I, obliged Charles II to intervene, and gave rise to the rumour of a private marriage (Green, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 261; Pepys, *Diary*, 21 Dec. 1660).

At the Restoration he became master of the horse to the Duke of York, and was allowed to ride at the coronation in the company of the Duke of Albemarle, a distinction of which Clarendon did not approve. He at once became a prominent figure at the court, was adopted by his uncle, and shared his uncle's reputation for gaming and debauchery. He was for a time unduly intimate with Lady Castlemaine, and afterwards fell in love with Lady Shrewsbury. The last intrigue aroused the anger of Colonel Thomas Howard, and a duel followed (August 1662) in St. James's Fields, Pall Mall, in which Rawlings, one of the seconds, was killed, and Jermyn was seriously wounded. On his recovery he made unsuccessful advances to Anthony Hamilton's sister. In 1665 Jermyn, with others, had a large grant of overflowed lands in Ireland, and on 20 Jan. 1666 he was made captain in a new company, known as the select militia or Duke of Richmond's horse.

In 1667 Jermyn renewed his acquaintance with Lady Castlemaine. 'The king,' wrote Pepys (29 July 1667), 'is mad at her entertaining Jermyn.' Accordingly he left town, and remained away above half a year, although Grammont had obtained permission for him to return in a fortnight. He was finally recalled to London by the reports of Miss Jennings's beauty, and though, as Hamilton notes (*Grammont*, p. 240), his residence in the country had made his manners somewhat rusty, he still carried all before him, but Miss Jennings soon tired of his company. About this time Jermyn, for a bet of 500*l.*, rode a horse for twenty miles along a road in less than an hour, with ill effects on his health. In October 1671 he entertained Evelyn at Cheveley, his seat near Newmarket, during the races. But for the king's interposition he would have fought a duel with Lord Mulgrave in 1673, in consequence of a trifling quarrel.

Jermyn was a Roman catholic, and on the accession of James II began to take part in public affairs. On 13 May 1685 he was raised to the peerage as Lord Dover; on 17 Aug. 1686 he was sworn of the privy council, and became lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire. He was now one of the catholic cabal at James's court, following Castlemaine's leadership (cf. Clarke, *James II*, ii. 77; Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. 1875, p. 353). Clarendon, writing to Rochester (2 Oct. 1686), mentioned a rumour of his appointment to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, and it seems that Tyrconnel expected that either himself or Dover would take Clarendon's place before Christmas. Although Dover advised James against Tyrconnel's proposal to repeal the Act of Settlement in Ireland, he did not lose James's good will. Dr. Watson was made bishop of St. Davids on 27 June 1687 by his influence, and after Rochester's fall he became a commissioner for the treasury (4 Jan. 1686–7). Etherege, then at Ratisbon, an old gambling companion, wrote a letter of congratulation on the appointment, and rallied him on his gallantries (18 Dec. 1687). In the same year he was one of those dispensed from taking oaths of office (Bramston, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc., p. 283), and he acted as chamberlain when the Earl of Mulgrave was in disgrace. At the revolution Dover adhered to James, who showed his confidence

by sending him to Portsmouth with the Prince of Wales in November 1688. Dartmouth was ordered to prepare a yacht for their conveyance into France, and to 'act under Dover's directions' (cf. CLARKE, *James II*, ii. 229; RERESBY, p. 421; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 215, 220, 223–5, 273–7). This, however, Dartmouth refused to do. Dover followed James into France, his country seat was attacked by a protestant mob, he was included in the Act of Attainder of 20 June 1689, and ordered to give himself up by a certain day (*ib.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 228 et seq.) On 9 July 1689 he was created by James Baron Jermyn of Raystowne, Baron of Ipswich, Viscount Cheveley, and Earl of Dover. Sailing into Ireland in November 1689 with the Marquis of Abbeville in a 36-gun ship, he had a narrow escape of being captured off Scilly. He had been made a commissioner of the treasury of Ireland in July, and James intended sending him again into France to procure supplies, but Jermyn, taking some offence, entered into communications with Kirke, 19 June 1690. At the battle of the Boyne, however, he commanded his troop (cf. GEORGE STORY, *A True and Impartial History*, p. 97). Subsequently (August 1690) he submitted to William, who told him he had nothing to fear. For a time he retired to Flanders. In November 1690 his pardon was passing the great seal, but according to Luttrell in March 1690–1 he was still outlawed, and his tenants ordered to pay their rents into the exchequer. Evelyn, who visited him on 7 Nov. 1692, noted that Dover had then made his peace with William.

The rest of his life was passed quietly either in London, where he had a house in Albemarle Buildings, near St. James's Park, or at Cheveley, where St.-Evremond visited him and was much pleased by his entertainment. On 1 April 1703 he succeeded his brother as third Baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury. He died at Cheveley on 6 April 1708, and his body was taken to Bruges and buried in the Carmelite friary there. Hamilton, who calls him 'le petit Jermyn,' writes of him 'Il avoit la tête grosse et les jambes menues.' He adds that although Dover was affected he was a gallant gentleman; his desperate duel and his riding feat certainly show that whatever may be said of his morals he was not devoid of courage. Two portraits are at Rushbrooke Park—one of himself alone, and the other in a group with his wife and a daughter, who died young. He married 'une peque provinciale,' Judith Pooley, probably of Boxted, Suffolk (LE NEVE, *Knights*, Harl. Soc. p. 121). Dodd says that she was 'a lady of a singular good character' (*Church Hist.* iii. 241). He left no issue, and the peerage in consequence became extinct. Most of his property passed to Sir Jermyn Davers, who had married his niece.

[Authorities quoted; art. James II; information kindly supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Macaulay's Hist.; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Etherege's Letter-Book (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 11513); G. E. C.'s Peerage; Macpherson's Orig. Papers, i. 309; Davy's Suffolk Collections (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19137); Hamilton's Memoirs of the Comte de Grammont, ed. 1793, and notes to Vizetelly's edit.; St.-Evremond's Works, ed. 1728, ii. 223; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Savile Corresp. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 10, 15, 271, 291; Hyde Corresp. ed. Singer, ii. 10, 25; Life of Clarendon, ed. 1857, i. 456; Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camd. Soc.), pp. 21, 41; Cartwright's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 7; Ellis's Ellis Corresp. ed. 1829, i. 56, 62, 79, 219, 342, ii. 187, 340; Clarke's Life of James II.] W. A. J. A.

JERMYN, HENRY (1767–1820), Suffolk antiquary, born on 11 Feb. 1767, was the second son of Peter Jermyn the elder (1737–1810), solicitor, of Halesworth, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Dr. Samuel Rye of the same place. He studied for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate, and was afterwards called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn. He resided at Sibton, Suffolk. He died on 27 Nov. 1820. In May 1791 he married Harriott Lucke of Sussex, widow of Thomas Douglas, by whom he had two daughters. His portrait by Mrs. Pulham has been engraved (NICHOLS, *Herald and Geneal.* v. 439–40).

Jermyn amassed materials for a history of Suffolk in conjunction with his friend David Elisha Davy [q. v.], each receiving a copy of the other's work. At Davy's request Jermyn's collections were not sold at the sale of his effects in 1821, but were subsequently bought by Herbert Gurney, and presented to the British Museum in 1830. James Jermyn [q. v.], cousin of Henry Jermyn, accused Davy, in a published pamphlet, of fraud in his relations with his cousin, but Davy vindicated his conduct in notes to the copy which is now at the British Museum. Jermyn's manuscripts consist of 'Suffolk Pedigrees' (Add. MS. 17097), 'Index to Suffolk Families and Places, List of Parishes, &c.' (Add. MSS. 17099–100), and 'Collections for the County of Suffolk' (Add. MSS. 8168–218).

[See art. DAVY, DAVID ELISHA.] G. G.

JERMYN, JAMES (*d.* 1852), philologist, was the third son of Robert Jermyn, captain of a ship, but afterwards collector of the customs at Southwold, Suffolk, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of Dr. Samuel Rye

of Halesworth in the same county (NICHOLS, *Herald and Genealogist*, v. 438). Henry Jermyn (1767–1820) [q. v.] was his cousin. He was called to the bar, but being possessed of a private fortune did not practise. After residing for a time at Brighthelmstone, Sussex, he settled at Southwold, where he was appointed collector of the pier dues. He died in 1852. In 1822 he married Emily Harriott (1793–1824), only surviving child of his cousin Henry, by whom he had three daughters.

Jermyn's chief publications are: 1. 'The Halesworth Review, from 14th September to 14th October 1808' [anon.], 8vo, Halesworth, 1808. It contains notices of the various pamphlets published at Halesworth about that time respecting plays, especially those by the Rev. John Dennant. Relating to the same subject is 'The Halesworth Dunciad, a Satire on Pedantry, addressed to the Censor of the Stage' (i.e. J. Dennant), 4to, Halesworth, 1808, which has also been ascribed to Jermyn. 2. 'Opus Epithetorum' [anon.], 8vo, privately printed, London, (1815?), a specimen of an intended dictionary of epithets used by Jermyn. 3. 'Phrases. Specimen of an arrangement of English Phrases faithfully collected from the Works of our principal Poets, from the time of Chaucer to the present Period' [anon.], 8vo, privately printed (London? 1818?). 4. 'Gradus ad Parnassum. On a plan nearly resembling that of the Latin work . . . being an arrangement of our principal Synonyms, Epithets, and Phrases, faithfully collected from the Works of the best Poets' [anon.], 8vo, privately printed (London? 1820?). 5. 'To the Hundred of Blything' [anon.], 8vo (Southwold? 1821?), an address on the subject of the poor-law assessment. 6. 'Pro & Con, or Hundred Arguments for a new Act [of poor-law assessment] and against it' [anon.], 8vo, Southwold (1821?). 7. 'Elements of English Epithets, with Illustrations and References to Authorities. Specimen' [anon.], 4to (London, 1847). 8. 'Prospectus and Specimen of an English Gradus and Dictionary of Ideas,' &c., 8vo, London, 1848. 9. 'Book of English Epithets, literal and figurative, with Elementary Remarks and Minute References to Authorities,' 8vo, London, 1849.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

JERNINGHAM, EDWARD (1727–1812), poet and dramatist, born in 1727, was third son of Sir George Jerningham of Costessey, Norfolk, who died on 21 Jan. 1774, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter and heiress of Francis Plowden of Plowden, Shropshire. He was educated first at the English College at Douay in France, and afterwards in Paris, where he remained for some years under the care of Dr. Howard. In September 1761 he came to England to be present at the coronation of George III, and brought with him a fair knowledge of Greek and Latin, and a thorough mastery of French and Italian. His family were Roman catholics, but after he had examined the points of difference between the rival creeds he adopted protestantism. He lived with his mother until her death in extreme old age, and his chief friends were Lords Chesterfield, Harcourt, Carlisle, and Horace Walpole. At the request of the Prince Regent the library then kept at the Brighton Pavilion was arranged by him. He died at Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 17 Nov. 1812.

Throughout his long life Jerningham dabbled in poetry. His first production was the 'Nunnery,' a close imitation of Gray's elegy, but he did not hit the taste of the public until he wrote a poem in recommendation of the Foundling Hospital, which Jonas Hanway [q. v.] declared to have greatly promoted its establishment. Miss Burney met him in 1780, and pronounced him 'a mighty delicate gentleman: looks to be painted, and is all daintification in manner, speech, and dress;' and Horace Walpole more than once speaks of him as 'the charming man.' His poems were severely satirised. Gifford, in the 'Baviad,' lines 21 and 22, depicted him as 'snivelling Jerningham,' and weeping at the age of fifty 'o'er love-lorn oxen and deserted sheep.' Mathias sneered at him in the 'Pursuits of Literature,' Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' ostentatiously spared him on account of kindness which he had received as a boy, and Macaulay said that his verses 'were fit to be put into the vase of Lady Miller.' He bequeathed all his manuscripts to Clarke, the publisher, of New Bond Street, who did not print them.

Jerningham's voluminous works comprised: 1. 'The Nunnery,' 1762? 2. 'The Magdalens,' an elegy [anon.], 1763. 3. 'The Nun,' an elegy [anon.], 1764. 4. 'Elegy, written among the Ruins of an Abbey' [anon.], 1765. It was reprinted in the 'Collection' of Pearch, ii. 117, &c. 5. 'Yarico to Inkle,' an epistle [anon.], 1766. 6. 'Il latte,' an elegy [anon.], 1767. 7. 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 1767, containing the whole of Jerningham's then-published poetry. The collection gradually expanded by the addition of new pieces, and passed through many editions, the last being the ninth, in four volumes, dated 1806. 8. 'Amabella,' [anon.], 1768. 9. 'The Deserter, a Poem,'

1770. 10. 'Funeral of Arabert, Monk of La Trappe,' 1771; 3rd ed. 1772. 11. 'The Swedish Curate, a Poem,' 1773. The curate concealed Gustavus Vasa in the parish church at the risk of his own life. 12. 'Faldoni and Teresa,' 1773. 13. 'The Fall of Mexico, a Poem,' 1775. 14. 'Margaret of Anjou, an Historical Interlude,' 1777. It was acted at Drury Lane on 11 March 1777, but with no great success. 15. 'Fugitive Poetical Pieces,' 1778. 16. 'The Ancient English Wake, a Poem,' 1779. 17. 'Honoria, or the Day of All Souls' [anon.], 1782. 18. 'Rise and Progress of Scandinavian Poetry, a Poem in two parts,' 1784; based on 'The Scandinavian Poetics, the Edda,' and pronounced by Horace Walpole 'far superior to Jerningham's other works.' 19. 'Enthusiasm, a Poem,' 1789. 20. 'Lines on a Late Resignation [by Sir Joshua Reynolds] at the Royal Academy,' 1790. 21. 'The Shakspeare Gallery, a Poem,' 1791. In praise of Boydell's collection of pictures. 22. 'Abelard to Eloisa, a Poem,' 1792. 23. 'The Siege of Berwick, a Tragedy,' 1794. Produced at Covent Garden on 13 Dec. 1793, and on four other nights. On the first night the heroine died, but on the succeeding representations her life was spared. In 1882 it was re-edited by H. E. H. Jerningham, and to it was prefixed a print of the author from an original picture. 24. 'The Welch Heiress,' 1795. Acted at Drury Lane for one night only, with Mrs. Jordan as the heiress; 2nd ed. 1795; 3rd ed. 1796. 25. 'Peace, Ignominy, and Destruction' [anon.], 1796. Ironically inscribed to C. J. Fox. 26. 'The Peckham Frolic, or Nell Gwyn; a Comedy,' 1799 [anon. and never acted]. 27. 'Biographical Sketches of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, and Louis of Bourbon, Prince of Condé; with Bossuet's Funeral Orations on them' [anon.], 1799. 28. 'Select Sermons translated from Bossuet' [anon.], 1800, and again in 1801. Some letters from Miss Seward to him on this volume are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1801, pt. i. pp. 113–17, 195–7. 29. 'Mild Tenour of Christianity' [anon.], 1803 and 1807. 30. 'Dignity of Human Nature, an Essay' [anon.], 1805. 31. 'The Alexandrian School, a Narrative of its first Christian Professors' [anon.], 1809; 3rd ed. 1810. 32. 'The Old Bard's Farewell,' 1811, and again in 1812.

Jerningham contributed to the 'British Album,' 1790, ii. 103–6; and an ode by him is 'Beloe's Sexagenarian,' ii. 357–9. Some lines by him on a fall of Mrs. Montagu at a drawing-room are in Mrs. Delany's 'Correspondence,' vi. 251, and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1785, p. 151. Two letters from him are in Parr's 'Works,' viii. 41; and some verses which he addressed to Lord Chesterfield are acknowledged in a letter from that peer (*Letters*, ed. 1845, iv. 366–8).

[Gent. Mag. lxxxii. pt. ii. p. 501, lxxxiii. pt. i. p. 283; Notes and Queries, 1883, 6th ser. viii. 133; Suckling's Suffolk, ii. 46; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, viii. 458–9, ix. 24, 294, 424–7; John Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 160–73.] W. P. C.

JERNINGHAM, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1571), an adherent of Queen Mary, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Edward Jernegan of Huntingfield, Suffolk, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Lord Scroop. The manor of Cossey (or Costessy), Norfolk, was granted him in 1547, and he thus became the founder of the Cossey branch of the Jernegan family, spelling the name Jerningham to distinguish his branch from the Somerleyton Jernegans. He was the first to appear openly on Mary's side, joining her at Kenninghall with his tenantry in July 1553, immediately after Edward's death. He then proceeded to raise forces for her in Norfolk and Suffolk, and while she raised her standard at Framlingham went on to Yarmouth to guard the coast. Here he successfully defied a squadron of the fleet and persuaded the captains to surrender, he and the Yarmouth burgesses taking possession of their ships in Mary's name. He proceeded to London with the new queen, and was rewarded by the posts of vice-chamberlain of the royal household, captain of the guard, and a seat on the privy council (31 July 1553), the offices vacated by the attainder of Sir John Gates. On 29 Sept. he was also created a K.B. Jerningham went with Norfolk against Wyatt, and routed him on his way to Rochester; their forces were, however, routed by the rebels on Rochester Bridge, but Jerningham rallied his division at Charing Cross, and finally defeated Wyatt's men (1554). In 1556 Jerningham was appointed a commissioner to examine into the conspiracy of Clerbery, and became master of the horse the next year. He was in high favour throughout Mary's reign, and entrusted with constant state business by the queen (see correspondence in *State Papers*, Dom. Calendar, 1547–80, pp. 57, 101, 106, 108). He received the offices of keeper of the royal parks at Eltham and at Horne, Kent, with the various sources of income pertaining to these manors, besides being allowed to keep a hundred retainers of his own. On Elizabeth's accession he was deprived of his seat on the privy council, and his name no longer appears in state affairs. He died in 1571, leaving by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Baynham, in whose right he was lord of Beding-

field, Suffolk, two sons and two daughters. His estate was left to his wife for her life.

[Collins's Baronage, ed. 1741, i. 456; Machyn's Diary, pp. 8, 37, 38, 39, 45, 51, 131, 162; Stow's Chronicle, p. 611; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 5, 8, 37, &c.; Strype's Memorials (Clar. Press ed.), III. i. 26, 44, 53, 55, 131, 549, ii. 23, 75, 160, 527, 532; Annals, I. ii. 358, 370; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 416; Burnet's Reformation, II. i. 540.]

E. T. B.

JEROME, STEPHEN (*fl.* 1604–1650), miscellaneous writer, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1604, and M.A. in 1607. In 1619 he was a preacher at St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle (cf. AMBROSE BARNES, *Memoirs*, p. 305, Surtees Society). Writing from Ireland in 1624, he describes himself as 'domesticke chaplain to the Rt. Hon. Earl of Corke,' and in his old age he seems to have resided at Greenwich (see his *Minister's Mite*, Pref.)

Jerome's first work of any interest was 'Origen's Repentance: after he had sacrificed to the Jdols of the Heathen; gathered from Svidas, Nicephorus, Osiander, and the Greeke and Latine coppies in Origen's Works. Illustrated and applied to the case of every poore penitent who in remorse of soule shall have recourse to the Throne of Grace,' London (by Jn. Beale for Roger Jackson), 1619, sm. 4to (ARBER, *Stationers' Comp. Reg.* 20 July 1618). This tract, written in doggerel verse, is of great rarity; it is divided into three sections, each section containing a 'century of stanzaes.' Extracts from the interesting preface, dated 'from my house at Newcastle, May 12th,' are given in Barnes's 'Memoirs.' Jerome's best-known work is his 'Ireland's Jubilee; or Ioye's Io-paean, for Prince Charles his Welcome home. With the Blessings of Great Brittaine . . . pressed and expressed,' Dublin, 1624, 4to. The avowed object of this work, a curious mosaic of scriptural and other quotations and allusions, is to congratulate the Prince of Wales on his safe 'reduction from Spain;' but it is in reality more a commentary upon biblical than upon contemporary personages and events. According to Dibdin (*Libr. Comp.* i. 255) the book is second only in rarity to Cranford's 'Teares of Ireland.'

Jerome also wrote: 1. 'Moses his Sight of Canaan,' London, 1614, 8vo. 2. 'Seaven Helps to Heaven . . .,' 2 pts., 3rd edit., London, 1620, 4to. 3. 'A Minister's Mite. Cast into the stocke of a weake Memory: helpt by Rules and Experiments. With a Winter Night Schoole's Tutoring Discourse to Generous Youth,' London, 1650.

[Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 115; Hazlitt's Handbook, 1st ser.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 144; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

JERRAM, CHARLES (1770–1853), evangelical divine, born 17 Jan. 1770, in the parish of Blidworth in Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire, was son of Charles Jerram, a member of an old but somewhat impoverished Derbyshire family, who farmed his own freehold land. His mother, Mary Knutton, a pious woman of presbyterian descent, was the daughter of a farmer of the same parish. By her he was devoted from his infancy to the work of the ministry. He was placed under the tuition of the Rev. T. Cursham, the curate of Blidworth, a man of strong evangelical views, with whom he remained many years, accompanying him in his successive removals, first as pupil and subsequently as assistant teacher. About 1790 he became assistant at a unitarian school at Highgate, London. From Dr. Alexander Crombie [q. v.], one of the principals there, Jerram received valuable assistance in his classical studies, but his attendance at the sermons of the Rev. Richard Cecil [q. v.] saved him from adopting Crombie's religious opinions. His friend Cursham soon recommended him to the Elland Society, established in Yorkshire for aiding needy candidates in their preparation for the clerical profession. He was thus enabled in 1793 to enter Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he attended the ministry of the Rev. Charles Simeon [q. v.], the great evangelical leader, and was instrumental in forming various societies for mutual edification among his brother undergraduates. He obtained the Norrisian prize in 1796, graduated B.A. in 1797, as last wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1800. In 1797 he took holy orders, and served his first curacy at Long Sutton, Lincolnshire. The parish had become greatly demoralised under a succession of non-resident vicars and inefficient and immoral curates. Jerram speedily worked a wholesome change. The neighbouring clergy included the Rev. J. Pugh [q. v.], vicar of Rauceby, at whose house Jerram took part in the discussion which led to the foundation of the Church Missionary Society.

In October 1805 ill-health led Jerram to remove to Chobham in Surrey, where Cecil was vicar, and he acted as his curate till Cecil's death in 1810, when he succeeded to the benefice. At Chobham, as at Long Sutton, he prepared private pupils for the universities, and he acquired a very high reputation as a tutor. He finally relinquished the work of tuition in 1822.

The prejudice which his so-called metho-

distical teaching at first excited against him at Chobham soon disappeared. He was placed on the commission of the peace and devoted much attention to abuses in the administration of the poor laws, the tendency of which he felt was to reduce the labouring class almost universally to pauperism. About 1824 he left Chobham for the chapelry of St. John's, Bedford Row, still retaining the former benefice. But a town charge dependent on pew-rents was not to his taste, and, resigning it at the end of two years, he returned to Chobham in 1826. Bishop C. J. Sumner, who was in full sympathy with Jerram's opinions, on succeeding to the see of Winchester made him a rural dean, and in April 1834 presented him to the lucrative rectory of Witney in Oxfordshire, which he held till his death, his son succeeding him at Chobham. His predecessor at Witney had been non-resident, and the parish was given over to dissent. During Jerram's incumbency the parish church was restored; district churches and schools were erected in two hamlets; Sunday trading was put down, and the parish was divided into districts for systematic visitation. He wrote in 1836 a pamphlet on the somewhat numerous secessions of evangelical clergymen to the ranks of dissent, and combated what he called 'the Tractarian heresy.' His health began to fail in 1844, and on Good Friday 1848 he preached his last sermon in Witney Church. He died 20 June 1853, and was buried at Witney. Jerram may be regarded as one of the very best representatives of the second generation of the evangelical school, both in its excellences and its defects. In 1798 he married Mary Stanger, daughter of a yeoman of Tydd St. Mary, Lincolnshire, by whom he had a large family. Two sons, James and Samuel, were in holy orders. The former, rector of Fleet, Lincolnshire, was his biographer.

Jerram published, besides separate sermons and magazine articles: 1. 'Scriptural Grounds for expecting the Restoration of the Jews,' 1797, Norrisian essay. 2. 'Review of the Letters of an Universalist,' 1802. 3. 'Considerations on the Impotency and Pernicious Tendency of the Administration of the Poor Laws,' 1802. 4. 'Letters on the Atonement,' 1804; republished, with additions, 1828. 5. 'Conversations on Infant Baptism,' 1819, 'a popular and satisfactory discussion of the subject,' according to Bickersteth's 'Christian Student.' 6. 'Tribute of Parental Affection,' 1823. 7. 'Secession from the Church of England,' 1836.

[Memoirs by his son, the Rev. James Jerram, 1855; Biographies of Cecil and Bishop Daniel Wilson.] E. V.

JERROLD, DOUGLAS WILLIAM (1803–1857), man of letters, eldest son of Samuel Jerrold, an actor, by his second wife, a Miss Reid, was born in London, 3 Jan. 1803. He was brought up at first at Wilsby, near Cranbrook, in Kent. The family moved in 1807 to Sheerness, where the father had taken a lease of the theatre. On several occasions the boy was brought upon the stage when a child was needed in the 'Stranger' and other plays, but, although he acted for a short time in the 'Painter of Ghent' in 1835, and appeared as Master Stephen in Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' in 1845, he never contracted any real taste for acting. He learnt to read and write from one of the members of the company, and was always an ardent lover of books. Before he reached middle life he had taught himself Latin, French, and Italian, and was deeply read in English dramatic literature. Subsequently he was put to school with a Mr. Herbert in Sheerness, until in December 1813, through the influence of Captain Austen, he was sent to the guardship Namur off the Nore, as a midshipman in the royal navy. On board this ship he first became intimate with Clarkson Stanfield, then a foremast-man, with whom he got up theatricals on board. On 24 April 1815 he was transferred to the brig Ernest. This ship convoyed transports to Ostend on the eve of Waterloo, cruised to Heligoland and Cuxhaven, and brought back wounded soldiers from Belgium to Sheerness in July. She was then paid off, and on 21 Oct. Jerrold quitted the service, with a vivid memory of his experiences, which he afterwards turned to account in 'Jack Runnymede,' and a lifelong detestation of the cruelty of flogging with the 'cat.' He was always sailor-like in generosity and imprudence, energy and combativeness, enthusiastic sensibility and irritable temper.

His father, an old man, was now in difficulties. Sheerness after the peace was a bad place for a theatre, and he was compelled to remove in poverty to London in January 1816. The family lived in Broad Court, Bow Street, principally supported by the father's earnings on the stage and Douglas's wages as apprentice to a printer named Sidney in Northumberland Street, Strand. He continued to read and study, and to write occasional verses, which were first printed in 'Arliss's Magazine.' One of his first contributions to journalism was a notice of Weber's 'Der Freischutz.' 'I understood nothing about it scientifically,' he said, 'but I wrote as I felt, and the notice was a success. It brought me many a commission from the paper to which I sent it'

(Willert Beale, *Light of Other Days*, 1890). In 1818 he wrote a play, 'The Duellists,' which was rejected by Arnold of the English Opera House. It was rechristened 'More Frightened than Hurt,' was played at the Sadler's Wells Theatre 30 April 1821, was afterwards translated into French, played in Paris, retranslated by Mr. Kenney, and played at the Olympic as 'Fighting by Proxy.' It contained much sparkling dialogue and a good plot of the low-comedy kind. At the age of sixteen he entered the service of a printer named Bigg in Lombard Street, printer of the 'Sunday Monitor,' for which paper he soon began to write. He afterwards became a regular contributor to the magazines. The hardships of these early years, and the literary radicalism of the writers whom he most admired, generated his characteristic mood of righteous, but rather indiscriminate and unpractical, indignation against shams, abuses, and inequalities. In 1823 he and his friend Samuel Laman Blanchard seriously thought of joining the Greek insurgents. He was already engaged to Mary, daughter of Thomas Swann of Wetherby in Yorkshire, and married her in 1824, but continued to live with his mother and sisters in constant occupation as printer, writer, and student. In 1825, to provide for the growing wants of his family, he engaged himself at a small salary to write all kinds of dramatic pieces for Davidge, manager of the Coburg Theatre, who proved a harsh employer. He was also contributing to the 'Weekly Times,' 'The Ballot,' and other papers, sometimes in his own name, sometimes as Henry Brownrigg. He was also part proprietor, with Dr. Crucifix, of a Sunday newspaper. Quarrelling bitterly with Davidge, he took his comedy 'Black-eyed Susan, or All in the Downs,' to Elliston at the Surrey Theatre, and was engaged by him as dramatic author at 5*l.* a week. This piece was his first great success. It was produced 8 June 1829, with T. P. Cooke as William, and drew crowds to the theatre. It ran for three hundred nights, and was eventually, in 1835, played at Drury Lane. It was played four hundred times in all in 1829. Many fortunes were made out of it; but Jerrold only received 70*l.* His fame as a playwright, however, brought him profit, and he produced three more plays before the end of the year. Introduction to the patent theatres was now open to him, and having produced 'The Devil's Ducat, or the Gift of Mammon,' on 16 Dec. 1830 at the Adelphi, he at length had his 'Bride of Ludgate' acted at Drury Lane on 8 Dec. 1831. He continued writing plays till 1835, his most successful dramatic year. He unfortunately undertook in 1836 the management of the Strand Theatre with his brother-in-law, W. J. Hammond. He wrote several pieces for this theatre, and appeared as Roderick in the one-act tragedy, 'The Painter of Ghent,' for a few nights without success.

Jerrold now began to turn steadily to non-dramatic writing. During his busiest years as a playwright he contributed to the 'Athenæum,' the 'Morning Herald,' and the 'Monthly Magazine.' Money difficulties, occasioned by a lax and unheeding generosity, had obliged him to retire to Paris in the winter of 1835, when he began to write for 'Blackwood's Magazine.' He contributed to the 'Freemasons' Quarterly' and to various annuals. Selections from these papers were collected as 'Men of Character,' in three volumes, in 1838, with illustrations by Thackeray. Between 1842 and 1845 he wrote no play, but on 26 April 1845 he produced at the Haymarket a five-act comedy, full of epigram, 'Time works Wonders,' which ran for ninety nights.

The appearance of 'Punch' in 1841 introduced Jerrold to his most congenial sphere of work, and from No. 2 till ten days before his death he was a constant contributor. His first article, signed Q., appeared 13 Sept. 1841, and his Q. papers first attracted attention to 'Punch.' Subsequently he wrote 'Punch's Letters to his Son,' republished in 1845, and 'Punch's Complete Letter-writer,' republished in 1843. His greatest success of all was 'Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures,' republished first from 'Punch' in 1846. It has been reprinted and translated times without number, but Jerrold was undesirous of being estimated simply as a 'wit' or a farcical writer. He valued most highly his more serious writings, 'The Story of a Feather,' 1844, 'The Chronicles of Clovernook,' 1846, and 'A Man made of Money,' published in 1849. In 1847 he was, together with the other chief contributors to 'Punch,' Mark Lemon and Gilbert à Beckett, the subject of a very bitter attack in Bunn's well-known 'A Word with Punch,' in which Jerrold himself appeared as 'Wronghead' [see Bunn, Alfred, 1796–1860].

For some time he had been busy with journalistic speculations, many of which turned out disastrously. In 1843 the 'Illuminated Magazine' was founded, and he became editor, but after two years the magazine died. In 1845, having just removed from Regent's Park to Putney, he started 'Douglas Jerrold's Shilling Magazine,' in which he published his novel, 'St. Giles and St. James.' In 1846 appeared 'Douglas Jerrold's Weekly

Newspaper,' of which he was editor and part proprietor. After six months it grew unprofitable, and finally, changing its name, passed out of his hands. From 1852 till his death he edited 'Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper' at a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum. One of his chief supporters in the new venture was Thomas Cooper, the Chartist, whose lasting friendship Jerrold had secured by finding a publisher for the 'Purgatory of Suicides,' after the author had appealed in vain to Disraeli, Forster, and Harrison Ainsworth. The paper's circulation increased slowly, until its reports of the death and funeral of the Duke of Wellington established it permanently in public favour. He contributed three columns of leaders each week, as well as literary reviews. In his last years he restricted himself to this work. He gave up writing for the stage in 1854, and in the same year a projected tour in Italy was abandoned in consequence of the issue by the Austrian government of orders that he should not be admitted to Austrian territory. In 1856 he removed from St. John's Wood to Kilburn Priory. He had long suffered from sciatica and rheumatism, and had written some of his most brilliant work while prostrate with pain. On 8 June 1857 he died, and was buried on the 15th at Norwood cemetery. His circumstances were unfortunately involved. After his death performances, both in town and country, were organised by Charles Dickens, and 2,000*l.* was thus secured for his family. His son, William Blanchard Jerrold, is separately noticed.

In person Jerrold was short and sturdy; his profile was strikingly sharp and classical, his eyes blue, his grey hair falling in profuse masses about his forehead. An engraving from a bust of him by E. H. Bailey, R.A., is prefixed to the biography by Blanchard Jerrold, and there is a portrait in the National Portrait Gallery by Sir Daniel Macnee dated 1853. In manner he was to the last conspicuously vivacious, simple, and boyish, but was singularly clumsy in his movements. He sang well, and was fond of music. He was in temperament impulsive and fiery, rarely pausing to think whether his acrid wit would give pain to friends or foes, but overflowing with scorn of meanness, and indignation at injustice. In politics he was a radical, but cared nothing for philosophic utilitarianism. Though on one or two occasions he spoke well, notably in presenting the Shakespeare testimonial to Kossuth, he always disliked public speaking, and more than once broke down in the middle of his addresses. He had great social gifts, and was the founder of numerous literary clubs which attained some celebrity, 'The Mulberries' in 1824, the 'Museum' in 1847, the 'Whittington,' 'Our Club' (see Willert Beale, *Light of Other Days*, vol. i. ch. vi.; T. Sydney Cooper, *My Life*, ii. 32), and others. His reputation as a brilliant wit, for which he himself had anything but an affection, has overshadowed his literary fame. His brightly-written essays always repay perusal, but his plays have not held the stage, and his novels are little read.

Jerrold's 'Works' were published in a collective edition, 8 vols. 1851–4. They include, besides those already mentioned: 1. 'The Smoked Miser,' a one-act interlude, produced at Sadler's Wells, and published in 1823. 2. 'The Witch of Derncleugh,' a version of 'Guy Mannering,' produced about 1823. 3. 'Beau Nash,' a three-act comedy in prose, produced at the Haymarket, and published in 1825. 4. 'Wives by Advertisement,' a comedy, produced about 1825. 5. 'Sally in our Alley,' a comedy, produced about 1826. 6. 'Ambrose Gwinett, or a Seaside Story,' a three-act melodrama in prose, published in 1828. 7. 'Fifteen Years of a Drunkard's Life,' the earliest of his domestic dramas, a three-act melodrama, published about 1828. 8. 'Law and Lions,' a two-act prose farce, published about 1828. 9. 'John Overy,' a three-act prose drama, published in 1828. 10. 'Martha Willis,' a domestic drama in two acts, published in 1828. 11. 'The Flying Dutchman,' a play produced in 1829. 12. 'Thomas à Becket,' a five-act historic play, published in 1829. 13. 'The Tower of Lochlain,' a three-act prose melodrama. 14. 'Vidocq,' a play, published in 1829. 15. 'The Mutiny at the Nore,' a two-act nautical drama in prose, 1830. 16. 'The Golden Calf,' a three-act prose comedy, produced in 1832. 17. 'The Rent Day,' a two-act domestic prose drama, published in 1832. 18. 'The Housekeeper,' a three-act prose drama, produced at the Haymarket, and published in 1833. 19. 'Nell Gwynne,' a two-act prose comedy, produced at Covent Garden, and published in 1833. 20. 'The Wedding-gown,' a two-act prose comedy, published in 1834. 21. 'Doves in a Cage,' produced at the Adelphi, and published in 1835. 22. 'The Hazard of the Die,' a two-act tragic prose drama, produced at Drury Lane, and published in 1835. 23. 'The Man's an Ass,' produced at the Olympic Theatre in 1835. 24. 'The Schoolfellows,' a two-act comedy, produced at the Queen's Theatre, and published in 1835. 25. 'The Bill-Sticker,' a play produced at the Strand Theatre in 1836. 26. 'Hercules, King of Clubs,' a play produced at the Strand Theatre in 1836. 27. 'The

Perils of Pippins,' a four-act drama, produced at the Strand Theatre, and published in 1836. 28. 'The White Milliner,' a two-act comedy in prose, produced at Covent Garden, and published in 1841. 29. 'Bubbles of the Day,' a five-act comedy in prose, produced at Covent Garden, and published in 1842. 30. 'Cakes and Ale,' a series of essays. 31. 'Gertrude's Cherries,' a two-act prose comedy, published in 1842. 32. 'Jimmy Green's Tour,' a comic song contributed in 1842 to 'Tom and Jerry in France,' a three-act musical entertainment. 33. 'The Prisoner of War,' a two-act comedy, produced at Drury Lane, and published in 1842. 34. 'The Catspaw,' a five-act comedy in prose, published in 1850. 35. 'Retired from Business,' a three-act prose comedy, published in 1851. 36. 'Heads of the People,' a series of sketches, published in 1852. 37. 'Other Times,' leading articles collected from 'Lloyd's Weekly Paper,' and published in 1852–4. 38. 'Paul Pry,' a two-act comedy, was nominally Jerrold's, but was really the work of John Poole. 39. 'St. Cupid,' a three-act comedy in prose, published in 1853. 40. 'A Heart of Gold,' a three-act drama, published in 1854. 41. 'The Brownrigg Papers,' a collection of essays and sketches published in 1860. 42. 'The Barber's Chair and Hedgehog Letters,' reprinted in 1874 from his 'Weekly Newspaper.'

[The biography by his son Blanchard Jerrold, 1859; Walter Jerrold's article in Chambers's Encyclopædia, ed. 1890, vol. vi.; the collected edition of Jerrold's Works; Forster's Life of Dickens; The Life of Thomas Cooper, written by himself; T. Catling in Pall Mall Gazette, 15 April 1890; Gent. Mag. 1876, pt. ii.; Atlantic Monthly Mag. November 1857; Athenæum, 1858; Lester Wallack's Memories, p. 74 (with steel vignette); Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. H.

JERROLD, WILLIAM BLANCHARD (1826–1884), journalist and author, born in London on 23 Dec. 1826, was the eldest son of Douglas Jerrold [q. v.] After attending the Brompton grammar school and a school at Boulogne-sur-Mer, he joined the living-model class at the Royal Academy, his easel being next that of William Etty. At sixteen he illustrated a paper by his father, entitled 'A Gossip at the Reculvers,' in the 'Illuminated Magazine' for July 1843 (i. 143). But soon afterwards defective sight led him to abandon all thought of art as a profession. Devoting himself to literature, he wrote at nineteen in his father's 'Weekly Newspaper' a series of articles on emigration, under the title of 'The Old Woman who lived in a Shoe.' When the 'Daily News' was started in 1846 he contributed to it a succession of papers on 'The Literature of the Poor.' In 1848 he published his maiden work, 'A Story of Social Distinction,' 12mo (reissued as vol. clxxxvii. of the 'Parlour Library'); in 1851 a 'Guide to the first Great International Exhibition,' 8vo; in 1852 a 'Guide to the British Museum,' 18mo; and in 1853 'The Threads of a Storm-sail,' 8vo, an exposition of the advantages of life assurance. After travelling through Norway and Sweden during the autumn of 1853 as the Crystal Palace commissioner, he brought out in 1854 'A Brage Beaker with the Swedes, or Notes from the North,' 8vo. In 1855 he went to Paris to describe the exhibition there for the 'Daily News,' the 'Illustrated London News,' and the 'Athenæum.' Thenceforward until the close of his life he was as much a Parisian as he was a Londoner, spending half of each year in the French and half in the English capital, and writing for English newspapers or in volume form a large number of papers on French politics and society. At Paris he came to know Gustave Doré, with whom he collaborated in several works, and was on good terms with Napoleon III and the Empress Eugénie, whose *régime* he consistently defended.

As a playwright Jerrold achieved some distinction. On 24 March 1851 was produced at the Lyceum Theatre his successful farce 'Cool as a Cucumber,' which supplied Charles Mathews the younger, in Plumper, with one of his most delightful impersonations. On 11 April 1859 he brought out at the Lyceum Theatre his drama in two acts of 'Beau Brummell the King of Calais.' On 30 Nov. 1859 he produced at the St. James's Theatre his two-act drama the 'Chatterbox,' in which Mrs. Frank Matthews vivaciously played the title-rôle. His fourth and last contribution to the stage, a three-act comedy of 'Cupid in Waiting,' was performed for the first time at the Royalty Theatre on 17 July 1871.

On the death of his father in June 1857 Jerrold succeeded to the editorship of 'Lloyd's Weekly London News,' and worked hard on the paper until his death. In politics he was an ardent liberal, strenuously advocating the interests of the working classes. On the outbreak of the American civil war, he adopted from the first the cause of the north, and several of his leading articles in 'Lloyd's' were ordered by the American government, as the contest went on, to be placarded on the walls of New York. One of the last acts of his life was to found the English branch of the International Association for the Assimilation of Copyright Laws, of which he was president, and which led to his obtaining the *palmes académiques*, with the rank of officer of public instruction from the French

government, besides receiving the knighthood of the order of Christ from the government of Portugal. Jerrold was writing the biography of his intimate co-worker, Gustave Doré, when, on 10 March 1884, he died, in his fifty-seventh year, at his residence in Victoria Street, Westminster. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married in 1849 Lillie, only daughter of his godfather, Samuel Laman Blanchard [q. v.]

Jerrold's chief work, completed between 1874 and 1882, was 'The Life of Napoleon III, derived from State Records, from unpublished Family Correspondence, and from Personal Testimony, with Portraits and Facsimiles of Letters of Napoleon I, Napoleon III, and Queen Hortense,' 4 vols. 8vo. The materials were confided to him by the widowed empress. It is an apology for the Second Empire throughout.

Jerrold obtained some reputation as a gourmet. He published in 1867 the 'Epicure's Year-Book;' and, under his assumed name of 'Fin-Bec,' two series in folio entitled 'Knife and Fork,' 1871, a gastronomic manual; 'The Dinner Bell,' 1878, 8vo; and 'The Cupboard Papers,' 1881, 8vo, a collection of contributions to 'All the Year Round.' His other works were: 1. 'The English Official Guide to the Exhibition,' Paris, 1855, 12mo. 2. 'Imperial Paris,' London, 1855, 8vo, papers originally contributed to 'Household Words.' 3. 'The Story of the Legion of Honour,' London, 1855, 8vo. 4. 'Life and Remains of Douglas Jerrold,' London, 1859, 8vo. 5. 'The Chronicles of the Crutch,' London, 1860, 8vo, a collection of papers on the sick poor in France, from 'Household Words,' the 'Lancet,' and the 'Examiner.' 6. 'The French under Arms,' London, 8vo. 7. 'The History of Industrial Exhibitions,' London, 1862, 8vo, in 12 parts. 8. 'Two Lives,' a novel, London, 1862, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Up and Down in the World,' a novel, London, 1863, 8vo, which quickly ran into a second edition. 10. 'Signals of Distress,' London, 1863, 8vo, pp. 309, papers from the 'Morning Post' concerning refuges, homes of charity, and the like. 11. 'A Book for the Beach,' London, 1863, 2 vols. 8vo, including 'The Story of a Hero, by his Valet,' the valet being Santini and the hero Napoleon at Saint Helena. 12. 'At Home in Paris, with a Trip through the Vineyards to Spain,' London, 1864, 8vo, pp. 350. 13. 'The Children of Lutetia,' London, 1864, 8vo, 2 vols., inscribed to the Empress Eugénie. 14. 'Passing the Time: a Story of some Romance and Prose in the Life of Arthur Newlands,' a novel, London, 1865, 8vo, 2 vols. 15. 'On the Boulevards; or, Memorable Men and Things drawn on the spot, 1853–1866. Together with Trips to Normandy and Brittany,' London, 1867, 2 vols. 8vo. 16. 'The Gavroche Party, being Literary Estimates,' London, 1870, 8vo. 17. 'Story of Madge and the Fairy Content,' London, 1870, 8vo. 18. 'Cent. per Cent.: a Story told upon a Bill Stamp,' London, 1871; 3rd edition, 1874; a denunciation of London west-end bill-discounters, originally issued in the 'Illustrated London News' as 'The Progress of a Bill.' 19. 'The Cockaynes in Paris, or Gone Abroad,' London, 1871, 8vo, with sketches by Gustave Doré. 20. 'At Home in Paris: at Peace and at War,' London, 1871, 2 vols. 8vo. 21. 'The Best of all Good Company,' London, 1871–3, 8vo, in six parts, charming descriptions, with portraits and facsimiles of handwriting, of six imaginary days spent respectively with Dickens, Scott, Lytton, Disraeli, Thackeray, and Douglas Jerrold. 22. 'London,' London, 1872, fol., letterpress for Doré's illustrations. 23. 'The Christian Vagabond,' London, 1873, sm. 4to, an account of a religious vagrant, suggested partly by Montyon's 'Bienfaiteur des Pauvres,' partly by Dragonetti's 'Traité des Vertus et des Récompenses,' papers collected from the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' 24. 'Black-eyed Susan's Boys,' a novel, London, 1876, 8vo. 25. 'Egypt under Ismail Pacha,' London, 1879, 8vo. 26. 'The Belgium of the East' (meaning Egypt), London, 1882, 8vo. 27. 'The Life of George Cruikshank,' London, 1882, 2 vols. 8vo. Jerrold also collected in 1870 'The Final Reliques of Father Prout.'

[Personal recollections; the present writer's biography of Jerrold in the Illustrated Review of March 1873, v. 268–73; Times, 11 March 1884; Men of the Time, 11th ed. 1884; Ann. Reg. 1884, p. 124.] C. K.

JERSEY, Earls of. [See Villiers, Edward, first Earl, 1656–1711; Villiers, George Bussey, fourth Earl, 1735–1805; Villiers, George Child, fifth Earl, 1773–1859.]

JERVAIS (JARVIS), THOMAS (*d.* 1799), glass-painter, was a native of Dublin, and practised there, together with his brother John (*d.* 1804), as a glass-painter, paying great attention to the scientific details of his profession. He was advised to come to London, and on his arrival there he was employed by Lord Cremorne to paint numerous small bits of glass for his villa at Chelsea. Jervais painted on glass in opaque colours, and held an exhibition at Charing Cross of specimens from his works, including effects of moonlight, firelight, and winter scenes. In 1777 he was employed to execute his most

important work, the transference on to glass of Sir Joshua Reynolds's designs for the great window in New College Chapel, Oxford. This work was completed in 1787, and was much admired at the time, though both the design and the execution have since been severely censured. Another work of a similar description, executed in conjunction with his pupil, Forrest, was the filling in of the great east window of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, with stained glass from a huge design by Benjamin West, representing the 'Resurrection.' This was also greatly admired, and a solemn service was held at its inauguration, at which Miss Burney was present (see MADAME D'ARBLAY, *Diary*, 1 Jan. 1787). As at New College, both the design and Jervais's method of execution were wholly unsuited to the place, and the window has now been removed. Jervais on retiring from his profession lived at Windsor, where he died on 29 Aug. 1799. In the design of the 'Nativity' in the upper portion of the window at New College, Reynolds introduced his own portrait and that of Jervais as shepherds. The original drawing is now at Wentworth Woodhouse, Yorkshire.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dallaway's Anecdotes of the Arts in England; Gent. Mag. lxix. (1799) 819; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds.] L. C.

JERVAS or JARVIS, CHARLES (1675?–1739), portrait-painter and translator of 'Don Quixote,' was born in Ireland, probably at Dublin, about 1675, and received a good education. Coming to England, he lived with Sir Godfrey Kneller for a year, assisting in his studio and receiving instruction from him. He was patronised by Norris, keeper of the pictures to William III and Anne, who permitted him to copy at Hampton Court. Jervas there made small copies of the cartoons of Raphael; two of these he lent to Gerard Audran at Paris, who made engravings from them, and the whole set he sold to Dr. George Clarke [q. v.] of Oxford. The generosity of Dr. Clarke and other friends enabled Jervas to go to Rome, where he set himself to study drawing, a branch of his art which he had hitherto neglected. He studied the antique statues, and made copies from the works of famous painters, some copies by him after Carlo Maratti being especially noticed for their excellence. He returned to England about 1709. His facile style of portrait-painting, and the original taste and fancy of his costumes, secured him the patronage of fashionable society. He painted many ladies as shepherdesses or country girls (see *Tatler*, No. 4, April 1709), and his paintings are to be found in most ancestral collections of portraits at the present day. He eventually succeeded Sir Godfrey Kneller as principal painter to George I, and was continued in that post by George II. In 1728 he painted a portrait of the latter for the Guildhall, and also others of the queen and Prince William. He drew George II and Queen Caroline in profile for the medals engraved on their accession by John Croker [q. v.] at the mint.

Jervas was on terms of intimacy with the leading literary celebrities of the day —Pope, Addison, Swift, Arbuthnot, Warburton, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and others. Having married a widow with a large fortune, he was able to make his house, which he filled with works of art of many descriptions, one of the meeting-places for his literary friends. Pope took lessons in painting for about a year and a half from Jervas, and addressed an adulatory poem to him. This was probably composed in 1713, and was prefixed to Dryden's translation of Du Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting,' edited by Richard Graham [q.v.] in 1716, and revised by Jervas himself. Jervas painted Pope several times. One picture is at Caen Wood, Highgate, London, another at Lansdowne House, and a full-length, seated (engraved by J. H. Robinson), with Mary Blount (?), is in the National Portrait Gallery. Jervas drew the head of Homer engraved for Pope's translation of the 'Iliad,' and the intimacy with the poet was only severed by death (see SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, pp. 23, 26, 237). Swift sat to Jervas for his portrait in 1710, perhaps either for that now in the National Portrait Gallery or the one in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (*Journal to Stella*, Letters ii. and iii. &c.) Jervas's portrait of Arbuthnot is at the College of Physicians, and one of Sir Isaac Newton at the Royal Society. Many stories are told of Jervas's vanity and the liberties which he took with his fashionable sitters. He fell, or affected to fall, in love with Elizabeth Churchill, countess of Bridgewater, whose portrait, painted by him, is in the collection of Earl Spencer. In 1716 and the following years he practised in his native country, Ireland, with great success. On falling into indifferent health, he made a second visit to Italy in 1738, ostensibly to purchase pictures for the royal family. He failed, however, to restore his health, and on his return to England lingered for some time until his death, which occurred at his house in Cleveland Court on 2 Nov. 1739.

Jervas's style was too dependent on the fashion of the moment to obtain lasting popularity. In the next generation Walpole described his pictures as 'of a light flimsy kind

of fan-painting, as large as life.' His contemporary, Kneller, remarked, on hearing that Jervas had set up a carriage and four horses, 'Ah, mine Cot, if his horses do not draw better than he does, he will never get to his journey's end.' Though at the best but a second-rate painter, his portrait of the Duchess of Queensberry at the National Portrait Gallery suffices to rescue him from the censure generally passed on him by later critics.

Jervas embarked on one important literary venture himself—a new translation of Cervantes's 'Don Quixote.' Pope informs us that Jervas was unacquainted with the Spanish language, and it does not appear that he made any study of the original work. In his preface Jervas unjustly taxes Thomas Shelton, whose famous rendering of 'Don Quixote' appeared in 1612, with translating from an Italian version by Franciosini (see CERVANTES, *Don Quixote*, translated by A. J. Duffield, 1881). According to Mr. H. E. Watts (*Cervantes done into English*, 1888), Jervas himself merely revised the translation by Shelton, substituting for its quaint and sprightly language the more regular and less interesting prose of the eighteenth century. Mr. John Ormsby, however, states that the so-called 'Jarvis's' version has been unjustly disparaged. 'As for Pope's dictum, any one who examines Jervas's version carefully side by side with the original will see that he was a sound Spanish scholar, incomparably a better one than Shelton, except perhaps in mere colloquial Spanish.' Mr. Ormsby described Jervas, moreover, as a man of considerable reading, and a diligent student of the early volumes of the Spanish Academy Dictionary which appeared while his work was in progress (*Don Quixote*, a translation, with introduction and notes, by John Ormsby, London, 1885). The progress of Jervas's edition was followed with interest by his literary friends. Warburton contributed a history of chivalry and romance as an addition to the preface. John Vanderbank made a special series of drawings (now in the print room at the British Museum) to illustrate the work. Though completed, it remained unpublished at Jervas's death. His widow, Penelope, disposed of the copyright to the publishers, Dodsley & Tonson, who brought it out in two volumes, quarto, with Vanderbank's illustrations, in 1742. Jervas's translation of 'Don Quixote' was frequently reprinted, and maintained its popularity, even against Smollett's translation (1755), which was based on that of Jervas, but in a much broader style of diction.

Jervas's large collections of works of art were dispersed by auction in March 1739–40, and the sale occupied many days. They comprised a large quantity of majolica ware, sculptures by Fiammingo, drawings by the old masters, and many copies by Jervas after Rubens, Vandyck, and others. The catalogue was ornamented with an engraved allegorical frontispiece containing a portrait of Jervas.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 52; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Pope's Life and Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Dryden's Works, ed. Saintsbury and ed. Scott, xvii. 281.] L. C.

JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT (1735–1823), admiral of the fleet, second son of Swynfen Jervis, barrister-at-law, of an old but impoverished family long settled at Meaford in Staffordshire, and of his wife Elizabeth, sister of Sir Thomas Parker (1695–1784) [q. v.], lord chief baron of the exchequer, a distant connection of George, lord Anson [q. v.], was born at Meaford on 9 Jan. 1734–1735. He was educated at the grammar school at Burton-on-Trent, and afterwards at a private school at Greenwich, to which place his father moved in 1747, on being appointed solicitor to the admiralty and treasurer of Greenwich Hospital. It had been intended that he should follow his father's profession, but the naval surroundings turned his inclination, and on 4 Jan. 1748–9 he was entered, with the rating of able seaman, on board the Gloucester, Captain Lord Colvill, going out to Jamaica with the broad pennant of the Hon. George Townshend [q. v.] In the Gloucester he remained till 25 June 1752, when he was moved to the Severn as midshipman, with Captain Henry Dennis, whom, on 30 June 1754, he followed to the Sphinx, in which he returned to England. A month in the Seaford and another in the Mary yacht completed his six years' service, and he passed his examination on 22 Jan. 1755. During all this time, as he used to tell in his extreme old age, he led a life of the most cruel penury. His father, he said, gave him 20*l.* at starting, and refused all further assistance (BRENTON, i. 20; TUCKER, i. 10), dishonouring a bill for 20*l.* which he drew at the end of two years. As, however, during the four years and a half that he was in the West Indies he took up no slops (*Pay-books of Gloucester and Severn*), it would seem that he must have had sufficient money to buy clothes and soap (*Army and Navy Gazette*, 22 Nov. 1890).

On 19 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be

lieutenant of the Royal George, and on 11 March was moved into the Nottingham, one of the fleet which went to North America with Boscawen [see Boscawen, Edward; Howe, Richard, Earl]. On 31 March 1756 he was appointed to the Devonshire, and on 22 June to the Prince, going out to the Mediterranean. In October Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Charles) Saunders [q. v.] hoisted his flag on board, and on moving into the Culloden in November, took young Jervis with him. In the following January Jervis was lent to the Experiment during the illness of her captain, and commanded her, 16 March, in a severe but indecisive engagement with a large French privateer, off Cape Gata (*Log of Experiment*, 17 March; Saunders to Clevland, 20 March 1757). A few days later he returned to the Culloden, and on 1 June followed Saunders to the St. George. In May 1758, on Saunders being superseded, Jervis was appointed to the Foudroyant prize, and in her he returned to England.

On 15 Jan. 1759 he joined the Neptune, in which Saunders went out to North America as commander-in-chief. On 4 July he was appointed acting commander of the Porcupine, and in her had the difficult duty of leading the advanced squadron in charge of the transports past Quebec. General James Wolfe [q. v.], who accompanied him in the Porcupine, was, it is said, much struck by Jervis's prompt decision, and entrusted him with his last message to the lady to whom he was engaged, which Jervis probably delivered in person (Tucker, i. 19). This has been doubted (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 574*n.*); but he certainly had the opportunity, for he had been promoted, on a death vacancy of 15 May, to the command of the Scorpion, and on joining her, on 25 Sept., was sent to England with the despatches. He was ordered to return immediately with important letters to General Amherst; and the Scorpion springing a leak on her passage from Portsmouth, he was directed by the commodore at Plymouth to proceed in the Albany, which he joined on the evening of 12 Jan. 1760, and in which he sailed on the morning of the 13th. The story told by Tucker (i. 20) of the mutiny on board is not referred to in Jervis's letter to Clevland of the 13th, and is contradicted in all its details by the Albany's log (*Army and Navy Gazette*, 22 Nov. 1890). He arrived at Sandy Hook on 21 Feb., and returning to England in May, was for a short time attached to the squadron in the Channel under Rear-admiral Rodney, till, on 13 Oct., he was posted to the Gosport of 44 guns. During the following year he was employed in the North Sea, and on 11 May 1762, being in charge of the convoy to North America, in company with the East and West India trade under the escort of Captain (afterwards Sir Joshua) Rowley [q. v.], in the Superb, fell in with and repelled the French squadron under M. de Ternay, then on its way to capture Newfoundland. In September, having joined Lord Colvill, the commander-in-chief in North America, the Gosport took part in the operations which ended in the escape of De Ternay and the recovery of Newfoundland; after which she returned to England, and was paid off in the spring of 1763.

In February 1769 Jervis was appointed to the Alarm of 32 guns, commonly said to have been the first copper-sheathed frigate in the English navy, though, in reality, the Dolphin discovery-ship had been coppered five years earlier [see Byron, John, 1723–1786]. In May he sailed for the Mediterranean, and on 7 Sept. arrived at Genoa with a freight of two hundred thousand dollars for the merchants. On the 9th two Turkish slaves belonging to a galley in the Mole made their escape, and took refuge in the Alarm's boat, from which they were forcibly taken by the guard. Jervis instantly desired the consul to remonstrate in the strongest terms, and to 'insist on the two slaves being immediately delivered up, and exemplary punishment inflicted on the persons who had thus dared to insult the British flag.' On the 10th he informed the doge and senate that 'if ample satisfaction was not made in the course of the next day, he would consider himself in a state of hostility with the republic, and act accordingly.' The slaves were accordingly delivered up on the 11th, the government at the same time expressing their disapproval of the conduct of the guard. Jervis was not satisfied, and demanded that the men should be sent on board the Alarm to beg pardon for their offence. As a compromise, they were arrested on the 15th and thrown into prison, and there the matter seems to have ended (Jervis to Hollford, 9, 10, 11 Sept.; Jervis to Stephens, 11, 16 Sept.; Hollford to Lord Weymouth, 16 Sept. 1769), the Alarm sailing the next day for Leghorn. In March 1770 she was at Marseilles, when, on the evening of the 30th, in a violent gale, she parted her cables and was driven on the rocks. Throughout the night her total loss seemed imminent, but by great exertions, and the assistance of the French officials, she was first secured, then got afloat, hove down and repaired, and by 11 May was again ready for sea. The admiralty expressed their satisfaction and approval both publicly and privately. 'A glorious action in the midst of a war,' Jervis wrote to his father, 'could not

be more applauded than the gallantry of the officers and crew.' Early in 1771 the Alarm was ordered home; she arrived at Spithead in the middle of May, and in August sailed again for the Mediterranean, to attend on the Duke of Gloucester, who had been ordered to spend the winter in Italy, and who, for most of the time, lived on board, quitting her only in May 1772, when she sailed for England to be paid off.

In October Jervis started on a tour in France, and after some three weeks' sight-seeing in Paris, went on to Lyons, where for four months he applied himself to the study of the language. In April 1773 he resumed his travels, and in November returned to England. In the summer of 1774, in company with Captain Samuel Barrington [q. v.], he took a passage to Cronstadt in a merchant ship, and on the way noted the pilotage, making many additions to a private chart. 'I find all the charts are incorrect,' he wrote, 'and it may be useful.' At St. Petersburg, while enjoying the festivities of society and the court, he applied himself also to a close investigation of the condition of the Russian navy and arsenals. With a similar object in view he visited Stockholm, Carlscrona, and Copenhagen, returning by Lübeck to Hamburg, thence through Holland, and so to England, bringing back a large collection of notes on naval matters. The next year, again with Barrington, he went on a yachting cruise on the west coast of France, visiting Brest, Lorient, coasting through Quiberon Bay to Rochefort and Bordeaux. At Brest, in particular, he examined the approach to the roadstead with a care to be fully repaid in future years, when he bitterly regretted not having also made himself familiar with the approach to the citadel by land (Tucker, ii. 15).

In June 1775 Jervis was appointed to the Kent, but on 1 Sept. was turned over to the Foudroyant of 80 guns, the same ship which he had helped to bring home from the Mediterranean in 1758, and which was still the largest two-decked ship in the English navy. During the years immediately following she lay for the most part at Plymouth, as a guardship, but in 1778 was attached to the fleet under Admiral Keppel [q. v.], and was the flagship's second astern in the action off Ushant on 27 July. At the court-martial on Keppel in the following January, Jervis's strong evidence in Keppel's favour largely conduced to the admiral's honourable acquittal. During the war the Foudroyant continued attached to the Channel fleet; was with Sir Charles Hardy [q. v.] during the summer of 1779; at the relief of Gibraltar by Rodney [q. v.] in January 1780; with Geary [q. v.] in 1780; and at the second relief of Gibraltar by Darby [q. v.] in March 1781. On 19 April 1782 she came off Brest, in the squadron under Barrington, just in time to fall in among a French convoy which had sailed two days before. The French scattered, and the Foudroyant, giving chase to the largest of the ships of war, the Pégase of 74 guns, came up with her a few minutes past midnight, and took her after a close engagement of three-quarters of an hour. The Pégase suffered severely in men, masts, and rigging, while on board the Foudroyant five men were slightly wounded, Jervis being one of them. Jervis's achievement was rewarded by his being immediately made a K.B. But the success appeared to the public more brilliant than it really was, for the Pégase was but newly commissioned, was short of officers, and manned with raw levies of landsmen, while the Foudroyant was noted at the time for the perfection of her order and discipline. In October she was again at the relief of Gibraltar under Lord Howe, and took part in the skirmish off Cape Spartel on the 20th. On the return of the fleet to England she was paid off, having been nearly eight years in commission; and Jervis, acting, it would almost seem, on Barrington's suggestion, married his cousin Martha, daughter of Sir Thomas Parker.

In the following spring he was under orders to go out to the West Indies, with a broad pennant in the Salisbury; but the appointment was annulled on the conclusion of the peace. He then entered parliament as member for Launceston, and in the general election of 1784 was returned for Yarmouth. As a rule he voted with the whigs, but seldom spoke, except on naval matters; as, for instance, in support of Captain David Brodie [q. v.], 5 March 1787. In 1785–6 he was on a commission for considering a proposal to fortify Portsmouth and Plymouth against an attack in force, the fleet being assumed absent. Jervis, with Barrington, Macbride, and the other naval members, objected to the assumption as a practical absurdity; and the proposal, though supported by the government, was negatived in the House of Commons (*Annual Register*, 1786, vol. xxviii. pt. i. p. 102).

On 24 Sept. 1787 Jervis was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and for a few weeks hoisted his flag on board the Carnatic; and again on board the Prince during the Spanish armament of 1790. In the general election of that year he was returned for Wycombe, and though opposed to the government, was appointed commander-in-chief of an expedi-

tion to the West Indies in the autumn of 1793. He had attained the rank of vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793. With his flag in the Boyne of 98 guns he reached Barbadoes in January 1794. The force at his disposal, co-operating with the troops under General Sir Charles (afterwards first earl) Grey [q.v.], was far in excess of any the French then had in the West Indies, and Martinique and Guadeloupe were captured in a short series of brilliant operations during March and April [cf. Faulknor, Robert]. The chief share of these fell to the army. The most cordial goodwill was maintained throughout, and the work being accomplished, the squadron, and with it Sir Charles Grey, retired to St. Christopher's, where Jervis received permission to return to England on account of bad health. Almost at the same time came the news of a powerful French force having landed at Guadeloupe, and the Boyne sailed at once to render what assistance might be possible. But the English troops, after a disastrous repulse at Pointe à Pitre, and being fearfully reduced by fever, were driven into Fort Mathilde; the enemy's batteries commanded the sea-approach, and all that could be done was to land a party of seamen as a reinforcement to the garrison [see James, Bartholomew]. In November Vice-admiral Caldwell [q.v.] came out to relieve Jervis, who forthwith sailed for England in the Boyne. She arrived at Spithead in February 1795, when Jervis struck his flag. On 1 July he was made admiral.

As early as May it seems to have been intimated to him that he was to go to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief [cf. Hood, Samuel, Viscount; Hotham, William, Lord]; but it was not till November that he hoisted his flag on board the Lively frigate for the passage out. On 29 Nov. he joined the fleet on the coast of Corsica, and at once commenced the inculcation of that system of rigid discipline which opened a new career of glory to the English navy. At the same time the war was prosecuted with vigour, the French fleet was shut up in Toulon, and the coasts closely blockaded. But when, towards the close of 1796, the French became masters of Italy, neutrality was forced on Naples. Spain thereupon sent its fleet to co-operate with that of France, and Jervis found himself opposed to vastly superior numbers, without friendly harbours in the Mediterranean, excepting only those of Corsica. On 25 Sept. he received orders to evacuate that island and retire from the Mediterranean. A squadron which had been stationed off Cadiz under Rear-admiral Mann failed through some misunderstanding to rejoin him, and Jervis was obliged to withdraw. He left Corsica on 2 Nov., and after waiting some time at Gibraltar, finally took up his station in the Tagus.

The alarm in England was at this time very great. It was known that the French and Spanish were supreme in the Mediterranean. It was believed that they would make a strenuous effort to obtain the command of the Channel, and to give effect to their long-talked-of scheme of invasion. Jervis realised that at all hazards he must prevent any fleet from the Mediterranean passing to the north to effect a junction with the French at Brest. In this determination he posted himself off Cape St. Vincent in the early days of February 1797. He had intelligence that the Spanish fleet had sailed from Cartagena, and day by day he received news of its approach. On the morning of St. Valentine's day it was in sight, consisting of twenty-seven sail of the line. Of the English there were only fifteen, but most of these had during the past year been subjected to the most severe discipline, and were in exceptionally good order; while the Spanish ships, newly commissioned, with ignorant officers and untrained crews of landsmen, were utterly inefficient. Their fleet was in straggling disorder when, a few minutes past noon, the English in close line of battle passed through it, cutting off and forcing to leeward about one-third of its numbers, and tacked in succession towards the larger division, which at once hauled to the wind and virtually fled. It is quite certain that Jervis was aware of the Spaniards' inefficiency (Nicolas, i. 312), but it would seem that he did not fully realise his superiority; otherwise he would have signalled his ships to tack all together or to chase, and the victory must have ended in the total destruction of the Spanish fleet, which, as it was, would have escaped, disorganised indeed, but without serious loss, had not Nelson, in the rear of the line, on his own responsibility thrown himself in their way and, by hindering their flight, given time for the leading English ships to come up. The battle thus resulted in the capture of four Spanish ships; the rest made good their escape, though many of them were very severely handled. At home, however, the government and the public were in no critical mood. The threat of invasion was at an end, and Jervis was the hero of the hour. The news arrived in London on the afternoon of Saturday, 3 March. On the evening of the same day Dundas, the secretary of war, proposed, and Fox, the leader of the opposition, seconded, a vote of thanks, which the House of Commons passed at once

by acclamation. The lords passed a similar vote on the 8th. A pension of 3,000*l.* a year was settled on Jervis, the city of London voted him its freedom in a gold box, and most of the principal towns in the kingdom followed its example. The king had previously nominated him for a peerage in reward for earlier services and his exertions in 1796. The victory gave him an independent claim, and therefore he was gazetted at one step to an earldom, the king himself choosing for him the title of St. Vincent, which he signed for the first time on 16 July (Tucker, i. 225, 421).

Meanwhile the Spanish fleet, still formidable in respect of numbers, lay in Cadiz, where Jervis was ordered to blockade it. As the year wore on the duty was rendered more difficult by the mutinous spirit which had spread from Spithead and the Nore, and most dangerously infected the crews of the ships under his command. Sternly and with inflexible severity Jervis suppressed it. Measures were taken to prevent any joint action, ship-visiting was strictly forbidden, and on every overt act courts-martial were appointed to try the offenders, and the extreme penalty at once inflicted. On one occasion (8–9 July) two men convicted late on Saturday evening were hanged first thing on Sunday morning; a promptitude which drew from Nelson an expression of warm approval, though Vice-admiral Thompson censured it in a public letter as 'a profanation of the Sabbath;' for which, wrote Jervis, 'I have insisted on his being removed from this fleet immediately, or that I shall be called home.' Throughout the year the danger was imminent, and came to a head in the May of 1798, when Sir Roger Curtis joined the fleet with a detachment from the Channel and the coast of Ireland. Many of these ships were most seriously disaffected. The Marlborough was supposed to be the worst. One of the ringleaders on board her was brought to a court-martial and sentenced to death. St. Vincent ordered him to be hanged on board his own ship and by his own shipmates. The captain of the Marlborough went on board the flagship to remonstrate. The men, he urged, had sworn that they would not allow one of their comrades to suffer death. 'If you cannot command the Marlborough,' was St. Vincent's stern reply, 'I will immediately send on board an officer who can. The man shall be hanged by his own ship's company; not a hand from any other ship in the fleet shall touch the rope.' And, with very exceptional precautions to prevent the possibility of an open outbreak, the man was hanged at eight o'clock the next morning.

This long-continued strain told on St. Vincent's health and reacted on his temper, never too gentle. Harsh and dictatorial at all times, he became still more exacting, if not tyrannical; and his quarrel with the second in command, Rear-admiral Sir John Orde [q. v.], whom he summarily ordered home, was but one of many instances which have been recorded. Orde formally applied for a court-martial on him, as having been guilty of cruelty and oppression; and, though the admiralty refused to order one, they wrote to St. Vincent strongly disapproving of his conduct in this instance. Notwithstanding this, the work of the station was carried on with the most satisfactory results. Throughout the year Cadiz was sealed, and while one detachment of the fleet, under Sir Horatio Nelson, destroyed the French in the bay of Aboukir, another, under Commodore Duckworth, captured Minorca without the loss of one man. When the ships that had been most shattered at the Nile came to Gibraltar, St. Vincent ordered them to be refitted there instead of going to England, and under severe pressure the orders were obeyed, although the storehouses were depleted and the officers unwilling. The labour, however, was excessive, and under the fatigue, anxiety, and confinement St. Vincent's health broke down, and he was compelled to ask for permission to resign his command. Lord Keith was accordingly sent out with reinforcements and as his successor, should he be obliged to go home. For some months longer he struggled to retain the command, staying at Gibraltar, and afterwards at Minorca, while Keith conducted the more active operations off Cadiz or in pursuit of the French fleet which had escaped from Brest. The divided command, however, caused misunderstanding, embarrassment, and failure; and St. Vincent, finding himself more and more feeble, finally relinquished the command on 15 June 1799 [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith].

For some months after his return to England St. Vincent lived in close retirement at Rochetts, a little property in Essex which he had purchased. It was not till October that his health was in any degree re-established. No sooner was this known than Sir John Orde sent him a challenge as a sequence to their quarrel off Cadiz. St. Vincent refused it on the grounds of not being personally responsible for his public measures; and while Orde was attempting to convince him that it was his private, not his official, conduct by which he felt aggrieved, the affair became known, and they were both bound over to keepthe peace, while the

admiralty conveyed to St. Vincent the king's express commands that the challenge was not to be accepted. A copy of their letter was also sent to Orde, as explaining St. Vincent's refusal to meet him, and there, so far as the principals were concerned, the affair terminated. St. Vincent was still very feeble. His disorder, of a dropsical character, was aggravated by the bitter cold of the winter. But with a spell of milder weather the symptoms took a favourable turn, and, as the admiralty had repeatedly expressed a wish that he should take command of the Channel fleet, in which a dangerous spirit of mutiny still existed, he suddenly announced his intention of going afloat. 'The king and the government require it,' he said, 'and the discipline of the British navy demands it. It is of no consequence to me whether I die afloat or ashore.'

His assumption of the command was anything but pleasing to the majority of the captains in the fleet. The severity of his rule in the Mediterranean was well known by repute, and it is said that on the mere rumour of his appointment one captain gave as a toast at the table of Lord Bridport, the then commander-in-chief, 'May the discipline of the Mediterranean never be introduced into the Channel fleet.' The story was perfectly well known to St. Vincent (Tucker, ii. 70); but no sooner had he hoisted his flag than he not only issued the same orders which had caused this very strong feeling, but in many instances strengthened them to suit the existing circumstances. There is no doubt that some of these orders were extremely irksome; but they were so well adapted to the emergency and were at the time so necessary that it seems strange that men who were deservedly held to be good officers should have been so bitterly hostile to them. The one which excited the strongest feeling was the revival of a partially disused order that the captain of the ship which had the guard should be present on shore night and day when the fleet was watering. Others, which were curtailments of customary privileges, were that no boat should be away after sunset, that no officer on ordinary day-leave was to go more than three miles from the landing-place, and that no officer should sleep on shore. Against these, and this last more especially, the officers' families revolted, and one angry lady is described as giving 'in full coterie, as a bumper toast, "May his next glass of wine choke the wretch"' (*ib.* ii. 37 *n.*) For all this, however, St. Vincent cared nothing, and any manifestation of ill-will on the part of the officers themselves was summarily repressed by a strong hint, most commonly conveyed through the captain of the fleet, Sir Thomas Troubridge [q. v.] Whether a milder and more sympathetic rule might not have answered equally well may be doubted. Nelson, whose own very different system, under very different circumstances, has been often referred to as a proof, thought not (Tucker, ii. 51; Nicolas, iv. 184), and at any rate St. Vincent's end was gained. His discipline, combined with many improvements in routine and organisation, led to the most beneficial results in the conduct, health, and efficiency of the ships' companies; in evidence of which it is stated that the fleet kept its station off Brest, without a break, for 121 days, from May to September 1800, and that when it returned to Torbay in November there were only sixteen cases for hospital.

On the formation of the Addington ministry in the spring of 1801 St. Vincent accepted the post of first lord of the admiralty, Troubridge and Captain John Markham [q. v.] joining him as the junior sea-lords, while the other members of the board were civilians. He brought to the admiralty the same close attention to detail which had distinguished him in his commands afloat; and, with his exact and comprehensive knowledge, he was able to point out and prevent many of the gross abuses which were eating into the strength of the navy. In the trial of The King *v.* Owen and Mardle on 10 July 1801 it was stated by the attorney-general, for the prosecution, that 'it was a fact capable of the strictest proof that the depredations upon the king's naval stores did not annually amount to less than 500,000*l.*' (*Naval Chronicle*, vi. 242). This referred only to actual stealing; the loss from waste, from carelessness, from extravagance, and from malversation was very much greater.

Of all this St. Vincent had long had a general knowledge. Nearly a year before he came into office he had written: 'Nothing but a radical sweep of our dockyards can do any good, and that can only be accomplished in a peace' (Tucker, ii. 142). But the war was still raging, and his first care had to be given to the equipment of the fleet for the Baltic, rendered more difficult by a threatened strike among the shipwrights, who took advantage of the emergency to demand that their pay should be permanently doubled. St. Vincent's reply was to order the delegates into the street, to send down a committee of investigation to each dockyard, and, on their report, to dismiss every man who had taken a prominent part in the 'combination.' When the victory at Copenhagen and the

death of the czar had broken up the 'armed neutrality,' the defence of the coast against the threatened invasion by the Boulogne flotilla fully occupied his attention; and it was not till peace was concluded that he judged it fitting to begin his task of reform. Orders were sent to the several resident commissioners to place all books and papers under their private seal; and early in 1802 he, with his colleagues, made a personal and minute inspection of the establishments. This showed matters to be far worse than even he had suspected. On 19 Oct. the admiralty formally censured the navy board for neglect of duty and condoning, if not conniving at, gross irregularities (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1805, viii. 237); and in the cabinet St. Vincent insisted on the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry, which, after much opposition, was ordered on 29 Dec. 1802 (43 George III, c. 16). The reports of this commission, beginning in May 1803 and continuing for the next two years, laid bare a mass of corruption and iniquity almost incredible. In every department of the service there was the same dishonesty: there was no effective supervision of expenditure or control of accounts. Even in the office of the treasurer there was culpable laxness; the report on which led directly to the impeachment of Lord Melville, formerly treasurer of the navy and, at the time, first lord of the admiralty [see DUNDAS, HENRY, first VISCOUNT MELVILLE]. The commission of inquiry was followed by one of reform, officially styled 'for revising and digesting the civil affairs of the navy' [see BRIGGS, SIR JOHN THOMAS], but with this St. Vincent had nothing to do. The rigorous manner in which he had exposed and checked illegal gains, some of which had come to be considered almost vested interests; the punishment of the guilty by dismissal or otherwise; the censures or reprimands which he liberally bestowed on those, often of high position, who, by neglect of duty, had permitted and encouraged these irregularities—together brought on him a storm of hate and invective almost without a parallel. His real offence was, of course, carefully kept out of sight, though he was accused of intolerable haughtiness; but the charges to which his enemies trusted referred rather to his administration: it was said that by not building new ships he had allowed the fleet to sink below the requirements of the country, and that by not building gunboats he had endangered the safety of the kingdom. Pitt, a political opponent of St. Vincent, but probably unconscious of being the catspaw of an almost criminal faction, constituted himself their mouthpiece in the House of Commons; and on 15 March 1804, in moving for comparative returns of ships built, made a vehement attack on St. Vincent's administrative policy. The motion was negatived; but naturally when, two months later, the Addington ministry collapsed and Pitt resumed the reins of government, there was no question on either side as to the necessity of St. Vincent's retirement from the admiralty.

The parliamentary attacks, however, were continued. Jeffrey, the member for Poole, a man without either ability or knowledge, was repeatedly put forward during 1805 to move for papers, and on 14 May 1806 to move for a committee of the whole house to consider them. This he did in a long, rambling speech, which had been written out for him, and which, under protest from the speaker, he was permitted to read. It was probably felt by St. Vincent's friends that it was better the charges should not be stifled; and after Markham, Lord Garlies, Lord Howick [see GREY, CHARLES, second EARL], then first lord of the admiralty, and Fox had completely demolished Jeffrey's speech, his motion was negatived without a division; on which Fox, rising again, moved 'That it appears to this house that the conduct of the Earl of St. Vincent, in his late naval administration, has added an additional lustre to his exalted character, and is entitled to the approbation of this house;' and this, after some unimportant conversation, was affirmed without a division.

Meantime, a few months after leaving the admiralty, St. Vincent had been requested, through Lord Sidmouth, to take the command of the fleet. He indignantly refused, 'unless Mr. Pitt should unsay all he had said in the House of Commons' on 15 March 1804 (TUCKER, ii. 268). On the request being repeated by Lord Grenville after Pitt's death, he at once complied with it. The acting rank of admiral of the fleet was conferred on him; and early in March 1806 he hoisted the union flag at the main of the Hibernia, and resumed his old station off Ushant, continuing the work which, since the renewal of the war, had been excellently performed by Cornwallis. In August, on the threat of a French invasion of Portugal, he went to Lisbon, to concert measures for securing the Portuguese fleet and for escorting the king to the Brazils. On both sides, however, the projected measures were postponed, and St. Vincent returned to his station off Ushant till the end of October, when he brought the main body of the fleet into Cawsand Bay for the winter, he himself, by special arrangement with the admiralty, occupying

a house on shore in the immediate neighbourhood. He was at this time in very weak health, and retained the command only in deference to the wishes of the Grenvilles. On the change of ministry, in March 1807, he at once requested to be relieved, which was accordingly done on 24 April.

For a few years he occasionally attended in the House of Lords, speaking on naval questions. His last appearance there was in 1810; after which, retiring, as Sheridan had happily said, 'with his triple laurel, over the enemy, the mutineer, and the corrupt,' he resided for the most part at Rochetts, exercising a kindly hospitality to his friends, and an autocratic, though genial, sovereignty over his dependents. His wife, after a long illness, died in February 1816, leaving no children. In his later years his memory would seem to have partially failed, if we may judge by the apocryphal anecdotes he is described as telling (e.g. BRENTON, ii. 354, where the rescue of the two slaves at Genoa in 1769 is transferred, with many changes of detail, to Tunis, which the Alarm never visited); his health, too, was much broken and he was extremely feeble; nor did he derive any permanent benefit from a change to the south of France for the winter of 1818–1819. On the coronation of George IV he was promoted to be admiral of the fleet, 19 July 1821, the king personally sending him the bâton with heavy gold mountings: the honour was the more marked as, by the established usage of the navy, there could be only one officer of the rank, which was already held by the Duke of Clarence. After a few days of excessive weariness and unrest he died, without pain, on 14 March 1823. In accordance with his will his body was buried at Stone in Staffordshire; a monument to his memory, more conspicuous for ornament than good taste, was erected at the public expense in St. Paul's. As he died without issue the earldom became extinct; his sister's son, Edward Jervis Ricketts, succeeded to the viscounty, changing his surname to Jervis.

The critical state of domestic and continental politics in the early part of 1797 and the great numerical superiority of the Spaniards enhanced the fame of the battle of St. Vincent, and gave the victorious admiral a reputation which appears above his merits. As a tactician Jervis can scarcely be placed in the first rank; on the other hand, his reform of the discipline of the navy, his numerous improvements in the organisation of our ships and fleets, his suppression of the mutinous spirit among the seamen, give him a special claim to distinction in a field in which he has no equal. It required a man of extraordinary force of mind and character fairly to enter the lists against the peculation and inefficiency of the dockyards, and the civil administration of the navy. That he was not entirely successful may be attributed to the enormity of the evil, to the great value of the interests at stake, and to the influence of many of the offenders. Their outcry, though absolutely false in its spirit, left its mark on his reputation, and has impressed on the popular mind a prejudice against naval officers being at the head of the naval administration. No doubt St. Vincent's inflexible idea of the sacredness of the trust confided to him led him to seek his end by most peremptory ways, careless of the feelings he wounded, when he might have avoided opposition by a more diplomatic policy. One who knew him well has recorded that he was far from always 'preserving an unruffled command of his temper or of himself,' and that 'on stirring occasions of unofficer or unseamanlike conduct, or when retarded by laziness or factiousness, a torrent of impetuous reproof in unmeasured language would violently rush from his unguarded lips' (TUCKER, i. 370, 380). He had, too, a certain grim humour, in which he occasionally indulged at the expense of those who were powerless to retort. On the other hand, when an act of zeal, skill, or gallantry merited his approval, it was given ungrudgingly, in the warmest, most enthusiastic, most flattering manner [cf. FAULKNOR, ROBERT]; and in his private relations, though careful and economical, he was kindhearted and generous, always ready to assist those whom he conceived to have any claim on him.

In person he is described as of middle height and strongly built. His portrait, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to the Fishmongers' Company; another by Beechey belonged to Admiral Sir William Parker; one, full length, by Hoppner, is in St. James's Palace; another, by Hoppner, belongs to the corporation of the city of London; one, by Cotes, as a young man, belongs to the Earl of Northesk, who has also one by Romney, showing him in middle age. One by Carbonnier, taken at an advanced age, is engraved in Brenton's 'Life;' and one, still older, from a drawing in outline by Chantrey, is given in Tucker, vol. ii. The frontispiece of Tucker, vol. i., is an engraving after the Parker's Beechey.

[The Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent, by Jedediah Stephens Tucker (2 vols. 8vo, 1844), is faithful and trustworthy during the later and most important part of St. Vincent's career. Tucker's father, Benjamin, was secretary to St.

Vincent during the Mediterranean command, the first command in the Channel, and at the admiralty; and his uncle, Joseph, was master-shipwright at Plymouth. He thus had access to a vast number of papers and letters, as well as to the anecdotes of his patron, which the secretary handed down. The earlier part of the work has not the same authority, and is often inaccurate. The Life of the Earl of St. Vincent, by Captain Edward Pelham Brenton [q. v.] (2 vols. 8vo, 1838), is quite untrustworthy, except in respect of the correspondence; there is a severe but just article on it in the Quarterly Review, vol. lxii. Official correspondence and other documents in the Public Record Office; Addit. MSS. 29914–18, 31158–93; Edinburgh Review, vol. lxxix.; Cooper Willyams's Account of the Campaign in the West Indies in 1794; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Viscount Nelson, passim; Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent, by Drinkwater-Bethune; Correspondence between the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the Earl St. Vincent, and Sir John Orde (8vo, 1802); Reports of the Commission of Enquiry (Parliamentary Papers, 1803–6); Parliamentary Debates, 1804–6. There are a great many pamphlets relating to his admiralty administration, of which may be mentioned:— 1. An Answer to Mr. Pitt's Attack upon Earl St. Vincent and the Admiralty . . . on 15 March 1804 (8vo, 1804). 2. Audi Alteram Partem, or the Real Situation of the Navy of Great Britain at the period of Lord St. Vincent's resignation, being a reply to the misstatements [of 1], by an Officer of His Majesty's Navy (8vo, 1804). 3. Naval Anecdotes for the years during which . . . the Earl of St. Vincent presided at the Board of Admiralty, by a Recorder of Facts (8vo, 1805: virulent abuse, sputtering with rage, capitals, and bad grammar). 4. A Key to the Papers which have been presented to the House of Commons upon the subject of the charges preferred against the Earl of St. Vincent by Mr. Jeffry (8vo, 1806: a defence of St. Vincent's conduct and policy, written probably by Ben. Tucker; a proof in Brit. Mus. [Addit. MS. 31193] has corrections apparently by St. Vincent himself). 5. Naval Anecdotes, or a new Key to the Proceedings of a late Naval Administration (8vo, 1807: a scurrilous reply to 4). See also Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; James's Naval History; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

JERVIS, Sir JOHN (1802–1856), lord chief justice of the common pleas, born on 12 Jan. 1802, was younger son of Thomas Jervis, K.C. (the last puisne justice of Chester), and second cousin of John Jervis [q. v.], earl St. Vincent. He was educated as a town boy at Westminster School, where he was admitted on 18 Sept. 1815. In his fifteenth year he became a member of the Middle Temple, and on 13 Nov. 1819 matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He left the university without a degree, and is said to have gone into the army and to have held a commission in the carabiniers, but his name is not to be found in the army lists.

He was called to the bar on 6 Feb. 1824, and joined the Oxford circuit, where his father was one of the leaders, but subsequently changed to the North Wales and Chester circuit. From 1826 to 1832 Jervis reported in the exchequer court in conjunction first with Edward Younge, and afterwards with Charles John Crompton [q. v.] By this means he acquired great familiarity with legal practice, and in a comparatively short time became the leader of his circuit and the possessor of a lucrative business at Westminster and Guildhall. At the general election in December 1832 he was returned for Chester in the liberal interest to the first reformed parliament, and continued to sit for that city until his elevation to the bench. In 1837, having refused the offer of a silk gown, he was granted a patent of precedence. In May 1839 he voted with Grote, Hume, and Sir William Molesworth against the Melbourne ministry on the Jamaica government bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlvii. 970–2). On the formation of Lord John Russell's first administration in 1846, Jervis was appointed solicitor-general (4 July), and three days after succeeded to the post of attorney-general, in the place of Sir Thomas Wilde, who had been made chief justice of the common pleas. Jervis was knighted on 1 Aug. 1846. In the session of 1848 the three bills regulating the duties of the justices of the peace out of sessions with respect to indictable offences, summary convictions, and orders, and for the protection of justices, which were introduced by the attorney-general into the House of Commons, and are known by the name of Jervis's Acts, became law (11 & 12 Vict. cc. 42, 43, 44). When Lord Denman's intention to retire was announced, Jervis asserted his claim as attorney-general to the office of lord chief justice of England. A correspondence ensued between Jervis and Lord John Russell on the subject, and ultimately Lord John, having on Lord Cottenham's authority declared that the only chiefship which the attorney-general for the time being could claim by usage was that of the court of common pleas, gave the appointment to Lord Campbell. Shortly afterwards Lord John promulgated his scheme for the bisection of the lord chancellor's office, the political moiety of which (the speakership of the House of Lords with a peerage and the title of lord keeper) he offered to Jervis. The measure, however, proved abortive, and on 16 July 1850 Jervis, having been duly called

to the degree of the coif, was appointed lord chief justice of the common pleas, in the place of Sir Thomas Wilde, who had been raised to the woolsack with the title of Baron Truro. Jervis was sworn a member of the privy council on 14 Aug. 1850, and took his seat on the judicial bench for the first time at the opening of Michaelmas term (*Common Bench Reports*, x. 2). He presided over the court for six years, and died suddenly at his house in Eaton Square on 1 Nov. 1856, aged 54.

Jervis was a man of considerable abilities, his chief characteristic being the rapidity with which he seized upon the real point of the case and the soundness of the judgment which he then and there formed upon it. He was somewhat impatient of argument, and at times betrayed irritability on the bench. His judgments were remarkable for their terse and lucid language and strong masculine sense. In 1824 he married Catherine Jane, second daughter of Alexander Mundell of Great George Street, Westminster. He left five children, viz.: John, who was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 12 Jan. 1849, and died 8 July 1860; Edward Lennox, born in 1834, late major 6th dragoon guards; Philip Vincent, who died 26 March 1863; Annie, who was married to John Scott Bankes of Soughton Hall, Flintshire, on 2 Aug. 1849; and Grace Catherine, who was married first, on 12 Dec. 1861, to Edward John Parker-Jervis, and secondly, in June 1873, to William T. Locker. Lady Jervis survived her husband, and died on 26 Aug. 1862.

Jervis was appointed on 13 May 1850 president of the commission for inquiring into 'the process, practice, and system of pleading' in the common law courts. The first and second reports of this commission are signed by him (*Parl. Papers*, 1851 vol. xxii., 1852-3 vol. xl.) He was one of the originators of, and a principal contributor to, the 'Jurist,' the first number of which appeared on 14 Jan. 1837. Besides editing the fourth and the four subsequent editions of Archbold's 'Summary of the Law relative to Pleading and Evidence in Criminal Cases,' he wrote the following legal works: 1. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Exchequer and Exchequer Chamber, at Law, in Equity, and in Error, from Michaelmas Term 7 Geo. IV (to Hilary Term 10 & 11 Geo. IV), &c. By Edward Younge and John Jervis . . . Barristers-at-Law,' London, 1828-30, 8vo, 3 vols. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on the Office and Duties of Coroners; with an Appendix of Forms and Precedents,' London, 1829, 12mo; 2nd edit. by W. N. Welsby, London, 1854, 12mo; 3rd edit. by C. W. Lovesy, London, 1866, 12mo; 4th edit. by Rudolph E. Melsheimer, London, 1880, 8vo; 5th edit. by Rudolph E. Melsheimer, London, 1888, 8vo. 3. 'All the Rules of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas and Exchequer since the Statute of 1 Will. IV, c. 70. [Edited] with Notes and an Index by John Jervis,' London, 1832, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1832, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1839, 8vo. 4. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Exchequer and Exchequer Chamber from Easter Term 11 Geo. IV (to Trinity Term 2 Will. IV), &c. By Charles Crompton . . . and John Jervis . . . Barristers-at-Law,' London, 1832-3, 8vo, 2 vols.

[Law Magazine and Review, 1857, ii. 302-7; Jurist, 1856, new ser. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 458; Law Times, xxviii. 85-6; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 216-18; Ann. Reg. 1856, App. to Chron. pp. 277-8; Gent. Mag. 1838 new ser. x. 445, 1849 new ser. xxxii. 314, 1856 new ser. i. 772-3, 1862 new ser. xii. 84, 1863 new ser. xiv. 669; Illustrated London News, 8 Nov. 1856; Burke's Peerage, 1888, p. 1220; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, p. 76; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 553, 554; Official List of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 340, 352, 364, 380, 398; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

JERVIS, Sir JOHN JERVIS WHITE (1766-1830), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of John Jervis-White of Bally Ellis, co. Wexford, barrister-at-law, was born 10 June 1766, graduated B.A. as a fellow-commoner at Dublin University, became barrister-at-law and LL.D., by royal license assumed the name of Jervis in addition to that of White, and was created a baronet of Ireland 10 Nov. 1797. This was probably a reward for having in the previous year raised a corps of volunteers, whom he equipped at his own expense. He again raised and equipped a corps in Somerset in 1803. Jervis died in 1830. He was twice married, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Sir Henry Meredyth Jervis White Jervis (1793-1869), who was a commander in the royal navy.

Jervis wrote: 1. 'A Refutation of M. M. de Montgaillard's Calumnies against British Policy, and of his Display of the Situation of Great Britain in the year 1811,' 1812. 2. 'A Brief View of the Past and Present State of Ireland,' Bath, 1813. 3. 'A Brief Statement of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of the Ancient Christian Church,' Dublin, 1813, 8vo.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage, 1882, p. 656; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1890, p. 759; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. MS. 23684, f. 87; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 469.] F. W-T.

JERVIS, THOMAS (1748–1833), unitarian minister, born at Ipswich on 13 Jan. 1748, was son of William Jervis (*d.* 24 March 1797, aged 72), minister of the presbyterian congregation in St. Nicholas Street, Ipswich. He was educated for the ministry in London at Wellclose Square, under David Jennings [q. v.], and at Hoxton, under Savage, Kippis, and Rees. In 1770 he became classical and mathematical tutor at the Exeter academy, having also the charge of a presbyterian congregation at Lympstone, Devonshire. In 1771–2 he shared with James Perry Bartlett the charge of the congregations at Lympstone and Topsham, Devonshire. William Petty, second earl of Shelburne, engaged him in 1772, on the recommendation of Richard Price, D.D., as resident tutor to his sons at Bowood, Wiltshire, a situation which he filled till 1783. Here he associated with Priestley, who was Shelburne's librarian till 1780. Jervis, who was ordained in 1779, removed to London about 1783, and became minister of the presbyterian congregation in St. Thomas Street, Southwark. He was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations in 1786. On the death of Kippis he was elected his successor (1796) at Princes Street, Westminster. Up to this time his views were low Arian, and it is doubtful whether they underwent any further development. In the summer of 1808 he succeeded William Wood as minister of the unitarian congregation at Mill Hill, Leeds. He resigned this charge, and left the active ministry in 1818. Returning to London, he was re-elected to Dr. Williams's trust in 1823. His closing years were spent in literary leisure. He died at Brompton Grove on 31 Aug. 1833, and was buried in the churchyard of Fryerning, Essex. He married Frances Mary, daughter of John Disney, D.D. [q. v.]

He published nineteen separate sermons and addresses (1784–1820), some of which are reprinted in (1) 'Sermons,' &c., 1811, 8vo; (2) 'Remarks in Refutation of . . . Story of a Supernatural Appearance related by the Rev. R. Warner,' &c., 1831, 8vo; reprinted 1832, 8vo. He wrote many biographies for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Monthly Repository,' and several hymns for the collections of Kippis and others. One of his hymns, of great beauty, written in 1795, 'Sweet is the friendly voice,' is in Martineau's collections.

JOHN JERVIS (1752–1820), younger brother of the above, was born at Ipswich in 1752. He succeeded his brother at Lympstone in 1773, was ordained in 1779, and held this charge till his death on 27 Oct. 1820. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a mineralogist. His religious views resembled those of his brother.

[Unitarian Chronicle, 1833, pp. 317 sq. (memoir of T. Jervis, by G[eorge] K[enrick]); Monthly Repository, 1820, pp. 680 sq. (obituary of J. Jervis, by T[homas] J[ervis]); Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1814, iv. 117, 317; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Ch. in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 355 sq.; Wicksteed's Lectures on Mill Hill Chapel, Leeds, 1849, pp. 93 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 392; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 172 sq.] A. G.

JERVIS, WILLIAM HENLEY PEARSON- (1813–1883), ecclesiastical historian of France, second son of Hugh Nicholas Pearson, dean of Salisbury from 1823 to 1846, was born on 29 June 1813 at Oxford. In 1824 he was sent to a preparatory school at Mitcham, Surrey, whence he was removed two years later to Harrow School. He distinguished himself at Harrow, but, unfortunately, at the sacrifice of his health. In 1831 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, but a severe illness from spinal complaint threw him back a year in his course of study. He availed himself of the leisure thus forced upon him to cultivate a strong natural taste for music and singing. In June 1835 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 1838); in July of the following year he was ordained deacon, and in 1837 was instituted to the rectory of St. Nicholas, Guildford. He was appointed by his father, then dean of Salisbury, a prebendary of the collegiate church of Heytesbury, Wiltshire. In 1848 he married Martha Jervis, daughter of Osborne Markham, esq., son of the Archbishop of York. His wife's mother was a grand-niece of John Jervis, earl St. Vincent [q. v.], and on her death in 1865 Pearson assumed the surname of Jervis. Owing to the delicate state of his health, Jervis and his wife resided abroad for six years (November 1856 to July 1862), chiefly in the south of France and in Paris. Here he studied, in the archives of Pau, Bayonne, and other places, as well as in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, the memoirs and documents illustrating the ecclesiastical history of France. The fruit of his labours appeared in 1872 in a book entitled 'A History of the Church of France from the Concordat of Bologna to the Revolution,' 2 vols. 8vo. Ten years later he published, as a sequel to this work, 'The Gallican Church and the French Revolution,' 8vo. A smaller work by him appeared in Murray's series of manuals, under the name of 'The Student's History of France.' The books collected by Jervis for his church history were subsequently presented by his widow to the London Library. He never quite rallied from the loss of his brother, Hugh Pearson, vicar of Sonning and canon

of Windsor (1817–1882), and died on 27 Jan. 1883, in his seventieth year. He was buried in Sonning churchyard, near his brother. His widow died 8 March 1888.

[Guardian, 31 Jan. 1883, p. 168; Annual Register, 1883, pt. ii. p. 124; personal recollections of a relative.] R. H.

JERVISE, ANDREW (1820–1878), Scottish antiquary, was born 28 July 1820 at Brechin, Forfarshire. His mother was Jean Chalmers, a nurseryman's daughter, and with her he lived all his life. In his short school career he began to develope antiquarian tastes, which were fostered by the legendary stories of a widowed aunt who settled with his mother. Leaving school at the age of eleven, Jervise soon became a compositor, and formed the acquaintance of Alexander Laing [q. v.], 'the Brechin poet.' Finishing his apprenticeship in 1837, he oscillated till 1841 between Brechin and Edinburgh, nominally a compositor, but affecting poetry and painting. Laing, in his letters, dissuaded him from poetry; and after taking lessons in design and colour under Sir William Allan and Thomas Duncan between 1842 and 1846, he settled in Brechin as teacher of drawing. In 1847 he delivered there three lectures on the 'Popular History of Painting and its Principles.'

In 1856 two patrons—Lord Panmure, whose birthday he had celebrated in verse (1847), and Mr. Chalmers of Aldbar, Forfarshire, whose library he had catalogued—secured for him the examinership of registers, in accordance with the Registration Act of 1854. In pursuit of his duties he leisurely travelled through Fife, Forfar, Perth, Kincardine, and Aberdeen, and for a time also through Banff, Elgin, and Nairn. He diligently utilised his facilities for research, contributing frequently to the 'Transactions of the Antiquarian Society,' and collecting for a series of newspaper articles inscriptions from the churchyards within his range. He began publishing specimens of churchyard poetry in the 'Montrose Standard' in 1848. He was the Old Mortality of his counties, and as a genial correspondent in the newspapers supplied antiquarian information of the most diverse kinds. His varied tastes and experience gave him curious stores of knowledge, and he amassed a valuable library, specially rich in broadsides and ballads. He died at Brechin 12 April 1878, four months before his mother.

Jervise published, besides the works already mentioned: 1. 'Sketches of the History and Traditions of Glenesk,' 1852, dedicated to Lord Panmure. 2. 'History and Traditions of the Land of the Lindsays,' 1853, prompted in large measure by the Earl of Crawford's recently published 'Lives of the Lindsays.' 3. 'Lectures on the Mearns and on Glamis.' 4. 'Memorials of Angus and the Mearns,' 1861, almost exclusively of antiquarian interest. 5. 'Inscriptions from the Shields in the Trades Hall, Aberdeen,' 1863. 6. 'Inscriptions from the Burial Grounds of Brechin and Magdalen Chapel,' 1864, reprinted from the 'Brechin Advertiser.' 7. 'Epitaphs and Inscriptions from Burial Grounds and Old Buildings in the North-east of Scotland,' 1875, vol. i., carefully revised from his newspaper contributions; (posthumously) 1879, vol. ii., formed of contributions to the 'Aberdeen Free Press,' with a prefatory memoir by Mr. William Alexander of Aberdeen and the Rev. J. G. Michie. The collection is extensive and valuable, and contains much historical and biographical matter. In a letter to Dr. Laing, author of 'Lindores Abbey and its Burgh of Newburgh,' Jervise spoke of a volume on Fife tombstones, but this he never completed.

[Life prefixed to second vol. of Epitaphs and Inscriptions; Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

JERVISWOODE, Lord. [See Baillie, Charles, 1804–1879.]

JESSE, EDWARD (1780–1868), writer on natural history, born at Hutton-Cranswick, near Halifax, Yorkshire, on 14 Jan. 1780, was third son of the Rev. William Jesse, vicar of Hutton-Cranswick. His father was descended from a branch of the Languedoc Barons de Jessé Lévas, who emigrated to England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. In 1798 Jesse was appointed clerk in the San Domingo office, about 1802 became private secretary to Lord Dartmouth, president of the board of control, and in 1806 received the sinecure post of 'gentleman of the ewry,' and later a clerkship in the woods and forests office, and a commissionership of hackney coaches. He lived for some years in Richmond Park, where he developed his taste for natural history. Before 1830 Jesse was appointed deputy surveyor of the royal parks and palaces, his posts of gentleman of the ewry and commissioner of hackney coaches having been abolished. He rented a cottage at Bushey Park, where he brought to perfection a plan for removing honey from beehives without killing the bees. Here he was on very familiar terms with the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV. Jesse lived next at Molesey, Surrey, where he was near his friend John Wilson Croker, at whose house he met many notable people. He also formed a close friendship with the Rev. John Mit-

ford, editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' who took a great interest in the improvements planned by Jesse in the royal parks. Jesse lived for some years at Hampton, and had much to do with the restoration of Hampton Court Palace. From 1862 he lived at Brighton, where he died on 28 March 1868, aged 88. He married, first, in 1807, Matilda, third daughter of Sir John Morris, bart., of Glamorganshire, by whom he had one son, John Heneage Jesse [q. v.], and two daughters, one of whom, Mrs. M. C. Houstoun, has attained note as an authoress; and secondly, in 1852, a daughter of J. G. Meymott of Richmond, Surrey, who survived him.

Jesse was a sincere lover of animals; he was always surrounded by pets, and could not believe that quadrupeds at least could be denied immortality. His anecdotal writings record his observations, but the author's lack of scientific training renders them of slight permanent value. Besides contributions to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Bentley's Miscellany,' 'Once a Week,' and the 'Times,' Jesse wrote: 1. 'Gleanings in Natural History,' 1st series, London, 1832, 8vo; 2nd series, with extracts from unpublished manuscripts of Gilbert White, 1834; 3rd series, with notices of some of the royal parks and residences, 1835; 2nd edit. 1838. 2. 'An Angler's Rambles,' London, 1836, 8vo. 3. 'A Summer's Day at Hampton Court,' London, 1839, 8vo; 5th edit. 1842. 4. 'A Summer's Day at Windsor, and a Visit to Eton,' London, 1841, 8vo. 5. 'Scenes and Tales of Country Life, with Recollections of Natural History,' London, 1844, 8vo; revised edit., under title 'Scenes and Occupations of Country Life,' London, 1853, 8vo. 6. 'Anecdotes of Dogs,' London, 1846, 4to. 7. 'Favourite Haunts and Rural Studies, including visits to spots of interest in the vicinity of Windsor and Eton,' London, 1847, 12mo. 8. 'Lectures on Natural History, delivered at the Fisherman's Home, Brighton,' London, 1861, 8vo; 2nd edit., with eleven additional lectures, 1863, 8vo. He also edited editions of Walton's 'Angler' and White's 'Selborne' (with a new biography) for Bohn's series, and editions of T. C. Hofland's 'British Angler's Manual,' 1848, and of L. Ritchie's 'Windsor Castle,' 1848.

[Times, 31 March 1868; Gent. Mag. 1868, p. 682; Mrs. Houstoun's A Woman's Memories of World-known Men, 1883, passim, and Sylvanus Redivivus (the Rev. John Mitford), with a Short Memoir (and portrait) of Edward Jesse, 1889, very deficient in dates.] G. T. B.

JESSE, JOHN HENEAGE (1815–1874) historical writer, born in 1815, was the son of Edward Jesse [q. v.] He was educated at Eton. During the latter part of his stay there he, as a companion of Lord Waterford, was involved in some of his wild pranks, and had to escape on board the marquis's yacht to Norway. His father intended to send him to Brasenose College, Oxford, but at the suggestion of the Duke of Clarence, on his return from Norway, he applied for and obtained a clerkship in the admiralty. He remained at the admiralty many years, earning a comfortable salary. He early developed a literary taste. At the age of sixteen he wrote a poem on 'Mary Queen of Scots,' which he dedicated to Sir Walter Scott. Soon after he published another volume of verses, entitled 'Tales of the Dead,' dedicated by permission to Queen Adelaide. He gave a dramatic form to an attempt to exculpate Richard III, and he published a fragmentary poem, entitled 'London,' which was dedicated to Samuel Rogers. Though he never quite abandoned attempts in imaginative literature, he is chiefly remembered by the series of entertaining memoirs, in which he strung together historical anecdotes of the later dynasties of British monarchs. He was still young when he published in 1840 the first of these, upon the court of the Stuarts. The success of this work encouraged him to bring out similar volumes on the protectorate, William III, the pretenders, and the house of Hanover. His 'Memoir of George Selwyn and his Contemporaries' met with great success. His best work was the 'Memoirs of George the Third,' in which he used some important unpublished correspondence, including letters of George III. He was convinced that the young king was really married to the pretty quakeress, Hannah Lightfoot, although he was opposed by Mr. Thoms, editor of 'Notes and Queries.' His 'Memoirs of Celebrated Etonians' was not published till after his death. He was in his later years a great frequenter of the Garrick Club, and while seated at the whist-table there he was sketched by Mr. (now Sir J. E.) Millais on the envelope of a letter (Mrs. Houstoun). In character he was most amiable; in person tall and commanding, and, when he put on what he called his 'purtiest manner,' was very persuasive. He died at his rooms in the Albany, London, on 7 July 1874.

His works are: 1. 'Mary Queen of Scots,' a poem, *circa* 1831. 2. 'Tales of the Dead,' a volume of verses (date unknown). 3. 'Memoirs of the Court of England during the Reigns of the Stuarts,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1840. 4. 'Memoirs of the Court of England from the Revolution to Death of George II,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1843. 5. 'George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, with Memoirs and Notes,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1843. 6. 'Memoirs of the Pretenders and

their Adherents,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1845. 7. 'London, a Fragmentary Poem,' post 8vo, 1847. 8. 'Literary and Historical Memorials of London' [1st ser.], 2 vols. 8vo, 1847; [2nd ser.] 'London and its Celebrities,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1850. 9. 'Memoirs of Richard the Third and some of his Contemporaries, with an Historical Drama on the Battle of Bosworth,' 8vo, 1862. 10. 'Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George the Third,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1867. 11. 'London: its Celebrated Characters and Remarkable Places' [new edition of No. 8], 3 vols. post 8vo, 1871. 12. 'Memoirs of Celebrated Etonians,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1875.

[Annual Register, p. 158; Athenæum, 1874, ii. 82; Sylvanus Redivivus, by Mrs. Houstoun (Jesse's sister), 1889; personal recollections.]

R. H.

JESSEL, Sir GEORGE (1824–1883), master of the rolls, youngest son of Zadok Aaron Jessel of Savile Row, London, and of Putney, a substantial Jewish merchant, was born in London on 13 Feb. 1824. He was educated at Mr. Neumegen's school for Jews at Kew and afterwards at University College, London, matriculating at the university of London in 1840. On 15 April 1842 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn; in 1843 he graduated B.A. at the university of London, taking honours in mathematics, natural philosophy, vegetable physiology, and structural botany, and a prize in the two latter subjects; in 1844 he proceeded M.A., with the gold medal in mathematics and natural philosophy; and in 1846 he was elected to a fellowship at University College. On 4 May 1847 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and at once took spacious chambers in Stone Buildings, which he retained until his elevation to the bench. He was a pupil of E. J. Lloyd (afterwards Q.C.); of the eminent conveyancer, Peter Bellinger Brodie [q. v.]; and of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Barnes Peacock [q. v.] He quickly obtained a fair share of practice, both as a conveyancer and in the rolls court, making 52 guineas in his first year, 346 guineas in his second, and 795 guineas in his third. His rise was in no way due to Jewish interest; his start was given him by the firm of Budd & Hayes (now Budd, Son, & Brodie), to which he was introduced by his friend and fellow-pupil (afterwards his chief secretary), George Thomas Jenkins. His professional income soon reached the figure of 1,000*l.*, at which it remained stationary for some years. While still young he visited Turkey and America.

Gradually Jessel acquired the position of leading junior in the rolls court, and in 1861 he applied for silk, which Lord Westbury refused him, nor did he obtain it until four years later. The delay was, as he afterwards acknowledged, rather to his advantage than not, as it enabled him to acquire a far more minute knowledge of chancery practice than he would otherwise have done. On taking silk he was elected a bencher of his inn, 19 April 1865. Returned to parliament in the liberal interest for Dover in December 1868, he attracted the notice of Mr. Gladstone by two very learned and able speeches on the Bankruptcy Bill of the following year, and was appointed solicitor-general on 10 Nov. 1871, in succession to Sir John Duke (now Lord) Coleridge, who became attorney-general. His tenure of office was rendered more than usually onerous by the Geneva arbitration, and he discharged his duties with conspicuous ability. At this time he was making between 20,000*l.* and 23,000*l.* per annum. He succeeded Lord Romilly as master of the rolls on 30 Aug. 1873, was sworn of the privy council, and resigned his seat in parliament, though not legally bound so to do.

His elevation to the bench coincided with the commencement of a new era in the history of English law. The first Judicature Act had just been passed; the first step taken towards the fusion of law and equity into one harmonious system. It did not come into operation until 1 Nov. 1875, when it was linked with an amending and extending act, one of the clauses of which reconstituted the court of appeal and made the master of the rolls an *ex-officio* member of it. By virtue of his office the master of the rolls had precedence next after the lord chief justice. Thus, on the Judicature Acts coming into operation, Jessel, while continuing to sit as a judge of first instance at the rolls court, became the ordinary president of the chancery division of the court of appeal and of the rule committee. At the same time the power of making rules of procedure for the high court of justice and court of appeal was delegated to a committee of judges, of whom the master of the rolls was one. By the second Judicature Act, 1881, he was, much against his will, relieved of his duties at the rolls court. Jessel was also *ex officio* one of the commissioners of patents under the Patent Law Amendment Act, 1852, to whose duties was added in 1875 the superintendence of the registration of trade-marks, until the transference of those functions to the board of trade in 1883. From 1873 to 1883 Jessel was in fact the working head of the Patent Office.

Jessel brought to the practice of the law the aptitudes of a man of business; a logical faculty naturally acute and sharpened by

severe discipline; a knowledge of English law none the less wide, profound, and minute because he had found time to master the general principles of the Roman law and the modern codes founded thereon, and could estimate more justly than most Englishmen the relative merits and defects of the two systems. His clear and logical intellect revolted against the anomalies of the English system, far more numerous when he began to practise than at present. 'Only in a sense,' he said in his speech on the Bankruptcy Bill of 1869, 'was it true that our common law was not based on the Roman law, for we had used the Roman law as the Turks used the remains of the splendid temples of antiquity. We had pulled out the stones and used them in constructing buildings which we called our own' (HANSARD, 3rd ser. cxcv. 143). And he went on to urge the remodelling of the bankruptcy law upon the principles of the Roman *cessio bonorum* as exemplified in the continental codes, besides certain reforms in the administration of estates in chancery.

However impatient of technicalities and anomalies, Jessel was nevertheless in practice the most practical of lawyers. His mind was a veritable magazine of case-law. His knowledge of affairs was extraordinarily wide and accurate, his apprehension so quick as to seem like intuition. Physically he was indolent, and extremely averse to writing, with which his powerful memory enabled him to a great extent to dispense, so that his briefs usually left his chambers almost as clean as they entered them. Though he rarely took notes while at the bar, his speeches in reply to his opponents' arguments were none the less effective, and after his elevation to the bench it commonly happened that the plaintiff's counsel had hardly opened his case before the master of the rolls was pressing him with questions which showed that he had already mastered it in all its bearings. His mind once made up he became rather impatient of argument, and was sometimes unduly brusque in manner (except towards young and inexperienced counsel, to whom he was always very considerate), partly no doubt from sheer weariness, but mainly from an instinctive love of despatch. Never while at the rolls court did he reserve judgment—not even in the great Epping Forest case (Commissioners of Sewers *v.* Glasse) in 1874, where the arguments lasted twenty-three days and the evidence filled several folio volumes—and only twice, and then only at the request of his colleagues, in the court of appeal. His judgments, which were always remarkably full and lucid, were rarely appealed from and still more rarely reversed. His self-confidence was very great. 'I may be wrong,' he said once while solicitor-general, 'and sometimes am, but I never have any doubts.' This confident habit of mind with his extraordinary love of despatch led to his describing with perhaps undue depreciation Lord Eldon as 'the dubitative chancellor,' who might have sat to a painter for the impersonation of the law's delay. Lord Hardwicke he considered the greatest of English equity judges, Lord Cairns he was inclined to place second, and himself third. It is certain that the final estimate of his powers will be a very high one.

Jessel took for many years an active part in the management of the university of London, of which he was a senator from 1862 and vice-chancellor from 1881 until his death, and for which he prepared the Brown Institute committee's report on the treatment of the diseases and injuries of animals. He sat on the royal commission appointed on 2 May 1881 to inquire into the working of the medical acts, and was mainly responsible for the report laid on the table of the House of Lords in the following year, on which the Medical Act of 1886 was based. In 1883 he was chosen treasurer of Lincoln's Inn. He was also vice-president of the council of legal education and a fellow of the Royal Society. In the course of 1883 Jessel suffered much from diabetes, but continued to discharge his duties with characteristic assiduity and efficiency. He sat in court for the last time on 16 March, took to his bed next day, and died on the 21st. He was interred on the 23rd in the cemetery of the United Synagogue at Willesden, in the presence of a large concourse of mourners. Jessel, although a lax observer of Jewish religious rites, was a good Hebrew scholar and well read in the critical controversies relating to the Old Testament. He retained his interest in scientific botany to the last. Jessel married, on 20 Aug. 1856, Amelia, eldest daughter of Joseph Moses of London, who survived him. After his marriage he resided at Cleveland Square, Hyde Park, whence on his elevation to the bench he removed to 10 Hyde Park Gardens. His country seat was Ladham House, Goudhurst, Kent. He left two sons and three daughters. A baronetcy was conferred upon his heir, Charles James Jessel, on 25 May 1883.

In person Jessel was about the middle height and in later life inclined to corpulence. He had dark hair, grey eyes, a fresh complexion, a straight nose, and a somewhat large mouth. His face in repose had a rather heavy look, but became wonderfully animated in argument. His bust by

Mr. W. R. Ingram is in the lobby of the Royal Courts of Justice.

'Analyses and Digest of the Decisions of Sir George Jessel, late Master of the Rolls, with full Notes, References, Comments, and copious Index,' 8vo, by Apsley Petre Peter, was published in London in 1883.

[Times, 23 March 1883; Solicitors' Journal, 24 March 1883; Law Times, 31 March 1883; private information.] J. M. R.

JESSEY or JACIE, HENRY (1601–1663), baptist divine, was born on 3 Sept. 1601, at West Rounton, near Northallerton, North Riding of Yorkshire; his father was rector of Rounton. In 1618 he began his studies at Cambridge; and on 6 Nov. 1622 was admitted a 'Constable's scholar' of St. John's College, when he signed himself 'Henricus Jacie Eboracensis.' He applied himself to logic and philosophy; in 1622 he came under religious convictions and resolved to enter the ministry. He graduated B.A. in 1623. His father's death placed him in very straitened circumstances; he had to live on 3*d.* a day, out of which he contrived to pay for the hire of books. Hebrew and rabbinical literature were his favourite studies. He left Cambridge in 1624, and for nine years was tutor in the family of Brampton Gurdon (*d.* 1649), at Assington, Suffolk. While there he took up the study of medicine. In 1626 he graduated M.A. Wood thinks he was the 'Henry Jacie, M.A.,' who applied in 1627 for incorporation at Oxford; the result of the application is not known. In 1627 he was episcopally ordained; the pledges thus incurred weighed on his mind subsequently. He preached in various places and visited the poor, but declined taking any charge till, in 1633, he accepted the vicarage of Aughton, East Riding of Yorkshire, vacant by the deprivation of Alder for nonconformity. Jessey would not go so far in conformity as Alder had done; accordingly in 1634 he was deprived for disusing the ceremonies and for removing a crucifix. Sir Matthew Boynton of Barmston, East Riding of Yorkshire, engaged him as his chaplain to preach there and in a neighbouring village. With Boynton he went to London in 1635, and thence in 1636 to Hedgley House, near Uxbridge, Middlesex. He thought of emigrating to New England, but was induced to undertake, at midsummer 1637, the pastoral charge of a separatist congregation gathered in Southwark by Henry Jacob (1563–1624?) [q. v.], and lately ministered to by John Lathrop [q. v.], who had emigrated in 1634.

This congregation, founded in 1616, was independent in church government, bound by covenant to follow the divine directions 'as he had made them known, or should make them known.' In 1633 there had been a baptist secession from it. Jessey's settlement as pastor was followed by a like secession (1638). He examined the question, and while deciding for infant baptism, held immersion to be imperative. The controversy was revived in 1644; ultimately he adopted baptist views, and was immersed (June 1645) by Hanserd Knollys [q. v.] He did not, however, make baptism a term of communion.

For many years Jessey's church had to struggle against opposition, and frequently changed its place of meeting. On 21 Feb. 1638, at Queenhithe, the whole congregation was carried off by the bishop's pursuivants; the indignity was repeated elsewhere in the following May. Undaunted by these troubles the congregation in November 1639 despatched Jessey to South Wales, to assist Cradock and William Wroth in constituting an independent church (called the first in Wales) at Llanvaches, Monmouthshire. On 21 April 1640, while taking part in a general fast on Tower Hill, several members of Jessey's flock were committed to the Tower, and bound over to appear at the next sessions, but the prosecution was dropped. Too numerous now to meet together without discovery, the congregation divided by mutual consent, half going off (18 May 1640) with Praisegod Barbon [q. v.], who had been elder of a separatist church in Leyden. Samuel How ('cobler How') and Stephen More have been described as Jessey's colleagues, the probability being that on How's death (in 1640) his congregation joined with Jessey's till the appointment of More as How's successor in 1641. On 22 Aug. 1641 Jessey and five others were committed to Wood Street compter by the lord mayor, but released on appeal to parliament. On the surrender of Bristol to Prince Rupert (26 July 1643), some of the independents of Llanvaches, who had taken refuge in that city, removed to London; a number of them frequented the church of Allhallows the Great, of which Robert Bragg (*d.* 14 April 1704, aged 77), an independent, was rector. Jessey and others (one of whom, till 1653, was Christopher Feake [q. v.]) joined in keeping up a lecture twice a week at Allhallows. Edwards reports that in 1646 Jessey was present with Knollys at a meeting 'about Aldgate,' when an attempt was made to restore sight to a blind woman by anointing and prayer. In 1650 he was on a tour among churches of his communion in the north, and visited his aged mother at York.

Jessey projected a revised translation of

the Bible, and made some progress in it. His memory for scripture was so minute and accurate that he was termed a living concordance. An order in council (1652) appointed him one of nine (including Cudworth and Owen) whose approval was required to sanction the publication of any new translation of the Bible. In addition to his other engagements, Jessey was in 1653 'teacher' of a baptist church in Swan Alley, Coleman Street (not identical with Knollys's congregation in that street); he preached there on Sunday afternoons; George Burrett was his colleague. By appointment of this church, Jessey visited some thirty-six congregations in the eastern counties during the summer of 1653; he found them 'sound in the faith,' though differing about baptism and the use of hymns. In conjunction with John Simpson, a delegate from Bragg's church, he conducted, on 25 Aug., on board the General, off Aldborough, Suffolk, a public thanksgiving for the English victories over the Dutch fleet. A contemporary witness describes his preaching on 7 Feb. 1654 at Allhallows; he was 'no Boanerges,' but there was a crowded congregation. Once a week he preached at Ely House. He was one of Cromwell's 'triers' (20 March 1654) and 'expurgators' (28 Aug. 1654). In 1655 he visited a number of churches in the west of England on the invitation of 'the saints in Bristol.' At what date his Southwark congregation began to meet at St. George's, Southwark, is uncertain. Jessey preached there on Sunday mornings, and is supposed by Palmer and Wilson to have obtained the rectory, which was in sequestration. According to Walker, the sequestered rector was succeeded in 1657 by Alexander Pigel. It was in 1657 that Jessey distinguished himself by his charitable exertions on behalf of the distressed Jews in Jerusalem, collecting a sum of 300*l.*, which he forwarded with good wishes for their conversion. His liberality to Jews was memorable on other occasions. He claimed for them the rights of citizenship and admission to fair business privileges. His general charities were extensive; some thirty families are said to have been dependent on his bounty.

At the Restoration Jessey was removed from St. George's. He retained his preaching appointments at Allhallows, and held a conventicle at Anchor Lane, probably also at Swan Alley. Though there is no evidence that he was in any sense a Fifth-monarchy man, yet his former connection with Feake, and Venner's connection with Swan Alley, brought him under suspicion. His favour to Jews and his habit of noting and expecting providential interpositions also told against him. His house was searched and himself placed under arrest on 28 Dec. 1660, by order of Monck. On 27 Nov. 1661 he was again arrested on a warrant, examined by the privy council, and detained in custody at Lamb Inn, St. Clement Danes, till the end of December. In August 1662 he gave information of 'an intended rising in London' to the lord mayor and others, and after some delay he was himself arrested on 30 Aug. and not released till March 1663. He then went over to Holland to secure the independent rights of some of his people who had lately emigrated thither. In the following August, after his return to London, he fell into a low fever. He died unmarried on 4 Sept. 1663. His body lay in state at Woodmongers' Hall, Duke's Place, and his funeral in Bethlehem New Churchyard (now part of Liverpool Street, opposite Broad Street Station) was attended on 7 Sept. by four or five thousand persons. A broadsheet elegy was circulated, with the title 'A Pillar erected to . . . Henry Jesse,' &c. Some Latin verses, intended as an epitaph, are given in his 'Life.' His portrait, engraved by James Caldwall [q. v.] for the first edition of Palmer, shows him in Geneva gown, broad collar, and double skull-cap; his features are plain and strong without harshness; he wore a pointed beard, and shaved the middle of the upper lip. Over his study door he wrote:

> Amice, quisquis huc ades,
> Aut agito paucis, aut abi,
> Aut me laborantem adjuva.

He published: 1. 'A Catechism for Children' (Wood). 2. 'The Scripture Kalendar,' &c., 1645, 8vo. According to his 'Life,' this was issued each year till 1664; his object was to supersede not only the 'popish' saints' days, but the 'heathenish' names of months and days of the week. 3. 'The Exceeding Riches of Grace . . . in . . . Mrs. Sarah Wight,' &c., 1647, 8vo (Wood); 1658, 12mo. 4. 'The Storehouse of Provision for . . . Cases of Conscience,' &c., 1650, 12mo. 5. 'Scripture Motives for Kalendar Reformation, partly urged formerly by Mr. J. B.,' &c., 1650, 8vo. 6. 'Description . . . of . . . Jerusalem,' &c., 1653, 4to (Wood); 1654, 4to, with map. 7. 'The Lord's Loud Call to England,' &c., 1660, 4to. Posthumous were: 8. 'Miscellanea Sacra,' &c., 1665, 8vo. 9. 'A Looking-glass for Children,' &c., 1673, 8vo (additions by H. P.); 1674, 8vo (Wood). In 1650 he translated an account 'Of the Conversion of . . . East Indians,' &c. He contributed an epistle and indices to 'An English-Greek Lexicon . . . of . . . the New Testament,' &c., 1661, 8vo, in which Joseph Caryl [q. v.]

and seven others were concerned. His letters to the Jews and scheme for a revised translation of the Bible are printed in his 'Life,' which mentions other writings of his. It was Constantine Jessop [q. v.], not Henry Jessey (as Wood says), who wrote the preface to Grayle's 'Modest Vindication,' 1655, 4to. The opinion that Jessey had a hand in 'Annus Mirabilis,' &c., 1660, 4to, and subsequent years, has no better foundation than his admission in 1661 that he had long been in the habit of collecting notes of remarkable events. He spells his name 'Henrie Jessey' (*Hexham Records*); the forms Jessy and Jessie appear on some of his title-pages; other forms are noted above.

[The Life and Death of . . . Jessey, 1671 (anon.), is the source of later biographies; its substantial accuracy is shown wherever it is possible to test it by contemporary records. Edwards's Gangræna, 1646, iii. 19; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 982; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 435; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 35; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 45 sq., 88; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 170; Crosby's Hist. Engl. Baptists, 1738 i. 307 sq., 1740 iii. 41 sq.; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1775 i. 108 sq., 1802 i. 83, 129 sq.; Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1808 i. 41 sq., 417, 1814 iv. 140; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, ii. 341; Records of Broadmead, Bristol (Hanserd Knollys Society). 1847, pp. 42. 51; Canne's Necessity of Separation (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1849, p. xii; Records of Hexham (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, pp. 345 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1652–4, 1660–3; Barclay's Inner Life of Relig. Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 154 sq.; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 60; information from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge; the early registers of Rounton are lost.] A. G.

JESSOP, CONSTANTINE (1602?–1658), presbyterian minister, son of John Jessop, minister at Pembroke, was born about 1602. In 1624, at the age of twenty-two, he was entered as a student at Jesus College, Oxford. Thence he went to Trinity College, Dublin, and there graduated B.A. He was incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 30 June 1631, and graduated M.A. on 8 May 1632. On 11 May 1643 he was appointed to officiate for six months at Fyfield, Essex, with half the profits of the rectory, which was sequestered from Alexander Reade, D.D. Later in the year he took the covenant, and received the rectory of Fyfield by order of the House of Commons, 3 Nov. 1643. His name appears in the sixth or Ongar classis of the presbyterial arrangements for Essex, sanctioned by ordinance of 31 Jan. 1648. But he left Fyfield for the sequestered vicarage of St. Nicholas, Bristol, in August 1647. Like other presbyterians, he seems to have been a royalist. On 23 Nov. 1650 complaints that he had preached against the government on the occasion of the election of a mayor at Bristol were laid before the council of state. He was allowed on 14 Dec. to remain in the ministry on condition of taking the 'engagement' of fidelity to the existing government, but was interdicted from going to Bristol, or within three miles of it. According to Wood he ministered at Coggeshall, Essex, after John Owen, D.D., left it for Oxford in 1651; but he did not obtain the vicarage. On 19 Feb. 1652 he was allowed to visit Bristol for two months, 'but not to increase former factions.' He was again allowed on 7 Sept. to go to Bristol and remove his goods within fourteen days. On 23 March 1654 he had the rectory of Wimborne Minster, Dorset, and in April the interdict respecting Bristol seems to have been removed. He was an assistant commissioner for Dorset to the 'expurgators' for removing scandalous and inefficient ministers. He died at Wimborne on 16 April 1658. An inscription on a mural tablet of black marble at Wimborne says 'he had lived fifty-three years,' apparently a mistake for fifty-five. His baptismal name is often erroneously given; it appears as Constant, Constantius, Constance, and Count. His son, Constantine, was D.D. of Oxford (4 July 1685); was rector of Brington, Northamptonshire, and prebendary of Durham; and died on 11 March 1695, aged 55.

The elder Jessop published: 1. 'The Angel of the Church of Ephesus no Bishop,' &c., 1644, 4to; reprinted, 1660, 4to. 2. 'Concerning the Nature of the Covenant of Grace,' &c., a defence of William Twisse, D.D., published as a preface to 'A Modest Vindication,' &c., 1655, 4to, by John Grayle or Graile [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 540 sq. (needs much correction); Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 461, 465; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 4, 342; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, 1803, ii. 546; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 375 sq.; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 276, 467 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650–4.] A. G.

JEUNE, FRANCIS (1806–1868), bishop of Peterborough, eldest son of Francis Jeune, who represented a family which had settled in Jersey in the reign of Elizabeth, by Elizabeth, daughter of B. Le Capelain, was born at St. Brelade, Jersey, on 22 May 1806, and was educated at St. Servan's College at Rennes. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 21 Oct. 1822, and became a scholar in the same year, passed first class in classics, and graduated B.A. 1827, M.A. in 1830, B.C.L. 16 Oct. 1834, and D.C.L. 23 Oct. 1834. For seven years, 1830–7, he was fellow of his

college; during four years he acted as tutor, and in 1834 was one of the public examiners. In 1832 he went to Canada as secretary to Sir John Colburn, the governor-general, and as tutor to his sons, and on his return in 1834, became head-master of King Edward's School, Birmingham, an establishment which he largely remodelled. In 1838 he was appointed dean of Jersey and rector of St. Heliers, upon the recommendation of Lord John Russell. He worked zealously, and took an active part in the establishment of Victoria College at St. Heliers. There he remained until 1843, when he was recalled to Oxford as master of Pembroke College, and at the same time was appointed vicar of Tayuton, Gloucestershire, and a canon of Gloucester Cathedral. His fame as a liberal had preceded him at Oxford, and it is said that there was consternation in the hebdominal council when he took his seat. He justified his reputation by strongly recommending to the government the appointment of a commission of inquiry at Oxford, and on becoming a member of the commission in 1850 he took a very prominent part in its proceedings. He wrote the greater part of the report which the commissioners presented to her majesty, and from that time forward there was not a well-considered measure of progress and reform introduced at Oxford in which he did not take a leading share. He was probably the ablest man of business in his day at Oxford. To him are to be largely ascribed the examination statutes which established the schools of natural science and of law and modern history, and though the original idea of a middle-class local examination was suggested by Dr. Frederick Temple, now bishop of London, it was mainly worked out under his auspices and by his zeal and energy. He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1858, and the following year during the residence of the Prince of Wales. In 1862 he preached a sermon in French in Westminster Abbey on the occasion of the International Exhibition. His opinions were of the evangelical order, and he was a determined opponent of Dr. Pusey and of the conductors of the 'Tracts for the Times.' On 18 Jan. 1864, on the nomination of Lord Palmerston, he became dean of Lincoln, but soon vacated the office on his elevation to the bishopric of Peterborough, to which he was consecrated on 27 June following. He died at Whitby 21 Aug. 1868, and was buried in Peterborough cathedral-yard on 28 Aug. He published several single sermons, and his primary charge as bishop of Peterborough. On 15 Dec. 1836 he married Margaret Dyne, only child of Henry Symons of Axbridge, Somerset. His eldest son, Sir Francis Henry Jeune, was in 1891 made a judge of the high court.

[Times, 22 Aug. 1868, p. 7; Guardian, 26 Aug. 1868, p. 956, 2 Sept. p. 979; Illustrated London News, 28 May 1864, p. 512, with portrait, 29 Aug. 1868, p. 211; Peterborough Advertiser, 22 Aug. 1868, p. 4, 29 Aug. p. 4.] G. C. B.

JEVON, THOMAS (1652–1688), actor and dramatist, born in 1652, began life as a dancing-master, but gradually worked his way on to the regular stage, and played a number of leading low-comedy parts in London between 1673 and his death in 1688. He appeared as Sneak in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband' in 1676, and made a brilliant success as Harlequin in Mountford's farcical 'Dr. Faustus.' His only published play, and probably, as a contemporary manuscript note on one of the British Museum copies says, 'the only dramatick performance of Mr. Thos. Jevon,' was 'The Devil of a Wife; or a Comical Transformation,' which was licensed by Roger L'Estrange on 30 March 1686, and was produced immediately afterwards at Dorset Garden, where Jevon usually acted. Jevon and George Powell [q. v.] played the two leading rôles, Jobson and Noddy, and the piece, in which it is possible, as Baker suggests, that the author had the assistance of his brother-in-law, Thomas Shadwell [q. v.], achieved a great success, passing through eight editions between the date of its appearance and 1735, and forming the groundwork of Coffey's opera, 'The Devil to Pay,' produced in 1731. The plot of the play is borrowed from the story of Mopsa in Sidney's 'Arcadia' (Langbaine, *Lives and Characters of English Dramatick Poets*, p. 76). Jevon wrote the prologue for and acted in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon' in 1687, and in 1688 he played Sir William Belford in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' and Toby in D'Urfey's 'Fool's Preferment.' The latter was his last part. Jevon died in the same year, and was buried in Hampstead churchyard on 24 Dec. An infant named Thomas Jevon, probably Jevon's son, was buried near the same spot on 13 Sept. 1684 (Lysons, ii. 545).

Jevon seems to have been long remembered. Colley Cibber is made to say in 'The Egotist' (1743): 'My modesty is like that of Jevon the comedian, who coming into a club of his acquaintance with dirty shoes, contentedly took a clean napkin from the table to wipe them, when the waiter desired him to stay till he could fetch him a coarse cloth. Jevon gently replied, "No! no! thank you, my good lad; this will serve me well enough."' Another anecdote is told of him in Downes's

'Roscius Anglicanus,' p. 45, which provoked the editor, Davies, to remark that Jevon must have been a contemptible buffoon. Langbaine describes him as a good actor, and specially notices his 'activity.'

[Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 399; Genest, i. 450, 465; Doran's Annals, i. 143; Lowe's Betterton, p. 136; Nouvelle Biog. Générale.] T. S.

JEVONS, MARY ANNE (1795–1845), poetess, eldest daughter of William Roscoe [q. v.], was born at Liverpool in 1795, and was married on 23 Nov. 1825 to Thomas Jevons. She was the mother of William Stanley Jevons [q. v.] Her youth was spent in constant companionship with her father, a good deal of whose poetical talent she inherited. She contributed to 'Poems for Youth, by a Family Circle,' 1820–1, 2 parts (3rd edition 1841), and wrote 'Poems by one of the Authors of "Poems for Youth", &c.,' 1821, 12mo, pp. 66. She edited 'The Sacred Offering, a Poetical Annual,' 1831–8, the contents of which were chiefly written by members of the Roscoe family. Her own contributions were in 1845 collected under the title of 'Sonnets and other Poems, chiefly Devotional,' 8vo, pp. x, 134. In person she was remarkably handsome, with very fascinating manners. She died in London on 13 Nov. 1845.

[Letters and Journal of W. Stanley Jevons, 1886, p. 2; Gent. Mag. January 1846, p. 103; Brit. Mus. and Manchester and Liverpool Free Library Catalogues.] C. W. S.

JEVONS, WILLIAM STANLEY (1835–1882), economist and logician, was born in Alfred Street, Liverpool, on 1 Sept. 1835. His father, Thomas Jevons, had been brought up to the trade of nail-making in Staffordshire, where the family had been settled for several generations, but afterwards carried on business as an iron merchant in Liverpool. The elder Jevons is believed to have constructed the first iron boat that sailed on sea water, and was a lucid writer on legal and economical topics. His wife [see Jevons, Mary Anne], a unitarian like himself, was the eldest daughter of William Roscoe [q. v.] William Stanley was the ninth of eleven children. The family was united by strong affections. His elder sister (afterwards Mrs. John Hutton), on her mother's early death, supplied her place, and preserved the memorials of Jevons's earlier years. He received his early training at the Mechanics' Institute High School and at the private school of a Mr. Beckwith in Liverpool, and at the age of fifteen was sent to London to attend University College School, whence in October 1851 he proceeded to University College. In 1848 his father had failed in business, and he felt the necessity of serious exertion. Soon afterwards he went to live with his aunt, Mrs. Henry Roscoe, and studied chemistry with her son (now Sir Henry). Towards the close of 1853 he accepted the appointment of assayer to the new mint of Sydney in Australia. He spent two months in Paris to study assaying, and reached Sydney in October 1854. Two years before this he had begun to keep a journal, and his letters are full of interest. His skill in assaying work brought him in 1858 the offer of a lucrative partnership in the same line of business. He also worked hard at meteorology, sending to the 'Empire' newspaper, from May 1856 to June 1858, weekly weather reports, which were subsequently utilised by government. His interesting pamphlet, 'Some Data concerning the Climate of Australia and New Zealand,' was published in the following year. He wrote upon other topics in the 'Empire,' and was already taking interest in the study of political economy, and reading Mill's 'Logic.' He soon made up his mind to leave his post, though the salary was considerable (630*l.* per annum), in order to obtain a wider sphere of influence; and in the first instance resolved to devote himself to the moral sciences, besides becoming a good mathematician. At the beginning of 1859 he accordingly resigned his appointment, in order to become a student once more. He reached Liverpool in September, and soon afterwards attended lectures at University College, London, in the company of his younger brother, with whom and his sisters he lived in lodgings at Paddington for the ensuing four years. He found the classes dull, but heartily admired De Morgan as 'an unfathomable fund of mathematics.' He failed to gain the prize in the political economy class, but hoped to revenge himself by publishing a theory sounder than his examiner's. In November 1859 he published his 'Remarks on the Australian Goldfields,' and in 1861 contributed a number of articles to H. Watts's 'Chemical Dictionary.' In the same year and in 1862 he published articles on the 'Spectrum' and on cognate subjects in the 'London Quarterly' and other periodicals. In June 1862 he passed the M.A. examination of the university of London, gaining the gold medal in philosophy and political economy. He had for some time been intent upon the project of a 'Statistical Atlas' on a novel and comprehensive plan, and as an earnest of this he put forth in this year two elaborate curve-diagrams, showing the weekly accounts of the Bank of England and the price of the funds, and various other important commercial data from month to month since 1731. At the Cambridge meeting of the

British Association in 1862 his paper, illustrated by similar diagrams, 'On the Study of Periodic Commercial Fluctuations' (reprinted, 1884, in 'Investigations in Currency and Finance') was favourably received; and from cognate researches sprang his noteworthy treatise (reprinted *ib.*), 'A Serious Fall in the Value of Gold ascertained, and its Social Effects set forth,' 1863. He applied the same methods on an ampler scale in a paper 'On the Variation of Prices and the Value of the Currency since 1782,' read before the London Statistical Society in May 1865, and in another 'On the Frequent Autumnal Pressure in the Money-market, and the Action of the Bank of England,' bearing specially on the pressure of the autumn of 1865, and read before the same society on 17 April 1866 (both reprinted in 'Investigations').

At the Cambridge meeting of 1862 another paper of his, 'A Notice of a General Mathematical Theory of Political Economy,' seems to have fallen flat. Jevons about this time contributed an article or two to the 'Spectator,' with the view, as he confided to his 'Journal' (*Letters and Journal*, p. 170), of lightening his style by practice, having an exaggerated impression of its heaviness. Meanwhile he felt the need of some regular employment, and tried a scheme for becoming a general literary agent, undertaking to get up at the British Museum on commission any subject required. Fortunately, in the summer of 1863, the good offices of Professor Roscoe secured him a tutorship at Owens College, Manchester. Here he soon familiarised himself with the business of lecturing, to which later in his career he took a deep dislike; no kind of oral delivery was at any time much in his way.

Early in 1864 was published his 'Pure Logic, or the Logic of Quality apart from Quantity.' The system developed in this little volume was largely founded on the mathematical analysis of logic in Boole's 'Investigation of the Laws of Thought,' but was here divested of the garb of mathematical language. Among the various papers which during this year he contributed to periodicals was an article on 'Statistics of Shakesperean Literature' (*Athenæum*, 12 March 1864). In April 1865 appeared a work written by him in 1864 upon a subject which had already been for some time in his mind, 'The Coal Question: an Enquiry concerning the Progress of the Nation and the Probable Exhaustion of our Coal Mines' (2nd edition, revised, 1866). He argued that within a century the want of coal would seriously check our material progress, and commended to the study of all intelligent persons the problem 'of almost religious importance.' The lucidity, width of economical information, and the manly and patriotic tone of the essay failed to secure it immediate attention; but in the following year (17 April 1866) J. S. Mill, in the course of an argument for a systematic reduction of the national debt, referred to Jevons's book as being almost exhaustive of its subject, and as having, hitherto at least, proved unanswerable in its conclusions (Hansard, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1526). On 3 May following Mr. Gladstone, in proposing a scheme, which came to nothing, for extinguishing within thirty-nine years nearly fifty millions of the national debt, cited the opinions of Jevons, and virtually appropriated his argument as to the prospective decline of the material prosperity of the country (*ib.* clxxxiii. 402). On 13 March 1868 Jevons repeated some of the arguments of his book in a lecture 'On the Probable Exhaustion of our Coal Mines,' delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain.

In 1865 Jevons, who also held a small appointment at Queen's College, Liverpool, was appointed lecturer in logic and political economy at Owens College, and in May 1866 the trustees of the college were at last enabled to create him professor of these subjects and of mental and moral philosophy. The salary, with his own small private income, only made up a total of 400*l.* a year, but 'what can I not do with it?' he wrote buoyantly in his journal (*Letters and Journal*, p. 226). His spirits were much elated at this time, but most of all, it seems, by a call which he made on Mr. Gladstone (*ib.*) In the following month he wrote upon Mr. Gladstone's financial policy in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' but he never thought of a political career. He was no party man, and was not qualified for debate. Even at Owens College, though for a time member of the council, he took no very active part in business. He was popular both with his colleagues and with his students, though his lovable nature only revealed itself upon a close intimacy. He was passionately fond of music, devoted to the practice of the organ, and fascinated by Wagner. In London he had been an enthusiastic volunteer, in Manchester he became known as an accomplished skater. On 19 Dec. 1867 he married Miss Harriet Ann Taylor, daughter of the founder and first proprietor of the 'Manchester Guardian,' and the family life in his house and cherished garden in Parsonage Road, Withington, was unfailingly happy.

During the thirteen years of his residence at Manchester Jevons was, above all, engaged

in researches and speculations connected with the science of logic. He had become discontented with Mill, and resented Mill's indifference to Boole's speculations. In his 'Pure Logic' (1864) he had already put forward a system based on the conclusions of Boole, and in the following year he completed the construction of his 'reasoning machine, or logical abacus, adapted to show the working of Boole's logic in a half mechanical manner,' which in March and April 1866 he exhibited to the Liverpool and Manchester Literary and Philosophical Societies (described in his paper 'On the Mechanical Contrivance of Logical Inference,' read before the Royal Society in January 1870, and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' clx. 497 sqq.) When staying in the Isle of Wight with his wife in the autumn of 1868 he read to her three articles directed against Mill's logical system, which were, however, refused by a leading magazine (*Letters and Journal*, pp. 244–5). Their spirit may have been condensed into certain trenchant passages of his little treatise on 'The Substitution of Similars,' which he published in the following year (1869), with a frontispiece representing the logical abacus, and which, while conveying his theory of reasoning in outline, was designed as an uncompromising step towards the liberation of logic from the ban of metaphysics, and its establishment as an exact science. He returned to the subject in a paper read in January 1870 before the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society 'On a General System of Numerically Definite Reasoning;' and in his 'Elementary Lessons in Logic' (also 1870) he sought to give a clear notion of the results to which the 'discoveries' of Boole and his predecessors necessarily led. The 'Studies in Deductive Logic,' which followed several years later (1880), consist of a series of logical problems intended to carry on and exemplify the chief purpose of the 'Elementary Lessons.' Jevons's 'Primer of Logic' was published in 1876.

The most important, however, of this group of his works was his 'Principles of Science,' 2 vols., 1874; 2nd edit., 1 vol., 1877. In this book, with illustrations derived from almost every branch of scientific research, he developed his theory of logic and scientific method, and of its applicability beyond and, so to speak, above the sphere of physical science alone. This work, which proved more stimulative to mathematicians than to metaphysicians (see the Pref. to 2nd edit.), was to have been followed by an 'Analysis of Mill's "Analysis of Knowledge,"' of which the substance is probably to be found in a series of papers in the 'Contemporary Review' (December 1877, January and April 1878). These papers are reprinted, together with some of the author's earliest contributions to the science of logic, in 'Pure Logic and other Minor Works. By W. S. Jevons. Edited by R. Adamson and H. A. Jevons, 1890.' In the preface Professor Adamson examines the essential difference between Mill's and Jevons's points of view in logical theory, and with the aid of Jevons's unpublished manuscripts exhibits the general plan of attack which he proposed to himself, but was only partially able to carry out.

Jevons was a frequent attendant at the meetings of the Manchester and London Statistical societies; to the latter he had been elected in 1864. On 17 Nov. 1868 he read there a paper 'On the Condition of the Metallic Currency of the United Kingdom,' in which he urged a recoinage and the introduction of an international money. In order to estimate the age of the gold circulation in England, and the loss on light gold coins, he had previously, by means of returns with which he was furnished by bankers, made a census of over 165,000 gold sovereigns and half-sovereigns. He followed up the subject by two letters to the 'Times' (27 Aug. and 7 Sept. 1869). The paper, with other cognate studies belonging to this period, is reprinted in the posthumous 'Investigations in Currency and Finance,' 1884, which also include a previously unpublished paper written in 1875, and entitled 'An Ideally Perfect System of Currency.' In April 1870 he delivered a lecture on 'Industrial Partnerships,' under the auspices of the Social Science Association.' In March 1869 he had been consulted by Mr. Lowe, the chancellor of the exchequer, upon questions of taxation; and his advice for abolishing the duty of a shilling a quarter upon corn had been actually followed in the budget. In 1871 his masterly pamphlet on the 'Match Tax: a Problem in Finance,' vindicated the policy of the same financier, though after the battle had been lost.

In the same year Jevons opened a fresh view of research in his 'Theory of Political Economy.' Regarding political economy as a mathematical science, 'in matter if not in language,' he attempted to put its main definitions in the shape of quantitative formulæ, and in the process, though not highly accomplished as a mathematician, or altogether at his ease when using mathematical language, he threw much light upon the nature and the mutual relations of economic quantities themselves (cf. Professor A. Marshall ap. Harley, p. ix). In his paper 'On the

Mathematical Theory of Political Economy,' read before the Manchester Statistical Society 11 Nov. 1874, he showed that the French economist, Professor Léon Walras, and he had arrived independently at the same fundamental theorem, and delivered his soul with regrettable vehemence against the 'ingenious fallacies' abounding in writings which he had 'studied for more than twenty years, and been unfortunately obliged to teach for more than ten.' His 'Primer of Political Economy,' published in 1878, was translated into both French and Italian.

In 1873 Owens College was housed in new buildings. Jevons contributed a paper on the 'Railways and the State' to the volume of 'Essays and Addresses,' by the publication of which in 1874 the professors of the college commemorated the event. But though he conscientiously performed his college duties, to which in 1868 a London examinership in political economy had been added, he found the strain of work rather heavy. By the spring of 1872 he had suffered so much that he was for a time relieved of his college work. A retirement to Ludlow and a trip to Norway refreshed him, and in the following sessions he was able to accomplish reduced tasks of work. In 1872 he had been made a F.R.S.; in 1874–5 he examined for the moral science tripos at Cambridge; in 1875 he received an honorary doctorate at Edinburgh; and in 1876 he was appointed examiner in logic and mental and moral philosophy in the university of London. In November 1874 he writes that his books are beginning to pay at last, and that he is much oppressed by the too abundant exercises of his logic class (*Letters and Journal*, p. 324). Early in the year he had taken another holiday abroad, and there was every disposition during these years at Owens College to do what was possible to retain him. But his heart had been for some time set on London, and as the professorship of political economy at University College was in 1875 virtually placed at his disposal, he in October 1876 quitted Manchester, and settled on Branch Hill, Hampstead.

He resigned the University College professorship in 1880, and resolved henceforth never to 'lecture, speechify, or do anything of that sort again if he could possibly help it' (Harley, p. xi). Though he found time both for congenial society and for a good deal of travel, he worked hard, and probably to excess. In 1875 he had published a most readable volume in the 'International Scientific Series,' entitled 'Money and the Mechanism of Exchange;' but on the whole he was turning with increasing interest to social problems. For many years he had with unwearied diligence collected the most diverse statistical materials. The arrangement of his study at Hampstead showed him to be an inquirer to whom nothing came amiss in the way of facts, and from whom nothing went astray. 'The State in Relation to Labour' (1882), a mature and discriminating, though not an inspiriting treatise, formed part of Macmillan's 'English Citizen Series;' but most of his writings of this description originally appeared in periodical journals, and were after his death collected by his widow in a volume entitled 'Methods of Social Reform and other Papers,' 1883. He had himself intended to collect for republication his 'Investigations in Currency and Finance;' but this too was done by his widow, aided by Professor Foxwell. In his 'Introduction' to the volume, published in 1884, Mr. Foxwell notes that Jevons had occupied himself with historical research and bibliography, as shown by the 'List of Selected Books in Political Economy' (first printed in the 'Monthly Notes of the Library Association,' July 1882), his article on 'Cantillon and the Nationality of Political Economy' (originally published in the 'Contemporary Review,' January 1881), and his unfinished paper on 'Sir Isaac Newton and Bimetallism.' Other papers on the subject are given in the 'Investigations.' He also retained an interest in the physical sciences. The theory of sunspots, with which his economic studies brought him into contact, gave rise to several notes contributed by him to 'Nature' in 1879, and again in 1882. In 1878 he investigated the so-called Brownian movement of microscopic particles in liquids and analogous phenomena; and the last paper from his hand which saw the light during his lifetime was an article on 'Reflected Rainbows' in the 'Field Naturalist,' August 1882.

On 13 Aug. 1882 Jevons was drowned while bathing alone when on a visit to Galley Hill, Bulverhythe, near Hastings. Up to the day of his death he was working at a paper on the disadvantages of the employment of married women in factories for the next meeting of the Social Science Association. The widespread regard entertained for him was shortly after his death attested by the establishment, through public subscription, of a fund for the encouragement of economic research, to be administered by the university colleges of Manchester, London, and Liverpool.

The treatise on economics which Jevons had planned and partly written, and which he intended to make his *magnum opus*, will remain lost to the world. But he left behind

him more than enough to warrant his European reputation as a statistician of vast industry and rare gifts of combination, and as an economist of high original power. In the opinion of Professor Alfred Marshall, the great body of Jevons's economic work 'will probably be found to have more constructive force than any save that of Ricardo that has been done during the last hundred years.' As a logician, he sought with considerable success to advance, as well as defend, the position taken up by Boole, and to establish the applicability of his theory of reasoning to all branches of scientific inquiry.

Jevons was distinguished by a noble simplicity of disposition. In accordance with this, the keynote to his character, he was pious in the broadest sense of the word, tender-hearted, readily interested in whatever had a real human significance, and, notwithstanding a constitutional tendency to depression, very easily pleased and amused. Both intellectually and morally self-centred, he was entirely free from sordid ambition, and from the mere love of applause. No more honest man ever achieved fame while living laborious days, and striving from his boyhood upward (*Letters and Journal*, p. 95) to become 'a powerful good in the world.'

[Letters and Journal of W. Stanley Jevons, edited by his wife, London, 1886, with portrait; W. S. Jevons, an Obituary Notice, by the Rev. Robert Harley, F.R.S. (Obituary Notices of the Royal Society, No. 226, September 1883); personal knowledge. With the bibliography of Jevons's writings, appended to the Letters and Journal, may be compared that contributed by Mr. W. E. A. Axon to the Monthly Notes of the Library Association, iv. 155 sqq., 1883.]

A. W. W.

JEWEL, JOHN (1522–1571), bishop of Salisbury, born on 24 May 1522, was the son of John Jewel of Buden, in the parish of Berimber, or Berrynarbor, Devonshire. His mother's name was Bellamy, and at the age of seven he was placed under the care of her brother, John Bellamy, rector of Hampton. He was afterwards educated under different teachers at Bampton, South Molton, and Barnstaple. In July 1535 he entered Merton College, Oxford, as the pupil of Thomas Borow, who soon accepted the living of Croydon, and committed Jewel to the charge of John Parkhurst [q. v.], who made him his postmaster. Jewel owed much to the teaching of Parkhurst, who trained him in biblical criticism by employing him in comparing the translations of the New Testament made by Tyndal and Coverdale. By Parkhurst's advice, with a view to advance his future prospects, Jewel left Merton for Corpus Christi College, where he was elected scholar on 19 Aug. 1539. He graduated B.A. on 20 Oct. 1540, was elected fellow of Corpus on 18 March 1542, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. on 28 Jan. 1545 (Boase, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 199). From the beginning of his university career he was so assiduous in his studies that he neglected his health and became prematurely old. An attack of rheumatism, which came upon him at Witney, where he retired before the plague, affected him so severely that he became permanently lame in one leg.

After taking his degree Jewel soon gained a reputation as a teacher, and was appointed by his college prelector in humanity and rhetoric. His lectures were attended by many of the older members of the university, and his former tutor, Parkhurst, sometimes came from his living of Cleeve in Gloucestershire to listen to him. Parkhurst was a staunch friend, whose house was always open to Jewel in vacations, and who frequently supplied him with money. Jewel also benefited by the liberality of Richard Chambers, who administered a fund for the purpose of helping rising scholars on the protestant side, and allowed Jewel 6*l.* a year for the purchase of books. In 1547 Peter Martyr came as professor of divinity to Oxford, and greatly influenced Jewel, who always regarded him as a second father. Chambers endowed a popular lectureship in Oxford, which was held by Martyr, but once in his absence Jewel supplied his place. His address on that occasion (*Works*, ed. Parker Society, iv. 1302, &c.) and an 'Oratio contra Rhetoricam,' delivered in his college hall for the purpose of exhorting to sound learning (*ib.* p. 1283, &c.), are his earliest writings. The date when Jewel took holy orders is not known; but he was a licensed preacher in December 1551 (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 268), and about the same time became vicar of Sunningwell, near Oxford, that he might have some cure of souls. In 1552 he took the degree of B.D., and his sermon on that occasion has been preserved (*Works*, ii. 950, &c.)

On Mary's accession in 1553 the popish party in Oxford were in the ascendant, and Corpus College at once proceeded to purge itself of all who were suspected of protestantism. Jewel was deprived of his fellowship, and sorrowfully bade farewell to his class (*ib.* iv. 1299). He took refuge in Broadgate Hall, now Pembroke College. It would seem that just before the death of Edward VI he had been appointed public orator of the university, in which capacity he was called upon to write a congratulatory address to

Mary. He confined himself to general expressions of loyalty, and avoided all reference to religion (an abstract is given by Humphrey, *Juelli Vita*, p. 79). But he could not long hope for religious peace, and saw most of his friends flee before the coming storm. Peter Martyr departed, and Jewel made a journey to Cleeve to consult his friend Parkhurst, only to find that he also was gone. However, Jewel determined to await the issue of events; but he did not conceal his opinions, and in April 1554 acted as notary to Cranmer and Ridley in their disputation (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 483). In the autumn of the same year a visitation of the university was held, and Jewel, for the sake of quietness, did violence to his conscience, and signed articles which he did not believe. He did not thereby escape suspicion, and Richard Marshall, dean of Christ Church, was on the point of sending him as a heretic to Bishop Bonner, when Jewel saved himself by a hasty flight. He set out on foot, but fortunately was recognised by a servant of Hugh Latimer, who gave him his horse, and confided him to the care of a pious lady, by whom he was sent to London, where Sir Nicholas Throgmorton supplied him with the means of leaving England. He made his way to Frankfort, where he arrived 13 March 1555.

At Frankfort Jewel found many friends, but was looked upon with disfavour by the party headed by John Knox, on account of having signed Romish articles. On the advice of Richard Chambers, Jewel publicly expressed before the congregation his sorrow for his cowardice. After this he joined Richard Cox [q. v.] in his hostility to Knox and the advanced Calvinists. Soon, however, he received an invitation from Peter Martyr to be his guest at Strassburg, where again he listened to Martyr's lectures, and followed him to Zurich in July 1556. From Zurich, where he lodged in the house of Froschover the printer, Jewel seems to have paid a visit to Padua; for Brent, in the appendix to his translation of Sarpi's 'History of the Council of Trent,' ed. 1629, prints an 'Epistola Rev. P. Joannis Juelli episcopi Sarisburiensis ad virum nobilem D. Scipionem, patricium Veneti,' excusing England's attitude towards the Council of Trent. The writer speaks of the time 'quo una viximus Patavii' (*Works*, iv. 1094). Brent gives no indication of the source of the letter; but Jewel, in a letter to Peter Martyr, 7 Feb. 1562, says: 'Nos nunc cogitamus publicare causas quibus inducti ad concilium non veniamus' (*ib.* p. 1246), and the internal evidence of the 'Epistola ad Scipionem' is in favour of Jewel's authorship. It may, therefore, be assumed that he spent a short time in studying at Padua.

The news of Mary's death reached Zurich on 1 Dec. 1558, and Jewel prepared to return to England, where he arrived in March 1559, after a journey of fifty-seven days. From this time onward his letters to Martyr and other friends abroad give most valuable information respecting religious affairs in England. At first Jewel complains of the slow progress made in clearing away popery; but his lamentations over the want of zeal and learning at the universities show the difficulty which Elizabeth experienced in finding men capable of holding office in the church who were at the same time in touch with popular feeling. The bishops were opposed to any change; the returned exiles desired more radical changes than the country was prepared for. There were no men of mark who stood midway between the two, and Elizabeth had to get rid of the existing bishops, and at the same time train their successors. Jewel was one of those selected for this training, and a little experience soon brought him into harmony with the anglican system. As a first step he was appointed one of the disputants at the Westminster conference which began on 31 March, and ended in silencing the old bishops. On 15 June he was chosen to preach at St. Paul's Cross, and on 19 July was associated with the Earl of Pembroke, Henry Parry, and William Lovelace as commissioners for the visitation of the western counties (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 248). Before setting out he was nominated bishop of Salisbury, and seems to have carried thither his *congé d'élire*, which is dated 27 July. He returned from his visitation on 1 Nov., and was consecrated bishop at Lambeth on 21 Jan. 1560.

Up to this time Jewel says of himself, 'I never set abroad in print twenty lines' (*Works*, i. 52); but he now deliberately chose the line of literary activity which he afterwards pursued. In a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross on 26 Nov. 1559 he put forward a challenge that 'if any learned man of our adversaries be able to bring any one sufficient sentence out of any old doctor or father, or out of any old general council, or out of the holy Scripture, or any one example out of the primitive church for the space of six hundred years after Christ,' in proof of the specifically Romish doctrines and practices, 'I will go over to him' (*ib.* p. 20). He repeated this challenge in a sermon before the court on 17 March 1560, and again at St. Paul's Cross on 31 March, and the last sermon was published on 10 May. The gage so thrown down was first taken up by Henry

Cole [q. v.] in a short letter dated 18 March. This controversy, which was somewhat rambling, was closed by a long pamphlet of Jewel, which, together with his sermon and the other letters, was published in the same year. When this controversy was over Jewel at the end of May went to his diocese, where he found the tower of his cathedral shattered by lightning, the temporalities of his see in a deplorable condition, and his hopes of religious activity sadly disappointed owing to the lack of capable preachers. Jewel strove to supply the last of these deficiencies by his own exertions, and went about his diocese preaching. In November he was called, by the archbishop's command, to the less congenial work of holding a visitation of the dioceses of Salisbury and Bristol. In April 1561 he was in London, where he preached at St. Paul's Cross, but the greater part of the year was spent in his own diocese, and he was occupied chiefly in literary work. In 1562 the fruits of his labours appeared in his 'Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana,' which was intended to be an answer to the scruples raised in some men's minds by the proceedings of the Council of Trent. The 'Apologia' is the first methodical statement of the position of the church of England against the church of Rome, and forms the groundwork of all subsequent controversy. In it Jewel sketched the doctrines and practice of the English church, defended them against the charges of heresy and disorder, justified the deviations from Roman belief and usage, explained the grounds on which the papal supremacy was not *de fide*, pointed out the long-felt need of a reformation, and claimed that, as it was impossible to proceed with it by means of a general council, national churches were at liberty to act through provincial synods. The book was written in Latin, as it was intended for circulation on the continent, where Elizabeth's proceedings had been systematically misrepresented. Its weighty learning was at once recognised (see Peter Martyr in Jewel's *Works*, iii. 1), and it was immediately adopted on all sides as the literary exposition of England's ecclesiastical position. It was translated into English in the same year under Parker's direction; but the first translation was superseded by another made by Ann, lady Bacon [q. v.], which was published in 1564 with a preface by Parker, and an appendix, apparently by Parker also, which described the existing order of the English church.

The publication of the 'Apologia' made Jewel notorious as the official champion of anglicanism; but private and personal motives to some extent affected the long controversy in which he was next engaged. Thomas Harding (1516-1572) [q. v.], an Oxford contemporary of Jewel's, was a prebendary of Salisbury when Jewel made his first visitation; he refused to take the oath of supremacy, was deprived of his prebend, and fled to Louvain. There he employed himself in preparing an onslaught on Jewel, whom he attacked personally with considerable virulence in 'An Answer to Doctor Jewel's Challenge,' which appeared early in 1564. Jewel set to work to reply, and had finished his work in May 1565, when in a sermon at St. Paul's Cross he referred to Harding's book, and gave a sample of his own arguments against it (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 176). Harding answered this sermon by an angry letter (*ib.* Appendix xxx.), and the first controversy was thus complicated by a second. In the autumn of 1565 appeared Jewel's 'Reply unto Mr. Harding's Answer.' Scarcely had this been issued before Harding returned to the combat with a 'Confutation of an Apology for the Church of England.' Jewel, oblivious of the fact that he had provoked the controversy, sighed for peace, and wondered why he was specially singled out for attack (*Works*, iv. 1266). However, he showed no signs of weariness in his 'Defence of the Apology,' which was published, with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, in 1567. Harding continued his criticism of both of Jewel's books, but received no detailed answer, save by additional matter inserted in a second edition of the 'Defence' issued in 1570, and again in 1571. The subjects covered by Jewel and Harding involved the whole of the Romish controversy; in one point, at all events, Jewel had the advantage over his antagonist—he wrote in good temper and avoided personalities. The importance of Jewel's argument lay in his willingness to admit the appeal to the first six centuries of Christian literature. His learning was solid, and though the method which he employed of answering his opponent in consecutive order, paragraph by paragraph, was tedious, and robbed his book as a whole of literary charm, it was perhaps well adapted to carry conviction at the time, and showed his readiness to enter fairly upon the whole question.

The great interest attaching to Jewel's writings is the insight which they give into the process by which the anglican system was established on a logical basis. Jewel began his episcopate with decided leanings to Calvinism, and hoped that the Elizabethan church would develope in a Calvinistic direction. But he soon saw that the first necessity was to make good its position against

the discontented adherents of the Marian church, and in arguing against them he discovered the strength of the Elizabethan system. When the puritan party began to press for further changes, and demanded the abolition of the surplice, Jewel vigorously opposed them in the interests of peace and order. He had unconsciously shifted his position, and was somewhat inconsistent. Thus in February 1566 he wrote to Bullinger that he wished all vestiges of popery were swept out of the church (*Works*, iv. 1267), while at the same time he refused to accept the presentation of his friend Laurence Humphrey [q. v.] to a benefice in his diocese because he declined to wear a surplice (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 133; Strype, *Parker*, i. 369). He regarded all attempts to alter the settlement of the church with increasing disfavour, and wrote some notes of an answer to Cartwright, 'Certain Frivolous Objections against the Government of the Church of England,' which were first published by Whitgift in his 'Answer to the Admonition,' and drew on Jewel's memory a good deal of reproach from the puritans.

On 26 May 1565 Jewel received the degree of D.D. by special decree of the university of Oxford, and it was conferred on him in his absence. In August of that year he accompanied Elizabeth on her visit to the university, and acted as moderator in the disputation which formed part of her entertainment. After this failing health and literary occupations kept Jewel almost entirely in his diocese; but he seems to have served as general literary adviser. Parker wrote to him about Saxon manuscripts, and Cecil consulted him about the purchase of a collection of Greek manuscripts. In 1570 the publication of the bull excommunicating Elizabeth roused Jewel to write 'A View of a Seditious Bull,' which was published after his death. He dragged himself to the parliament of 1571, and was empowered by convocation to supervise the publication of the revision of the Thirty-nine Articles. He returned home in a condition of great bodily weakness, but nevertheless undertook a visitation of his diocese, which was a task beyond his power. A friend remonstrated with him on his rashness, but was answered, 'A bishop had best die preaching.' He preached his last sermon at Laycock in Wiltshire, and with difficulty rode to Monkton Farleigh, where he took to his bed, and died on 23 Sept. 1571. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where an epitaph composed by Laurence Humphrey was placed upon his simple tomb. By his will he bequeathed 600*l.* to relatives and friends (*Works*, iv., Introduction, p. xxv).

Jewel throughout his life was a diligent student, and made methodical notes of all that he read. He thus collected a mass of knowledge which was easily available for controversial purposes. He possessed a remarkable power of verbal memory, which made him a prodigy in the eyes of his friends. These qualities gave his writings an air of cold and mechanical precision, which was the natural result of his deliberate method. First he considered carefully the points which he wished to prove; then he selected the authorities whom he wished to quote in support of his position; he gave the references to a secretary, who copied out in full the passages specified; finally he arranged his argument in proper shape and embodied his quotations. Thus Jewel's writings are always clear, and the argument is conclusive within the limits which he has prescribed; but they are strictly logical, and make no appeal to the emotions. For that very reason they corresponded with the temper of England at the time, and did much to stamp upon anglican theology its distinguishing characteristics of reasonableness and sound learning. Personally Jewel had the kindliness and evenness of temper which characterise a true scholar. He was diligent in the discharge of his episcopal duties, and strove to set an example to his clergy of assiduous preaching. He showed his zeal for the advance of learning by building a library for the cathedral of Salisbury. He also used to maintain in his house and train for the university a few boys of promise. Among others whom he thus befriended was Richard Hooker, whom he educated at his expense and sent to Oxford. Hooker spoke of him as 'the worthiest divine that Christendom had bred for some hundreds of years;' and it is clear that Hooker learned from Jewel the method and fundamental principles which he afterwards employed with greater fervour and literary skill than his master. In appearance Jewel always looked worn and emaciated; in his later years he seemed a living skeleton. There is a portrait of him in the hall of Merton College, Oxford; an engraving is in Holland's 'Herωologia.'

Besides the works mentioned above, his 'Short Treatise of Holy Scripture,' gathered out of his sermons at Salisbury, was edited by his friend John Garbrand (1542–1589) [q. v.] in 1582; 'Certain Sermons preached before the Queen and at St. Paul's Cross,' together with 'A Short Treatise of the Sacraments,' in 1583, reprinted 1603; 'An Exposition of the Epistles to the Thessalonians,' 1583, reprinted 1584, 1594; 'Seven Godly Sermons,' 1607. The complete works of Jewel were collected and issued in a folio under the

direction of Archbishop Bancroft, Fuller being editor, Overall writing the dedication, and Featley a memoir, in 1609, reprinted 1611. Modern editions are those by Jelf, in 8 vols., Oxford, 1848; and by Ayre, 4 vols., 1845–50, for the Parker Society. It may be noticed that the 'Apologia' was adopted as a statement of the anglican position in the 'Harmonia Confessionum' of 1581. A proposal was endorsed by Parker that the 'Apology' should be bound with the catechism and articles of the church of England, and be authorised as authoritative (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 474). Bancroft ordered the 'Apology' to be placed in churches, and it may still be found chained to a lectern, as at Cirencester. There is a report by Jewel on the condition of his diocese in 1564 among the 'Hatfield Papers' (*Hatfield Calendar*, i. 309).

[Jewel's Life is largely to be gathered from his own letters. Immediately after his death 'Joannis Juelli Angli, Episcopi Sarisburiensis Vita et Mors' was written by his friend Laurence Humphrey (London, John Day, 1573), and was an official biography with Parker's sanction. This was condensed by Daniel Featley in the Memoir prefixed to the edition of Jewel's Works in 1609; and another condensation of Humphrey, with additions from Fuller's Church History and Heylyn's Ecclesia Restaurata, was prefixed to a translation of the Apology and the Epistle to Scipio 'by a Person of Quality,' London, 1685. This life is reprinted in Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Biography, iii. 311, &c. A Life of Bishop Jewel, founded on these materials, was written by Le Bas, London, 1835; and a Memoir by Ayre is prefixed to vol. iv. of his edition of Jewel's Works, 1850.] M. C.

JEWETT, RANDOLPH or RANDAL (*d.* 1675), organist and composer, is said to have received the (honorary?) degree of Mus.Bac. at Trinity College, Dublin, and to have studied music under Orlando Gibbons. Jewett was organist of the cathedrals of St. Patrick and Christ Church, Dublin, in 1631; was succeeded at Christ Church by Dr. B. Rogers in 1639; and was vicar-choral of St. Patrick's for a brief period in 1639, and again in 1641. He was vicar-choral of Christ Church in 1646. About this time (probably on the suppression of cathedral establishments) Jewett came to England, and was admitted minor canon of St. Paul's, 1661. For a short time before his death Jewett was organist of Winchester. He died there 4 July 1675. He describes himself in his will as Randolph Jewett of Winchester, gentleman, and it is possible that he was never ordained. Jewett left his property to his wife Anna (*d.* 1692), his son Benjamin (*d.* 1691), who graduated B.A. from Magdalen College, Oxford, 19 June 1669 (see Bloxam, *Registers*, ii. 75), his daughter Deborah, and his grandchildren, John, Elizabeth, and Mary Jewett. Monuments of the family are in the north transept of Winchester Cathedral.

The solo funeral anthem, 'I heard a voice,' said in Tudway's collection, vol. iii. (*Harl. MS.* 7339), to be by Mr. Jewett of Exeter, is, with three more anthems and collects in Clifford's 'Divine Services,' ascribed to Randolph Jewett.

[Wood's Fasti, vol. i. col. 392; Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 170; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Dycer, fol. 76; Woodward's Hampshire, i. 77.] L. M. M.

JEWITT, ARTHUR (1772–1852), topographer, eldest son of Arthur Jewitt, by Mary, daughter of Jonathan Priestley of Dronfield, was born at Sheffield on 7 March 1772, and at the age of fourteen was bound apprentice to his father, a cutler. At the expiration of his apprenticeship on his twenty-first birthday, 7 March 1793, he married Martha, daughter of Thomas Sheldon of Crooke's Moor, Sheffield. He had read largely from youth, and now opened a private school. In 1794 he became master of a school at Chesterfield, and after several removals and changes was master of the Kimberworth school from 1814 to 1818, when he retired from educational work and removed to Duffield, near Derby. There he remained until 1838, when he joined some of his family at Headington, near Oxford. He died at Headington on his birthday, 7 March 1852. His wife died at Duffield in November 1835. Two of his seven sons, Llewellynn Frederick William Jewitt and Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt, are separately noticed.

Jewitt was well known by his topographical works. 'The History of Lincolnshire' appeared in 1810, and 'The History of Buxton' in 1811. In July 1817 he commenced 'The Northern Star, or Yorkshire Magazine,' a monthly register of arts, biography, statistics, manufactures, &c., which ran to three volumes, 1817–18. On 1 Jan. 1818 he brought out the first number of 'The Sylph, or Lady's Magazine for Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and the adjoining Counties.' 'The Lincoln and Lincolnshire Cabinet and Annual Intelligencer' appeared at Lincoln during 1827–9. His 'Matlock Companion,' 1835, and 'Derbyshire Gems' were very popular. His 'Handbook of Practical Perspective,' 1840, and his 'Handbook of Geometry,' 1842, were adopted by the committee of council on education. He contributed mathematical papers to the 'British Diary' and to the 'Lady's' and the 'Gentleman's' diaries,

and was a writer for the 'Penny Magazine,' and for Britton and Brayley's 'Graphic and Historical Illustrator.'

[William Smith's Old Yorkshire, 1883, pp. 147–51, with portrait; Gent. Mag. May 1852, p. 524.] G. C. B.

JEWITT, LLEWELLYNN FREDERICK WILLIAM (1816–1886), antiquary, born at Kimberworth, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, on 24 Nov. 1816, was the youngest of the seventeen children of Arthur Jewitt [q. v.], the topographer, by his wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Sheldon. In early life he lived at Duffield, Derbyshire, and was taught by his father. Before he was twenty-one he had learnt wood-engraving. In 1835 he made the acquaintance of F. W. Fairholt [q. v.], the engraver and antiquary, and in 1838 went to London to join him in the work of illustrating various publications—chiefly Charles Knight's—by drawing and engraving under Stephen Sly. He executed nearly the whole of the drawings for 'London Interiors' (though his name was not mentioned), and contributed with pen and pencil to the 'Pictorial Times,' the 'Illustrated London News,' and other periodicals. About 1846 he was at Headington Hall, near Oxford, working with his brother, Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt [q. v.], at the illustrations for Parker's 'Glossary of Architecture' and 'Domestic Architecture.' He afterwards returned to London, and for a time had the management of the illustrations of 'Punch.' From 13 July 1849 till 29 Sept. 1853 he was chief librarian of the Plymouth Public Library. During his librarianship the building was enlarged, the library re-arranged, and the collection of William Cotton, F.S.A., and the Halliwell-Phillipps donation of manuscripts (the latter due to his kind offices) acquired. In 1853 he removed to Derby, and there started the 'Derby Telegraph,' a monthly penny paper, issued after the abolition of the stamp duty as a penny weekly. He remained editor till 1868. He was vice-president of the Derbyshire Archæological Society, acted as honorary curator of the town and county museum at Derby, and was a promoter and one of the earliest officers of the Derby rifle volunteers. He compiled and published in 1860 'Rifles and Volunteer Rifle Corps: their Institution, Arms, Drill,' &c. He began, but did not finish, a 'History of Derbyshire.' In 1860 he established the antiquarian magazine, the 'Reliquary,' and continued its editor and a chief contributor till his death. About 1868 Jewitt removed to Winster Hall, High Peak, Derbyshire. In 1871 he took a leading part in the useful work of bringing pure water in pipes to Winster from a distance of three miles. In 1880 he removed to the Hollies, Duffield, where he died, after a month's illness, on 5 June 1886. He was buried on 9 June at Winster (*Reliquary*, 1886, p. 240). A civil-list pension had been granted him in July 1885. Jewitt married at Derby, on 25 Dec. 1838, Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Sage of Bath and Derby. She died on 4 March 1886. They had several children, but Edwin A. G. Jewitt was the only son who survived his father.

Jewitt was a member of the British Archæological Association and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected 27 Jan. 1853). He was an industrious and useful writer on English antiquities and topography, and had practical experience in opening barrows, chiefly in Derbyshire. His best-known work, the 'Ceramic Art of Great Britain,' gives a good general account of the history and productions of English pottery and of porcelain manufactures. Its compilation occupied Jewitt for nearly twenty years. The descriptions and illustrations of the modern potteries are less satisfactory than those of the earlier manufactories. Jewitt formed a collection, part of which was sold in London in 1871. His numismatic writings are elementary. He was a man who made many friends. Among them were Joseph Mayer, Thomas Wright, C. Roach Smith, and S. C. Hall, to whose 'Art Journal' he long contributed. A photograph from a bust is prefixed to W. H. Goss's 'Life,' vol. i.

The following are the chief of Jewitt's publications: 1. 'Handbook of British Coins,' 1840. 2. 'A Guide to the Borough of Derby,' Derby, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Black's Guide to Derbyshire' (edited by L. J.), 1857, 8vo. 4. 'The Matlock Companion and Visitor's Guide to the . . . Peak of Derbyshire,' Derby [1860?], 8vo. 5. 'The Wedgwoods' (memoirs of Josiah Wedgwood, &c.), London, 1865, 8vo. 6. 'The Ballads and Songs of Derbyshire,' London, 1867, 8vo. 7. 'Black's Guide to Buxton' (edited by L. J.), 1868, 8vo. 8. 'Guide to Alton Towers,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo. 9. 'The Life of William Hutton,' &c. (Chandos Library) [1869, &c.], 8vo. 10. 'Grave-mounds and their Contents,' London, 1870, 8vo. 11. 'Handbook of English Coins,' London [1870], 8vo. 12. 'Domesday Book of Derbyshire' (edited by L. J.), 1871, fol. 13. 'Haddon Hall' (a guide by S. C. Hall and L. J.), 1871, 8vo. 14. 'A History of Plymouth,' Plymouth, 1873, 4to. 15. 'The Stately Homes of England' (by S. C. Hall and L. J.), London, 1874–7, 8vo. 16. 'Half-hours among some English Antiquities,' London, 1877, 8vo;

2nd edition, 1878, 8vo. 17. 'The Ceramic Art of Great Britain, being a History of the Ancient and Modern Porcelain Works of the Kingdom from Prehistoric Times,' London, 1878 [1877], 8vo; new edition, revised [1883], 8vo. 18. 'The Life and Works of Jacob Thompson,' London, 1882, 4to. 19. 'English Coins and Tokens,' London, 1886, 8vo.

[W. H. Goss's Life of Jewitt, 1889, and the notice in the Reliquary, new ser. vol. i. 1887 (published 1888); C. R. Smith's Retrospections, ii. 80–3; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

JEWITT, THOMAS ORLANDO SHELDON (1799–1869), wood-engraver, born in Derbyshire in 1799, was second son of Arthur Jewitt [q. v.] and his wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Sheldon. Jewitt was brought up with his family at Buxton, at Kimberworth, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, and subsequently at Duffield in Derbyshire. From an early age he devoted himself to wood-engraving, practising with the rudest materials and without any instruction. In 1815 he illustrated with woodcuts a volume, 'Wanderings of Memory,' by his elder brother, the Rev. Arthur George Jewitt. When his father, in 1817, published the first number of the 'Northern Star, or Yorkshire Magazine,' Jewitt contributed, with woodcuts and other engravings from his own drawings, an account of an extended walking tour in Derbyshire, which he had taken in May of that year. He rapidly established himself as a rising artist, and became known for the excellence of his architectural and archæological drawings and woodcuts. He was employed by Mr. J. H. Parker of Oxford to illustrate the numerous architectural publications issued by him, such as the 'Glossary of Architecture' and 'Memorials of Oxford.' For this purpose he removed to Headington, near Oxford. Subsequently he left Oxford for London, where he had almost a monopoly of the special class of wood-engraving in which he excelled. He was regularly employed as an artist by the Archæological Institute. He was engaged on the illustrations to Burn's 'Rome and the Campagna' when he was attacked by a fatal illness. He died at Clifton Villas, Camden Square, London, on 30 May 1869.

Jewitt was an enthusiastic naturalist and botanist, and illustrated many publications of this class from his own drawings. He had many pupils. He did much work in conjunction with his younger brother, Llewellynn Frederick William Jewitt [q. v.]

[Goss's Life of Llewellynn Jewitt; Art Journal, 1869; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving, ed. Bohn.] L. C.

JEWSBURY, GERALDINE ENDSOR (1812–1880), novelist, born at Measham, Derbyshire, in 1812, was the younger sister of Maria Jane Jewsbury [q. v.], and the daughter of Thomas Jewsbury, who settled at Manchester about 1818 as a merchant and insurance agent. After the death of her mother, which took place soon after this removal, she was brought up by her sister Maria, whose marriage in 1832 placed the care of the household upon herself. Her father died in 1840, and she became housekeeper for her brother Frank until he married in 1853.

In 1841 she made the personal acquaintance of Thomas Carlyle and his wife. The former thought her 'one of the most interesting young women he had seen for years, clear, delicate sense and courage looking out of her small, sylph-like figure.' With the Carlyles she remained on terms of the closest intimacy through life. She was warmly interested in and attached to Mrs. Carlyle, and on removing to London in 1854 she settled down at Chelsea in order to be near her friend. Some of Mrs. Carlyle's most confidential letters are addressed to her. On Mrs. Carlyle's death in April 1866 Miss Jewsbury was the first of Carlyle's friends to whom he turned for sympathy. Her account of Mrs. Carlyle's early reminiscences are printed in Carlyle's 'Reminiscences' (Froude, ii. 71; Norton, i. 54).

Her brilliant conversational powers, fine humour, kindly disposition, and winning manners made her a general favourite, and at Manchester and afterwards in London she gathered round her persons of literary and artistic taste. Among her friends were Mr. W. E. Forster, with whom she visited Paris during the revolutionary excitement in May 1848. She was also familiar with Lady Morgan, Lady Llanover, Viscountess Combermere, and many others; and assisted Lady Morgan in the arrangement of her 'Memoirs,' which afterwards, in 1868, were edited and published by William Hepworth Dixon. It was at her suggestion that Lady Martin published her 'Female Characters of Shakespeare.'

Her first novel, 'Zoe, the History of Two Lives,' appeared in 1845. In it she introduces Mirabeau as a lover of the heroine. In 1848 she published 'The Half-Sisters,' the dedication of which Mrs. Carlyle would have accepted but for the fear of offending her husband. In 1851 'Marian Withers' came out. It was written for, and first published in, the 'Manchester Examiner and Times,' and was mainly descriptive of life and character in the Lancashire manufacturing district. Her next novels were 'Constance Herbert,' 1855, and 'Sorrows of Gentility,' 1856. Her last was

'Right or Wrong,' 1859. Meanwhile she published two stories for children, 'The History of an Adopted Child,' 1852, and 'Angelo, or the Pine Forest in the Alps,' 1855; and she wrote stories for Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Juvenile Budget,' and short tales for 'Household Words.' Her ambition was to become a journalist, but her delicate and nervous constitution made her unfit for the work. She, however, was for many years a constant contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and wrote occasionally in the reviews. An article by her on 'Faith and Scepticism' was printed in the 'Westminster Review' for 1849.

In 1866 she removed to Sevenoaks, Kent, and lived there until 1880, when, being afflicted with cancer, she removed to a private hospital at Burwood Place, Edgware Road, London. During her last illness she was visited by Carlyle, Professor Huxley, Mr. J. A. Froude, and others. She died on 23 Sept. 1880, aged 68, and was buried at Brompton cemetery, in Lady Morgan's vault.

[Manchester Examiner and Times, 24 Sept. 1880; Athenæum, 2 Oct. 1880, p. 434; Carlyle's Reminiscences; Jane Welsh Carlyle's Letters, passim; Mrs. Alexander Ireland's Memoir of Jane Welsh Carlyle (1891); Froude's Carlyle's Life in London, 1884, i. 207; Reid's Life of W. E. Forster, 1888, i. 227; S. C. Hall's Retrospect, 1883, ii. 148; Edmund Yates's Recollections, 1884, i. 27; information kindly supplied by Mrs. M. A. Everett Green and Mr. A. Ireland.] C. W. S.

JEWSBURY, MARIA JANE, afterwards Mrs. Fletcher (1800–1833), authoress, eldest daughter of Thomas Jewsbury, was born at Measham, Derbyshire, on the border of Leicestershire, on 25 Oct. 1800. She was educated at a school at Shenstone kept by a Mrs. Adams, but when fourteen years old she was taken away on account of her delicate health. About 1818 her family removed to Manchester. Shortly afterwards she lost her mother, whereupon the charge of her sister Geraldine [q. v.] and three brothers fell upon her. Her first published poem came out in 'Aston's Manchester Herald.' In 1824 she was induced by Alaric A. Watts, editor of the 'Manchester Courier,' to adopt literature as a profession, and through his introduction her first work, 'Phantasmagoria, or Sketches of Life and Character,' was published at Leeds (2 vols. 8vo), with a dedication to Wordsworth. About this time she had a long and serious illness, in the course of which she wrote her 'Letters to the Young,' published in 1828, 12mo; 2nd edition 1829, 3rd edition 1832. In 1829 her 'Lays of Leisure Hours' were issued with a dedication to Mrs. Hemans. In the following year she brought out her last work, 'The Three Histories: the History of an Enthusiast, the History of a Nonchalant, the History of a Realist,' 8vo; 2nd edition 1832, 3rd edition, Derby, 1838. Much of her best writing appeared from 1830 to 1832 in the 'Athenæum.' She also wrote in one or more of the annuals, but nothing she ever wrote, clever though it was, gave an adequate idea of her actual talents.

On 1 Aug. 1832 she married, at Penegroes, Montgomeryshire, the Rev. William Kew Fletcher, a chaplain in the East India Company's service, with whom she sailed for Bombay. She died fourteen months later, on 4 Oct. 1833, at Poonah, a victim to cholera. Some extracts from the journal of her voyage to and residence in India are given in Espinasse's 'Lancashire Worthies.'

In person she was tall and well-formed. Her vivacity and conversational powers rendered her remarkably fascinating to her friends. Wordsworth, who addressed his poem of 'Liberty' to her in 1829, said that in the quickness of the motions of her mind she had no equal within the range of his acquaintance. Miss Landon spoke of the 'extreme perfection of her language; it was like reading an eloquent book full of thought and poetry.' Christopher North, in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' March 1829, speaks in eulogistic terms of her genius.

There are portraits of her in William Cooke Taylor's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. iii., and the 'Christian Keepsake.' Mr. Fletcher died in 1867 at Worthing.

[National Portrait Gallery, iii. 36; Espinasse's Lanc. Worthies, vol. ii.; Athenæum, February 1845, p. 114; Chorley's Memorials of Mrs. Hemans, i. 180; Life of Alaric A. Watts, 1884, i. 178, ii. 16; S. C. Hall's Retrospect, 1883, ii. 148; Knight's Life of Wordsworth, iii. 108–110, 112; Knight's edition of Wordsworth, viii. 204, 212.] C. W. S.

JEZREEL, JAMES JERSHOM (1840–1885), the assumed name of James White, founder of the Jezreelites, was a private in the 16th regiment at Chatham, who on 15 Oct. 1875 became a member of a sect called 'The New House of Israel' (or the Joannas, i.e. followers of Joanna Southcott), of which Mr. and Mrs. Head were the founders. On 26 Dec. in the same year he was dismissed from the society, when Mrs. Head's sister and sixteen members joined him and founded 'The New and Latter House of Israel.' In February 1876 he went to India with his regiment, but was in a short time bought out of the army and returned to England under the name of James Jershom Jezreel, an appellation probably derived from the prophet Hosea, but his initials J. J. J. were supposed to represent Joanna Southcott, John Wroe,

and James White. 'The New House' was in fact a development of the Christian Israelite Church, founded in 1822 by John Wroe, 'the apostolic successor to the Blessed Joanna.' Jezreel gave himself out to be the messenger of God, and claimed to have received direct revelations, contained in 'The Flying Scroll,' which he wrote at the inspiration of the Immortal Spirit. His followers believed themselves to constitute the first portion of the 144,000 twice told who will receive Christ when he comes to reign on the earth for one thousand years. In 1879 he married Clarissa, daughter of Edward Rogers, sawyer, of 11 Copenhagen Road, New Brompton, Kent, who at the age of eighteen had already made a preaching tour in America, and now assumed the name of Esther, queen of Israel. With her, in the following year, Jezreel visited America and other countries, making numerous converts. Returning, he settled down at the Woodlands, Gillingham, two miles from Chatham, which became the headquarters of the sect. The members gave all their property on entering the sect to a common fund, and large sums of money were contributed from all parts of the world. Upon a plot of ground twenty acres in extent buildings were erected at a cost of 100,000*l*. A college for boys and girls and houses and shops were built, for the community was not only religious, but also traded on a large scale. A temple on Chatham Hill, New Brompton, was commenced. It was planned to be 120 feet high and 120 feet square, and to hold twenty thousand people. Many persons came from a distance and settled at Gillingham to be among the elect, and, following the fashion of the sect, allowed their hair to grow long, tucked it up at the back, and wore purple velvet caps. Jezreel published 'Extracts from the Flying Roll, being a series of Sermons compiled for the Gentile Churches of all Sects and Denominations, and addressed to the Lost Tribes of the House of Israel by James J. Jezreel,' vol. i. in three parts, issued respectively in January 1879, September 1879, January 1881. The 'Extracts,' full of confused scripture phraseology, brought fresh subscriptions from America and other countries. Between 1883 and 1885 the sect reached its zenith of prosperity. Jezreel died at the Woodlands, Gillingham, on 1 March 1885, and was buried in Gillingham cemetery on 5 March, aged 45. His widow succeeded to the leadership of the sect, but in 1887 a division under the leadership of Noah Drew, a farmer from America, who ultimately died in great poverty, took place, and many of the members were excommunicated by Queen Esther. She called herself the servant of the house of Israel, but nevertheless rode on horseback or drove in a handsome carriage attended by servants in livery. From her printing-press in 1887 she commenced issuing a monthly publication called 'The Messenger of Wisdom and Israel's Guide.' She died at the Woodlands on 30 June 1888, aged 28, and was buried in Gillingham cemetery on 3 July. After her death the succession to the leadership was disputed, and ultimately the chief power fell into the hands of Edward Rogers, but the members of the community began to decrease, and the work of building the temple was suspended.

[Hazell's Annual Cyclopædia, 1887, p. 356; Notes and Queries, 29 Jan. 1887, p. 98; Pall Mall Gazette, 6 March 1885 p. 12, 2 July 1888 p. 10; Chatham and Rochester Observer, 17 Jan. 1885 p. 2, 24 Jan. 1885 p. 8, 7 July 1888 pp. 4–6, 14 July p. 6, 21 July p. 6, 22 March 1890 p. 5.] G. C. B.

JOAN, JOANNA, JONE, or JANE (1165–1199), queen of Sicily and countess of Toulouse, was third daughter and seventh child of Henry II, king of England, and his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine [q. v.] Born at Angers in October 1165, she was brought up in the abbey of Fontevraud. In 1168 Henry offered her hand, without result, to the king of Aragon or the king of Navarre. Next year he betrothed her to William II, or the Good, king of Sicily (Robertson, *Materials for Hist. of Becket*, vi. 457, vii. 26). The betrothal seems to have been broken off, for in 1172 William, who was ten years older than Joanna, proposed to marry a daughter of the eastern emperor, Manuel Comnenos. This scheme, however, came to nothing, and in May 1176, by the advice of Pope Alexander III, he sent an embassy to England with a formal demand for Joanna's hand. The girl had gone to England with her father in July 1174, and was now at Winchester, whither Henry sent the ambassadors to see her. Her beauty 'pleased them exceedingly.' They afterwards urged their suit at a council in London, and it was granted by Henry on 20 May. Two of them stayed in England to share in the duty of escorting the bride home. The party sailed from Southampton in seven ships (Green, *Princesses*, i. 316) at the end of August (Eyton, *Itin. Hen. II*, p. 206). The younger King Henry saw them safely through Normandy and Anjou to the frontier of Aquitaine; thence Joanna's brother Richard insured them a safe passage to St. Gilles (9 Nov.), where they joined a Sicilian fleet of twenty-five ships. Joanna was so ill on the sea that she was put ashore at Naples, spent Christmas there, and proceeding thence

through Calabria and across the Strait of Messina, reached Palermo at the end of January 1177. The Sicilian king and people gave a magnificent reception to their queen. On Sunday, 13 Feb., she was married and crowned in the royal chapel by the Archbishop of Palermo, and on the same day a liberal provision in landed property was settled upon her by her husband. In 1181 a report reached Normandy that Joanna had a son, who was christened Bohemond, and invested, by a touch of his father's sceptre, with the dukedom of Apulia. The boy, if he lived at all, died in infancy; and William's death, in November 1189, left Joanna a childless widow, at the mercy of a new king, Tancred, who refused her the possession of her dower-lands, and in whose custody she remained helpless till September 1190, when her brother Richard, on arriving at Messina with his crusading fleet, peremptorily demanded her release and the restoration of her dowry. Richard also claimed, in her name and his own, certain articles of value which he and Joanna alleged had been bequeathed to him and to her by her late husband. Tancred at once sent the lady to Messina, but withheld the legacy. At Messina she lodged in the hospital of St. John, where, on 29 Sept., she received a visit from King Philip of France, who appeared so much delighted with the interview that he was popularly suspected of a desire to marry her. On 1 Oct. she crossed the strait and took up her abode at La Bagnara; there she apparently remained while Richard and Tancred continued their wrangle, till, in November, Tancred ended the dispute by offering a money composition for her own and her brother's claims, and also for the purchase of her dower-lands. When the English fleet set sail again, on 10 April 1191, Joanna sailed in it as companion to Richard's affianced wife, whose fortunes she shared through their voyage, their stay in Palestine, and their return [see BERENGARIA]. One adventure exclusively concerned Joanna. In September 1191 Richard, in order to protract his negotiations with Saladin, proposed to end all rivalries for the possession of the Holy Land by giving his sister in marriage to Saladin's brother, Saphadin (Malek-al-Adel), and setting them up as king and queen of Jerusalem. It is said that Joanna, when her brother laid the matter before her, angrily vowed that no power on earth should ever wed her to a Mussulman, but that Richard pacified her by suggesting a hope of Saphadin's conversion. Saladin, although he was told of Joanna's attitude, pretended to countenance the scheme, and six weeks later formally accepted all Richard's terms of peace, on condition that Saphadin and Joanna should be married at once. To back out of the difficulty, Richard declared that a king's widow could not marry without a papal dispensation, which would take six months to procure, and proposed that Saphadin should take Eleanor of Brittany instead of her aunt, whereupon Saladin put an end to the negotiation. After the two queens returned to Europe, at the close of 1192, they seem to have continued living together till 1196, when Richard arranged for Joanna a marriage with Count Raymond VI of Toulouse. The wedding—it was Raymond's fourth—took place in October at Rouen. Their son, another Raymond, was born at Beaucaire in July 1197. In 1198 Joanna and her husband spent Easter with Richard at Le Mans. Next spring she again set out for her brother's court, apparently to solicit his protection for Raymond, whose Albigensian leanings had brought him into trouble. On her way she was met by tidings of Richard's death. After lingering awhile by his grave at Fontevraud, she made her way to Normandy, and addressed her appeal to his successor, John. John promised her a hundred marks a year to bestow for the good of her soul in any way she chose (*Rot. Chart.* i. 13); but he seems to have done nothing else for her or her husband, and a few weeks later, September 1199, she died at Rouen, at the birth of a child who only lived just long enough to be baptised. The Winchester annalist calls Joanna 'a woman whose masculine spirit overcame the weakness of her sex.' She proved it in 1197, when, very shortly after the birth of her son, she headed, in her husband's absence, an attack upon a castle held against him by a rebellious vassal, and only abandoned the siege when her own camp was fired. The story is also told that, to avenge Richard's death, she caused the man who killed him to be blinded and then flayed alive (*Ann. Winton.* a. 1199). Roger of Howden, however, lays the blame of this deed on Richard's general, Mercadier. Richard seems to have been the object of Joanna's warmest affection. At her last hour she was, by her earnest desire, veiled as a nun of Fontevraud, and at Fontevraud she was buried at her father's feet and by the side of her favourite brother.

[Gesta Henrici et Ricardi, Roger of Howden, Ralph de Diceto, and Itinerarium Ricardi Regis, ed. Stubbs; Annales Monastici, ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.); Robert of Torigni, ed. Delisle (Soc. de l'Hist. de Normandie); Romuald of Salerno (Muratori, Ital. Rer. Scriptt. vol. vii.); William of Puy-Laurens (Rer. Gall. Scriptt. vol. xix.);

Necrology of Fontevraud (*ib.* p. 198 *n.*); Chron. S. Saturnini Tolos. and Chron. Languedoc (Vic and Vaissète, Hist. du Languedoc, ed. 1872 &c., vol. v.); Bohadin, Vita Saladini, ed. Schultens; Abulfaragius, Chron. Syriacum, ed. Bruns; Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.]

K. N.

JOAN, JOANNA, ANNA, or **JANET** (*d.* 1237), princess of North Wales, is described in the 'Tewkesbury Annals' (a. 1236) as a daughter of John, king of England, 'and Queen Clemencia,' words which may possibly represent John's first wife, Isabel of Gloucester. (David Powel's statement that Joanna's mother was Agatha, daughter of Robert, earl Ferrers, rests upon no known authority.) Joanna must at any rate have been born some time before John's second marriage (1200). A charge for a ship 'to carry the king's daughter and the king's accoutrements to England' from Normandy in 1203 (*Magn. Rot. Scacc. Norm.*, ed. Stapleton, ii. 569) probably refers to her. She seems to have been betrothed to Llywelyn ap Iorwerth [q. v.], prince of North Wales, early in 1205; part of her dowry, the castle of Ellesmere, was given by John to Llywelyn on 16 April (*Rot. Chart.* i. 147). The marriage is said to have taken place rather more than a year later (*Ann. Wigorn.* a. 1206), and thenceforth Joanna's task was to act as peacemaker between Wales and England. In 1211, when John led an army into North Wales, 'Llywelyn, being unable to bear the cruelty of the king, by the advice of his liegemen, sent his wife, who was daughter to the king, to make peace between him and the king in any manner that she might be able;' she succeeded in obtaining a safe-conduct for her husband, and his submission was accepted by her father for her sake (*Brut y Tywysogion*, a. 1210; *Ann. Cambriæ* and *Ann. Wigorn.* a. 1211). In September 1212, when John was preparing another attack on Wales, Joanna sent him a warning of treason among his barons, which, coupled with like warnings from other quarters, induced him to disband his host (Roc. Wend. ii. 61). In 1214 she interceded for some Welsh hostages in England, whose release she obtained next year (*Rot. Claus.* i. 181 *b*; Rymer, I. i. 126; *Rot. Pat.* i. 126). She continued her work of mediation after the accession of Henry III; a letter is extant in which she pleads earnestly with him for a good understanding between him and Llywelyn (*Royal Letters*, i. 487). In September 1224 she met Henry in person at Worcester (*Rot. Claus.* i. 622, 647 *b*); in the autumn of 1228 she had another interview with him at Shrewsbury (*ib.* 12 Hen. III, dors.), and on 13 Oct. 1229 she and her son David, acting apparently as Llywelyn's representatives, did homage to the king at Westminster (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 14 *b*). David, who in 1240 succeeded his father as prince of North Wales, seems to have been Joanna's only son; but she also had a daughter, Ellen, married first to John Scot, earl of Chester, and secondly, in 1237 or 1238, to Robert de Quinci (*Ann. Cambr.* a. 1237; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 394; *Ann. Dunstapl.* a. 1237; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 688). It is not known whether she was the mother of Llywelyn's two other daughters, Gladys and Margaret. Gladys's first husband was Reginald de Braose, and her stepson, William de Braose, was hanged by Llywelyn in 1230, 'having been caught in the chamber of the prince with the princess Janet, wife of the prince' (*Brut*, a. 1231; cf. Matt. Paris, iii. 194; *Ann. Margam*, *Tewkesb.*, *Wigorn.*, a. 1230; *Ann. Waverl.* a. 1229; *Ann. Cambr.* a. 1227; *Genealogist*, v. 161–4). This affair seems to have been plotted by Llywelyn, to avenge himself on William for political injuries, and Joanna's part in it, if not wholly innocent, was that of her husband's accomplice. The 'Tewkesbury Annals' give the date of her death as 30 March 1236; but the Welsh chronicles say she died in February 1237, 'at the court of Aber, and was buried in a new cemetery on the side of the strand,' 'with sore lamentations and great honour' (*Brut* and *Ann. Cambr.* a. 1237). At the place of her burial, Llanvaes in Anglesey, Llywelyn founded a Franciscan monastery in her memory (*Brut*, a. 1237; *Monast. Angl.* vi. iii. 1545). Her stone coffin, removed at the dissolution of the monastery, was rescued from use as a horse-trough early in the present century, and placed in Baron Hill Park, near Beaumaris. On the slab which formed its cover is sculptured an effigy of the princess (T. Wright, *Archæological Album*, p. 171).

[All the authorities are given above. The Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, M. Paris, Annals of Tewkesbury, &c. (Annales Monastici), Royal Letters, and R. Wendover are published in the Rolls Ser.; the Close, Patent, and Charter Rolls, and Rymer's Fœdera, by the Record Commission.]

K. N.

JOAN or **JOANNA** (1210–1238), queen of Scotland, eldest daughter and third child of John, king of England, and his wife, Isabella of Angoulême [q. v.], was born on 22 July 1210 (*Ann. Tewkesb.* and *Wigorn.* ad ann.), and was nursed at Gloucester. In 1214 Philip of France sought her as wife for one of his sons; but John, remembering, as he said, how little good had come to him from his niece's marriage with Philip's eldest son, re-

jected the proposal, and used his child's hand as a peace-offering to the Lusignans, with whom his own marriage had set him at feud fourteen years before. He made an agreement with them, of which the first condition was Joanna's betrothal with the younger Hugh of Lusignan, who had once been affianced to her mother. Joanna, while in Anjou with her parents, was made over to the custody of her intended husband and his father, with the city of Saintes and the isle of Oléron as pledges for her dowry, which was to consist of land in Poitou, Anjou, and Touraine, to the value of two thousand pounds Poitevin. Hugh, however, delayed the marriage ceremony; in 1217 John died, and early in 1220 Hugh married his widow. On 22 May Henry III wrote to Hugh desiring him to send Joanna at once to La Rochelle, for the purpose of returning to England. She was, however, still in Hugh's custody when Henry, by a treaty made at York on 15 June, promised her hand to Alexander II, king of Scots [q. v.] The marriage was to be solemnised at Michaelmas, and it was stipulated that if Joanna had not by that time reached England, her sister Isabella should take her place. Hugh was anxious to keep her as a pledge for his wife's dowry, which Henry was withholding, and it was only when threatened with excommunication by the pope that he was induced to give her up. She reached England before 21 May 1221 (*Rot. Claus.* i. 458 *b*); Alexander had waited for her, and they were married at York by the archbishop, Walter de Grey (W. Coventry, ii. 249), on Saturday, 19 June (*Chron. Mailros* and *Lanercost*, a. 1221), or Friday, 25 June (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 66). Alexander settled upon his bride a yearly revenue of 1,000*l.* from lands in Scotland; Henry gave a dowry of five thousand marks (*Ann. Dunstapl.* a. 1220), and a promise of the earldom of Northumberland to Alexander. So at least the latter afterwards declared; but over this and other matters the two brothers-in-law had constant disputes, which were patched up at intervals by visits of the Scottish king, usually accompanied by his wife, to the English court. In 1229 they both spent Christmas with Henry at York (Green, *Princesses*, i. 392); they visited him again early in 1236. The two kings finally settled their difference about the Northumberland earldom in a meeting at York on 22 Sept. 1237, at which both were accompanied by their wives. Joanna returned south with her sister-in-law, went with her on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, and remained with her throughout the winter. Matthew Paris says she would not go home when her husband sent for her. Early in 1238 she prepared for the journey, but her health failed, and on 4 March she died in the arms of her brother. She was buried, by her own desire, at the nunnery of Tarent in Dorset. Some years later Henry adorned her tomb with an effigy carved in marble by one Master Chase of Dereham (*ib.* i. 400). Joanna is described as a woman of pleasing appearance (*Chron. Lanercost*, a. 1221). Two letters, nominally written by her to Henry III, are extant; but one of them dates from the time when she was a child in the custody of Hugh of Lusignan, and was evidently dictated by him or written by Isabella in her name. She left no children.

[Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora, vol. ii., and Historia Anglorum, vol. ii.; Royal Letters, vol. i.; Annals of Tewkesbury, Dunstable, and Worcester (Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, vols. i. iii. iv.), all in Rolls Ser.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Close, Patent, and Charter Rolls (Record Comm.); Chron. Mailros and Chron. Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.] K. N.

JOAN or JOANNA of Acre, Countess of Gloucester and Hertford (1272–1307), third daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile, was born at Acre in the spring of 1272, while her parents were on the crusade. In the following autumn she left the Holy Land with her father and mother, and the winter was spent in Sicily. In the spring of 1273 Eleanor took her to Castile, where she was left under the care of her grandmother, Joanna. Joanna remained for five years in Spain, where she had for her tutor, Suerus, bishop of Calixien. In 1277 Edward opened negotiations for a marriage between Joanna and Hartmann, the eldest son of Rudolf of Hapsburg, king of the Romans, and in the spring of 1278 despatched Stephen and Margaret de Penchester to bring the young princess home. The marriage was eventually arranged to take place in September 1279, Rudolf promising to try and secure his son's election as king of the Romans and of Arles (*Fœdera*, i. 536, 548, 555–6, 559, Record ed.) The performance of the marriage was, however, delayed, and eventually Hartmann was accidentally drowned in December 1282. Edward almost immediately arranged another marriage for his daughter with Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester (1243–1295) [q. v.], who resigned his lands into the king's hands, and received them back with a settlement on his issue by Joanna, and failing such issue on her heirs, to the exclusion of his own. A papal dispensation for the marriage was granted on 16 Nov. 1289 (*ib.* i. 721), and the wedding took place on 30 April 1290, at Westminster Abbey (Oxenedes, p. 276, Rolls Ser.) Joanna

lived with her first husband for nearly six years, and bore him a son and three daughters. In 1290 she took the cross with her husband, but neither of them went on the crusade (B. Cotton, p. 177, Rolls Ser.) On 7 Dec. 1295 Earl Gilbert died, and his estates reverted to Joanna, who did homage for them on 20 Jan. 1296. Very shortly afterwards Joanna fell in love with one of her squires, Ralph de Monthermer [q. v.], and she induced her father to knight him, and then married him privately early in 1297 (Hemingburgh, ii. 70). Edward learned of her intentions without discovering that they were already accomplished, and on 29 Jan. 1297 took all the countess's lands into his own hands. In March Edward endeavoured to arrange a marriage between her and Amadeus of Savoy (*Fœdera*, i. 861). Thereupon Joanna revealed the marriage. Edward was very wrath, and Monthermer was imprisoned, but the king eventually relented, and in July Joanna's lands were restored. Monthermer did homage on 2 Aug. (*Parl. Writs*, i. 297), and, assuming the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, afterwards rose to high favour with the king. Joanna died at Stoke Clare, Suffolk, on 23 April 1307, and was buried in the Augustine priory there (*Flores Hist.* iii. 142). She left by her second husband two sons and a daughter.

[Fœdera, Record ed.; Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); authorities quoted; Green's Princesses of England, ii. 318–62, where many minor details of interest will be found.] C. L. K.

JOAN (1321–1362), queen of Scotland, fourth and youngest child of Edward II [q. v.], by his wife Isabella, daughter of Philip IV of France, was called Joan of the Tower, in which fortress she was born at the end of June or beginning of July 1321 (cf. *Annales Paulini*, p. 291). The 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 192, Rolls Ser.) alone gives the date of her birth as 1319, and places it at York, possibly confusing her with her elder sister Eleanor. The two neglected princesses passed some years under the care of Ralph de Monthermer and his second wife at Pleshy and Marlborough (Green, *Princesses of England*, iii. 67).

In 1325 Edward II made vain proposals to marry Joan, first to the eldest son (afterwards Peter IV, 1336–1387) of Alfonso, eldest son and heir of James II, king of Aragon from 1291 to 1327 (*Fœdera*, ii. 590, Rec. ed.; but cf. entry on Pat. Rolls), and subsequently to John, son of Philip, count of Valois (afterwards Philip VI) (Green, p. 99). Joan and her sister were removed in the same year to Bristol, under the care of the elder Hugh le Despenser, and were present when he was surrendered to Isabella and hanged (Froissart, i. 17).

At Easter 1327 (12 April) Queen Isabella had all her children with her at Peterborough. One of the first steps of Isabella and Mortimer, in Edward III's name, was to send, late in the summer of 1327, to Robert Bruce [see Bruce, Robert de VIII], then besieging Norham, a proposal for a match between his son and heir, David Bruce [q. v.], not yet four years old, and Joan (*Scalachronica*, p. 155, Maitland Club ed. 1836). Conditions of peace between the two countries, including this marriage, were arranged during the winter, and the 'turpis pax' (Avesbury, p. 7, ed. Hearne) which surrendered the English claims over Scotland was concluded at Edinburgh on 17 March (*Fœdera*, ii. 734). The treaty provided that Joan should be handed over to the Scots on 15 July following, and secured her a jointure of two thousand 'librates' of land in Scotland, 'in some convenient place.' If David should die before the marriage was solemnised, Joan was nevertheless to enjoy her dower. Should David die, Joan was to marry, subject to papal dispensation, the next male heir to the Scottish crown. If she died, David was to marry some other lady nearly allied to the English king (*ib.*; Robertson, *Index to Scotch Records*, p. 101). Isabella made no stipulation for her custody, and in July the queen and Mortimer, with a great train, brought her to Berwick (*Fœdera*, iii. 740). Despite the tender age of both parties, the marriage was celebrated at Berwick with great splendour on Sunday, 17 July 1327 (Fordun, i. 352; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 261; Knighton, i. 447; *Chronique de London*, ed. Aungier, Camden Soc., p. 61; Walsingham, i. 192, says the 12th, *Annales Paulini* the 16th, *Chronicle of London*, ed. Nicolas, and others, the 22nd. Cf. *Exchequ. Rolls of Scotl.* I. cxiii–cxvii, ed. Stuart and Burnett). Edward pointedly absented himself, and in England, where the peace was most unpopular, Isabella was held to have 'disparaged' her daughter by a 'vile matrimonium' (*Brute Chron.* in Harl. MS. 2279; *Chron. Angl.* 1328–88, p. 2). The Scots, too, 'in despyte of Englyssh men,' called their future queen 'Joan Make-peace' (*Chron. of Lond.* ed. Nicolas, p. 53). Her mother, after loading her with farewell gifts, handed her over, very probably on 22 July (Green), to the Scottish commissioners, who conveyed her to Edinburgh, where King Robert gave her a 'fair welcoming' (Barbour, *Bruce*, iii. 159, ed. Pinkerton, 1790). Her brother's commissioners had already been put in possession of her dower-lands (*Rot. Scot.* i. 390; Green). The infant couple, who resided chiefly at

Jardross, Dumbartonshire, were crowned and anointed at Scone on 24 Nov. 1331. On 23 Nov. 1332 Edward Baliol [q. v.], having seized the crown of Scotland, promised in a letter to Edward III to marry his sister Joan if the inchoate marriage with David Bruce were broken off and the lady were willing. He undertook also to increase her jointure, or, in case she declined to marry him, to pay her 10,000*l.* whether she married elsewhere, or remained unmarried (*Fœdera*, ii. 848). Joan, however, shared David Bruce's exile in France, where Philip VI assigned Chateau Gaillard to their use from May 1334 to May 1341, when they returned secretly to Scotland (Fordun, *Chron. Nangis, cont.* iii. 105; Stevenson, *Illustr. of Scottish Hist.*, Maitland Club, p. 57). When David was captured by the English at Neville's Cross, her grief was great (Green, p. 139), and after a futile embassy she obtained a safe-conduct from her brother on 10 Oct. 1348, to last until 24 June 1349, in order to visit her husband in the Tower (*Fœdera*, iii. 174). Returning to Scotland in a few months, she continued to use every effort for David's release, sending frequent messengers to London. Another safe-conduct was granted to her by Edward III on 30 July 1353 until the following Christmas (*ib.* iii. 262). Finally Edward allowed her to reside in Hertford Castle, and provided a handsome establishment (Green, p. 143). Here she was visited by her mother (Packington in Leland, *Collect.*; cf. Wyntoun, ii. 288), and became greatly attached to Queen Philippa (Green). She also made a journey to Gloucester to offer a necklace enclosing a valuable ruby at the tomb of her father, Edward II (*ib.*) On David's release in October 1357, Joan was excepted from the operation of the statute passed by the Scottish parliament in November, resuming all crown grants of lands towards the payment of the king's ransom (*Exchcq. Rolls of Scotl.* ii. xl.)

David had long been unfaithful to his wife, and, apparently to get rid of her for a time, he, immediately after their return to Scotland, obtained for her a safe-conduct into England, dated 25 Dec. 1357 (*Fœdera*, iii. 385). On coming back to Scotland a few months later, she found Catherine Mortimer, whose acquaintance David had made in London, installed as his mistress, and indignantly obtained another safe-conduct from her brother about 6 May 1358 (*ib.* iii. 391; Green, p. 155). David, in his irritation, deprived the queen and her household of the customary supplies of provisions. At her entreaty Edward III ordered corn, &c. to be sent by water 'for his dearest sister the queen' (*Rot. Scot.* i. 823), but she soon arrived in London and settled in England.

Joan interested herself in obtaining commercial and university privileges for the Scots in England (*ib.* pp. 822–3, 825). On 21 Feb. 1359 David signed in London an undertaking that the respite in the payment of his ransom granted him at the earnest request of Joan, his 'dear compaigne,' should not invalidate Edward's rights (*Fœdera*, iii. 419). She stayed with her husband during his visit at the Friars Preachers in Holborn, but declined to go back with him. Not even the murder of Catherine Mortimer in 1360 induced her to return, although in 1362 David was again in England, probably hoping to prevail upon her to go back (*ib.* iii. 645). Edward showed his approval of her action by allowing her 200*l.* a year, and the use of Hertford Castle (Bain, *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotl.* iv. 37; Green, p. 158). According to two contemporary manuscripts of Fordun (see Skene's Preface, pp. xxvii, xxix, and xlv, and i. 380; cf. Walsingham, i. 198) she died on 14 Aug. 1362; but the 'Eulogium' (iii. 229) gives 7 Sept. of that year as the date. Queen Philippa was with her at her death (Green, p. 159). She was buried near her mother in the Church of the Friars Minor in London (*Scalachronica* in Leland, *Collect.* i. 579). Edward discharged his sister's unpaid debts (*Cal. of Documents*, iv. 65). A son of Joan, who died young, is twice mentioned in Harl. MS. 115, ff. 6–7, but the silence of all contemporary authorities renders the statement very improbable. The same manuscript (f. 6) contains rude coloured portraits of David and Joan in bridal costume, but much later than the date of their marriage. Her effigy formerly stood in a niche on the north side of the tomb of Queen Philippa in Westminster Abbey, under which her arms are carved and painted (Sandford, pp. 155, 173). Joan was very popular in Scotland, with whose interests, unlike her husband, she closely identified herself. According to Wyntoun (ii. 466)—

> She was sweet and debonaire,
> Courteous, homely, pleasant and fair.

[Annales Paulini and Bridlington Chronicler in Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, ed. Stubbs; Murimuth, Chronicon Angliæ, Knighton, and Walsingham, all in Rolls Ser.; Galfrid le Baker, p. 40, ed. Maunde Thompson; Chronicle of Lanercost, ed. for Bannatyne Club; Fordun, ed. W. F. Skene, Liber Pluscardensis, ed. Felix Skene, and Wyntoun, ed. Laing, in the Historians of Scotland; Excerpta e Chronicis Scotiæ, ed. for Abbotsford Club; Froissart, i. 17, 38, ed. Buchon; Hardyng's Chronicle, p. 330, ed. Ellis, 1812; Stow's Annals, p. 228, and Survey of London, lib.

iii. p. 129, ed. 1720; Ker's Bruce, vol. ii.; Green's Princesses of England, iii. 69–71, 98–162; Tytler's Hist. of Scotl. vol. ii.; Burton's Hist. of Scotl. vol. iii.; Nichols's Collectanea Topographica, v. 279; other authorities in the text.]

J. T–T.

JOAN (1328–1385), the 'Fair Maid of Kent,' wife of Edward, prince of Wales, 'the Black Prince' [q.v.], and mother of Richard II, born in 1328, was probably the younger daughter and third child of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q.v.], sixth son of Edward I, who was beheaded 19 March 1330, and Margaret Wake. When hardly two years old she, and not her elder sister Margaret, is said to have acted as godmother to a brother John, a posthumous child, *b.* 7 April 1330 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. v. 149, 238). In October 1330 the young Queen Philippa, according to Froissart (ii. 243), took charge of her. She grew up to be 'en son temps la plus belle de tout la roiaulme d'Engleterre et la plus amoureuse' (*ib.*) Froissart calls her 'cette jeune damoiselle de Kent,' but she does not seem to be called the 'Fair Maid of Kent' in any contemporary authority. Her beauty and fascinating manner early took captive both the youthful William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q.v.], and his steward of the household, Sir Thomas Holland [q. v.] Holland forestalled his rival by a contract and cohabitation. But he was called away to the wars in France before a marriage had been solemnised. Salisbury took advantage of his absence to enter into a contract of marriage with Joan. Holland on returning to England petitioned Pope Clement VI to restore his rights over her. The case was referred by the holy see to the investigation of Cardinal Adhemar, and after both sides had been heard, Clement, on 13 Nov. 1349, gave judgment for Holland (*Islip Register*, in Lambeth Library, f. 180; cf. Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 648; and *Fœdera*, iii. 626, Record ed.) The chroniclers, ignorant of the precontract, represent Joan as divorced from Salisbury for infidelity with Holland (Walsingham, i. 196; Knighton, col. 2626; Murimuth, *cont.* p. 114, ed. Hall; Capgrave, *Chron.* p. 221; so too M. Wallon, *Richard II*, i. 400). Selden rashly identified her with the Countess of Salisbury, who is said to have been the proximate cause of the foundation of the order of the Garter (Beltz, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, p. xliii). Joan's elder brother, Edmund, earl of Kent, had died in 1333, and on the death of her other brother, John, in 1352, she became Countess of Kent and Lady Wake of Liddell in her own right (Doyle, *Official Baronage*). Margaret, her elder sister, must therefore have died without issue before 1352. The king granted to his kinswoman an annual sum of a hundred marks during her life (Dugdale, ii. 74). In 1358 she accompanied her husband to Normandy, where he was governor of the fort of Creyk (*ib.*; cf. Beltz, p. 57). Holland in 1360 assumed the style of Earl of Kent in right of his wife (*ib.*), and on 28 Dec. of that year he died [for Joan's family by him see Holland, Sir Thomas].

A few months later Joan contracted a marriage with Edward, prince of Wales. According to Froissart (vi. 366), the marriage was a love match and concluded without the knowledge of the king. A silver 'biker' to 'his cousin Jeannette' is entered upon the prince's accounts for 1348 (Beltz, p. 383). Hardyng in his fifteenth-century 'Chronicle' (p. 332, ed. Ellis) tells a story that

> The prince her vowid unto a knight of his
> She said she would none but hymself I wis.

She is described by the prince's panegyrist as

> Une dame de grant pris
> Qe belle fuist, plesante et sage

(Chandos, p. 124). After a papal dispensation had been obtained [see under Edward, Prince of Wales, 1330–1376] their espousals were celebrated by Simon Islip, archbishop of Canterbury, at Lambeth on 6 Oct. 1361, and the marriage followed on 10 Oct. in presence of the whole royal family (*ib.*) They stayed over Christmas at Berkhampstead in Hertfordshire, and entertained the royal family there for five days (Froissart, vi. 367). From the spring of 1362 till January 1371 Joan was with her husband in Aquitaine (*ib.* xi. 16–19). While in Aquitaine Joan bore the prince two sons, Edward (1365–1370) and Richard, afterwards Richard II. The Black Prince died on 8 June 1376, and on 20 Nov. Richard was created prince of Wales, one third of the revenues being reserved to Joan as dower. Until his grandfather's death he seems to have been under the immediate charge of his mother, to whom his allowance of a thousand marks per annum was paid (Beltz, p. 233; cf. also *Fœdera*, iii. 1067, Record ed.) While they were staying at the royal manor of Kennington on 20 Feb. 1377, John of Gaunt and Henry Percy, who were flying from the infuriated London populace, sought their protection (*Chron. Angl.* p. 124). The princess sent three of her knights, Sir Aubrey de Vere, Sir Simon Burley, and Sir Lewis Clifford, to entreat the citizens by their love for her to make peace with the duke. They answered respectfully that for her honour they would do what she required, but exacted conditions (*ib.* p. 126). On the

accession of Richard in June he passed from her control (*ib.* p. 147).

In 1378 interposition made on her behalf by Sir Lewis Clifford arrested the proceedings against Wycliffe in the synod at Lambeth (*ib.* p. 183). According to Bishop Stubbs (*Const. Hist.* ii. 446), she acted at the instigation of Wycliffe's patron, John of Gaunt. Whether the princess really leaned to Wycliffite opinions there is hardly sufficient evidence to determine. In Clement XI's bull of 22 May 1377, instructing the Archbishop of Canterbury to warn the king and nobles against Wycliffe's heresies, she seems to be mentioned with peculiar emphasis (*Chron. Angl.* p. 176), and several of her knights, William Neville, Lewis Clifford, and Richard Stury, are included in a list of the chief lollards (*ib.* p. 377). In her will, among the executors of which these knights were included with Bishops Wykeham and Braybroke (a relative of Joan), she expressly affirms her adherence to the catholic faith (Nichols, *Royal Wills*, pp. 78–81, ed. 1780). In 1378 Joan received a robe of the Garter (Beltz, pp. ccxxi, 246).

At the outbreak of the peasants' revolt in June 1381, she fell in, according to Froissart (ix. 391), with the Kentish rebels as she was returning from Canterbury to London, but escaped with a few kisses. The English authorities only mention the scene in the Tower on the morning of Friday, 14 June, when the rebels ran riot in the royal chambers, and 'matrem regis ad oscula invitabant.' The decline of John of Gaunt's influence after the rebellion gave new occasion for the princess's mediation. In the early part of 1385, though she was oppressed by illness and her growing corpulence made travel difficult, she journeyed backwards and forwards between Wallingford, where she now lived, and Pontefract, to heal the breach between Richard and John of Gaunt, which threatened the realm with civil strife (Walsingham, ii. 126). Her efforts were rewarded with success. Just before starting on his Scottish expedition, Richard, on 12 June, ordered Lewis Clifford, Richard Stury, and three other knights to remain with his mother wherever she might choose to reside, for her protection (*Fœdera*, vii. 474, orig. ed.) When news reached her of Richard's resolve to punish John, her son by her first marriage, for the murder of Ralph Stafford [see under Holland, John, 1352?–1400], she sent messengers to implore the king to have mercy on his half-brother. Grief at Richard's refusal of her request proved fatal (Walsingham, ii. 130; Knighton, col. 2675–6; *Chron. Angl.* p. 365). She made her will on 7 Aug., and according to Beltz (p. 219) died at Wallingford Castle the same day, being the Thursday before the feast of St. Lawrence; but Chauncy (*Hist. of Herts*, p. 204), referring to the same entry on the Escheat Rolls (9 Rich. II, No. 54), gives the Thursday after that feast (i.e. 14 Aug.) She left manors in twenty-six counties, mainly in Lincolnshire (*ib.*) In her will, which was proved 9 Dec. 1385 (Nichols), she ordered that she should be buried in her chapel in the church of the Friars Minor at Stamford, near the monument of her first husband. Her body, wrapped in waxed swathings, was kept in a lead coffin until the king's return from Scotland. The date of interment seems fixed by the adjournment of the judges in the Scrope-Grosvenor case on 27 Jan. 1386, 'on account of the interment of my lady mother' (*Scrope-Grosv. Roll*, p. 38, ed. Nicolas). The king kept the chapel in repair (*Fœdera*, vii. 527, orig. ed.) The death of the princess was followed by a fresh outbreak of those political quarrels which she had striven to heal.

There is a portrait of Joan as princess of Wales, copied in Strutt's 'Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities,' No. xxxv., ed. 1793, from a fine illumination perhaps by Alan Strayler, in the catalogue of benefactors of the abbey of St. Albans (*Cott. MS.* Nero, d. vii.) Peck, in his 'Annals of Stamford' (lib. xii. p. 11, 1727), figures a female bust with hair dishevelled about the shoulders, which was set in his time in the western outwall of the Greyfriars enclosure at Stamford. Peck suggested that it might be part of the monument erected to his mother by Richard, which survived till the dissolution of the monasteries. These portraits do not corroborate the traditions of her beauty.

[Chron. Angliæ, Walsingham, Eulogium, Ypodigma Neustriæ, and Capgrave in the Rolls Ser.; Knighton in Decem Scriptores Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Stow's Annals, p. 265, ed. Howes; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. of the Kings of England, p. 215; Leland's Collectanea, i. 579, ed. Hearne; Archæologia, xxii. 264; Archæol. Cantiana, i. 136; Chambers's Fair Maid of Kent; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 236; Harris Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Wallon's Richard II, i. 236, 242, 480, 482; other authorities in the text.] J. T–t.

JOAN or **JOANNA** of Navarre (1370?–1437), queen of Henry IV of England, second daughter of Charles d'Albret, surnamed the Bad, king of Navarre, and Joanna, daughter of John II, king of France, was born about 1370. In 1380 she was betrothed to John, the heir of Castile, but the match was broken off. Next

year she and her two brothers were taken to Paris as hostages for the good behaviour of their father, but were eventually released through the mediation of John of Castile. In 1386 her uncles, the Dukes of Berri and Burgundy, wishing to secure the friendship of Brittany for the French monarchy, arranged a marriage between Joanna and John IV, duke of Brittany, who had lately lost his second wife. The contract was signed at Pampeluna on 25 Aug. 1386, and the marriage took place at Saillé, near Guerrand, on 11 Sept. Duke John very soon reverted to his English alliance, and at the same time became embroiled with Oliver de Clisson in a quarrel which extended over several years. During the progress of this dispute, Joanna on one occasion saved the French ambassadors from her husband's wrath; she was also instrumental in effecting a temporary reconciliation between the duke and De Clisson in 1393 (Morice, i. 409, 418). In 1395 there was talk of a marriage between her daughter Mary and the youthful Henry of Monmouth, whose father, afterwards Henry IV, visited the Breton court in 1399. On 1 Nov. 1399 Duke John IV died, having had by Joanna eight children: John, duke of Brittany (1388–1442); Arthur, famous in French history as the Comte de Richemonte; Gilles (*d.* 1412); Richard, comte d'Estampes (*d.* 1438); Joanna (*b.* and *d.* 1387); Marie, duchesse d'Alençon (*d.* 1446); Blanche, comtesse d'Armagnac, and Margaret, vicomtesse de Rohan, who both died young.

Joanna now became regent of Brittany for her son, and at once effected a complete reconciliation with De Clisson (Lobineau, ii. 803–4). On 22 March 1401 the young duke took the oaths at Rennes. Early in the following year negotiations were opened for a marriage between Joanna and Henry IV of England, the latter probably finding his inducement in the desire to restore the old agreement between England and Brittany, and in the rich dower which the duchess enjoyed. On 14 March 1401–2 Joanna appointed Antony de Riczi her procurator to treat for the marriage, and six days later obtained from Benedict XIII, the Avignonese pope, a general dispensation to marry within the fourth degree of consanguinity. The wedding ceremony was performed by proxy at Eltham on 3 April, De Riczi representing his mistress (*Chron. Briocense* ap. Lobineau, ii. 874–6). Some time, however, elapsed before the confirmation of these proceedings: Joanna required a dispensation to live among schismatics, England being in the obedience of the Roman pope. This was obtained on 23 July 1402, but it was still necessary to provide for the government of Brittany. The Breton barons disapproved of the match, and in September sent to the Duke of Burgundy for assistance. On 1 Oct. Burgundy came to Nantes, and there an agreement was made by which Joanna consented to leave her elder children behind, under the guardianship of Burgundy (*Chron. du Rel. S.-Denys*, iii. 41–3). Joanna's only other act before her departure was an attempt to sell Nantes to Oliver de Clisson, but its governor refused to surrender the town (Lobineau, ii. 878). On 20 Dec. Joanna, who had already assumed the title of queen, left Nantes with her two youngest daughters and a numerous train. On 13 Jan. 1403 she embarked at Camaret, on board an English fleet commanded by the Earls of Somerset and Worcester and Henry Beaufort, then bishop of Lincoln (*Fœdera*, vii. 280; Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 292). The fleet was driven out of its course by storms, and forced to put into a Cornish port, whence Joanna proceeded to Winchester, where the marriage took place on 7 Feb. This was followed on the 26th by the coronation of the queen at Westminster (*ib.* p. 296; *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 350).

Joanna's earlier life in England was troubled by matters connected with the payment of her dowry, which was by petition of the commons fixed at ten thousand marks (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 532, 548–9, 577, 586, 625, 632). In 1404 she was specially allowed to retain her two daughters and a Breton attendant when other aliens were expelled, but two years later she was compelled to part with them (*ib.* p. 527; *Ann. Hen. IV*, pp. 379, 419). Various grants to her from the king are recorded, among them being one of the new tower near the gate of Westminster Hall, for the transaction of her business and custody of her muniments (*Fœdera*, viii. 380–1, 408). In February 1408 Joanna had a tomb with a sculptured effigy executed in England, and erected in Nantes Cathedral to the memory of her first husband (*ib.* viii. 510). Engravings are given by Lobineau (i. 478) and Morice (i. 426). She also kept up friendly relations with her sons. On 9 Nov. 1408 she had licenses to send lead to her eldest son, and in the following year Gilles, her third son, paid her a visit (*Fœdera*, viii. 605, 744). Joanna was left a widow once more by the death of Henry IV on 19 March 1413. She had no children by her second marriage.

Joanna's relations with her stepson, the new king, were at first very friendly. Henry V took special leave of her before his departure on his first French expedition (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 24), and on 30 June 1415 gave his 'dearest mother' permission to reside during

his absence at any of the castles of Windsor, Wallingford, Berkhampstead, or Hertford (*Fœdera*, ix. 603). There is, however, no authority for the statement made by Holinshed (iii. 69, ed. 1807) and others, that she was left as regent during the king's absence. A pathetic story is told of how, when her son Arthur was brought back a prisoner after Agincourt, and came to visit his mother, she made one of her ladies take her place. The young count, who had not seen his mother since a visit to England in 1404, failed to recognise the mistake until Joanna betrayed herself (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, pp. 157–8). The relations of Joanna with the king were still friendly in 1418 (*Fœdera*, ix. 603), but in the following year she was accused by John Randolph, a Franciscan friar, her confessor, 'of compassing the death of the king in the most horrible manner that could be devised' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 118); elsewhere the accusation is definitely one of witchcraft (*Chron. Lond.* p. 107; Walsingham, ii. 331). The whole affair was very obscure; her accuser is said to have been put to death (Holinshed, iii. 106). Joanna was deprived of all her revenues, and was committed to the custody of Sir John Pelham at Pevensey Castle (cf. Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 362). Some light is thrown by a statement made in 1425 that Henry V had banished 'strangers about Queen Joanna, who give information to the enemy, and carry much treasure out of the kingdom' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 306). It must be remembered that Joanna's son, the Duke of Brittany, was on the whole hostile to Henry's pretensions in France. On 13 July 1422 an order was given for Joanna's release and for the restitution of her dower; at this time she was resident at Leeds in Kent. Final restitution was not made till next year; the amount of her dower is given as 3,910 marks 10*s.* 3*d.* (*ib.* iv. 247). The remainder of Joanna's life was passed peacefully at Langley and Havering-atte-Bower. In 1428 there was some trouble as to the payment of her dower from Brittany, the duchy being hostile to England (Lobineau, i. 575, 581). In 1431 her house at Langley was burnt (*Harl. MS.* 3775, art. 9). In 1433 she is mentioned as being in receipt of an annuity of five hundred marks (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 435). She died at Havering-atte-Bower on 9 July 1437 (*Chron. Lond.* p. 123), and was buried at Canterbury on 6 Aug. by the side of her second husband. There is a sculptured effigy on the tomb which gives the idea of a very lovely woman; a similar impression is conveyed by a portrait in Cotton. MS. Julius E. iv. f. 202.

[Lobineau's Hist. de Bretagne, i. 454, 486, 501–3, 575, 581, ii. 660, 768, 797, 803–6, 861–878; Morice's Hist. Ecclésiastique et Civile de Bretagne, i. 395–6, 409, 418, 431; Annales Henrici Quarti in Trokelowe, Blaneford, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of London, ed. Sir N. H. Nicolas, 1827; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Strickland's Lives of Queens of England, iii. 45–113; authorities quoted in text.] C. L. K.

JOAN, queen of Scotland (*d.* 1445). [See Jane.]

JOAN of Kent (*d.* 1550), anabaptist martyr. [See Bocher, Joan.]

JOBSON, Sir FRANCIS (*d.* 1573), lieutenant of the Tower, was apparently of Yorkshire descent. He connected himself with the Dudley family through his marriage with Elizabeth Plantagenet, third daughter and coheiress of Arthur, viscount Lisle, natural son of Edward IV, and Elizabeth, his wife, sister and coheiress of John Grey, viscount Lisle, and widow of Edmund Dudley. At the time of the suppression of the monasteries he appears to have been appointed a member of the court of augmentations, and in that capacity he acquired considerable property, chiefly in and about Colchester. He fixed his residence at Monkwike, in the out-parish of West Doniland, the reversion of which had been granted by Edward VI to his half-brother, John Dudley, earl of Warwick. But the latter gave it to Jobson in consideration of large sums which Jobson had lent him, and of the care which Jobson had bestowed on his children. Jobson was knighted in the reign of Edward VI, and in the same reign was appointed surveyor of woods belonging to the court of augmentations north of the Trent, and also master and treasurer of the crown jewels. On 20 Aug. 1564 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower in the room of Sir Richard Blount. He died at Monkwike on 11 June 1573, and was buried in the church of St. Giles, Colchester, leaving issue John, who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Pexall of Beaurepaire, master of the buckhounds to Queen Elizabeth; Edward, who succeeded him, and married, first, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Markaunt of Dunham Hall, Essex, and, secondly, Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Bode of Rochford; also Henry, Thomas, and Mary.

[Morant's Colchester, ii. 29, 36, 44; Morant's Essex, i. 186, ii. 325; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p. 452; Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc.); Collins's Peerage, ix. 462; Collins's Sydney Papers, preface, pp. xxx, xxxiv; Tanner's Notitia Monastica; Nichols's Collect. Topogr. viii. 263; Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries (Camden Soc.), p. 239; Add. Charter 1995; Egerton MS. 2723, f. 89; Lansdowne MSS. 106, 172; Cal. State Papers,

Hen. VIII, xi. 591, Dom. Eliz. 1561 14 Nov., 1564 20 Aug., Addend. 1570 p. 312, 1572 p. 380, Ireland Eliz. i. 385; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 443; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pt. iii. p. 153, 7th Rep. p. 190, 8th Rep. p. 89, 10th Rep. pt. ii. p. 42. Sir Francis Jobson is not to be confounded with the Francis Jobson who was actively engaged in surveying the forfeited estates of the Earl of Desmond in Munster, and who with his brother Humphry appears to have settled in Ireland.]

R. D.

JOBSON, FREDERICK JAMES, D.D. (1812–1881), Wesleyan minister, son of John Jobson, who died 19 April 1875, aged 88, was born at Northwich, Cheshire, on 6 July 1812, and served an apprenticeship to Edward J. Willson, architect, at Norwich. In 1834 he entered the Wesleyan methodist ministry. His evangelistic fervour at once secured him a reputation as a preacher. His first appointment was at Patrington, Yorkshire, and in 1835 he went to Manchester. In 1837 he became assistant at the City Road Chapel, London, where during his career he served three terms, each of three years. His knowledge of architecture proved useful to him in his relations with the normal training college at Westminster, the new Kingswood School, Bath, and the Theological Institution, Richmond, in all of which he took an active interest. In May 1856, in conjunction with Dr. John Hannah, he was sent as one of the representatives of the British conference to the Methodist Episcopal conference at Indianapolis. He attended the Australian conference at Sydney in January 1861, and on his return to England in 1862 published an account of his journey under the title of 'Australia, with Notes by the way of Egypt, Ceylon, Bombay, and the Holy Land.' In 1864 he was chosen book steward of the Wesleyan Methodist organisation, and under his management the publishing department was greatly developed, and he superintended the 'Methodist Magazine' for twelve years. He was elected president of the Wesleyan Methodist conference on 5 Aug. 1869. He died at 21 Highbury Place, Holloway Road, London, on 4 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 8 Jan. He married, in 1834, Elizabeth Caborn of Bemersley, Staffordshire.

Besides many devotional works, he was author of: 1. 'Chapel and School Architecture,' 1850. 2. 'America and American Methodism,' 1857. 3. 'Perfect Love for Christian Believers,' 1864. 4. 'Serious Truths for Consideration,' 1864. 5. 'Visible Union with the Church of Christ,' 1864.

[Gregory's Life of Fredk. J. Jobson, 1884, with portrait; Pope's Death and Life in Christ, a funeral sermon, 1881; Evans's Lancashire Authors, 1850, pp. 136–40; Wesleyan Methodist Mag. September 1844, with portrait, June 1871, with portrait, and 1881, civ. 150–7, 176–85, 285–94, 397; Times, 5 Jan. 1881, p. 9; Illustr. London News, 14 Aug. 1869, p. 165, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

JOBSON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1620–1623), traveller, was appointed in 1620 to command an expedition to explore the river Gambia, in the interests of 'the gentlemen adventurers for the countries of Guinea and Benin.' Former attempts in 1618 and 1619 had failed, in consequence of the hostility of the Portuguese and the unhealthiness of the climate. Jobson, sailing from England on 25 Oct. 1620, and arriving at the mouth of the Gambia on 17 Nov., succeeded in ascending the river as high as Tenda, though he did not meet with the gold which was the principal object in view. After his return to England in 1621, he published 'The Golden Trade, or a Discovery of the River Gambra and the Golden Trade of the Æthiopians; also the Commerce with a great blacke merchant called Buckor Sano, and his report of the houses covered with gold, and other strange observations for the good of our owne countrey, set downe as they were collected in travelling part of the yeares 1620 and 1621; by Richard Jobson, gentleman,' small 4to, 1623. It does not appear that he was a seaman (p. 39), or had any previous experience of travel beyond Ireland, where he had formed a very unflattering estimate of the Irish (p. 37). He may have been a merchant; he writes as a man of education, though without any literary ability, and of intelligence, though he admits a partial belief in the black man's devil. He gives interesting accounts of the natives, till then unvisited by Europeans, though they had already an overland trade with the Moors of the North coast.

[An Account of the Voyage and Expedition extracted from Jobson's Journal, as well as an abridgment of Jobson's Narrative, was published in Purchas his Pilgrimes, pt. ii. pp. 921, 1567. There is no other original authority; but from these the story has been repeated in Astley's Collection of Voyages and Travels, 1745, ii. 174.]

J. K. L.

JOCELIN. [See also JOSCELYN and JOSSELYN.]

JOCELIN (*d.* 1199), bishop of Glasgow, was a monk of Melrose. After filling the office of prior he was, on 22 April 1170, chosen abbot. On 23 May 1174 he was elected bishop of Glasgow at Perth, and was consecrated at Clairvaux on 1 June 1175 by Eskilus, archbishop of Lunden in Holstein. In January 1176 he attended the council of

Northampton, and according to Hoveden made a speech declaring that his church was the special daughter of the Roman church, and consequently free from archiepiscopal supervision. Benedict Abbas, however, omits all mention of this speech; its authenticity is the more doubtful since it was of no value as a reply to the ancient pretensions of the see of York in Scotland, for the privilege of 'specialis' had only been granted to Glasgow in the previous year (Hoveden, i. Pref. pp. lvi–lvii; Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils and Eccles. Docs.* ii. 43). In 1178 the election to the see of St. Andrews was disputed between John Scot and Hugh the chaplain. Archbishop Roger of York interfered, and in 1181 put Scotland under an interdict. Thereupon William the Lion sent Jocelin to Rome to obtain absolution; the mission was successful in its object, and Jocelin also brought back the golden rose as a present from Pope Lucius III to the Scottish king. The dispute as to St. Andrews, however, continued till 1188, and Jocelin took a leading part in the negotiations between pope and king (*ib.* ii. 251–72). Between 1181 and 4 July 1197, when the completed portion was consecrated, Jocelin enlarged and rebuilt the cathedral of Glasgow, which had been destroyed by fire. The crypt is his work, and the choir, lady-chapel, and central tower were commenced by him. Jocelin also increased the number of prebendaries and canons in the cathedral. He died at Melrose on 17 March 1199, and was buried there on the north side of the choir. He is described as moderate and courteous.

[Chron. Melrose (Bannatyne Club); Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.); Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 473–4.] C. L. K.

JOCELIN de Brakelond (*fl.* 1200), chronicler of St. Edmunds Abbey, was a native of Bury St. Edmunds, where two ancient streets were called Brakelond. He became a member of the convent in 1173, having passed his novitiate under the tuition of Samson of Tottington, then master of the novices, to whose care he had specially been commended. Samson having been elected abbot in 1182, Jocelin was appointed his chaplain, and was his constant companion by day and night for six years. In 1198 and 1200 he was guest-master, and afterwards almoner, an office which he held in 1212. He is described by a contemporary monk of St. Edmunds as remarkably religious and mighty in word and deed. He wrote a chronicle of the abbey from 1173 to 1202, giving first a general sketch of the disordered state of affairs during the last years of Abbot Hugh, who died in 1180, and then a minute account of the proceedings relating to the election of Abbot Samson, and of the means by which Samson raised the abbey to a condition of prosperity. Incorporated in his chronicle is the story of Henry of Essex [q. v.], written at his request by one of his brother monks. Jocelin was a careful observer, shrewd, and quick-witted; and the life-like picture which he draws of Abbot Samson inspired Carlyle to write his striking essay on the abbot in his 'Past and Present' in 1843. Jocelin's style is clear, energetic, and familiar. He quotes from Virgil, Horace, and Ovid, and once inserts with acknowledgment a short passage from the 'Imagines Historiarum' of Ralph de Diceto (comp. *Cronica Jocelini*, p. 97, and *Radulphi de Diceto Opera*, i. 401). The only complete manuscript of the Chronicle now extant is Harl. MS. 1005. It was for the first time edited for the Camden Society by J. G. Rokewood in 1840, and has been reprinted by Mr. T. Arnold in his 'Memorials of St. Edmunds Abbey,' i. (Rolls Ser.) 1890. It has been translated, with notes by T. E. Tomlins, under the title 'Monastic and Social Life in the Twelfth Century,' &c., 1843. Bale, who says that Jocelin was educated at Cambridge, erroneously ascribes to him an extant tract, 'De Electione Hugonis Abbatis,' Harl. MS. 1005, fol. 165 (Rokewood). Jocelin records (p. 12) that he wrote an account of the miracles which followed the burial of St. Robert [see under Hugh, Saint, of Lincoln, *d.* 1255], a boy alleged to have been slain by the Jews at Bury St. Edmunds in 1181. This work is not known to be extant.

[The two editions of Jocelin's Chronicle noted above; Bale's Scriptt. p. 259, ed. 1559; Carlyle's Past and Present, pp. 51–156, ed. 1857.] W. H.

JOCELIN or JOSCELIN (*fl.* 1200), hagiographer, was a Cistercian monk of the abbey of Furness in Lancashire, and was one of the monks brought from Furness, towards the close of the twelfth century, by John de Curci to the new monastery founded by him at Down in the north of Ireland. Jocelin was author of: 1. 'The Life and Miracles of Saint Walthen, or Waltheof, of Melrose,' compiled under direction of Patrick, abbot of the Cistercian establishment there, printed in the 'Acta Sanctorum,' 3 Aug., and dedicated by Jocelin to William, king of Scotland, and his son Alexander. 2. A life of David, king of Scotland, which is only known by extracts in Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' lib. vi. 3. 'A Life of Saint Kentigern,' dedicated to Jocelin [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow from 1174 to 1199, preserved in Brit. Mus. MS. Cott. Vitellius,

c. viii., and printed by Pinkerton in his 'Vitæ Antiquæ Sanctorum,' 1799. 4. 'A Latin Narrative of the Life and Miracles of Saint Patrick,' in 196 chapters, prepared under the patronage of Thomas, archbishop of Armagh, Malachy, bishop of Down, and De Curci. This was first printed by Thomas Messingham at Paris in 1624, in his 'Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum,' and again by John Colgan in his 'Triadis Thaumaturgæ Acta,' Louvain, 1647, also in the 'Acta Sanctorum' of the Bollandists, 17 March. An English version by E. L. Swift was published at Dublin in 1809. A page from a decorated manuscript of Jocelin's work, now in the Bodleian Library, was reproduced in 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' edited by the present writer. 5. Some extracts made in 1377 from 'A Life of St. Helen,' attributed to Jocelin, are appended to the manuscript of the 'Historia Aurea' of John Tinmouth [q. v.] in the Bodleian Library. 6. Stow, in his 'Survey of London,' mentions a work by Jocelin entitled 'De Britonum Episcopis,' which is not otherwise known.

[Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ordinis Cisterciensis, 1656; O'Flaherty's Ogygia, 1685; Pinkerton's Vitæ Antiquæ Sanctorum, 1799; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, London, 1879, p. liii, plate lxxxvi; Chartularies of Saint Mary's Abbey, Dublin, London, 1884, ii. 223; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 429; Wright's Brit. Biog. Lit. ii. 257–8.] J. T. G.

JOCELIN or **JOSCELINE** of **Wells** (*d.* 1242), bishop of Bath and Wells, was born and educated at Wells. The 'Margam Annals' (*Annales Monastici*, i. 28) call him Jocelinus Troteman, but he is more usually, like his brother Hugh, bishop of Lincoln [q. v.], distinguished by the name of his birthplace. He probably held some office in the camera regis, or exchequer. In 5 John, 1203–4, he was one of the custodes of the bishopric of Lincoln during a vacancy (Hardy, *Rot. de Liberate*, p. 97). He also attests a number of charters between February and September 1205. For this reason Sir T. Hardy and Lord Campbell have described Josceline as vice-chancellor or keeper of the seal, but it is more probable that he merely acted as the official subordinate of the chancellor, Hubert Walter (Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 9–13). From 1203 to 1205 Josceline was one of the justiciars before whom fines were levied at Westminster, and also in the country when the king was present. In 1203–4 he received the benefices of Lugwardine and 'Urchenefeld' in Herefordshire (*Cal. Rot. Chart.* p. 17 *a*), and he was also a canon of Wells. On 3 Feb. 1205–6 he was elected bishop of Bath and Glastonbury, the canons of Wells, however, concurring in the election (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 130; *MSS. of Wells Cath.* p. 58). The temporalities were restored on 3 May, and on the 28th (Trinity Sunday) he was consecrated at Reading by William, bishop of London (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 257). He was one of the five bishops who left England in consequence of the interdict in 1208 (M. Paris, ii. 522–3), and was one of those who in the following year met Geoffrey FitzPeter at Dover to negotiate for peace (Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 103–4; cf. *Rot. de Liberate*, p. 123). Josceline came back with the other bishops in May 1213, and received 750*l.* in recompense for his losses (M. Paris, ii. 541, 543). From this time he sided with the king, and was one of the councillors named in the preamble of the Great Charter. He also took part in the agreement for freedom of election in churches (*ib.* ii. 589–90, 608). Josceline was one of the bishops who crowned Henry III at Gloucester on 28 Oct. 1216, and was present at the battle with Eustace the Monk next year (*ib.* iii. 1–2, 28–9). In 1218 he was one of the justices itinerant for the counties of Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Dorset; and a letter in which he and his colleagues ask for advice about a case in which the queen was concerned has been preserved (Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 10, 11). In the same year, on 17 May, the long dispute with the abbey of Glastonbury was settled; the bishop surrendered his claims in return for certain manors, and the see was known henceforward as Bath and Wells (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 563, 582–3). The bishop's name frequently occurs during the next few years as witness to official letters, which shows that he kept up his connection with the court and the administration of the country (e.g. Shirley, u.s. i. 302, 409). When the great change took place in the custody of the counties and royal castles in the winter of 1223–4, Josceline was one of the witnesses to the orders on 30 Dec., and was himself entrusted with the castles of Bristol and Sherborne, and with the county of Somerset (*ib.* i. 509–11). In 1224 he took part with Langton and the other bishops in their action against Falkes de Breauté. He is said to have expressed his opinion that the defenders of Bedford Castle deserved to be hanged, and to have censured Falkes for his appeal to the pope (*ib.* i. 236, 240, 254; W. de Coventry, ii. 267–8, 270). In October 1224 Josceline sat at Worcester to decide a dispute between the bishop and convent as to the election of the prior (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 543; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 417). In September 1232 he settled a dispute between the abbey of Tewkesbury and the Bishop of Worcester (*ib.* i. 87, 89). In 1234 he deprived Abbot Robert

of Glastonbury for misconduct, and in 1236 witnessed the confirmation of the Great Charter (*ib.* i. 95, 103). These are his last recorded acts. He died on 19 Nov. 1242, 'full of days, and commendable in life and character' (M. Paris, iv. 233). He was buried in the choir at Wells, under a marble tomb, which he had erected during his life, with a flat brass, which was said to be one of the earliest monuments of its kind in England (*Archæol. Journal*, i. 199). Even in Godwin's time the tomb was monstrously defaced.

Josceline's title to fame rests on the work which he did at Wells. He may be called the creator of the cathedral as it now stands. His work includes the nave, the choir proper, and the lower portion of the three towers, including the west front. He may or may not have been his own architect. He also built the oldest part of the palace, and the manor-house at Wookey; and joined with his brother Hugh in founding the hospital of St. John at Wells. Josceline was hardly less memorable with regard to the constitution of the church. He largely increased the number of prebends, instituted the body of vicars, and gave various grants for the support of the 'communa.'

[M. Paris; Annales Monastici; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters (all in Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 563–4, 582–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 130; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 371, ed. Richardson; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 7–13, 23, 514–15; MSS. of Wells Cathedral, Hist. MSS. Comm., where a large number of the bishop's charters and deeds are calendared; Freeman's Hist. of the Cathedral Church of Wells, pp. 71–85.] C. L. K.

JOCELIN, ELIZABETH (1596–1622), author of 'The Mother's Legacie to her Unborne Childe,' born in 1596, was the daughter of Sir Richard Brooke of Norton, Cheshire, and his wife Joan, daughter of William Chaderton [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. Elizabeth's mother and father separated, and the former returned home. Elizabeth's childhood was thus passed in the house of Bishop Chaderton, who carefully educated her 'in languages, history, and some arts,' but 'principally in studies of piety.' She had an extraordinary memory, which enabled her 'upon the first rehearsal to repeat above forty lines in English or Latin, and could write out an entire sermon almost word for word' (Goad, *Approbation of the 'Legacie'*). In 1616 she married Tourell Jocelin of Cambridgeshire. Foreboding death in childbirth, she wrote 'The Mother's Legacie to her Unborne Childe,' a letter which gently but earnestly exhorts her son or daughter to piety and good conduct. Prefixed to it is a letter to her husband, giving him sensible advice as to the bringing up of the child. She bore a daughter on 12 Oct. 1622, and died nine days afterwards. The child, named Theodora, became the wife of Samuel Fortrey [q. v.]

The 'Legacie' was first published in 1624 (cf. Arber, *Stationers' Register*, 12 Jan., iv. 72), with a long 'Approbation' by Dr. Thomas Goad [q. v.], giving some account of Elizabeth Jocelin's life. The second edition is dated 1624 and the third 1625. An exact reprint of the third edition, with an introduction by an anonymous Edinburgh editor, appeared in 1852. The edition printed at Oxford, 'for the satisfaction of the person of quality herein concerned,' in 1684, and reprinted at the end of C. H. Crauford's 'Sermons' in 1840, is a garbled one, the editor having substituted 'prayers allowed of by the church' for 'Dr. Smith's evening and morning prayer,' and tampered with the admonitions as to Sunday observance. The manuscript of the 'Legacie' is now in the British Museum Addit. MS. 27467.

[Goad's Approbation and the Letter to Tourell Jocelin prefixed to the Legacie; Sir P. Leycester's Historical Antiquities, p. 327; Harrington's Brief View of the State of the Church, pp. 84, 85; Fuller's Worthies of Engl. ed. Nichols, i. 185; Genealogist, iii. 298.] E. C–n.

JOCELYN, PERCY (1764–1843), bishop of Clogher, third son of Robert, first earl of Roden [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of James, earl of Clanbrassil, was born on 29 Nov. 1764, and studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took his degree of B.A. in 1785. Having received ordination, he became rector of Tamlaght, in the diocese of Armagh, and in 1787 treasurer of Cork Cathedral. Subsequently he received the following appointments in succession: the archdeaconry of Ross in 1788, the treasurership of Armagh in 1790, and a prebend of Lismore in 1796. In 1809 he was appointed bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, and in 1820 bishop of Clogher. Two years later he was deposed on account of scandalous crime. He died in Edinburgh on 2 Dec. 1843, and was buried in the new cemetery there.

[Family records; Cotton's Fasti; Burke's Peerage.] T. H.

JOCELYN, ROBERT, first Viscount Jocelyn (1688?–1756), lord chancellor of Ireland, was the only son of Thomas Jocelyn, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Bray of Westminster, and grandson of Sir Robert Jocelyn, bart., of Hyde Hall, Hertfordshire. He appears to have studied English law for some time in the office of an attorney named Salkeld in Brooke Street, Holborn, where he

made the acquaintance of Philip Yorke [q.v.], afterwards Lord Hardwicke. He was called to the Irish bar in 1706, and at a by-election in September 1725 was returned to the Irish House of Commons for the borough of Granard, co. Longford. He was appointed third serjeant on 28 March 1726, and at the general election in the following year was elected for the borough of Newtown, co. Down. On 4 May 1727 he became solicitor-general. On the accession of George II Jocelyn was confirmed in his office, and on 22 Oct. 1730 was promoted to the post of attorney-general, in the place of Thomas Marlay, appointed lord chief baron. On the resignation of Thomas, lord Wyndham, Jocelyn, through the influence of his old friend Lord Hardwicke, was appointed lord chancellor (7 Sept. 1739), and took his seat as speaker of the Irish House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 9 Oct. 1739 (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iii. 439). He was created Baron Newport of Newport in the county of Tipperary by letters patent dated 29 Nov. 1743 (*ib.* iii. 547), and on 3 Feb. 1744 presided as lord high steward at the trial of Nicholas, fifth viscount Netterville, who was indicted for the murder of Michael Walsh (*ib.* iii. 576–9). He was created Viscount Jocelyn also in the peerage of Ireland, by letters patent dated 6 Dec. 1755 (*ib.* iv. 48). In September 1756 the great seal was put in commission during Jocelyn's absence from Ireland for the recovery of his health. He never returned, and, dying in London on 3 Dec. 1756, aged 68, was buried at Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire.

Jocelyn married, first, Charlotte, daughter and coheiress of Charles Anderson of Worcester, by whom he had an only son, Robert, who succeeded him as second viscount, and was created Earl Roden of High Roding in the county of Tipperary on 1 Dec. 1771. His first wife died on 23 Feb. 1747, and on 15 Nov. 1754 he married, secondly, Frances, daughter of Thomas Claxton of Dublin, widow of Richard, first earl of Ross. She survived her second husband, and died on 25 May 1772. Jocelyn is described by Lord Chesterfield as 'a man of great worth' (Harris, *Life of Lord Hardwicke*, ii. 215). He possessed an amiable character, and literary and antiquarian tastes. He served no fewer than ten times as one of the lords justices during the absence of the lord-lieutenant from Ireland, and was president of the Dublin Physico-Historical Society (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 443 *b*). Among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum there is an interesting letter written by Jocelyn (dated Dublin 2 Nov. 1754) to the Duke of Newcastle, calling the duke's attention to 'the very extraordinary height to which the disputes and animosities here have been unhappily carried' (32737, f. 245). Two portraits of Jocelyn by Slaughter are in the possession of the present Earl of Roden. A marble bust by Bacon was erected to his memory in Sawbridgeworth Church by his son (Cussans, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 'Hundred of Braughing,' p. 98).

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870, ii. 74–90; Oliver J. Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 121–4; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, 1847, i. 28, 36, 53, 102, 107–8, 117, 148, 201, 436–7, 512, ii. 50–1, 215, iii. 54–5, 108–9, 500, 518, 530; Smyth's Chronicle of the Law Officers of Ireland, 1839; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, iii. 269; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 203–205, 218; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 654, 657.] G. F. R. B.

JOCELYN, ROBERT, first Earl of Roden (1731–1797), born in July 1731, was only son of Robert, first viscount Jocelyn [q. v.], by his first wife, Charlotte, daughter of Charles Anderson of Worcester. In 1750 he was appointed auditor-general for Ireland, and held the office till his death. On 13 Feb. 1756 he entered parliament as member for the borough of Old Leighlin. On 3 Dec. of the same year he succeeded to the viscounty, on the death of his father. On 9 Sept. 1771 he was created Earl of Roden of High Roding, co. Tipperary. He died at York Street, Dublin, on 22 June 1797, and was succeeded by his son Robert. On 11 Dec. 1752 he married Anne, daughter and heiress of James, earl of Clanbrassil, by whom he had four sons (one of whom, Percy, bishop of Clogher, is separately noticed) and six daughters.

[Family records; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. ii. p. 616; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Ann. Register.] T. H.

JOCELYN, ROBERT, third Earl of Roden (1788–1870), born on 27 Oct. 1788, was son of Robert, the second earl, by his first wife, Frances Theodosia, eldest daughter of Robert Bligh, dean of Elphin. In 1810 he was elected M.P. for Dundalk, and continued to sit in the House of Commons until 29 June 1820, when he succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father. In 1821 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Clanbrassil, and in the same year a knight of St. Patrick. From the time of his entrance on public life he was an ardent conservative, and for many years he took a prominent part in conservative and protestant gatherings in the north of

Ireland and elsewhere. Religious societies, such as the Hibernian Bible Society, the Sunday School Society, the Evangelical Alliance, and the Protestant Orphan Society, found in him a warm supporter. He regularly conducted service in the private chapel at Tullymore Park, Castlewellan, co. Down, where he chiefly resided when in Ireland, and delivered addresses to which the public were admitted. In the Orange Society he became a noted leader, ultimately rising to the rank of grand master. On 12 July 1849 an affray took place between Orangemen and Roman catholics at Dolly's Brae, near Castlewellan, in which a number of lives were lost. A commission of inquiry appointed to examine into the matter censured Lord Roden for his conduct in connection with this affair, and he was deprived of his place on the commission of the peace. He died on 20 March 1870 at Edinburgh, where he had gone for the benefit of his health, and was buried in the family vault at Bryansford, co. Down. Lord Roden was twice married, first, on 9 Jan. 1813, to Maria Frances Catherine, second daughter of Thomas, lord De Spencer, who died in 1861; and secondly, in 1862, to Clementina Janet, daughter of Thomas Andrews of Greenknowes, North Britain, and widow of Captain Robert Lushington Reilly of Scarva, co. Down. By his first wife he had three sons and three daughters. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his grandson, Robert, son of his heir Robert, viscount Jocelyn (1816–1854).

[Family information; Burke's Peerage; obit. notice in Belfast Newsletter, 1870.] T. H.

JODRELL, Sir PAUL, M.D. (*d.* 1803), physician, was second son of Paul Jodrell of Duffield, Derbyshire, solicitor-general to Frederick, prince of Wales, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Warner of North Elmham, Norfolk (Burke, *Peerage*, 1891, p. 762). He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1769 as eleventh wrangler, was elected fellow, and proceeded M.A. in 1772, M.D. in 1786. On 30 Sept. of the latter year he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, and a fellow on 1 Oct. 1787. He was appointed physician to the London Hospital on 6 Dec. 1786, but resigned that office in November 1787, when he went to India as physician to the nabob of Arcot. He had been knighted on 26 Oct. in the same year (Townsend, *Calendar of Knights*, 1828, p. 34). Jodrell died on 6 Aug. 1803, at his house on Choultry Plain, Madras. By his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Bewicke of Close House, Northumberland, he had a daughter, Paulina Elizabeth (*d.* 1862), who married, in June 1804, Sir John Henry Seale, bart. (*d.* 1844).

Jodrell was author of a farce acted at Covent Garden, but the title does not appear (*Gent. Mag.* vol. ci. pt. i. p. 272 *n.*) The plays of his elder brother, Richard Paul Jodrell [q. v.], are wrongly assigned to him in Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica,' 1812, i. 400.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 378; Cambridge University Calendar; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 2.] G. G.

JODRELL, RICHARD PAUL (1745–1831), classical scholar and dramatist, born on 13 Nov. 1745, was elder brother of Sir Paul Jodrell, M.D. [q. v.] After passing through Eton College with much distinction, he matriculated at Oxford from Hertford College on 28 June 1764, and was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1771 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 754). He cultivated the friendship of Dr. Johnson, and in December 1783 became a member of the Essex Head Club, of which, it is believed, he was the last survivor (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 254, 272). At the general election of 1790 he was returned in the tory interest as M.P. for Seaford, Sussex, but was declared not duly elected on 19 March 1792. He was, however, re-elected for the same borough in January 1794, and continued to represent it until the dissolution in 1796. On 4 July 1793, when residing at his seat at Lewknor, Oxfordshire, he was created D.C.L. of Oxford. During the last ten years of his life he suffered from mental disease. He died in Portland Place, London, on 26 Jan. 1831. He was elected F.R.S. in 1772, and F.S.A. in 1784. His portrait by M. Brown was engraved by C. Heath for private circulation (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 224). By his marriage, on 19 May 1772, to his second cousin, Vertue (*d.* 1806), eldest daughter and coheiress of Edward Hase of Sall, Norfolk, he had five sons and two daughters.

Some of Jodrell's verses are in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' He was a contributor to the supplementary notes of Potter's 'Æschylus,' printed in 1778; in 1781 he published 'Illustrations of Euripides, on the Ion and Bacchæ,' 2 pts., 8vo; and in 1789 another volume on the 'Alcestis.' In Joseph Cradock's 'Memoirs' (vol. iv.) appear four letters of Jodrell relating to the copy of Euripides, formerly belonging to Milton, but then in Cradock's possession. He also wrote an elaborate treatise on the 'Philology of the English Language,' 4to, London, 1820. His 'A Widow and no Widow, a dramatic piece of

three acts,' in which living characters were depicted under fictitious names, was acted at the Haymarket on 17 July 1779, and printed in 1780 (cf. GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, vi. 110). At the same theatre, on 22 Aug. 1783, was performed with success his laughable 'Seeing is Believing, a dramatic proverb,' in one act, printed in 1786 (*ib.* vi. 284). His tragedy, called 'The Persian Heroine,' founded on Herodotus (last book, cc. 107 seq.), having been rejected by the managers of Drury Lane and Covent Garden (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 2), was printed in 1786, 8vo and 4to; 3rd edit. 1822. An Italian translation, by G. Caravita, appeared in 1821, 4to, London. It was acted at Drury Lane for H. Johnston's benefit on 2 June 1819, under the patronage of the Persian ambassador (GENEST, viii. 691–2). Jodrell also published 'Illustrations of "The Persian Heroine," . . . adapted to the third edition,' 4to, London, 1822. In 1787 Jodrell issued anonymously 'Select Dramatic Pieces,' produced privately or at provincial theatres, and consisting of 'Who's Afraid?' a musical farce; 'The Boarding School Miss,' a comedy; 'One and All,' a farce (printed separately in the same year); 'The Disguise,' a comedy; 'The Musico,' a farce; and 'The Bulse,' a dramatic interlude. He also published in 1785 'The Knight and Friars: an historick tale,' in verse, from Heywood's 'Γυναικειον,' 'the work of three mornings in the Christmas holidays.' A collective edition of his 'Poetical Works' appeared in handsome quarto in 1814.

His eldest son, SIR RICHARD PAUL JODRELL (1781–1861), born in 1781, was educated at Eton and Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A. 1804, M.A. 1806), and was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1803. He succeeded his maternal grand-uncle, Sir John Lombe (formerly Hase), as a baronet at Lombe's death on 27 May 1817. He died on 14 Jan. 1861, leaving issue by his marriage, on 12 Dec. 1814, to Amelia Caroline King (*d.* 1860), natural daughter of Robert, second earl of Kingston (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. x. 234; BURKE, *Peerage*, 1891, p. 762). He was author of: 1. 'Carmina Selecta,' 8vo, London, 1810, a privately printed selection from his Greek and Latin verses written at Eton. 2. 'Epigram' affixed to 'Lines written extempore at the Plain of Waterloo,' 4to, Dover, 1840. 3. 'Dover, Ancient and Modern, a Poem, with an episode, views, and notes,' 8vo, Dover, 1841.

[Gent. Mag. lx. 547, ci. pt. i. 271–3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 77, 102, 155, ix. 2–3, 68, 724; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812); Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

JOFROI or GEOFFROY OF WATERFORD (*fl.* 1290), translator, was a member of the order of Saint Dominic. He is known mainly as translator into French of the apocryphal account of the Trojan war by Dares Phrygius and of the Latin history by Eutropius. A French translation of the 'Secreta Secretorum,' erroneously attributed to Aristotle, is also ascribed to Jofroi. The productions of Jofroi appear to be now extant only in a thirteenth-century manuscript, formerly in the collection of Colbert and now in the National Library, Paris. The name of Jofroi has been latinised as Gotafridus.

[Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, 1719–21; De la Rue's Essais Historiques, 1834; Hist. Littéraire de France, 1847, xxi.] J. T. G.

JOHANNES ÆGIDIUS, Dominican. [See JOHN (*fl.* 1230), called OF ST. GILES.]

JOHANNES DE SACRO BOSCO (*fl.* 1230), mathematician. [See HOLYWOOD, JOHN.]

JOHN (1167?–1216), king of England, youngest son of Henry II and his queen, Eleanor, was probably born at Oxford on 24 Dec. 1167 (ROBERT OF TORIGNI, sub an.; *Prose Chronicle*, ap. HEARNE, *Robert of Gloucester*, ii. 484; in 1166, DICETO, i. 325), and was in his boyhood nicknamed Lackland by his father, who divided his dominions among his elder sons. Henry loved him above any of his brothers, and made constant efforts to provide well for him. His education seems to have been committed to Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] As early as 1171 a marriage was proposed for him with Alice, daughter and heiress of Humbert III, count of Maurienne, and before Christmas 1172 the marriage contract was signed; it was agreed that if Humbert left no son John should be heir of all his dominions, and if it turned out otherwise should have a rich provision. On his side Henry in February 1173 proposed to give him the castles and districts of Chinon, Loudun, and Mirebeau. This marriage scheme failed owing to the refusal of John's eldest brother Henry, as count of Anjou, to part with any of his territories. At the close of the war which ensued it was agreed, on 30 Sept. 1174, that a provision should be made for John; he was to have Nottingham and Marlborough, and certain castles and rents in Normandy, Anjou, Touraine, and Maine, and on the death of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, Henry kept the larger part of his possessions in his own hand, in order to bestow them on John. On 28 Sept. 1176 William, earl of Gloucester, agreed to give his daughter Isabella, more usually called Hadwisa or Avice, in marriage to John, and

to make him heir of all his lands in the west of England and Glamorgan.

At a council at Oxford in May 1177 Henry declared John king of Ireland; he received the homage of the Norman lords of Irish lands as holding of him, as well as of his father, and Hugh de Lacy was appointed viceroy. After the death of his eldest brother John was, by Henry's command, taken to Normandy by Glanville in July 1183, and having crossed from Dover to Witsand met his father, who tried to prevail on Richard to give up the duchy of Aquitaine to John to be held of him as count of Poitou. Richard refused, and Henry declared that John and his brother Geoffrey, count of Brittany [q. v.], might make war upon him. John spent Christmas with his father at Le Mans, and in the following summer after Henry's return to England he and Geoffrey wasted Richard's lands. All three brothers were summoned to England in November by their father, who brought about a reconciliation. John remained at his father's court. In the spring of 1185 he expressed his wish to go on the crusade, but his father would not suffer him. On Mid-Lent Sunday, 31 March, Henry knighted him at Windsor, and sent him to govern Ireland. He sailed from Milford on 24 April, in company with Glanville and with a large force of mercenaries in sixty ships; landed the next day at Waterford, and was received by John Comyn [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and many of the king's lords, together with several Irishmen of rank. He treated the Irishmen with insolence, he or his followers pulling their long beards in mockery. They consequently deserted the English cause, and kept the kings of Limerick, Cork, and Connaught from coming to do fealty to him. John went to Dublin and alienated other Irish allies by granting away their lands, appointed unfit men as governors of the coast towns and other places, and offended the colonists by his overbearing conduct. On his arrival castles were built at Tibragny and Ardfinnan on the river Suir, and from them his men ravaged Munster, but were defeated with great loss by Donnell O'Brien, king of Limerick. As he spent on his own pleasures the money which he should have used in paying his mercenaries, the latter deserted to the Irish in large numbers, and John's force was soon so weakened that in September his father recalled him. Nevertheless Henry, on hearing of the murder of Hugh de Lacy, which took place on 25 July 1186, again sent him to Ireland to seize Lacy's lands. While he was waiting for a favourable wind he was recalled by his father, who had received tidings of the death of Geoffrey (19 Aug. 1186).

Henry had requested Urban III to allow him to have one of his sons crowned king of Ireland, and at Christmas two legates landed at Dover, bringing the pope's consent, and a crown of peacocks' feathers set in gold. John and the archbishop of Dublin were sent to meet them, but other business compelled Henry to put off the ceremony of coronation. Early in 1187 John was sent into Normandy; the king joined him at Aumâle, and in May gave him command of a fourth division of his army. In conjunction with Richard, John carried on operations in Berry; they were besieged by Philip of France in Châteauroux until 23 June, when the siege was raised. In June 1188, during Philip's invasion of Berry, John was sent by his father into Normandy, and crossed from Shoreham to Dieppe. Henry followed him later. Henry's partiality towards John offended Richard, who believed that his father wished to oust him from the succession in John's favour, and he accordingly allied himself with Philip. At the conference at La Ferté-Bernard on 4 June 1189, Henry proposed to Philip that John should marry his sister Adela, who had been affianced to Richard, but Philip would not consent, and demanded that John should go on the crusade. While Henry was suffering defeat and loss through his eagerness to forward John's interests, John was false to him, and secretly made an agreement with his brother Richard, the ally of his father's enemy. The unexpected news of this treachery gave Henry his death-blow [see under Henry II].

On the death of his father (6 July 1189) Richard received John graciously; gave him the county of Mortain, which had been granted to him by his father, though it is doubtful whether he had yet had possession of it; and promised him 4,000*l.* a year from land in England, and the hand of the heiress of the Earl of Gloucester, to whom he was already betrothed. On returning to England with Richard he further received from him the castles and honours of Marlborough, Luggarshall, Lancaster, Bolsover, and the Peak, the town of Nottingham, the honours of Tickhill and Wallingford, and the county of Derby, with the honour of Peverell. His marriage with Avice of Gloucester took place at Marlborough on 29 Aug., in spite of the remonstrance of Archbishop Baldwin, for John and his bride were related in the third degree. While his appeal was pending, Baldwin laid his lands under an interdict, which was relaxed in November by the legate, John of Anagni. In October the king sent John to receive the homage of the Welsh princes. Before the end of the year he received the four counties of Dorset, Somerset, Devon,

and Cornwall, with all rights of jurisdiction. When Richard was about to leave Normandy and go on his crusade he caused John to swear at the council which he held in March that he would not enter England for the next three years without his leave, but the queen-mother persuaded the king to release him from this oath. This was a mistake, for Richard had made him so powerful that his presence in England was dangerous to the peace of the kingdom when the king was not there to overawe him. He returned by the beginning of 1191.

The grant of the four counties and the inheritance of his wife gave John almost kingly power in the west, while his other possessions enabled him to exert a strong influence in different parts of the kingdom, and especially in the Midlands, where he had many adherents. He had his own justiciar, chancellor, and other great officers, who held his courts and carried on administrative business, and he kept virtually royal state, residing chiefly at Lancaster or Marlborough (Hoveden, iii. Pref. xxv, xxxiii, lii, liii, with references). The unpopularity of Richard's chancellor, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely, made it easy for John to advance his own interests by placing himself at the head of the opposition to his brother's minister. His first object was to secure his succession to the throne. To do this it was necessary to crush Longchamp, for Richard intended that, if he had no children, his nephew Arthur should succeed him (Benedict, ii. 137). On 4 March a discussion took place between John and the chancellor about the right to the constableship of certain castles, apparently those of Nottingham and Tickhill, which were not included in the grant of the honours received by John, and as to the yearly income which he was to have from the exchequer. In the absence of Longchamp on the Welsh borders the disputed castles were surrendered to him by their constables, and John espoused the cause of Gerard de Camville, who broke into revolt against Longchamp [see Camville, Gerard de]. Longchamp felt himself overmatched. An arbitration between John and the chancellor was held at Winchester on 25 April, and the decision was favourable to John; he was declared heir to the throne, and as such received the homages of the earls and bishops present, and though he surrendered the castles, the chancellor was forced to deliver them to two of his friends to be held for the king. The arrival of Walter of Coutances, archbishop of Rouen, with powers from Richard put a check on John, and restored the balance of the parties. After a short renewal of hostilities another meeting was held at Winchester on 28 July 1191, and an award less favourable to John was published; the constables of the two castles were changed, Gerard was to be tried, and John was not to oppose the decision of the court; no mention was made of the succession (Hoveden, iii. 134 *n.* and sqq.; Richard of Devizes, pp. 32, 33; William of Newburgh, ii. 46; Norgate, *Angevin Kings*, ii. 300). In September the news of the arrest of Archbishop Geoffrey [q. v.] was brought to John by his counsellor, Hugh of Nunant, bishop of Coventry. He saw the advantage to be gained from the affair, called a meeting of nobles and bishops at Reading, and invited Geoffrey to come to him there. At a council held at the bridge of Loddon, near Reading, it was decided to depose the chancellor. After making an attempt to bribe John, Longchamp promised to appear before the council and stand his trial. John marched out to meet him, but Longchamp made hastily for London. John followed him; the two parties skirmished just outside one of the suburbs, and John's justiciar was slain. The city was divided, the majority being on John's side, for a commune had been set up, and the citizens were anxious to have it confirmed. Longchamp shut himself in the Tower, and John and his friends reaching the city at night were admitted joyfully, the citizens coming out to meet him with torches and shouts of welcome. The next day, 8 Oct., he held a meeting of magnates and citizens at St. Paul's. In virtue of the king's commission the archbishop of Rouen assumed the office of chief justiciar, John and the other magnates swore to uphold the commune; all took an oath of fidelity to Richard and to John as his successor, and it is said that the assembly appointed John 'ruler of the whole kingdom,' and decreed that he should nominate the constables of all the castles except three (Richard of Devizes, pp. 38, 39). Longchamp surrendered and left England.

John was for a while kept in check by the new justiciar. He spent Christmas at Howden with Hugh, bishop of Durham, then under the excommunication of Archbishop Geoffrey, and was therefore himself regarded as excommunicate by the archbishop. Longchamp threatened him with excommunication if he did not make him amends before Quinquagesima Sunday, and sent him an offer of 500*l.* if he would procure his restoration. The presence of the discredited and unpopular Longchamp in England would be certain to lead to strife, from which John anticipated personal advantage. He therefore consented to his proposal. About the same time Philip

of France began to use him as a means of troubling Richard's dominions, and offered him his sister Adela in marriage, promising to give him with her all Richard's continental possessions. The queen-mother's return to England on 11 Feb. interrupted John's design of visiting France. The threat that if he set sail all his English lands and castles would be seized kept him at home. About the middle of March Longchamp, relying on John's promise, returned to England, and sent to the council then gathered in London to demand his restoration. The lords on learning from John that the chancellor's restoration depended on him, and that Longchamp had bribed him to take his side, offered him the larger bribe of two thousand marks, which converted him to their views. The chancellor was fined and forced to leave the country. Immediately after Christmas John received a message from Philip, telling him of the captivity of Richard, and renewing his offer to him. He crossed to Normandy, and demanded an oath of fealty from the seneschal and the barons. They refused, saying that they hoped that their lord would return. In February 1193 John went to Philip, did homage to him for Normandy and the rest of Richard's continental dominions, and it was said for England also, and swore to marry Adela, though his wife Avice was living, and to give up Gisors and the Norman Vexin in exchange for part of Flanders, Philip promising to help him to gain his brother's lands. On returning to England he gathered a force of foreign mercenaries, and took possession of Wallingford and Windsor, met the justices in London, and demanded that they should swear fealty to him, declaring that Richard was dead. They were incredulous and refused, and he went off in a rage to fortify his castles and make raids on the king's lands, expecting a force of French and Flemish to come over to help him. The justices retaliated, and called the people of the coast to arms, so that the foreigners were unable to land. John lost ground rapidly; the castles of Windsor, Wallingford, and the Peak were reduced, Archbishop Geoffrey and Bishop Hugh of Durham besieged Tickhill, and by May John was prepared to submit. A doubt as to the king's return caused the justices to be unwilling to push him too far, and they made a truce with him until 1 Nov. In July he heard that the emperor had agreed to liberate Richard on the fulfilment of certain conditions, Philip sending to bid him 'beware, for the devil was unloosed' (Hoveden, iii. 216).

John dared not abide his brother's return. He at once joined Philip in Normandy, and went with him into France. An offer of peace, sent by Richard to Philip, included terms of reconciliation with John, and when the king allowed him to have all the castles and lands which he had bestowed on him John returned to Normandy and swore fealty to Richard's representatives. The constables of the Norman castles, however, refused to deliver them to him, and he went off again in wrath to Philip, who gave him the castles of Drieucourt and Arques. When the date of Richard's return drew near John joined Philip in sending an embassy to the emperor in January 1194, offering him a large sum to prolong the king's captivity until Michaelmas. The emperor showed the king John's letter when he met him at Mentz on 2 Feb. Meanwhile, despairing of the success of his offer, John sent a messenger to England to order that his castles should be put in a state of defence against the king. His messenger incautiously boasted at the table to Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, the new chief justiciar, about his master's influence with the French king and other matters. On hearing of this the mayor of London had him arrested. The council thereupon decreed that John should be deprived of all his English lands. The archbishop and bishops excommunicated him at Westminster; the bishop of Durham again laid siege to Tickhill; David, earl of Huntingdon, and the Earl of Chester besieged Nottingham; the justiciar took Marlborough, and received the surrender of the castle of Lancaster and of St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, which one of John's party held for him after having turned out the monks. On Richard's landing on 13 March Tickhill surrendered. The king at once marched to Nottingham, and its surrender on the 28th completed the reduction of John's English possessions. On 31 March Richard demanded judgment against John, and it was decreed that if he did not answer the summons of the court within forty days his English fiefs should be forfeited, and he should be incapable of succeeding to the throne. In May he met the king in Normandy, and through the mediation of the queen-mother the brothers were reconciled, though Richard did not for a while give him back any of his lands, but kept him in a position of dependence. John saw that it had become his interest to support his brother against Philip; he prepared to defend Rouen against the French, and surprised the garrison of Evreux, cut off the heads of three hundred men, and stuck them on stakes round the walls, but did not take the castle, and displeased the king by his cruelty. In company with the Earls of Huntingdon and Arundel he made

an attempt on Vaudreuil, and was put to flight by Philip. In 1195 Richard granted him the county of Mortain, the honour of Eye, and the earldom of Gloucester, keeping the castles in his own hands, and giving him in lieu of his other lands a pension of 8,000*l.* Angevin. In 1196 he took Gamaches in Ponthieu; on 19 May led a company of Brabantine mercenaries against Beauvais; captured the bishop and many others, and delivered them to Richard. These services seem to have so far atoned for his past unfaithfulness as to cause him to be regarded as his brother's heir (*Angevin Kings*, ii. 381). At this time he upheld his deputy in Ireland in his quarrel with Archbishop John Comyn. During Philip's invasion of Normandy in the autumn of 1198 John burnt Neufbourg and captured some French knights. Early in 1199 Philip informed Richard that John had again entered into an alliance with him. Richard for the moment believed the story, though his brother swore it was false, and seized the possessions of John, who retired to Brittany, and stayed with his nephew Arthur. Before long the king was convinced that Philip had deceived him, and when he was dying in the beginning of April declared John his successor in England and all his dominions, and made those who were present take an oath of fealty to him.

John was in his twenty-second year at the date of his brother's death. He had been brought up amidst family dissensions and intrigues; his father had pitted him against his brothers, and he had learnt to be ungrateful and unfaithful to him. All the vices of his house appear in his character unredeemed by any greatness. He was mean, false, vindictive, and abominably cruel. At once greedy and extravagant he extorted money from his subjects, and spent it in an ignoble manner. He had a violent temper and a stubborn disposition, but he lacked real firmness of mind, and was at heart a coward. Although not without capacity he was so frivolous and slothful that at the most critical times he would behave like a fool. His levity was constant, and he indulged in jesting at moments which specially demanded decorum and gravity. While he was abjectly superstitious he was habitually profane and irreligious, though he once or twice yielded to religious emotion. He was self-indulgent and scandalously immoral, and no small part of the hatred with which his nobles came to regard him was due to the injuries which his unbridled lust inflicted on them and their families (for John's character see Stubbs, Preface to Walter of Coventry, vol. ii. pp. xiv–xix).

Immediately after Richard's funeral he went to Chinon, where the treasure of Anjou was kept, and having sworn to carry out the late king's will and to respect the customs of the lands he should govern received the keys. He sent for Bishop Hugh of Lincoln [q. v.], in whose company he visited the tombs of his father and brother at Fontevraud, and for three days behaved in an exemplary manner. On Easter Sunday, 18 March, which he spent at Beaufort, he relapsed into his usual habits, spoke with such irreverent levity that Hugh refused his offering, sent three times during the bishop's sermon to ask him to stop because he wanted his breakfast, and left the church without communicating (*Magna Vita*, pp. 287–93). The next Sunday he was invested with the insignia of the duchy at Rouen.

Meanwhile, though the Normans acknowledged John willingly, the lords of Anjou, Maine, and Touraine met together, and declared that according to their customs the son of an elder brother came before a younger brother. John's nephew, Arthur [q. v.], and his mother, Constance, marched with a force of Bretons into Anjou and Maine, were joyfully received, and nearly surprised John at Le Mans, while Philip took Evreux, and, joining them at Le Mans, received Arthur's homage, and soon after accepted him as his ward. In May John made a raid on Le Mans, punished the citizens, and leaving his mother and the mercenary leader, Mercadier, to ravage Anjou set out for England, whither he had previously sent Archbishop Hubert and William Marshall to secure the country for him. On the news of Richard's death much disorder ensued, and a strong party among the baronage acted as though they did not consider John's succession a matter of course. John's envoys received an oath of fealty to him from his men, earls, barons, citizens, and freeholders, and proceeding to Northampton met the doubtful earls. They, on the envoys' promise that John would do justly by them, also swore to be faithful to him. On the 25th the king landed at Shoreham, and on the 27th was crowned at Westminster by Archbishop Hubert, who made a speech insisting strongly on the right of the nation to elect their king, and declaring that John was chosen. The choice was confirmed by the shouts of the people. When administering the usual oaths, he also adjured John not to take the kingly office unless he was steadfastly minded to keep them, and John answered that by God's help he would do so. John did not usurp the throne; he was chosen by the nation as the fittest of the royal line to reign, and was lawfully crowned and

anointed. He did not communicate at his coronation. After appointing Geoffrey FitzPeter chief justiciar and Archbishop Hubert chancellor he went the next day to worship at St. Albans, and thence to Canterbury and St. Edmunds. He visited Northampton on 5 June, expecting that William, king of Scots, would meet him and do homage. Instead of coming William demanded Northumberland and Cumberland, and threatened war. John put these shires under the care of William of Stuteville, and on the 20th sailed for Normandy with a large force, crossing from Shoreham to Dieppe. On 24 June he made a truce with Philip at Rouen until 16 Aug., when the two kings had a conference between Boutavant and Le Goulet. Philip demanded the Vexin for himself, and for Arthur Anjou, Maine, Poitou, and Touraine, complaining that John had entered on his brother's continental fiefs without doing homage. John was in a position to refuse. The Count of Flanders had done homage to him, the French lords of Richard's party had accepted him as their head, and his nephew Otto was acknowledged by the pope as the rightful claimant of the empire. War began, and though Philip gained some successes he quarrelled with William des Roches, the leader of the Breton army, and was consequently forced to evacuate Maine. William des Roches received John at Le Mans, and delivered Arthur and Constance into his care. On the same day, 22 Sept., Arthur was secretly warned that his uncle would imprison him. The Viscount of Thouars was with John, and had been forced by him to give up Chinon; he, Arthur, and Constance escaped from Le Mans together in the night.

A truce was made in October, and before it ended the two kings held another conference near Les Andelys in the middle of January 1200. Philip, who had his own embarrassments (*Angevin Kings*, ii. 395), agreed to easier terms. John's niece Blanche, daughter of his sister Eleanor and Alfonso IX of Castile, was to marry Philip's son Louis, and John was to give with her the city and county of Evreux, all the castles in Normandy held by Philip at Richard's death, and three thousand marks, and he further promised to give no help to his nephew Otto. He returned to England, sailing from Barfleur, and landing at Portsmouth on 27 Feb. Although he had already received the unusually heavy scutage of two marks he demanded a carucage of 3*s.* on each ploughland to make up the sum to be paid on Blanche's marriage. He went to York to meet the king of Scots, who failed to attend, and there demanded the carucage from certain Cistercian abbots. On their answering that they must first receive the directions of a general chapter of their order, he bade his sheriffs annoy them by all means in their power and deny them justice. Archbishop Hubert prevailed on him to withdraw this order, and paid him one thousand marks from them, but John was not appeased. In the end of April he again crossed to Normandy, and on 22 May concluded the treaty with Philip at Le Goulet. He was acknowledged king of England and duke of Normandy, with the right to the homage of Brittany, which he then received from Arthur. Besides the concessions already promised he gave certain places in Berry with his niece to Louis; he renounced the alliance of the Count of Flanders and of Otto, and one thousand marks of the money he had promised was remitted. All difficulties with Philip and Arthur seemed at an end, and the peaceable possession of his continental dominions secured.

The fresh difficulties in which John became involved were of his own making. Anxious to form a grander marriage, and perhaps dissatisfied at having no children by Avice, he had obtained a divorce from her from the bishops of Normandy and Aquitaine, on the ground of consanguinity, probably procuring by fraud a sanction from the pope, who was angered at the step when too late (compare Coggeshall, p. 103, and Diceto, ii. 167). He did not give up her inheritance, for he granted the county of Gloucester to William de Montfort, count of Evreux, husband of Avice's elder sister, Mabel, in exchange for the count's own possessions which had been ceded to the French, keeping the rest apparently in his own hands. Avice afterwards married Geoffrey de Mandeville, son of Geoffrey FitzPeter, earl of Essex, the chief justiciar. John sent ambassadors to the king of Portugal to solicit his daughter in marriage, but changed his mind, and it is said, at the suggestion of Philip, proposed to marry Isabella, daughter of Ademar, count of Angoulême [see Isabella of Angoulême]. First he made a progress through his continental dominions in June and July, and on 30 July arrived at Chinon, where his marriage probably took place. Isabella was, however, contracted to Hugh le Brun, eldest son of Hugh IX, count of La Marche, and her father took her from his custody to marry her to John, who thus made a dangerous enemy. John took his young wife, then about twelve years of age, over to England, and had her crowned with himself at Westminster on 8 Oct. While in London he visited Bishop Hugh of Lincoln, then on his deathbed (*Magna Vita*, pp. 335, 336). He went to Lincoln on the 21st to meet

the king of Scots, who the next day did homage to him. On the 23rd the funeral procession of Bishop Hugh arrived; both the kings went out from the city to meet it, and John acted as one of the bearers (*ib.* pp. 371, 372). Moved by the bishop's death he promised the Cistercians to build them an abbey; he first granted the manor of Faringdon in Berkshire to the mother-house at Citeaux, and afterwards built his abbey at Beaulieu in Hampshire, granting Faringdon to the convent as a cell (Tanner, *Notitia*, pp. 18, 164; *Monasticon*, v. 680–2). When he revisited Lincoln in January 1201 he tried unsuccessfully to persuade the chapter to forego their right of election. A quarrel was in progress between him and Archbishop Geoffrey of York [q. v.], and on going to Beverley on the 26th he stayed with one of Geoffrey's excommunicated opponents. The archbishop refused to allow the canons to welcome him, and he commanded that Geoffrey's servants should be imprisoned. After visiting Scarborough with his queen he went through the northern parts of his kingdom, everywhere fining the people on the plea that they had injured his forests. At York on 1–4 March he was reconciled to the archbishop, and on the 25th, Easter-day, he and his queen wore their crowns at Canterbury, his court being largely attended by magnates.

Meanwhile Hugh le Brun, in revenge for the loss of his wife, was stirring up the Poitevin lords against him. In return John ordered the seneschal of Normandy to take Driencourt, then belonging to Ralph Count of Eu, Hugh's brother. War began on the Norman border, and before long Philip went to the help of John's enemies. John ordered his forces to assemble at Portsmouth on 13 May 1201. On this the earls met at Leicester, and declared that they would not cross the sea unless he granted them their rights. He demanded their castles, and showed that he meant to enforce the demand. They yielded, and on their assembling, John, in lieu of their service, took money, with which he could pay an army of mercenaries. In company with his queen he sailed from Portsmouth with a well trained force. He had an amicable conference with Philip on the isle of Andelys, and on 1 July visited Paris, where Philip entertained him honourably. At Chinon, which he made his headquarters, he summoned the Poitevin lords to appear, sending them an appeal of treason against himself and the late king, and calling on them to do battle with the champions he should select from his followers. They refused, saying that they would be judged by their peers. He then commissioned Robert of Turnham to act against them, declared Moncontour the castle of Geoffrey of Lusignan, Hugh's brother, forfeited, and made alliance with his father-in-law, the Count of Angoulême. The Poitevins applied to Philip, and at their request Philip summoned him to appear before his court of French lords and receive the judgment of his peers. On 25 March 1202 John met Philip at Le Goulet, and was requested to give up his continental possessions to Arthur. He refused, but probably about this time agreed to be judged by his peers, and offered Boutavant and Tillières as pledges. When the appointed day came he did not appear, and the French nobles sentenced him to forfeit all his fiefs for disobedience to his suzerain. Philip at once took Boutavant, Tillières, and a line of border fortresses as far north as Eu, John apparently having made no special effort to prepare for the war by strengthening the border. Then Philip marched south, and laid siege to Radepont on the Andelle on 8 July. Being forced by John to raise the siege about the 15th, he occupied Aumale and took Gournay, where he gave Arthur his daughter in marriage, invested him with all John's fiefs except Normandy, which he no doubt reserved for himself, and furnished him with men and money (for order of events see *Angevin Kings*, ii. 404, *n.* 2). John seems to have done little until, on 30 July, he heard that his mother was besieged by Arthur and the Poitevin lords in Mirebeau. He hastened thither, and arriving on 1 Aug. found the place almost in the hands of the enemy. He surprised and totally routed the besiegers, taking prisoners Arthur, Hugh le Brun and his brother Geoffrey of Lusignan, two hundred French knights, and Arthur's sister, Eleanor of Brittany. He put his prisoners in irons, and sent them off in wagons to be kept, some in Norman and some in English prisons. He is said to have starved twenty-two to death in Corfe Castle (*Margam Annals*, p. 26; Hardy, Pref. to *Patent Rolls*, p. 34). Arthur he imprisoned at Falaise. Eleanor he imprisoned at Bristol, where she was kept in captivity all the rest of her life. He foolishly allowed himself to be persuaded to release Hugh and his brother. On hearing of Arthur's misfortune Philip, after burning Tours, retired to Paris. John did further damage to Tours, in anger at its having fallen into Philip's hands, and sent a force into Brittany which took Dol, and laid waste Fougères and the country round. He had an interview with Arthur at Falaise, and made him many offers if he would consent to abandon the

French alliance, but the young count answered him haughtily. It is said that after John's attempt to blind and mutilate him had been foiled [see under ARTHUR, COUNT OF BRITTANY], a report was spread that he had died. The report was believed by the Bretons, and they invaded Anjou and took Angers. In order to appease them the report was contradicted, and the true story became known. Arthur was then removed to Rouen, and though his fate is involved in mystery there can be no reasonable doubt that his uncle slew him there. It is probable that he killed him in a fit of drunken rage, and threw his body into the Seine on 3 April 1203 (*Margam Annals*, a. 1204). John had been wasting his time in feasting and sloth, usually lying in bed until dinner. It is stated, apparently in error, that on Arthur's death the Breton lords assembled at Vannes, and sent to Philip charging John with his murder, and demanding that he should be summoned to answer for it (LE BAUD, *Histoire de Bretagne*, p. 210, quoting ROBERT BLONDEL, who can scarcely be recognised as an authority on the matter), and that on his non-appearance the court of peers of France sentenced him to be deprived of all his fiefs for the murder. Louis and his agents in 1216 asserted this condemnation, and their assertion was believed in England (*Fœdera*, i. 140; WENDOVER, iii. 373; MATT. PARIS, iii. 652, 657; THORN, col. 2420). On the other hand it is argued with great probability that the story was invented by the French in 1216; there is no earlier authority for it. A letter of Innocent III, written 7 March 1205, proves that the pope, though informed that sentence had been pronounced against John, did not know that it was for the murder of Arthur. It is improbable that the Bretons knew the date of the murder; Philip certainly was not sure whether Arthur was dead or alive some months later (COGGESHALL, p. 145). The meeting of the Bretons at Vannes may have taken place on the false news of Arthur's death. John was there condemned to forfeiture in 1202; he killed his nephew subsequently, and it was readily believed in 1216 that he had been condemned to forfeiture and even to death for the murder (the subject has for the first time been worked out by M. CH. BÉMONT, see 'La Condemnation de Jean Sans-terre,' *Revue Historique*, xxxii. 33–74, 290–311).

After giving help to the Bretons and Poitevins, Philip continued his conquests in Normandy, and the Norman lords seeing John's inactivity began to go over to the French side. To all their remonstrances John would only reply, 'Let him go on; whatever he takes I shall retake it in a single day,' and he remained so careless and cheerful that men thought he must be bewitched. In August, however, he laid siege to Alençon, which had been delivered to the French, and both there and at Bressoles was disgracefully put to flight. At last Philip laid siege to Château Gaillard, the fortress which Richard had built to keep the Seine and defend Rouen. A large force gathered by John and sent under the command of William Marshall failed to intercept the French, and John apparently made no effort on behalf of the Château (HARDY, Itinerary, Pref. to *Patent Rolls*; *Angevin Kings*, ii. 419). On 6 Dec. he returned to England, and at a council at Oxford on 2 Jan. 1204 obtained from his lords the grant of a seventh of movables, on the plea that their desertion of him had caused the loss of his castles; they had returned home when they found it impossible to rouse him to action. This grant was general, and even the goods of the parish churches were not exempt. He further took two marks and a half on the knight's fee, and this ecclesiastics were bound to pay as well as laymen. Château Gaillard fell on 6 March. John sent an embassy to ask peace of Philip, who replied that he would grant none until Arthur were delivered to him alive, or if he were dead, until his sister Eleanor was sent to him to dispose of in marriage, along with all the continental fiefs. The constables of his castles abroad asked whether they were to expect help from him, and he answered that they must provide for themselves. By 1 July Philip had become master of the whole duchy, John remaining at his ease in England, and declaring that he would recover all his losses by the help of the money that he was extorting from his people (WENDOVER, iii. 181). The loss of Normandy owing to his pusillanimity disgusted his barons with him. Those of them who, having lands on both sides of the Channel, chose to keep what they had in England, became wholly English in feeling, and their policy was thenceforward solely decided by the course of affairs in England. John's evil rule became specially grievous when he was constantly present. He and his people were brought close together, and the result was that they forced him to yield to their just demands, and finally rejected him altogether.

The fear of losing all that he had in Poitou and Anjou so far roused John that at a council at Northampton in May 1205 he summoned his forces to meet him at Porchester at Whitsuntide. When all was ready he was with difficulty dissuaded from the expedition by Archbishop Hubert and William Marshall;

he had allowed the time for action to slip by; it was now too late. He dismissed his army and ships, but embarked with a small following as if about to cross; landing again at Wareham, and pretending that the expedition had come to nought because his lords neglected to follow him. He accordingly made them pay for having been dismissed to their homes. Philip at once gained all Poitou except Rochelle, Thouars, and Niort, and on 23 June Chinon surrendered. Finding in 1206 that Almeric, viscount of Thouars, who had by that time surrendered to Philip, and his brother Guy, the seneschal of Brittany, were disaffected towards the French king, John gathered an army, and, sailing from Portsmouth, landed at Rochelle on 8 July. Many joined him, and on 1 Aug. he took Montauban. Almeric and several Poitevin lords allied themselves with him, and with their help he took Angers, and ravaged in Anjou and the districts of Nantes, Rennes, and La Mée. Philip ravaged the viscounty of Thouars, and John and the viscount evidently did not dare to meet him. John agreed to a truce for two years, concluded on 26 Oct., by which he surrendered his claim to all his former dominions north of the Loire (Rigord, William of Armorica, *Chroniques de St.-Denys* ap. *Recueil*, xvii. 60, 81, 393; *Fœdera*, i. 95; Wendover, iii. 187). Before the truce was signed he went off to Rochelle, and on 12 Dec. landed at Portsmouth. On 8 Jan. 1207 he met the bishops and abbots at Westminster, and asked them to make him a grant to be levied on the benefices of the clergy. They refused, and the matter was adjourned. He renewed his request at Oxford on 9 Feb., and on their refusal being repeated obtained from the barons the grant of a thirteenth on the movables of the laity. After prohibiting a council of the clergy he sent out letters to them requesting that they would likewise pay the thirteenth. Archbishop Geoffrey refused to allow his clergy to pay, and went into exile [see Geoffrey, Archbishop of York].

By the death of Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, on 12 July 1205, John lost a wise counsellor, whose control he had borne with impatience. His death was followed by a course of violent action on the king's part, which led to a breach of the long-standing alliance between the crown and the church. On hearing the news John hurried to Canterbury, disposed of the archbishop's effects as he chose, and obtained a promise from the chapter that they would not proceed to a new election before 30 Nov. The younger monks, however, elected the sub-prior Reginald secretly and without application to the king. The king heard of his election, and was highly displeased; the suffragan bishops appealed to Pope Innocent III because the election had been made without them, and the monks appealed against the bishops. John sent down messengers exhorting the monks to elect John de Grey, bishop of Norwich, one of his special friends, and offering them rewards if they would do so. They yielded, and on the 11th, in the presence of the king, elected and enthroned John de Grey, to whom John at once granted the temporalities, sending some of the monks to obtain the pope's confirmation and the pall. Their application was opposed by the agent of the sub-prior. John sent money to bribe the Roman officials, and, while declaring that the monks might elect whom they would, charged them to elect no one but his nominee. In the autumn the pope heard the case, quashed both the elections, and, a party of the monks being before him, caused them to elect Cardinal Stephen Langton. John was angry, and refused to receive Stephen into favour. On 17 June the pope consecrated Stephen himself. John, on finding that the monks meant to adhere to Stephen, ordered an armed force to turn them out of their house, seized their property, and committed their church to the care of the monks of St. Augustine's. On 27 Aug. Innocent wrote to the bishops of London, Ely, and Worcester, bidding them try to persuade John, and if they failed lay the kingdom under an interdict, and on 19 Nov. wrote again commanding the publication of the interdict. In January 1208 John declared that he would give way, and on 19 Feb. had an interview with Simon Langton, the archbishop's brother, at which, according to John's account, Simon said that the king must submit himself wholly to the archbishop. The negotiation failed. The three bishops besought the king to avoid an interdict, but he swore 'by God's teeth,' for that and 'God's feet' were his usual forms of oath, that if any one published the interdict he would send all the prelates, clerks, and monks in England off to the pope, and would seize their goods, and that if he caught a Roman in his kingdom he would tear out his eyes and cut off his nose. On 23 or 24 March 1208 the three bishops published the interdict, and with two other bishops left the kingdom. Then John sent to the pope offering to accept the archbishop, to place the temporalities in the pope's hands, and to restore the monks, provided that he need not receive Stephen into favour. Innocent bade him put the temporalities into the hands of the three bishops, to whom he sent authority to relax the interdict as soon as an

agreement was made. Negotiations went on throughout the summer and autumn, and on 12 Jan. 1209 the pope wrote to John declaring him excommunicate unless he yielded within three months. John seized the property of the bishops who had fled; confiscated the revenues of the clergy and monks, and outlawed them, though he threatened to hang any one who did them harm. In order to enforce the fidelity of the barons he demanded hostages. Maud, the wife of William de Braose [q. v.], told his messengers that she would not give her children to a man who had murdered his own nephew. For the present she and her husband escaped. John ordered William of Scotland to give security that he would not receive his enemies or make alliances displeasing to him. William neglected to appear for the purpose, and John marched northwards with a large force, arriving at Norham on 4 Aug. There William made terms, delivered his two daughters, Margaret [see BURGH, HUBERT DE] and Isabella [see BIGOD, ROGER, fourth EARL OF NORFOLK], to him, bound himself to pay 13,000*l.*, and gave hostages from the Scottish lords. On his return John ordered all fences to be destroyed in the forests, and exacted an oath of fealty from all freeholders of twelve years old and upwards, compelling the Welsh to come to Woodstock for the purpose. While there he hanged three clerks of Oxford for the murder of a woman, and this occasioned a large migration of scholars from the university. Communication with Rome was not wholly suspended, and negotiations went on with reference to the archbishop. Some restitutions of lands to the bishops seemed to point to an inclination to yield on the king's side, but when Langton came over on 2 Oct. with a safe-conduct no arrangement was made, and he left the kingdom.

Meanwhile matters went on easily in England; the interdict did not press heavily on such of the laity as were not specially pious, for there was not an entire suspension of the ordinances of religion (see WILLIAM OF COVENTRY, ii. Preface, xlv, xlvi *n.*) As John was well supplied with money from the revenues of the church, there was no general taxation, and the country was prosperous (*Worcester Annals*, p. 397). The sentence of excommunication, though seemingly published in France, was not published in England; the bishops who fled left the duty to those who remained behind. It was known, but still his nobles did not avoid the king's society; indeed he had them in his power by holding hostages from them, and he dealt severely with any one who withdrew from him. Always prone to make favourites of men of low birth and evil character, John was at this time much under the influence of a certain clerk Alexander the Mason, who was enriched out of the spoils of the church, and who stirred him up to acts of special cruelty. The quarrel between the pope and his nephew Otto IV hardened his heart, and he made no further attempts to be reconciled. He extorted large sums from the clergy and monks, and especially from the Cistercians, whom he turned out of their houses in September, forcing them to ransom themselves by a payment of twenty-seven thousand marks, the only exceptions being his own foundation of Beaulieu and the abbey of Margam in Glamorgan, where he quartered himself and his troops while proceeding to Ireland.

With the threefold object of overthrowing the power of the Lacys, establishing order and the supremacy of the crown, and taking vengeance on William de Braose and his wife, John landed at Waterford from Pembroke in the middle of June 1210. At Dublin he received the homage of many Irish chiefs. In July he took Carrickfergus, seized the lands of the Lacys and banished the Earl of Ulster, built several fortresses, appointed sheriffs and other officers to carry out the English system of law, coined new money, and leaving the government in the hands of John Grey (*d.* 1214) [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, returned to England towards the end of August, bringing with him Maud de Braose and her son, who had been taken and whom he starved to death [see under BRAOSE, WILLIAM DE]. He arrested all the Jews in England, and made them pay him sixty-six thousand marks, of which ten thousand marks came from the Bristol jewry, and was extorted from the head of the community by knocking out one of his teeth each day until he agreed that the sum should be paid. He spent Christmas at York, the see being in his hands since the departure of Geoffrey. In 1211 he made an expedition into North Wales, entered the Snowdon district, compelled the submission of Llywelyn, and raised fortresses. Returning to England in August he met two papal envoys, Durand and Pandulf, at a council at Northampton, where he consented that the archbishop, bishops, and monks then in exile should return home; but as he refused to restore their possessions the conference was ineffectual, and the envoys threatened that the pope would proceed to yet severer measures. At this council he took a scutage of two marks for the Welsh war. William of Scotland sought his alliance, and sent his son Alexander to John, who knighted him on 4 March 1212.

In this year (1212) the pope issued a bull declaring John excommunicate by name and deposed from the throne, and entrusted its execution to Philip of France, who at once began preparations for an invasion of England. The hatred felt for John by his lords became active. Llywelyn broke the peace made the year before, destroyed his castles, slew his men, and burnt many places. John marched to Nottingham with a large army, and there hanged twenty-eight Welsh youths whom he held as hostages. While he was there, probably in August, a message was brought him from the Scottish king that treason was being plotted against him. A message from Llywelyn's wife, Joan (*d.* 1237) [q. v.], his natural daughter, warned him of another plot, and he thereupon shut himself in the castle and dismissed his army. At the end of the month he visited York, and thence went to Durham. A hermit of Wakefield named Peter of Pomfret, who appears to have prophesied evil of him before, foretold that by the next Ascension day, 23 May, his reign would be over and his crown have passed to another. John caused him to be brought before him, questioned him, and committed him to prison at Corfe. In order to keep a hold upon his lords he again exacted hostages from those whom he suspected; he found no proof of plots against himself, but outlawed Eustace de Vesci and Robert Fitzwalter and confiscated their lands; he seized the castles of some others, and kept the country quiet by force. He tried to propitiate the people by mitigating the exactions of the forest courts, and guarded himself against future claims by compelling the prelates to seal deeds declaring that his exactions from them had been freely granted. One of his ablest clerks, Geoffrey of Norwich, withdrew from the exchequer, saying that it did not become a beneficed clerk to keep company with an excommunicate. John imprisoned him at Bristol, and caused a heavy leaden cope to be placed upon him, so that he died of misery and want. John strengthened himself against Philip by forming an alliance with Reginald, count of Boulogne, and shortly afterwards with Ferrand, count of Flanders, and during the early part of 1213 made active preparations to repel invasion. By sea he was far stronger than Philip, and an English fleet took several French ships about the mouth of the Seine and burnt Dieppe. All the force of the kingdom was summoned to meet in arms at Dover the week after Easter under penalty of 'culvertage,' a declaration of infamy for cowardice and perpetual slavery. An immense force and large stores having been gathered, he sent detachments to various ports, keeping the remainder encamped on Barham Down, near Canterbury. Meanwhile he was full of uneasiness; his lords' hatred of him had become so strong that, it is said, they sent messages to Philip inviting him to invade the land (*Annals of Worcester*, iv. 402; Robert of Auxerre, an. 1213; *Genealogy of Counts of Flanders*, c. 27). There were rumours of a conspiracy to offer the crown to Simon of Montfort (*Ann. of Dunstable*, iii. 33; Wendover, iii. 248). The prophecy of Peter troubled him as Ascension day drew near. When, therefore, two knights of the Temple brought him a message from Pandulf urging him to seek reconciliation, he sent them back with an invitation to the envoy to come to England at once. He met Pandulf at Dover on 13 May, and on the 15th the terms of submission were ratified. He swore to be reconciled to the archbishop, and the exiled bishops and monks, and to all others, lay and clerical, concerned in the quarrel, and to make full restitution to them. Moreover he placed England and Ireland under the suzerainty of the pope, promising for himself and his successors to pay one thousand marks yearly tribute to the Roman see, seven hundred marks for England and three hundred for Ireland, and swore to do fealty and liege homage to Innocent and his successors, for he believed that no prince in Christendom would dare to invade a kingdom that was under the protection of the pope (Walter of Coventry, ii. 210). The act of homage was subscribed on the eve of Ascension day, and on the morrow he caused Peter to be drawn from Corfe to Wareham and there hanged along with his son. It was said that the hermit had spoken truth, for that John ceased to reign when he became the pope's vassal. The acknowledgment of the pope's suzerainty, however, was not at the time generally felt to be a disgrace.

Meanwhile Philip entered Flanders with an army, and gathered a large fleet at Damme. But an English fleet under the command of the Earl of Salisbury, and in conjunction with the counts of Boulogne and Holland, destroyed and made prizes of so many vessels that Philip ordered the rest to be burnt. The battle seems to have taken place on or immediately before 1 June (*Canon of Laon*, an. 1213). It seems probable that the French ships were gathered for an invasion of England, but that Pandulf forbade the attempt. Philip (William of Armorica, sub an.; Wendover, iii. 256) after this check evacuated Flanders, whither John sent a strong force to uphold the cause of the count. John proposed to remove all danger of invasion by carrying the war into France, and proposed to the barons that he should invade Poitou. They refused to go with him on the plea that

he was still excommunicate. On 16 July, however, the archbishop and the exiled bishops landed at Dover, and, as the king avoided meeting them, went to him at Winchester, where he repeated his promise of restitution, renewed the oath of his consecration, pledged himself to do justice to all, and observe the laws of Henry I. He fell at their feet, and with many tears implored their mercy. Accordingly they pronounced absolution on the 20th, and conducted him into the church during the service of the mass. A council was summoned to meet at St. Albans in August to assess the damages suffered by the prelates, and an embassy was sent to the pope on divers matters. John renewed his request that the barons would join in an invasion of Poitou. The northern lords answered that they were not bound to go beyond sea, and returned home. John having embarked with his personal following, sailed as far as Jersey and then came back in anger at having been deserted. He marched northwards with the intention of punishing the lords who had left him. At Northampton he was overtaken by Archbishop Stephen, who reminded him of his oath at Winchester to proceed against no one without the judgment of his court. Nevertheless he went on in a fury towards Nottingham, followed by Stephen, who at last prevailed on him to appoint a day for the barons to appear at his court. John went on to York and thence to Durham, and returned to London by the end of September.

While he was absent the council met at St. Albans on 4 Aug. 1213. It was attended not only by bishops and magnates, but by representatives from the townships in the king's demesne, each sending the reeve and four men. Besides inquiring into the losses of the prelates it discussed the state of the kingdom, and the promise of the king to observe the laws of Henry I. On the 25th another council was held at St. Paul's, at which the archbishop produced and read Henry's charter, and all the barons swore before him that they would, if need be, fight for the liberties therein contained, and the archbishop promised them his help. On 2 Oct. Geoffrey FitzPeter the justiciar died. John disliked and feared him, both because he restrained him from evil, and because he was widely connected with baronial families. On hearing of his death John declared that he and the late archbishop would meet in hell, and swore by God's feet that he was now for the first time king and lord of England. He gave the justiciarship to Peter des Roches, the Poitevin bishop of Winchester, and the barons were much displeased at the appointment of a foreigner. On the 3rd he delivered the deed surrendering his kingdom to the pope to the legate, Nicolas of Tusculum, before an assembly gathered in St. Paul's. As he failed to meet a council appointed to be held at Reading, the bishops and magnates adjourned to Wallingford, where they found him on 3 Nov. There he promised to make restitution to the bishops, and was reconciled to the northern barons (*Annals of Dunstable*, iii. 40). Probably, in consequence of this meeting, he sent out a summons on the 7th for a council to meet at Oxford, to which were to come, along with the barons and knights, four discreet men as representatives from each county, to advise with him on the affairs of the kingdom. It is not known whether the council met; the writ marks an important stage in the rise of parliamentary representation (*Constitutional History*, i. 528; *Select Charters*, pp. 278, 279). John was, of course, aware of the resolve of the barons to insist on a reform, and was further deeply mortified at being forced by the pope to be reconciled to the archbishop and bishops; he is said to have tried to bribe Innocent to desert their cause. Matthew Paris says that about this time he sent an embassy to the emir of Morocco, offering to place himself and his kingdom under his suzerainty, to pay him tribute, and even to adopt Mahometanism. That an embassy was sent to the emir seems fairly certain, though the particulars of the story are probably embellishments added either by the chronicler or his informant, Robert of London, one of the envoys. John held another council at Reading on 8 Dec., about the losses of the bishops. In obedience to a letter received from the pope some progress was made in filling up the vacant benefices throughout the country. The legate accepted the king's candidates.

The alliances built up by his father and brother gave John a strong position as against France, and he became the centre of continental opposition to Philip. On the east and north-east of France he was in alliance against Philip with his nephew the emperor, Otto IV, with the Counts of Boulogne, Flanders, and Holland, with the Dukes of Limburg, Brabant, and Louvain, and with other lords. He now had a large force acting in Flanders under his natural brother, William de Longespée, earl of Salisbury (1196–1226) [q. v.], in conjunction with his allies. Raymond VI, count of Toulouse, who had been despoiled of his dominions, came to him in England, did homage to him for Toulouse, and like other enemies of Philip received money from him. He determined to invade Poitou while Philip was engaged with the allied armies in Flanders, and on

15 Feb. 1214 landed at Rochelle, which still belonged to him, at the head of a large force. Having gained some trifling successes in the neighbourhood of Rochelle, he was soon joined by several Poitevins, and in May 1214 attacked the possessions of Geoffrey de Lusignan. The Lusignans, Hugh le Brun, count of La Marche, the Count of Eu, and Geoffrey, his ancient enemies, made a treaty of alliance with him at Partenay, and he promised his daughter Joan in marriage to Hugh's eldest son. Thus reinforced, and having regained part of Poitou, he advanced into Anjou, where he took Beaufort, Ancenis, and on 17 June Angers. On the 19th he formed the siege of Roche-aux-Moins, a strong fortress which commanded the road between Angers and Nantes. It was obstinately defended. The siege is said to have lasted three weeks, though it probably ended on 3 July (comp. WILLIAM OF ARMORICA with HARDY, *Itinerary*). Louis, Philip's eldest son, advanced to its relief, and when he was within about a day's march John, finding that the Poitevin lords would not fight, and believing that he was betrayed, broke up his camp, and, leaving his siege train behind him, retreated in disorder across the Loire, and on the 9th again took up his quarters at Rochelle. Louis quickly regained the places in Anjou which John had taken. On the 27th the combined forces of the emperor, the English under Salisbury, the Flemish, the Lorrainers, and the other allies were defeated by Philip at the decisive battle of Bouvines on the river Margne, and the confederacy which threatened France on the north-east was crushed. The defeat reduced John to utter impotence. On the approach of Philip his allies openly deserted him, and made their peace with the French king, who about 14 Sept. granted John a truce for five years. John returned to England on 15 Nov. completely discredited. During his absence the interdict had been removed on 29 June, and the barons had held a meeting at St. Edmunds, at which they swore that, unless the king granted a charter of liberties on the lines of the charter of Henry I, they would resort to arms. They determined to make their demands after Christmas, and meanwhile to prepare for resistance. John, who had spent on the war in Flanders forty thousand marks wrung from the Cistercians, demanded a scutage from the lords who had not helped him in his late expedition. Some agreed, but the northern lords refused to pay, and the matter was deferred. He attempted to break the alliance between the prelates and nobles by granting a charter on 21 Nov. providing for canonical elections, but the device failed.

After holding his Christmas court hurriedly at Worcester, John went to London and lodged at the Temple, where, on 6 Jan. 1215, the barons who had met at St. Edmunds came to him in arms and demanded certain liberties. Alarmed at their steadfast manner he requested that the matter might stand over until after the first Sunday after Easter (26 April), and as he unwillingly consented that the archbishop, the Bishop of Ely, and William Marshall should bind themselves that he should then give them satisfaction, the barons agreed. In order to strengthen himself, he again published the charter to the church, and offered privileges to the barons, caused an oath of fealty and homage to be taken throughout England, on 4 March took the crusaders' cross at London, and sent word to the pope that a revolt was being plotted. Innocent exhorted him to listen to all just demands, and at the same time wrote to the archbishop forbidding plots against the king. In Easter week the northern lords assembled at Stamford, and a general gathering was held at Brackley in Northamptonshire, on the expiration of the truce. John sent to ask their demands, and they sent him a schedule of them, adding that if he did not grant them they would make war upon him. John indignantly refused, declaring that to grant what they asked would make him a slave. They defied him, chose Robert FitzWalter for their captain, with the title of marshal of the army of God and of holy church, threatened some royal castles, and marched to London. John left the city on the 9th and went to Windsor, and on the 24th the barons were welcomed by the London citizens. Risings against the king's officers broke out in Devonshire and Northamptonshire, the barons besieged the Tower, and the northern party seized Lincoln. Meanwhile John went into Wiltshire, and remained there quietly until the middle of May, and at the end of the month moved to Windsor Castle. During this time he sent abroad for mercenaries, and complained to the pope; his party dwindled rapidly, and fearing lest the barons should become masters of his castles he promised to grant their demands. A conference was arranged for 9 June 1215 and put off to the 15th, when John met the barons at Runnymede, between Staines and Windsor. He was attended by Archbishop Stephen and several bishops, by Pandulf and a few lay nobles. The barons presented their articles, and John set his seal to the Great Charter (Magna Carta) which was framed upon them (*Select Charters*, pp. 281–98). In the charter the liberties of all classes alike were carefully guarded. His tyranny had set the men of every

class against him. Both the Welsh princes and the Scottish king were believed to be on the baronial side; they had suffered from his oppression, and justice was secured for them. The mercenary leaders on whom he relied were to be deprived of the custody of the royal castles, and the bands of foreign soldiers in his pay were to be dismissed. The execution of the charter was entrusted to twenty-five barons, chosen by the baronage, who swore that if he violated it they would restrain him by force of arms. The charter was virtually a treaty between him and his subjects; he granted it 'on the understanding that he was to retain the allegiance of the nation' (*Const. Hist.* i. 530). Steps were taken to fulfil the provisions, which were to have immediate effect; John ordering that knights should be elected in each shire to inquire into evil customs, and that the mercenaries at Dover should be released; there was also a restoration of castles on both sides.

Meanwhile John was secretly raging, and his wrath being fanned by the taunts of his mercenary captains, he worked himself into a state of fury, gnashing his teeth, and gnawing straws and bits of stick. He plotted how he might get the better of the barons; he sent to the pope and Philip of France to beg their help, fortified his castles and garrisoned them with mercenaries. On 16 Aug. 1215 he refused to appear at a meeting of prelates and lords held at Brackley to complete the general restitution, declaring that since the peace he had been wronged in various ways, and that it was not safe for him to venture in such a gathering. At Brackley papal letters were produced directing the excommunication of his enemies and of disturbers of the peace. An attempt made by the bishops to persuade him to meet the barons failed, and he went to Sandwich, and remained there, at Dover, and at Canterbury until 9 Oct., securing the adherence of the Cinque ports, and collecting forces from abroad. The excommunication was published. Langton left England, and John seized the estates of the see, but failed to get possession of Rochester Castle. The baronage was divided, several magnates took the king's side; the remainder sought help from France, formally abjured their allegiance, and elected Louis, son of Philip, as king. War began, and on 11 Oct. John laid siege to Rochester Castle, arriving there in person two days later. The castle was surrendered on the 30th, and John wanted to hang all the garrison, but was prevented by his mercenary captain, Savaric de Mauleon. He wasted a large part of Kent, and his men stabled their horses in the choir of Rochester Cathedral. Although a fleet which was coming to his aid was shipwrecked, the taking of Rochester gave him much strength; he remained there until 6 Dec., and a fortnight later marched northward with part of his forces. He spent Christmas at Nottingham, overthrew the castles of the northern lords, marched as far as Berwick in the middle of January 1216, in order to curb the Scots, who had overrun Northumberland, renewed his ravages on his return southwards, and about the middle of March joined the rest of his forces, which had been engaged in plundering the eastern counties, and with them took Colchester. This 'was the highest point that his fortunes ever reached' (*ib.* ii. 11). Only two strongholds were left to the northern barons. In December the pope caused the rebel lords to be excommunicated by name; their cause seemed lost, and several of them made their peace with the king. The legate Gualo forbade Louis to invade England, but was answered by the pleas that John had forfeited his right to succeed by his rebellion against Richard, that he had therefore never been a rightful king, and that he had forfeited the crown first by the murder of Arthur, and again by surrendering it to the pope without the consent of his barons. Innocent disallowed similar pleas which the ambassadors of Philip laid before him (Matt. Paris, ii. 651–63).

On 27 Feb. some French lords landed at London with a large following and joined the rebel lords, and on 21 May Louis himself landed at Stonor, near Sandwich, in defiance of the papal prohibition. John, who had gone down to Dover on 26 April, and remained there or in the immediate neighbourhood watching the coast, left Folkestone in much distress and alarm on 20 May, and retreated to Winchester. Finding that Louis, who received the homages of the barons at London on 2 June, was likely to advance to Winchester, John left it on the 5th, setting the city on fire, and retired to his strongholds at Wareham and Corfe, where he remained from the 23rd to 17 July. Winchester was surrendered on 14 June, and some of the earls who had as yet adhered to John, and among them his father's son the Earl of Salisbury, deserted him. Louis rapidly gained many places, and received the homage of the northern barons and of the king of Scots. He turned his attention to the sieges of Dover and Windsor, which still held out for the king. John still had a few lords who remained faithful to him, and was supported besides by his foreign friends and mercenary captains; he left Corfe, and made a raid on the Welsh march, reaching Shrewsbury on 4 Aug.; he retook Worcester on the 16th,

and returned to Corfe on the 25th, having done much damage to the castles and lands of the barons on his march, though he had not advanced his cause, for Louis was master of nearly the whole kingdom except the west. Early in September he marched by Chippenham and Oxford, intending to relieve Windsor, and advanced as far as Reading, but finding that the besiegers under the Count of Nevers were in strong force, he turned northwards and marched by Aylesbury to Bedford, intending to intercept the Scottish king on his return. The baronial army raised the siege of Windsor, pursued him fruitlessly as far as Cambridge, which he reached on the 16th, and then gave up the pursuit. Everywhere he ravaged mercilessly, even destroying the churches. He raised the siege of Lincoln, marched as far north as Grimsby, where he was on 3 Oct., pillaged the church of Crowland and burnt the crops of the monastery, and put a body of the baronial forces to flight at King's Lynn. Again setting out on a northward march he lost all his baggage and some of his men in crossing the Welland. In bitter grief at this loss he went on to the Cistercian abbey of Swineshead, where he is said to have surfeited himself with peaches and a kind of new beer. This brought on a slight attack of dysentery, which was followed by fever. On the 14th he went as far as Sleaford, where he was bled, and sent a letter to the new pope, Honorius, commending his children to him. With great difficulty he reached Newark on the 16th. His physician, the abbot of Croxton, heard his confession and gave him the sacrament. He made a short will, and declared his son Henry his successor. While he lay dying messengers arrived from a number of lords who wished to be reconciled to him, but he could not attend to them. He died on the 19th. In accordance with his directions he was buried in the cathedral church of Worcester, in front of the high altar. Before the end of the century it was generally believed that he was poisoned by a monk of Swineshead (Wikes), and there is a legend that as he intended to violate a nun, the sister of the abbot, a monk gave him three poisoned pears while he sat at table talking wildly about the scarcity of food which he intended to bring upon the country (Hemingburgh, i. 252; also in Higden and other later writers). In his later years he seems to have had some serious difference with his queen, is said to have 'hanged her gallants over her bed' (Matt. Paris, ii. 565), and in December 1214 ordered her to be kept in confinement at Gloucester (*Patent Rolls*, p. 124).

By his wife John left five children: Henry, who succeeded him as Henry III [q. v.]; Richard, earl of Cornwall [q. v.]; Joan, queen of Scotland (1210–1238) [q. v.]; Isabella (1214–1241) [q. v.], wife of the Emperor Frederic II; and Eleanor, born 1215, wife of (1) William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, 23 April 1224, and (2) Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester, 7 Jan. 1239; she died in the convent of Montargis in France, 1274. Of John's illegitimate children may be mentioned Richard, who slew Eustace the Monk after the sea-fight of 1217; Oliver, who joined the crusade against Damietta, 1218; and Joan (*d.* 1237) [q. v.], who married Llywelyn of Wales.

[For John's early life the chief authorities are the Gesta Hen. II et Ric. I (Benedictus), vols. i. ii., ending at 1192, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.), ending 1197, and Richard of Devizes (Engl. Hist. Soc.), 1189–1192, both valuable for their accounts of John's struggle with Longchamp; Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. iv. ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.), ending 1201 (see critical summary of the struggle with Longchamp in Introd. v. 111); Ralph Diceto, vols. i. ii., ending 1202, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Giraldus Cambrensis's notes on John's character in De Instruct. Principum (Angl. Christ. Soc.), and his account of his expedition to Ireland in De Expugn. Hibernica, ed. Brewer (op. v. Rolls Ser.); and some interesting personal notices in Magna Vita S. Hugonis (Rolls Ser.) For the reign the earliest and strictly contemporary authorities are the Barnwell Chron. in the Memoriale of Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.), beginning from 1201, on the value of which, with accounts of the character and reign of John, see the prefaces by Bishop Stubbs; Ralph of Coggeshall, who tells many of John's worst deeds without comment (Rolls Ser.), as is generally the case with Roger of Wendover (Engl. Hist. Soc.), who takes up the St. Albans compilation at 1189, and from 1202 may be regarded as an independent authority; Matt. Paris, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.), who interprets and edits Wendover's work, looking back on the reign in the light of later events, and speaking with the freedom of a later historian (he is violent against John, but there is no reason for doubting his truthfulness, see Dr. Luard's remarks in his edition of the Historia Major, vol. ii., and Bishop Stubbs in Introd. to Walter of Coventry, vol. ii.); Gervase of Cant. ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.), whose work ends 1210. Of the Ann. Monastici, vols. i–v. ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.), the Annals of Margam are useful, 1199–1212; those of Tewkesbury are of some use after 1200; those of Burton contain a curious legendary account of a dialogue between John and the papal envoys in 1211; those of Waverley begin to be useful at the same date, those of Dunstable from 1210 onwards, while Wikes and Osney contain little. The Chron. of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club) should be consulted. Miss Norgate's Angevin Kings is invaluable down to the loss of Normandy. Bishop Stubbs's Const. Hist. and Select Charters,

with the Preface noted above, present a complete view of the constitutional aspects of the reign. Bishop Stubbs refers with praise to Pauli's Gesch. von England, vol. iii. Hardy's Itinerary of John in preface to Patent Rolls, with the Rolls themselves, and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (Record Office), are of course of great service. The question of the condemnation of John is treated by M. Ch. Bémont in two papers in the Revue Historique, t. xxxii. M. Bémont's view has been adopted here as probable, but the question does not admit of absolute certainty. For John's foreign relations see Epp. Innocent III, ed. Baluze and Du Thiel; Morice's Hist. de Bretagne; Le Baud's Hist. de Bretagne; Michelet's Hist. de France, vols. ii. iii. ed. 1879; Martin's Hist. de France, vol. iii., and French chroniclers, William of Armorica, Gesta Philippi and Philippidos, and Rigord's Gesta Philippi in Recueil des Hist. vol. xvii. and Duchesne vol. v. For the relations between these contemporary chroniclers the Introd. to Delaborde's Œuvres de Rigord (Société de l'Hist. de France) should be read. Robert of Auxerre, ob. 1212, who speaks of the affairs of 1204 without the intention which may perhaps be observed in later writers, supplies a work of great independent value; it is to be found in Recueil, vol. xviii. where the Anon. Canon of Laon with some other less important chronicles in the same collection may profitably be examined.] W. H.

JOHN OF ELTHAM, EARL OF CORNWALL (1316–1336), second son of Edward II by Isabella of France (1292–1358) [q. v.], was born at Eltham on 15 Aug. 1316. On 19 March 1319 he received a grant of the forfeited lands of all Scots south of the Trent (*Fœdera*, ii. 389). Numerous other grants made to him at various times are detailed by Dugdale. In October 1326, when the Londoners rose in revolt against Edward II, they removed the royal officers at the Tower, and appointed others in the name of John of Eltham, whom they styled warden of the city and Tower of London. In October 1328 John was created Earl of Cornwall, and in May 1329 was regent for his brother Edward III during his absence in France to do homage for Aquitaine (*ib.* ii. 763). In 1330 John paid a visit to Aquitaine (*ib.* ii. 784, 793). In April 1331 he was again regent while the king was in France (*ib.* ii. 814), and for a third time next year, when Edward III was in Scotland. The young earl commanded the first division of the English army at the battle of Halidon Hill on 19 July 1333, and in January 1335 defeated the Scots when they made a raid into Redesdale. On 2 Feb. 1335 he was made warden of the marches of Northumberland, and a commissioner to receive the submission of the Scots. In April 1336 he had a grant of the coinage of tin in Cornwall, in return for his expenses in Scotland (*ib.* ii. 937). On 20 June of that year he was one of the commissioners to hold a parliament at Northampton (*ib.* ii. 940). John accompanied Edward III to Scotland in the same year, and was left in command there. He died at Perth in October 1336, and was buried with great ceremony at Westminster on 15 Jan. 1337. His tomb, with an effigy of alabaster, stands in St. Edmund's Chapel, on the south side of the choir. John was never married, though many projects for an alliance were mooted between 1329 and 1335 (*ib.* ii. 736, 854, 885, 890, 893, 929).

[Murimuth's Chronicle; Chron. Edw. I and II; Flores Historiarum (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 109; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 439.] C. L. K.

JOHN OF GAUNT, DUKE OF LANCASTER (1340–1399), was the fourth son of Edward III, and was born in March 1340 at Ghent, which, corrupted into Gaunt, gave him his popular appellation. The queen, his mother, had been left at Ghent during the king's temporary absence in England, in the interval between the two campaigns against France of 1339 and 1340. On 29 Sept. 1342 he was created Earl of Richmond, with a grant of all the lands and prerogatives of that title, late held by John, duke of Brittany and Richmond. On 6 March 1351 he was confirmed in the earldom, which he finally surrendered 25 June 1372.

Early in 1355 he was attached, together with his brother Lionel, duke of Clarence [q. v.], to the expedition which was being organised under Henry, duke of Lancaster [see HENRY, 1299?–1361], in aid of Charles of Navarre; and he appears to have been knighted on this occasion. The expedition came to nothing, Charles having patched up a peace with the French king. But later in the year John accompanied his father to Calais, and took part in a brief raid into French territory early in November. The state of affairs in Scotland compelled the king hastily to return and advance to the recovery of Berwick, which had been surprised by the Scots. The young Earl of Richmond was again with his father in this campaign, and was one of the witnesses to Edward Balliol's surrender of the crown of Scotland, 20 Jan. 1356.

When little more than nineteen years of age he married, at Reading, 19 May 1359, his cousin Blanche, second daughter and coheiress of Henry, duke of Lancaster; and in the same year joined in the expedition, commanded by the king in person, which

invaded France 28 Oct., and was brought to a conclusion by the treaty of Bretigny, 18 May 1360.

On the death of his father-in-law, March 1361, he succeeded, in right of his wife, to the earldom of Lancaster, and entered into possession of great estates, chiefly in the northern counties, which were confirmed by special charter. On 23 April he was created a knight of the Garter. Within a year he succeeded to the rest of the Lancastrian possessions by the death, on Palm Sunday, 10 April 1362, of Maud, the elder daughter of Henry of Lancaster and widow of William, duke of Bavaria; and at the same time took the titles of Earl of Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester. On 13 Nov. following he was advanced to the rank of Duke of Lancaster.

In 1364 Lancaster accompanied his brother, Edmund of Langley [q. v.], to Flanders, in order to negotiate a treaty of marriage between Edmund and Margaret, daughter of Count Louis. The contract was signed at Dover 19 Oct., but the match was broken off through French intrigue.

The expulsion of Pedro the Cruel from Castile by Henry of Trastamare in the early part of 1366 led to the first active interference of the English in the affairs of that country, which was destined to have so great an influence on the fortunes of John of Gaunt. Pedro took refuge at Bordeaux, and was welcomed by the Black Prince, who urged his father to support the dethroned king. Accordingly, Lancaster was despatched from England, and took part in the final arrangements with Pedro, September 1366. He then returned to England, where forces were being collected, and was ready to set out again for Guienne in command of them at the beginning of November. He did not, however, actually set sail until the beginning of the new year, 5 Jan. 1367. He landed in Brittany, and marched through Poitou and Saintogne to Bordeaux, and thence to Dax on the Adour, whither the Black Prince had already advanced with his army on the march to invade Spain. Lancaster was appointed captain of the vanguard, and led the first division of the army across the Pyrenees, through the pass of Roncesvalles, 20 Feb. 1367. The English force traversed the kingdom of Navarre, and, entering Castilian territory, occupied Salvatierra, and thence advanced towards Vittoria. During this march Tello, the brother of Henry of Trastamare, made an unexpected attack on Lancaster's camp in the early morning. The duke appears to have acted with presence of mind, drawing up his men in a good position to resist the enemy; but a detachment of his troops was destroyed almost to a man. The hostile armies lay in sight of each other for some days, when the Black Prince, straitened for provisions, suddenly retreated, and crossing the Ebro, took up a position under the walls of Logroño. Henry followed, and posted himself at Najera. On 2 April the English broke up their camp, and advanced to Navarete, and the next day the armies met between that place and Najera. The vanguard of the Castilians was led by Bertrand du Guesclin and the Marshal d'Audrehem, and was opposed by the division under Lancaster and Sir John Chandos. Froissart describes the duke as taking the lead in the first onslaught. The English were here victorious; Du Guesclin was taken prisoner; and Lancaster coming to the assistance of his brother in his struggle with the main body of the enemy, the battle was won. The victory of Najera restored Pedro to his throne, but brought no advantage to the English. They occupied Burgos for some three weeks, and then went into quarters at Valladolid, awaiting the fulfilment of Pedro's engagements. He, however, showed no readiness to discharge his debts, sickness broke out, and the mortality was so great that scarcely a fifth of the army is said to have survived. The Black Prince himself was stricken; Henry, who had escaped into France, was threatening Aquitaine; and a speedy retreat from Spain became imperative. This was safely effected, and the prince and Lancaster reached Bordeaux early in September, Lancaster returning thence to England.

The bad faith of Don Pedro towards his English allies, the consequent license of the unpaid free companies, and the levy of unpopular taxes conspired to arouse the hostility of the people of Guienne against the English occupation. Charles of France profited by this discontent, and during the next year made preparations for a rupture of the treaty of Bretigny. On 20 March 1369 he declared war, marched straightway into Ponthieu, and conquered it. Preparations had, however, already been commenced in England for sending reinforcements into the English dominions in France. On 12 June Lancaster was appointed captain and lieutenant of Calais and Guines, and on the arrival of news that the French king was gathering troops for the invasion of England, he was despatched to Calais early in August in command of a body of six hundred men-at-arms and fifteen hundred archers. But no result followed. After some raids in the neighbourhood, the English drew out between Ardres and Guines, where they were joined by Robert of Namur with reinforcements.

Here the French army, under the Duke of Burgundy, confronted them, taking up position at Tournehem, 23 Aug. 1369; but the English were so strongly entrenched that Burgundy avoided a battle, and after a few days withdrew, 2 Sept., leaving Lancaster free to return to Calais to rest his men and then start on a new expedition designed for the capture of Harfleur. Passing the Somme, Lancaster advanced by way of Dieppe to invest the place, before which he arrived about 20 Oct.; but, finding it too strongly garrisoned, he abandoned the attempt, and, after raiding the district of Estouteville, withdrew again to Calais, and embarked for England, 19 Nov. During his absence his wife, Blanche of Lancaster, died of the plague and was buried on the north side of the choir of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Lancaster was not again employed on active service for some months. The French king had been maturing his plans for a complete conquest of Aquitaine, and two armies were assembled, under the Dukes of Anjou and Berry, to carry on operations independently against the English. Anjou overran Agenois; and Berry, entering Limousin, marched on Limoges, which was surrendered to him through the treachery of the bishop, 22 Aug. 1370. Meanwhile the Black Prince, whose health was now rapidly failing, having set out to oppose Anjou, had taken up his quarters, in company with his brother, the Earl of Cambridge, at Cognac. Here he was joined by Lancaster, who had been despatched early in July from England with a force of four hundred men-at-arms and four thousand archers. The duke brought with him a commission to receive again into favour all such places in Aquitaine as should return to their allegiance to the king of England, acting with the assent of the prince, if present, and, in his absence, independently as the king's lieutenant. The concession appears to have been politic at the moment, but has been instanced as the indication of an ambitious design on the part of Lancaster to supersede his brother.

The news of the surrender of Limoges roused the Black Prince to fury. The city was immediately invested; the walls were undermined, a breach was effected, and after a siege of only six days, 14–19 Sept. 1370, the English entered the place. Three thousand of the inhabitants were, according to Froissart, put to the sword. The men-at-arms of the garrison still resisted, and their three leaders were severally engaged in single combat by Lancaster, Cambridge, and the Earl of Pembroke, to whom they finally surrendered. Lancaster's opponent was Jehan de Villemar. And this was not the only episode of the day in which the duke played a prominent part. The treacherous bishop, Jehan de Cros, was made prisoner. Lancaster is said to have begged his life of the prince, and afterwards, at Pope Urban V's request, to have dismissed him in safety to Avignon. Limoges was sacked and burnt, and the army retired into winter quarters, Lancaster accompanying his brother to Cognac and thence to Bordeaux.

The Black Prince's health had by this time so entirely given way that his physicians ordered his immediate return to England. To add to his troubles, his eldest son, Edward, died at the beginning of 1371, in his seventh year, while preparations were being made for the embarkation. The loyal barons of Aquitaine were summoned to receive the final instructions of the prince, who presented to them his brother Lancaster as his lieutenant, and was then carried on board his ship, leaving his son's funeral to the care of the duke. Lancaster began his lieutenancy with a single act of vigour. On the news of the surrender to the French of Montpont in Périgord, he advanced at once against the place and laid close siege to it, but did not succeed in reducing it until nearly the end of February. After this he dismissed his troops and remained inactive at Bordeaux, although partisan warfare was carried on, principally in Poitou. Soon after he resigned his command, 21 July 1371, but did not leave France; and while still at Bordeaux he entered into a second marriage, which again brought him into connection with Spain. After the death of their father and the recovery by Henry of Trastamare of the throne of Castile, Pedro the Cruel's two daughters had taken refuge at Bayonne, and were residing there at this time. By the advice, it is said, of the Gascon barons, Lancaster married the elder, Constance, while his brother, the Earl of Cambridge, at the same time married the younger, Isabella, both ceremonies taking place at Roquefort, near Bordeaux. The two brothers, with their wives, appear to have returned to England in the spring of 1372, apparently about May. The form of marriage was probably gone through a second time in this country, for on 25 June Lancaster appears to have first styled himself, in right of his wife, king of Castile. The immediate political result of this step was to throw Henry of Trastamare into a closer alliance with the French.

The year 1372 was full of disaster for the English power in Aquitaine. A fleet which was despatched in June, under the Earl of Pembroke, to Rochelle was intercepted by

the Spaniards and totally defeated. Du Guesclin and other French leaders overran Poitou and Saintogne. Many important places fell, and Rochelle and Thouars, wherein the supporters of the English cause had taken refuge, were closely invested. This alarming condition of things roused Edward to strain every effort to perfect the preparations which were being made to invade France. He hastily collected a large fleet of four hundred vessels, in which he himself embarked with the Black Prince, ill as he was, and Lancaster, and set sail on 30 Aug. for Rochelle. But the city surrendered only a few days later. The winds proved contrary, and, after beating about for weeks without being able to effect a landing, the expedition returned to England in October. Reduced to despair, the defenders of Thouars opened their gates to the enemy.

The course of the French conquests continued unchecked. Poitou and Saintogne passed completely under the dominion of the king of France. With the new year (1373) Brittany was also attacked, and the duke fled to England to seek for help. The Earl of Salisbury, however, succeeded in holding his own against Du Guesclin in that province until a well-equipped army could be assembled in England for the invasion of France. This new expedition was entrusted to Lancaster, who on 12 June was appointed captain-general in France and Aquitaine. At the end of July he landed with the Duke of Brittany at Calais, in command of three thousand men-at-arms and some eight thousand archers and other troops. With such a force, well appointed in every way, a commander of genius would have struck some decisive blow. But Lancaster had no capacity as a general and failed disastrously. He appears to have had no plan beyond accomplishing a march across a hostile country from Calais to Bordeaux; and, further than harrying and levying contributions in the early days of his progress, he did the enemy little or no harm. Setting out from Calais on 4 Aug., he passed leisurely through the well-cultivated districts of Artois, Picardy, and Champagne, but he failed in all his attempts upon the strongholds and towns which he assaulted. By the end of September he reached Troyes, where the papal legates essayed mediation. All the while his rear was closely followed and harassed by a body of the enemy, who continually increased in numbers as his own troops diminished, but who were forbidden to risk a general engagement. Thus he passed on through Burgundy, Nivernois, and Bourbonnois, and approached the mountains and sterile districts of Auvergne as winter was drawing on. Here his losses were enormous; the greater number of his horses perished, and his baggage had to be abandoned. With the shattered remains of his starving army he struggled on through Limousin and Périgord, and only reached Bordeaux at the end of the year or the beginning of 1374. He was thus in no condition to attempt a reconquest of any part of Aquitaine, and the rest of the winter months were passed in inaction. But, in accordance with a common custom of the time, an arrangement was made for an encounter between his forces and those of the Duke of Anjou, to come off at Moissac in the following April. In the meantime, however, a truce was entered into, to last till August; and on this Lancaster sailed for England in April, without giving further thought to his engagement with Anjou. But the French chose to regard this retreat as a wilful breach of faith, and recommenced hostilities even before the expiration of the truce, and, when actually released from its conditions, easily reduced the rest of Aquitaine, which practically, with the exception of Bordeaux and Bayonne, was lost to England before the end of the year.

Meanwhile, through the persistent efforts of the pope, negotiations had been set on foot for peace between the two countries, and in the course of 1374 meetings were arranged at Bruges to further this object. Froissart is the authority for the statement that Lancaster was one of the envoys; but it is very doubtful whether he joined at all in the conference until the next year. On 20 Feb. 1375 he was appointed ambassador, together with the Bishop of London, the Earl of Salisbury, and others. The plenipotentiaries met first at Ghent and thence removed to Bruges, where they sat during the months of May and June, and where, on 26 May, preliminaries were arranged and on 27 June a truce was agreed to for a year. Negotiations to extend the truce into a peace were still continued, and on 10 Oct. 1375 Lancaster and his companions received fresh powers with this view. They only succeeded, however, in obtaining a prolongation of the truce to April 1377. Lancaster remained at Bruges till the spring of 1376.

In the closing years of his father's reign John of Gaunt became one of the principal figures in domestic politics. Edward's second surviving son, Lionel, duke of Clarence, had died in 1368; the failing health of the Black Prince incapacitated him from taking part in acts of a public nature; and the king himself was sinking into premature old age. Lancaster thus practically stepped

into the first place as adviser of the crown. The popular discontent at the ill-success of the renewed war with France had manifested itself in the parliament of 1371, when the clerical party was driven from power, the clergy compelled to contribute heavily to the cost of the war, and new ministers chosen from the feudal party of which Lancaster was the head. But the events of the next following years completely changed the popular feeling. Lancaster had failed most ignominiously in his conduct of the war, there was no alleviation of taxation, the new ministers were accused of embezzlement, and a return of the plague added to the general discontent. The king's growing infirmities, the prince's mortal illness, and the fact that the next heir was but a child, naturally directed men's thoughts to the succession; and the position held by Lancaster and his increasing unpopularity prompted the suspicion that he was aiming at the crown. This distrust of his brother was apparently shared by the Black Prince, who also could not fail to be exasperated at the mismanagement of the war since his retirement. Matters came to a crisis when parliament met on 23 April 1376. The commons, supported in their action by the Black Prince and led with intrepidity by their speaker, Sir Peter de la Mare [q. v.], proceeded to demand reform of abuses. Lord Latimer, the chamberlain, was impeached and dismissed from office. Other creatures of Lancaster's were attacked and punished; and Alice Perrers, the king's mistress, was banished from court. But while the 'Good parliament' was still pursuing its course of reform, its principal supporter, the Prince of Wales, died on Trinity Sunday, 8 June. Within a month it was dissolved (6 July); but before this step, in order to guard, if possible, against the reversal of their measures, the commons demanded and obtained the king's consent to the addition of ten or twelve bishops, lords, and others to the council, William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, who had taken a prominent part in supporting the action of the commons, being of the number. They also petitioned the king for the recognition of Richard of Bordeaux as heir-apparent to the crown, in consequence of which the young prince was in fact presented to them and formally acknowledged. The St. Albans chronicler (*Chronicon Angliæ*), to whom we owe the detailed account of the proceedings of this particular period, but whose bitter hostility to Lancaster renders it necessary to accept with caution what he says to the duke's disparagement, declares that he proposed in this parliament that the succession should be settled in case of the deaths of the king and the young Richard, and that, in order to secure it for his own line, the French law excluding females should be adopted.

As soon as the Good parliament was dissolved the supreme power once more passed to Lancaster. The new council was dismissed. The late speaker, De la Mare, was sent prisoner to Nottingham; the impeached minister, Lord Latimer, and others who had been disgraced were recalled, and Alice Perrers returned to court. Two powerful opponents of Lancaster alone remained to be disposed of. Wykeham, as the most important, was first attacked. Charges of maladministration during his chancellorship, an office from which he had been removed as far back as 1371, were brought against him in October, and in November he was condemned to lose his temporalities, and forbidden to come within twenty miles of the court. The motives which actuated Lancaster in this prosecution of the bishop are plainly to be ascribed to the activity displayed by Wykeham in the late parliament. But popular prejudice sought for more hidden reasons. Hence we have the scandalous story given by the St. Albans chronicler and others of his contemporaries of the doubtful birth of John of Gaunt. It was said that the queen, when brought to bed at Ghent, was delivered of a female child, which she accidentally overlay, and that, fearing the king's anger, she substituted for it the son of a Flemish woman. On her deathbed the queen had confessed the secret to the Bishop of Winchester, with the injunction that, should the time ever come when there might be a prospect of John of Gaunt succeeding to the crown, the truth should be made known. It was the publication of this secret which had engendered in Lancaster his deadly hatred of Wykeham. That such a story could be fabricated and find acceptance is a sufficient indication of the extreme unpopularity of the duke, and of the widespread suspicion of his designs in regard to the succession. Wykeham was specially excepted from the general pardon which was granted in commemoration of the king's jubilee year.

Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, next experienced the duke's resentment. As the husband of Philippa, daughter of Lionel of Clarence, he was a natural object of jealousy to Lancaster, as one whose children would have a prior claim to the throne. He held the office of marshal, and in that capacity was called upon to proceed to Calais and report upon its defences. Rather than quit England, he laid down the marshal's staff, which was bestowed upon Lord Henry Percy,

afterwards Earl of Northumberland, a former opponent, but now a faithful partisan of John of Gaunt.

The parliament which met on 27 Jan. 1377 was almost entirely at the service of Lancaster. Some few members who had sat in the Good parliament raised their voices against the evil treatment of their late speaker, but they were overawed. The policy of the late parliament was reversed, and pardons were sued for those who had been impeached. But the disgrace of Wykeham was deeply resented by the clergy. The struggle between the clerical party and the feudal party was renewed. Convocation met on 8 Feb., and refused to proceed to business unless Wykeham should be present. As a compromise he was allowed to attend, and the clergy then prepared to attack their powerful enemy through an indirect channel.

Force of circumstances had brought together and combined in a common cause two men of very different characters, John of Gaunt and the reformer Wycliffe. 'Lancaster, whose object was to humiliate, had found a strange ally in Wyclif, whose aim was to purify the church. . . . Regarding almost with sympathy the court of Rome as the natural counterbalance to the power of the bishops at home, corrupt in his life, narrow and unscrupulous in his policy, he obtained some of his ablest and best support from a secular priest of irreproachable character. . . . Lancaster, feudal to the core, resented the official arrogance of the prelates and the large share which they drew to themselves of the temporal power. Wyclif dreamt of restoring, by apostolical poverty, its long-lost apostolical purity to the clergy. From points so opposite and with aims so contradictory were they united to reduce the wealth and humble the pride of the English hierarchy' (*Fascic. Zizan.* p. xxvi). Their connection was of some standing. Wycliffe had been engaged as one of the envoys in the congress at Bruges in 1374 on the negotiations regarding papal provisions, and probably owed his selection to his patron the duke. He was now summoned by convocation, and on 19 Feb. appeared before the bishops in the lady chapel of St. Paul's. Lancaster, who recognised that the attack was directed against himself, accepted the challenge, and accompanied the reformer to his trial, together with the new earl-marshal. The temper of both sides was ready to break out on slight provocation. The rough conduct of Percy first drew on him a rebuke from Courtenay, bishop of London, and a dispute which followed regarding Wycliffe's right to sit during trial, in which Lancaster joined and threatened personal violence to the bishop, brought matters to a crisis. A riot of the Londoners ensued, and the meeting broke up in confusion. The duke's unpopularity with the citizens is said to have been heightened by a proposal which had been made in parliament, while he was presiding, to appoint a captain in place of the mayor, and to extend the marshal's jurisdiction to the city. The next day the people attacked Percy's house, and sought for him and for the duke at Lancaster's palace, the Savoy. The St. Albans chronicler is very minute in his particulars of the riot. Lancaster and his friend were dining at the house of the merchant, John of Ypres, when the news of the outbreak reached them, and had some difficulty in escaping to take refuge with the young prince at Kennington. The rioters wounded to death a priest who used abusive words of Peter De la Mare, the popular speaker of the commons, maltreated one of Lancaster's retainers, who was recognised by his badge, and reversed the duke's coat of arms as a mark of indignity. At length they dispersed on the intervention of their bishop. An immediate attempt by the Princess of Wales to bring about a reconciliation between the city and the duke is said to have failed; and to the time of the king's death overtures from the principal citizens, who had taken alarm at the excesses of the rioters and were now anxious to make peace, had but indifferent success.

Parliament had finished its work by imposing a poll-tax, a new form of raising money which a few years later led to insurrection, and at the end of February it was dismissed. Now came Lancaster's opportunity. The chief citizens were summoned before the king at Shene, and the mayor and aldermen were replaced by others. Even after this, and after receiving yet other tokens of submission, Lancaster still regarded the Londoners with disfavour. But on 21 June Edward died. The citizens then sent a deputation to the young king, and besought his intervention. Lancaster's position was entirely altered by his father's death, and he could not decline this mediation; a short-lived reconciliation was thereupon effected.

At the coronation Lancaster officiated as steward of England; but immediately afterwards, being deprived of his castle of Hereford, and conscious of being an object of dislike to the new government, he retired from court to Kenilworth. However, he managed to secure for some of his supporters seats in the council which was chosen to carry on the government during Richard's minority.

Meanwhile the war with France had been resumed on the expiration of the truce. The

French fleets insulated the south coast, ravaged the Isle of Wight, and took and burned Rye, Hastings, and other places. Measures for the defence of the country were imperatively needed, and parliament met on 13 Oct. The majority of the commons who were now returned consisted of the same members who had sat in the Good parliament of 1376, and De la Mare was again the speaker. On the question of means to be taken for the repulse of French invasion, a curious scene is reported. The commons demanded assistance in their consultations from a committee of twelve peers, with the Duke of Lancaster at their head. Thereupon Lancaster, rising from his seat and bending his knee to the king, proceeded to refer to the imputations which had been cast upon him by the commons, and indignantly repelling the charges he challenged his accusers to appear. Crowding round him, prelates and lords interposed to calm his anger, and to assure him that such things could not be true, and the commons vouched their request for his advice as the best proof of their trust in his integrity. On this Lancaster allowed himself to be pacified, but on the understanding that in future the inventors of such evil reports should be duly punished. His protests were not without effect in lulling the suspicions of his adversaries. Early in 1378 he succeeded in obtaining charge of the subsidy which parliament had granted to carry on the war, and a fleet was got ready. Lancaster was appointed lieutenant in France and Aquitaine on 17 June 1378, and some small successes were gained off Bayonne over some ships of the Spanish fleet which had joined the French. But he was altogether wanting in enterprise. He is accused of loitering with the fleet on the coast and of letting his men live at free quarters, and even of outraging decency by appearing in public in company with his mistress, Catharine Swynford. At length, after the western fleet had been defeated at sea by the Spaniards and the Scots had attacked the east coast, he sailed for Brittany, and sat down before St. Malo. But an assault which he delivered utterly failed, and the expedition ingloriously returned.

The unpopularity which Lancaster incurred from this want of success was further increased by an outrage perpetrated by some of his followers. Two esquires, named Haule and Shakel, had taken prisoner in the Spanish campaign the count of Denia, who had left in their hands his son as surety for payment of his ransom. Lancaster, thinking that the possession of the young count's person would aid his designs upon the Castilian throne, demanded his surrender. This was refused, and Haule and Shakel were sent prisoners to the Tower. They succeeded in escaping, and took sanctuary at Westminster, but they were pursued by Ralph de Ferrers, who, while mass was being celebrated, broke in, slew Haule, and carried Shakel back to prison, 11 Aug. 1378. Excommunication of the perpetrators of the sacrilege followed, and the Bishop of London published the sentence thrice weekly, as he preached at St. Paul's. Enraged at this, Lancaster is said to have declared in the council at Windsor that he was ready to ride to London and drag the bishop from the midst of the ribald citizens, and bring him before the court. His next step was to procure the summoning of parliament to sit at Gloucester, where it would be beyond the influence of the hostile Londoners and their bishop, 20 Oct.; and it was announced that he was meditating a renewed attack upon the church. The result, however, if he had any such intention, did not fulfil his wishes. The commons showed themselves no less steady than before in demanding redress of abuses, and in insisting on a scrutiny of the expenditure before making further grants.

The history of the next three years is one of futile military expeditions, repeated parliaments, and continued demands for supply. The parliament held at Northampton 5 Nov. 1380 granted the unpopular poll-tax which led to insurrection. Lancaster does not come personally forward during this period. On 19 Feb. 1379 he was constituted lieutenant on the marches towards Scotland, and on 12 June commander-in-chief beyond seas, an appointment which nominally gave him the direction of the expedition sent under Thomas of Woodstock, now earl of Buckingham, into Brittany. On 6 Sept. 1380 he was appointed special envoy to treat with Scotland, with a view to negotiations for a peace, and on 20 May 1381 took command of the border.

It was during Lancaster's absence in the north that Wat Tyler's insurrection broke out. The insurgents were in possession of London, and the duke's palace of the Savoy was destroyed, 13 June 1381. It is said that the rumours of the rising which reached him caused him to hasten to conclude a treaty with the Scots, 8 June. The panic spread, and the insurgents were reported to be marching north to take vengeance on Lancaster; his wife Constance hastened from Leicester, and sought a refuge at Pontefract, but the gates were closed against her, and she was compelled to journey on to Knaresborough. Lancaster himself fared no better. His old follower Northumberland, perhaps jealous of his presence in the north, refused him

admission into Bamburgh, and the duke, who had asked and received a safe-conduct from the Scots, retired to Edinburgh, where he was well entertained. From thence he wrote to the king to know what kind of reception he might look for if he returned. Richard replied by denouncing the calumnies spread abroad against his uncle, authorised him to travel under protection of a bodyguard, and ordered Northumberland to find men for him. Lancaster rejoined the king at Reading, and on 18 Aug. was appointed justiciary to hold inquisitions on outrages perpetrated by the insurgents. But the quarrel between Lancaster and Northumberland was not ended. A violent altercation in the king's presence, when the duke accused the earl for his hostile conduct in the north, resulted in the temporary arrest of the latter. In the parliament which met on 2 Nov. both attended with armed followers, and a reconciliation was only effected by Richard's personal intervention. Lancaster now regained some of his former influence, and in the same parliament was placed at the head of a commission of reform of the royal household.

Meanwhile his pretensions to the throne of Castile had been revived by the death of Henry of Trastamare in May 1379. The king of Portugal refusing to recognise his successor and appealing to the English for assistance in making war on Castile, the Earl of Cambridge was sent out with a body of troops to the Peninsula in 1381, and in the parliament which met on 27 Jan. 1382 Lancaster brought forward proposals for an expedition, to be undertaken under his command, which, however, were not favourably received. Again, in the parliament of October 1382 the necessity of supporting Cambridge was insisted on; but the king of Portugal made peace with Castile, and Cambridge returned home. Other events, the French invasion of Flanders and the defeat of Rosebecque, and the subsequent disastrous crusade of the Bishop of Norwich and its consequences, diverted attention from Lancaster's Spanish projects, and the opportunity for active interference passed away.

Affairs with Scotland also needed attention. The truce would expire at Midsummer 1383. Lancaster was named warden of the marches, 7 May, and held a conference with the Scots, 1 July. On 12 July the truce was extended to 2 Feb. 1384, with a view to a peace. Negotiations with France were likewise set on foot, and early in September ambassadors were appointed, with Lancaster at their head, to treat both with that country and with Flanders. But the pretensions on both sides were too extravagant to admit of adjustment, and a truce of only eight months was at length agreed to at Leulingham, near Calais, 26 Jan. 1384. Scotland was included in this truce; but, pending the negotiations, and regardless of their own special truce with England, the Scots had, at the close of 1383, made a sudden incursion into the northern counties. In retaliation forces were collected and placed under command of Lancaster, who invaded Scotland, 11 April 1384. But the Scots, wasting their own country and burning their towns, retired before him, and Lancaster, after felling and destroying parts of their forests, was forced, from lack of provisions, to retreat to the border, where the Earl of Northumberland was left to hold the Scots in check. This failure again raised popular feeling against the duke. He was accused of slackness in pursuit, and of absolutely inflicting more injury on the northern English counties than on the enemy. When parliament met at Salisbury, 29 April 1384, a curious illustration of public feeling was presented in the accusation said to have been brought against him by a Carmelite friar of plotting the removal of the king. The friar, at the duke's request, was arrested and handed over to the custody of Sir John Holland, and while in his hands the unfortunate prisoner was assassinated, either from over-zeal in Holland on Lancaster's behalf, or even, as it was whispered, with Lancaster's connivance.

Negotiations with France and Flanders were now resumed, and Lancaster and his brother, Thomas of Woodstock, were named envoys. The truce, which was dated to expire on 1 Oct., was on 14 Sept. extended to 1 May 1385; but a permanent peace was impossible. Lancaster is said to have spent as much as fifty thousand marcs in this embassy. The Scots had already been brought into the truce, 20 July, but this did not prevent them from surprising Berwick soon after, an event which is said to have given an opportunity to Lancaster for obtaining the condemnation of the Earl of Northumberland for neglect. The sentence was, however, revoked on his recapture of the place.

Towards the end of the year a serious quarrel broke out between the king and Lancaster. Richard is said, at the instigation of his favourites, to have plotted the sudden arrest of his uncle, who was to be condemned by the complaisant action of the chief justice Tresilian. Warned in time of his danger, Lancaster fled to his castle of Pontefract, which he fortified to withstand a siege. But the storm passed over, and after some delay a reconciliation was effected by the intervention of the Princess of Wales.

On the expiration of the truce, 1 May 1385, the French sent troops into Scotland, and an invasion of England from that quarter was looked for. To meet it a large army was levied, and Richard in person took the command, being attended by Lancaster and his other uncles. On 6 Aug. 1385 the expedition entered Scotland; on 20 Aug. it returned. The Scots followed their usual tactics. They left open the road to Edinburgh, but made a counter-raid into Westmoreland and Cumberland. Having entered the capital and finding the enemy in his rear, Richard at once retired. In this brief campaign Lancaster's advice in favour of bolder action was rejected. The king still regarded him with suspicion, and, as if to put a stop to his uncle's pretensions to the succession, he is said in the next parliament, 20 Oct., to have formally recognised Roger Mortimer as heir presumptive to the crown.

At this moment a convenient pretext for Lancaster's removal to a distance presented itself. His long cherished design of prosecuting his claim to the throne of Castile had at length found an opportunity. John of Avis had won the crown of Portugal, which had also been claimed by John of Castile, in the decisive battle of Albujarotta, August 1385. He had previously called to his alliance John of Gaunt, and his success afforded the latter the opening he had so long desired. Richard, not ill-pleased at the prospect of being rid of his uncle, gave him all assistance. In the winter of 1385 and beginning of 1386 preparations were pushed on. On 22 April Lancaster took leave of the king, who placed upon his head a crown of gold, while the queen paid a similar honour to the duchess; and on 7 July, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, he sailed from Plymouth with an expedition of twenty thousand men. On his way south he touched at Brest, to relieve the garrison, and thence proceeded to Corunna, where he landed 9 Aug. The next month he occupied Santiago, and thence succeeded in gaining possession of the greater part of Galicia. In the spring of 1387 he joined forces with the king of Portugal, who now married Philippa, Lancaster's daughter by his first marriage, and the combined army invaded Castile. But it met with little success, and under the heat of the climate sickness broke out among the troops. The conquests of the previous year were lost, and Lancaster himself fell ill, and was eventually forced to quit Spain and retire to Bayonne. However, he succeeded better by diplomacy than by war. The Duke of Berry had made overtures for the hand of Catharine, his daughter by his present wife, Constance. John of Castile, alarmed at the prospect of another future rival to his throne, hastened to open negotiations for the marriage of his son Henry with Catharine. A treaty was signed. Constance resigned her claim to the Castilian crown in favour of her daughter, who was taken by her mother to Spain in the following spring, and was married in September. Lancaster laid aside his assumed title of king of Castile, and received payment of two hundred thousand crowns to defray the cost of his expedition, and an annuity was settled upon him and his duchess for their lives. He was appointed lieutenant of Guienne 26 May 1388, and remained abroad till nearly the end of the following year.

By his long absence from England, Lancaster avoided taking part in the severe political crisis through which the country had been passing, and which ended in the sudden assumption of the government by the young king himself in May 1389. Lancaster returned in November. On 10 Dec. he took his seat in the council, then sitting at Reading, and by his influence is said to have succeeded in reconciling the contending parties. His arrival appears to have been welcome to Richard, who found in him some means of protection against the overbearing nature of his other uncle, Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester. During Lancaster's absence abroad Gloucester's turbulence had been one of the principal elements of disorder; but now that his brother was once more in England, Gloucester receded again into the second place, and Lancaster's influence was exerted in favour of pacification. His own ambition had in some measure been satisfied by his daughters' marriages, and for the present he appears as the supporter of his nephew's government.

On 2 March 1390 Richard created Lancaster Duke of Aquitaine for life. Two years afterwards Lancaster was the principal ambassador to the conference of Amiens, convened to negotiate a peace between England and France, to which the advance of the Turks into eastern Europe now inclined the governments of both countries. To invest him with full powers he was nominated, 22 Feb. 1392, the king's lieutenant in Picardy. The plenipotentiaries met in Lent, but neither side showed readiness to make concessions, and the only result that followed was the extension of the truce to Michaelmas of the next year. Negotiations were, however, renewed at Leulingham, 6 April 1393, Lancaster again taking the principal part, and came to a happier termination, the truce being first continued for a year, and eventually, 24 May 1394, for a further period of four years.

In 1393 Lancaster was named special commissioner in the counties of York, Lancaster, and Chester, and was engaged in putting down a revolt in the latter county. This event led to a quarrel with the Earl of Arundel. In the parliament which met 27 Jan. 1394 the duke accused Arundel of conniving at the disturbance. Arundel, who belonged to the warlike party, to which a prospect of peace with France was distasteful, retaliated by complaints of the personal favour shown to Lancaster in his promotion to the duchy of Aquitaine, and denounced the negotiations then pending with France. Richard personally defended his uncle, and Arundel was in the end compelled to ask the duke's pardon.

If we are to believe one of the chroniclers (*Eulogium*, iii. 369), Lancaster chose this moment to press in parliament for the recognition of his son as heir to the crown, as being descended from Edmund, earl of Lancaster, whom he asserted to have been the elder brother of Edward I. But if he ever did make such a demand, it is hardly probable that he would thus have impugned his nephew's title at a time when the relations between them were so friendly. In connection with this story, however, it is a curious fact that a rumour was afloat (as repeated by the chronicler Hardyng) that he had even gone the length of fabricating a chronicle as evidence of the seniority of Edmund of Lancaster; and it is also remarkable that the same contention was actually brought forward at the time of Richard's deposition (Adam of Usk, p. 142).

The year 1394 was also marked by important domestic changes in the royal family. Lancaster, Richard, and the Duke of York successively lost their wives. Constance of Castile, duchess of Lancaster, died in June, during her husband's absence in France, and was buried at Leicester. The death of the queen opened the path to Richard's marriage with Isabella of France in 1396 and to the extension of the truce with France for twenty-eight years. This foreign policy was supported by Lancaster, although the negotiations which directly led to these results were carried on while he was in Aquitaine.

He left England in the autumn of 1394 for the purpose of formally assuming his dukedom of that province, but the people of Bordeaux and of the other towns which still remained faithful to the English cause refused to recognise his authority. They protested against the intrusion of any one between them and the crown, and they were successful in their resistance. Lancaster remained in the country until the Christmas of 1395, when he was recalled, and rejoined the king at Langley. But his reception, we are told, was cool, and he thought it prudent to leave the court. He retired to Lincoln, and immediately afterwards astonished the world and scandalised the members of the royal family by marrying, January 1396, his concubine, Catharine Swynford, daughter of Sir Payne Roet, king of arms in Guienne, and widow of Sir Hugh de Swynford. She had been governess to Lancaster's daughters, and had borne him children. His estrangement from the king did not last very long. Towards the end of the year he accompanied Richard to Calais, and was present at his marriage with the young French princess, 1 Nov. 1396. As a further mark of favour Richard enacted, on his own authority, the legitimation of Lancaster's natural family, the Beauforts, and this act was confirmed in the parliament which sat from 22 Jan. to 12 Feb. 1397.

But these personal events, and his support of the recent foreign policy, revived the national feeling against Lancaster's predominance. His brother Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick formed an alliance in opposition to the new order of things, and a proposal was made in parliament for reform of the king's household. This was summarily repressed, and Gloucester and Arundel, after a personal altercation with the king, retired from court. Then followed in the summer a *coup d'état*. A parliament was summoned, and Lancaster and his son Derby were ordered to collect forces for the defence of the king, 28 Aug. 1397. Gloucester was arrested and hurried to his death at Calais. Arundel surrendered, and was brought to trial in the parliament which assembled 17 Sept. In his prosecution, both Lancaster and members of his family took a leading part. The duke himself presided as high steward, and passed sentence 21 Sept.; John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, appeared among the appellants; and the Earl of Derby, once the ally of the accused, bore witness against him, and was rewarded with the dukedom of Hereford.

In the subservient parliament of Shrewsbury, 28 Jan. 1398, Lancaster's influential position was recognised by his appointment to the chief place in the committee to which parliament delegated its powers. But in the same session began the quarrel between his son Hereford and the Duke of Norfolk, which was protracted through the greater part of the year and terminated in the banishment of both rivals, 16 Sept. Lancaster did not long survive his son's disgrace. The last public commissions to which he was appointed were as lieutenant in the marches towards

Scotland, 11 March, and as constable of the principality of Wales, 8 Aug. 1398. He died 3 Feb. 1399 at Ely House in Holborn, and was buried in St. Paul's beside his first wife, 'where they had a noble monument, which was utterly destroyed in the time of the late usurpation' (DUGDALE, *Baronage*). The tomb was placed in the choir between two columns on the north side of the high altar (DUGDALE, *History of St. Paul's*, p. 90), the recumbent effigies of the duke and his wife being executed in alabaster. Richard had granted special leave to the Duke of Hereford to appoint a proxy to receive his inheritance. This leave he withdrew, 18 March, and took possession of the Lancaster estates.

By his first wife, Blanche of Lancaster (*d.* 1369), Gaunt was father of Henry IV, of Philippa, wife of John of Portugal, and of Elizabeth, wife of John Holland, earl of Huntingdon and duke of Exeter (1352?–1400) [q. v.]; Catharine, wife of Henry, prince of the Asturias, afterwards king of Castile, was Gaunt's daughter by his second wife, Constance of Castile (*d.* 1394). By Catharine Swynford, his third wife, he had, before marriage, John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, Henry Beaufort, bishop of Lincoln and of Winchester, and cardinal [q. v.], Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset and duke of Exeter [q. v.], and Joan Beaufort, wife of Sir Robert Ferrers and subsequently of Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmoreland. Catharine Swynford died 10 May 1403, and was buried at Lincoln.

[Collins's Hist. of John of Gaunt, 1740; Chronicles of Walsingham; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88; Eulogium Historiarum and Fasciculi Zizaniorum (all in Rolls Series); Knighton in Twysden's Decem. Script.; Adam Murimuth (English Hist. Soc.), Robert of Avesbury and Historia Ricardi II a mon. Evesham (both edited by Hearne); Adam of Usk, 1377–1404, ed. E. Maunde Thompson for Royal Soc. of Lit. 1876; Froissart's Chroniques, edd. Lettenhove and Luce; Stow's Annals; Barnes's Hist. Edward III; Lowth's Life of William of Wykeham; Stubbs's Const. Hist.; Green's Hist. English People; Longman's Life and Times of Edward III; Wallon's Richard II; Dugdale's Baronage; Rymer's Fœdera.] E. M. T.

JOHN OF LANCASTER, DUKE OF BEDFORD (1389–1435), third son of Henry IV [q. v.], by his queen Mary, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, was born on 20 June 1389, and was knighted on 11 Oct. 1399, the eve of his father's coronation, being one of the original knights-companions of the Bath; the following year he received the order of the Garter. On 10 Sept. 1403 he was made constable of England, and about the same time governor of Berwick and warden of the east marches (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 164). By the middle of 1404 his pay was 4,000*l.* in arrear, his troops were mutinous, he was in a disaffected country, and was engaged in constant hostilities. Some instalments of pay were sent to him, but they were insufficient, and his troops were only pacified by some money which he borrowed from Lord Furnival (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, i. 269; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 552). Although he received a grant of castles belonging to Henry Percy, he was forced to spend his revenues in maintaining his forces. In 1405 he wrote to inform the council of the revolt of Lord Bardolf, joined the Earl of Westmoreland, warden of the west marches, and met the Archbishop of York [see SCROPE, RICHARD LE] and the other rebels on Shipton Moor. He received grants of the castles of the Earl of Northumberland. In April 1408, and again in April 1411, he was appointed to treat with the Scots. During the rest of his father's reign, which ended in March 1413, he continued to hold his command in the north, fortifying Berwick and keeping peace as far as he was able in the east marches. Like his eldest brother, he seems to have been under the influence of the Beauforts, and acted cordially with the Earl of Westmoreland.

In the parliament held at Leicester in May 1414 he was created Duke of Bedford and Earl of Kendal, and in November following received the reversion of the earldom of Richmond, with its castles and honour, then held by the Earl of Westmoreland, whom he succeeded as regards this grant in 1425. In May he made a representation concerning his wardenship to the king in council, setting forth that, though he had made many complaints to the late king, he had been kept without the means of defending the marches, and had spent all his own money in the king's service, that his soldiers were mutinous and that he was ruined (*Ordinances*, ii. 136–9). He resigned the wardenship on 28 Sept. On the restoration of the young Earl of Northumberland he surrendered the castles of the earldom, and received in exchange a pension of three thousand marks.

Bedford was handsome and well-made; he was reckoned learned, and took a foremost place in his brother's council, where he upheld the alliance with the Duke of Burgundy, while the Dukes of Gloucester, Clarence, and York favoured the party of Orleans (JUVENAL DES URSINS, p. 497). In May 1415 he was present at the conference between Henry and the French ambassadors at Winchester, and was appointed lieutenant of the kingdom during the king's expedition to

France (August to November), receiving 5,334*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to maintain his state. On 4 Nov. 1415 he presided over the parliament which, on the announcement of the victory of Agincourt, granted liberal supplies. In May 1416 he met Sigismund, king of the Romans, at Rochester, escorted him to London, and sat on his left hand at a feast given at Windsor on St. George's day in his honour, the king sitting on Sigismund's right. On 22 July the king placed under the duke's command an expedition destined for the relief of Harfleur, which the French had closely invested. The fleet sailed to the mouth of the Seine on 14 Aug., and the next day joined battle with the French fleet, which was superior in number, and included some large Genoese caracks. The fight began about 9 A.M. and lasted five or six hours. The crews fought hand to hand with much fierceness, and though the caracks were higher than any of the English ships, three of them were taken and another large French ship was sunk, the rest of the fleet escaping into the harbour of Honfleur with the loss of fifteen hundred men, while the English did not lose more than a hundred. Bedford landed stores at Harfleur, and returned to England with his prizes.

On 25 July 1417 he was again appointed lieutenant of the kingdom during Henry's absence in France, and the Scots, taking advantage of what they deemed the unprotected state of the country, laid siege to Roxburgh [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fifth EARL] and to Berwick. Bedford at once marched northward with a force of six thousand men, met the Duke of Exeter [see BEAUFORT, SIR THOMAS], who was raising forces in Yorkshire for the French war, and was joined by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and the Archbishop of York [see BOWET, HENRY]. The Scots retreated at his approach, and their abortive attempt was called in derision the 'Foul raid' (FORDUN, p. 1186; HARDYNG, p. 380; WALSINGHAM, ii. 325). After reinforcing Sir Robert Umfraville, governor of Berwick, Bedford returned to London. On 16 Nov. he presided over a parliament, and caused Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.], the lollard leader, to be arraigned before the lords as an outlaw for treason and an excommunicated heretic. He offered to save Oldcastle's life if he would recant and submit, but, finding him resolute, sanctioned the sentence of the lords, and was present at his execution (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 108). He obtained supplies from parliament, and also a grant from convocation. Early in 1418 the council received a request for help from Jacqueline of Bavaria, daughter and heiress of William IV, count of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand (*d.* 1417), and widow of the dauphin John, against her uncle, John the Pitiless, bishop-elect of Liège, who was invading her lands, and had received investiture from Sigismund. A reply was sent on 3 March 1418 proposing a marriage between Bedford and the countess, but the proposal came to nothing (*Ordinances*, ii. 241; *Fœdera*, ix. 566; *L'Art de Verifier*, xiii. 370, 451). Bedford appears to have had much to do to settle the claims of Flemish, Breton, and Genoese merchants, who declared that their ships had been seized unjustly by the English. In March 1419 Joanna II, queen of Naples, offered to adopt Bedford and make him her heir, subject to the approval of Pope Martin V, and her offer was seriously considered by the privy council; it was renewed the following spring, and the queen, who was then threatened by the grand constable, Sforza Attendolo, and Louis of Anjou, sent an ambassador to England to treat with the duke; but nothing came of the scheme, and a few months later she adopted Alfonso of Arragon (*Fœdera*, ix. 705, 865). Negotiations were also opened in 1419 for Bedford's marriage to the daughter and heiress of Frederic, burggrave of Nuremberg, to the daughter and heiress of Charles, duke of Lorraine, Isabel, afterwards wife of René of Anjou, and to some kinswoman of Sigismund (*ib.* pp. 710, 711). Having held another parliament in October 1419, and obtained grants from it and from the clergy, he resigned his office as lieutenant at the end of December, and sailed to join the king with eight hundred men-at-arms and two thousand archers. After the surrender of Melun on 18 Nov. 1420 he accompanied Henry to Paris, and on 23 Dec. was present at the meeting of the *parlement* held for the trial of the murderers of John, duke of Burgundy. On 6 Jan. 1421 he left Paris with the king, and, after spending some weeks at Rouen, arrived in England in February. He was again, on 10 June, appointed lieutenant of the kingdom during the king's absence, and in December held a parliament, in which supplies were granted. He was one of the godfathers of the Prince of Wales (Henry VI), and in May 1422 escorted the queen to join her husband in Normandy. From Paris Henry sent him to receive the surrender of Compiègne on 18 June, and he rejoined the king at Senlis. Henry, who had promised Philip, duke of Burgundy, to march to the relief of Cosne, fell ill, and appointed Bedford to command his army. Bedford assembled his troops at Vezclay, joined the Burgundians at Avallon, and marched with Philip

to Cosne, arriving on 11 Aug. On receiving tidings of his brother's danger, he left the army and rode hastily to Vincennes, where the king lay. Henry died on 31 Aug. 1422, having on his death-bed declared that Bedford was to be guardian of the kingdom and of his heir [see under HENRY V], and directed him to offer the regency of France to the Duke of Burgundy.

The Duke of Burgundy declined the regency, and it was, according to Henry's wish, assumed by Bedford, who agreed with Duke Philip, the Duke of Exeter, and other lords, that the treaty of Troyes should be regarded as a permanent settlement. Bedford went into Normandy to arrange the affairs of the duchy, and follow his brother's funeral procession. While he was there on 22 Oct. Charles VI died; he returned to Paris, and was the only prince that attended the funeral of the French king at St. Denis. As he re-entered the city he caused a naked sword, an emblem of kingly authority, to be borne before him. On 19 Nov. he presided over a session of the *parlement*, caused the chancellor to deliver an address on the right of Henry VI, promising that the duchy of Normandy should be united to the crown of France, and made all present take an oath of fidelity to the young king. About Christmas some of the burghers of Paris plotted to deliver the city to Charles of Valois, and to this end one of their chief men tried to persuade the regent to make an expedition against some of Charles's party who were, he alleged, in the neighbourhood. Bedford discovered the plot; some of the conspirators were beheaded, and a woman was burnt. Meanwhile in England it was, on 5 Dec. 1422, settled in parliament that the duke should be the 'protector and defender' of the kingdom and church of England and the king's principal councillor, and that in his absence his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, should hold his office [see under HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER] (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 174). Meulan having been surprised by the enemy, the regent laid siege to it in January 1423; it surrendered on 1 March, and its fall was followed by the surrender of Marcoussis, Montlhéry, and other places.

Meanwhile the regent was making strenuous efforts to secure the good will of Duke Philip; for while the English had made themselves masters of Normandy, Guienne, and Gascony, and, above all, of Paris, which Bedford reckoned the most important of their possessions, their power in Artois, Picardy, and Champagne rested on the Burgundian alliance. An alliance with Brittany was also highly desirable, for they would thus be masters of the whole north-west coast of France. The two alliances almost depended on each other, for Arthur de Richemont, brother of John, duke of Brittany, was a close friend of Duke Philip, and was about to marry Philip's sister, the Duchess of Guienne. Philip, however, was displeased with the English because about the autumn of 1422 Gloucester [see under HUMPHREY] married Jacqueline of Hainault, who had divorced her husband John of Brabant, Philip's cousin, and taken refuge in England. This marriage gave Gloucester a right to Jacqueline's inheritance, which Philip had counted on making his own. In order to avert Philip's alienation from the English alliance, which Gloucester's conduct seemed to invite, Bedford in 1422 proposed to marry Philip's sister Anne, then eighteen. In December it was agreed that the girl's dowry should be 150,000 gold crowns, and that, in case Philip died without a male heir, she should succeed to the county of Artois, or, if Philip left an heir, she should receive 100,000 gold crowns. Bedford arranged a meeting with the Dukes of Burgundy and Brittany at Amiens in April 1423, and in order to overcome John of Brittany's reluctance to attend, paid all his expenses, amounting to 6,000*l*. On 17 April a triple alliance was signed by the dukes, which was distinctly in favour of England, for they agreed to use their best endeavours to terminate the wars in France, or, in other words, to defeat the efforts of Charles VII. In the hope of securing the alliance of the Count of Foix, and stopping the supplies procured from Spain by Charles, Bedford, with the concurrence of his allies, appointed the count governor of Languedoc and Bigorre; but the measure was unsuccessful, and the count and his brother, the Count of Comminges, soon deserted the alliance. In June Bedford married Anne with great magnificence at Troyes. On his way back to Paris he took Pont-sur-Seine by assault, the garrison being put to the sword. At Paris he resided at the palace of the Tournelles, on the site of the present Place des Vosges, which was repaired for the reception of his duchess. While he was there his forces took D'Orsay, after a defence of six weeks; the soldiers of the garrison were sent into Paris bareheaded, and were imprisoned in the Châtelet, there to await execution; but the young duchess interceded for them, and Bedford gave them their liberty without condition. In July he sent troops under the Earl of Suffolk to meet the Burgundians at Auxerre, and under the Earl of Salisbury they gained a complete victory over the French at Crevant. In August 1423 Philip and Richemont visited the regent at Paris, and Bedford settled the duke's claims arising from his marriage with his late wife

Michelle, daughter of Charles VI, by placing in his hands Péronne, Roye, and Montdidier, but was unable to satisfy him with reference to Gloucester's marriage. Nor did a meeting held at Amiens in the following January 1424 produce better results (Monstrelet, iv. 175).

Bedford did all in his power to restore prosperity to the parts of France under his rule, which had suffered terribly in the war. During the first two years of his regency he did much to reform the debased coinage. He sought to encourage trade by conferring privileges on merchants, and granted charters to the woollen manufacturers of Rouen, Evreux, and Beauvais, and the silk weavers of Paris. In his government of Paris he showed himself just, humane, and anxious to remove abuses, checking bribery, and forbidding the cruel usage to which prisoners were subjected (*Ordonnances des Roys*, xiii. Pref. xciv, p. 52, and passim). In the course of the summer he received another visit from Duke Philip and Richemont. Richemont demanded the command of an army. The regent deeply offended him by refusing his demand, probably through doubt as to his good faith, though he gave the somewhat insulting reason that as Richemont had not fought since Agincourt he must have forgotten the art of war. Attempts to appease Richemont's anger failed; he retired to Brittany, and early the next year accepted the office of constable from Charles VII. As the quarrel between Burgundy and Gloucester was becoming dangerous, the regent, in order to secure Duke Philip's alliance, made over to him the counties of Macon and Auxerre, and granted him other favours. He then marched against an army consisting of Scots under the Earl of Douglas [see Douglas, Archibald, fourth Earl], French, and Lombards, which had been assembled on the border between Perche and Normandy, took Ivry, and came up with the enemy at Verneuil. Bedford sent a mocking message to Douglas, referring to his retreat from Roxburgh in 1417, and on 17 Aug. 1424 gave battle. Both sides fought on foot, save that two thousand French and Italian men-at-arms were sent to attack the regent's army on the rear. After three hours' indecisive fighting the French gave way. The Scottish contingent was destroyed, while the battle was nearly as disastrous to the French nobility as Poitiers or Agincourt. The Duke of Alençon and many more were made prisoners. Among them were some French and Norman deserters, who were beheaded by Bedford's order. The regent re-entered Paris on 8 Sept., and was received with great rejoicings; for though a conspiracy in favour of Charles had been discovered in his absence, the citizens generally were strongly on the Burgundian and English side (*Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris*, p. 243). The victory apparently gave the English rule in France the greatest strength that it attained. But the dissatisfaction of Duke Philip continued, and, though Bedford was constant in his endeavours to conciliate him, all his efforts were thwarted by Gloucester's invasion of Hainault in October. Philip prepared to lead his forces into Hainault. A conference between Bedford and Philip in Paris lasted into November 1424, but Gloucester's obstinacy made any arrangement impossible. Bedford was appointed the arbiter of the challenge which Gloucester sent to Philip, and was thus enabled to do something on the side of peace. After visiting Philip at Hesdin, where he had the mortification of seeing the Burgundian lords wearing a badge indicating their resolve to maintain the cause of John of Brabant against Gloucester, he held a great council at Paris, and pronounced his judgment that the challenge should not be prosecuted further.

Bedford was requested to return to England by a letter from the council, dated 31 Oct. 1425, to settle the quarrel between Henry Beaufort [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and Gloucester, who had returned from Hainault. Committing the prosecution of the war to the Earls of Warwick, Salisbury, and Suffolk, he left Paris in December with his duchess and a small company, and marched to Amiens, where an attempt was made to surprise him by a certain Sauvage de Fermainville, at the head of a band of freebooters. He avoided the snare, landed at Sandwich on the 20th, and entered London on 10 Jan. 1426. At Merton he was met by a large number of the citizens, who escorted him to Westminster; he was honourably received, the mayor presenting him with a bowl of silver gilt and one thousand marks, for which he is said to have returned little thanks (Gregory, p. 160). A kind of bond of alliance, in which the queen-mother joined, seems to have been formed between him and Gloucester (*Letters of Bishop Beckington*, i. 139 sqq.; Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, iii. 102). After attending a council at St. Albans, where the Archbishop of Canterbury and others were sent to Gloucester to urge him to come to a future meeting and make up his quarrel before the parliament assembled, he attended the parliament held at Leicester, where on 12 March he and other lords acted as arbitrators between Beaufort and Gloucester, and a reconciliation took place. Before the parliament broke up, on 1 June, Bedford knighted the young king. In a council which he held in London on 28 Jan. 1427, an attempt

was made to bind Gloucester to act constitutionally. The chancellor made a speech to Bedford, setting forth the position of the council and the duty of the protector, and Bedford, who had no doubt planned the incident, replied by promising to act in accordance with the will of the council, and then, with tears in his eyes, opened a copy of the gospels lying in the 'sterred chamber, and thereto swore by them' (*Ordinances*, iii. 235–49; *Constitutional History*, iii. 105). After this the council could more easily ask a like assurance from Gloucester. Two days previously it was arranged that the expenses of Bedford's return to France should be paid out of the exchequer, 'because he was not in the king's pay.' On 25 Feb. 1427 it was decided by the council that it was time that he should return to France, inasmuch as the late king had desired that he should guard Normandy. Early in March, having raised a large body of troops and artillery, he left England, and Beaufort accompanied him across the Channel.

Little change in the relative position of the two parties in France had taken place in Bedford's absence. He re-entered Paris on 5 April, and soon visited Duke Philip at Lille. Gloucester was again planning an expedition on Jacqueline's behalf. Bedford peremptorily ordered him to desist. Meanwhile the Duke of Brittany had followed his brother's example and attached himself to Charles, but, finding that Duke Philip did not desert the English alliance, he grew less devoted to Charles, and after Bedford had threatened his duchy again swore to the treaty of Troyes. Bedford and the English council at Paris desired to confiscate the revenues granted to the church during the last forty years. Many conferences were held on the subject with the university of Paris, and the plan was abandoned. The year 1428 was marked by several successes. Salisbury took Jargeau and many towns on the right bank of the Loire, and the important city of Le Mans was also gained. Charles was reduced to the last extremity, and René of Anjou entered into negotiations with the regent. The siege of Orleans, which was suggested by Salisbury and was begun on 12 Oct., roused much misgiving in Bedford, who had consented to it reluctantly. Salisbury's death was a heavy blow to the regent, who appointed Suffolk to succeed him. Early in February 1429 Bedford despatched Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] with supplies for the besiegers which he had levied from the Parisians, and the attempt of the French to intercept the stores at Rouvroy, in the engagement which is called the Battle of the Herrings, luckily failed. Duke Philip agreed to accept the offer of the besieged to surrender the city to him; but Bedford held a council in Paris to consider the arrangement, and, after representing that it would by no means be fair that after the English had spent so much on the siege another should reap the benefit, contrived that the scheme should be rejected. Philip, who was in Paris, showed himself discontented with the decision, and Bedford, who made certain that Orleans would fall and knew that Philip was ready to withdraw from the English alliance, was not conciliatory. The duke, on leaving Paris about 25 April 1429, sent a herald to Orleans along with the ambassadors from the city, commanding his forces to quit the siege.

On 29 April the 'Maid,' Jeanne Darc (or Joan of Arc), entered Orleans with a relieving force. The siege was raised on 8 May. Other disasters followed immediately. Jargeau was carried by assault and the Earl of Suffolk was taken prisoner. Bedford raised troops with all speed, and a large body which he sent from Paris under Sir John Fastolf to reinforce Lord Talbot was defeated at Patay. On learning the news from Fastolf he is said to have sharply rebuked him and to have deprived him of the order of the Garter [but cf. Fastolf, Sir John]. During the seven succeeding weeks Bedford acted with extraordinary judgment and energy. In Paris there was a general fear that the Armagnacs, as the Parisians still called Charles's party, were approaching. Bedford took measures for strengthening the city, displaced the provost and other municipal officers, and appointed others whom he could trust more fully. He wrote to the council in England for reinforcements, and it was agreed on 1 July 1429 that he should have the troops raised by Cardinal Beaufort for the Hussite crusade. He also sent to Duke Philip, begging him to come at once to Paris. Philip came on the 10th, and renewed his alliance, being influenced, it is said, by his sister, the Duchess of Bedford. The dukes excited the feeling of the Parisians by arranging a half religious ceremony, which included a reading of the record of the assassination of Duke John the Fearless, and the principal burghers renewed their oaths to the treaty of Troyes. Philip returned to Flanders, taking his sister with him, but leaving some of his troops with the regent and sending him others, and Bedford went to Rouen to meet his reinforcements, gather an army, and keep the Normans stedfast. Meanwhile Charles was daily gaining ground; many towns submitted to him, and among them Troyes, the principal city in Champagne; he was crowned at Rheims on 17 July, and advanced towards Paris. On

24 July 1429 Bedford re-entered Paris with his army, and on 4 Aug. left the city with a force of ten thousand men to bar the king's approach. The slow movements of the French enabled him to recover some lost ground. Taking up a position at Montereau he sent on the 7th, by Bedford herald, a letter to Charles, reproaching him with deceiving the people with the help of a woman of disorderly life, dressed in man's clothes, and of an apostate friar, and so seducing them from their allegiance, taunting him with the murder of John the Fearless, and, while declaring himself ready to conclude a solid peace, challenging him in default of that to meet him in battle. Neither side would open the attack, and Bedford returned to Paris, for his object was to defend the city. But when the enemy advanced to Dammartin he again sallied out, and again both sides refused to give battle. The march of the French towards Senlis seemed to Bedford to threaten Normandy. Marching from Paris, he took up his position at the abbey of St. Victoire, immediately to the east of Senlis, while the French were encamped close by under Mont Piloy. His position was well chosen, and he drew up his army skilfully. The French also were drawn up for battle, but for two days the armies faced each other without engaging, except for some skirmishes, in which the Picards in Bedford's army distinguished themselves so much that he rode down their ranks thanking them. When the armies separated, Bedford returned to Paris. Château Gaillard, Torcy, and other places soon surrendered to Charles, and the Normans proved to be ill affected. Accordingly Bedford hastened to Rouen, met the estates of the province in August, reminded them of the benefits enjoyed by them under English rule, and, after making many promises, persuaded them to give him a large grant. Meanwhile his difficulties were increased by the vacillation of Duke Philip, who concluded a truce with Charles at Compiègne on the 28th, as far as concerned a portion of France, and entered into negotiations for a definite peace. During Bedford's absence Charles and the Maid took possession of St. Denis, and on 8 Sept. the Maid assaulted Paris unsuccessfully. After this failure the king's army withdrew from Paris. A few days later Bedford returned and punished the people of St. Denis. He soon received a visit from Duke Philip, who brought back his sister, Bedford's duchess. The two dukes met with signs of affection. Bedford was ready to make any sacrifice to retain Philip's alliance; he was conscious that all his energies would be required for the defence of Normandy, and that, while the Parisians feared the Armagnacs and were as strongly Burgundian as ever, they were not satisfied with the English rule. Accordingly, at the request of the university, the *parlement*, and the townspeople, he resigned the regency to the Duke of Burgundy, to whom he also granted investiture of Champagne, and retained for himself the government of Normandy. Philip accepted the regency (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, p. 257; *Histoire des Ducs de Bourgogne*, vi. 54). While the new arrangement, which was mortifying to Bedford, set him at liberty to attend to the affairs of Normandy, it does not seem to have been permanent. In 1430 and later years Bedford was regarded as regent.

A fortnight later Bedford and his English forces left Paris and established themselves at Rouen, where he directed sieges in different directions with decided success. Many towns that the French had won were regained during the next year, generally with little loss. The Normans who had transferred their allegiance to the French king were put to death as traitors. On 23 May 1430 the Maid of Orleans was made prisoner by the followers of John of Luxemburg, a Burgundian, at Compiègne. Bedford and his council instructed Pierre Cauchon, the ejected bishop of Beauvais, a violent Burgundian, to claim her as a sorceress taken within his diocese, and furnished the ten thousand livres for which John sold his prisoner. Her removal to Rouen followed, and on 3 Jan. 1431 an order was issued in King Henry's name that those who had charge of her should present her before her judges. She was judged by Cauchon, who forced the vicar of the inquisitor-general to sit with him, and certain assessors, and she was burnt as a sorceress and relapsed heretic on 30 May. Cauchon and his assistants were the instruments of the English. Cardinal Beaufort, who was with the king at Rouen at the time, appears to have been far more actively concerned than Bedford in the proceedings. Bedford might doubtless have saved the Maid's life, but no one in that age would, in like circumstances, have done so, and his rigid orthodoxy would in any case have made him unwilling to interfere in her favour.

Meanwhile, the war went on in Normandy, and Bedford, anxious to secure the allegiance of Henry's French subjects, had, as early as April 1429, urged the English council to have him crowned in France. The preliminary step to this was his coronation in England on 6 Nov., which put an end to Gloucester's protectorate, though the lords left it in Bedford's power to retain the office if he

would. On 23 April 1430 Henry landed at Calais, and joined Bedford at Rouen. It was arranged that Bedford's regency should be suspended while the king was in France, but that he should continue to hold the lordships of Alençon, Anjou, and Maine, and that if he hereafter had to resign them to the king, he should be recompensed for them (*Ordinances*, iv. 37). The taking of Louviers by La Hire enabled that captain to plunder almost to the walls of Rouen, and it is probable that to this period may be referred a story that Bedford and his duchess nearly fell into the hands of the enemy while hunting near Rouen (AMUNDESHAM, i. 42). In Champagne and the borders of Picardy the war went badly for the English, or, rather, the Burgundians, who were chiefly concerned in it. On 4 Aug. 1431 Bedford was marching from Rouen to Paris with a slender escort, when Marshal de Boussac and Saintraille, who were occupying Beauvais, surprised him near Nantes; he escaped by getting into a boat, in which he made his way to Paris. Nearly all his men perished. The Earls of Warwick and Arundel, who were encamped before Louviers, heard that he had either been slain or taken prisoner, followed the French, defeated them near Beauvais, and took Saintraille and a youth called Guillaume-le-Pastourel, who aspired to rival the exploits of the Maid. Bedford, who had returned to Rouen, was delighted at their success. Louviers was surrendered on 25 Oct. Philip was growing more and more impatient at the prolongation of the war, and complained bitterly to the English council. Bedford and the council at Rouen answered him as well as they could, but the truth was that both England and Normandy were exhausted. Dissatisfied with their answer, he again entered into negotiations with Charles, and a legate of Eugenius IV visited both him and the English court at Rouen for the purpose of making peace. Bedford sought to keep the duke from taking any measures in the direction of peace apart from the English council. On 2 Dec. he brought the young king to Paris, and on the 16th caused him to be crowned at Notre Dame by Beaufort.

In the spring of 1432 the English lost Chartres. Bedford then made a vigorous attempt to retrieve their fortunes in Brie and the Ile de France. Finding that a force sent against Lagni-sur-Marne made no progress, he set out in person with reinforcements and cannon, and pressed the siege so hotly that the garrison was on the point of capitulation when a French army arrived in August and relieved the place. The French then drew off, apparently in the direction of Paris. Bedford accordingly broke up his camp and, marching to Paris in haste, left cannon and stores behind him. His failure disgusted the Parisians. Some nuns of St. Antoine, with their abbess, were imprisoned on suspicion of having plotted in his absence to admit Charles's party. In other parts he had little to encourage him. A quarrel between the Dukes of Brittany and Alençon gave him an opportunity of striking a blow at the French cause by sending troops to help Brittany, but the quarrel was composed by Richemont. On 13 Nov. Bedford's wife, Anne of Burgundy, died at Paris, and was buried in the church of the Celestins. She was only twenty-eight, and was much beloved both by the Parisians and the Burgundians, being described as 'bonne et belle' (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, p. 270). Her death, which Bedford felt deeply, broke the tie which bound Duke Philip to him. Early in 1433 the regent (for he still held that title) left Paris for Rouen to receive the return of a heavy tax laid upon the provinces, and then proceeded to Calais, where he punished some mutinous soldiers. While he was there Louis of Luxemburg, bishop of Therouanne, arranged a marriage between his niece, Jacqueline or Jacquetta, daughter of Pierre, count of St. Pol, and the regent; for Bedford was anxious to form an alliance which might be useful to the English cause, and the house of Luxemburg was rich and powerful. The marriage was performed by the bishop at Therouanne on 20 April. The new duchess, who was only seventeen, was handsome and lively, and Bedford as a thankoffering presented the cathedral with two, or five, fine bells, which he had cast in England for the purpose. The match, made without the knowledge of Duke Philip, the feudal lord of the bride's father, interrupted all friendly relations between Philip and Bedford. Philip was unwilling that the English should gain influence in Picardy. Cardinal Beaufort in vain attempted to arrange a reconciliation between the two at St. Omer. Now that all parties were tired of the war, a conference was held near Melun, before the cardinal of Ste.-Croix, by ambassadors of England, France, and Burgundy. Bedford had an interview there with the cardinal. But the negotiations were fruitless, and Bedford visited England with his duchess, entering London on 23 June.

On 13 July 1433, in a speech in parliament, he defended his administration in France from some charges (for which Gloucester was probably responsible) of neglect and carelessness. He demanded that, if any accusation

were made against him, it should be made openly before the king in parliament. After some consideration, the chancellor, John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells, replied that neither the king, the Duke of Gloucester, nor the council had heard such charges, and that the king thanked him for his faithful services. The appointment of a new treasurer, and an examination into the finances of the kingdom, are to be attributed to his influence (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, iii. 117). When parliament met again in November, after an adjournment, he made, in agreement with the commons' prayer, a promise of concord and of government according to the will of the council. On the 24th the speaker, Roger Hunt [q. v.], delivered a speech before the king in praise of Bedford's self-denying devotion in France, and begged Henry to direct Bedford to remain in England in order by his presence to secure the peace of the realm. Bedford, in reply, expressed his satisfaction at this proof of the commons' affection, and placed himself wholly at the king's disposal (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 423). He unselfishly offered to relieve the wretched condition of the finances by accepting 1,000*l.* only as salary as chief counsellor, instead of the five thousand marks hitherto paid to Gloucester, and showed his desire to act constitutionally by laying before parliament a series of articles with reference to the continual council. In an extraordinary council held in April 1434 Gloucester offered to carry on the war, and made some observations which led Bedford to demand that his words should be written down that he might answer them before the king. At Henry's request the matter was dropped. In a meeting of the privy council on 14 June Bedford set forth the difficulties with which he had contended in France, pointing out how all things had prospered till the unlucky siege of Orleans, 'taken in hand God knoweth by what advis.' He advised the prosecution of the war, and offered to devote to it the whole of the revenues of his own Norman estates (*Ordinances*, iv. 222). On the 20th he took leave of the council, exhorting them to observe the articles which he had proposed. He asked for certain castles in Medoc, but the council considered that they had no right to alienate them from the crown, promising, however, that when the king was grown up he should be advised to reward him for his services. A few days later he returned to France.

During Bedford's visit to England two embassies arrived from Duke Philip to suggest proposals for peace. To the first Bedford spoke of Philip in conciliatory terms. The second, which arrived shortly before Bedford's departure, stated that Philip desired the king either to agree to terms or to be more active in prosecuting the war. The council, no doubt by Bedford's advice, answered that the war was being carried on with vigour. This was true, for a dangerous insurrection in Normandy was in course of repression by the Earl of Arundel [see Fitzalan, John VI], who, on Bedford's return, made a successful campaign in Maine. The English and Burgundian forces gained much ground on the borders of Valois and Picardy, and Talbot, at the head of reinforcements from England, was successful in the county of Beauvais. On the other hand, the constable was on the eve of making his peace with Charles VII, and Duke Philip was strongly pressed by the emperor, the pope, and the council, then sitting at Basle, to come to terms with the king. On 18 Dec. 1434 Bedford again visited Paris, and stayed until 10 Feb. 1435. Some disgust was felt by the Parisians at the honour which was shown him. He was forced to assent to the attendance of English ambassadors at a congress to be held at Arras for ending the war. While he was at Rouen in the beginning of May he heard that some French companies had seized Rhue and were desolating Ponthieu and Artois. He ordered Arundel to march from Mantes to Ponthieu, and the earl was defeated at Gerberoy and died soon afterwards. In July Bedford received tidings that the French had surprised St. Denis, and that the Parisians were in the greatest alarm. He despatched to Paris a force sufficient to clear the neighbourhood of the French. This was immediately before the council at Arras began its proceedings. On 31 Aug. the English ambassadors declared themselves unable to assent to the French conditions, and on 6 Sept. they withdrew from Arras, leaving Duke Philip to desert his ancient allies and enter into an alliance with their enemy. Bedford saw that the cause for which he struggled so long was ruined. He died at Rouen on 14 Sept. 1435, and was there honourably buried in the choir of the cathedral church of Notre Dame. He left no children by either of his wives. His widow married, probably in 1437, Richard Woodville, created earl Rivers [q. v.], by whom she became the mother of Elizabeth [q. v.], queen of Edward IV [q. v.] By his will, made four days before his death, he left all his possessions to his wife except one castle, which was to go to his natural son Richard. His nephew, King Henry, was to have all in remainder (*Royal Wills*, p. 270).

A portrait of Bedford is preserved in his

'Book of Hours,' now in the British Museum (Gough, *Account of a Missal*); it has often been engraved. It gives him a fleshy face and highly-coloured complexion, retreating forehead, prominent and arched nose, and well-marked chin. Although less brilliant than his brother, Henry V, his abilities were good. He was clear-sighted and full of resource. In war he was brave and prudent, and in peace a wise counsellor. In his administration in France he showed that he was not a mere warrior; for, accepting the policy of Henry V, he laboured to make the conquered people contented, and above all to knit Normandy close to England by ties of self-interest and good rule. The exigencies of war brought about the ruin of his work in this respect, though, indeed, it could never have been successful; and he was forced to lay repeated burdens on the province until, the upper class being for the most part in exile, the peasants were driven to a desperate revolt. Brought up, as he evidently was, under the influence of the Beauforts, he adhered to the best traditions of his family, and always exhibited respect for constitutional government. His high character and his powers of command, no less than his exalted position, enabled him to restrain the unruly ambitions which distracted England during the later years of Henry VI. He was a strict churchman. If in his punishment of offenders he was sometimes over-stern, he was naturally humane and never wantonly cruel. In spite of a pride that was not ill-founded, he was, as may be gathered from his answer to the commons in 1434, not destitute of true humility. His temper was hasty, but he was ready to sacrifice much to put an end to discord. Above all the men of his time he is conspicuous for his fidelity and unselfishness, and he stands in marked contrast to his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, in that he never allowed his own interests to hinder the performance of his duty. His motto, 'A vous entiere,' expresses the character of his life. With never-failing courage he supported a long and disheartening conflict, and the failure of the cause to which he devoted himself was due to no fault or mistake of his.

[Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii. recording Bedford's work in England; Elmham's Vita et Gesta Hen. V, ed. Hearne; Elmham Liber Metricus and Redman's Vita Hen. V. in Memorials of Hen. V, ed. Cole (Rolls Ser.); Gesta Hen. V, ed. Williams (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Titus Livius, ed. Hearne; Otterbourne, ed. Hearne; Libel of English Policie, in Political Songs, ed. Wright (Rolls Ser.); for sea-fight of 1416, see also Nicolas's Hist. of Navy, ii. 419–24; Incerti Script. Chron. ed. Giles; Collections of a Citizen of London, ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc.); English Chron. 1377–1461, ed. Davies (Camd. Soc.); T. Walsingham, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); J. Amundesham, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.) supplying a few personal notices; Hardyng's Chron. ed. Ellis. Among later writers Polydore Vergil's Hist. Angl. ed. 1651, or translation published by Camden Society, and Hall's Chron., ed. Ellis, are valuable; among published documents, Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. ii., and Addit. Documents relating to Scotland have some notices of Bedford's life as warden of the east marches; Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council, vols. i–iv., ed. Nicolas, present a striking picture of Bedford's public life in England; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ix. x. ed. 1710; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iv. v. For offices and personal particulars, Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 150; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 200; Gough's Account of a Missal; Royal Wills, p. 270. For Bedford's administration in France the best modern authority is Barante's Histoire des Ducs de Bourgogne, t. vi, which may be supplemented by Martin's Hist. de France, t. vi. and Vallet de Viriville's Hist. de Charles VII for the contemporary history on French side. Of fifteenth-century writers, Juvenal des Ursins, ed. Buchon, has one or two notices of early years; Monstrelet, vols. ii. iii. iv. ed. Douët-d'Arcq (Société de l'Histoire de France); Jehan de Waurin's Recueil des Chroniques, t. iii. ed. W. Hardy (Rolls Ser.), though founded on Monstrelet, has some special information; Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris, ed. Michaud (Nouvelle Collection), an interesting chronicle of events in Paris by an ecclesiastic of the Burgundian party, most valuable; Jean le Févre, Seigneur de St. Rémy, vols. i–iv. ed. Moraud (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); T. Basin, bishop of Lisieux (*b.* 1412, *d.* 1491), Œuvres, ed. Quicherat (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), in Latin; Jean Chartier, brother of Alain, historiographer of Charles VII, Cronique in Recueil de Charles VII, ed. Godefroy, does not seem absolutely trustworthy; Procès de Jeanne d'Arc, vols. i–v. Condemnation et Réhabilitation, ed. Quicherat (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), in t. iv. Histoire par P. de Cagny; Mémoires concernant la Pucelle, Histoire de Richemont in Collection des Mémoires, t. viii. ed. Petitot; Letters, &c., illustrative of the Wars of the English in France, 2 vols. ed. Stevenson (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. pt. 2, contains the collections of William of Worcester, to which reference is made in Preface to Gesta Hen. V (Engl. Hist. Soc.), noted above.] W. H.

JOHN (*d.* 721), Saint, called of Beverley, bishop of York, said to have been born of noble parentage at Harpham in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was educated at Canterbury by Archbishop Theodore, who perhaps gave him the name of John (T. Stubbs). The assertion that he was a master of arts at Oxford is of course a fable (Caius, *De Antiquitate Univ. Cantabr.* i. 106, repeated by later writers, see Fuller, *Worthies*, ii. 497).

He was for some time an inmate of the monastery of Streonshalch (Whitby), under the abbess Hilda. Having left the monastery, and being eloquent, learned, and holy, he preached to his fellow-countrymen, and became a teacher of high repute. Bede is said to have been one of his pupils; but this assertion is perhaps simply founded on the fact that Bede was ordained by him. On 25 Aug. 687 he was consecrated bishop of Hexham. When opportunity offered, and specially during Lent, he used to retire to a place called Erneshowe, near Hexham, on the north side of the Tyne, where there was a cemetery dedicated to St. Michael, and spend some time in prayer and reading in company with a few disciples. On one of these occasions he ordered that some man oppressed by poverty or serious sickness should be brought to stay with him, that he might relieve his wants. Bede relates, on the authority of Berethun, the bishop's deacon, and later abbot of Beverley, how a dumb man was brought and was miraculously healed. The narrative shows that John taught the man to talk. He was on friendly terms with Osred, king of Northumbria, was present at the synod held on the Nidd in 705, and evidently opposed the restoration of Wilfrid [q. v.] On the death of Bosa [q. v.], bishop of York, in the same year John was appointed to succeed him, and Hexham was given to Wilfrid. To this period belong three miracles told to Bede by Berethun, the cure of a sick nun at Vetadun, probably Watton, and of the wife of a noble named Puch, probably at South Barton, both in Yorkshire, and of the servant of another noble. In the two last cases the bishop had come to consecrate a church built by the lord of the village. Herebald, another of the bishop's disciples, afterwards abbot of Tynemouth, also told Bede that he attributed his recovery from a serious accident to John's prayers. The story shows that when the bishop travelled about he was accompanied by a number of young disciples, laymen as well as clerks, over whom he exercised control. At York he lived close by the church of St. Michael, 'probably the church of St. Michael-le-Belfry, contiguous to the minster' (Raine), and there performed his private devotions. Having bought a place called Inderawood, and later named Beverley, from the beavers in the Hull, John built a choir to the church, and established a convent of nuns close beside it. In 718 he consecrated his priest Wilfrid to succeed him at York, and retired from his bishopric to his monastery at Beverley, where he died on 7 May 721, and was buried in the church of the monastery. He was canonised in 1037, and his bones were translated by Ælfric [q. v.], archbishop of York, and placed in a costly shrine. A second translation took place in 1197. The remains were discovered in 1664, and reburied in the nave of the minster; they were again brought to light in 1736. John placed seven priests and seven clerks in his church at Beverley; it was refounded as a collegiate church by Athelstan [q. v.] The college was dissolved in the reign of Edward VI. John of Beverley was one of the most famous saints of the north, and frequent notices will be found of the reverence paid to him by kings and others. Henry V ascribed his victory at Agincourt to the intercession of St. John, for it was won on 25 Oct., the day of his translation. Accordingly in 1416 Archbishop Chicheley ordered the perpetual celebration of that day, which had probably not been observed in the southern province.

Bale ascribes to John an Exposition of St. Luke, homilies, and epistles. Of these nothing is known.

[Raine's Fasti Ebor. pp. 84–92, an exhaustive account, with copious references; Butler's Lives of the Saints, v. 107 sqq.; Wright's Bibl. Lit. i. 231; Bede tells all that can be known certainly about St. John's life in Hist. Eccl. v. cc. 2–6, 24, sec. 454 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Life by Folcard [q. v.], based on Bede, with some additional miracles and Book of Miracles by Ketell, with three appendices, lectiones, and short lives, are in Raine's Hist. of Church of York, i. 239–347 (Rolls Ser.), where also see Alcuin's Carmen de Pontiff. ll. 1083–1214; Folcard's Life, with some additions and annotations, is also in Acta SS. Bolland. May. vii. ii. 165 sqq.; Ric. of Hexham (Twysden), cols. 291, 292, 296; T. Stubbs's Act. Pontiff. (Twysden), col. 1692; Leland's Collect. iv. 100–1; Sanct. Dunelm. et Beverlac, p. 98 (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, p. 22 (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 127, vi. 1307 sqq.; Poulson's Beverlac, pp. 666, 681; Lyndwood's Provinciale, p. 104; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 379.] W. H.

JOHN (*d.* 1122), called de Villula, bishop of Bath, a native of Tours, was a skilful physician and gained much wealth by his art, which he is said to have acquired rather by practice than by study (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 195). He received the bishopric of Somerset from William Rufus in 1088, and was consecrated in July. The king employed him in many important affairs and treated him as a friend. A movement, sanctioned by the council of London in 1075, was in progress by which episcopal sees were removed from villages to towns, and the abbey of Bath being vacant by the death of Abbot Alfsige, John, on his accession, obtained it from the king for the benefit of the bishopric,

and moved his see thither. He further bought from the king for 500*l.* the city of Bath, which had lately been burnt. The office of abbot thus became merged in that of the bishop, the prior and monks became the bishop's chapter, and the bishop became the lord of the city. John loved the society of learned men, and finding his monks, who were probably for the most part Englishmen, slow-witted, despised them, and took away their possessions; but in 1106, when he had got together a new body of monks, he gave them back what he had taken, and also granted the convent an estate near Bath, consisting of part of the present Bath Easton, Warley, and Claverton, which he had purchased for 60*l.* He rebuilt the church of Bath, which had become his cathedral church, and gave it many ornaments. The bases of some Norman columns at the east end of the present church are fragments of his work. Meanwhile at Wells he destroyed the dormitory, refectory, and cloister which his predecessor, Bishop Gisa [q. v.], had built for the canons that they might live according to the Lotharingian plan, forced them to live among the laity, and out of the materials, and on the site, of the destroyed buildings raised himself a house. Against the will of the canons he delivered part of their estates of the annual value of 30*l.* into the hands of Hildebert, his steward, who appears to have been his brother; the lands were held by Hildebert and his heirs as provosts of the canons, and they paid each canon a fixed yearly sum out of the profits. Bishop John was present at the dedication of the Cathedral at Old Sarum on 5 April 1092, and at the dedication of the abbey church of Battle on 11 Feb. 1094. He visited William de Carilef [q.v.], bishop of Durham (*d.* 2 Jan. 1096), in his last illness. On 15 Oct. 1097, while he was attending the king's council at Winchester, Archbishop Anselm [q. v.] sent for him and two other bishops, and appealed to them to listen to what he had to say on his side. They answered that they must consult with the other bishops. He obtained three confirmations of the grant of the city of Bath from Henry I, and one from Robert, duke of Normandy. In 1102 he was present at the synod of Westminster, and on 11 Aug. 1107 assisted Anselm at the consecration of five bishops at Canterbury. He died in old age on 29 Dec. 1122, having been suddenly seized after dinner on Christmas day with a pain in the heart, and was buried in the presbytery of his church at Bath. The enclosures round the chief mineral springs in the city are believed to have been built by him, and he is said to have founded two baths there. He was a man of cheerful and courteous disposition.

[Historiola ap. Eccl. Docs. pp. 21, 22 (Camden Soc.); Canon of Wells ap. Anglia Sacra, i. 560; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 194, 195 (Rolls Ser.), and Gesta Regum, iv. cc. 338, 340 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham's Hist. Regum, ii. 268 (Rolls Ser.); Florence, ann. 1102, 1122 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. Monast. de Bello, p. 41 (Anglia Christ.); Eadmer's Hist. Nov. ii. col. 399, iii. col. 437 (Migne); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 257, 266–8; Freeman's Cath. Church of Wells, pp. 35–8, 166, Norman Conq. iv. 398, 422; Will. Rufus, i. 136, 138, ii. 483–90; Gent. Mag. Nov. 1864, 3rd ser. xvii. 624–30, by Bishop Stubbs on the provostry of Wells; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. xix. ii. 2, xx. i. 31, 33, ii. 114–19; Godwin's De Præsulibus, pp. 366, 367, ed. 1743; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, pp. 89–99.] W. H.

JOHN (*d.* 1147), bishop of Glasgow, was a man of learning, who was entrusted with the education of David, brother of Alexander I of Scotland. In 1115 he was chosen by his former pupil while Earl of Cumberland to be first bishop of Glasgow on the restoration of the see. John, alarmed at the savagery of his diocese, was minded to go to Jerusalem, and somewhat unwillingly consented to his consecration by Pope Paschal II (*Reg. Episc. Glasg.* i. 6). Like other Scottish bishops of the day John was soon involved in a struggle against the pretensions of the see of York, and eventually, in 1122, Archbishop Thurstan suspended him. John appealed to Rome, and when the appeal was decided against him went on to Jerusalem, where he acted as suffragan to the patriarch. Next year Calixtus II ordered him to return. In 1125 John went to Rome to seek the pallium for St. Andrews, but without success. Thurstan was also present, and took occasion to accuse John before the pope of disobedience, and of deserting his diocese. Honorius censured John, and fixed a day in the following year for the hearing of the dispute; but a postponement was agreed to at the intercession of King David (T. Stubbs, ap. *Script. Decem.* 1719). At last the struggle led to the erection of the new see of Carlisle, and the consequent curtailment of the nominal extent of the diocese of Glasgow. John thereupon withdrew once more, on this occasion to Tiron in Picardy, where he remained as a monk till 1138. In that year Alberic, the papal legate, visited Scotland, and finding John was absent without license, and had left no representative, ordered him to return (Ric. Hexham, p. 99, Surtees Soc.) King David had a great regard for John, and in 1129 made him his chancellor, but the bishop did not long retain

that office. John obtained numerous donations for his see from the king (*Reg. Episc. Glasg.* i. 1–11); he formed the two archdeaconries of Glasgow and Teviotdale, and founded the various offices of dean, chancellor, &c. He rebuilt the cathedral, which was consecrated 7 July 1136; his structure, which was burnt about forty years later, was mostly of wood, but some of his work may survive in the present transepts. John died 28 May 1147, and was buried in the abbey of Jedburgh, which David had founded by his advice and counsel. Eadmer [q. v.] sought John's advice as to remaining at St. Andrews in 1120, and was recommended to leave Scotland (*Hist. Nov.* p. 285, Rolls Ser.) John is sometimes given the surname Achaius; Thomas Stubbs in one place calls him Michael (*Script. Decem.* 1713). Dempster ascribes to him treatises 'de solitudinis encomio' and 'de amicitia spirituali,' which are no doubt fictitious (*Hist. Eccl.* ix. 733).

[Chron. Melrose, Bannatyne Club; Chronicles of Richard and John of Hexham, Surtees Soc., with Raine's notes; Dixon and Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, i. 197–8; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccles. Docs. ii. 192–217, for the dispute with Thurstan; Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 469–70; Grub's Eccl. Hist. Scotl. i. 220–3, 261–5.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1170), called OF CORNWALL, and also JOHANNES DE SANCTO GERMANO, theologian, was no doubt a native of St. German's, Cornwall, although it has been contended by some writers that he was a Bas-Breton (e.g. LEVOT, *Biog. Bretonne*, i. 933). Giraldus Cambrensis twice refers to him, and on one occasion quotes a story in which he is described as a proper person to be made a Welsh bishop on account of his knowledge of the language (*De Invectionibus*, v. c. 8, Op. i. 133, in Rolls Ser.) The notes on Merlin's prophecies which are ascribed to John contain some references to Cornwall, and manuscripts of his works are not uncommon in English libraries. If we could feel certain that he was, as has been suggested, the Cornish friend on whose behalf John of Salisbury wrote his eightieth epistle, the question of his nationality would be definitely set at rest. All that we know positively is that John, as he himself tells us, studied at Paris under Peter Lombard and Robert of Melun, and that he in turn became a lecturer (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Gemma Ecclesiastica*, ii. 35, Op. ii. 343, Rolls Ser.) Later writers say that he studied at Rome and elsewhere in Italy; he was apparently present at the Council of Tours in 1163, and was perhaps personally acquainted with Pope Alexander III. He was living after 1176, but there is nothing to show that he is the John of Cornwall who was archdeacon of Worcester in 1197 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 73).

John of Cornwall's only undoubted work is the 'Eulogium ad Alexandrum Papam III,' which bears the sub-title 'Quod Christus sit aliquis homo.' This is written in opposition to the doctrine held by Abelard, Gilbert de la Porrée, and for a time by Peter Lombard, that the humanity of Christ was only a garment with which the Word clothed itself. The doctrine was condemned by Alexander III at Tours in 1163, and John, who had formerly supported it, is said to have appeared there on behalf of the orthodox opinion. The Eulogium itself was not, however, written till after 1176, for the preface alludes to William as being in 1163 archbishop of Sens, and now of Rheims, and William's translation took place in 1176. One manuscript mentions a previous treatise on the same subject, which had been written for a 'concilium Romanum;' the statement is of somewhat dubious authority, but if accepted the council must either be that of Tours or the Lateran of 1179. In any case the 'Eulogium' must have been composed before 1181, the year of Alexander III's death. 'Eulogium' is used in the sense of a good or orthodox discourse; summaries of the work will be found in the 'Histoire Littéraire de la France,' xiv. 198–9, and Ceillier's 'Histoire des Auteurs Ecclesiastiques,' xiv. 358. It was first printed in Martène's 'Thesaurus Novus Anecdotum,' v. 1655–1702, Paris, 1717, and is reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cxcix. 1041–86.

Other works ascribed to John of Cornwall are: 1. 'Summa qualiter fiat Sacramentum Altaris per virtutem Sanctæ Crucis et de septem Canonibus vel Ordinibus Missæ.' This is the same work as the 'Libellus de Canone Mystici Libaminis et ejus Ordinibus.' It has been also ascribed to William of St. Thierry, Hugh of St. Victor, and Richard of St. Victor; there is no particular reason for assigning it to John of Cornwall. Pits makes two works of it, 'De Sacramento Altaris' and 'De Virtute Crucis.' It was printed at Rome in 1591 in a 'Collection of Liturgical Writers,' and is reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxvii. 455. 2. 'Apologia de Christi Incarnatione,' also called 'De Verbo Incarnato,' or 'De Homine Assumpto.' The authorship of this treatise, which treats of the same subject as the 'Eulogium,' was transferred to John from Hugh of St. Victor by Oudin, who argued that it was the treatise composed by the former for the council of Tours; but the reasons which he alleges against its ascription to Hugh apply equally to the ascription to John. It

is printed among the works of Hugh of St. Victor in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxvii. 3. 'Commentarius in Aristotelis libros duo Analyticorum Posteriorum,' MS. Magd. Coll. Oxford, 162, f. 183. 4. 'Merlini prophetia cum Expositione,' printed in 'Spicilegium Vaticanum,' pp. 92–106, by Carl Greith, Frauenfeld, 1838. It is a translation into Latin hexameters made at the request of Robert of Warelwast, bishop of Exeter, who died in 1160. The notes contain some Celtic words and references to Cornwall. John is also credited with 'Disceptationes quædam,' 'Epistolæ,' and 'Commentarii Scripturarum,' of which nothing is known. The 'Apologia' in reply to Peter Lombard, mentioned by Leland, if it was distinct from the 'Eulogium,' has apparently disappeared.

[Bale, iii. 6; Pits, p. 236; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 432; Oudin's Script. Eccl. ii. 1223–4, 1529–31; Hist. Litt. de la France, xiv. 194–9; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman, pp. 215–17; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxvi. 544, art. by M. Hauréau; Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 276.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1180), called OF SALISBURY, and in official documents 'Iohannes de Saresberia' (epist. lvii. p. 61, cccxxiii. p. 291), bishop of Chartres, seems to have borne the surname of PARVUS, perhaps 'Little' or 'Short'—'parvum nomine, facultate minorem, minimum merito,' as he describes himself (epist. ccii. p. 37). He was born at or near Salisbury (*Policr.* viii. 19), that is Old Sarum, probably between 1115 and 1120. The date commonly given (1110) is a mere inference from that of his death, on the assumption that he died at seventy years of age; whereas he himself says that he was 'adolescens admodum' at the time when he began to study at Paris in 1136 (*Metalog.* ii. 10). It has been inferred from a passage in one of John's epistles (xc. p. 135) that his father's name was Reinfred (MISS NORGATE, i. 480), but the text is ambiguous.

Of John's early life there is no record beyond a single notice in the 'Policraticus' (ii. 28, pp. 155 f.), which mentions that he was sent to a priest to learn his psalms, that the priest employed him as an instrument in certain magical experiments, and that the boy with characteristic common sense proved useless for the purpose. From the date of his journey to Paris, however, John has left us in the 'Metalogicus' (l.c.) a full narrative of his student's years, which is of exceptional value for the intellectual history of the time.

Upon his arrival in Paris he first attended the lectures of the great Peter Abailard. After a year, however, the master withdrew for a time, and John passed from a school of nominalism, tempered and qualified by not a few elements drawn from the doctrine of its opponents (cf. POOLE, *Illustr.* pp. 140 ff.), to one of unbending realism under the guidance of Alberic of Rheims, distinguished as Alberic de Porta Veneris (epist. cxliii. p. 206; cf. POOLE, p. 203, *n.* 4), and of Robert of Melun, an Englishman, who afterwards won renown as a theologian, and was raised to the bishopric of Hereford. This course of dialectical learning occupied John for two years (1136–8), at the end of which he set himself to the study of grammar, and was the disciple of William of Conches, best known to us as a natural philosopher, for three years more. The place not being named, it was always assumed that William lectured at Paris, until Dr. Schaarschmidt pointed out that other passages in the 'Metalogicus' prove beyond question that the school to which John resorted, and at which William of Conches and the other masters whom he mentions in the sequel taught, was the cathedral school of Chartres, of which he elsewhere (*Metalog.* i. 24) gives a very full description. M. Hauréau, who formerly considered that the place must be Paris, has at length yielded in favour of Chartres (*Comptes-rendus de l'Académie des Inscriptions*, 3rd ser. i. 81, 1873).

At Chartres then John of Salisbury pursued his grammatical studies under William of Conches, and afterwards under Richard l'Évêque, subsequently bishop of Avranches; and it was there that he laid the foundations of that classical learning in which he was unapproached by any man of his age. The literary distinction of the school had been established by the former chancellor of the church, Bernard Silvestris (afterwards, if a highly probable identification is to be accepted, bishop of Quimper), and it was maintained under his presiding influence when he was succeeded in the active work of teaching by William and Richard, Theoderic (Bernard's brother), Hardwin the German, and Peter Helias, all of whom were John's teachers. During these years John had been compelled by the straitness of his means to take pupils at the same time that he was himself a learner; and it is likely that for a portion of the three years named he withdrew to Provins in the county of Champagne, and there studied and taught in company with his lifelong friend, Peter of La Celle (epist. lxxxii. p. 114), possibly supported in part by the liberality of Count Theobald (epist. cxliii. p. 206; cf. SCHAARSCHMIDT, p. 23, DEMIMUID, pp. 26 f.) Afterwards, presumably in 1140 or early in 1141, he returned to Paris, doubtless because of the greater advantages which that city offered to the teacher; but while he taught he entered upon

a fresh course of study, that of theology, together with logic, under Master Gilbert, the same evidently whom he had known as chancellor of Chartres (*Metalog.* i. 5, p. 21), and who is famous as Gilbert de la Porrée, the commentator on the books 'de Trinitate,' ascribed to Boethius, and the author of the 'Liber sex Principiorum,' which through the middle ages was accounted an indispensable complement to Aristotle's 'Organon.' Gilbert, however, soon (in 1141) quitted Paris for Poitiers, of which see he became bishop a year later, and John of Salisbury passed from his instruction to that of Robert Pullus, soon to be a cardinal, and of Simon of Poissy, both of whom he heard in theology alone. 'Thus,' he concludes, 'engaged in diverse studies, near twelve years passed by me.'

The word 'duodecennium' or 'duodennium' here used has raised difficulties which are perhaps best solved by the emendation 'decennium' (SCHAARSCHMIDT, pp. 24 f.), since Robert Pullus seems to have been called to Rome, if he was not already made a cardinal, by Innocent II, who died in September 1143, while it is improbable that John should have attended Simon of Poissy for so many as five years continuously. If, on the other hand, we reckon ten years from 1136, and reckon loosely, John's student-life need not be extended beyond 1145, an approximate date which is rendered likely by other considerations. It has, however, been urged by the Abbé Demimuid (pp. 25–7), who is followed by Miss Norgate (i. 481 ff.), that the three years spoken of by John in connection with his beginning teaching (as is suggested, at Provins and Paris) were not the same with, but succeeded, the three years spent under William of Conches and the other Chartres masters. This arrangement is open to several objections: it requires us to distinguish 'Master Gilbert'—as an otherwise unknown person—from Gilbert de la Porrée, whom John elsewhere expressly calls 'Master Gilbert' (*Metalog.* i. 5), since the latter quitted Paris in 1141; it contradicts John's own statement that in 1159 'nearly twenty years' had elapsed since he ceased to attend lectures on logic (*ib.* iii. prol. p. 113); and it introduces a new difficulty with respect to Robert Pullus, who cannot well have continued his lectures at Paris long after his creation as cardinal, and who, unless he has been wrongly identified with a namesake (cf. STUBBS, *Lectures*, pp. 132 f.), was resident at the papal court from the beginning of 1145. A third view, that of Petersen (pp. 70–8), that John's theological studies were carried on at Oxford, is wholly without even plausible foundation, and has been decisively refuted by Schaarschmidt (pp. 14–21). It seems on the whole most probable that the two terms of three years, though mentioned separately, are really the same; in other words, they comprise the interval between John's removal from and his return to Paris. At the same time, if any other events may seem required to make up the total of twelve instead of ten years, it is quite possible that John's presumed stay at Provins took place after he had completed his theological studies at Paris.

However this may be, there is no question that for some time previous to 1148 John was established in the household of his friend, possibly his old pupil, Peter, abbat of Moûtier la Celle, near Troyes, 'nominally, it seems, in the capacity of Peter's "clerk" or secretary, but in reality as the recipient of a generous hospitality which sought for no return save the enjoyment of his presence and his friendship' (MISS NORGATE, i. 483; see Peter's epistt. lxxxii. lxxxiii. cv. in MIGNE'S *Patrol. Lat.* ccii. 518, 519, 556; compare his epistt. lxvii–lxxv. throughout, and John's epist. lxxxv.) In the spring of 1148 he was present at the council held by Eugenius III at Rheims, which, as it has been variously maintained, silenced or failed to silence his old master, Gilbert de la Porrée (see POOLE, pp. 187–99), and of which John has himself, in the recently recovered 'Historia Pontificalis,' given a vivid description. It was on this occasion no doubt that he was presented to Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, by no less influential a person than St. Bernard (cf. BERN. epist. cccIxi., Opp. i. 325, ed. Mabillon). When the council was over he apparently attended the pope to Brescia, and in September went on to Rome (cf. *Hist. Pontif.* xviii. 531 f.); but it cannot have been long before he resolved to return after his many years' absence to his native country. Writing towards the end of 1159 he speaks of having been 'near twelve years' occupied in official business; 'iam . . . annis fere duodecim nugarum esse taedet' (*Policr.* i. prol. p. 13), where the 'nugæ' are unmistakably 'curiales.' But it does not follow that this official business was all in the court of Canterbury. It is quite possible that John was first for some time employed in the papal court. On the other hand, it is going too far to defer, with Reinhold Pauli (in DOVE and FRIEDBERG'S *Zeitschrift für Kirchenrecht*, xvi. 271, 1881), his return until nearly 1153, the year of the death both of Eugenius III and of St. Bernard; for in 1159 he speaks of having ten times crossed the Alps on his road from England ('Alpium iuga transcendi decies, egressus Angliam;' *Metalog.* iii. prol. p. 113). It is perhaps most probable that he left the

curia before 1150, and then set out for England. On his way through France Abbat Peter supplied him with the necessary means for his journey (see John's epist. lxxxv. p. 117), and St. Bernard with a letter commending him to Archbishop Theobald (Bern. epist. ccclxi. ubi supra), who at once attached him to his clerical staff.

Henceforth, until 1164, John lived at the court of Canterbury, where his talent for affairs as well as his remarkable scholarship caused him to be employed in official business of the most varied kind. The commanding position occupied by Archbishop Theobald made his court a centre of administrative activity; and after the accession of Henry II the king's long absences on the continent threw into the archbishop's hands a large share of the government of the country. John of Salisbury became more and more indispensable to Theobald, and as the primate advanced in years he seems to have acted as his confidential secretary and assistant; 'the charge of all Britain,' he wrote in 1159, 'as touching church matters, was laid upon me' (*Metalog.* prol. p. 9; cf. lib. iv. 42, p. 206). At the same time his indefatigable habits of study left him time and energy to engage in learned disputation, if not in actual teaching (cf. *ib.* prol. pp. 8 f.), as well as in continual correspondence on literary subjects with a wide circle of scholars.

He was also repeatedly entrusted with delicate negotiations which required his presence abroad. He was in Italy in 1150 (*Hist. Pontif.* xxxii. 538, cf. xxxix. 542); afterwards he was with Pope Eugenius during his stay at Ferentino (*Polier.* vi. 24, p. 61), which lasted from November 1150 to June 1151 (cf. Jaffé, *Reg. Pontif. Rom.* ii. 69–73, ed. Loewenfeld, 1888). He was with the pope again in May 1152 (epist. lix. pp. 64 f.; where 'Romae' seems to be a slip of the pen, the pope being then at Signi). Twice he went as far south as Apulia (*Metalog.* iii. prol. p. 113): once before 1154 (*Policrat.* vii. 19, p. 155), and once later—some time between November 1155 and July 1156 (cf. Jaffé, ii. 113–120)—in company with Pope Hadrian IV, with whom he was on terms of affectionate intimacy, and in whose society at Benevento he lived for near three months (*Policrat.* vi. 24, pp. 59 ff.) It was in 1155 that he was instrumental in obtaining from Hadrian a bull authorising the conquest of Ireland by the English king (*Metalog.* iv. 42, pp. 205 f.; Girald. Cambr. *De Instruct. Princip.* ii. 19, Opp. viii. 195, ed. G. F. Warner, 1891). The genuineness of this bull has, it is true, been recently disputed by Bishop Moran (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, ix. 49–64, November 1872), by a writer in the 'Analecta Juris Pontificii,' xxi. 257–397 (Paris, 1882), and by Father F. A. Gasquet (*Dublin Review*, 3rd ser. x. 83–103, 1883); but the arguments rest rather on grounds of political controversy than of historical criticism (cf. *ib.* 3rd ser. xi. 316–43, 1884).

John's close alliance with the hierarchical interest brought him into disgrace with Henry II. It was on his return from one of his visits to the papal court in 1159 (epist. cxv. p. 164) that Arnulf, bishop of Lisieux, made a report of his doings to the king, who was still absent on the continent, which aroused his wrath and placed John in such danger that 'to stay in England was unsafe, to escape impossible or very difficult.' John writes thus in a letter addressed to Alexander III, whose election fell in September 1159 (epist. cviii. p. 158; cf. Peter of La Celle, epist. lxvii., Migne, ccii. 513). But the incident referred to must have taken place earlier in the year, since it was in this period of enforced leisure that John found time to revise and complete his two most considerable works, the 'Policraticus' and the 'Metalogicus.' Both were finished while the long siege of Toulouse was going on; the one while Pope Hadrian was still alive (*Polier.* viii. 23, p. 363, where the sense is confounded by false punctuation; cf. lib. i. prol. p. 16; lib. viii. 24, p. 379); the other just after his death on 1 Sept. (*Metalog.* iv. 42, p. 205). Nor can there be much doubt as to the offence which brought John into disfavour. The exactions levied to meet the charges of the expedition against Toulouse fell, if we are to believe the statement he made some years later (epist. cxlv. p. 223), with peculiar severity upon the church (cf. J. H. Round in the *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. pp. 635 f., 1891); and if, as may be presumed, he denounced them in like vehement language at the time (cf. epist. cxiii. p. 162), he could not fail to suffer at least temporary disgrace. He was accused, he wrote to Peter of La Celle (epist. cxv. pp. 164 f.; cf. epist. xcvi. p. 142), of urging on the ecclesiastical party to assert more strenuously the privileges of the church; and he thought of going abroad before January to take his friend's counsel, and then have recourse to Rome. Meanwhile he wrote to Thomas the chancellor, who was with the king in France, reminding him of their old friendship, and enclosing a letter in his support from the pope (evidently the new pope, Alexander III), in the hope of recovering Henry's favour (epist. cxiii. pp. 161 f.); this letter he sent through a friend, master Ernulf, whose private interest with Thomas he solicited at the same

time (epist. cxii. pp.160 f.) Archbishop Theobald also wrote on his behalf (see epist. cxiii. p. 162), perhaps the letter printed among John's as epist. lxiv*. p. 80 (see, however, J. J. Brial, *Notices et Extraits des Manuscrits*, ix. pt. ii. pp. 96 f., 1813).

John was for a time in deep despondency. Possibly he exaggerated his actual danger; but poverty and the pressure of debt (see his letter to Ralf of Sarr, epist. lix. p. 63) added to the load upon his spirits, and he knew not whither to turn. He was, however, dissuaded from leaving England (epist. xcvi. pp. 142 f.), and after a while, presumably through Thomas's mediation, and in spite of the resistance of Arnulf of Lisieux (see epist. cxxi. pp. 169 f.), he appears to have silently emerged from his difficulties (epist. xcvi. p. 143). When Theobald died in April 1161, John was one of the executors of his will (epist. lvii. pp. 60 f.), and when Thomas was consecrated as Theobald's successor, 3 June 1162, John was one of the five commissioners who went to Montpellier, some time before the middle of July (cf. Jaffé, *Reg. Pontif. Rom.* ii. 157–60), to receive the archbishop's pall from Alexander III (William FitzStephen, *Vit. S. Thom.*, in Robertson, *Materials*, iii. 36; R. de Diceto, ed. Stubbs, 1876, i. 307 marg.) It was soon after this that John composed a life of Archbishop Anselm, with the design of procuring his canonisation. This was doubtless written at Thomas's request, and the latter sent it to the pope for consideration at the council of Tours. Alexander wrote back from Tours, 9 June 1163, explaining why the matter could not then be brought forward (Alex. III, epist. clxix., in Migne, cc. 235 f.), and the canonisation was not effected for more than three centuries.

His friend's election to the primacy might seem to promise security for John's future; but when the king returned to England in January 1163 (R. de Diceto, i. 308), after an absence of five years, there was a rapid change in the state of affairs, and John found it necessary to leave the country. The date of his departure is not quite clear. William FitzStephen states that he was one of the archbishop's two firmest supporters whom Henry was careful to remove before the time of the council of Clarendon (Robertson, *Materials*, iii. 46; where the title assigned to him, 'canonicus Sarum,' is probably not a mistake: cf. epist. cxl. p. 200); and John himself, writing in the late summer of 1167, says: 'Quartus exilii mei annus elapsus est' (epist. ccxxi. p. 76). In his letter, however, to Thomas describing his journey through France (epist. cxxxiv. pp. 187–90), he mentions the councils of London and Winchester as having been held before he started. The former was on 1 Oct. 1163; the latter is not easily identified. Robertson understands it as the council of Clarendon itself (*Materials*, v. 97), in which case 'Wintoniensi' must stand for 'Wiltoniensi;' and the supposition is confirmed by the words in the same letter speaking of Margaret of France, 'quam nuper *sanam* videram,' where one manuscript reads *Sar'*, i.e. 'Saresberiæ' (*ib.* p. 98 n. 5). If this be so, John must have quitted England in the first months of 1164. He made his way slowly across France, and had interviews with the Count of Flanders and with Louis VII, whose assistance he sought for the archbishop's cause. A postscript to the letter to Thomas just quoted, which is not in the printed collection (it is published by Brial, l.c. pp. 117 f. and by Robertson, v. 101 f.), informs us that he left England heavily in debt, and 'did not possess twelve pence in the world;' he had to borrow twelve marks before starting, and was grateful for the gift of seven more from the archbishop. He was accompanied to Paris by his brother Richard, who seems, however, soon to have returned to England (Schaarschmidt, p. 40 n. 4).

In the end John found a shelter with Peter of La Celle, who was now abbat of St. Remigius at Rheims. Here he made his home for the next six or seven years, and, according to his wont, the first use he made of his freedom from official cares was to busy himself in the composition of a considerable literary work. This time the subject was historical, and the 'Historia Pontificalis,' following upon the Gembloux continuation of Sigebert, which ended in 1148, was doubtless intended to be, if it was not actually, carried on through a number of years. Unfortunately, in the only manuscript in which it is preserved, the work terminates abruptly in 1152, and there is no evidence to show how far it originally extended. Giesebrecht (*Sitzungsberichte der philos.-philol. und hist. Classe der k. Bay. Akad. der Wissensch.*, 1873, p. 124) argued from internal evidence that it was written in 1162 or 1163; but since, as Pauli observed (ubi supra, p. 268), it mentions Robert of Melun as bishop of Hereford (cap. viii. p. 522) the date must be later than 22 Dec. 1163, while the posterior limit depends upon the time of Ralph II of Vermandois's death (he is here spoken of as living, cap. vii. p. 521), which may have taken place several years after 1163 (*Art de Vérifier les Dates*, ii. 707 *a*, 3rd edit. 1784; cf. *Recueil des Historiens*, xiii. 566 n. *c*. ed. Brial, 1786; and Comte de Mas Latrie, *Trésor de Chrono-*

logie, 1889, p. 1698). In any case there can be hardly a doubt that the work was composed during the period of John's residence with Abbat Peter, to whom he dedicated it.

In spite of the assistance which he received from friends (cf. epist. cxciv. p. 19, &c.), John's means were still very narrow (epist. cxlviii. pp. 237 f.) In 1165 he learned that all his property was sequestrated (epist. cxl. p. 200). He was, indeed, able to earn a little, thanks to his excellent scholarship, by writing letters for others (if this be the meaning of 'negotiatio litterarum,' epist. clxviii. p. 266). But his expenses were also heavy; for, as the ecclesiastical conflict became more acute, after Archbishop Thomas had gone into exile, John's services were constantly employed in affairs of trust, which required long and expensive travels. One of these journeys, to Angers, cost him no less than 15*l.* (l. c.) But as time went on he seems to have become better off, and he was able to indulge his literary tastes by having books transcribed for him at his own cost (epist. ccxi. pp. 53 ff.)

John remained abroad, because he held that the principles to which he was devoted would be compromised by an unconditional return. Still he was persuaded of his entire loyalty, alike to church and king (epist. cxxxix. cxlii. pp. 199, 204), and he long trusted that the mediation of friends would make it possible for him to go back without any surrender of principle on the great question of the day. He sought repeatedly the good offices of Richard, archdeacon of Poitiers, of Gilbert Foliot, the bishop of London, and later on of Henry, bishop of Bayeux (in 1165, epist. cxli. pp. 202 f., in 1166, epistt. cxlviii. clxii. clxiii. pp. 237, 256); nor were his hopes unreasonable. True as he was to the archbishop's cause, he was frankly critical of his methods, and by no means approved the unsteady diplomacy of the papal court. His counsels were always on the side of moderation, and he did not spare his reproofs of Thomas's want of tact and temper in carrying on the contest. But it appeared more and more clearly that he could not separate his allegiance to the cause from his attachment to the fortunes of the archbishop, and the exile of both continued until 1170.

Early in 1165 John had audience both of the pope at Sens and of the French king at Paris, in the hope of restoring peace to the English church (epist. cxxxviii. pp. 194 f.) Meantime his friends pleaded his cause with King Henry. He was told that he might be taken back into favour if he would renounce obedience to the archbishop and cease to act against the king (epist. cxlii. pp. 204 f.) At Easter in the following year he attended the meeting of Henry and Louis VII at Angers (epist. cxlviii. p. 266), when he was offered similar terms, coupled with the acceptance of the obnoxious customs (the constitutions of Clarendon). These he naturally rejected (epist. clxxx. p. 294); but on the other hand he was equally firm, just afterwards, in urging Thomas not to proceed to the extreme measure of excommunicating Henry or placing England under an interdict (epist. clxxv. p. 282). Throughout he was indefatigable in promoting the cause he had at heart; and if at the first glance it might seem that he was seldom called upon to play a leading part, and that his business was rather to keep his friends informed of the progress of affairs, and to incite them to continued activity, there is, on the other hand, no doubt that in actual negotiations also his services were of the greatest value (see a letter of Bishop John of Poitiers in Robertson's *Materials*, v. 224).

In this same year, 1166, John was joined at Rheims by his brother Richard (epistt. clxxxiv. clxxxvii. pp. 309, 327), who, like him, had suffered through his attachment to the archbishop's cause (epist. cxl. p. 200), but had since been partly reinstated in the king's favour (epist. clxi. p. 254), and the two remained in company until the end of their life abroad. In 1166, also, John received an invitation from his friend Gerard la Pucelle to go to Cologne, evidently to watch the progress of events in Germany, but he declined (epist. clxviii. p. 267). Next year he planned an interview with the cardinals who were sent on a legation by Alexander III to deal with the issue between the archbishop and the king (epistt. ccxxii. ccxxiii. pp. 78 ff.); but the project seems to have come to nothing, and we have little definite information about his movements until the summer of 1169, half a year after Thomas's famous interview with the kings of England and France at Montmirail, when John paid a visit to the new papal envoys at Vézelay (epist. ccxcii. p. 218), from whom he learned that the cause was prospering. When peace was at last made at Fréteval, on 22 July 1170, there was no longer any obstacle to John's return to England. He wrote in October to the monks of Canterbury, announcing that their head was to be expected immediately (epist. ccxcix. p. 239). John himself landed on 9 Nov., and went at once to Canterbury, where he found the property of the church in the possession of the royal officers, the houses and barns empty. After attending a synod there he went on to Henry, 'the young king's,' court, where he was 'satis humane receptus.' He then hastened to see his aged mother.

Shortly afterwards, on 1 Dec., the archbishop arrived at Sandwich (for particulars of John's return, and the events which followed down to near the middle of December, see his letter to Peter of La Celle, epist. ccc. pp. 240–5).

On the fatal 29 Dec. John was in the archbishop's company at Canterbury when his murderers made their appearance, and the words which passed between him and Thomas before they went into the church are recorded (Benedict of Peterborough, *Pass. S. Thom.* in Robertson's *Materials*, ii. 9; William FitzStephen, *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* iii. 134; Auct. anon. I., *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* iv. 74). John's counsels of prudence were disregarded by the archbishop, and he went with the rest into the cathedral. But when the actual attack began his courage forsook him. William FitzStephen, who with Edward Grim and Robert, canon of Merton, remained on the spot, asserts (*ib.* iii. 139) that John and all the other clerks fled and took refuge under altars or where they could (cf. Herbert of Bosham, *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* iii. 491). William Tracy, indeed, boasted that he broke John's arm, but the blow really struck Edward Grim, and then descended upon the archbishop's head (William of Canterbury, *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* i. 134; cf. William FitzStephen, *ib.* iii. 141, Herbert of Bosham, *ib.* iii. 498). Still, it is possible that Tracy was not wholly mistaken, and that John, in fact, returned to the scene of the fray. Certainly, he was believed to have been 'pretioso sanguine b. m. Thomæ intinctus' (Peter of La Celle, epist. cxvii., Migne, ccii. 567).

For the rest of John's biography materials are scanty, few of his letters having been preserved. Immediately after the archbishop's death he urged the inclusion of his name in the calendar of martyrs (epistt. ccciv., cccvi. pp. 258, 263), and wrote a life of him in the style of a hagiologer, with a view to securing his canonisation. Part of this work is substantially a transcript of epist. ccciv. pp. 252 ff. Afterwards he was active in promoting the acceptance of Richard, prior of Dover, as archbishop; and he seems to have remained under him at Canterbury. Meanwhile he received church preferment, and in 1174 is named as treasurer of Exeter Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 414; cf. *Chron. Monast. de Bello*, a. 1176, p. 172, 1846). Two years later he was raised to the bishopric of Chartres. The appointment was made by the advice of his old friend Archbishop William of Sens, and partly out of regard for his trusty attachment to St. Thomas (see the letter of Louis VII, printed among John's letters, epist. cccxxiii. p. 291). The chapter elected John unanimously on 22 July 1176 (*Gall. Christ.* viii. 1146, 1744), and sent over the dean, precentor, and chancellor to announce their choice (epist. cccxxiv. p. 292). On 8 Aug. he was consecrated at Sens (*Gall. Christ.* l. c.) He chose always to style himself bishop 'divina dignatione et meritis S. Thomæ martyris.' What is known of his official acts is recorded in 'Gallia Christiana,' viii. 1147 f. Almost his earliest exercise of power was to excommunicate no less a person than the Count of Vendôme, for injuries he had inflicted upon the monastery of the Holy Trinity at Vendôme. He did not release him until 1180, when he promised to make restitution (epist. cccxxvi. pp. 294 f.; cf. *Recueil des Historiens*, xii. 488 n. *b*, 1781). On 21 Sept. 1177 the bishop was present at the solemn meeting of the English and French kings, when peace was made, near Ivry (*Gest. Henr. II*, ed. Stubbs, 1867, i. 194), and in March 1179 he attended the third Lateran council (Mansi, *Concil. Collect. ampliss.* xxii. 239, 464, 1778), and took an active part in its proceedings (pp. 303, 318, 378, 434 f.) In the following year, on 25 Oct., he died, and was buried in the monastery of Josaphat, near his city. He bequeathed to his own church most of his possessions, reliques (including a phial containing some of the blood of St. Thomas), and books. It is said that his entire library thus passed to the cathedral, but by the middle of last century most of the books had been lost (*Gall. Christ.* viii. 1148 f.) John was succeeded in his see by the friend of his whole life, Peter of La Celle.

John of Salisbury, 'for thirty years ... the central figure of English learning' (Stubbs, *Lectures*, p. 139), was the fullest representative of the best scholarly training which France had to give, and he had used his time, constantly occupied as he was by other cares, to such signal profit that no writer in the middle ages can be placed beside him in the extent and depth of his classical reading. It is this fact, perhaps, which gives his works their unique attraction. John was a humanist, with the tastes and the quick curiosity of a humanist. If his knowledge of Greek was hardly more than what could be picked up from gloss-books, there is still good ground for believing that he was able to increase the store of accessible Greek literature by employing a Greek of Italy to translate the later books of Aristotle's 'Organon,' the 'Analytics,' 'Topics,' and 'Sophistici Elenchi' (see Schaarschmidt, pp. 120 f.) The disciple of Abailard, he divined a middle course between the accepted tenets of realism and the theological perils which lay beneath the qualified

nominalism of his master. John is not only the best reporter of the philosophical debates of his day; he also shows us how a mature and all-embracing learning made it possible to extract their valuable elements and reject their eccentricities and excesses. He has the virtues of the humanists of the fifteenth century; but he is free from their vices. Imbued as he is with the classical spirit, no man was ever less inclined to revive the intellectual or moral code of paganism. John would have himself judged before all things as a theologian. His theology was based upon an extensive patristic learning. Sound as it was, its rigour was tempered not only by his devotion to the Platonic tradition, which he took as he found it, filtered through the teaching of many, but also by that calm moderation of judgment which marked alike his public career and the books into which he poured the abundance of his thought. He has a worthy record in the necrology of his church at Chartres: 'Vir magnæ religionis totiusque scientiæ radiis illustratus, verbo vita moribus pastor omnibus amabilis; soli sibi crudelis'—it is added, after the example of St. Thomas—'a pedibus usque ad collum cilicio semper carnem domante' (*Gall. Christ.* viii. 1148).

His writings consist first of his letters. These he collected, edited, and arranged in four books, not long after St. Thomas's death, with the help of Guy, canon of Merton, afterwards prior of Southwick (see a nearly contemporary book of selections from them made by Guy, and formerly belonging to Southwick, now in St. John's College, Oxford, cod. cxxvi. f. 79); but the existing collection does not preserve this division, and includes a few letters of later date. They are printed by J. A. Giles in the first two volumes of John's 'Opera' (1848). They number 326, but among them are some letters by other writers, and many which John wrote as secretary to Archbishop Theobald. To them should be added a letter to the church of Canterbury incorporated by William of Canterbury in his 'Miracula Sancti Thomæ' (Robertson, *Materials*, i. 458 ff.) 2. 'The Policraticus,' in eight books, fills the third and fourth volumes of Giles's edition (five books in vol. iii., three in vol. iv.) It was completed before September 1159, and dedicated to Thomas as chancellor. The name was probably intended to mean 'The Statesman's Book;' but its twofold design is indicated by the alternative title 'De Nugis Curialium et Vestigiis Philosophorum.' The book is neither a satire 'on the vanities of courtiers' nor a set treatise on morals. It deals with the principles of government, with philosophy and learning; but the digressions, illustrations, reminiscences are so numerous that the work is less a systematic composition, though it has a scheme of its own, than an encyclopædia of miscellanies, the aptest reflection of the cultivated thought of the middle of the twelfth century. Probably the first printed edition appeared in 1476 at Brussels, under the care of the Fratres communis vitæ. 3. The 'Metalogicus,' in four books (Giles, v. 1–207), was finished a little later in the autumn of 1159 than the 'Policraticus,' and is likewise dedicated to Thomas. It was written in reply to the gainsaying of an unknown critic, and contains a more or less orderly defence of the method and use of logic. It furnishes the first mediæval work in which the whole of Aristotle's 'Organon' is made available. 4. 'The Entheticus' (possibly for 'Nutheticus') was first printed by C. Peterson (Hamburg, 1843; in Giles, v. 239–97). It is an elegiac poem of 1,852 lines, and was written probably some time earlier than the completion of the 'Policraticus,' to which it was apparently intended to serve as an introduction (a shorter poem bearing the same title now occupies that position). It deals in a briefer compass with many of the characteristic subjects of the 'Policraticus.' 5. The 'Vita Sancti Anselmi' (Giles, v. 305–57) was written not long before June 1163 (see above, p. 442 *a*). 6. The 'Vita Sancti Thomæ Cantuar.' (Giles, v. 359–380) has been already mentioned (p. 444 *a*). 7. To the works contained in Giles's edition must be added the 'Historia Pontificalis,' first published as an anonymous work by W. Arndt (*Monumenta Germaniæ Historica*, xx. 517–45, 1868), and identified by Giesebrecht (ubi supra). Giles has printed further a poem, 'De Membris conspirantibus' (v. 299–304), which has no claim to be regarded as John's, and a fragmentary work, 'De septem Septenis' (v. 209–38), which is justly suspected by Hauréau (in the *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, xxv. 539, 1858) and Schaarschmidt (pp. 278 ff.)

[The materials for John's biography are found chiefly in his own writings (here cited from Giles's edition), above all in his letters (Nos. i–cxc. in vol. i., cxci–cccxxvii. in vol. ii.); to which must be added the correspondence of Peter of La Celle, especially epistt. lxvii–lxxv., cxviii–cxxv. in Migne's Patrol. Lat. ccii. Many of these letters are included, with much more of importance, in the Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, edited by J. C. Robertson, v–vii. (the last edited by J. B. Sheppard). Other special authorities are cited in the text. Among modern biographies, besides the notice in the Histoire Littéraire de la France, xiv. 89–161 (1817), there are separate lives by Hermann Reuter (Johannes

von Salisbury, Berlin, 1842) and C. Schaarschmidt (Johannes Saresberiensis nach Leben und Studien, Schriften und Philosophie, Leipzig, 1862). The latter is of special value for its treatment of John as a scholar, his training and learned friends, his philosophical views, and, above all, the extent of his classical learning. This last subject is examined with remarkable industry and penetration. In chronological points this life often needs correcting, particularly in consequence of the discovery of the Historia Pontificalis, the biographical importance of which has been well drawn out by R. Pauli in the article cited in the text (Zeitschrift für Kirchenrecht, xvi. 265–87, 1881). A bibliography of John's works and notices of writings falsely attributed to him, as well as of supposed works by him which are no longer known to exist, will be found in Schaarschmidt, pp. 281–90. A more recent biography (Jean de Salisbury) by the Abbé M. Demimuid (Paris, 1873) is deficient in the peculiar merits of Professor Schaarschmidt's book, of which the author appears to be ignorant; it is characterised by considerable painstaking (particularly in regard to John's correspondence), but betrays an insufficient knowledge of the time and an uncritical use of authorities. Reference may also be made to C. von Prantl, Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande, ii. 232–58 (1861); B. Hauréau, Histoire de la Philosophie Scolastique, 1872; J. Wagenmann, in Herzog and Plitt's Real-Encyklopädie der protestantischen Theologie, vii. 51–63, 1880; R. L. Poole's Illustrations of the History of Medieval Thought, 1884, ch. iv–vii. (where a biography is given); Bishop Stubbs's Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Medieval and Modern History, 1886, lect. vi. vii.; Miss Kate Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, 1887.] R. L. P.

JOHN (*fl.* 1180), called OF HEXHAM, historian, was a canon of Hexham, and became prior of his house, probably in succession to Richard of Hexham [q. v.] Prior Richard seems to have died about 1160, and certainly before 1167. The prior of Hexham in 1209 was called William. John's rule must have fallen between these dates. There are two charters which show that John was prior before 1178 (*Priory of Hexham*, ii. 86–7), and his name appears in another, the date of which can be fixed between 1189 and 1194. Probably, therefore, John was prior for about thirty years, but he is not mentioned in any chronicle of the time.

John is the author of a continuation of the 'Chronicle' of Symeon of Durham. His work extends over a period of twenty-five years from 1130 to 1154. From 1135 to 1139 he was able to make use of Prior Richard's history; but John's narrative of these years is much the shorter. He, however, makes some additions, which point to the possession of independent information. John was also acquainted with the works of William of Malmesbury and Florence of Worcester, as well as with the 'Gesta Stephani,' and with the lives of Archbishop Thurstan by Hugh the Chanter and Geoffrey Turcople. His narrative deals mainly with the ecclesiastical history of northern England, and it is in this relation that it is most valuable. He appears to have had a personal knowledge of some of the later events which he describes. The only manuscript of his work is one marked F. v. 139 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. It is, unfortunately, a somewhat careless transcript of the original, dating from the early part of the thirteenth century. The 'Chronicle' is printed in Twysden's 'Scriptores Decem,' pp. 258–82, in Raine's 'Priory of Hexham,' i. 107–72 (Surtees Soc. xliv. 1864), and in the Rolls Series edition of Symeon of Durham, ii. 284–332. There is a translation in Stevenson's 'Collection of Church Historians of England,' vol. iv. Bale also ascribes to John: 1. 'De Signis et Cometis.' This is merely the passage in the 'Chronicle' about the comet of 1133, which Mr. Raine considers to be an interpolation by another hand (*Priory of Hexham*, i. 110–12). 2. 'Descriptio Scotici Belli,' beginning 'Eodem anno quo mortuus est.' 3. 'Conciones.' Of the two latter nothing seems known.

[Bale, iii. 230–1; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 400, s.v. 'Hexham;' Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. ii. 258; Raine's Preface to Priory of Hexham, i. cliii–clviii.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1230), called OF ST. GILES, Dominican and physician, was born near St. Albans, probably not later than 1180. He is said to have studied at Oxford, and afterwards, with more certainty, at Paris and Montpellier. For a short time he lectured at Montpellier on medicine. Eventually he became first physician to Philip Augustus, king of France. This appointment was no doubt made on the death of Rigord in 1209, and was probably subsequent to his residence at Montpellier. In the university of Paris John lectured on medicine and philosophy, and, after becoming a doctor of divinity, on theology also. He apparently acquired great wealth as a physician, and purchased the Hôpital de St. Jacques at Paris, which building he presented in 1218 to the Dominicans, who from its possession were frequently known as Jacobins in France. John's sympathy with the Dominicans led him to join their order. According to the story preserved by Trivet, he was once preaching on voluntary poverty, and in order that he might enforce his words by a practical example, he descended from the pulpit, took the habit from

Friar Jordan, general of the order, and then returned to complete his discourse. The date of his admission is variously given as 1222 or 1228. Trivet describes it under the earlier year, but says vaguely 'circa ea tempora.' Quétif and Échard inclined to the later date as more consonant with the other details of John's life. John of St. Giles is coupled with Alexander of Hales as among the most distinguished recruits of the mendicant orders, and is stated to have been the first Englishman to join the Dominicans. According to Bale, it was his example which led Alexander to become a Franciscan. John, after becoming a friar, continued his lectures at the earnest request of his auditors, and to this is ascribed the origin at Paris of the schools of the Dominicans, who were now for the first time admitted to theological degrees in the university there. John had for one of his pupils Roland of Cremona, whom he succeeded in 1233 as theological lecturer for the Dominicans at Toulouse. In this position he remained for two years, and distinguished himself by his powerful opposition to the Albigensian heretics. He was already known, either personally or by reputation, to Robert Grosseteste, who summoned him in 1235 to preach in 'his native land' (Grosseteste, *Epistolæ*, p. 62). The troubles which led to the expulsion of the Dominicans from Toulouse had already commenced, and they may have induced John to accept the invitation. Grosseteste about the same time begged Alard, the English provincial of the order, to allow John of St. Giles, 'who is coming to England at Michaelmas, to be with him for a year' (*ib.* pp. 60, 61). Under the same date (1235) Matthew Paris records that John was sent with a message from the Emperor Frederick to Henry III concerning the pregnancy of the Empress Isabella. Perhaps John had been attending the empress professionally.

On coming to England John became the head of the Dominican schools at Oxford, and held the position for many years. He formed a close friendship with Grosseteste, who in 1237 begged Friar Jordan, the general of the order, for permission to have John always with him (*ib.* p. 132). The bishop conferred on John the prebend of Leighton at Lincoln, and in 1239 made him chancellor of his diocese (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 91). John was also appointed archdeacon of Oxford some time between 1236 and 1241 (*ib.* ii. 65). In 1239 he was made one of the royal councillors (M. Paris, iii. 627), and in 1242 he is mentioned as receiving the dying confession of the pirate, William de Marisco or Marsh [q. v.] (*ib.* iv. 196). John had resigned his archdeaconry before 1244, apparently through bad health (cf. *Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 172; cf. also p. 132). In 1253 Grosseteste sent for John when dying, and in a remarkable conversation with him condemned the friars for their lack of zeal in condoning the faults of the great, and especially in not opposing the improper preferments conferred by the pope (M. Paris, v. 400–1). John attended Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], when ill from poison in 1258; he had once saved Grosseteste's life on a like occasion (*ib.* v. 705). This is the last notice we have of John, who must have been of a great age, and probably died not long afterwards.

Matthew Paris says John was an 'elegant scholar and teacher, skilled in medicine and theology' (*ib.* v. 400). Elsewhere he is described as 'vir bonus et sanctus, cujus facies et vita erat gratiosa' (manuscripts quoted in *Script. Ord. Præd.* i. 100). Trivet calls him 'suavissimus moralizator,' and says his capacity in this respect was clear to any one who had inspected his books 'manu propria emendatos.' The same writer adds that he was a very skilful physician, and that many wonderful stories were told of his prognostications and cures (*Annals*, pp. 211–12, Engl. Hist. Soc.) The names of a number of treatises ascribed to John have been preserved, but the only one extant is a collection of medical prescriptions styled 'Experimenta Joannis de S. Ægidio' (*Bodley MS.* 786, f. 170). He is said to have also written 'De Formatione Corporis,' and some other medical works. He must be distinguished from Ægidius Corbeiensis (Gilles de Corbeil), whose 'Versus de Urinis' have been sometimes wrongly assigned to him. Nor is John likely to be the author of the 'Versus de Lethargia, de Tremore, et de Gutta Oculi,' which in one manuscript of the 'Versus de Urinis' are spoken of as 'liber de Sancto Ægidio' (*Hist. Lit.* xviii. 446). John is stated to have written commentaries on the sentences of Peter Lombard and on some works of Aristotle, and also homilies and a variety of theological treatises, 'De Laude Sapientiæ Divinæ,' 'De Mensura Angelorum,' 'De Esse et Essentia,' &c. Leland says that he had seen at Oxford theological treatises by one Ægidius which showed much learning, but whether they were by our author he could not say (*Comment. de Scriptt. Brit.* pp. 251–3). Probably there has been some confusion with his namesake, Guido de Colonna or Ægidius Romanus, whose treatise on original sin has been sometimes ascribed to John.

John is variously referred to as Joannes Anglicus, Joannes Ægidius de Sancto Albano, Joannes de Sancto Ægidio. The last

is apparently the more correct. In English he is spoken of as John of St. Giles, John Giles, or John of St. Albans. He has also been called Joannes de St. Quintino; but this and the statement that he was dean of St. Quintin appear to be due to a confusion with Jean de Barastre (Hauréau, *Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique*, ii. 184).

[M. Paris, Rolls Ser.; Grosseteste, Epistolæ, *ib.*; Monumenta Franciscana, *ib.*; Bale, iii. 84; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 10, s.v. 'Ægidius;' Fuller's Worthies, ii. 24; Astruc's Hist. de la Faculté de Médecine de Montpellier, pp. 147–50, Paris, 1767; Quétif and Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Præd. i. 100–1; Hist. Litt. de la France, xviii. 444–7; Bibl. Dict. S.D.U.K. s.v. 'Albans;' Revue de Toulouse, October 1866, xxiv. 233–6, 242–4, art. by M. Gatien-Arnault; other authorities as quoted.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1203?), called of the Fair Hands, bishop of Poitiers. [See Belmeis, John.]

JOHN (*d.* 1252), called Basing or Basingstoke, archdeacon of Leicester. [See Basing.]

JOHN (*d.* 1257), called of Schipton, counsellor of Henry III, was one of King John's chaplains, was constantly employed by Henry III as an ambassador to foreign courts and in difficult matters, and was one of his intimate advisers. He was an Augustinian canon, and seems to have generally been called John the Canon. In January 1252 he was prior of the Augustinian house at Newburgh in Yorkshire, and the following year was sent from Gascony by the king to raise supplies for the army from the Londoners. When in Flanders, whither he was sent on an embassy in 1254, he wrote an account of the war then going on there, which was seen and used by Matthew Paris. In the autumn the king tried to persuade the canons of Carlisle to elect him as their bishop, but they would not do so. He died in 1257.

[M. Paris's Chron. Maj. v. 409, 437, 455, 588, 610 (Rolls Ser.); no new facts given in the Hist. Anglorum, iii. 334, 337 (Rolls Ser.), or in Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 552, or Hardy's Cat. iii. 146 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

JOHN (*fl.* 1267), called of London, mathematician, born about 1246, was a poor boy of fifteen when he attracted the notice of Roger Bacon [q. v.], who caused him to be instructed in languages, mathematics, and optics. Bacon speaks of him as one of the only two perfect mathematicians of his time (*Opus Tertium*, c. xi.); and when in 1267 he sent John to Rome to present his 'Opus Majus,' 'Opus Minus,' and 'Opus Tertium' to Pope Clement IV, to explain difficulties, and exhibit certain experiments, there was no one (Bacon wrote) whom he could employ with so much satisfaction (*ib.* c. xix.) Bacon is said to have received him into the order of St. Francis. Some have supposed that he is identical with John Peckham [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury. Tanner ascribes to him two treatises, (1) 'De Trigonio Circinoque Analogico,' (2) 'De Speculis Comburentibus,' both of which are preserved in Cott. MS. Vit. C. vii. It is possible that some of the works which pass under the name of Bacon are by John of London. In Vatican MS. 3202 there is a treatise styled 'Joannes de Ponderibus,' along with a number of Bacon's minor works.

[Bale, xiii. 81; Pits, p. 878; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 436; Leland's Collect. ii. 40; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script. Ord. S. Francisc. p. 437; Bacon's Opus Tertium, cc. xi. and xix.; Opus Majus, i. c. x.; Brewer's Preface to his Opera Inedita R. Bacon in Rolls Ser.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1268), called of Exeter, and also John Gervays, bishop of Winchester, was a native of Exeter, and presumably son of a man called Gervase. He appears as chancellor of York in 1254 and again in 1258, and in the latter year also held the prebend of Fenton in the same church (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 163, 183). When after the death of Bishop Aymer there was a disputed election to the see of Winchester, the two rivals being Andrew of London, prior of Winchester, and William of Taunton, abbot of Middelton, the pope quashed both elections and collated John to the vacant see. One authority states that, although it was commonly believed that John owed his elevation to his great learning, he in truth obtained it by bribing the pontifical vice-chancellor with six thousand marks, on hearing of which the pope exacted a like sum for himself (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 218, and *Chron. Dover* in *MS. Cott.* Julius D. v.) John was consecrated by the pope at Rome on 10 Sept. 1262, and at once set out for England; on the way he had an interview with Henry III, whom he advised to return to England and depend on his own resources—a possible proof that John was already a supporter of the popular cause. He arrived in England early in October, made his profession of obedience to Archbishop Boniface, and had the temporalities restored on 18 Oct. On 13 Oct. he had said mass at Westminster at the king's request (Wykes, iv. 132).

John's first act after his enthronement on 25 Dec. was to imprison Prior Andrew at Hyde Abbey; the prior afterwards escaped, and continued to trouble the bishops of Winchester for some years (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 465).

John was present at the consecration of Henry of Sandwich as bishop of London on 27 May 1263. In the spring of 1264 he came forward as one of the baronial prelates, and was one of the negotiators for the barons at Brackley in March (*Ann. Lond.* in *Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 61, Rolls Ser.) He was one of the bishops who were cited in May by the legate Guy Foulquois (afterwards Clement IV) to appear before him at Boulogne; at first they refused to obey, and when they went in October were suspected of conniving at the destruction of the legate's letter by the citizens of Dover. At the same time he had been appointed with Walter de Cantelupe [q. v.] and Peter de Montfort to conduct the negotiations with Louis IX. After the fall of Simon de Montfort, John of Exeter, like the other bishops on his side, was summoned before the legate Ottobuoni in March 1266, and suspended from his bishopric till he had made explanation to the pope. He went to Rome, where he died on 20 Jan. 1268. He was buried at Viterbo. Tanner says that the 'Constitutiones' printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' ii. 293, are wrongly ascribed to John in Gresham MS. 438. There is a letter from him to Henry III regretting that he cannot be with him at Canterbury on Christmas day 1262 (*Fœdera*, i. 423). John is sometimes called John of Oxford, from a confusion between Exon and Oxon; the surname Gernsey, sometimes assigned to him, appears to be a corruption of Gerways.

[Annales Monastici, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, Flores Historiarum, and Rishanger's Chronicle in the Rolls Series; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 313, s. v. 'Gervais;' Leland's Collect. ii. 341; Cassans's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, i. 173; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 221–2, ed. Richardson.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1311), called OF LONDON, or JOHN BEVER, chronicler, was a monk at Westminster; his name occurs as John Bever in the infirmary rolls of the abbey in 1294, 1298, and 1310–11, and in a list of the monks of Westminster in October 1303 (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, i. 312). Sir T. D. Hardy quotes a document, dated 1310, in which 'Johannes de London, dictus Le Bevere,' is cited before P. de Wandresford, commissary of the archdeacon of London (*Cat. Brit. Hist.* iii. 282). John of London died in 1311. His second name, Bever, was translated into Latin as Fiber and Castorius.

John of London was the author of 'Commendatio lamentabilis in transitum magni Regis Edwardi Quarti' (i.e. Edward I according to our reckoning). This is a curious but verbose tract, inscribed to Queen Margaret, the second wife of Edward I, and written at her request after her husband's death; it is of some importance as a contemporary account of Edward's character, and shows a real appreciation of his historical position. It occurs in several manuscripts which contain versions or abridgments of the 'Flores Historiarum' current under the name of Matthew of Westminster; e.g. Laud. 572 and Hatton 53 in the Bodleian Library, College of Arms xx. 3, and Cotton Nero D. ii. ff. 199–203. The 'Commendatio' is printed in 'Chronicles of Edward I and II,' ii. 3–21 (Rolls Ser.) Our author is no doubt the John who wrote a narrative of the sufferings of the monks of Westminster in 1303 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 117, Rolls Ser.)

John Bever has often been supposed to be the actual author of the 'Flores Historiarum' from 1265 to 1306, and his name occurs on several of the manuscript versions of that work, the most important being Harley MS. 641. This manuscript was certainly written in the fourteenth century, and before 1309, in or for St. Augustine's, Canterbury. At the foot of f. 1 is the following note: 'Cronica de editione domini Johannis, dicti Bevere, monachi Westmonasterii. De Libraria Sancti Augustini, Cantuariensis. Distinct. T. Abbatis' (i.e. Thomas de Fyndone, abbot from 1283 to 1309). This manuscript follows the Merton recension of the 'Flores,' but contains four short passages which are peculiar to it; they are printed in Dr. Luard's preface to the 'Flores,' i. xxxii–iii. Both Sir T. Hardy and Sir F. Madden were inclined to support John's claim to be the author of the latter part of the 'Flores,' but Dr. Luard holds, with more probability, that he was merely employed by the monks of St. Augustine to prepare them a copy of the already famous 'Flores Historiarum.' It is, however, plain that John was not a monk at Canterbury (TANNER), and still less at St. Albans (*MS. Reg.* 2, F. vii.) It is, perhaps, worth notice that John of London is once mentioned in connection with Robert of Reading, the undoubted author of the 'Flores' from 1307 to 1325 (*Pat. Roll*, 31 Edw. I, m. 12 d.) It should be mentioned that another John of London was in 1312 a minor canon of St. Paul's, and that he may possibly be the real author of the 'Commendatio.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 436; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, iii. 200, 282–3, 309, 325, 362–3 (Rolls Ser.); Sir F. Madden's Preface to Historia Anglorum, i. xxiv (*ib.*); Dr. Stubbs's Preface to Chron. Edw. I and II, ii. vii–xviii (*ib.*); Dr. Luard's Preface to Flores Historiarum, i. xxxi (*ib.*)] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1320), called OF DALDERBY, bishop of Lincoln, took his name from the village of Dalderby, near Horncastle, Lincoln-

shire, which was presumably his birthplace. Three persons of the same name, and probably of the same family, were prebendaries of Lincoln at the same period as himself, and Robert of Dalderby was mayor of the city in 1342. Dalderby devoted himself to the study of theology, of which the words 'sacræ theologiæ cathedram conscendens' (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ii. pt. ii. 698) imply that he became a teacher. He was canon of St. Davids, and became archdeacon of Carmarthen in 1283 (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, p. 651; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 312), and chancellor of Lincoln in 1293. In 1300, on the death of Oliver Sutton [q. v.], he was elected bishop of Lincoln 'per viam scrutinii,' and was consecrated by Archbishop Winchelsea at Canterbury on 12 June of that year. The next year he received Edward I with his retinue at his manor of Nettleham, near Lincoln, from 20 Jan. to the beginning of March, during the sitting of the parliament held at Lincoln. Two other parliaments were held in Lincoln during his episcopate in 1304–5 and 1316, at the latter of which a patent was granted for enlarging the cathedral close. On the commencement of the process against the Knights Templars in 1309, Bishop Dalderby was one of the commissioners named by the pope to see it carried into effect. The trial of the Templars of Lincolnshire and the adjacent counties was held in the Lincoln chapter-house, but the records printed by Wilkins (*Concilia*, ii. 304 ff.) do not show what part the bishop took in it. The relations of the bishop to the court were evidently cordial. A file of letters exists in the muniment-room of the dean and chapter addressed to him by Margaret, the second wife of Edward I, and by Edward II when prince of Wales, commending chaplains of theirs to his good offices, and praying for preferment for them in his diocese. In 1310 he joined in the petition of the barons to the king calling on him to appoint 'lords ordainers' for a general reform of his realm and household (*Chronicles of Edward I and II*, Rolls Series, i. 170).

John was a notable benefactor to his cathedral. He earnestly recommended the completion of the great central tower in his letters to his diocese, and promised indulgences to those who took part in the work, in a document dated at Stow Park, 3 March 1306–7. For the augmentation of the salaries of the newly established college of vicars he transferred the advowsons of three benefices to the chapter, and made other grants to them and to the poor clerks. He was greatly beloved by the clergy and laity of his diocese. During his lifetime, even before his accession to the episcopate, miracles were ascribed to him, and after his death, which took place at Stow Park on 5 Jan. 1319–20, his grave under the western wall of the great south transept became the place of reputed marvellous cures, which procured for him a popular canonisation, and attracted crowds of votaries. The year after his death John Lindsay, bishop of Glasgow, when at Lincoln, granted forty days' indulgence to all true penitents visiting his tomb. A magnificent shrine was erected, eventually covered with silver plates, at which offerings continued to be made until the Reformation. To these gifts the new rose-window of this transept, known as 'the bishop's eye,' and the other adjacent decorations may probably be ascribed. Applications were made to the pope to procure Dalderby's legal canonisation. Certificates of miracles were laid before the holy see, and copies of them, together with the other documents relating to the petition, still remain in the chapter archives of Lincoln. But though supported by the advocacy of the king himself, the application proved unsuccessful. The pope returned a courteous negative in 1328. Nevertheless, Dalderby's day was popularly kept with much solemnity at Lincoln, and an office was drawn up for use at his commemoration, which has been printed from an imperfect manuscript in the muniment-room at Lincoln in the 'Archæological Journal' (xl. 215–24). John of Shalby, who had been a member of his household, sums up his character thus: 'Vir facundus, contemplativus, piissimus; verbi Dei prædicator egregius; non avarus; largus, munificus; in cunctis prospere satis agens.'

[Biography by John of Shalby ap. Girald. Cambr. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 212–14, with Mr. Freeman's remarks, *ib.* p. c; Wickenden's memoir, Arch. Journal, xl. 215–24; other authorities cited above.] E. V.

JOHN (*d.* 1379), called of Bridlington, saint, born at Twenge or Thwing, near Bridlington, was sent to school when five years old, and as a child was remarkable for his piety. In his twelfth year he took a vow of chastity, and when about twenty years of age became a canon regular at St. Mary, Bridlington. According to Capgrave he studied at Oxford. John took priest's orders, and served various offices in his priory, being successively master of the novices, precentor, almoner, and sub-prior. Finally, on 3 Jan. 1361, he was made prior. This seems to be the correct date, but Dugdale distinguishes John de Twenge from John de Bridlington, whose accession he dates on 13 July 1366 (*Monasticon*, vi. 284). The two persons are no doubt identical, and Hugh expressly states that John at his death in 1379 had been prior for nineteen years. John was distinguished

for his prudence and piety, and even in his lifetime is said to have performed many miracles, to have walked on the water, raised the dead, and filled his granaries by prayer. He died on 10 Oct. 1379, and was buried at Bridlington; Hugh gives his age as fifty-five, but the life in Capgrave as fifty-nine. It was soon reported that miracles were worked at his tomb (Wals. *Hist. Angl.* ii. 189), and in July 1386, on an application made by the prior of Bridlington, the vicar of the Archbishop of York gave orders for evidence to be taken as to their truth (Raine, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 420–1). In October 1400 John Gisburn, a canon of Bridlington, went to Rome to procure the canonisation of the late prior (*Fœdera*, viii. 161, orig. ed.) This shows that 1395, the alleged date of his canonisation, is incorrect, and, in truth, it is questionable whether John has been formally canonised. There is, however, no doubt that he was honoured and worshipped as a saint within a few years of his death. His body was formally translated to his shrine by order of the pope, and at the hands of the archbishop and bishops of the northern province, on 11 March 1404 (Wals. *Hist. Angl.* ii. 262). His tomb was also resorted to by many pilgrims, among whom we find Thomas Holland, duke of Exeter, in 1417, and Henry V in 1421.

Bale and later writers have identified St. John of Bridlington with the author of the alleged prophetic verses relating to English history which were current under the name of a John of Bridlington. Mr. Wright thinks the prophet a mere invention, and the true authorship of the prophecy and the accompanying commentary unknown. In any case, it is improbable that the prophecy, which, since it is dedicated to Humphrey de Bohun, seventh earl of Hereford, must have been written between 1361 and 1372, should have been ascribed to a living and dignified ecclesiastic. The prophecies were, however, well known, and accepted at Bridlington Priory within a few years of John's death, and are largely used in the Chronicle of the Monk of Bridlington printed in 'Chronicles of Edward I and II' (Rolls Ser.) The prophecies themselves are printed in Wright's 'Political Songs' (Rolls Ser.) These prophecies are frequently referred to by Walsingham and other writers of his time under the name of Bridlington, and were interpreted by them to foretell events of their own day, such as the death of Archbishop Scrope. Other works doubtfully ascribed to John are 'Homilies' and 'Commentarii super psalterium cum canticis, symbolo Athanasii, et oratione Dominica.' The latter were once in the library of the monastery of Sion.

[There is a life of St. John of Bridlington in Capgrave's Nova Legenda Anglie, which is given in a shorter form by Surius in his Vitæ Sanctorum; another life by a writer called Hugh is printed by the Bollandists; Walsingham's Hist. Angl.; Wright's Pol. Songs, i. 123; Stubbs's Chronicles, Edw. I and II, ii. p. xxi (these last works are in the Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 125; Bolland. A.SS. 10 Oct. v. 135–44, and Oct. Supplementum, p. 42; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1380), called of Peterborough, is alleged to be the author of 'Chronicon Petroburgense, ab anno 654, quo tempore monasterium Sancti Petri a Peada Rege Merciorum fundatum erat, ad A.C. 1368.' This chronicle is contained in MS. Cotton Claud. A. v., where it is ascribed in a late hand to 'Johannes Abbas,' but there was no abbot of that name at Peterborough between 1263 and 1408. Abbot John de Caleto [q. v.] died in the former year, and John Deeping became abbot in the latter (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, i. 356–361). John of Peterborough must therefore be regarded as an imaginary person. Simon Patrick, in his appendix to Gunton's 'History of the Church of Peterborough' (p. 312), ascribed the chronicle to John de Caleto, and the later portion of it, from 1259, has been assigned to Robert of Boston. Sparke is inclined to give the authorship to John Deeping. The authority for supposing that the author was a 'John the Abbot' is, however, very slight, and all the ascriptions are mere conjecture. The 'Chronicon Petroburgense' was printed in 1723 in Sparke's 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii,' pp. 1–114, and was again edited by Dr. J. A. Giles in 1845. Although, considering the period which it covers, the chronicle is brief, it has some value.

[Pits, p. 448; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 431; Oudin, Script. Eccl. iii. 1088; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 149, 216, in Rolls Ser.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1322), called of Paris. [See Paris.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1342), called of Malvern, medical writer. [See Malvern.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1346), called of Tinmouth, chronicler. [See Tinmouth.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1400), called of Glastonbury, historian, a Benedictine monk of Glastonbury, wrote a history of his abbey. In his preface he states that he had added many things which William of Malmesbury had omitted, and had rearranged the early history in better order. John abbreviated Adam de Domerham's history of the abbey for the years 1126 to 1291 [see Adam of Domerham],

and carried his work to about 1400. John also speaks of having made use of the writings of Giraldus Cambrensis and Radulphus Cestrensis (i.e. Higden) in his compilation. A portion of John's history, extending to the year 1334, is contained in Cotton. MS. Tiberius A. v., the writing of which must be attributed to the early part of the fifteenth century. In Ashmole MS. 790, in the Bodleian Library, the history is continued to 1493, and there is further an index by Thomas Wason, who was a monk of Glastonbury about that time (HEARNE, pref. p. xxiii). The continuation may therefore be due to Wason. The whole was edited by Thomas Hearne, together with other material relating to Glastonbury, in two vols., Oxford, 1726. Hearne employed for his edition a manuscript belonging to Lord Charles Bruce.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 434; Hearne's pref.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. xxxviii.]

C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1460), called OF BURY, or JOHN BURY, theologian, born at Bury St. Edmunds, became an Austin friar at Clare. He studied at Cambridge, where he graduated D.D. On 5 Aug. 1459 he was appointed provincial of his order at Erfurt, and this appointment was confirmed on 10 Feb. 1460. He was re-elected to the post in 1462, and for the third time on 12 Jan. 1476. Bodley MS. 797 was presented by him to the monastery of Sheen. In this volume and in his writings he calls himself John Bury. Bury distinguished himself by his opposition to Reginald Pecock, bishop of Chichester, to whose 'Repressor of Overmuch Learning' he wrote a reply, which he styled 'Gladius Salomonis,' because it makes not reason but scripture to be the mother of living morality. The treatise was to have consisted of two parts, but only the first was completed. It was undertaken at the request of Thomas Bourchier, archbishop of Canterbury, and is dedicated to him. The only extant part of the 'Gladius Salomonis' is an acute and ingenious reply to the thirteen conclusions of the first part of the 'Repressor.' A summary is given by Lewis in his 'Life of Pecock' (pp. 191–6), and copious extracts are printed in the Rolls Series edition of Pecock's 'Repressor' (pp. 567–613). The whole work is contained in Bodley MS. 108. Dr. Babington was of opinion that the treatise was written at the end of 1457, but since John describes himself in his preface as 'provincial friar of his order,' the true date must be somewhat later. Bury is also said to have written 'Commentarii in Lucam,' but this work has been also assigned to another John of St. Edmunds (*fl.* 1350) (DAVY, *Athenæ Suffolcenses*, i. 59, in Addit. MS. 19165). He is further credited with 'Lecturæ Scripturarum' and 'Sermones.'

[Leland, Comment. de Scriptt. p. 448; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 431; Gandolfus, August. Scriptt. pp. 207–8; Lewis's Life of Pecock, pp. 190–7; Babington's preface to Repressor, pp. xl–xlii.]

C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1590), called OF PADUA, architect. [See THORPE, JOHN.]

JOHN (1752–1777), called THE PAINTER, incendiary. [See AITKEN, JAMES.]

INDEX

TO

THE TWENTY-NINTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Inglis, Charles (1731?–1791) 1
Inglis, Charles (1734–1816) 1
Inglis, Henry David (1795–1835) . . . 2
Inglis, Hester (1571–1624). See Kello.
Inglis, James (*d.* 1531) 2
Inglis, John, D.D. (1763–1834) . . . 3
Inglis, John, Lord Glencorse (1810–1891) . 3
Inglis, Sir John Eardley Wilmot (1814–1862) 5
Inglis, Mrs. Margaret Maxwell (1774–1843) . 5
Inglis, Sir Robert Harry (1786–1855) . . 6
Inglis, Sir William (1764–1835) . . . 7
Inglott, William (1554–1621) 9
Ingmethorpe, Thomas (1562–1638) . . . 9
Ingoldsby, Sir Henry (1622–1701). See under Ingoldsby, Sir Richard.
Ingoldsby, Sir Richard (*d.* 1685) . . . 9
Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1712) 11
Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1759). See under Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1712).
Ingram, Sir Arthur (*d.* 1642) 12
Ingram, Dale (1710–1793) 13
Ingram, Herbert (1811–1860) 13
Ingram, James (1774–1850) 14
Ingram, John (1721–1771?) 15
Ingram, Robert, D.D. (1727–1804) . . . 15
Ingram, Robert Acklom (1763–1809) . . 16
Ingram, Walter (1855–1888). See under Ingram, Herbert.
Ingulf (*d.* 1109) 16
Ingworth, Richard of (*fl.* 1224) . . . 17
Inman, George Ellis (1814–1840) . . . 18
Inman, James (1776–1859) 18
Inman, Thomas, M.D. (1820–1876) . . . 19
Inman, William (1825–1881) 20
Innerpeffer, Lord. See Fletcher, Andrew (*d.* 1650).
Innes, Cosmo (1798–1874) 20
Innes or Innes-Ker, James, fifth Duke of Roxburghe (1736–1823). See Ker.
Innes, John (*d.* 1414) 21
Innes, John (1739–1777) 22
Innes, Lewis (1651–1738) 22
Innes, Thomas (1662–1744) 23
Inskipp, James (1790–1868) 24
Insula, Robert de, or Robert Halieland (*d.* 1283) 24
Inverarity, Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Martyn (1813–1846) 25
Inverkeithing, Richard (*d.* 1272) . . . 25
Inverness, titular Earl of. See Hay, John (1691–1740).

PAGE

Inwood, Charles Frederick (1798–1840). See under Inwood, William.
Inwood, Henry William (1794–1843) . . 25
Inwood, William (1771?–1843) 26
Iolo Goch, or the Red (*fl.* 1328–1405) (whose real name is said to be Edward Llwyd) . 26
Iorwerth ab Bleddyn (*d.* 1112) 27
Irby, Charles Leonard (1789–1845) . . . 28
Irby, Frederick Paul (1779–1844) . . . 28
Ireland, Duke of. See Vere, Robert de.
Ireland, Francis (*fl.* 1745–1773). See Hutcheson, Francis, the younger.
Ireland, John (*d.* 1808) 29
Ireland, John, D.D. (1761–1842) . . . 30
Ireland, Samuel (*d.* 1800) 31
Ireland, *alias* Ironmonger, William (1636–1679) 36
Ireland, William Henry (1777–1835). See under Ireland, Samuel.
Ireton, Henry (1611–1651) 37
Ireton, John (1615–1689). See under Ireton, Henry.
Ireton, Ralph (*d.* 1292) 43
Irland, Bonaventure (1551–1612?). See under Irland, Robert.
Irland, John (*fl.* 1480) 44
Irland, Robert (*d.* 1561) 44
Irons, Joseph (1785–1852). See under Irons, William Josiah.
Irons, William Josiah (1812–1883) . . . 45
Ironside, Edward (1736?–1803) 45
Ironside, Gilbert, the elder (1588–1671) . . 46
Ironside, Gilbert, the younger (1632–1701) . 46
Irvine, Sir Alexander, of Drum (*d.* 1658) . 47
Irvine, Alexander, tenth laird (*d.* 1687). See under Irvine, Sir Alexander.
Irvine, Alexander (1793–1873) 48
Irvine, Christopher, M.D. (*fl.* 1638–1685) . 49
Irvine, James (1833–1889) 50
Irvine, Robert (*d.* 1645). See under Irvine, Sir Alexander.
Irvine, William, M.D. (1743–1787) . . . 50
Irvine, William (1741–1804) 50
Irvine, William (1776–1811) 51
Irving, David, LL.D. (1778–1860) . . . 51
Irving, Edward (1792–1834) 52
Irving, George Vere (1815–1869) . . . 56
Irving, Joseph (1830–1891) 56
Irving, Sir Paulus Æmilius (1751–1828) . . 57
Irwin, Eyles (1751?–1817) 57
Irwin, Sir John (1728–1788) 58

PAGE
Isaac, Samuel (1815–1886) 60
Isaacson, Henry (1581–1654) 60
Isaacson, Stephen (1798–1849) 61
Isabella (1214–1241) 62
Isabella of Angoulême (*d.* 1246) . . . 63
Isabella of France (1292–1358) . . . 64
Isabella (1332–1379) 67
Isabella of France (1389–1409) . . . 68
Isbister, Alexander Kennedy (1822–1883) . 71
Iscanus, Josephus. See Joseph of Exeter.
Isham or Isum, John (1680?–1726) . . 71
Isham, Sir Justinian, second baronet (1610–1674) 72
Isham, Sir Thomas (1657–1681). See under Isham, Sir Justinian.
Isham, Zacheus (1651–1705) 73
Isles, Lords of the. See Macdonald, Donald (*fl.* 1420); Macdonald, John (*d.* 1388); Ross, John, eleventh Earl of Ross (*d.* 1498).
Islip, John (*d.* 1532) 73
Islip, Simon (*d.* 1366) 74
Israel, Manasseh Ben (1604–1657). See Manasseh Ben Israel.
Ite (*d.* 569) 77
Ive, Paul (*fl.* 1602) 78
Ive, Simon (1600–1662) 78
Ive or Ivy, William (*d.* 1485) . . . 78
Ives, Edward (*d.* 1786) 79
Ives, Jeremiah (*fl.* 1653–1674) . . . 79
Ives, John (1751–1776) 80
Ivie, Edward (1678–1745) 81
Ivimey, Joseph (1773–1834) 81
Ivo of Grantmesnil (*fl.* 1101). See under Hugh (*d.* 1094), called of Grantmesnil.
Ivor Hael, or the Generous (*d.* 1361) . . 82
Ivory, Saint (*d.* 500?). See Ibhar or Iberius.
Ivory, Sir James (1765–1842) 82
Ivory, James, Lord Ivory (1792–1866) . . 83
Ivory, Thomas (1709–1779) 83
Ivory, Thomas (*d.* 1786) 84
Izacke, Richard (1624?–1700?) . . . 84

Jack, Alexander (1805–1857) . . . 85
Jack, Gilbert, M.D. (1578?–1628) . . . 85
Jack, Thomas (*d.* 1598) 86
Jack, William (1795–1822) 86
Jackman, Isaac (*fl.* 1795) 86
Jackson, Abraham (1589–1646?) . . . 87
Jackson, Arthur (1593?–1666) . . . 87
Jackson, Arthur Herbert (1852–1881) . . 88
Jackson, Charles (1809–1882) 88
Jackson, Cyril (1746–1819) 88
Jackson, Francis James (1770–1814) . . 90
Jackson, afterwards Duckett, Sir George (1725–1822) 90
Jackson, Sir George (1785–1861) . . . 91
Jackson, Henry (1586–1662) 91
Jackson, Henry (1831–1879) 92
Jackson, John (*d.* 1689?) 93
Jackson, John (1686–1763) 93
Jackson, John (*fl.* 1761–1792) . . . 95
Jackson, John (*d.* 1807) 96
Jackson, John (1778–1831) 96
Jackson, John (1769–1845), known as Gentleman Jackson 98
Jackson, John (1801–1848) 98
Jackson, John (1811–1885) 99
Jackson, John Baptist (1701–1780?) . . 100
Jackson, John Edward (1805–1891) . . 100
Jackson, John Richardson (1819–1877) . . 101
Jackson, Joseph (1733–1792) 101
Jackson, Julian, wrongly called John Richard (1790–1853) 102
Jackson, Laurence (1691–1772) . . . 103
Jackson, Randle (1757–1837) 103
Jackson, Richard (*fl.* 1570) 103
Jackson or Kuerden, Richard (1623–1690?) . 104
Jackson, Richard (1700–1782?) . . . 104
Jackson, Richard (*d.* 1787) 104
Jackson, Robert, M.D. (1750–1827) . . . 105
Jackson, afterwards Scoresby-Jackson, Robert Edmund (1835–1867) 106
Jackson, Samuel (1786–1861). See under Jackson, Thomas (1783–1873).
Jackson, Samuel (1794–1869) 106
Jackson, Thomas (1579–1640) 107
Jackson, Thomas (*d.* 1646) 108
Jackson, Thomas, D.D. (1745–1797). See under Jackson, Francis James.
Jackson, Thomas (1783–1873) . . . 108
Jackson, Thomas (1812–1886) 109
Jackson, William (1737?–1795) . . . 110
Jackson, William (1730–1803), known as Jackson of Exeter 111
Jackson, William (1751–1815) . . . 112
Jackson, William, 'of Masham' (1815–1866) . 112
Jacob, Arthur (1790–1874) 113
Jacob, Benjamin (1778–1829) 113
Jacob, Edward (1710?–1788) 114
Jacob, Edward (*d.* 1841). See under Jacob, William.
Jacob, Sir George Le Grand (1805–1881) . 114
Jacob, Giles (1686–1744) 116
Jacob, Henry (1563–1624) 117
Jacob, Henry (1608–1652). See under Jacob, Henry (1563–1624).
Jacob, Hildebrand (1693–1739) . . . 118
Jacob, Sir Hildebrand (*d.* 1790). See under Jacob, Hildebrand.
Jacob, John (1765–1840). See under Jacob, Edward (1710?–1788).
Jacob, John (1812–1858) 119
Jacob, Joseph (1667?–1722) 121
Jacob, Joshua (1805?–1877) 121
Jacob, Robert, M.D. (*d.* 1588) 122
Jacob, William (1762?–1851) 122
Jacob, William Stephen (1813–1862) . . 123
Jacobsen, Theodore (*d.* 1772) 124
Jacobson, William (1803–1884) . . . 124
Jacombe, Samuel (*d.* 1659). See under Jacombe, Thomas.
Jacombe, Thomas (1622–1687) . . . 125
Jaenbert, Janbriht, Jambert, Gengberht, Lambert, or Lanbriht (*d.* 791) 126
Jaffray, Alexander (1614–1673) . . . 127
Jaffray, Andrew (1650–1726). See under Jaffray, Alexander.
Jago, Richard (1715–1781) 128
James the Cistercian (*fl.* 1270), also called James the Englishman 129
James I of Scotland (1394–1437) . . . 129
James II of Scotland (1430–1460) . . . 136
James III of Scotland (1451–1488) . . . 141
James IV of Scotland (1473–1513) . . . 145
James V of Scotland (1512–1542) . . . 153
James VI of Scotland, afterwards James I of England (1566–1625) 161
James II of England (1633–1701) . . . 181
James Francis Edward Stuart, known as the Chevalier de St. George, and also as the Old Pretender (1688–1766) 199
James, Duke of Berwick (1670–1734). See Fitzjames, James.

PAGE
James, Bartholomew (1752–1827) . . . 203
James, Charles (*d.* 1821) 205
James, Edward (1807–1867) 206
James, Edwin John (1812–1882) . . . 206
James, Eleanor (*fl.* 1715) 207
James, Francis (1581–1621) 208
James, Frank Linsly (1851–1890) . . . 208
James, George (1683–1735). See under James, John (*d.* 1746).
James, George (*d.* 1795) 209
James, George Payne Rainsford (1801–1860) . 209
James, Sir Henry (1803–1877) 210
James, Hugh (1771–1817). See under James, John, D.D. (1729–1785).
James, John (*d.* 1661) 213
James, John (*d.* 1746) 213
James, John (*d.* 1772). See under James, John (*d.* 1746).
James, John, D.D. (1729–1785) . . . 215
James, John (1760–1786). See under James, John, D.D. (1729–1785).
James, John (1811–1867) 215
James, John Angell (1785–1859) . . . 215
James, John Haddy (1788–1869) . . . 217
James, John Thomas, D.D. (1786–1828) . 217
James, Richard (1592–1638) 218
James, Robert, M.D. (1705–1776) . . . 220
James, Thomas (1573 ?–1629) 221
James, Thomas (1593 ?–1635 ?) . . . 223
James, Thomas (1748–1804) 224
James, Thomas Smith (1809–1874). See under James, John Angell.
James, William (1542–1617) 225
James or Jamesius, William (1635 ?–1663) . 226
James, William (*fl.* 1760–1771) . . . 226
James, Sir William (1721–1783) . . . 226
James, William (*d.* 1827) 228
James, William (1771–1837) 229
James, William Henry (1796–1873). See under James, William (1771–1837).
James, Sir William Milbourne (1807–1881) . 230
Jameson, Anna Brownell (1794–1860) . . 230
Jameson, James Sligo (1856–1888) . . . 232
Jameson, Robert (1774–1854) 234
Jameson, Robert William (1805–1868) . . 235
Jameson, William (*fl.* 1689–1720) . . . 235
Jameson, William (1796–1873) . . . 236
Jameson, William (1815–1882) . . . 236
Jamesone, George (1588 ?–1644) . . . 236
Jamieson, John, D.D. (1759–1838) . . . 237
Jamieson, John Paul, D.D. (*d.* 1700) . . 238
Jamieson, Robert (1780 ?–1844) . . . 238
Jamieson, Robert (*d.* 1861) 239
Jamieson, Robert, D.D. (1802–1880) . . 239
Jamieson, Thomas Hill (1843–1876) . . 240
Jamrach, Johann Christian Carl (1815–1891) 240
Jane or Johanna (*d.* 1445) 240
Jane Seymour (1509 ?–1537) 241
Jane (1537–1554), queen of England. See Dudley, Lady Jane.
Jane, Joseph (*fl.* 1600–1660) 243
Jane or Janyn, Thomas (*d.* 1500) . . . 244
Jane, William (1645–1707) 244
Janeway, James (1636 ?–1674) . . . 246
Janeway, John (1633–1657) 246
Janiewicz, afterwards Yaniewicz, Felix (1762–1848) 247
Janssen or Jansen, Bernard (*fl.* 1610–1630) 247
Janssen, Geraert, or Johnson, Gerard (*fl.* 1616). See under Janssen or Jansen, Bernard.
Janssen, Sir Theodore (1658 ?–1748) . . 248
PAGE
Janssen (Jonson) van Ceulen, Cornelius (1593–1664 ?) 248
Jardine, Alexander (*d.* 1799) 249
Jardine, David (1794–1860) 249
Jardine, George (1742–1827) 250
Jardine, James (1776–1858) 250
Jardine, John (1716–1766) 251
Jardine, Sir William, seventh baronet (1800–1874) 251
Jarlath or Iarlaithe (424–481) . . . 252
Jarlath or Iarlath (*fl.* 540) 252
Jarman, Frances Eleanor, subsequently Ternan (1803 ?–1873) 252
Jarrett, Thomas, D.D. (1805–1882) . . . 253
Jarrold, Thomas (1770–1853) 254
Jarry, Francis (1733–1807) 254
Jarvis, Charles (1675 ?–1739). See Jervas.
Jarvis, Samuel (*fl.* 1770) 255
Jarvis, Thomas (*d.* 1799). See Jervais.
Jay, John George Henry (1770–1849) . . 255
Jay, William (1769–1853) 255
Jeacocke, Caleb (1706–1786) 256
Jeake, Samuel (1623–1690) 256
Jeake, Samuel, the younger (1652–1699). See under Jeake, Samuel.
Jean, Philip (1755–1802) 257
Jeanes, Henry (1611–1662) 257
Jeavons, Thomas (1816–1867) . . . 258
Jebb, Ann (1735–1812). See under Jebb, John, M.D. (1736–1786).
Jebb, John, M.D. (1736–1786) . . . 258
Jebb, John, D.D. (1775–1833) . . . 259
Jebb, John, D.D. (1805–1886) . . . 261
Jebb, Sir Joshua (1793–1863) . . . 261
Jebb, Sir Richard, M.D. (1729–1787) . . 262
Jebb, Richard (1766–1834). See under Jebb, John, D.D. (1775–1833).
Jebb, Samuel, M.D. (1694 ?–1772) . . . 263
Jeejeebhoy, Sir Jamsetjee (1783–1859) . . 263
Jeens, Charles Henry (1827–1879) . . . 264
Jeffcock, Parkin (1829–1866) 264
Jefferies. See also Jeffrey and Jeffreys.
Jefferies, Richard (1848–1887) . . . 265
Jefferson, Samuel (1809–1846) . . . 266
Jeffery, Dorothy, known as Dolly Pentreath (1685–1777) 267
Jeffery, John (1647–1720) 267
Jeffery, Thomas (1700 ?–1728) . . . 268
Jefferys, James (1757–1784) 268
Jefferys, Thomas (*d.* 1771) 269
Jeffrey. See also Geoffrey.
Jeffrey, Alexander (1806–1874) . . . 269
Jeffrey, Francis, Lord Jeffrey (1773–1850) . 269
Jeffrey or Jefferay, John (*d.* 1578) . . . 276
Jeffreys, Christopher (*d.* 1693). See under Jeffreys, George (*d.* 1685).
Jeffreys, George (*d.* 1685) 276
Jeffreys, George, first Baron Jeffreys of Wem (1648–1689) 277
Jeffreys, George (1678–1755) 284
Jeffreys, John, second Baron Jeffreys of Wem (1670 ?–1702). See under Jeffreys, George, first Baron Jeffreys of Wem.
Jeffreys, John Gwyn (1809–1885) . . . 284
Jeffreys, Julius (1801–1877) 285
Jegon, John (1550–1618) 286
Jehner, afterwards Jenner, Isaac (1750–1806 ?) 287
Jekyll, Sir Joseph (1663–1738) . . . 287
Jekyll, Joseph (*d.* 1837) 288
Jekyll, Thomas (1570–1653) 289
Jekyll, Thomas (1646–1698) 290
Jelf, Richard William (1798–1871) . . . 290

PAGE
Jelf, William Edward (1811–1875) . . 291
Jellett, John Hewitt (1817–1888) . . . 292
Jemmat, William (1596 ?–1678) . . . 292
Jenison, Francis, Count Jenison Walworth (1764–1824) 293
Jenison or Jennison, Robert (1584 ?–1652) . 293
Jenison, Robert (1590–1656) 294
Jenison, Robert, the younger (1649–1688) . 294
Jenison, Thomas (1525 ?–1587) . . . 295
Jenkes, Henry (*d.* 1697) 295
Jenkin, Henrietta Camilla (1807 ?–1885) . 295
Jenkin, Henry Charles Fleeming (1833–1885) 296
Jenkin, Robert, D.D. (1656–1727) . . . 297
Jenkins, David (1582–1663) 298
Jenkins, Henry (*d.* 1670) 300
Jenkins, John (1592–1678) 301
Jenkins, Joseph (*fl.* 1730). See under Jenkins, Joseph (1743–1819).
Jenkins, Joseph (1743–1819) 301
Jenkins, Joseph John (1811–1885) . . . 302
Jenkins, Sir Leoline (1623–1685) . . . 302
Jenkins, Sir Richard (1785–1853) . . . 305
Jenkins, Robert (*fl.* 1731–1738) . . . 306
Jenkins, Thomas (*d.* 1798) 306
Jenkinson, Anthony (*d.* 1611) . . . 307
Jenkinson, Charles, first Earl of Liverpool (1727–1808) 309
Jenkinson, Charles Cecil Cope, third Earl of Liverpool (1784–1851) 310
Jenkinson, John Banks (1781–1840) . . . 311
Jenkinson, Robert Banks, second Earl of Liverpool (1770–1828) 311
Jenks, Benjamin (1646–1724) 315
Jenks, Sylvester, D.D. (1656 ?–1714) . . 315
Jenkyn, William (1613–1685) . . . 316
Jenkyns, Richard, D.D. (1782–1854) . . 318
Jennens, Charles (1700–1773) . . . 318
Jennens, Sir William (*fl.* 1661–1690) . . 319
Jenner, Charles (1736–1774) 320
Jenner, David (*d.* 1691) 321
Jenner, Edward, M.D. (1749–1823) . . . 321
Jenner, Edward (1803–1872) 324
Jenner, Sir Herbert. See Fust.
Jenner, Thomas (*fl.* 1631–1656) . . . 325
Jenner, Thomas (*fl.* 1604–1670). See under Jenner, Thomas (*fl.* 1631–1656).
Jenner, Sir Thomas (1637–1707) . . . 325
Jennings, David, D.D. (1691–1762) . . 327
Jennings, Frances (*d.* 1730). See under Talbot, Richard, Duke of Tyrconnel.
Jennings, Hargrave (1817 ?–1890) . . . 328
Jennings, Henry Constantine (1731–1819) . 329
Jennings, John (*d.* 1723). See under Jennings, David, D.D.
Jennings, Sir John (1664–1743) . . . 330
Jennings, Sarah (1660–1744). See under Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough.
Jenour, Joshua (1755–1853) 331
Jenye, Thomas (*fl.* 1565–1583) . . . 331
Jenynges, Edward (*fl.* 1574) 332
Jenyns, Soame (1704–1787) 332
Jenyns, Sir Stephen (*d.* 1524) 333
Jephson, Robert (1736–1803) 334
Jephson, William (1615 ?–1659 ?) . . . 335
Jerdan, William (1782–1869) 336
Jerdon, Thomas Claverhill (1811–1872) . 338
Jeremie, James Amiraux, D.D. (1802–1872) . 338
Jeremie, Sir John (1795–1841) . . . 339
Jerman, Edward (*d.* 1668) 340
Jermin or German, Michael (1591–1659) . 340
Jermy, Isaac (1789–1848) 340
PAGE
Jermy, Isaac Jermy (1821–1848). See under Jermy, Isaac.
Jermy, Seth (*d.* 1724) 341
Jermyn, George Bitton (1789–1857) . . 341
Jermyn, Henry, Earl of St. Albans (*d.* 1684) . 342
Jermyn, Henry, first Baron Dover (1636–1708) 344
Jermyn, Henry (1767–1820) 345
Jermyn, James (*d.* 1852) 345
Jerningham, Edward (1727–1812) . . . 346
Jerningham, Sir Henry (*d.* 1571) . . . 347
Jerome, Stephen (*fl.* 1604–1650) . . . 348
Jerram, Charles (1770–1853) 348
Jerrold, Douglas William (1803–1857) . . 349
Jerrold, William Blanchard (1826–1884) . 352
Jersey, Earls of. See Villiers, Edward, first Earl (1656–1711); Villiers, George Bussey, fourth Earl (1735–1805); Villiers, George Child, fifth Earl (1773–1859).
Jervais or Jarvis, Thomas (*d.* 1799) . . 353
Jervas or Jarvis, Charles (1675 ?–1739) . . 354
Jervis, John (1752–1820). See under Jervis, Thomas.
Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent (1735–1823) 355
Jervis, Sir John (1802–1856) 363
Jervis, Sir John Jervis White (1766–1830) . 364
Jervis, Thomas (1748–1833) 365
Jervis, William Henley Pearson- (1813–1883) 365
Jervise, Andrew (1820–1878) 366
Jerviswoode, Lord. See Baillie, Charles (1804–1879).
Jesse, Edward (1780–1868) 366
Jesse, John Heneage (1815–1874) . . . 367
Jessel, Sir George (1824–1883) . . . 368
Jessey or Jacie, Henry (1601–1663) . . 370
Jessop, Constantine (1602 ?–1658) . . . 372
Jeune, Francis (1806–1868) 372
Jevon, Thomas (1652–1688) 373
Jevons, Mary Anne (1795–1845) . . . 374
Jevons, William Stanley (1835–1882) . . 374
Jewel, John (1522–1571) 378
Jewett, Randolph or Randal (*d.* 1675) . . 382
Jewitt, Arthur (1772–1852) 382
Jewitt, Llewellynn Frederick William (1816–1886) 383
Jewitt, Thomas Orlando Sheldon (1799–1869) 384
Jewsbury, Geraldine Endsor (1812–1880) . 384
Jewsbury, Maria Jane, afterwards Mrs. Fletcher (1800–1833) 385
Jezreel, James Jershom, the assumed name of James White (1840–1885) 385
Joan, Joanna, Jone, or Jane (1165–1199) . 386
Joan, Joanna, Anna, or Janet (*d.* 1237) . . 388
Joan or Joanna (1210–1238) 388
Joan or Joanna of Acre, Countess of Gloucester and Hertford (1272–1307) 389
Joan, queen of Scotland (1321–1362) . . 390
Joan, the 'Fair Maid of Kent' (1328–1385) . 392
Joan or Joanna of Navarre (1370 ?–1437) . 393
Joan, queen of Scotland (*d.* 1445). See Jane.
Joan of Kent (*d.* 1550). See Bocher, Joan.
Jobson, Sir Francis (*d.* 1573) 395
Jobson, Frederick James, D.D. (1812–1881) . 396
Jobson, Richard (*fl.* 1620–1623) . . . 396
Jocelin. See also Joscelyn and Josselyn.
Jocelin (*d.* 1199) 396
Jocelin de Brakelond (*fl.* 1200) . . . 397
Jocelin or Joscelin (*fl.* 1200) 397
Jocelin or Josceline of Wells (*d.* 1242) . . 398
Jocelin, Elizabeth (1596–1622) . . . 399
Jocelyn, Percy (1764–1843) 399

PAGE
Jocelyn, Robert, first Viscount Jocelyn (1688?–1756) 399
Jocelyn, Robert, first Earl of Roden (1731–1797) 400
Jocelyn, Robert, third Earl of Roden (1788–1870) 400
Jodrell, Sir Paul, M.D. (*d.* 1803) . . . 401
Jodrell, Richard Paul (1745–1831) . . . 401
Jodrell, Sir Richard Paul (1781–1861). See under Jodrell, Richard Paul.
Jofroi or Geoffroy of Waterford (*fl.* 1290) . 402
Johannes Ægidius. See John (*fl.* 1230), called of St. Giles.
Johannes de Sacro Bosco (*fl.* 1230). See Holywood, John.
John, king of England (1167?–1216) . . 402
John of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall (1316–1336) 417
John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster (1340–1399) 417
John of Lancaster, Duke of Bedford (1389–1435) 427
John (*d.* 721), Saint, called of Beverley . . 435
John (*d.* 1122), called de Villula . . . 436
John (*d.* 1147) 437
John (*fl.* 1170), called of Cornwall, and also Johannes de Sancto Germano . . . 438
PAGE
John (*d.* 1180), called of Salisbury . . . 439
John (*fl.* 1180), called of Hexham . . . 446
John (*fl.* 1230), called of St. Giles . . . 446
John (*d.* 1203?), called of the Fair Hands. See Belmeis, John.
John (*d.* 1252), called Basing or Basingstoke. See Basing.
John (*d.* 1257), called of Schipton . . . 448
John (*fl.* 1267), called of London . . . 448
John (*d.* 1268), called of Exeter, and also John Gervays 448
John (*d.* 1311), called of London, or John Bever 449
John (*d.* 1320), called of Dalderby . . . 449
John (*d.* 1379), called of Bridlington . . 450
John (*fl.* 1380), called of Peterborough . . 451
John (*fl.* 1322), called of Paris. See Paris.
John (*fl.* 1342), called of Malvern. See Malvern.
John (*fl.* 1346), called of Tinmouth. See Tinmouth.
John (*fl.* 1400), called of Glastonbury . . 451
John (*fl.* 1460), called of Bury, or John Bury 452
John (*fl.* 1590), called of Padua. See Thorpe, John.
John (1752–1777), called the Painter. See Aitken, James.

END OF THE TWENTY-NINTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON